Awake!

1951

AWAKE!

VIOLENCE VS. VOTES IN PUERTO RICO

An on-the-scenes report of the recent uprising there

Papal Rome's Friends in Modern Times

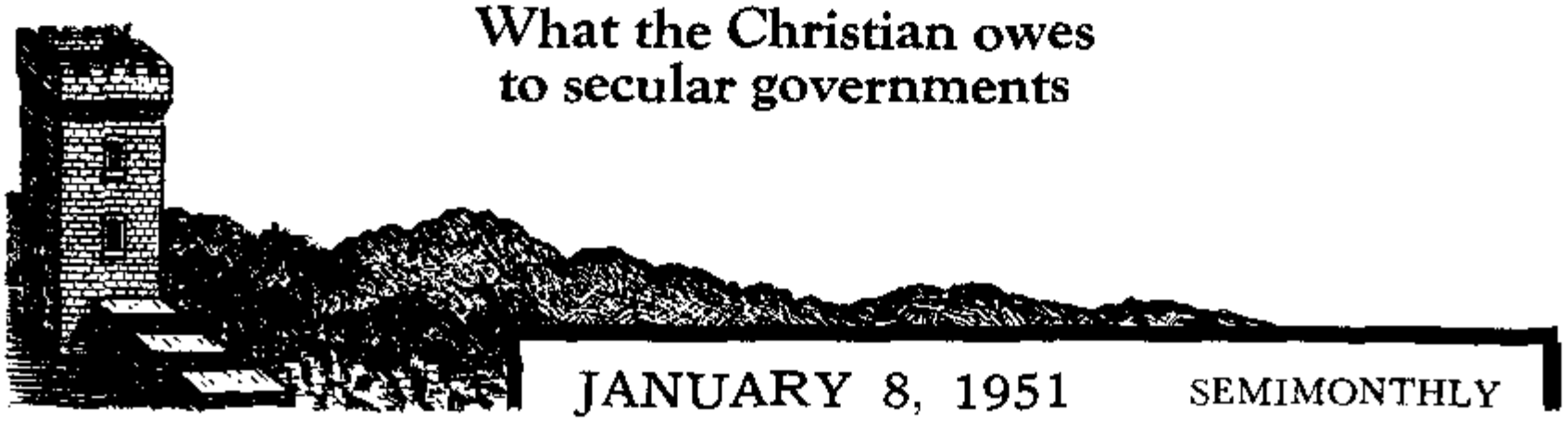
With whom will she stoop to deal for political power?

Fishdom's "Man from Mars"

The sea horse a miniature monstrosity

Paying Back What Belongs to Caesar

What the Christian owes to secular governments



JANUARY 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—English, German, Spanish. Monthly—Afrikaans, Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Keeping Resolutions	3
The Vatican's Good Neighbors of the Past	5
Removing the Halos	6
Papal Rome's Friends in Modern Times	8
Open Friendship with Dictators	9
Would 'Deal with the Devil'	12
Fishdom's "Man from Mars"	13
Violence vs. Votes in Puerto Rico	16
Nationalists Good Catholics	17
Premature Explosions	18
Revolution Mainly in Headlines	19
Plot on Truman, Arrest of Campos	20
The Trim Line Is the Health Line	21
Science Delirious?	24
Surgery Goes to the Bugs	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
Paying Back What Belongs to Caesar	25
Argentina's Fifteenth International Cattle Show	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., January 8, 1951 | Number 1

KEEPING RESOLUTIONS

EXPERIENCE teaches cruelly that "New Year's resolutions" are made to be broken. Their life span often proves so short that before the new year has outgrown the cloth triangle in which it is pictured as a romping infant, most of them are dead and buried. True, many of them will be due for a resurrection the following year, but with little probability of gaining life where they failed before. Instead, the greater likelihood favors their suffering the "second death".

The lackadaisical attitude of the private citizen toward improvement can be directly attributed to the bad example set for him by those to whom he looks for example, instruction, leadership and guidance.

Youths are especially influenced by the behavior of prominent stage, screen and radio celebrities. Their impressionable minds take careful note when such personages enter into the sacred covenant of marriage. But it is too well known how many of these persons treat this contract. They marry in haste to divorce at leisure and exchange partners in the manner of schoolboys at a week-end dance. Modern marriages are not famed for their durability.

And what is so rare as a political promise fulfilled? Despite their prominence and opportunity for taking the lead in trustworthiness, worldly politicians have proved miserable examples. So groundless and empty have their resolves become that only the most credulous voter entertains a glimmer of hope for their fulfillment once his candidate is in office. While clothing himself in the garb of purest virtue, each politician will level the most scathing denunciations at his opponents, resolving to eliminate all their evils if elected. Party platforms are designed to please virtually everyone and offend nobody. They fit well into the mouths of silver-tongued orators; then disappear until the next election.

Business, too, has long lacked integrity, its fantastic advertising claims often prompting government action to bring them down to earth. All will remember the Federal Trade Commission's 1950 crackdown on unfounded cigarette advertising. And how often are highly paid lawyers in court to rescue their commercial clients from suits involving violated contracts? How many times a year are capital and labor at odds over broken agreements?

Among the dearest of man's hopes has been the longing for lasting peace. But hedged by nationalism and jealousies, he has spent his history in almost constant war or the dread of it. Consolingly, his inspiring leaders have talked of peace and solemnly resolved to live together in harmony, while signing literally thousands of peace treaties and pledges meant to remain in force forever. But at most only a few scattered hundreds of man's thousands

of years have been spent in even relative peace. It is enough to make one feel like the Bible writer of old who wrote: "I indeed said in my despondency, Every man is a liar." (Psalm 116:11, *Leeser*) But such practices can only be expected, for said the apostle Paul expectantly of our day: "In the last days perilous times shall come . . . men shall be lovers of their own selves . . . *trucebreakers.*"—2 Tim. 3:1-3.

To Christendom's religions, then, men turn for a word they can trust. Solemnly they inscribe their names on church rolls and enter what they believe to be a covenant with the Lord. The sermons to which they listen with such benign approval prate loudly of brotherly love and Christian fellowship, of peaceful living and of setting a shining example. But outside the church doors it is quickly forgotten and replaced by six days of conniving, slandering and defrauding one another. The "golden rule" they shed with their Sunday clothes, to live the remainder of the week by the code of the wilderness, or the survival of the fittest. In a more critical vein, Christendom's "Christians" mutter that 'thou shalt not kill, steal, covet thy neighbor's wife or commit adultery'. Yet, investigate and you will find that all the way from juvenile delinquents to thieves, adulterers and murderers, these sects are supplying the high criminals of the day.

Like men, like nations. The sixteen centuries of her existence have seen Christendom torn by continual warfare between her members, with the religious faction often at the very bottom of the struggle. In our times it was not heathen savages but the supposedly Christian nations of "western civilization" that suffered most in the grip of two world wars while modern-day peace treaties and covenants were turned to laughing mockeries. They will offer many excuses but God is just in holding them responsible as people having sworn to uphold his law which rules, "covenant breakers . . . are worthy of death."—Romans 1:31, 32.

It is a good thing for man that his Creator possesses incalculably greater integrity than he. God's Word assures us that the earth was made habitable for man's dwelling place. It tells us of the function of the sun, moon and stars and assures that this order will remain, all to the benefit of life on the earth. Were this not so and, say, the earth were to rotate much faster or slower than it does, then, as the book *Man Does Not Stand Alone* points out, all life would perish, either by a night freeze or a daytime cremation. If God decided to change the earth from its present twenty-three-degree tilt on its axis, there would be no seasons, and a horrible combination of snow, ice and desert would result. And finally, remember that it is Jehovah God's promised resolve for a new world where "righteousness is to dwell" that provides the underlying theme of the entire Bible and offers the only possible hope to the throngs accepting it. Were he, like vain man, contemptuous of his sworn word, all such hopes would be dashed.

But we know that, as his Word, previous acts and visible creation all testify, God will never fail us. Thus, what a joy to learn that this covenant-keeping God invites man into an intimate agreement with him under a resolve to henceforth do his will unequivocally. However, when a man learns what God would have him do and then enters into a resolution to conform to the divine will, there is no turning back.

For their faithfulness, those who keep their word with God will suffer no sorrow when this old untrustworthy world dies at Armageddon amid a bed of broken resolutions. Instead, they will know only joy as they look ahead to their part in the new world under God's kingdom, the kingdom of the God who never breaks a promise.

The Vatican's Good Neighbors of the Past

ALMOST before the echo had died away from the second atomic bomb blast on Japan ending World War II in August, 1945, a steady and concerted campaign of Catholic propaganda opened up against Soviet Russia, flooding the press, radio and education centers of the Western democracies. Granted, the Catholic Church has long held forth against communism. In 1937, Pope Pius XI declared in an encyclical: "Communism is intrinsically evil and no one who would save Christian civilization will co-operate with it in any undertaking whatsoever."

As one, two, three years dragged on following the war, as the Kremlin extended its influence in Europe and Asia, and even prosecuted Catholic prelates accused of political meddling in communist lands, the Vatican fought back with propaganda and mass excommunications. When the Red surge reached high tide, lapping at the very cornerstone of St. Peter's in the spring of 1948, the pope rushed to his balcony and pleaded with Italian voters to defeat the communists at the polls.

Not Neighborly with Reds

Rome has well succeeded in convincing the current generation that she will be no neighbor to communism. But betraying one end to which the Roman Catholic Church has apparently worked, a Pennsylvania Catholic bishop, William Hafey, declared before a college graduating class in the summer of 1947 that critics of the Catholic Church were falling into a communist trap. Honest persons with reasoning minds will tolerantly consider the source of such statements. At least these columns will let no such imaginary dread suppress them from revealing truths of public benefit. Nor is this intended as a defense of communism in either its godless features or its slavish totalitarian political philosophy. But readers of Catholicism's bitter denunciations have a right to examine all the possible motives of the Hierarchy at Rome for making her accusations.

There are truths about Catholic policy just as important to the public as the truths about the aggressive and atheistic policies of communism. When the Catholic Church calls attention to acknowledged Red evils, well and good, but when she defies criticism of herself and cloaks any possible hidden motives for her attack with propaganda picturing the pope as a gallant, crusading shining knight against the forces of darkness, this is quite another matter. So moved was a Texas Baptist fundamentalist, Dr. J. Frank Norris, that in October, 1947, he foamed: "The issue today is not Catholicism or Protestantism. It is God or no God, and Pope Pius is God's last great defender in Europe." Rubbish!

Daring to begin an investigation, then, we wonder why, with all the current Catholic hue and cry against "Red totalitarianism", "Red fascism," "Red godlessness," "the Red moral code," etc., the church has waited until so late in her existence to discover these very apparent evils in the autocratic system of government. One wonders indeed at all the reasons Rome can present for not keeping company with the Kremlinites. She has not always been so particular about her traveling companions.

The skeleton of bad Vatican companionships is so monstrous that no ordinary closet can contain it. Thus, to conceal it the owners long ago dismantled it and distributed the parts over the world where they have arranged intimate deals with every kind of political riffraff the world has known. But a patient search through documented history brings the tattletale bones to light and unveils repeated Vatican association in the most questionable neighborhoods.

Cradled in Bad Environment

Non-Catholic historians can find no record of the Catholic Hierarchy as it is today identified before the Council of Nicea A.D. 325. Rome, however, claims her origin with the apostles and points to the Nicene Council as simply a landmark whereby Arianism was officially condemned. The purpose here is not to argue this point, but to point out that all the benefits accruing to the Catholic Church from Nicea were wrought chiefly by the influence of the then Roman emperor, Constantine, whose title *pontifex maximus* has entitled him in the minds of many writers to the office of pope. However, Gibbon describes him as a chronic sun worshiper. There is evidence that he professed Christianity, but nothing to prove he abandoned his life of idolatry, vandalism and murder. From her very cradle the Catholic Church felt no shame in the fondling arms of a prize thug.

At the turn of the seventh century one "Gregory the Great" occupied the papal throne. The *Catholic Encyclopedia* calls him "one of the most notable figures in ecclesiastical history". He was canonized and made a "doctor of the church". To merit such lavish praise from his church the modern reader would of course suppose he was every bit as squeamish concerning his friendships and alliances as the present pope is about communism. But not so! During his reign a captain in the emperor's army, Phocas, led a successful revolt, murdered the emperor and empress, their six sons and three daughters, and usurped the throne for himself. For long a dispute had stood between the Roman pontiff and the patriarch of Constantinople over the office of "Universal Bishop" of the church. The former emperor had turned a deaf ear to Gregory's plea for recognition, but the new ruler promptly bestowed this recognition on Rome.

History openly condemns Phocas, but Gregory saw no cause to do so. Rather, R. J. Long in his book *The Popes of Rome* records some of the praise the pope smeared over this murderer: "Let the heavens rejoice and the earth be glad, and, for your illustrious deeds, let the people of every realm, hitherto so vehemently afflicted, now be filled with gladness. May the necks of your enemies be subjected to the yoke of your supreme rule." Thus the church gains a victory—and lauds a murderous usurper en route.

Removing the Halos

Students of history remember that on December 25, A.D. 800, Pope Leo III, at the close of a public mass, slipped a surprise crown on the head of Charlemagne, visiting king of the Franks, declaring him emperor of the "Holy Roman Empire". Charlemagne is thought not to have overly appreciated this act seemingly binding him in subservience to a papal overlord while not enhancing his individual prestige in the least. However, lifting the papacy to a position of tacit supremacy over the world's then mightiest secular ruler gave birth to a new era in Roman Catholic influence and opened her "millennial reign" of temporal power.

Today's reader, knowing how carefully the pope picks his company and fires away

at such men as Joseph Stalin and his gang in the Kremlin, will of course assume that Charlemagne was the purest of Sir Gallahads, the very essence of virtue. Quickly erasing such an impression, Joseph McCabe describes him as a barbarian giant, rude of manner, simple and coarse. Peculiarly, he fastidiously kept after his clergy to mend their ways, while not lifting a finger to correct his own. Following anything but a Christian code, he took to himself five wives in succession besides an unknown number of mistresses on the side. By one means or another he came to be father to at least twenty natural children. While energetically engaged in "converting" the Saxons, he employed the papal policy of ramming his religion down their throats while threatening with fire, sword and inhuman atrocities those unwilling to surrender. But he was in the church fold, he could be used, and use him Leo did.

But in that glorified high light of Catholic history, the period of the crusades from the eleventh to the thirteenth centuries, surely the peak of honor and greatness would be exemplified by the 'swords of the church' sent to reclaim Jerusalem from the Saracens. And did not Pope Urban II launch the crusades with the cry, "They who die will enter the mansions of heaven"? Surely to win such reward one would suppose that Urban, just as Pius apparently does, would carefully screen all applicants for Vatican employ and favor. But again, vain such supposition!

The Catholic historian Albert, the monk Guibert, William of Tyre and the Jesuit Maimburg, all admit the bulk of the papal crusaders were 'perjurers, adulterers, incestuous persons, thieves, assassins and brigands'. Bayle exclaims: "Who will dare maintain that these monsters, who exhibited so much ardor for the Holy Land, were the flower of Christendom? Could those wretches who abandoned their country, their wives and their children, to go and fight against the infidels, be called the soldiers of Christ? No, for those hypocrites who pretended to see angels and saints at the head of their armies were but pillagers and assassins; they violated women, deflowered young girls, and murdered those who granted them hospitality. The cruelty and depravity of those barbarians were so great that the Christians of Asia whom they went to succor evinced more fear at their approach than at the arrival of Turks and Saracens. The crusades are assuredly the most hideous pages of the history of Christianity." Are these the men you said would enter the "mansions of heaven", Urban? How different the papal Gallahads look without their halos!

Nothing They Would Not Do

As time went on and papal ambitions rose for more and more power, it became apparent that there were fewer and fewer things she would not do and that there was no scoundrel too vile to serve her selfish aims. In 1269 the Mongols under Kublai Khan, who had pushed his domains clear into Europe's back yard, tried to contact the papacy in an effort to reach a working agreement with western Christendom. But alas! Rival claimants were at the time disputing over the pope's three-decked crown and by the time a return papal expedition was sent, it consisted of but two Dominican friars who quickly gave up the long trip. Probably just as well. By that time the Mongols too had become fed up with the workings of what they were told was the office of "Christ's vicar". H. G. Wells comments that though the Mongols may have been interested in becoming part of the kingdom of God, they would have no relish for a satellite position under the "kingdom of the pope" or a lot of quarreling French and Italian priests.

Though heathen, they apparently had enough common human decency to abhor Christendom's iniquities and hypocrisy.

Space will not permit a close account of all the infamous partners the Vatican took into its camp in the intervening centuries to satisfy its political lusts until the Treaty of Westphalia closed the Thirty Years' War and disintegrated the "Holy Roman Empire"; or till 1799, when Napoleon sheared away the pope's last temporal authority, and then till 1929, when it was restored by Mussolini. But today, honest persons will want to know if the leopard has changed its spots. And if not, what of the sudden burst of righteous indignation over the Red flood prompting all the black names with which the Hierarchy has contrived to brand the carcass of communism? The blunt truth is that not a spot has been removed. The answer is furnished from the mouth of the papacy itself. Her acts of the past thirty years are but current carbon copies of those of the past centuries, telling us again and again that her policy was and is: "the end justifies the means." One motive and only one has inspired her every move, her every alliance, namely, the effect it would have on her political influence and her aim to rule the world.

But lest any cry out that this conclusion is based solely on the dim past, let him but keep it in mind while next considering the Roman Hierarchy's modern record.

Papal Rome's Friends in Modern Times

"BAD companionships spoil good morals," says God's Word the Bible. (1 Corinthians 15:33, *Weymouth*) Human history bears this out repeatedly. Of all organizations in the world, probably none has ever possessed such a wonderful combination of wealth, power, prestige and influence on the individual as the Roman Catholic Church. If ever any system had the *opportunity* to do good and assist the people to worth-while knowledge, certainly papal Rome in her sixteen centuries of existence has been that system.

But alas! If ever any system or organization made a miserable failure of such a golden opportunity, papal Rome has been that organization. While she has dealt with hoodlum princes and warriors in the past for political gain, her people have been left to abject poverty and ignorance. In modern times Rome has proved both these principles still true. She deals with any.

Today the Catholic Hierarchy poses as the deadly foe of communism and the virtuous defender of all godliness and morality. But for all such talk her past is a history of willing alliance with every form of godless and immoral desperado under the sun. In hope of relief and change in this century of enlightenment, Vatican well-wishers have again been sorely disappointed and disillusioned.

Prior to World War I the Vatican again turned to its ancient sword, Germany, and began a polishing and sharpening process. At the pope's prompting, the kaiser acknowledged Germany's position as the 'sword of the church', and was probably glad to have something to add a note of sanctity to his forthcoming aims of ag-

gression in Europe. Papal aims became increasingly clear, so that surely by no mere coincidence the Treaty of London, signed by the Allied powers in 1915, precluded any papal representative from a place at the peace table. Does this clear up the question as to the Vatican's aloof treatment of the old League of Nations?

Again playing the field in the twenties, the Vatican even made friendly overtures to Russia, which had, in 1917, dethroned Rome's arch-rival, the Eastern Orthodox Church. However, nothing permanent came of the proceedings, and after 1930 the pro-German Pacelli succeeded to the office of papal secretary of state, and again attention was turned to Germany. In the meantime, the pope had arranged a treaty with Mussolini, the Lateran Pact in February, 1929, by which he secured restoration of Vatican temporal authority.

Open Friendship with Dictators

Other developments were to be forthcoming. In July, 1933, a thirty-four-article concordat between the papacy and Hitler's Nazi government was concluded. Sweeping liberties were granted the Catholic Church in the Third Reich. In turn the church pledged itself to German allegiance on the part of German prelates, to pray for the welfare of Germany and to submit to Hitler's approval of individuals appointed to high church offices. At once someone may sense the logical accusation that the papacy willingly aligned itself with the Nazis and Fascists in their intent to wreck the League and set up a totalitarian new order. You may forearm yourself with Francis McMahon's argument, in his book *A Catholic Looks at the World,* that concordats do not mean endorsement of political ideals. You may feel that the Vatican did not anticipate the future intentions of the Axis dictators at the time the concordats were signed. There may be other arguments in your mind of similar vein. But the cold facts thundering an opposite answer are far too plentiful.

Not five months after *il Duce's* legions marched into Ethiopia in October, 1935, Cardinal Eugenio Pacelli, since Pope Pius XII, on February 23, 1936, declared in a public address that Mussolini was "not only the government's head, but the cultured restorer of imperial Rome". The Rome then of the Fascists he called "God's city" and "the city of knowledge, majesty, truth and saintliness". On July 31, 1946, while Italian fate was under discussion by the victorious Allied commanders, this same man, now as pope, seized the opportunity of another public occasion to call the Lateran Pact with Mussolini part of an 'inviolable faith inherited from Roman ancestors'. He declared such to be *"forever unchangeable laws"*. Chanted Cardinal Hinsley of London in 1935, as reported just fifteen days after the Ethiopian invasion, "If Fascism goes under, nothing can save the country from chaos, God's cause goes under with it." Proof positive, all this, of another celebrated Vatican good neighbor.

What of the Nazi colleague? Just following Hitler's election the German Catholic bishops convening in Fulda withdrew all criticism of the Nazi party. Seven years later, in 1940, during another Fulda conference and when the Hitler plan of aggressive conquest was perfectly apparent in course of execution, such bishops endorsed the German war program, expressing their thanks to German soldiers for their "victorious advance and defense of the German homeland". But from the start the Vatican political engineers were well informed on Nazi policy. Cardinal Pacelli (again!) concluded the German concordat and signed for the Holy See. This followed years of personal experience on his part in Germany. He knew Hitler's

plans for conquest from *Mein Kampf* and he had seen Nazism take root.

Back to Westphalia!

By 1940 the Nazi juggernaut seemed irresistibly launched on its course. Boldly the Goebbels-dominated *Fremdenblatt* of Hamburg declared: "It is not the revision of the Versailles Treaty which is the thought written on the banner of the German troops, but the extinguishing of the last remnants of the Treaty of Westphalia of 1648." In other words, extinguishing the last remnants of the Protestant victory that year, extinguishing the last remnants of liberal government in Europe, that got the go-ahead that year, and re-establishing a papal-dominated "Holy Roman Empire" with the assistance of the pope's modern associates, the totalitarian dictators. Professor F. L. Schuman of Chicago University in his book *The Nazi Dictatorship* reveals that Franz von Papen, the papal knight, rescued Hitler and his party from bankruptcy in January, 1933, by opening the way for financial assistance to the Nazis from wealthy outside sources. Three months later the concordat was signed, with von Papen signing for Germany. Tibor Koeves, in his biography of von Papen, declares the concordat was a great moral victory for Hitler, his first such recognition from the outside world.

And who can ignore how warmly the Vatican has welcomed Spain's Franco regime into its inner circle of friends, how papal blessings have draped the fascist dictator of Madrid even in recent post-war years? In January, 1946, the pontiff called attention to Spain's having been dedicated to the "Sacred Heart" in 1919, and he expressed the confidence that the nation would be guided thereby to the goal that "Divine Providence has ever set for her". The Catholic clergy in and outside of Spain have consistently stood by Franco and his Falange fascists to the point of defiance. Small wonder that the generalissimo has thus been buoyed with the temerity to defy the United Nations and uphold his regime. Also, papal blessings bestow upon him the idea he is favored of God, crying out as he did in March, 1946: "We are right and God is with us. God will not allow barbarism and brutality to rule over us." (This after ten years of civil war, dictator rule, enslavement of thought and mass murder!)

In her march back to Westphalia Rome has decried the communists, but only a few months *after* the Japanese Axis partner sneak-attacked Pearl Harbor, the Vatican opened formal diplomatic relations with that Shinto-inspired power. Protests from the Allied powers were politely ignored and the Axis march went on. Godless Japan, yes; godless Russia, no! After all, this talk of the evil of godless associations is good enough for the masses, but the hierarchical rulers know by experience that it often pays off politically. Furthermore, the German Catholic priest, Karl Adam, in his book *The Spirit of Catholicism,* even boasts about the moral advantage of such leagues. Repeated heathen companionship, says he, in India, China and Japan will only serve to make Catholicism "even richer, more luxuriant, more manifold in dogma, morals, law and worship". Why not? Cardinal Newman always did contend that any pagan practice could be 'sanctified by its adoption into the Roman Church'. In the much-blessed rebel armies of Franco with which he destroyed the Spanish Republic from 1936 to 1939, thousands of North African Moslem Moors were employed. Did Rome complain about their religion? Of course not. Their membership in Franco's "crusade" was enough to "sanctify" them.

And on it goes. The Nazi-Fascist chain across Europe was joined in time by Cath-

olic satellite rulers like Petain in France and Tiso, the priest, in Czechoslovakia. The design was complete. A child could see it clearly: The Vatican politicians conspired with a gang of professional thugs to upset the Protestant and liberal Europe formed since Westphalia and strengthened after the defeat of the Central Powers in 1918. They stuck with their consorts, well, almost to the bitter end, pulling out just in time to change costumes for their post-war play with the Allied democracies.

Blessings for Axis; Curses for Reds

In all the years they remained in the Axis camp, was a papal word ever said about the Nazi and Fascist standards of morality, of how these isms undermined godliness, of Hitler's un-Christian "free love" practice, of his suppression of everything and everyone contrary to his own will? For the prosecution of but one man, as in the cases of Cardinal Mindszenty and Archbishop Stepinac, every last individual directly involved was placed under major excommunication. Years earlier, for the mere "crime" of separating church and state and placing all religions on equal footing, the pope had excommunicated the entire government of the Spanish Republic. Yet Hitler, Mussolini, Franco, all Catholics, and Tojo could obliterate freedom, enslave millions, send Catholic, Protestant and Jewish dissenters to concentration camps, torture chambers and the execution block, commit vile atrocities against humanity, and yet continue to receive only papal blessings and benedictions in return. This was all that could be mustered from God's last great defender in Europe"!

Yes, they may *say* the pope has no temporal interests and is above politics. With their gelatinlike speech they may *say* that concordats do not signify agreement with governmental policies. But the facts are all against them. Till now the Nazi-Fascist concordats with Germany and Italy have never been rescinded, and Catholic fascist regimes continue to flourish as in Spain and Argentina. The facts prove the Vatican to be the world's most astute political force—when it wishes. She now calls for a "united Christian front against communism", but why did she never do so against Hitler? She complains of pagan Russia; yet the London *Catholic Herald* of November 25, 1949, spoke of a possible Catholic-*Moslem* front to fight the Reds.

Regardless of the meaning of a Vatican concordat, it is certainly no excommunication as levied upon communists today. The papacy had twelve long years to cancel its Hitler concordat and excommunicate him and his government. Catholics in America, on the basis of Hitler's Catholic nativity, specifically reminded the pope of the weapon of excommunication in 1939. Everyone knows what the Vatican did about it. Even the upside-down understanding of the papists should be able to reason why.

Why then the vast difference, like night and day, between the way the papacy has reacted toward the fascist dictators and the communist rulers? Until the time that Nazidom was a complete wreck, the pope's declarations were so supple that both sides could anxiously claim them as endorsement of their respective causes. On this subject, Avro Manhattan, in his book *The Vatican in World Politics,* says:

"Then, more than a month after Germany's complete defeat; above the moans of the millions of bereaved, homeless, wounded, humiliated and bewildered Germans; above the 9,000 to 10,000 Catholic churches out of the total of 12,000 in Germany proper which were completely destroyed or seriously damaged by Allied air raids or land battles; above the burned-out shells of cathedrals looming grimly against the sky—for the first time since the rise of

the regime the pope dared to breathe the word 'Nazism' in condemnation. During a short allocution Pius XII had the moral courage to declare that it was 'a good thing' that 'Satanic Nazism' had been destroyed. That was all. The Pope had spoken against Nazism at last."

Can any be childlike enough to believe that the Hitlerian legions, for all of their Catholic veneer, were one whit more relenting, kind, charitable, godlike or humanitarian than the Reds? Why be facetious? Of course not. But what was the lone difference? They were 'swords of the church' offering service to the Hierarchy of Rome, while the Reds (at least till now) are not. What then prompted the Vatican's "holy crusade" against communism? Love of right and justice? Hatred of Red aggression policies? Impossible! for these policies are hers, copied by present rulers from the pages of Catholic history. It is significant that remaining fascist rulers of today like Franco and Perón make capital of this same "anti-Bolshevik" crusade. Thereby they have been highly successful in duping the Western democracies into overlooking their existence. Whether planned or not, does it not appear that the same ends have been served for the Vatican and that this smooth cover-up has enabled her to adroitly change horses since the war, curry the favor of the democracies and at the same time prepare some new "swords" for what she evidently hopes will result in a world crusade to bring Russia to her penitent knees?

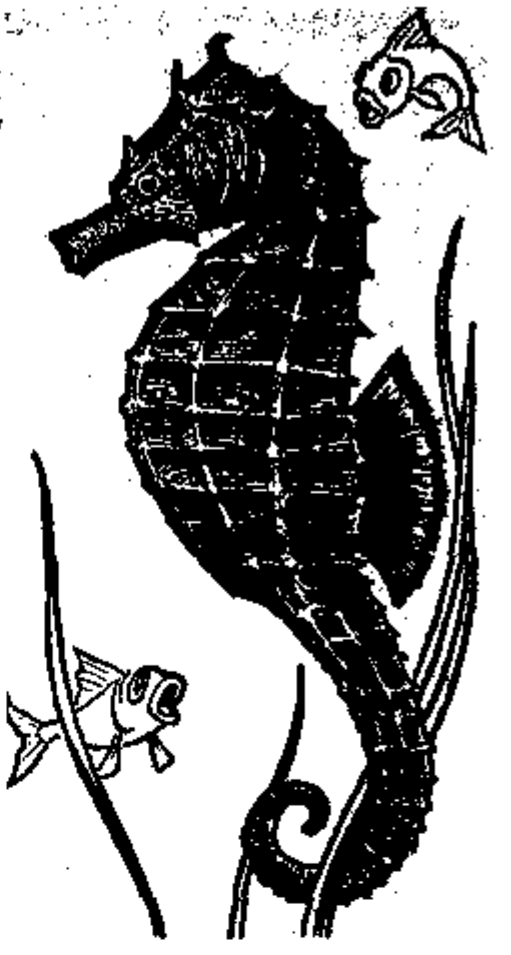
Would 'Deal with the Devil'

The evident conclusion of the matter is simply that, as Pope Pius XI once put it, the papacy would deal 'with the Devil himself' in an effort to win souls. Souls won by the Hierarchy, however, have ever been enslaved to the support of her autocratic empires. But since this policy exists, one wonders if a Vatican-Russian negotiation might ever conceivably occur. Do you think Stalin is too wicked for a pope to shake hands with? Then you do not appreciate how many slimy hands popes have shaken in sixteen hundred years. But be that as it may, only one source can answer this question and that is the Vatican itself, so we quote the official Vatican newspaper, *Osservatore Romano,* in October, 1948:

"So far as the U.S.S.R. is concerned, it is untrue to say the Holy See or the church has invoked its destruction." Continuing, the paper assured that friendly relations with Russia would be welcomed "as soon as possible", just as with all other countries. *Osservatore* commented that papal agreements with the czarist regime of 1847 "certainly were not broken by the *Holy See". Thus, if ever Russia surrenders* her own selfish ambitions of world domination to those of Vatican City, you may expect to see the blood-red paw of the Kremlin clasped with that of the pope, who will let bygones be bygones.

Perhaps, from such truthful revelations, you turn, sick at heart, and look pessimistically into the future. If so, remember that all such two-faced worldly potentates and their selfish schemes of rule or ruin at the cost of innocent lives are now living in their last and numbered days. The finality with which God's great battle of Armageddon will shortly wipe them from the world scene is as certain as the rising of the morning sun. Certain too is it that people of honest heart of all nations will thereafter feel no sense of loss. Incoming now is the rule of God's great Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus. Such administration in righteousness can be counted on to endure, *for it is founded on the sure covenant* promise of Jehovah God, who never plays politics and never changes.—Isaiah 55:11; Malachi 3:6.

Fishdom's "MAN FROM MARS"



The Sea Horse a Miniature Monstrosity

OUT of "Davy Jones' Locker" comes one of nature's strangest examples of "it can't happen here". The sea horse has been described as a "very improbable kind of animal"; and, stranger still, the more they are described and seen, the more improbable they seem. The common first conception of a gigantic, sea-going steed with a fish's tail and weird slashing fins has been enhanced by storied fable wherein "Neptune" is pictured riding in a chariot drawn by such beasts. But the sea horse is no such animal. To make it appear such in comparison, the observer would have to stand, no more than an inch high, for the average sea horse is only from three to five inches long, dwarf models measure about two inches, and only rare varieties are more than a foot.

Facing an on-coming "herd" of sea horses, what do you see? The lead "horse" comes up for close inspection, not at a gallop, mind you, but erect, his head at right angles with his body, and his curious, finless monkey's tail curved out below him and inward. Perhaps he is somewhat in a hurry, so he leans his head forward a little and furiously flutters his dorsal and pectoral fins atop his head and back. These act as his propellers.

It is at once easy to see the resemblance of the creature's head to that of a miniature horse. Now you note at close range that the body is embraced by encircling tubercles or spines of varying length and is compressed beneath these. Also, armory scales are evident about the body, giving the appearance of a medieval war steed girded for battle. It is easy to see that this rigid structure would prove very confining and prevent much flexing sideways by the body. The delegate before us is a male, so he boasts a kangaroolike pouch on the underside of his belly. But what on earth for? Therein lies an interesting tale—more on that later.

Now the creature before you slows down from slow, his top speed, to dead stop, his favorite speed, glances about, then snags a piece of sea growth with his tail in true monkey fashion. By now any observer pauses in amazement. The head of a horse, a kangaroo's pouch, a monkey's tail and a suit of armor thrown in besides—yet what is it? Why, a fish, of course! No wonder it is fishdom's "man from Mars"; truly a fish 'out of this world'.

Curio of the Deep

Then for the first time you look into the creature's round, deep eyes—or you think you do. But you have only half his attention. Suddenly you become aware that though one eye condescends to take in this odd human visitor, the other spies something more interesting, food; for the eyes function independently and can look in entirely opposite directions simultaneous-

ly. Most sea horse delicacies are not much larger than a pinhead and consist largely of tiny crustaceans, capepods, sand fleas and opossum shrimps. Such a diet is none too plentiful, so the sea horse has to eat when he can. He will slowly move up on the unsuspecting meal, eye it furtively, come very close, then suddenly the victim is gone from sight and the sea horse is licking his chops. His food must be perched stationary, as the sea horse is too slow to catch anything moving.

From his build and manner of movement, you correctly suppose that the sea horse must be delicately balanced to provide equilibrium. He is kept upright in the water by means of an air sack or "swim bladder" in the upper part of the body. This bladder is always extended by a quantity of gas so exactly in harmony with the specific gravity of the body that the emission of a single bubble therefrom the size of a small pinhead would immediately knock the sea horse from his proud perch. Down to the bottom he tumbles in such cases, there to struggle about, thinking or muttering whatever disparaging things sea horses think or mutter in such circumstances, until the wound is healed and a new supply of gas is secreted by an internal membrane in the bladder.

By chance, do you suppose that sea horses do not "mutter"? Well, surely one more surprise concerning this curio of the deep will not startle you now. In his "Life History of the Sea Horses", Theodore Gill tells of two in separate glass vases of water that exchanged faintly audible sounds caused by snapping their jaws. Other like observations have led to the belief that this provides the sea horses with some means of communication or signaling.

Portable Camouflage

In the manly art of self-defense the sea horse is none too resplendent. It is fortunate in not ranking high in the taste appeal of larger fish, for its sluggish speed coupled with opposition met from the tides makes it easy prey when in the swim. However, the creature can hide quite well in the seaweed and other oceanic plants about which it habitually twines its tail. Some varieties have stringy appendages to their bony spines that add to their elusiveness when found among sea plants. Another saving feature is the fact that they can remarkably change colors to suit environment, thus carrying their own camouflage with them from one "pasture" to the next. The fish authority Gill cites examples of several of the Mediterranean species brought into captivity. They were at first bright colored, red, pink, yellow and some were almost white, all quite irregular shades among sea horses. In a short time, however, these colors began fading and were at length changed to the more orthodox sea horse light brown or speckled hues. So this is just another accomplished gift for the sea's "Man from Mars"—he is a chameleon!

The sea horses are an almost antisocial lot. Even the intrusion of relatives upon one's solitude is resented, and alone the sea horse prefers to hang by the tail from some secluded growth.

But of course there is one exception to the above rule, that common to all forms of life, the time when romance plays upon the heart strings and drives Mr. Average Sea Horse into public life in search of feminine companionship. As ever the case with all life, he finds it; but the results lead to consequences for Mr. Sea Horse never dreamed of by other males.

It is a rare treat to observe the sea horse courtship to its completion, but Dr. Filipo Fanzago, in May, 1874, was so privileged, in an aquarium in Naples. He records that the male remained quite pas-

sive while the female circled him and made all the advances in his direction. Here it appears opportune to disclose the big sea horse secret: At this point the female carries the yet unfertilized eggs. Her advances toward the male are with the intent of transferring the eggs to the pouch mentioned earlier on the underside of the male's stomach. Dr. Fanzago tells of the female he observed pressing the aperture from which her eggs were expelled against the opening of the male's pouch. This process was repeated five times until apparently she had made the transfer of her entire egg supply. In some way the eggs are fertilized during the act of transfer. Then off they frequently go together, their tails intertwined in a sweet sign of affection, or at least so it appears.

The Male's 'Beginning of Sorrows'

But by reading between the lines you will have already correctly supposed that the male's trouble is only beginning. Prior to the courtship his pouch has become thickened with layers of fat for the purpose of feeding the young now soon to hatch inside. This would make possible their nourishment until sufficient maturity is reached to bring them forth to the outside world and put them on their own. Hence, papa sea horse plays the role of incubator. From the time he receives the eggs until the hatched offspring are expelled, the male spends about forty-five days in ever-increasing discomfort. So uncomfortable does he become that during the last few days before the "blessed events" become events, it is all he can do to lean groggily against whatever plant life he can find and convincingly look the part of a very seasick sea horse.

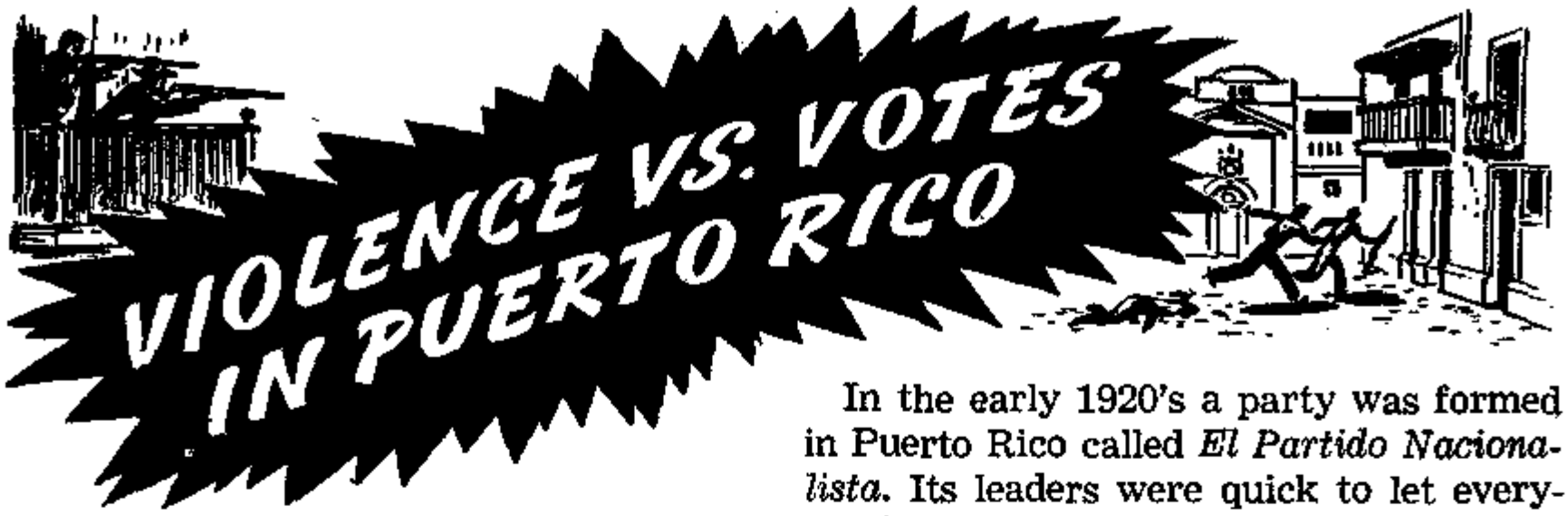
Worse still, is his mate there to hold his tail, pace the floor or die the traditional "thousand deaths" of the orthodox male on the day of the grand event? Why, no! In fact she may not even be in the vicinity, so little does she apparently care for her woebegone husband or the new arrivals.

When he concludes that the time is ripe, the expectant father may pull himself erect, curl his tail around a handy growth and press downward with the weight of his body to force the delivery of the young ones through the opening in the top of his pouch. Or he may grab a smooth shell with his tail and rub his swollen pouch against it to accomplish the same end. Each effort produces a few babies and is followed by a brief rest. Delivery of an entire brood will consume several hours. The babies are very tiny carbon copies of the parent. One average brood may consist of 200, though sometimes this is increased to 300 or more.

Still the mamma remains entirely apathetic, and if any care is to be given the young, it comes from papa, who really pays in the sea horse household. But at best the assistance is of very short duration, and in what seems a heartlessly short time, the babies are shifting for themselves in a hard underwater world. There is no way they can return to the parental pouch if they grow tired. At least this makes it possible for all of them to one day exclaim, "I am a self-made sea horse!"

There are about thirty or forty varieties of the common sea horse found in tropic or subtropic waters the world over and along both coasts of the United States. If their sedate, haughty manner is a sign of conceit, they are not without some right to it. Consistently in aquariums they rate high if not highest in interest. Even when dead, their dried remains are often "best sellers" in marine curio shops.

With a last look we turn away, perhaps glancing at Mr. Sea Horse, who seems to have a twinkle in his eye. We think we know what is on his mind: "Who said it is a *woman's* work that's never done, eh friend?"



By "Awake!" correspondent in Puerto Rico

FOR long the Caribbean island of Puerto Rico has enjoyed the reputation of being more or less a model of order and tranquillity among the traditionally explosive Latin-American countries. While the various sister republics of Central and South America had their internal and external quarrels, flare-ups and violence, Uncle Sam's political niece in the Caribbean quietly went along with little if anything to spot her record for good behavior. Then, at the end of October, 1950, usually well-mannered little Puerto Rico suddenly shot its way into the world headlines with a burst of violence that claimed more than a score of lives in the first five days. In rapid succession came a major prison break, armed rebellion by members of the Puerto Rican Nationalist party, and an attempt by two Puerto Rican Nationalists to assassinate President Truman at Blair House, Washington, D. C.

The pot which boiled over on October 30 had been brewing for a long time. The United States took over political guardianship of Puerto Rico in 1898. Just the year before, the island had been granted autonomy or self-government by Spain, this after many years of effort on the part of the island's political leaders. Though submitting rather quietly now to U. S. political rule, the people's interest in independence or at least self-government by no means died out.

In the early 1920's a party was formed in Puerto Rico called *El Partido Nacionalista*. Its leaders were quick to let everyone know that they believed the time was long overdue for Uncle Sam to turn Puerto Rico loose from his political apron strings. The party did not specialize in soft-spoken diplomacy or political maneuverings but trusted in the lusty insistency of its demands to eventually gain its end: full and complete independence for Puerto Rico.

When don Pedro Albizu Campos stepped into the role of party president in 1928 the scene definitely took on a foreboding aspect. A graduate of Harvard, where he proved an outstanding student in law, Albizu seemed to have developed a deep-seated hatred for the United States. It is popularly supposed that his bitterness springs from unpleasant experiences he underwent there due to racial discrimination. There is evidence to indicate, however, that such reason was circulated chiefly for its political effect. At any rate, back in Puerto Rico now, he zealously fomented this hatred of the 'Yankees and their imperialistic government' in his *Nacionalistas*. With his broad-brimmed black hat, flowing cape, and black ribbon-tie he made quite a striking figure, and his eloquent tongue and fertile brain drew a crowd of admiring followers, especially among the younger element. Under his dominance the party went militaristic. The "Army of Liberation" was formed, made up of black-shirted men and women. In the newspapers notices of political meetings were al-

ways set out in the form of a military command. And when Albizu spoke he always spoke to "the nation".

Violence and Imprisonment

Verbal violence led to physical violence. In 1935 there was an outbreak between Insular Police and a carload of Nationalists in Río Piedras and four Nationalists died in the shooting. On February 23, 1936, the Nationalists took vengeance when two young members of the party assassinated the head of the Insular Police, Colonel Riggs, while he sat in his car in front of the post office. The assailants were arrested by the police and taken into their headquarters. A little later shots rang out and the police came out and announced that the two assassins had died in an attempt to escape. A round-up was made of Nationalist leaders, including Albizu Campos, evidence was gathered, and they were brought to trial accused of "conspiracy to oppose by force the authority of the United States, incite rebellion, and recruit soldiers to serve in armed hostility against the United States". While their "commander in chief" was waiting out an appeal in jail, members of the "Army of Liberation" lined up for a parade through the streets of the southern city of Ponce, although police were on hand to enforce a no-marching order issued by the authorities. From somewhere a shot rang out, and what the Nationalists now refer to as the "Ponce Massacre" set in. When the smoke settled eighteen Nationalists and policemen lay dead in the streets. Violence continued until after Albizu and seven others were finally shipped to Atlanta, Georgia, federal prison on June 7, 1937, to serve terms of from six to ten years. Then, gradually, a measure of tranquillity set in.

Six years passed and "don Pedro" was released. After spending several years on parole in New York, came 1948 and he boarded a ship back to Puerto Rico, where an immense crowd gathered at the docks to see him disembark. After a brief period he again began to take an active part in the Nationalist party's campaign to "free Puerto Rico of Yankee imperialism and oppression". But the party, which in 1936 polled only 4,000 votes out of a total 300,000, had definitely gone on the wane. Early this year I watched as they paraded through the streets of San Juan behind their smiling leader; men and women in uniforms that were far from neat or impressive attempting to march in unison as they headed for the cathedral and mass.

Nationalists Good Catholics

This is interesting to note, that almost invariably their meetings or parades wound up at the local Catholic church and terminated with the celebration of a mass. And Albizu's speeches, which were always extremely vitriolic, sometimes made one think of Peter the Hermit and his rabble-rousing at the time of the Catholic Crusades. Albizu specialized in the stirring up of nationalistic pride and prejudice, pro the Puerto Rican "fatherland" and against the Yankee empire of the United States. The theme of many of his talks seemed to be that all that was good in Puerto Rico had come from Spain or other Latin countries, all that was bad had come from the Anglo-Saxon world.

But in his whipping up of such nationalistic spirit he frequently made use of the religious angle and made

clear his loyalty to the Roman Catholic Church. When he was speaking to a large crowd in the public plaza in Ponce several weeks ago, I listened while he praised the Catholic Church and its "great men" of history. Then, referring to those who had left the "faith" or "fallen from it", he shouted that they must be commanded to stand up and that sometimes it was necessary to "lash or scourge them" to make them rise. Although Catholic dignitaries in the island are quick to write column after column in the papers if some political figure mentions birth control, they seemed not to find time to condemn Albizu Campos' hate-provoking tirades. Constantly he stressed that his listeners should not hesitate to use violence to gain their independence.

1948 was election year and Puerto Ricans for the first time in 50 years of American rule had the opportunity to elect their own governor. The *Partido Nacionalista* followed a customary procedure and instructed its members not to vote. Then as soon as the elections were over they promptly claimed to have won them, saying that all the nonvoters were Nationalists. Actually the *Partido Popular* or Popular Democratic party won an overwhelming victory, their candidates being elected in 75 out of 76 municipalities and the head of the party, Luis Muñoz Marín, being elected governor.

Premature Explosions

Then 1950, and the United States Congress, with one dissenting vote, extends to Puerto Rico the right to frame its own constitution. November 4 and 5 are set as the dates for new voters to register for the island-wide referendum to be taken next year. But before November 4 arrives something explodes.

The fuse was evidently lit on the night of October 26, Thursday. Albizu Campos had delivered one of his violent addresses in the eastern town of Fajardo. On the return to San Juan, a car accompanying him was stopped by police and investigated, with a resultant arrest of four of its occupants for carrying revolvers and other weapons.

While Puerto Ricans were still excitedly discussing this, on Saturday afternoon came the news flash from the Insular Penitentiary at Rio Piedras that some 112 convicts had made a mass prison break, killing two guards and raiding the prison arsenal before blasting their way out of the rear gate of the prison. With several murderers and life-term criminals among their numbers, the people became increasingly jittery. And that night police raided the home of the Nationalist leader in Ponce on the south coast and found a large supply of bullets and a number of bottles filled with some unidentified liquid, supposedly incendiary bombs known as "Molotov cocktails".

Monday, October 30, while police throughout the island were still busy with their manhunt for escaped convicts, on the south coast a group of policemen from Ponce, on their way before daybreak to raid the home of a Nationalist leader in nearby Peñuelas, were surprised and attacked by a group of armed Nationalists. This news quickly reached the capital of San Juan but proved only the precursor of bigger events. At noon Monday in the capital a car traveled down the dead-end street which terminates before the big white building called "La Fortaleza", the governor's mansion. When about twenty-five feet from the entrance, out jumped six Nationalists armed with pistols and a submachine gun and opened fire on the police guards. The gun battle was fierce and brief, with death resulting to four of the Nationalists, another severely wounded, and the other arrested apparently uninjured.

Revolution Mainly in Headlines

That was what actually occurred, but the effect on the populace as a whole was electrifying. Accurate reports were slow in reaching the papers and radio stations, and the people, not knowing the extent of the attack, gave way to wild excitement and speculation. Reports were quickly circulated that a force of 300 *Nacionalistas* were attacking the Fortaleza. And then San Juan's tabloid, *El Imparcial,* came out with screaming red headlines, REBELLION IN THE ISLAND! From within the island reports came in of attacks on police in other towns: Arecibo, Mayagüez, Ponce. The town of Jayuya, high up in the mountains, was reported to be completely in the hands of the Nationalists.

The impact of this sudden burst of violence on the ordinarily pacific Puerto Rican scene left the people stunned. Though the governor urged for calmness, the newspapers and radio generally rendered a disservice to the people by grabbing at any and every rumor, splashing it on the front page of their extra editions and interrupting their programs to flash it into the minds of their already upset listeners. But real facts were extremely hard to get. On Monday afternoon, after trying in vain to find out what the actual situation was by listening to special "news" broadcasts which told absolutely nothing as to what the final results were, I made a trip to downtown San Juan, expecting to hear gunshots and other sounds of battle. There were none. The streets around the Fortaleza were blocked off by police and likewise those leading past the headquarters of the Nationalist party and residence of its leader, Albizu Campos. A crowd of two or three hundred persons was gathered at the lower end of Calle Cruz on which this building is located and another similar group stood at the upper end looking down, while a large number of policemen were stationed along the street. For two days the crowds watched and waited.

Puerto Rico had no real revolution nor even a full-fledged uprising. The vast majority of the people remained calm though somewhat bewildered. In reality the disturbance consisted chiefly of gangster attacks by armed fanatics and isolated gun battles. The one exception to this was the mountain town of Jayuya. Here the attack did assume the proportions of a revolt. The town was actually taken over by a group of Nationalists, but control by them only lasted about 24 hours, and then National Guard detachments occupied the town.

But even now that the shooting is all over it is difficult to say just what did happen in the majority of cases. An example of the confusion which was rampant was the "Battle of Barrio Obrero". In this section of the capital a gun battle broke out Tuesday afternoon about five o'clock when police went to the barbershop of one Vidal Santiago, said to be Albizu Campos' personal barber and a Nationalist leader. Four carloads of policemen and National Guardsmen quickly arrived on the scene and with them came a portable broadcasting outfit to carry a shot-by-shot report to radio listeners. This went on for some two and a half hours, with the dozens of policemen and National Guardsmen shooting intermittently into the barbershop at the "group of Nationalists" supposedly inside. Over the radio it sounded like the battlefront of a small war—and a very confused one. Some listeners later likened the broadcast to the Orson Welles' dramatization of the Martian invasion. When finally the soldiers were convinced that the shooting from inside had stopped, they broke into the barbershop and there found one man, Vidal Santiago, lying on the floor nearly dead from bullet wounds. As one

Puerto Rican commented, "They killed that man forty times and on the thirty-ninth time they were still afraid of him."

Then Tuesday night out came the tabloid *El Imparcial* with another sensational headline: "Planes Bombing Utuado." The account actually stated that a plane of the National Guard had dropped a *bomb* near the home of the Nationalist leader in Utuado, neighboring town of Jayuya. Next day the paper carried a large photo of a *machine-gun* shell and bullet found in Utuado and quoted the dictionary definition of the Spanish word *"bombardear"* in an attempt to cover up their previous report. Actually the plane did attempt to machine-gun this house, but in doing so it also reportedly fired on a nearby schoolhouse and the superintendent had to phone San Juan to have them call off their winged zealot.

Plot on Truman, Arrest of Campos

During all this time Albizu Campos remained in his residence on Calle Cruz, appearing once or twice on the balcony to smile and speak to the police below. But on Wednesday events suddenly took an international twist. By that afternoon all the world was hearing the news that two Puerto Rican Nationalists from New York had tried unsuccessfully to assassinate President Truman at Blair House, Washington, D. C., one of them dying in the attempt. The two, Griselio Torresola and Oscar Collazo, were both Catholics. On Torresola's body was found a letter which reportedly carried the signature of Pedro Albizu Campos. That night Albizu was arrested by San Juan police and taken to jail. Later, before a group of newsmen, he stated that the "Fatherland is passing through its glorious transfiguration".

Mass arrests followed and by the following Monday 729 persons were reported as being held by the police, most of them being Nationalists or Communists. Nearly 300 Nationalists were said to have given themselves up to police in Jayuya. With this the excitement gradually tapered off.

Though hundreds of shots were fired, when time came to count the dead they numbered just 27 with some 50 others wounded. At this writing all but a dozen or so of the 112 escaped convicts have been captured. Property damage was worst in Jayuya, with an estimated $750,000 loss.

Now Albizu Campos and a number of his party associates await trial for their part in "the glorious transfiguration" through which Puerto Rico passed. They do not seem to have the sympathy of the general public in their plight. Nor did the people of Puerto Rico seem to appreciate the action of the president of Cuba when, just two days after the attempt to assassinate Puerto Rico's governor, he cabled him asking that the governor use his good offices to "protect the life of Albizu Campos and his associates".

It is generally considered that the acts of terrorism by the Nationalists were scheduled to take place on November 4 to thus thwart the registration for the constitutional referendum. Evidently the attack went off prematurely due to the police raids and the discovery of their supplies of arms. At any rate, whatever their purpose was they seem to have failed in it. Now the main concern of the Puerto Ricans seems to be as to what effect these events will have on the attitude of the United States government and its citizens toward them. For in spite of a quarter century of Nationalist activity the vast majority seem to prefer to remain close to their rich Uncle Sam.

If the events in Puerto Rico demonstrate anything it would seem to be that the world as a whole is in a sad condition and that Jesus' words were true when he foretold that this would be a day of "distress of nations".

THE TRIM LINE IS THE HEALTH LINE

ARE you overweight? Then Stop! Look! Listen! there may be danger ahead! There was a time when being fat was considered an asset or just a joke. And today most folks are concerned about their excess weight primarily because it detracts from their physical charm or interferes with their enjoyment of pastimes such as sports or dancing. But more and more the fact is being brought home to us that the coveted trim line is also the health line.

For instance, statistics show that at thirty years the man of average weight (or less) has three times as good a chance to live to be seventy as does the fat man. Further, they show that the degree of overweight has a definite relation to longevity. Ten per cent overweight means 20 per cent increase in mortality; 15 to 25 per cent overweight means an increase of 44 per cent in mortality; and if you are more than 25 per cent overweight then your chances of living the normal average life span are cut 74 per cent. Statistics also show that married women weigh 28 per cent more than single women of the same age, that 50 per cent of all women over fifty are overweight, and that, all in all, one out of four is sacrificing years of life because of overweight.

Says a foremost life insurance company: "Certain diseases such as diabetes and diseases of the heart and kidneys long have been associated with overweight. So definite has been this association that life insurance companies have been reluctant to place standard insurance on people with more than moderate overweight, and where it is excessive, insurance has been refused altogether."

So if you are overweight then Stop! and ponder over the foregoing facts; Look! at the statistics (and yourself in a mirror); and Listen! to the way your heart beats after climbing several flights of stairs or after running for that streetcar.

Ignoring the Cause

What is the cause of overweight or obesity? There was a time when it was held to be due primarily to glandular irregularity. This view has now been rejected by medical science in general, for, as Dr. Bruch of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, says, clinical and experimental studies "bring little if any support for the view that obesity is caused by primary metabolic or endocrine (glandular) disturbances". As to the real cause, he further states: "There is no doubt left that obesity is the result of positive energy balance; that means a person becomes fat when his caloric intake is greater than his energy expenditure." From which it appears that the term "obese" is a very fitting one to describe excessive overweight, for it comes from a root meaning, among other things, "having eaten one's self fat."

Obviously, the common sense thing to do, since you have become overweight because of eating more food than you really need, is to cut down on your eating. But you like to eat and so you conclude that you will reduce the easy way, via the drugstore. But watch out! says one authority: "It is dangerous or foolish to use commercial obesity cures which usually promise to

effect reduction without diet or exercise. Such cures have no real value unless harmful drugs are used in their manufacture. Therefore, such products as 'reducing' soaps, creams, salts, pills, powders, garments, rollers or breads are useless or dangerous." Of the same import is the observation made by Drs. E. F. Rynearson and C. F. Gastineau of the Mayo Clinic: "Almost all of the widely advertised cures for obesity are entirely worthless. Most such drugs are dangerous or potentially so."

Perhaps you may ask, "What's wrong with reducing by taking plenty of exercise? That way I could keep on eating the way I do and still reduce." Nothing, except that it takes a great deal of time and effort to reduce via exercise alone. As Steinhausen states (in the *Journal of Physical Education*), "It seems obvious that modern man has neither the time, interest, nor physical endurance to depend on exercise alone for weight reduction. The practice, besides being uneconomical of time and energy, would certainly prove dangerous to the man who needed weight reduction most." Meaning those in the higher-age brackets.

Will Power Essential

The prime essential for reducing is not a diet, but self-control. Says Dr. E. H. Rynearson (New York *Times*, Oct. 21, 1950), "If we had a will-power pill to help patients stay on a reducing diet it would help. Unfortunately we have no will-power pills; if the patient does not want to lose weight more than anything in the world and is unable to follow a low-calorie diet without supervision, there is no chance of his losing weight."

And quoting further: "Dr. Rynearson described a diet used at the Mayo Clinic in cases of pronounced overweight. It provides about 600 calories a day, in addition to adequate vitamin and mineral intake. (This is about one-fourth of the nation's average caloric intake.) This rigid diet is to be used only in cases of great overweight, he cautioned; usually a diet consisting of between 1,000 and 1,500 calories will suffice. A reducing diet should exclude fats and carbohydrates to keep calories at a minimum and should provide protein essential to maintenance of proper nutrition, he said." The foregoing may be said to present the orthodox medical viewpoint.

Among the suggestions given for reducing by those who adhere to the "nature" methods of health and cure are the following: Upon rising drink a glass of hot water with the juice of a half lemon. For breakfast, all the fruit you want, mint tea and toast. For lunch, a large glass of tomato juice, a salad or two steamed vegetables (nonstarchy), a baked potato, skin to be eaten, mint tea, and, for dessert, a cup of unsweetened fruit salad with shredded coconut. For supper, a cup of vegetable broth, a salad, a baked potato, or four ounces of cottage cheese, or a half cup grated nuts or a serving of lamb, chicken, beef or fresh or canned fish. Honey may be used for sweetening.

Supporting the role that the potato plays in the foregoing diet are the observations of Favor Smith, executive secretary, Long Island Agricultural Council. According to him: "Spuds Don't Go to Waist. You may not know it, but the much maligned potato has all the advantages of many other vegetables—and it won't do any injustice to milady's figure." He further points out that "the bureau and the Cornell Agricultural Extension Service, after three years of research and tests, have proved that potatoes are no more fattening than many other foods".

Recently a new diet has been developed that permits the overweight individual to eat all he wants (no watching of calories!)

of certain foods that he really enjoys eating. While on this diet he does not feel hungry, neither does it interfere with his work nor make him feel depressed. Also claims are made for it that it will reduce one's blood pressure (which usually is too high in fat people) just as surely as it reduces one's weight. What kind of diet can that be, you ask?

Well, this diet consists of two courses. First, one-half pound of meat (or as much more as you want to eat), one-fourth of which is to be fat, three times a day. And second, *one* other food at each meal, such as an ordinary helping of rice, potatoes (Irish or sweet), grapefruit, grapes, melon, banana or pear, raspberries or blueberries, etc. In this diet there is no provision for sugar, for anything made of flour or any salt. Included are the juice of a half lemon and six glasses of water to be taken before five p.m. Coffee or tea are permitted if taken without any sweetening or milk or cream.

This reducing regimen, which also includes a half-hour walk before breakfast and eight hours' sleep, was developed by the medical division of the Du Pont Corporation, and is reported by them to have achieved remarkable results in their industrial plants. Individuals of a random group lost from 9 pounds in a month and a half to 54 pounds in six months.

Advocates for this diet point out that meat is high in minerals, has a fair amount of vitamins, and, most important of all, contains all the different amino acids that the body needs to stay healthy. While meat has a high calorie rating, it actually helps one to reduce because it speeds up the process of metabolism, its effect being likened to the stoking of a fire in a stove. And while meat fats also are very high in calories, yet, due to the fact that they digest so slowly, they eliminate the craving for food that usually goes with a restricted diet.

While the foregoing diets differ from each other in certain respects, they do have one thing in common, they all prohibit the use of pastries—cookies, pies, cakes, as well as puddings and other gooey desserts.

Today there is a tendency to rationalize and pamper every vice and weakness. Disobedient children do not need the parental rod of correction, we are told, but the services of a child psychiatrist. Adults who imbibe liquor too freely are not to be censured: they are mentally or emotionally or physically sick. To hold that drunkenness is merely a matter of lack of self-control is oversimplifying matters, they say. And so too, today some hold that "the cause of overeating usually lies in emotional disturbances . . . If psychiatric treatment were widely available, overweight could be checked through alleviation of the mental compulsions to overeating . . . But there are not enough psychiatrists and psychoanalysts available to treat all the nation's overeaters". Incidentally, that observation was made by the same physician who lamented the fact that no will-power pills were available for those who needed to reduce! The Bible, however, speaks plainly and refers to overeating as gluttony, and condemns it.—Deuteronomy 21:20; Proverbs 23:19-21.

According to foremost medical authorities, overweight or obesity is caused by overeating and is the greatest single hazard to human life in the United States. It also robs one of charm, of enjoyment of many of the good things of life, and cuts down on one's ability and capacity to work and to endure. So it all sums up to this: Which do I prefer—the exhilaration and pleasure that come from eating too well, or the exultation that comes from achievement. (Galatians 6:4, *New World Trans.*) Shall I live to eat or eat to live? Remember, the trim line is also the health line!

SCIENCE DELIRIOUS?

George E. Sokolsky, writer for the Los Angeles *Herald Express*, headed his column of May 18, 1950, "Science Delirious," and, from a look at the matter he took up that day, there appears good reason for his observation. He brings up a matter released by Associated Press regarding what the University of Virginia's Professor S. W. Britton would like to do by way of experimenting with the human race. To view the matter in Mr. Sokolsky's words, we read:

"The learned professor would like our researchers to breed monkeys with human beings to see what would happen. To be scientific, he wants to use apes for his purpose and to breed them by artificial insemination. This, it would seem to me, is science in its most delirious stage. Don't we have troubles enough without that?

"I must admit that the professor sees some of the troubles ahead. He fears that if the human race got hold of these half-and-half folks, they would use them as slaves. Apparently he is certain that the ape men would not use humans as slaves. The professor is opposed to slavery, but not to the debasement of human beings.

"For instance, does he not realize that after a while some politician would demand social security for the half-and-half folks and that liberals would want to be married to them to prove their total lack of prejudice? And suppose the half-men decided to discriminate against the aboriginal whole humans. Horrible thought, but not very original."

Mr. Sokolsky goes on to present excellent logic against the professor's proposal. He points to other extremes to which man has gone scientifically only to find himself frustrated, namely in the case of the loosing of atomic energy. Now with atom and hydrogen bomb talk thick together with troublous worries over what might happen should such weapons be exploded on the polar caps, it is becoming increasingly evident that, as Mr. Sokolsky says, "There is a balance in nature which man challenges at his peril. This balance is being challenged every day by those who, denying Divine intelligence, never question their own."

Ironically, the page on which Mr. Sokolsky's article appeared was balanced with these words of William Randolph Hearst: "The world progresses, and, whether a man acknowledges himself a progressive or not, he is caught in the current and swept along as part of the progress of the world."

Inadvertently, one considering these facts wonders what progress this brainy world is making when so much learning is allowed to go up in the smoke of an idea like that suggested by Professor Britton. After generations of failing to get anywhere in proving man came from an ape, have such teachers now decided to try to prove he can return to one?

Surgery Goes to the Bugs

Pushing on with the war against insect pests, science has perfected microsurgery. In 1949 Edwin R. Willis and Louis M. Roth of the U. S. Quartermaster General Laboratories in Philadelphia completed a practical operating stage for surgery on insects. Their device is a rectangular block fitting on the stage of the dissecting microscope. A circular depression is cut through the block and a fine screen on which the insects are placed is inserted just above the bottom of this.

Naturally some anesthetic would be necessary to put the insect out of commission during the process of the operation, and carbon dioxide serves this purpose. Of course, the idea is not to figure out how to heal ailing insect pests, but to study them more carefully so that more devastating ailments for them can be devised.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

Paying Back What Belongs to Caesar

MODERN governments are a part of this present evil world, whose god, according to the apostle Paul, is Satan the Devil. (Galatians 1:4; 2 Corinthians 4:4) While in them are found some honest and sincere men who try to do what is right, yet even these time and again serve Satan's purposes by failing to consider God's requirements when making laws. The Christian must therefore be ever on the alert to note just where to draw the line between what his consecration to God requires of him and what an earthly government may properly demand.

When an issue arises between the demands of the state and God's requirements, the tendency is to solve the question by acquiescing to Caesar's demands; holding that such is 'rendering unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's', as though Jesus meant that we are to comply with every demand Caesar makes. Such a position, however, leaves out of consideration the more important part of that command given by Christ Jesus, namely: "and unto God the things which are God's."

To understand what is involved let us note just what was said by Jesus. The issue raised was regarding taxes, and his enemies tried to place him in a dilemma by asking, 'Is it lawful for us to pay tax to Caesar or not?' If he said it was, they reasoned, his influence with the Jews would be destroyed, for they hated to pay that tax. And if he said it was not, then they could charge him with sedition. Detecting their hypocrisy and trap, he said to them: " 'Why do you put me to the test? Bring me a denarius to look at.' They brought one. And he said to them: 'Whose image and inscription is this?' They said to him: 'Caesar's.' Jesus then said: 'Pay back Caesar's things to Caesar, but God's things to God.' "—Mark 12:13-17, *New World Trans.*

Note the improved rendering: *"Pay back* Caesar's things to Caesar." The word translated "render" in the *King James Version* means just that—the paying of a debt or the restoring of a due of any kind. As stated in *The Watchtower,* November 15, 1950, page 436:

"Whether the Pharisees, scribes and chief priests liked it or not, Jesus conceded that the payment of tax to Caesar was a due owing to him. It is true that Caesar was the military conqueror of Palestine and held the Jews in subjection, but, just the same, Caesar's servants were exercising governmental functions. They provided many public benefits from their administration and kept the peace and public order. So for such social, economic and administrative benefits and services, even the oppressed, liberty-loving, independence-seeking Jews were obligated to pay back to Caesar what belonged to him. Part of the tax money paid in Caesar might use in his military ventures; but though the Jews had no sympathy for such military aggressions and did not join his armies, they still must pay the tax, because it was Caesar's responsibility and not theirs as to what he did with his own money. The denarius coin was of his make, and not that of Jehovah's theocratic government. The image and inscription on the

coin identified the political taxing power, and it was in this coin that the tax was to be paid. So for the beneficial services that Caesar dispensed to them the subject peoples were to pay him back in the coin which he demanded, even if he overcharged them oppressively.

"Jesus himself paid the tax. And that he had no objection to the collection or the payment of the tax by his fellow Jews to a foreign imperial power he showed by his mingling with tax collectors and seeking their salvation."

When on earth Christ Jesus paid the temple tax. That temple was dedicated to the true worship and was a part of the form of worship that God gave to the Jews by the hand of Moses. Such was the case until the Jewish nation was cast off. (Matthew 17:24, 25; 23:38) We could not imagine Jesus paying a temple tax for the upkeep of a pagan temple, and history records that the early Christians refused to pay such taxes. They could not contribute to the support of false worship, whether through a pagan temple tax or the burning of incense to the emperor.

Whenever there is a conflict between what Caesar demands and what God requires, then the Christian has the right answer: "We ought to obey God rather than men." (Acts 5:29; 4:19) That stand was taken not only by those early Christian witnesses of Jehovah but also by those living hundreds of years before, as shown by the example of the three Hebrews who refused to comply with "Caesar's" demands and go contrary to God's expressed law in the matter of worshiping the golden image, and as also shown by Daniel's course in continuing to make his petitions to Jehovah God in spite of the ban by the law of the Medes and the Persians.—Daniel chapters 3 and 6.

In view of these facts the Christian must take exception to the claim made for the modern state as noted in the *Encyclopedia Americana* to the effect that: "The state or politically organized community is indispensable to modern civilized man. We cannot conceive of anyone living outside of the state. Since no man can throw off the obligations of the state—which can in the last instance demand a man's very life—it is as much the duty of the individual to support the state as it is to support himself."—Vol. 26, page 228, under "Taxation".

No, the state, while providing us with conveniences, did not give us our lives and so we are not obligated to pay back to it our "very life". As the apostle Paul states: "Know ye not that . . . ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." (1 Corinthians 6:19, 20) God is the fountain of life; salvation belongs to him and in his favor is life. (Psalm 36:9; 3:8; 30:5) So only God can require our lives, our hearts, minds, souls and strength.—Mark 12:28-34.

What about the fact that the tax money is used for military purposes? About 200 years ago Quakers objected to paying certain taxes because of that reason, and in the past year a religious news dispatch told that "41 persons from throughout the United States—most of them Quakers and all of them members of Peacemakers, a national pacifist group—have informed the government that they will not comply with federal income tax laws" because of being unwilling to contribute to the preparation for war.

To follow that premise to its logical conclusion these objectors would have to live entirely apart from all modern nations, for the simple reason that today all pay taxes, either directly, or indirectly by hidden taxes, in every purchase they make, and therefore they would be contributing to war efforts in spite of themselves. To

avoid that they would have to go out of this world. A more reasonable position to take on the matter is that Christians should pay taxes even though part of the tax money paid Caesar might be used for military purposes, for which Christians have no sympathy and in which they take no part, because it is Caesar's responsibility and not theirs as to what he does with his own money. In so doing the Christian stands on the solid ground of the example set by Jesus.

It is not the duty of the Christian to reform Caesar by propagating the cause of pacifism, nor is it his commission to try to patch up this old system of things with the principles taught in the Bible. So he will continue to honestly "pay back Caesar's things to Caesar" as long as Caesar is permitted to exist.

Above all, he will make it his concern to pay "God's things to God". Remaining neutral regarding the strife between nations, he will not permit himself to be sidetracked from his ministry but will keep on bearing witness to Jehovah God and His kingdom and maintain his integrity. Doing so he will share in the vindication of Jehovah's name and help others to gain salvation, as well as assure everlasting life for himself.

Argentina's Fifteenth International Cattle Show

By "Awake!" correspondent in Argentina

ARGENTINA'S promise to provide meat for U.N. forces in Korea roused interest in its products and made its 1950 international cattle show the most interesting one in recent years. Atmosphere for the event played its part well: gaily decked, carefully groomed animals, bunting fluttering from atop fairground buildings in Buenos Aires' traditional Palermo and the restless crowds surging in long queues to get their two-peso admission tickets. It looked like the finest exhibition since the war.

The government's own change in attitude toward the show seemed chiefly accountable for its upswing in 1950. Now, an editorial in the Buenos Aires *Herald* appeared, saying in part: "Better later than never. The governmental co-operation marks reversion to political recognition that beef plays its part in the national economy. The pastoral farmers are once again friends and not strangers in the official world. General Perón has assured them that Argentina has now enough factories and that a little more attention will be paid to the farms."

The official banking institutions posted advertisements throughout the cities and even distributed printed propaganda offering credit on the "Rural Credit for Habilitation" program toward the purchase of pedigree animals, with easy installments for as long as five years.

This reporter was informed that despite its "international" name, the show would exhibit only Argentine cattle. Uruguay had been expected to supply some animals, but at the last moment these arrangements were canceled. It is believed that the former cold reception offered by the government had discouraged other countries, but that the new shift in policy would result in wider participation hereafter.

The Show in Progress

Saturday, September 9, brought the official opening to the gala affair. Enthusiastic applause greeted the grand parade of

prize cattle, lending popular support to the judges' decisions. Sunday morning was marked by the inevitable "stockbreeders yearly mass" at 9:30. Finding some object for this mass proves difficult, but for all of that it always occurs.

Monday marked the opening of the business at hand with the first purchases. However, disappointment soon entered as prices at once took an unfavorable turn when compared with former years. The grand champion bull of the shorthorn breed brought 100,000 pesos, whereas one year, 1925, the bull "Faithful 20" brought 152,000 pesos.

However, a surprise was destined to lighten Wednesday's bidding. An Aberdeen Angus bull was auctioned at 205,000 pesos, claimed as a world price record. Just a week later that surprising price was broken when an imported bull of like breed, the Verven of Bywell, was sold for the astounding price of 215,000 pesos. Other attractions at the fair included horses, rabbits and feathered fowl, notably pheasants. A rabbit was sold for the surprising figure of 1,100 pesos.

The sad fact is that while here prosperity and abundance are clearly visible, in other parts of the world people are dying off like flies for lack of sufficient good food. Yet every cloud has its silver lining and this dark cloudy picture of maladministration of this world's riches will soon give way to a scene like the sunny picture drawn in Ezekiel 34:27, where it promises that, under the king of the new world, "the tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield its increase, and they shall be secure in their land; and they shall know that I am Jehovah, when I have broken the bars of their yoke, and have delivered them out of the hand of those that made bondmen of them."—*American Standard Version.*

COURAGE!

Where and how can one get it? We certainly need it in this day and age. Yet more and more we find our nerves "on edge". The uncertainty of world conditions makes many jittery. What next? Instead of calmness and firmness many find themselves in a state of indecision, and hesitancy. What shall we do? they ask.

The *Watchtower* magazine will render real aid to the reader. It sees things Scripturally. World events, troublesome as they may seem, are viewed in the light of fulfilled Bible prophecy. Bright hope that gives genuine courage is made available to you through its columns. Have this confidence-bringing magazine come to your home regularly for only $1 a year. Subscribe now.

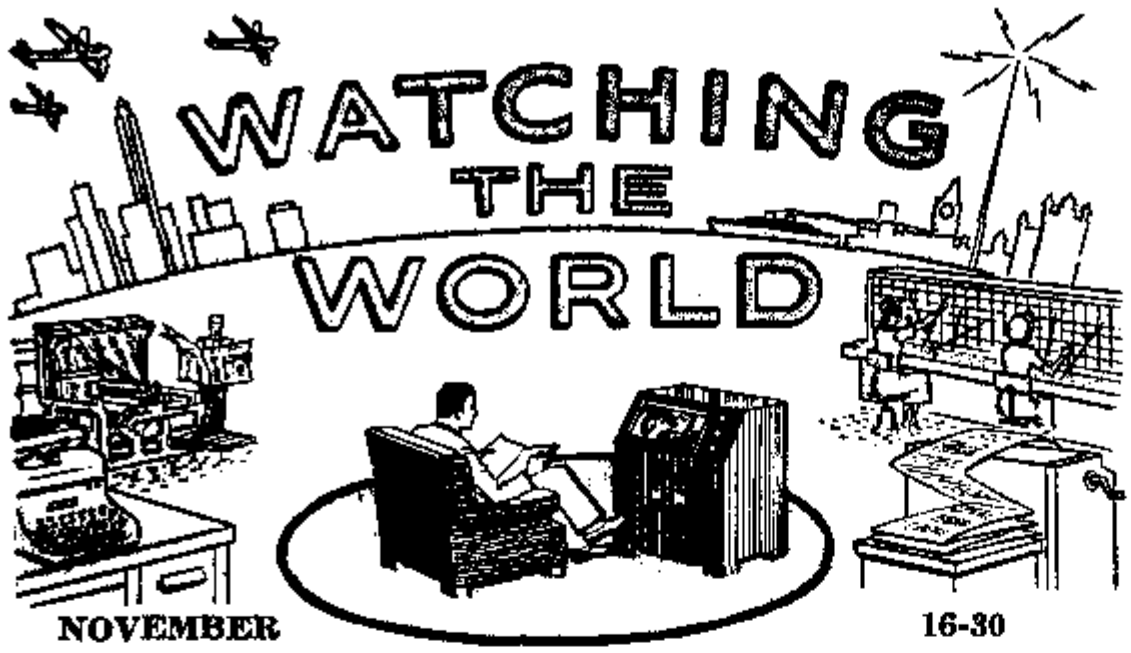
Every new subscriber will receive 24 copies of this semimonthly magazine. If sent in before May 1, 1951, three Scriptural booklets will be sent free, "Evolution versus The New World," "Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?" and one other. Use the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed is $1. Please send me the *Watchtower* magazine for one year.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Wholly New War

◈ In Korea, a vigorous "end the war" offensive was instituted by General MacArthur (11/24), and it was expected to bring a quick end to the hostilities, but then suddenly (11/27) the U. N. forces were thrown reeling back by a wave of possibly 650,000 Chinese communists. Within just a few days hopes of a U. N. "victory by Christmas" had been shattered and MacArthur said a wholly "new war" was on. Leaders in Tokyo and Washington said that U. N. forces would not be pushed off the Korean peninsula, and that an "Oriental Dunkirk" was impossible. Then President Truman warned the Chinese (11/30) that, if necessary, the dreaded atomic bomb would be used to assure victory.

U. N. Considers Peace Plan; Receives Chinese Reds

◈ Trygve Lie's 20-year peace plan was commended by the General Assembly and referred to other U. N. organs for consideration (11/20). The Soviet Union had announced (11/17) that it would agree to off-the-record talks by the foreign ministers of the 11 Security Council nations (part of Lie's proposal), but only if the Chinese communists were represented.

The Chinese Communist delegation arrived (11/27) to present its charge regarding Formosa. The U. S. representative first accused the Chinese communists of "open and notorious" aggression in Korea, and asked (11/28) whether China wanted peace or war. The Chinese Communist representative said that as long as the Chinese Nationalists held China's seat in the U. N. he would not participate in any discussion of the complaint that Communist China participated in aggression against Korea, but he demanded that action be taken against the U. S. for "aggression" in Formosa, and that all countries be forced to withdraw from Korea.

November's Catastrophes

◈ Driving rain and melting snow from the Sierra Nevada mountains turned rivers into raging torrents that flooded large areas of California and Nevada, causing an estimated $25 million damage (11/19). In Canada 20 persons lost their lives in a wreck of two Canadian National Railways trains near Edmonton, Alberta (11/21). A tragic wreck on the Long Island railroad claimed 78 lives (11/22). Both New York city's mayor and New York's governor returned from vacations to investigate the horrible disaster and ascertain why, of 1950's five major U. S. rail accidents, the railroad has been involved in two, killing over 100 persons in nine months. Then the eastern U. S. was hit by a major storm (11/25) that paralyzed entire industrial centers, crippled transportation, took a death toll of 300, and probably exceeded the $400 million damage done by the 1938 hurricane. Bitter cold reached the extreme south, and in the north Pittsburgh was smothered by the extreme snowfall, and Cleveland was "completely paralyzed".

Cost of Living Going Up!

◈ Consumer prices in the U. S. set a record high, surpassing the previous peak of August, 1948, according to the Bureau of Labor Statistics. Prices have risen 2.7 per cent since June, 1950, and 31 per cent since June, 1946, the last month of price ceilings. Cost of food is 209 per cent of the 1935-39 average, but slightly below the July, 1948, peak. The increase in consumer prices brings automatic wage increases to 1,000,000 workers, and this probably means a continued increase in prices.

Atomic Information Released

◈ In a major revision of policy on atomic energy secrets Britain, Canada and the U. S. have agreed to release data on "low-power" nuclear reactors (announced 11/23). This should speed the training of engineers and technicians, and hasten atomic energy development for peacetime uses, while not aiding rival nations, because low-power research reactors cannot be used for producing atomic weapons.

'Poison Fog' in Mexico

◈ When an oil refinery pipe burst in a suburb of Poza Rica, on the Mexican coast 140 miles northeast of Mexico City, it spread a poisonous smog over the sleeping town (11/24), bringing death to more than 20 persons, severely poisoning 60 more, and slightly gassing an additional 250.

The gassing of the community was similar to the smog which took a number of lives in the U. S. at Donora, Pennsylvania, two years ago.

Uruguayan Elections

◈ *Uruguay's new president* will be Andres Martinez Trueba of the Colorado party. His National party opponent received a much larger percentage of the votes than Trueba (11/26), but Uruguay has an unusual arrangement under which votes for all the candidates of one party are automatically given to the one who receives the highest vote among them. The votes for each of the three Colorado party candidates were given to Trueba, who had the largest vote among the three, and this combined total put him away ahead of the National party's candidate. The Colorado party has governed Uruguay since 1865.

In the Council of Europe

◈ The Consultative Assembly of the Council of Europe, meeting in Strasbourg, France, is the closest approach to a European parliament. It ended its latest session (11/25), and the delegates of 15 nations considering European union voted (1) to go slowly, hence abandoning the idea of a United States of Europe, and (2) to work toward intergovernmental "specialized agencies", the first of which will seek international agreements on transport and agriculture. The assembly has only consultative powers as a forum where the nations can get together and compare viewpoints. Any action on its recommendations must be taken by the respective governments themselves.

In Germany

◈ German news concerns two wars. Regarding the last war, the West German government used Soviet figures to charge that the Soviet Union has failed to furnish any information on 1,285,494 German prisoners of war that have not yet been repatriated. Also Ilse Koch, who served four years of a life sentence imposed by a U. S. war crimes court, was on trial by the Germans for concentration camp brutalities. Witnesses told (11/29) that she used tattoed human skin for lamp shades.

Regarding preparations for the next war, British and U. S. reinforcements were sent into Berlin (11/16), the U. S. activated its wartime 7th army in Western Germany (11/24), and the Germans were prodded to take a more enthusiastic outlook on their part in European defense. The German view in at least three states was indicated when the Social Democrats won state elections (defeating Konrad Adenauer's Christian Democrats). The Socialists oppose Adenauer's rearmament proposals, and want assurance that rearming would not lead to a war fought in Germany.

Audience Halts Niemoeller

◈ Martin Niemoeller of the German Evangelical Church was howled down by his former parishioners when he denounced the Western powers (11/16), saying that they were not concerned over whether Germans in the Eastern zone lived or died. He said, "The Americans and the English know no other interest than their own, and care nothing about the 20,000,000 Germans in the East zone." Shouts and cries of indignation and contradiction from Niemoeller's former congregation in Berlin arose to silence him.

Religious Censorship Expands

◈ Spain's censorship is strictly pro-Roman Catholic. The board of censors passes on books and motion pictures, and no book may be legally sold that appears on the Vatican's index of forbidden publications. For several weeks, though, some newspapers would not accept advertisements for movies unless the church censor's classifications for them were also put into the advertisements. In protest to this attempt to force an even stricter Catholic censorship, Spain's theaters and motion picture houses declared a boycott (11/22) against the papers that had accepted this added church censorship.

Old-Timer Erupts Again

◈ Europe's highest volcano, Mt. Etna, in Sicily, is one of the oldest in human lore. It may once have been called Vulcan for the Roman god of fire, hence possibly all volcanoes were named after it. It erupted again (11/25), spurting flames that lighted Catania, 20 miles away, and causing panic in nearby villages as the lava moved down its slopes and over the countryside at 114 feet an hour.

Red 'Peace' Conference

◈ The communist-sponsored "peace" conference that was called off in England and shifted to Warsaw was attended by about 2,000 delegates. Among other things it was told by Hewlett Johnson, the "Red Dean" of Canterbury, that the Soviet must rearm because of forces beyond its control. An American, John Rogge, shocked the congress to its roots (11/19) by saying that Russia preaches peace but practices aggression, and that he would not now sign the communist-sponsored peace appeal because communist attempts to accomplish changes by violence are a more serious threat than the atomic bomb.

Go-Slow Strikes in Satellites

◈ A decrease in coal production in satellite countries has become serious in Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Rumania, according to reports from there. The Budapest publication *Szabad Nep* called for "more stringent national discipline". Czechoslovakia's central committee of trade unions

reproached the miners for their go-slow strike, and reproached the officials for not anticipating the strike. Electricity has been rationed in Rumania and Bulgaria as a result of the shortage. These countries have attempted to explain that the shortage is due to a greater need for coal, but it may be that the miners are growing weary of continual "Socialist competitions" to increase production.

Yugoslavia Receives Aid

◈ Yugoslavia's drought and famine, combined with that country's strategic military position, prompted U. S. President Truman to put aid for Yugoslavia on the list of "legislation of greatest urgency" during Congress' short session. He had already granted Yugoslavia $11.5 million in flour, $16 million in food for its army, and $6 million credit for food purchases. Now he requested an additional $38 million from Congress (11/29), which he estimated would provide Yugoslavia with sufficient food to last until the next harvest. Truman's reasons for this aid included "the protection of our strategic and political interests in that area", and that Tito "represents the first setback to Soviet imperialism" and "controls the largest fighting force in Europe except the Soviet Union".

Egypt Demands Britons Quit

◈ In a speech delivered before a wildly cheering parliament for King Farouk of Egypt by Premier Nahas Pasha (11/16), he threatened to cancel the treaty that permits British troops to remain in the Suez canal zone and provides for joint administration of the Sudan. As the premier spoke riots of thousands of anti-British students occurred in downtown streets. Windows were smashed, police stoned, and at least 41 persons injured. British officials said they have no intention of abandoning the treaty rights to keep troops in the canal zone and officials in the Sudan. The anti-British outcry was blamed on local ills, including scandalous misappropriation of Egyptian funds, graft, inflation, and general discontent.

Nepal Revolt Subsides

◈ In Nepal, located between India and Tibet, the revolt of the Congress party against the autocratic rule of the Nepalese premier was called off (11/19). Nepal's second-largest city, Birganj, was recaptured by government forces (11/20), and the Congress party decided (11/26) to launch a mass nonviolent civil disobedience campaign. There seems to be no question that the movement will continue until the Rana family yields its hereditary rulership of the country. The Nepalese ambassador to India said his government was willing to change the regime and gradually introduce a people's government, but that "too sudden a change or too much of it may be very harmful".

The War in Tibet

◈ The invasion of Tibet by the Chinese communists was brought before the U. N. General Assembly by El Salvador, but was shelved when India said she was convinced that a peaceful settlement could be reached with the communists (11/24). Due to the serious situation in Tibet the Dalai Lama, Tibet's 15-year-old "living Buddha", assumed full ruling powers (11/17) as the "god-king", a year and a half ahead of schedule.

The Indo-Chinese War

◈ In northern Indo-China the war against communist-led Vietminh forces continued. It was announced (11/20) that U. S. naval vessels were being provided in increasing numbers to French units in Indo-Chinese waters to help prevent the smuggling of supplies to the communists. It is believed that the call-up of French reservists for military service has added to the flood of citizens returning to France. Meanwhile, in Cambodia, in southwestern Indo-China, documents have been captured stating that the objective there is "to develop the liberation movement in Cambodia to the same level as in Vietnam".

The Malayan War

◈ The two-and-a-half year fighting in Malaya continues with the British using far more troops in anticommunist "police actions" than they would acknowledge, including bomber squadrons, rocket-firing jets, transports and helicopters. Because the communists are operating in small units, the British send thousands of small patrols into the jungles with the prospect of coming upon a fresh trail or being fired on from ambush. The problem was described by an official as being like "clearing a malaria-ridden country of mosquitoes".

Huks Attack in Philippines

◈ Only 13 miles from a U. S. naval base, and within 55 miles of Manila, 150 well-armed communist-led Huks made a surprise raid on the village of Aglao (11/26). They herded all who could not escape (mostly women, old men and children) into the central plaza, shot and bayoneted them; then burned 34 homes and took eight captives.

Coal Converted into Gasoline

◈ Gasoline is being produced from coal for the first time in the U. S. in a "practical" quantity and at prices "within reason" at a plant in Missouri (announced 11/18). The process, in which hydrogen is added to coal under high pressure and temperature, was developed by the Germans and used to furnish gasoline for the Luftwaffe during the war.

A Momentous Year!

1951

YEARBOOK

of Jehovah's Witnesses

containing report
for the service year of 1950
Also daily texts and comments

WHEREVER you may be, as you read these words, know for a certainty we live in momentous times today. Proof of this may be had by reading the above book. Follow the reports from 115 countries, islands and provinces the world over. See how accurately prophecy foretold the activities of Jehovah's witnesses as they proclaim the good news of God's kingdom.

OBTAIN this absorbing book. Enjoy its thrilling accounts of a most unusual work done today. Monthly, nearly one-third of a million persons engaged in it, over 54 million hours were devoted to it, almost 19 million personal return visits were made in the homes, offices and shops, and many more uncounted millions of miles were traveled. The 1951 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* contains all this and more. Get a copy. Mailed anywhere for 50 cents.

A beautiful and colorful calendar for 1951 is also available. The official publishing plant of the organization is pictured thereon. Pastel prints of scenic interest overprinted by the numbers appear on the calendar pad. The 1951 yeartext and monthly themes appear in handsome style on the calendar. Sent postpaid for 25c each, or 5 for $1.00 if sent to one address.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Enclosed is 50c for 1 copy of the 1951 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses.*
☐ Enclosed is 25c for one calendar; ☐ $1 for five calendars.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

IS THE NEW VATICAN DOGMA AN OLD PAGAN DOCTRINE?

[illegible] of papal proclamation of Mary's assumption

Communists Fight Jehovah's Witnesses

Reds take over where Nazis left off

"Little Red Riding Hood"

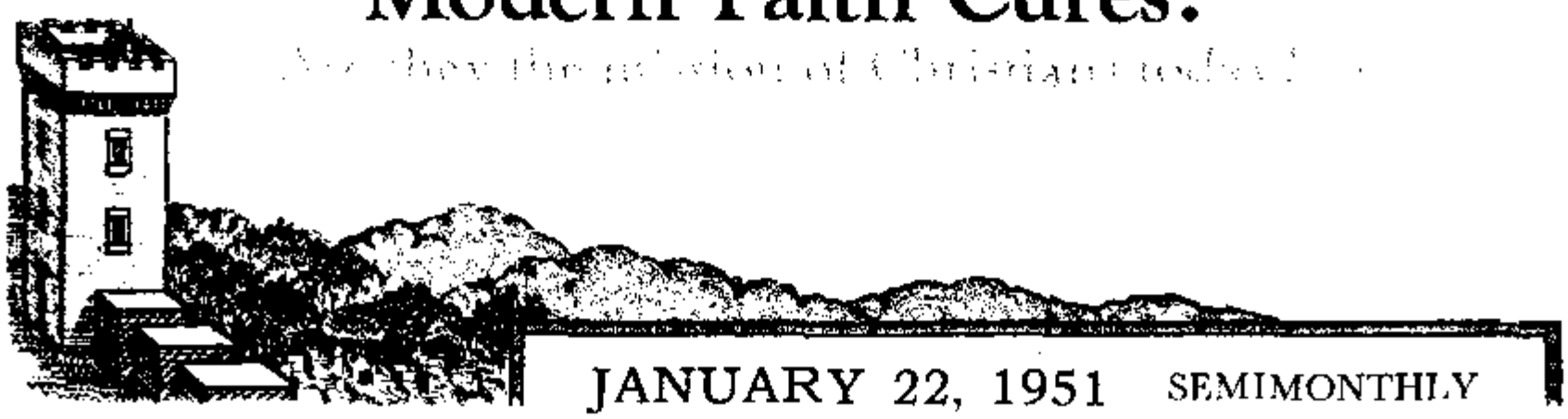
As a dictator would tell it

The Communist Control Law

Will it control Communists? Will it affect freedom?

Modern Faith Cures?

Are they the mission of Christians today?



JANUARY 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, German, Spanish.
Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Communists Take Over the Nazi Fight to Smash Jehovah's Witnesses	3
Is the New Vatican Dogma an Old Pagan Doctrine?	5
Doctrine Not Found in Bible	6
Catholic Authority for Dogma	7
Proof of Pagan Origin	8
"Little Red Riding Hood"	9
Charities Prey on Children	11
Finding Uses for Our Organs	12
The Communist Control Law	13
Objections to This Law	14
Boxing with a Kick!	17
The Indians of Venezuela	20
Hong Kong—Modern City of Refuge	21
Animals Here and There	24
"Your Word Is Truth" Modern Faith Cures?	25
The Rise of Oleomargarine	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., January 22, 1951 | Number 2

Communists Take Over the Nazi Fight to Smash Jehovah's Witnesses

"IS BOLSHEVISM better than other systems? Does the SED believe that that which Hitler began must be finished by them? We are no more afraid of the SED than we were of the Nazis!" Thus spoke Erich Frost, who had spent twelve years in a Nazi concentration camp because he was one of Jehovah's witnesses. He made this ringing declaration as spokesman for the witnesses at a district assembly held in Berlin in 1949 for those witnesses living in the Soviet zone of Germany. Attendance exceeded 33,000.

The communist warfare against Jehovah's witnesses in East Germany has grown hotter ever since, and on September 4, 1950, a United Press dispatch reported: "The East German Communist government banned Jehovah's witnesses in the Soviet zone today." The next day a Reuters dispatch said: "The East German security police have thrown 1,000 of Jehovah's witnesses into prison in the twenty-four hours since the East German government banned the sect." Following is a write-up appearing in the October 12, 1950, *Die Wochen Zeitung*, Zurich, Switzerland, sent by their correspondent in Germany:

"Before the supreme court of the Soviet Zone Republic in Berlin, the rulers in East Germany staged a spectacular trial of a special kind. It was directed against nine leading members of the religious community of Jehovah's witnesses that was recently banned by the Grotewohl government. For the first time in a political lawsuit in the Eastern zone the charges raised were, 'Agitation against the Stockholm Peace Appeal' and, in view of the forthcoming election on October 15, 'Slandering the people's election.' In addition Jehovah's witnesses were charged with continuous espionage, agitating to boycott, war propaganda and slander against the Soviet Union and People's Democracies.

"It was little surprising that the sentences were extraordinarily severe with such serious charges raised east of the Iron Curtain. The vice president of the court, Dr. Hilde Benjamin (known in Berlin as 'Red Hilde'), pronounced the sentences proposed by the general state attorney, Dr. Melsheimer. This meant penal servitude for life for two of the defendants and 8 to 15 years' penal servitude for the others. In pronouncing the judgment Frau Benjamin labeled the religious group as a 'religiously disguised espionage organization'. And then she stated further: 'The judgment is to serve as an emphatic warning to the unteachable members of Jehovah's witnesses who believe they can continue their work in the German Democratic Republic.'

"Already before this sensational trial the East German Communists tried to

break the backbone of these fanatical champions of the Christian's faith. With the aid of the State Security Service the East Zone Gestapo dragged the leading ministers of this religious group out of their beds at night and shut them in concentration camps. At the beginning of September the East German headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses (known too under the name of Bible Students) in Magdeburg with 60 ministers was dissolved. As stated in a confidential circular letter of the central committee of the SED (Social Unified Party), this organization has alarmingly risen in numbers which has become unpleasantly conspicuous in the 'democratic organizations of the masses'. That the Communists picked so severely on the Bible Students had its good reasons: they belong to those that even today in Soviet Germany speak out plainly what they think. There are about 50,000 Bible Students in Germany; about 30,000 of them live in the East zone.

"On the grounds of their faith Jehovah's witnesses are forced to the position of enemies of the state in every dictatorship. They reject every earthly authority and do not believe in higher powers by the grace of God. Rather they set their hopes in a coming kingdom of God which is based on the Bible words: 'All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.' Jehovah's witnesses are of the opinion that Satan's old world entered its final phase in the year 1914 and that Jehovah is now about to bring in the new world to which they aspire.

"As the Bible Students consistently refuse military service and the honoring of state symbols and leaders as idolatry, they already came into conflict with the regime in Hitler's time. Over 10,000 of the members of this sect languished in prison during these years. At that time they were accused of pursuing Jewish-Communist aims under the cloak of religion. But Jehovah's witnesses preferred to die rather than renounce their faith. Over 1,000 were executed, a further 1,000 died in the prisons and concentration camps into which they were thrown, sometimes only because they refused the Hitler salute.

"Today these same apostles of the faith, as harmless as they are fanatical, are again the objects of bloody persecution. The men and women who are vegetating today in East German concentration camps are often the very same persons who were held in Hitler's camps. While at that time they were persecuted for refusal of war service, today in the Pieck Republic they are branded as war agitators.

"And what did 'Red Hilde' say in the Berlin big trial? 'The judgment is to serve as an emphatic warning to the unteachable members of Jehovah's witnesses who believe they can continue their work in the German Democratic Republic.' Now, the Bible Students not only believe in the continuance of their work, but they do continue it in spite of all persecution. How unshakable their faith is was recently proved by thousands of them who illegally left the Soviet occupied territory last week to be present at an assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in the British sector of Berlin attended by 20,000 persons. Although the People's Police had ordered them to report several times a day and otherwise taken all precautions to prevent their attending the assembly, they made their way to Berlin. And although hundreds of them were held up and arrested on the way there by the People's Police, those who had penetrated through to the British sector, West Berlin, returned to the Soviet zone despite the threat of arrest. When their brethren in the faith in the West wanted to keep them back, they merely replied: 'We shall continue to preach in handcuffs.' "

In the face of all these facts, the thought that now comes to us is this: Would the religious priests and preachers and trouble-

makers that stir up mob violence against Jehovah's witnesses in the United States and other democratic lands by smearing them as communists stand against communism and speak boldly against it if they lived in East Germany? Would they risk life imprisonment to attend their church meetings? Would they be willing to lay down their life by exposing communism openly? Would they have the faith and courage to say to a Communist court that had just sentenced them to long years in a concentration camp, as did one of the nine witnesses in the above case in Berlin: "We will outlive you the same as we outlived the Nazis"?

Think deeply on these facts. And remember them the next time some malicious rabble-rouser hurls the name "Communist" at one of Jehovah's witnesses.

Is the New Vatican Dogma an Old Pagan Doctrine?

"THE immaculate mother of God, Mary ever Virgin, when the course of her life on earth was finished, was taken up body and soul into heaven." Thus spoke Pope Pius XII on November 1, 1950, as he proclaimed the assumption of Mary to be infallible Roman Catholic dogma.

It was a momentous occasion at the Vatican, for 70 per cent of the 53 living cardinals were present, plus 480 archbishops and bishops, plus the ambassadorial representatives of some 40 nations, plus many distinguished notables, among them that sly old Nazi fox, Franz von Papen, who was convicted as a major war criminal; plus an estimated crowd of 500,000 people. "Scores of persons," reports the New York *Daily News*, "were hurt in the excited throng that jammed St. Peter's Square and overflowed into the side streets. Riot squads of police had to be called to supplement the Vatican's gendarmerie." According to the London *Catholic Herald* it was a sellout, with "more than 200,000 applications for tickets of admission to St. Peter's" for the solemn mass that followed the proclamation. "A ton of wax and a mile of wick" were turned into 1,000 candles for the occasion. The ceremony was televised and broadcast by radio, and millions of words in thousands of newspapers and magazines told about it. Hundreds of church bells rang throughout the world. And the Franco government ordered all fortresses and warships to mark the occasion by firing not one but three 21-gun salutes.

Repercussions from the pope's pronouncement were heard around the world. In Italy the Waldensian and other Protestant churches raised their voices in objection. The archbishops of Canterbury and York declared that the Church of England "refuses to regard as requisite for a saving faith any doctrine or opinions which are not plainly contained in the Scriptures". The Free Church Council, representing all Protestant churches other than the Church of England, also protest-

ed. The British scientist Dr. Julian Huxley described the dogma as "an act of intellectual immorality, which the world can ill tolerate". "We as Lutherans," reads a resolution adopted by the American Lutheran Conference, "must protest that there is no basis for the dogma in scripture or in the ecumenical creeds." And in the famous Riverside church in New York city Dr. Robert J. McCracken stated: "There is not a shred of Biblical evidence to support it. Its acceptance involves defiance of all the canons of historical scholarship." The Protestant Association of South Africa went even further, and in a cable to the pope said that the new dogma was "a legend of pagan origin".

These charges laid against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy by the great Protestant organizations are of such a serious nature it is well for everyone—whether Catholic, Protestant, non-Christian, or atheist—to examine them closely. Can it be that there "is no basis for the dogma in scripture", that "there is not a shred of Biblical evidence" in support of it, that it is "an act of intellectual immorality", that it is really "a legend of pagan origin"? These are the charges. What are the facts?

Doctrine Not Found in Bible

The great Master and Teacher, the expounder of divine wisdom and understanding, Christ Jesus, said to Jehovah God, "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17, *Douay*) What God's Word the Bible says on the subject is therefore infallible because it is the truth and the truth cannot be successfully contradicted.

The apostle Paul's whole argument in the fifteenth chapter of First Corinthians is that no one, not even Mary or the man Jesus Christ himself, can take his physical human body with him to heaven. "But some man will say: How do the dead rise again? or with what manner of body shall they come?" Only a "senseless man", Paul says, would ask a question like that. For do you not know, he reasons, that if you sow in the ground bare kernels of wheat or corn they first die before a new plant comes forth? And do you not know that the new plant is entirely different in appearance from the seed that was sown? "God giveth it a body as he will: and to every seed its proper body."—1 Corinthians 15:35-38, *Douay*.

So in the resurrection of those who will live in the heavenly kingdom, their bodies are different. "It is sown in corruption, it shall rise in incorruption. [Hence it rises not in human flesh, for that substance is corruptible.] It is sown in dishonour, it shall rise in glory. It is sown in weakness, it shall rise in power. It is sown a NATURAL BODY, it shall rise a SPIRITUAL BODY. If there be a natural body, there is also a spiritual body."—1 Corinthians 15:39-44, *Douay*.

Next Paul reaches the climax of his argument. Since earthly creatures have earthly bodies and heavenly creatures have heavenly bodies it is absolutely impossible for the physical, fleshly, mortal human body to be taken into the spiritual heavenly realm. "Now this I say, brethren, that FLESH AND BLOOD CANNOT POSSESS THE KINGDOM OF GOD: neither shall corruption possess incorruption." There must be a change. "For this corruptible must put on incorruption; and this mortal must put on immortality." (1 Corinthians 15:45-53, *Douay*) Jesus' own testimony confirms this fact that human bodies of flesh and blood cannot enter heaven.—John 3:3-12.

All scientific knowledge also agrees that it is impossible for human creatures to leave earth's atmosphere unless riding a space ship, and Mary had no such equipment. It is therefore "intellectual immorality" to teach such a thing. Dr. Anton J. Carlson, president of the National Society

for Medical Research and professor emeritus of physiology at the University of Chicago, says that it is preposterous to think that Mary went alive up through the atmosphere. "If she did," Dr. Carlson says, "she would surely have died of asphyxia the moment she got up 50,000 feet."

Catholic Authority for Dogma

When speaking about this new dogma, R. J. Heenan, superior of the Catholic Missionary Society, exalted the Catholic Church above the Bible as a teaching body by declaring: "Where would we have knowledge of the Bible if the Catholic Church had not chosen from among countless manuscripts and sacred writings those which were considered to be the authentic scriptures?" Well, if that be so, why did the Hierarchy fail to include even a single manuscript telling of Mary's assumption to heaven? Simple enough: there were none!

This fact, however, does not disturb the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Rashly and in open defiance of God's commands (Deuteronomy 4:2; Proverbs 30:6; Revelation 22:18, 19), they brush aside His sacred Word of truth and replace the Bible with the traditions and fables of men, and upon such they base their dogmas. Tradition, they say, teaches that Mary's body, "in the presence of all the apostles, was placed by them in Gethsemane, but was immediately transported to heaven," and this event "probably took place in the year 48 or 49". If such tradition were true is it not indeed strange that though "all the apostles" saw this miracle, yet not a whisper about it by any of them?

The fancied legend about the twelve apostles' witnessing the "miracle" was not manufactured until the fifth century. Not until 597 was the Feast of the Assumption, August 15, added to the calendar. Not until 1854 was the dogma proclaimed by papal bull that Mary herself was conceived and born sinless. And now, 1950, a similar bull assumes that her body, sandals and all, went to heaven.

Fallible or Infallible?

But how can the pope do such a thing? By his vaunted "infallibility". Granted, there are no Scriptural, historical, archaeological, scientific or logical facts or evidence upon which to base the claim that Mary's body went to heaven, nevertheless, what the Catholic Church decrees, that is law. The claim is made that the church cannot err, therefore whatever she declares to be the truth must not be questioned even though it cannot be supported by facts, history or Scripture, yea, even though contradicted by all facts, history and holy Scripture! But is it true the Catholic Church is infallible and cannot err? Was the church infallible in political doctrine when she entered marriage relations with brutish Mussolini and the madman Hitler by signing concordats with them? Was the church infallible when she gave aid and comfort to "Franco the butcher" in his murder of 2,000,000 men, women and children? Was she infallible when she blessed the invasion of Albania by Roman Catholic troops, when she blessed traitor Pétain, when she blessed the rape of Ethiopia, or when she entered diplomatic relations with the dictators of Japan shortly after the Pearl Harbor attack? No, the Catholic Church has erred often and made plenty of mistakes. Therefore, no credence can be placed in a dogma simply because it is sponsored by this so-called "infallible" church.

The honorable superior of the Catholic Missionary Society, the "Rev." Dr. J. C. Heenan, in seeking to express the strongest proof of authenticity for the new dogma, declared that "there could scarcely be a more obvious mark of authority" than

the fact that 400,000,000 Catholics will now give obedience to it. Out of fear of being persecuted as heretics they do so: "Beginning today [November 1] 400,000,000 members of the Catholic religion must believe explicitly and without reservation —otherwise they will incur excommunication as heretics—the Catholic tradition of the Assumption now defined as a dogma or an article of faith." (New York *Times*) But even if all such fear were removed it is still a stupid thing to say that because millions of people believe the dogma such constitutes an "obvious mark of authority". *Why, millions of people once* believed the earth was flat, but that did not stamp the lie as infallible truth.

Proof of Pagan Origin

What about the charge that this assumption dogma is purely "a legend of pagan origin"? Is there any factual evidence to support such a bold assertion as this? Research shows that the ancient Greeks worshiped a "Holy Virgin" which they considered "immaculate" from its conception and birth. Pausanias, for example, in describing a certain pagan grove, says: "This grove contains a statue of Apollo Carneus, of Mercury carrying a ram, and of Proserpina, the daughter of Ceres, who is called 'The HOLY VIRGIN.'" The purity of this pagan goddess was especially due, so it was believed, to her "immaculate conception", for Proclus tells us: "She is called Córe, through the purity of her essence, and her undefiled transcendency *in her generations.*"—*See Taylor's Orphic Hymns,* p. 198.

Alexander Hislop, in his monumental work *The Two Babylons* (pp. 125, 126), gives additional evidence showing that the Babylonians as well as the Grecians believed in the assumption dogma. Rome's Catholic Hierarchy merely carried it over from the ancient pagan systems of demonology. "It is impossible," says Hislop, "for the priests of Rome to find one shred of countenance for such a doctrine in Scripture. But, in the Babylonian system, the fable was ready made to their hand. There it was taught that Bacchus went down to hell, rescued his mother from the infernal powers, and carried her with him in triumph to heaven. (*Apollodorus,* lib. iii. cap. 5, p. 226) This fable spread wherever the Babylonian system spread; and, accordingly, at this day, the Chinese celebrate, as they have done from time immemorial, a festival in honour of a Mother, who *by her son* was rescued from the power of death and the grave. The festival of the Assumption in the Romanish Church is held on the 15th of August. The Chinese festival, founded on a similar legend, and celebrated with lanterns and chandeliers [Catholics use candles instead of lanterns], as shown by Sir J. F. Davis in his able and graphic account of China (vol. i, pp. 354, 355), is equally celebrated in the month of August." In a footnote on page 125 Hislop gives additional evidence, proving *that the assumption idea is entirely* pagan in its conception.

So who and what are you going to believe? Are you going to believe the traditions of men, the "hand-me-down" legends of the pagans that are dressed up as modern dogma by all the ecclesiastical pomp and glory the twentieth-century papacy can muster, or are you going to believe the Almighty and Eternal God's infallible Word of truth? Are you going to close your eyes to what the Bible says and blindly believe that Mary's body went to heaven, or are you going to read and believe the Bible? Follow the counsel of the Bible. "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good." Know the truth "and the truth shall make you free" from enslaving creeds and dogmas of men.—Isaiah 8:20; 1 Thessalonians 5:21; John 8:32, *Douay.*

"Little Red Riding Hood"

—*As a dictator would tell it*

This article was written by newspaper columnist H. I. Phillips and published in "Collier's" magazine, January 20, 1940. At that time its irony was aimed at the brown and black dictatorships of nazism and fascism. Now, eleven years and a world war later, this clever parody is just as pointed against the Red dictators of communism. It is here reprinted by the kind permission of Mr. Phillips and the publishers of "Collier's" magazine.

ONCE upon a time there was a poor, weak wolf. It was gentle and kindly and had a heart of gold. It loved everybody and felt very sad when it looked around and saw so much deceit, selfishness, strife, treachery and cunning on the loose. All it wanted was to be let alone.

Now in a cottage near the edge of the forest there lived a little girl who went by the name of Little Red Riding Hood. (It was obviously an alias.) She was a spy, a vile provocateur and an agent of capitalistic interests. Anybody could tell by one look at Little Red Riding Hood that she was full of intrigue. Her golden curls reeked with base designs. Her pink skin showed tyranny in every pigment.

To the casual spectator, perhaps, Little Red Riding Hood might seem just a pretty, little ten-year-old child, but that was a superficial piece of character analysis. The kid was not to be trusted an inch. She was a rattlesnake, a viper and an imperialist. And on top of that she was not interested in peace or a better world order.

Little Red Riding Hood had a grandmother who lived about two miles away. Grandma was a louse too!

No wolves liked her. They never invited her anywhere.

It came to pass that one day the poor, weak, helpless wolf took an aspirin and some spring tonic, to brace himself up, and then went for a little walk.

When the wolf walked he liked to think things over. He liked to dwell on the unhappiness in the world and to think up ways for ending it and making everybody happy and self-sustaining. This took a lot of concentrating and when he was concentrating the wolf sometimes got lost in thought and didn't know what he was doing. Suddenly, and before he knew what was what, he found himself not only in Grandma's cottage but in her bedroom!

He had kicked down the door!

Grandma was pretty startled and demanded, "What is the meaning of this?" "I am repulsing an invasion," the wolf explained, scorning all subterfuge.

Grandma was the aggressor. That was clear.

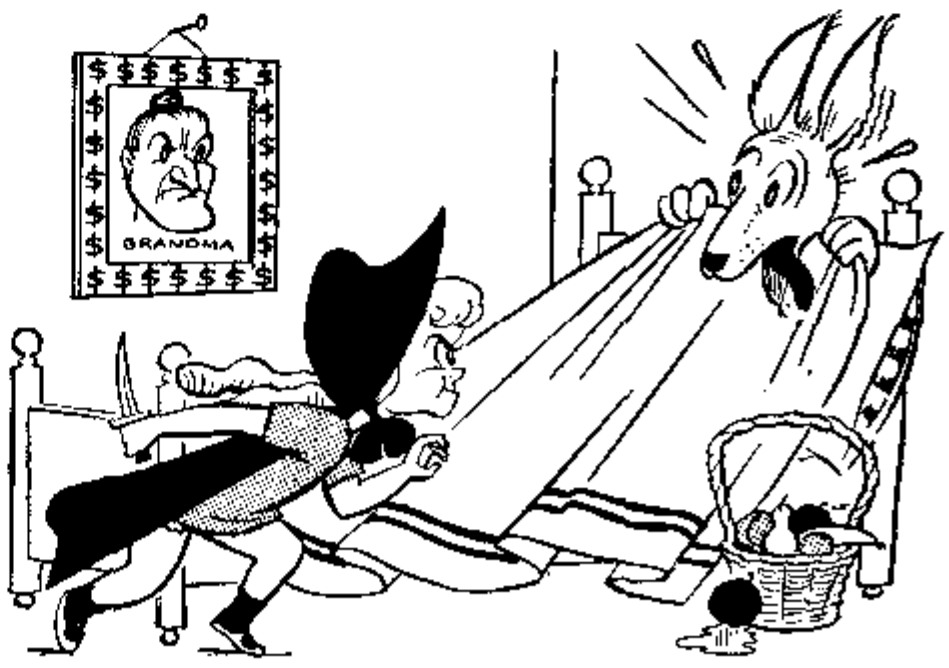
So the wolf ate her up.

It was a counterattack with pursuit.

Then the wolf heard footsteps in the hall. He was terribly frightened by this time. It had been such a harrowing morning.

Suddenly there came a faint knock on the door. The wolf realized at once that he was in for more persecution.

"Who's there?" he asked.



"Little Red Riding Hood," came the reply in a child's voice.

The wolf saw it all now. He was surrounded!

So he put on Grandma's nightgown and nightcap and jumped into bed, to do some more thinking. He liked to think in bed. It was next best to thinking when out walking in the woods.

"Come up, my child!" the wolf cried to Little Red Riding Hood, his teeth chattering with fear and apprehension.

Little Red Riding Hood started upstairs and, oh, what an ordeal that was to the poor little wolf! It seemed that she would never make the top landing. "Clumph, clumph, clumph!" came her footsteps, stair by stair. "Clumph, clumph, clumph!"

The wolf was in terror, but he summoned all his courage and waited.

At last Little Red Riding Hood came striding into the bedroom. She was very overbearing, the big bully!

The wolf watched as she put down her huge basket of groceries. "Poisoned food," he thought. The wolf was no fool. The wolf had been around.

"I have brought you some nice goodies, Grannie," said Little Red Riding Hood with a smile that might have fooled the democratic states, but that made no impression on the wolf. He knew that kind of smile. He had seen it on all photographs of international bankers in the newsreels. He saw that he was now in greater danger than ever.

"I don't feel like 'eating now," said the wolf, "we'll come to that later." He was just stalling for time, of course, as his eyes ran over Little Red Riding Hood from her ankles to her head. "Come, sit over here on the bed!"

Little Red Riding Hood jumped at the invitation. The wolf was now in a panic. Never had he been in such danger.

"Why, Grandma, what big eyes you have!" exclaimed Little Red Riding Hood, after a moment.

"The better to see you with, my dear."

"And, Grandma, what a big mouth you have!"

The wolf didn't like that crack. "The better to kiss you with, my sweet," he stalled.

"And, Grandma, what big teeth you have!" said little Red Riding Hood.

This was too much. She was getting too personal. In fact she was exhausting the patience of the wolf. And if there was anything the wolf couldn't stand it was having his patience exhausted.

"Ah, let's quit stalling!" the wolf cried, rebelling against deceit and trickery in any form. "I'm not your grandma. I'm a wolf. I'm a good wolf, a nice friendly wolf. I don't want any trouble with anybody. And what happens? First your grandmother ambushes me . . . and now you try to cut off my retreat!"

"What became of Grandma?" asked Little Red Riding Hood, always looking for trouble.

"I question the propriety of your asking me that question," said the wolf, who was a stickler for international law. "But if you insist, put it in writing and address it to me via the proper diplomatic channels."

"I want to know what happened to Grannie," repeated Little Red Riding Hood, pulling a knife on him.

Well, no self-respecting wolf could stand for a brazen attitude like that. And besides there was the matter of candor and honesty. "Oh, well, since you want to know. I ate her up," the wolf announced. "I ate her in self defense."

Little Red Riding Hood got off the bed and stood looking at the wolf now. The wolf watched her weep and wring her hands. She gave way to all these emotions of ferocity, barbarism and hatred.

"Ah," said the wolf. "So now you are

going to attack me, too!" Little Red Riding Hood now got onto the floor on her hands and knees and showed her teeth. She crouched for a spring. She began growling.

There was not a minute to lose. The wolf was in deadly peril. He was encircled. This was a fight for his existence. Leaping from the bed, he struggled with Little Red Riding Hood, using nothing but his superior strength, his long claws, his enormous teeth and his jaws of steel, while the kid used brass knuckles, knockout drops, poison gas, a magnetic bomb, a sledge hammer and a hatchet.

Little Red Riding Hood fought savagely and barbarously, violating all the rules, ignoring all treaties and showing contempt for all ethics. It was a terrific struggle. But the wolf won by sheer courage. He tore Little Red Riding Hood to pieces to preserve his dignity and ate her up as a matter of principle.

"I'll teach 'em not to terrorize me," said the wolf, resuming his walk through the woods, thinking and thinking.

He was getting his patience back now.

Charities Prey on Children

¶ The following letter came from the parent of a school child to the Tulsa, Oklahoma, *Tribune* and was printed by that paper on February 14, 1950:

"Editor, The Tribune:

"Several days ago my child, a fourth-grader, seemed depressed and listless at his evening meal. When it was time for bed, he broke into unaccountable sobbing. After nearly an hour of careful, sympathetic questioning, all we could get from him was, 'I don't know what's the matter. I'm just afraid of terrible diseases and things like that, and I can't get them out of my mind.' It took at least half an hour more of gentle talk—diverting his mind to other things—and head and back-rubbing, before his small body was relaxed enough so he could go to sleep.

"The next day his peculiar behavior was mentioned to a group of other parents. Several of them reported somewhat similar behavior by their own children in recent weeks. Something that had happened at school was the obvious cause. We checked with a teacher, and she clarified it in a hurry.

" 'Those poor youngsters,' she said, 'have been flooded and nearly drowned with vicious, whip-cracking, carefully contrived campaigns for money for "health campaigns". They have been told and told and told that polio is hovering over their shoulders, and "Bring money to fight it"; that heart disease kills children as well as adults, and "Bring money to fight it"; that tuberculosis is everywhere, and "Buy stamps to fight it".'

" 'Is it any wonder,' the teacher asked, 'that sensitive, growing children are being frightened to death?'

"Granted, the campaigns may be legitimate and laudable in their final aims. We won't argue about that. But this parent, for one, feels nothing but revulsion for any campaign which must prey on the minds of school children, must instill fear into their hearts, must warp their happiness so that a few extra dimes or dollars can be raised."

Finding Uses for Our Organs

BECAUSE *specific uses have never been* given in detail for every organ in the body, some have flirted with the folly that the Creator has given us some belongings so unessential that the sooner they are snipped out the better.

Evolutionists have seized on the foregoing circumstances to support their theory that man is a creature of evolution who is yet possessed with ever-receding remnants of organs now useless but once important to him while in a lower stage of development. Such organs under attack from evolution have included the tonsils and the vermiform appendix. Now, however, increased information continues to throw further light on hitherto dark subjects.

While no specific explanations of the detailed use of the tonsils have yet been offered, men of medicine are today more convinced than ever that they should not be taken out just for the sake of 'getting it over with', as was once the custom. Furthermore, the old general belief that the tonsils were simply "infection centers" that were liable to promote such other ailments as chronic colds, rheumatic fever, kidney infections, etc., has been discarded. Dr. Max Michael of Emory University, Atlanta, Georgia, has presented evidence from many examinations in an article appearing in the *American Journal of Medicine,* in support of exercising great caution in the removal of tonsils.

Penicillin has proved a vital aid in reducing the number of necessary tonsillectomies. Following a children's party a barrage of sore throats disclosed the tonsils of the victims *swarming with streptococcus germs.* However, penicillin treatments subdued the epidemic promptly.

The vermiform appendix has absorbed the brunt of the skeptics' jibes with respect to "useless" organs. At last, however, the tide has been turned back against the scoffers. The June 5, 1950, issue of *Time* disclosed that Chicago University's Dr. Leon O. Jacobson has uncovered a very likely use for the appendix.

It is known that victims exposed to radiation (as, for example, following an atomic bomb explosion) often die from anemia, since the bone marrow's blood-building facilities are damaged. Everyday X-ray treatments have to be administered with the greatest care due to this, and this has hampered cancer treatment by X-ray. Using a rabbit for experiment, Dr. Jacobson protected the animal's spleen and appendix with lead and then proceeded to administer what would have ordinarily been an overdose of X-rays. *This* time the undamaged spleen and appendix were able to produce enough blood to atone for the loss of other blood-producing sources and the rabbit survived. Though the rabbit trick, which would require a major operation, could not be tried on man, Dr. Jacobson believes the blood-building organs (including the appendix) may contain a regulating hormone which he hopes to isolate so that it may be used to speed recovery of radiation patients and allow for heavier X-ray doses.

There is another progressive step in the medical profession worth mentioning. The June, 1950, bulletin of the Westchester County (New York) Medical Society has urged a revision of the medical doctor's vocabulary to strip it of unintelligible words of Latin and Greek derivation and enable the doctor to tell his patient what is wrong with him and what he intends to do about it. The journal hastened to point out that present burdensome words and phrases of the medical profession's vocabulary were not intentionally *used to put outside listeners in the dark, but* rather they are there due to the long history of the profession which has necessitated words of Latin and Greek origins coupled with additions from later sources as time went on. The fault is also due to the "growth of many new synthetic chemical substances and the resultant creation of synthetic nomenclature", the journal said.

The Communist Control Law

Will it control communists?
Will it affect traditional American freedom?

HOW to approach the threat of communism has been a political hot potato in many lands. It was a main issue in a 1949 Australian election campaign. Panama outlawed the party April 29, 1950. The same year Canada's House of Commons decided on May 2 that the situation was well in hand there without having to outlaw communism. England's Conservatives pledged to "employ every legitimate means to combat the insidious advance of communism", but opposed outlawing the party.

Anticommunist legislation was tossed around in the United States for many months, until, at last, several bills were thrown together into an all-inclusive communist control law, the Internal Security Act of 1950 (also called the "McCarran law" and "H.R. 9490"), which was rushed through the 81st Congress just before election time. It was an extremely controversial act. Those in favor said it is needed to ferret out and stop communists, while those opposed called it a "blunderbuss" that would damage all civil liberties, but not really cripple communists. Truman vetoed it via 5,500 words to Congress.

He contended that it would actually help the communists, said it was too broad and dangerous, yet 286 representatives and 57 senators either disagreed with his reasons or feared the political repercussions of voting against anticommunist legislation, for they overwhelmingly overrode Truman's veto, and the bill became law.

A Brief Look at This Law will show us what it is all about. It is made up of two parts, the Subversive Activities Control and the Emergency Detention Act. It totals 50 pages, more than 25,000 words, and contains many different legislative proposals with just one thing in common: they are all supposed to be anticommunist.

The law prohibits conspiracy to "contribute to the establishment within the United States of a totalitarian dictatorship". It forbids communists to hold any nonelective employment under the United States government, and forbids members of communist action organizations from engaging "in any employment in any defense facility". It authorizes the publication of a list of "defense facilities" (war plants, laboratories, railroads, etc.) and orders each such facility to post a notice advising employees and applicants that it comes under this section of the law.

It denies passports to communists and requires communist organizations to register with the attorney general and report the names of their officers, the money received and spent, and in some instances to give the name and address of each member. It requires members of such organizations to register individually, if the organization has failed to register.

It bars organizations registered as communist from sending publications by mail unless the envelopes or wrappers are

marked, "Disseminated by ——— a Communist organization," and any radio broadcasts they sponsor must be introduced by the announcement, "The following program is sponsored by ——— a Communist organization."

When an organization that the attorney general believes is communist fails to register, a five-member control board will decide whether the organization comes under the scope of the law. Its decision can be subject to appeal to the courts, which "shall have power to affirm or set aside the order of the Board".

The law also provides that any alien who advocates the doctrines of world communism "or any other form of totalitarianism" will not be admitted to the United States, and such aliens now in the United States may be deported.

Additionally, it prohibits picketing or parading in an attempt to influence the outcome of a court case.

The second part of the law, the Emergency Detention Act, provides that "in the event of . . . invasion . . . declaration of war . . . or insurrection within the United States" the president may proclaim an "internal security emergency" and then apprehend those "whom there is reasonable ground to believe . . . will engage in . . . acts of espionage or sabotage".

When a person is detained under the Emergency Detention Act he will be taken before a hearing officer, may have a preliminary examination, may appeal to the Detention Review Board, and provision is made for him to appeal to the courts. He may cross-examine the witnesses against him, but evidence will not be furnished that "would be dangerous to national safety to divulge".

Objections to This Law

have been many, long and loud. Obviously the communists objected, but also many anticommunists, including responsible newspapers and magazines, the C. I. O., the A. F. of L., high government officials, and others. The London *News Chronicle* (Oct. 14, 1950) said, "The American people . . . have dropped a legal blockbuster on their own front porch." The *Christian Century* (Sept. 27) called it "fighting fire with gasoline". The New York *Times* (Oct. 11) spoke of "the many silly features of Senator McCarran's masterpiece". *The Southern Farmer* (Oct. 1950) said, "This legislation is just what the Communists want. . . . When men are subject to arrest and punishment for what they believe, then we have gone back to the days of King George II, back to the days of the Inquisition."

New York's Senator Lehman, a Democrat, voted against the bill and explained: "My conscience will be easier, though I realize my political prospects will be more difficult. I shall cast my vote for the liberties of the people."

According to President Truman, "The Department of Justice, the Department of Defense, the Central Intelligence Agency, and the Department of State have all advised . . . that the bill would seriously damage the security and intelligence operations for which they are responsible."

The most vigorous condemnation came from Truman himself, who said, "The application of the registration requirements to so-called Communist-front organizations can be the greatest danger to freedom of speech, press and assembly since the Alien and Sedition Laws of 1798." (From Truman's veto message)

Truman's principal objections to this bill were that it would (1) "aid potential enemies by requiring the publication of a complete list of vital defense plants" [he could not "imagine any document a hostile foreign government would desire more"], (2) "waste immense

amounts of time and energy attempting to carry out its unworkable registration provisions," (3) "deprive us of the great assistance of many aliens in intelligence matters," (4) "antagonize friendly governments," (5) "put the government . . . in the thought control business," (6) "make it easier for subversive aliens to become naturalized . . . citizens," (7) "give government officials vast powers to harass all of our citizens in the exercise of their right of free speech."

Consider his statements showing the law's failures. He said that the communist registration provisions would be "ineffective", would provide "no information about Communists that the F.B.I. and other security agencies do not already have", but would cost "a great deal of time, effort and money—all to no good purpose". "The idea . . . is about as practical as requiring thieves to register with the sheriff," he said. Years would probably elapse before the final disposition of a case in court. Then the organization could frustrate the law by dissolving and establishing a new one with different name and officers. By the same method they could "easily and permanently" evade the requirement that they label publications sent through the mails. He said it would be years before this bill would prohibit employment of communists in defense plants—"if it ever would."

Note these statements from the veto message: "The language of the bill is so broad and vague that it might well result in penalizing the legitimate activities of people who are not Communists at all, but loyal citizens. . . . Instead of striking blows at communism, [it] would strike blows at our own liberties . . . We will destroy all that we seek to preserve, if we sacrifice the liberties of our citizens in a misguided attempt to achieve national security."

He cited the provision of the bill that identifies a communist-front organization by "'the extent to which the positions taken or advanced by it . . . do not deviate from those' of the Communist movement", and explained that under this provision an organization advocating low-cost housing might be classified as "Communist-front" because communist propaganda regularly exploits slum conditions. "It is not enough to say that this probably would not be done," he said, "but the fact that it *could* be done shows the opportunities the law allows "for official condemnation of organizations and individuals". He complains that it moves toward suppressing opinion.

There are those who disagree with Truman's objections. It has been said that his objections are "wittingly or unwittingly . . . in line with the interests of the Communist Party". Whether he had reasons other than those expressed in the veto message is not known, but he did not condemn this law because it is anticommunist, but because it would *not* actually cripple communist action, while sections of it *could* cripple American freedom.

Difficulties of Enforcement

are many. It was no surprise when communist organizations flouted the requirement that they should register. The Communist party had announced in advance that it would not register, and communists expressed determination to fight for repeal of the law and to push a court test of its constitutionality. Communist-front organizations were not expected to be any more helpful, because registration would be open acknowledgment of communist sympathies. So, if the law is to be enforced, apparently it will be done the hard way.

But the greatest publicity was given, not to the communists, but to the strict application of Section 22, which says aliens shall not be admitted to the United States if

they have ever been members of any "other totalitarian party".

Opera singers, musicians, doctors, businessmen and plain citizens arriving in New York were hustled off to Ellis Island when they had to admit that they had been members of the Hitler Youth or joined Fascist labor organizations or other totalitarian parties. Hundreds were held. Finally in sheer self-defense, the Justice Department ordered all visas suspended. The London *News Chronicle* (October 13) commented, "The government [in Washington] has suddenly taken the extraordinary step of halting in their tracks thousands of people all over the world who are preparing to travel to the United States."

Italy was outraged, Western Germany was hurt. The Italian ambassador said that application of the act to Italian ships violated the United States-Italian treaty of friendship and commerce. Officials estimated that the law would exclude 90 per cent of all Germans and more than half of all Italians.

Ironically, Senator McCarran, who sponsored the new immigration rules, was a particular friend of Spain's dictator Franco, whose Falangists were excluded under the act's language; which would also apply to Latin-American "Good Neighbors" who lived under strong-man machines in the past, or at present.

The law's supporters protested that the administration was overdoing its application to discredit the law, but the Justice Department insisted that its wording allowed no alternative.

Then on October 31 the alien ban was modified somewhat by Attorney General J. Howard McGrath, who announced that aliens who had been Nazis and Fascists in name only, or who joined to get education, food or employment, or before reaching 16, would be permitted temporary entry into the United States. But the section regarding aliens traveling to the United States is only one part of the law.

Main Purpose of the Legislation

to make the communists register and identify themselves is yet to be enforced. Obviously no action can be taken against them unless the government knows who they are anyway. The law may provide a means of jailing known communists for their refusal to register, and thereby get them out of circulation, but there is little reason to think that fear of $10,000 fine and five years in prison would drive out into the open any unknown persons who would actually engage in espionage or sabotage, because the risks in their business are far greater than the penalty for flouting the Internal Security Act.

The attorney general, who has the responsibility of enforcing the law, publicly stated (September 20) that he believes "we appear to be going through a period of public hysteria", that if potential saboteurs can be kept out of defense plants and individual troublemakers out of vital places, as during World War II, "we can afford to ignore the soapbox oratory," for, he said, communism as a political doctrine has never been successful with an overwhelming majority of the American people, as evidenced in that the communists have won virtually no vital offices.

But whatever the merits or faults of this law, it again calls our attention to the utter hopelessness of man's plight on earth today. How the meek of the earth will rejoice when the justly vengeful hand of Jehovah God soon wipes communism and all man's failing schemes from the face of the earth! Then under the blessings of Jehovah's kingdom all creation will sing praises to him and man will lift up his voice in thanksgiving that peace has at last come to the earth, peace never to be shattered by any kind of totalitarianism, and peace that will never end!—Isaiah 9:7.

BOXING WITH A KICK!

By "Awake!" correspondent in Siam

SITUATED on Bangkok's spacious, tree-lined Radjadamnern Avenue, near the beautiful Throne Hall building of the Siamese Parliament, is the National Boxing Stadium for central Siam. As we view the place from without, how peaceful it looks in its setting of tall, green shade trees. But not so within; for inside the ring of this bowl-shaped, open-air stadium are fought some of the most ferocious battles of modern boxing!

As we push our way through the crowd and find suitable seats we are impressed by the many different types and classes of people present in the stadium. Over there is a large group of off-duty policemen; farther down, a row of teen-age girls, attractive, and neatly dressed in their Western-style skirts and blouses; college boys desiring a bit of entertainment after their long hours of study; uniformed government and army officials; pedicab drivers; and the ever-present European and American tourists are anxiously waiting.

Promptly at 5:00 p.m. the music that will accompany the fighting begins. To those visiting from the Western world the music sounds Oriental and is strange to their ears. A long, cylindrical leather drum is beaten with the hands, accompanied by a Javanese flute. We later learn that the music is used for the purpose of adding rhythm to the fighting and, by increasing the tempo of the [illegible] audience and fighters to greater excitement.

To our great surprise we observe that the fighters wear no shoes but will fight with bare feet, as is true of all Siamese boxers. This enables them to move about more quickly and aids them to use their feet to better advantage during the fighting; for in Siamese boxing the feet, elbows, knees, and other parts of the body, may be put to use against the opponent.

Now something that we have never seen before takes place. The two boxers kneel down on their knees and, placing their gloved hands to the canvas floor and their head on top of their gloves, they bow for a few moments in silent prayer. Their prayer they address to the spirits of the dead ancestors of their boxing trainer, to Buddha, and to the spirits of great boxers who lived long ago, asking them to give strength and ability for the fight to follow. Then, remaining on their knees, the fighters bow several times with face to the canvas. Now each is rising slowly to his feet and is beginning a short, graceful dance.

Our Siamese friend, who has accompanied us for the afternoon, tells us that by this unique dance the boxer identifies his boxing trainer to his spectators, inasmuch as each teacher of boxing trains his boxers in a different style of dance. Many of the boxers dance first to the north, then to the east, then to the south and west. This they do in respect to the spirits of the dead that may be scattered throughout all the regions of the kingdom.

No Blows Barred

The next three minutes are spent on the edge of our seats as we excitedly view the

first round of Siamese boxing that we have ever seen. Feet flash out to strike the opponent on the side of the head or in the pit of the stomach! Elbows are jabbed out to land squarely in the face or in the tender regions of the back and neck! While the fighting goes on and the Oriental music continues to play and increase in tempo we watch with amazement at the ability of the fighters to dodge some of the vicious blows. We marvel also at their ability to endure the many painful blows that they are unable to avoid.

Look what is happening now! One of the fighters has the other's head locked underneath his arm and is raining powerful blows to the lower back and kidney regions with his fist and elbow. Now the referee has separated them and, just as a terrific "rabbit punch" is landed to the back of the neck, the bell sounds to end the first round.

The fighters already look tired and are breathing heavily as they go to their corners for a two-minute rest period. We wonder how they will be able to endure the four remaining rounds. Their attendants are now pouring cold water over both arms and legs and massaging them to increase the blood circulation. Now they are fanning the fighters with large towels. Why, look over in that corner at what they are doing to the boxer dressed in red! They are very carefully combing his hair to make him pretty for the next round, for the Siamese take great pride in their neat appearance.

The bell sounds now for the second round to begin. As the same fierce fighting continues throughout the second round the fighter in the blue trunks seems to be tiring quickly. Sensing this the other fighter is increasing his aggressiveness and all manner of blows are landed mercilessly upon the weakening man. The music increases to exciting tempo! The crowd is shouting for a knockout! The staggering man is trying desperately to hang on until the bell that will soon end the second round. The winning fighter, spurred on by the fast beating of the drum and tempo of the music as well as the shouting of the crowd, rushes in to land a powerful knee to the solar plexus. This is followed by a smashing elbow to the chin and a terrific blow to the forehead. Unable to endure any more, the losing man slumps to the canvas, entirely oblivious to all around him.

So now we have witnessed our first Siamese boxing fight. But wait, we do not go home yet. There are still four more boxing contests to be fought this afternoon. Glancing down at our English translation of this afternoon's program we interest ourselves in the description of some of the fighters. Two in particular catch our eye: "Leading 124-pound youngster of Loogsurindr Club who possesses terrible punch, hurtful elbow and dangerous kick . . . always sends opponents to bloodshed condition by elbow." And "Known as 'Dark Kangaroo' for his figure and style . . . attacks opponents sensationally with terrible kick and dangerous knee; always upsets them by powerful kick and knee".

As we sit waiting for the second fight to begin we notice that one of the boxers wears a narrow strip of cloth tied securely around the upper part of one arm. Upon asking we learn that in this cloth is placed a tiny image of Buddha, or a small fetish of bone or hair, while others contain a special sign painted on the cloth by a Buddhist priest. Whatever is used, it is first blessed by the Buddhist priest at the temple before being worn by the fighter, who believes it to be a magical charm to bring him good luck.

The next contest and the three that follow it prove to be even more exciting and

ferocious than the first one, to the great delight of the thousands of spectators. How excited the people become as the climax of each fight is reached! As the last fight comes to a close we join the impatient crowd as it pushes its way out of the stadium and, reaching the cool air outside, we realize for the first time that darkness is beginning to fall. Certainly the last two hours have passed by quickly!

History of Siamese Boxing

Riding home in our car we settle back in our seat and listen as our Siamese friend talks. More than 1,000 years ago, he begins, when the migrants from southern China moved southward and settled in the region of land that later became known as Siam, or now officially as Thailand, the ancient Chinese brought with them their own special style of boxing. Thus was laid the basic foundation for the modern Siamese boxing style. Two great teachers of boxing during those early days of Siam are still remembered today and venerated in the history of the little kingdom. Today they are known to the boxers by the names Dtah Pee and Dtah Prie. It is believed that the spirits of these two teachers, long dead, are still alive and give aid to the boxers who pray to them before they fight.

Later in the history of the country all soldiers were trained in the art of Siamese boxing as a valuable means of self-defense against the enemy. If, while in close combat, the soldier's sword was knocked from his hand then the soldier made use of his boxing training and put to use all parts of his body to protect himself. Often the soldier saved his life by this means. The soldiers, when they went forth to meet the enemy, were led by the king seated atop his large royal elephant. For this reason the king himself was also expertly trained in the art of Siamese boxing and took a keen interest in the sport. At the frequent celebrations and fairs at the Buddhist temples boxing would always be included, and often the king would attend to watch the bout.

In those early days the boxers used no gloves but fought with bare fists or with cloth wrapped around their hands. No ring was used for the fight, only the bare ground. Neither was there any referee, nor a set of rules to govern the fighting; they fought until one or the other was defeated. No hold or blow, no matter how vicious, was barred; and kicking, biting, hair pulling, and many other means were used to win victory over the opponent. Often very serious injury resulted and sometimes even death. In spite of such dire results to the boxers the sport continued and flourished in all parts of the land.

Today even women occasionally give a demonstration of Siamese boxing at the Buddhist temple fairs. Only in comparatively recent years has the sport been provided with its present set of rules, but even at the present time it stands alone as the most action-packed, ferocious boxing style in the world. Said *Time* magazine in its Pacific Overseas Edition of April 3, 1950, "Siamese pugilists put on a show to shame Western promoters forever."

As our Siamese friend finishes his story of the history of Siamese boxing, we reflect over the things we have seen and heard during the afternoon. We cannot help but think of the promise of Jehovah God that soon he will bring a new world to banish all fear and need for self-defense, for in that world of peace and righteousness men will no longer need to suffer to provide themselves with a livelihood or to provide entertainment for others. Righteous men from all nations will be permitted to live therein and will enjoy blessings of freedom, peace, and perfect life.—Isaiah 11:9.

The Indians of Venezuela

By "Awake!" correspondent in Venezuela

OF THE three and a half million people of Venezuela it is estimated that thirty-three thousand are Indians. They are silent figures, but nevertheless interesting and picturesque people who manage their way into almost every vista. No waterfront view is without them. The market places are crowded with them. You see them in every plaza, in every street. The word *goajira* names their country and their language. The meaning of it is "cousin" or "kinsman".

A queen dominates the entire Indian life. Yet no one woman holds this exalted place of authority. Venezuela boasts twenty Indian queens. There are twenty aspects of Indian life. Each queen dominates and reigns over her own field of authority. One of these queens is a Maracaibo resident and she directs and controls all agricultural authority of the Venezuelan goajira. When agricultural problems arise they are presented to the queen. She holds a council of her advisers to learn how her people can be helped. Often it falls to her lot to present her problems to the Venezuelan government to obtain the needed help. Her major responsibility to her uncivilized subjects is to act as mediator between them and the government.

As in medieval Europe, the Venezuelan Indians adhere to the feudal pattern. Among the Indians are many rich and powerful men known as *caciques*. A poor Indian family might fall into need and turn to one of the caciques for support. In return for this favor the Indian swears his allegiance to the cacique. For life he is bound to him. No matter where his life might take him, a call from the cacique demands his return and support. The wandering Indian gets his message over an effective "grapevine" telephone system of the Indians. When lean years come and the cacique's flocks dwindle, his tribesmen must seek their fortune elsewhere. Never will the Indian turn to another cacique even though another might have abundance, for 'no man can serve two masters'.

In this Indian society traditional custom gives the woman the authority. The young Indian family is delighted with each new daughter born to it. The family knows the time will come for the girl's marriage. The *novio*, the groom, and his family make contributions to the bride's family for the bride according to their circumstances. Through this system the family's riches are increased by the daughters and diminished by the sons. Though the woman rules supreme, some men have more than one wife. A woman demands she be maintained at her accustomed position of life, and if the Indian man has the wealth to maintain them he may have several wives, each one installed in her own domain.

Even inheritance favors the woman. All possessions of the family are given to the wife. At her death the wife's possessions never pass to her husband, but rather to her oldest sister. However, this inheritance at times carries burdens; for should a young mother die, not only her material riches but her children, too, pass to her sister.

The Indian woman has developed a style of dress that is unique among all other women's attire. She uses a full flowing dress of bizarre design that completely covers her body. Her dress falls from her shoulders and sweeps the ground as she walks along. Huge dolman sleeves cover her arms down to her wrists. She paints her face for protection from the sun and for adornment. When she wears her paint for adornment she uses reds, greens, browns, blues and yellows in a network design. It is a queer sight to see those black eyes flashing over this maze of paint.

In faith the Indian differs from all other people. He has no creed, no rites, no rituals, just a simple belief in a god named Mareigua who is the force of the universe. To the Indian this god is the creator of all things. Another god brings evil to the Indian. This bringer of ill is known to him as Joruga.

Parts of the Bible are known to them. There are very few Indians in Venezuela who do not know about Adam and Eve, paradise and man's fall—all related to them by outside sources. It is noted how respectful these people are when they hear words of explanation about the Bible. They are a sincere people and they listen with gladness to any information that is offered to them. Their simple, childlike attitude makes teaching them a thoroughly interesting experience.

HONG KONG
Modern City of Refuge

By "Awake!" correspondent in China

NEAR the mouth of the great shallow Pearl river which flows out to sea below Canton in South China, the rugged mountains of the mainland break away into a maze of peninsulas and islands enclosing a well-sheltered stretch of water known as Victoria Harbor. Here is the very reason for the existence of the bustling British colony of Hong Kong. In times past it was considered just an outpost in the remote "far east", but today, with the voltage mounting between east and west, many are wondering if here is where the twain will meet and the sparks begin to fly.

This commercial age produced Hong Kong. China, so long a world to itself, presented a rich field to the enterprising trader. But for all her great size China has few deep seaports, so Hong Kong became the logical center for traffic in the south. Under British rule from the start, it is now one of the great ports of the world, acting as a huge warehouse for the cargoes of ships of every flag. Opening directly onto the vast market of China's millions and with Japan, the Philippine Republic, Indonesia, the Federated Malay States and Indo-China, all within easy sweep on her frontal perimeter, Hong Kong has a commanding trade position.

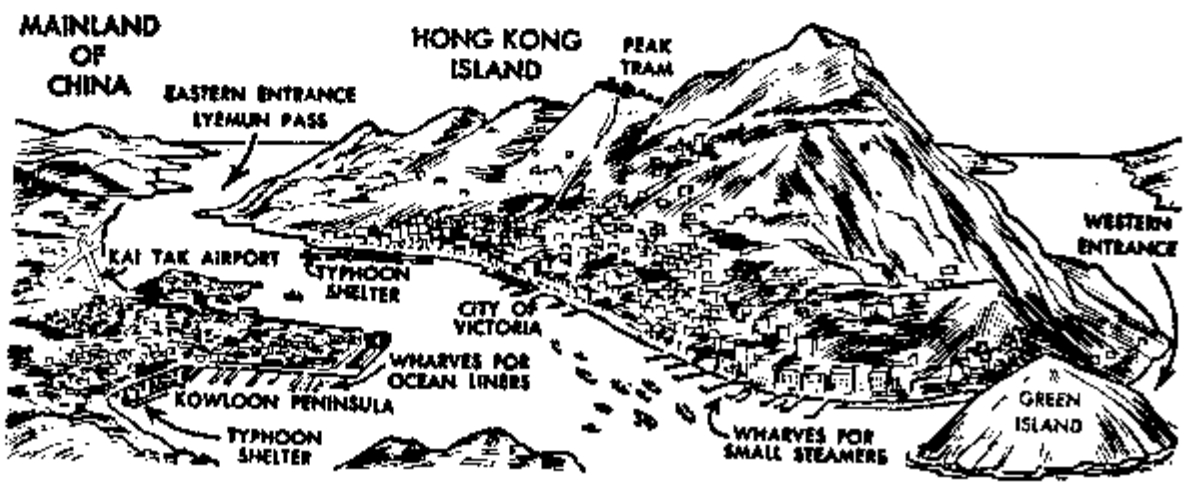
One of the most vexing problems of defense here is the unknown quantity of the enemy within. In the past it has been open house for Chinese to come and go at will, so who could tell what elements were at work? Regulations were framed to gain more control. Striking by workers in the public utilities such as transport was declared illegal; all societies were required to be registered, and for the first time a registration of persons Chinese and European. This latter job is no small matter, as it is reckoned that to ensure correct identity it is essential to include fingerprints and photographs.

On the last "double ten", or tenth of October, when all China celebrates the founding of the Republic of China under Dr. Sun, there were as many communist flags flying from the houses as those of the Kuomintang, so it was not clear as to what was being commemorated.

How a Melting Pot Lives

At various times in her century of existence this free port has been called upon to give sanctuary to vast numbers of refugees when China has been racked with trouble. In the early part of 1950 it was computed that about two million people were packed into quarters designed to house a mere fraction of that number.

When thousands upon thousands of poor and coolie class people flock in, who cannot possibly pay the rents demanded or even the exorbitant "fee" necessary under the notorious "key money racket" for even a consideration, even if there were houses enough for all, what happens? Squalid



squatter areas spring up! A hut or two appear in some valley close behind a built-up section. Soon huts multiply like comb cells in a beehive, and before long the whole domain is one ugly patchwork pattern without proper roads of access. Each newcomer simply sticks up his flimsy walls wherever he finds space. Water supply? The women and children attend to that. They will jog in from the nearest street hydrant with a double bucket load swinging from the bamboo pole slung across their shoulder. The place teems with life as well as with fire and health hazards.

Some of the new wealth that has poured in from China has built whole streets of new three-story tenements. The structures are of reinforced concrete with a veranda cantilevered out over the sidewalk. The Chinese-style house is generally just one long room with low wooden partitions set to individual requirements. In the heart of the city the older Victorian office buildings with their colonnades and arches so prodigal of space are being torn down to make way for smart modern blocks. Lately much capital has been invested in elaborate and extensive amusement parks which are a blaze of light at night and offer all the stunts of Coney Island.

When the harbor was empty, as during the occupation of three and a half years, Hong Kong was dead. Now the harbor and surrounding waters are alive with small craft day and night. Junks, sampans and motorboats; they line the waterfront or *praya* and cram the typhoon shelters, barely leaving a lane or two through the whole swaying mass. An estimated 147,000 people live afloat—mostly in the small sampans, which name in Chinese means "three boards". The complete cycle of life is enacted aboard. Where there seems hardly room enough to lie down, children are born, families are reared and old folks shrink away and die. Barefoot women selling all the varied requirements of the cooking pot expertly maneuver their mere cockleshells in and out of the serried rows; they have a sensitive command over the single stern scull and can fairly lift their boat with every stroke.

What goes on after nightfall in the heart of these mysterious jungles no one knows. Occasionally weddings and feasts are convened in some more spacious barge. Brothels and opium divans are hidden so securely that it seems a miracle when there is a prosecution following a police raid.

Piracy and Plunder

Piracy lends a storybook backdrop to Hong Kong. Portuguese Macao with its open gold market is but an hour or two away; Hong Kong restricts the entry of gold. Hong Kong is a free port; China has customs restrictions. A rough and torn coastline, a labyrinth of waterways go to make the world's number one pirate hold-out. No vessel is spared, large and small are attacked when traversing the pirate-infested waters. Recently the greater part of the fishing fleet was holed up in port and it was openly stated that the boats dare not venture out, as the owners had not agreed to pay the extra protection money demanded. Companies operating steamers on the Canton run were sent threatening letters demanding extortion money; nonpayment sent the S. S. "Miss Orient" to the bottom of the Pearl river. The up-to-date pirates had used a mine.

Furthermore, land pirates flourish here equally well. Refugees from the collapse of China's Nationalist government were somewhat shocked to find the prevalence of rackets in this supposed bastion of law and order. The ancient custom of trading gifts for favors is too deeply engraved to be erased by mere words in a statute book. The "key money racket" is considered by

many as unavoidable, but whoever would dream that you could buy a certificate stating that you have been successfully inoculated, vaccinated and immunized against all the listed diseases for a passport or visa. To lessen your chance of failing in the test for a driver's license you paid eighty American dollars.

A popular way of applying the squeeze is to beset the victim with all manner of obstacles. A shopkeeper may apply for a license to vend ice cream and be willing to comply with the local regulations, but, until he comes to some understanding with the sub-official responsible, his road will be rocky and his freezer empty. There is no marked resentment at such graft; it is quietly suffered as part of the system of things. Even the Chinese police constables stoop to such petty graft as demanding ten cents (less than two cents American) from each unlicensed hawker on the beat. Of course, it is understood by the hawker that he has not thereby purchased complete immunity, but only a relative freedom from persistent aggravation. When a serious-looking police patrol is sighted, the unlicensed ten-cent payers rise like a cloud of flies to roost with their wares in stairways and alleys until the danger is past and they can settle again in swarms.

Crime and Superstition

In this city where any commodity can be had if the purchaser has the money, the obvious prosperity and expansion reap their usual crop of undesirables. Police research reveals an inexhaustible supply of pickpockets. Though severe punishment is meted out for stealing, thieves swarm the land, not even hesitating to break into the homes of police inspectors.

A varied social structure provides a wide field where the vandalism present can go to work. The privileged European population leads a colonial life centered around the governor's residence, the large hotels and clubs. The rich Chinese have their "mah-jong" parties, pony races and their huge four-story restaurants and tea houses where meals extend for hours. In contrast the poorer Chinese seem to be always at work, come Sunday, come holiday. Nevertheless, their year is punctuated with a goodly list of religious festivals. The Chinese New Year's falls around February, and is welcomed by long days and nights of firecracker cannonading. This serves to dispel the demons and make for good luck.

Crime's frequent partner, superstition, thus makes its way here too. It is thought to be bad luck to start the new year in debt; hence everyone is in terror of being robbed at the end of the old year. The Chinese reason given is that many have to rob to pay their debts in time and so merit their share from fickle fortune. Like Christmas, it is a time of overeating, so the Roman Catholic Church in China by its Hierarchy graciously grants a special dispensation to the faithful', lifting restrictions on eating should Chinese New Year and Lent overlap.

Other "holy" days include a festival when for but a single day two fairy spirits supposedly meet in heaven. To help them to look their best, thousands of toilet articles are 'transferred to heaven' by burning. There is a Chinese Easter when everyone goes to sweep the grave of his ancestors and pay homage; and there is a time, too, when the "kitchen gods" go away to report on the conduct of each household. A dish of gooey toffee offered to the gods before departure either pleases them so well that the report is good, or they are engaged so with stick-jaw that the report is muffed.

A love of show and blare and gawdiness is nowhere more exemplified than at a Chinese funeral. A motor hearse bears a rough wood coffin, shorn only of its outer

bark. Behind follow processions of mourners and hosts of many-colored floral decorations. The columns move along to the wail of Chinese flutes and brass bands.

China is proud of her long, unbroken stretch of history, claiming a civilization 5,000 years old. She is proud of her long-developed arts and crafts. She is proud of her philosophy and culture. If these are the things that go to make a great and noble nation, she should be a pattern to the world. Instead, she is in bondage, shackled hand and foot by tradition and demon religion, those breeders of poverty and ignorance. Grievous troubles have convulsed her for decades, and now communism promises new wonders, like an illusion before a dreamer. But even these illusive dream-promises are not offered immediately by the boastful Reds, who are no better off themselves.

Hong Kong may have offered temporary sanctuary to many who have fled from the shape of things to come; but how many are going to flee to the Theocracy of Jehovah God, the true city of refuge, and find rest and cover when China and all the other nations are purged forever of every defiling 'ism' and ideology? This cataclysm is nearer than they think.

Animals Here and There

THE following interesting facts concerning various and sundry forms of lower outdoor life were published by Mr. Jim Hurley in the New York *Daily Mirror* on August 9, 1949:

◆ Our common deer has one of the greatest protections against the weather of all the animals. Its hairs are hollow affording excellent insulation, keeping out the cold in winter and the heat in summer.

◆ The flying dragon has movable ribs over which it stretches its thin skin to sail from tree to tree.

◆ The cat's whiskers are no joke, and tabby would be seriously handicapped without them. Many tiny nerves surround the inner end of each whisker making it an organ of touch through which the cat can feel the slightest pressure on the whisker's end or along it.

◆ All members of the feline family, instinctive prowlers and nocturnal hunters, have these whiskers. The antenna of insects and barbels of fish that live on the bottom serve the same purpose . . .

◆ Don't pity fish. They do all right for themselves and drive lots of folks to distraction trying to catch them. Nature takes good care of them too. The escolar, a Mediterranean mackerel-like fish that lives at depths from 500 to 2,000 feet, is also called the spectacle fish because it has extra lenses on its eyes that make it look as though it is wearing glasses. And a small South American fish has four eyes, two of which it uses to see things out of the water, the other two functioning for vision below the surface. The lungfish has lungs (whence its name) and can live for months out of water. And the common mullet has a gizzard like birds.

◆ A whale has no vision to its front, its eyes being set far back in its head and looking in opposite directions.

◆ The quetzal has been designated as Guatemala's national bird because it is a bird of freedom. None has ever lived in captivity.

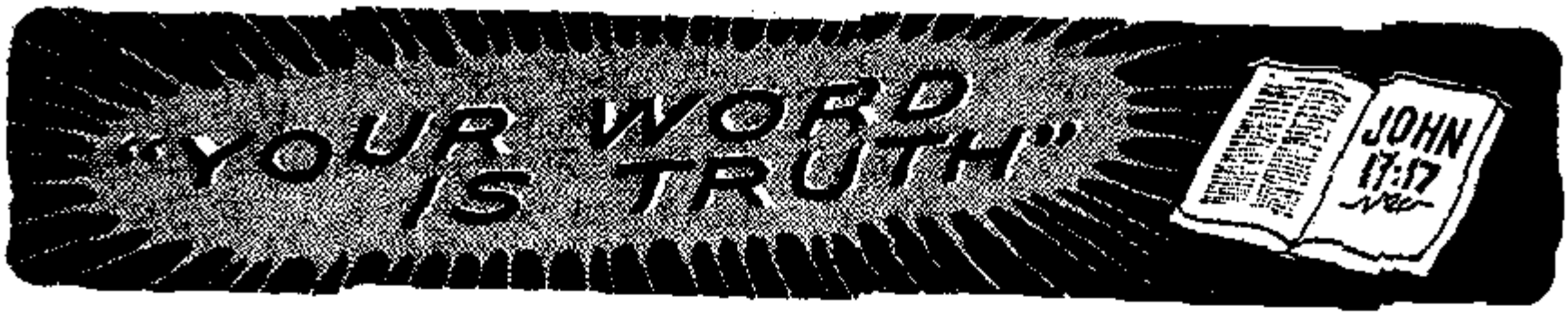
◆ Pelicans in Florida often work together and round up schools of mullet, driving them into shallow water where it is easier to catch them.

◆ The Federal government estimates the annual value of a single bull snake at almost $4.00 because of the rodents it destroys.

◆ The mockingbird did not get its name for nothing; it can imitate songs of 32 other birds.

◆ Best job of imitation is done by the kiwi, a New Zealand bird, which stamps around on the ground imitating falling raindrops and causing worms to come to the surface and become its meal.

◆ Most migratory wild fowl have a membranouslike goggle that they can pull over their eyes in flight to protect their optics. At the same time it gives them unimpaired vision.



Modern Faith Cures?

ACCORDING to the New York *World-Telegram and Sun*, October 3, 1950, *Louis J. Lewis, D.D.*, was licensed by the bishop of Long Island to do Christian faith healing as assistant to the rector at St. Paul's Episcopal church, Brooklyn, N. Y.

"People can be healed through faith," Dr. Lewis was quoted as saying. "Power for that is as available now as it was at the beginning of the Christian era. This is the work the church was commissioned to do." He further stated that Peter and John cured the sick without the benefit of medical psychology, and told of cures he had made.

Dr. Lewis is not alone in his belief that the modern Christian congregation should be able to heal the physically sick. Similar beliefs and claims are made by Christian Scientists, the "Holiness" people, "faith healers," as well as by the Roman Catholic organization.

In view of the foregoing, questions naturally arise: Do the Scriptures hold out that healing of the sick is the mission of the Christian congregation today? and if not, then how are we to account for such cures, as there does seem to be proof that, at least in some cases, *bona fide* cures have been performed?

First of all let us note that neither Christ Jesus nor the apostles used supernatural power for their own benefit. Jesus, when hungry, refused to change stones to bread, and when he was weary because of his strenuous ministry he did not recuperate himself by drawing on supernatural power, but rested. (Matthew 4:2-4; John 4:6) Three times Paul prayed to God to cure him of a physical ailment, but instead of curing him God assured Paul that his grace would be sufficient and so Paul learned to be content regardless of his state and even to glory in infirmities. (2 Corinthians 12:7-10) Also, Paul counseled Timothy to take a little wine for his stomach's sake and his many infirmities. Further, we read of Paul's having left behind his co-worker Trophimus because of illness.—1 Timothy 5:23, Acts 20:4; 2 Timothy 4:20.

Why did Jesus refuse to use supernatural power for his own benefit? Why did Paul, though curing many others, pray in vain to have his own "thorn in the flesh" removed? Why did he not cure Timothy's stomach trouble or Trophimus' sickness? Surely no more noble use could have been made of God's power than to help those who were devoting their entire lives to his ministry. And yet these were not helped. Why?

Because Jesus and his apostles were not given supernatural powers for their own benefit, but for the purpose of establishing the faith of others, and especially of the Jews, in the fact that Christ was the Messiah. Moses was given the power to perform miracles so that he might demonstrate to his Jewish brothers and to Pharaoh that he was indeed sent to them by Jehovah. (Exodus 4:1-9; 7:1-3) Now, how could Jesus really prove to the Jews that he was the One foretold by Moses as the coming one, greater than Moses, unless he

did greater works than Moses had done? So Jesus told the Jews, "Even though you do not believe me, believe the works." And while their leaders refused to believe, "Many of the crowd put faith in him, and they commenced saying: 'When the Christ arrives, he will not perform more signs than this man has performed, will he?' " —John 10:38; 7:31, *New World Trans.*

After the fact that Jesus Christ was the Messiah had been fully established further cures were not needed; no more than it was necessary for Christ Jesus to keep on appearing in human form to his followers to convince them that he had been raised from the dead, once that fact had been fully established. (1 Corinthians 15) In his farewell instructions Christ said nothing to his followers about curing people, but told them to make disciples of all nations and to bear witness to him to the uttermost parts of the earth. (Matthew 28:19, 20; Acts 1:8) Neither did Paul say: "I cured you publicly and from house to house," and "Woe is me if I do not heal people of their physical ailments". Rather he stated: "I . . . taught you publickly, and from house to house." and "Woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!" (Acts 20:20; 1 Corinthians 9:16) Further, Paul shows that gifts of miraculous powers were needed by the Christian congregation in its infancy, but that all such were due to pass away and be replaced by something of far greater value, namely love,—1 Corinthians 12:31; 13:1-13, *New World Trans.*

But someone may ask: Does not James speak of healing the sick by praying for them and anointing them with oil? True, but the context clearly shows that the sickness referred to is a spiritual and not a physical one, since it associates confession of sins with the healing: "Also if he has committed sins, it will be forgiven him. Therefore openly confess your sins to one another and pray for one another, that you may get healed. . . . if anyone among you is misled from the truth [and thus spiritually sick] and another turns him back, know that he who turns a sinner back from the error of his way will save his soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins."—James 5:13-20, *New World Trans.*

Regarding the healing of the physically sick we read that both Jesus and Peter cured "every one" that came to them to be cured and that even a cloth from Paul sent to anyone sick cured him. (Luke 4:40; Acts 3:16; 19:11, 12) If it is the power of Jehovah that is operating through modern healers, then we should expect to find the same true today. Do we? No, today the cure is the exception instead of the rule.

Jesus commanded: "Freely ye have received, freely give," and those who sought to commercialize on God's gifts, whether before or after his time, were severely rebuked and punished. (2 Kings 5:20-27; Acts 8:20) Why, then, take up collections or charge fees for attempted cures today? Further, if modern cures are done by the power of God, then those organizations performing them should be able to perform other miracles also, for the servants of God in Bible times not only cured the sick but were able to read men's minds, control the elements and even raise the dead. Also, the Scriptures make it very plain that the Christian congregation must keep itself separate from the world, whereas those claiming to perform cures today are part of it.—James 4:4.

Then how are we to account for modern miracle cures? Investigation has repeatedly shown that many of the so-called cures were not genuine. Also, many are "cured" who only imagined that they were ill. Sometimes the excitement surrounding modern cure methods is such as to actually bring about a cure. However, in the

absence of some such factors the power to perform these cures must be traced to Satan himself (and his demons); a case of transforming himself into an angel of light, as it were, for the purpose of deceiving the unwary. That his servants at times do have supernatural powers the Scriptures repeatedly show.—2 Corinthians 11:14; Exodus 7:12, 13; Acts 16:16-19.

Thus from the Scriptures we see that Christians should not expect cures for themselves nor to be able to cure others. Those claiming to do so can lay claim to no Scriptural precedent. For Christians today the commission is not, "Heal the sick," but, "This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for the purpose of a witness to all the nations, and then the accomplished end will come." Or put more briefly: "Preach the word."—Matthew 24:14, *New World Trans.;* 2 Timothy 4:2.

The Rise of Oleomargarine

"IN THE latter part of the year 1869 someone applied to the owner of a wharf on the Thames for space on which to erect a butter factory. The extravagant rent offered induced the owner to investigate. He discovered that the tenant really intended to make something that would pass for butter, and this from Thames mud. After some chemical treatment a pure white fat could be obtained from the mud. The product sold well." (New York *Times,* Feb. 12, 1950) Butter substitutes still sell well, but they are not made from Thames mud!

Substitutes for butter today usually come under the legal term "oleomargarine" (United States), being derived from the Latin term *oleum* meaning oil and the Greek word *margarites* meaning pearl. After years of experimenting, Hippolyte Mége-Mouriez obtained an English patent, also in the year 1869.

In his quest for a butter substitute Hippolyte had noticed that when cows were fed on lean rations they kept on giving milk but lost in weight. From this he reasoned that their fat was being utilized for the fatty content of milk, and so he set about to perfect a process that would duplicate the cow's machinery for turning animal fat into butterfat. His process was: "(1) crushing fresh beef suet and washing it with water; (2) warming and digesting the washed suet with artificial gastric juice; (3) separating the softer fats from the harder stearin by filtration; (4) digesting and emulsifying the soft fats with water, milk, sodium bicarbonate, mammary tissue and yellow coloring; (5) solidifying, washing, and salting the resulting emulsion of fat and water." He claimed the result to be "a fatty body identical with butter".—*Ency. Brit.*

Today, in the manufacture of oleomargarine not only rendered beef fats (oleo oil, oleo stearin, oleo stock) are used but also neutral lard, cottonseed oil, peanut oil, coconut oil, palm oil, etc. In addition to milk, a small amount of butter is used, giving it a butter taste, and salt. To utilize the oils they must be hardened, which is done by a process known as hydrogenation. By forcing hydrogen into a tank of heated oil in the presence of a catalyst such as nickel, the oil can be solidified to the extent desired.

Oleomargarine has weathered many attacks to become one of the most widely used domestic fats in the world. Particularly in the United States has it had a stormy legal battle. Legislators, knowing that big business is ever ready to adul-

terate or palm off a cheap substitute for the real thing, passed legislation directing the advertising and marketing of the product. As far back as 1884 a special tax, of two cents, was placed upon it, which was increased to ten cents in 1902. In 1907 the Pure Food and Drug Act made stringent rules governing its manufacture, which industry tried to evade, at least for a time. Among the state laws made to prevent oleomargarine from being sold as butter were those of Vermont, which required it to be colored pink, and Minnesota, which required it to be colored green.

As far as the United States as a whole is concerned, discriminatory taxes on oleomargarine were dropped on July 1, 1950. At the same time, however, strict regulations went into effect governing the labeling and packaging of the product. Congress gave the Federal Trade Commission power to fine a violator $5,000 for every day that he violates or disobeys a FTC order. Six states still have their own discriminatory taxes, while in 15 or 16 states it is still illegal to sell oleomargarine colored as butter.

Much has been made of the fact that butter has the advantage over margarine in the matter of vitamins A and D. However, these can and are being added to margarine by many producers, so that also in this respect there is no longer any marked difference between the two. Margarine contains from 80 to 85 per cent fat, the legal requirement for butter. Certainly oleomargarine is a boon to the poor man. Fats help in growth, in feeding the nerve and brain tissue and in digesting carbohydrates. They are an A-natural for bread and potatoes and are especially important when meat is not on the menu. Yes, your body will not suffer from lack of butter if you can obtain oleomargarine.

ANCIENT *and* MODERN

The ancient and the modern meet in the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures.* Here the ancient original writings are produced in our modern, living language of the day. The same clarity of thought and expression as when first inspired and recorded makes this copy of the Scriptures fully alive and appealing to our understanding. No archaic words, no paraphrase, but a new up-to-date rendition is presented in this pure and consistent translation. Literal and exact, and yet not clumsy, it adds distinctness to one's discernment of Bible truths.

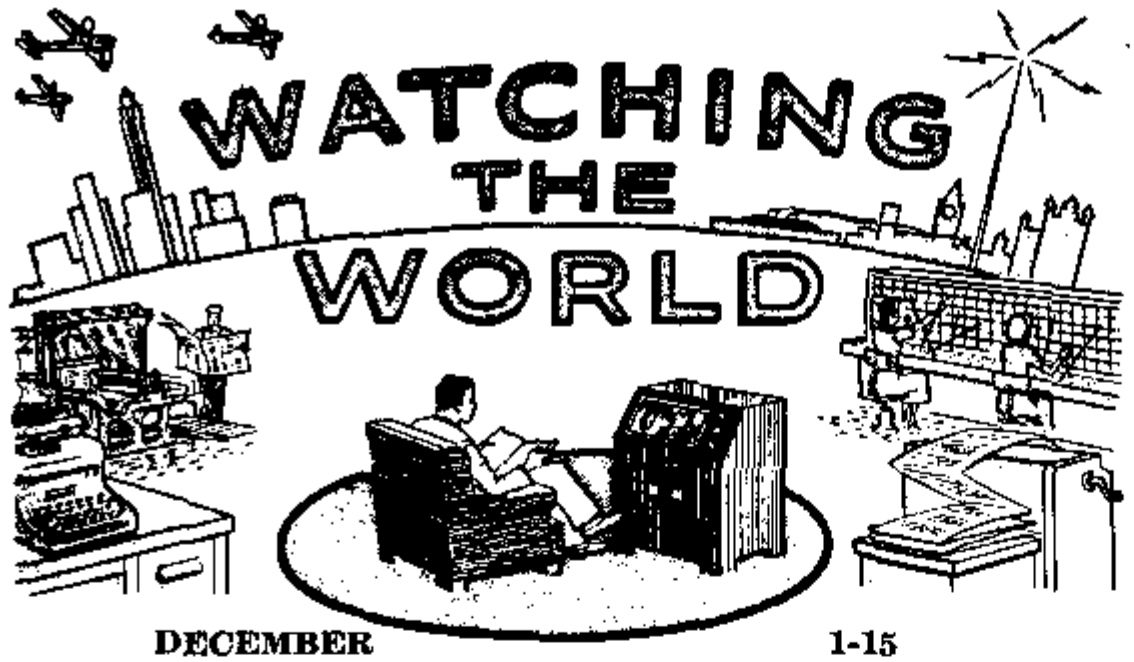
Available in attractive green leatherette, stiff, gold-stamped cover. Contains marginal and chain references, footnotes, maps, and other aids. Order now, sent postpaid for $1.50.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures.* Enclosed is $1.50.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



DECEMBER **1-15**

Chinese Advance in Korea

◈ U. N. forces continued their retreat before the Chinese communists in Korea. Overwhelming numbers of Chinese troops swarmed southward past the 38th parallel into South Korea. Refugees clogged the roads ahead of them. Seoul was in panic as advancing Red armies approached again. While the war with the Chinese was going on, China was being supplied materials from the U. S. Senator O'Connor said (12/3) that 10,500,000 pounds of scrap rubber had gone to China since June. Vessels loaded with goods for Red China were ordered unloaded (12/6) and the Commerce Department (12/8) forbade U. S. ships "anywhere" to carry goods to communist areas.

Cease-Fire Committee Set Up

◈ The problem of getting the Chinese communist army out of Korea was discussed in the U. N., and the Chinese informed India (12/9) that they were willing to join in conferences if they would be recognized on an equal basis with the other countries, and if all Far Eastern problems would be discussed. The U. S. refused to consider the problem of Korea if it is tied together with negotiations on Formosa and other Far Eastern affairs. The U. N. General Assembly then voted (12/14) to request the Assembly president, Nasrollah Entezam, of Iran, to "constitute a group of three persons including himself to determine the basis on which a satisfactory cease-fire in Korea can be arranged and to make recommendations to the General Assembly as soon as possible".

War Fears

◈ Fears that the Korean war would explode into a major world conflict were expressed repeatedly during December. Canada's external affairs minister, Lester Pearson, said (12/4): "Everything possible must be done to prevent the war in Korea from becoming a war against China." Philippine president Quirino said (12/4): "Mankind is facing its most desperate hour," and "any chance spark that passes the vigilance of the world's most responsible leaders may ignite the explosion that can blow us to dust". In Washington, President Truman said (12/5) that remaining firmly with the U. N. "is the only way out of an endless circle of force and retaliation, violence and war—which will carry the human race back to the Dark Ages if it is not stopped now". Pope Pius asked (12/6) for prayers to avert a new war. A Chinese communist paper, *The Current Affairs Journal*, published in Peiping, had said (11/5) that Western Europe would "soon be liberated", as soon as the U. S. "starts the world war". One hopeful note was sounded, however, by Britain's foreign secretary Ernest Bevin (12/14) when he said he doubted that the Soviet Union would "take the plunge into war".

Truman Proclaims Emergency

◈ In a historic radio broadcast (12/15) President Truman announced that the U. S. was being placed on a virtual war footing. He proclaimed a national emergency, said the people should consume less of the good things they have enjoyed, work longer to produce more munitions, and "create military forces strong enough to convince the communist rulers that they cannot gain by aggression". He said that, while "war is not inevitable", the U. S. does not intend to engage in "appeasement" of communism. He said the U. S. will fight for the U. N. if necessary, increase her armed forces from 2,500,000 to nearly 3,500,000 within a few months, apply price controls (the first were on automobiles), and will multiply plane production five times, combat vehicles four times, and electronics equipment four and a half times.

Truman-Attlee Conference

◈ The "grave risk" of a new world war, together with President Truman's reference to use of the atomic bomb if necessary, brought British prime minister Attlee to Washington, where he and Truman held six meetings (12/4-8). They stated that the foreign policy objectives of both nations are the same. Determination was expressed to fight together in Korea, with "no thought of appeasement". They differed on the Chinese Communist issue. The British favor a friendly attitude toward Peiping, while the U. S. vigorously opposes it. Truman told Attlee that he hoped the atomic bomb would never have to

be used, and that Attlee would be informed of any change in the situation. Attlee said he was "completely satisfied" by his talk on this subject with Truman.

Universal Military Training

◈ The demand for universal military training in the U. S. has been repeated by many officials and organizations. Among them, General Eisenhower said (12/7), "Your newspapers look discouraging and *there is black news. . . . We* cry for peace and there is no peace," and he said it might be necessary to put "all of our young men back in uniform". The Association of American Universities, officials in labor unions and others have requested military service for all youth. The New York State Board of Regents (12/14) suggested *reducing the high*-school course to three years to allow for "universal national service from all our young men and women within certain age limits". Meanwhile the army has increased its manpower requests to 160,000 recruits for January and February, 70,000 more than previously planned, bringing its strength to at least 1,250,000. In Washington congressional leaders met with Truman (12/13) and agreed to build military strength at utmost speed.

Decisions on Reds and Spies

◈ The first of three important *court decisions* regarding spies and communists was the unanimous reversal by the U. S. Court of Appeals (12/5) of Judith Coplon's espionage conviction in New York. It declared that her "guilt is plain", but that the F.B.I. used illegal methods in arresting her. Four days later in Philadelphia Harry Gold, confessed messenger for a *Russian atomic-bomb* spy ring during the last war, received a 30-year sentence, the maximum penalty, longer than that recommended by the attorney general. The judge stated that the severe penalty was "to deter others" from committing similar crimes. Then the U. S. Supreme Court *ruled (12/11) that a person* does not have to tell in court whether or not he is a communist, as the constitution provides protection against self-incrimination.

Rail Strike

◈ Since railway employees struck last August, U. S. railroads have been under government seizure. Negotiations have continued, but without results. Then, to press their demands, Chicago's railroad yardmen reported sick or just failed to show up (12/13). The walkout gradually spread to other major cities. Freight movements stopped. The post office put an embargo on parcel *post right at the peak of* its seasonal rush. In Truman's broadcast concerning the national emergency (12/15) he said the strike interfered with troop and supply movements, and called on strikers "in the name of your country" to return to their posts. This they did. The dispute was not settled, but *negotiations continued.*

Population Increase

◈ Census figures for 1950 show Alaska's population to be 128,643; Hawaii's, 499,794, and Puerto Rico's, 2,210,703. This is a growth since 1940 of 77.4 per cent for Alaska, 18.1 per cent for Hawaii, and 18.3 per cent for Puerto Rico.

Aid to Britain Halted

◈ Marshall Plan aid to Britain was suspended as of January 1, more than a year ahead of schedule, by a British-U. S. agreement (announced 12/13). Total allotments to Britain have been $2,694,399,000. *British chancellor of the exchequer* explained in a radio broadcast that this was about £53 for every British household and had cost each U. S. household £18. He said that the British surplus would be eaten up by defense requirements, however, so there was no hope for an improved standard of living. *The same day Britons* heard that their meat ration would be cut again December 31, to a little over a quarter of a pound a week, or just over half what they received a month earlier. To compensate, the sugar ration will go up from 8 to 10 ounces a week and cheese from 2 to 3 ounces.

Franco Demands Gibraltar

◈ In an official Falange party newspaper Generalissimo Francisco Franco demanded (12/10) that Britain return Gibraltar to Spain. He hinted broadly that its return would leave Madrid more disposed to help the North Atlantic powers. Four days later in a *speech before the Cortes* (parliament) the Spanish foreign minister declared that the Falangist regime has won the fight for acceptance among the Western powers. However, the return of ambassadors to Spain by the Western powers has met several snags. France at least temporarily abandoned *the proposal when the Socialists* threatened to withdraw from the cabinet (12/13) if an ambassador were appointed.

Proposal for German Army

◈ In Germany the Western government at Bonn (12/12) rejected the compromise proposal reached by the Atlantic Pact nations to incorporate German units into a unified European army. The French, with a fear of German militarism, had insisted that the units be only the size of combat teams, but the Germans insisted on practically an entire German army with "full equality" for German troops. In Eastern Germany (12/15) the communist parliament unanimously approved a bill providing death by beheading for all Germans—Eastern or Western—who co-operate with the

West or assist in the proposed rearmament program.

Assembly to Meet in Europe

◈ The U. N. General Assembly voted (12/14) to hold its regular 1951 session in Europe next September. Paris was mentioned as being the first choice, Geneva second. A proposed budget included $1,750,000 to cover the cost of meeting in Paris, where facilities would be provided. Without such facilities it might cost $5 million. The total 1951 budget was $47,798,600. (The General Assembly is made up of the 60 member nations. The smaller Security Council will continue to meet in New York.)

"Apartheid" in South Africa

◈ South Africa's treatment of its 300,000 Indians came up for U. N. discussion and it recommended (12/2) that talks between India, Pakistan and South Africa be resumed. If talks are not begun by April 1, 1951, it has recommended the appointment of a commission to assist in reaching an agreement. The South African minister of interior said the U. N. is meddling in the country's internal affairs, and "sowing seeds of its own dissolution, since membership would become intolerable". The rift between whites and non-whites continued to widen when the Natives Representative Council adjourned indefinitely (12/8) in protest to South Africa's "apartheid" (racial segregation) policy.

Uniting Eritrea and Ethiopia

◈ The U. N. voted (12/2) to unite Eritrea (a former Italian East African colony) with Ethiopia. Eritrea will handle its domestic affairs, but foreign relations, defense and finance are to be handled by the federal government. According to the U. N. resolution, the country will go through a transition period ending by September 15, 1952, by which time the government and constitution are to have been prepared and put into operation.

Indian Leader Dies

◈ The death of India's deputy prime minister Sardar Vallabhbhai Patel in Bombay (12/15) ended the life of the second of India's former triumvirate, or three-man rule. The first to die was the religious leader, Mohandas Gandhi. Patel was the tough politician, and Prime Minister Nehru is left as the Socialist philosopher. Patel's death, ending his strong political power, is expected to increase the opposition to Nehru's middle-of-the-road policies.

Strife in Asia

◈ In *Tibet* continued communist gains were reported. Leading monks apparently advised the Dalai Lama not to flee from the capital of Lhasa unless the Chinese communist advance made it imperative, but adjustments were being made to carry on in his absence if he did leave.

In the *Philippines* six "Huks" were killed when Philippine troops fought communist Hukbalahaps inside the U. S. naval reservation at Subic Bay (12/9). Fighting also occurred in other sectors of Central Luzon.

From *Indo-China* it was reported that the French were taking all their women and children from the northern areas, probably fearing additional battles and loss of ground to the communist-directed Vietminh army.

Indonesia's demand for sovereignty over Western New Guinea was flatly rejected by the Dutch (12/8). Indonesia wanted the territory transferred to its control within six months. The Netherlands said they intended to maintain sovereignty until the natives could make their own choice.

Religious Riot in Singapore

◈ Violence, rioting and bloodshed hit Singapore (12/11) when a court returned to her Dutch Roman Catholic mother a 13-year-old girl who had been raised by a Moslem woman and recently married to a Moslem schoolteacher. At least 17 died and hundreds were injured. For four hours large sections of Singapore were out of control, and mob action continued for three days. Over 700 were arrested. The religious rioting was curbed only after British troops arrived.

World Income

◈ The extreme inequality of income per person in various countries was shown by estimates released by the U. N. Statistical Office. They show the average incomes in 1949 in 70 countries, having 90 per cent of the world's population. The U. S. led with $1,453 per person, followed by Canada with $870, New Zealand, $856, and Switzerland, $849. Great Britain was sixth with $773. Russia was twenty-third with $308. Argentina, Uruguay, Venezuela and Cuba were the highest in Latin America with from $346 down to $296. Twelve countries had a per-person income of less than $50, and 25 of less than $100. Of the 25, 14 were Asian, 9 were Latin-American and the remaining two were in Africa.

Americans Go Up Mt. Everest

◈ An expedition to the till-now unexplored south side of Mount Everest went up more than 18,000 feet while investigating the possibility of scaling the 29,141-foot peak from that side. Their report was that "the south face may well be impossible". All other expeditions have been British, with the exception of one New Zealander in 1935, and all have been from the north side; but this first American expedition visited a part of the world never before walked on by white men when they approached Everest from Nepal on the south instead of through Tibet on the north.

PEACE AND QUIET

"The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet," says the prophet at Isaiah 14:7. Surely he did not refer to the present stormy and troubled day. Disturbing world conditions keep men and nations in an unsettled state of mind. Will peace and quiet ever come to mankind?

The hope and desire of all right-loving men is for a peaceful world. Then life could really be sweet and serene. The *Watchtower* magazine points out how and when this condition foretold by the prophet will be brought about. It bases its proof and information upon God's Word the Bible. Evidence that a glorious prospect of eternal life in a paradise earth is within reach of all kinds of men is set forth in this magazine. Obtain your copy by subscribing now. For $1.00 per year, 24 issues.

You may get a premium of three interesting Scriptural booklets if you subscribe before May 1, 1951.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1 for my subscription. I understand that if this is sent before May 1, 1951, I am to receive the three Scriptural booklets free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

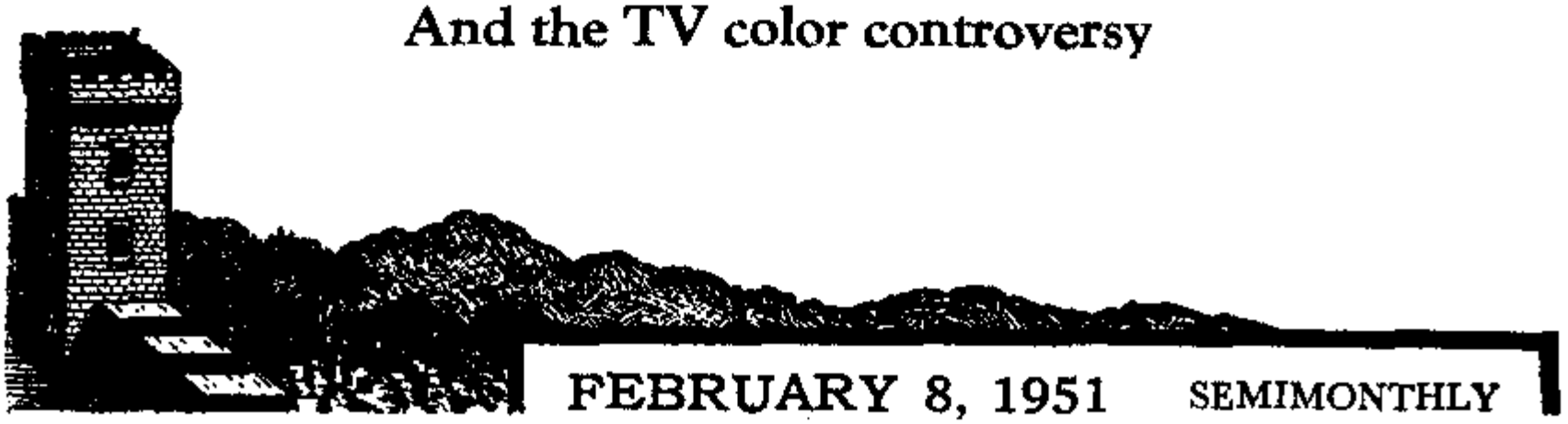
AWAKE!

PEACE DREAMS
Despite the many shattered dreams, peace will come

United Nations Has Another Birthday
Its past five years; its life expectancy

Dying to Fool You
Animals that feign death to live longer

Electronic Paintbrushes
And the TV color controversy



FEBRUARY 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, President — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, German, Spanish.
Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Peace Dreams	3
United Nations Has Another Birthday	5
U.N.'s Cold War Turns Hot	6
Whistling in the Dark	7
In the Wake of Two Hurricanes	9
Nightmare Ends at Daybreak	11
Hope for an Isle of Destruction	12
Dying to Fool You	13
A Hamlet in the Rough	14
Intelligence or Instinct?	15
Flashes from the Religious Front	16
Electronic Paintbrushes and the TV Color Controversy	17
Compatible, All-electronic Systems	21
"Now Three-Dimensional Color Television"	24
"Your Word Is Truth" God's Way Is Love	25
Monte Cassino Abbey—a Military Objective?	27
"That's the Way the Money Goes!"	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., February 8, 1951 | Number 3

PEACE DREAMS

THE spring and summer of 1945 witnessed the sudden thunderclap of double death blows to the remaining Axis aggressors, Germany and Japan, and the close of World War II. The mightiest military alliance of man's history, that of the Western democracies and the Soviet Union, had worked a globe-girdling pincers movement whereby the two ends met in Berlin for knockout number one, and three months later finished off the final groggy foe with the arm of the American air forces and a double dose of unleashed atomic energy on the "isle of the mikados". The war-worn peoples of the world crawled out from their bomb shelters. Glad to be rid of the horrors of total war, they little suspected the terrors of the "all-out peace" about to begin raging on all fronts.

The five and one-half years since have been generously filled with civil strife and aggressive war in the Near, Middle and Far East, political coups in Europe and revolutions in the Latin Americas. The once-strong allies of east and west have long since parted ways to set up separate camps and fire away at each other with scathing propaganda salvos. The Reds fenced themselves in with an "iron curtain" which became a dividing line of international rivalry. Each of the major powers involved has furiously sought to strengthen the weaker lands on its particular side of the "curtain".

To what hopes have men clutched in the mounting crisis? Chiefly, to the United Nations. There they have grasped a thin strand of trust as long as the major conflicting powers would continue to assemble and discuss their differences. But increasing differences and the coming of actual war, as in Korea, serve only to show how far apart the various factions remain. Also, men do not really have implicit faith in the United Nations to preserve their hard-won peace. No? you ask. No. Had they the faith of a grain of mustard seed in the structure, would they have persisted in the race for supremacy in atomic weapons and in the global battle to convince smaller powers of the superiority of either capitalism or communism?

That is what makes man's lot so awfully pathetic. He sees all sorts of political peace dreams collapsing, yet he can see or comprehend no other means of security. This was forcefully brought to light in the summer of 1950, when Merlyn S. Pitzele, an editor of *Business Week*, called upon fifty-one leading American newspaper editors to present the "dream headline" they would place in their paper if they could print the news they most wanted to hear. Forty of the typical replies were printed in *Argosy* magazine's July, 1950, issue.

The results were interesting. The overwhelming majority—80 per cent—hoped for favorable U. S.-Soviet relations in the

interests of world peace. Ten per cent dealt with religious themes and the elimination of diseases. The final ten per cent was broken down into individual slants. Only one, the Boston *Post*, was absorbed in local matters, the hope for capture of the million-dollar Boston bandits.

How clearly it stands out that man wants peace, lasting peace. But where does he hope to get it? He seemingly knows no other source than the much tried but yet never proved channel of human political power. It is very significant that only two headlines dealt with a source of peace truly sound and confident. The Youngstown, Ohio, *Vindicator's* heading ran: "Christ Returns to Earth"; and the Houston, Texas, *Post's* choice was, "Christ Returns; All Dead Arise."

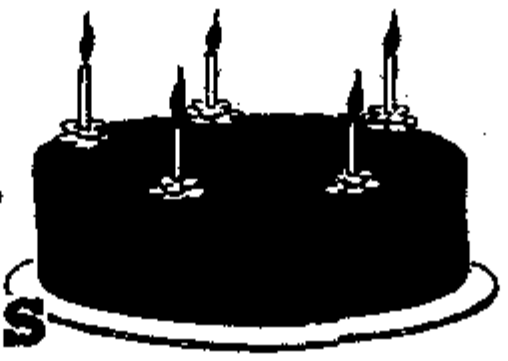
Argosy's own comment seems to give approval to the editors' choices when it says: "They ask for world peace, above all. They look for a reasonable way of achieving it, a way which would let them write a headline like "Russia, U. S. Reach Complete Agreement for Peace, International Harmony". Are we to assume, then, that *Argosy* joins the majority of editors in considering Christ Jesus as not a "reasonable way of achieving" the peace?

Throughout the history of mankind's seven world powers, Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome, the British-American combine and now the eighth, the society of united nations, writers and historians have had ample opportunity to observe the fruitlessness and infidelity of man-made political alliances. They have seen wars kindled by the agreements sworn to prevent them. In this very generation they have seen the "war to end all wars" produce a confederation known as the League of Nations only to witness the fall of the helpless League before the onslaught of the Nazi-Fascists and the coming of a war ending comparison with all previous wars. They have heard Communist Russia since 1945 repeatedly pledge itself solemnly to peace. Yet all the while she was snatching control of a ring of satellite powers, thrusting up "iron curtains", waging "cold wars" and finally gave birth to a warm one in her support of the North Korean aggressors. Yet, men still prefer to look toward an agreement with Russia as a more "reasonable way" of achieving peace than the coming of *Christ's rule through God's kingdom.* Regardless of what they may mean, that is what they say. Vain dreamers!

If that is true, then the Lord's prayer they have repeated from childhood is not "reasonable", since it holds out for the coming of God's kingdom and the doing of his will on earth. Far more "reasonable" it would be to them to stock-pile atom bombs and sign an agreement with that "rocklike center of truth and integrity", the Kremlin! True, some of the editors expressed the hope that the communist regime would be overthrown. But this would only make necessary an agreement with some other succeeding political faction. Such systems, being only less bad than something worse, have nothing to recommend them as peacemakers. How many more thousands of years would man the dreamer require to learn that?

But even their dreams were foretold and must come. However, those in search of *true and lasting contentment, peace and* happiness will read of an agreement they can believe. God's Word the Bible bears a remarkable, perfect record of fulfillment according to promise. Therein, we read of the one and only "Prince of Peace" God has provided and of the unbreakable nature of Jehovah God's promise to install him as ruler over all the earth. (Isaiah 9:6, 7; Psalm 89:34-37) Make-believe newspaper headlines are just a game, like political agreements. God's Word is sure. Believe it.

United Nations Has Another Birthday



NO BABY has ever had more world-wide attention than the United Nations. From its birth, October 24, 1945, it has been constantly watched over, cuddled and pampered by a mighty host of the world's wisest specialists in every walk of life. One would therefore expect this young child to be in the very "pink" of physical and mental health, a child protégé capable of spectacular feats, fully able to stand on its own. But alas! the United Nations has been a very sick and helpless infant from its birth, requiring the constant watchcare of many political doctors and nurses, lest it die. More than once its creators have feared that if it had another turn for the worse it would gasp its last and that would be the end. So the fact that it is still alive and kicking after five years is, perhaps, something to exult in. At least the devout worshipers of this polyglot organization thought so as they celebrated its fifth birthday last October.

Around the world, in all the principal cities, parades were held, the bands played, church bells rang, the politicians spoke, and the newspapers, radio and television stations praised the virtues of this so-called "international brotherhood of peace". *Life* magazine, for example, wrote editorially: "Partly because we were much too starry at the start, most of us have been writing off the United Nations as just another noble experiment. But the U. N. is far from dead and indeed—as the New York *Times*' capable Anne O'Hare McCormick observed in a speech last week on the fifth U. N. birthday—may have 'just begun to live'. . . . Unless everything blows up in the near future you will be hearing a lot more about the U. N., which has become a very lusty infant." At the big birthday party in the U. N. headquarters president Truman cut a cake with his left hand, pumped the delegate paws of some 60 nations with his right, joked with the Russian delegates as an old-time buddy, said that he thought Vishinsky was a nice fellow, and made a speech before the General Assembly. Next year there will be a repeat performance. That is the way with these annual celebrations.

In the meantime sober-minded, thoughtful people can properly evaluate this five-year-old political newcomer on its own merits instead of under the pressure of emotional festivity and political speech-making. There must be some good reasons why "most of us have been writing off the United Nations as just another noble experiment". Perhaps a look at the U. N.'s five-year history will explain.

What Is This "Human Rights" Talk?

The General Assembly has set forth what it calls the "Declaration of Human Rights" for the protection of humanity's economic, social, political and religious freedoms. Sounds like a nice piece of work, but what fruit has it borne since it was made two years ago? What about the racial problem in South Africa, for example?

Recently India's Mme. Pandit charged that 300,000 resident Indians are segregated and discriminated against in South Africa, and are denied their "fundamental rights and human freedoms in every sense of the term". More than that, this treatment is sponsored by the government for "the complete degradation of the indigenous and Indian populations and the early extinction of the latter", Mme. Pandit declared. South Africa's Dr. Dongas, on the other hand, retaliated that it was none of the U. N.'s business how Asiatics are treated in his country, that it was purely a domestic affair. And besides, neither the U. N.'s Charter nor the Declaration defines what "human rights" are, so "how, then, can you have obligations toward them?" Dongas asked.

Each member nation of the U. N. will go on treating its citizens just as it pleases. Communist Russia rules its people with an iron totalitarian hand. Democratic U. S. A. mistreats its Negro, Indian and Puerto Rican people. Catholic-dominated Argentina and Dominican Republic brutally persecute and imprison faithful Christians like Jehovah's witnesses and deny them their freedom to worship God as He commands. No, all this talk about promoting "human rights" is only U. N. baby talk.

What About Freedom and Peace?

The U. N.'s greatest accomplishments are said to have been in "promoting freedom for dependent peoples" and in "preventing and ending wars", and making possible the independence of the Philippines, India, Pakistan, Burma, Ceylon, Jordan, Israel, Korea and Indonesia. (*AAUN Reporter*, June 25, 1950) But let us be realistic about this matter. Was it the General Assembly that voluntarily championed the cause of freedom for those countries or was it the restless, rebellious masses themselves that forced the powers concerned to negotiate a change of government? And what about this thing called "freedom"? Is it true that those millions of Asiatics now enjoy greater blessings in life since their governments have been changed in name and personnel? After all, what real tangible freedoms do they now have that can be honestly attributed to the generous hand of the United Nations?

Look at the five-year record of this so-called war-preventing, peace-promoting United Nations! While the wrangling has gone on apace inside the councils and assemblies, outside blockades and airlifts have been set up, boycotts and counter-boycotts have been imposed, and propaganda pugilists of the press and radio have matched each other blow for blow. Starting out arm in arm, presumably in search for peace, the nations soon broke rank and began running headlong in the greatest armaments race of all times. Political blocs, hemispheric pacts, military alliances were created. Member nations chose up sides, and while the one group rearmed eastern Europe and China the other powers sought to strengthen their Atlantic and Pacific and polar bases as impregnable fortresses against the time when all-out "A" and "H" bomb-throwing begins. Feverishly all the major powers of the United Nations are spending billions for war.

U. N.'s Cold War Turns Hot

Such insane tantrums and fits of madness were blamed on the use or abuse of the veto power in the Security Council.

But when a way was found to dodge around it, the United Nations immediately jumped into a war instead of expending its energies building up peace and security. No longer just a madhouse of contentious personalities flying at each other's political ideologies in an open forum, the U. N. has come out and entered the Korean and China conflict in an entirely new role. Instead of an instrument of peace, it has become a power for war. Feeling its muscles, this "dove of peace" attempts to wield the sword instead of the olive branch, but its weakness and irresponsibility in handling such dangerous weapons has struck the whole world with fear.

Oh yes, some call it only "police action", the forceful suppression of those who make war, the patrolling of a sovereign border against international raiders, outlaws and bandits. But regardless of modern phraseology and nicknames by the propagandists, the same grim realities that characterized the last gory war are present: hundreds of thousands of men in desperate conflict, thousands being killed, many, many thousands of others shot up, maimed and left as crippled veterans for the rest of their lives, whole cities gutted by savage fires —the latest tanks, land and sea mines, bombers and fighter planes, rocket shells, flame-throwers, and battleships—all deployed to kill people. Call it "police action" if you insist on talking like a five-year-old, but in a man's language it is war!

If war, is it a "preventive war", a war that will stop communism and prevent another global war? Well, some people say so. However, General Dwight D. Eisenhower, who probably knows as much as anyone about the business of war, says: "In my opinion, there is no such thing as a preventive war. Although this suggestion is repeatedly made, none has yet explained how war prevents war. Nor has anyone been able to explain away the fact that war begets conditions that beget further war."—N. Y. *Times*, Oct. 20, 1950.

Speaking before the U. N. General Assembly on its birthday, Truman said: "Until an effective system of disarmament is established, let us be clear about the task ahead. The only course the peace-loving nations can take in the present situation is to create the armaments needed to make the world secure against aggression." While seeming to pin hope on the United Nations, the world's leaders really put their greatest trust and faith in armaments; while praying for peace, they anxiously prepare for war. It sounds like double talk, and it is, but it is typical of the leadership of the nations.

Actually, fear reigns at United Nations meetings. Under the headline "Fear Said to Beset U. N.," the New York *Times* (Nov. 8, 1950) reported: "The sixty member states attending the current session of the United Nations General Assembly are beset by a great sense of fear—a fear that has been dominating all the discussions this year—the fear of war, Lester B. Pearson, Canadian Minister of External Affairs, said today."

Whistling in the Dark

Without question of doubt the greatest whistlers to dispel fear the United Nations has are the clergy of the various denominations, who, it seems, try to out-chirp each other in praising that war-battered, blood-stained organization. Every year when the General Assembly convenes in New York a special mass attended by the U. N. delegates is held in Cardinal Spellman's St. Patrick's cathedral. In a booklet entitled "Mary of the United States, Mother of the United Nations" written by a Jesuit, Daniel A. Lord, and which carries the imprimatur *Nihil obstat* and other endorsements of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy,

Mary is several times praised as "the mother of the United Nations".

Protestant organizations also bubble all over in praising the U. N. "The church," avowed Bishop H. W. B. Donegan of the New York Protestant Episcopal diocese, "must support the measures being taken by the United Nations to resist aggression." Also in a New York Protestant Episcopal church a special shrine has been dedicated for U. N. worship as "a place of prayer for all people by all people". Declared clergyman Henry A. Atkinson, who is associated with the World Alliance for International Friendship Through Religion: "The kernel of the question of world peace is embedded in the Charter of the United Nations." Reporting on a convention of the United Council of Church Women, who claim to represent 10,000,000 churchgoers, the New York *Times* said the women called upon all people "to support by prayer, sacrifice and work every effort of the United Nations to establish a just world order". Then there is the Presbyterian clergyman, John Paul Jones, a former president of the National Peace Conference, who described the U. N. as the "world's best hope for peace".

What the United Nations needs is more whistlers like these, according to Nelson A. Rockefeller, who proposes a world conference of religious leaders as a supplement to the United Nations. At any rate, Samuel Rothstein, president of the United Synagogue of America, thinks organized religion should be "largely responsible" for the actions taken by the United Nations. And, as if in answer to the cry for more priests of Baal to offer sacrifices to this U. N. god, 100 clergymen of the Disciples of Christ came to New York to make a special study of the U. N. setup.

Right now a strong movement is under way to make the flag of the United Nations a sort of universal symbol, image or idol, a plan that is only one step removed from compulsory reverence and worship of this image by all mankind. Incidentally, it reminds one of the golden image set up by that ancient ruler of Babylon, Nebuchadnezzar, and which the faithful Hebrews refused to worship. (Daniel 3:1-30) Note that certain churches have enshrined this flag. And with the troops in Korea fighting and dying under it, General MacArthur calls the U. N. banner "the symbol of one of the greatest efforts man has made to free himself".

Of course, there is a certain amount of opposition to elevation of the U. N. flag, as well as the plan for making the United Nations a superfederation. The loudest protesters are those who have their own ideas about ruling the world by some form of dictatorship. And while this opposition may be strong enough to stunt the U. N.'s growth, it is not likely to kill it. The United Nations may celebrate a few more birthdays before it meets complete annihilation at Armageddon.

Concerning this there cannot be a shadow of doubt. The ultimate end of the United Nations was long ago foretold by the Almighty God and Omnipotent Sovereign of both heaven and earth, who declared that these present nations that rule the earth under the Devil's control will be completely destroyed, together with their proud and wicked rulers. With their destruction, of course, will come the destruction of their monstrous confederacy, the United Nations, that now makes war in the name of peace. Removal of these political nations is absolutely necessary in order to make room for Jehovah God's glorious theocratic kingdom under the administration of Christ Jesus. Let all therefore who are wise heed the warning from God's Word and put their hope, trust and faith in His kingdom.—Psalm 2; Daniel 2:44; Revelation 16:13-16.

IN THE WAKE OF TWO HURRICANES

By "Awake!" correspondent in the British West Indies

WITH the West Indies' hurricane season come the inevitable printed warnings, 'signs of the times': "At the beginning of the hurricane season the public are advised to take precautionary measures to ensure that all doors, windows and shutters of their houses, offices, etc., can be securely fastened. The same applies to buildings used as shelter for stock. An adequate supply of hurricane lanterns, candles or electric torches is recommended, in the event of the failure of the electric light system during the storm." So read the Antigua press in the summer of 1950.

While the ruins still smoldered behind two great August fires in the city of St. John's, the inhabitants of this Caribbean isle were warned of the approach of a tropical storm whose center would pass just a few miles south of Antigua.

A brilliant coppery glow in the western sky on the evening of August 21, along with very high winds increasing in tempo, gave added assurance that the report from the government weather observer could be taken seriously. That it was. People of high and low estate busied themselves in the only thing that now mattered, "battening down." The words "we'll get it this time" rang out amid running from shop to shop in search of hammers, nails, torches, candles, lanterns and anything useful for preparing against the oncoming storm. The seasonal supply of hurricane equipment soon went out of stock as 'an ill wind blew some people some good'.

By now the whole of St. John's and neighborhood was fighting against time. The atmosphere was filled with the din of hammering, a warning far more effective than the tooting of car horns and the blowing of police whistles, which seemed very faint compared with the determined barricading efforts of worried tenants. Screaming babes and barking dogs suggested that they, too, knew what was coming.

First Storm and Aftereffects

By 7:30 p.m. angry gusts of wind reaching nearly eighty miles an hour were battering the city. By 10:00 p.m. the island was torn by its worst suffering in years. Trees bowed with great elasticity in all directions; they must snap or become uprooted. Fences were heaving and collapsing. Debris scattered to the four winds. Out there was no place for anything that breathed. Inside was frightful enough with the continual bulletlike gusts blasting their target and seemingly defying it to resist longer. But somehow the house we were in had withstood the strain for nearly six hours. So by 2:00 a.m. we decided to retire, but found that sleep was impossible. Through what seemed an endless night we waited for the dawn.

What did we find at daybreak? Not what had been expected, for little wooden houses were actually still standing! But though this proved the general rule for St. John's, the poorer folks nearer the city limits and in the outskirts had suffered severely. Some of their homes had collapsed and others were removed from their foundations. From the sturdier buildings roofing had been torn away.

But the force of the storm could not be measured by St. John's alone. Farther out in the villages, especially in the southern and eastern parts, hundreds of people were made homeless and had to seek temporary shelter in schools and church buildings. At Willikies and Seatons villages fifty houses were flattened. In Pigotts village twenty-one were leveled to the ground, and other country districts sustained much property loss. Livestock losses were pitiful, damage to crops of all kinds widespread. Floods following the hurricane added to the toll, especially with respect to livestock. Pitiful was the plight of the hardy and willing little donkeys, many of whom were found grief-stricken and dying in the pastures.

Despite all these losses, however, the God-fearing people took their troubles valiantly. One man who had lost his donkey said typically, "The Lord hath given and the Lord hath taken away." Such simple faith in the Creator enables these unfortunate persons to make the best of anything they feel is destined to befall them. Nearly all with whom we spoke in the course of our missionary work showed appreciation of the strange fact that there had been no loss of human life. On this note of optimism the populace made the best of a critical situation. But the hurricane, the worst since 1871, had left its mark.

Proud of her survivals from a variety of catastrophes, prolonged droughts, storms, earthquakes, etc., Antigua attended to her wounds. It was said the island had never been known to be hit twice by hurricanes in the same year. Hence even the victims breathed easily in the belief that they could expect security for at least another year. Optimism ran high. There was even that local pride that at last little Antigua had made good headlines in the Caribbean press. This island appeared to be a heroine among the Caribbean isles. But this unusual fame was destined to spread yet farther. How? The worst was yet to come!

Lightning Strikes Twice!

Once more came warning of a tropical storm approaching our shores! Just ten days after the recent history-making hurricane, the morning of September 1, 1950, was punctuated with danger signals: intermittent gusts of wind, dull gray clouds, occasional light rain showers. By noon the government weather observer reported that a hurricane was located 120 miles northeast of Antigua, traveling at twelve knots an hour. This time stores, banks and government buildings closed at noon in order that their staffs might get home to attend to battening down. No opportunity for frantic, last-minute scampering to shops as was evidenced ten days previously.

Adding haste to all preparations was the tone of the next terse weather report: by 7:00 p.m. winds of 100 miles an hour could be expected. Anxiety was evident on countless faces. 'How can our homes possibly escape this time?' Inevitably the furious, oncoming hurricane would pound their little island unmercifully within an hour or two. Still, all preparations possible had been made. Nothing else could be done—except wait!

By 9:00 p.m. cannonlike gusts overhead assured that the weather forecast had not lied. The center of the storm being many

miles wide, it would require some hours to pass, and none now doubted that it would eclipse even the storm of August 21. Midnight came, but no abating of the elements. Rather it was, as one hardy Antiguan remarked, "like all the demons let loose." Unrestrained winds played a fitting background to his words as they ripped our home like giant ocean waves. "Lightning" had struck its same target a second time, now with greater fury than ever, as it seemed bent on ruining all that had the temerity to stand before. What an experience, your first hurricane! Surely, we thought, the house must collapse at any moment, for outside others were doing so as well as stout trees. And debris of all kinds was being hurled aloft. What dreadful dins as flying rubble smashed into galvanized roofing, some of which now flapped like rent sailcloth. No sleep for anyone; apparently not one person had to be aroused like Jonah of Nineveh's day.

We were kept busy continually, examining first one part of the house, then somewhere else that seemed to be bashed in or where something was sucked out. Further concern arose when examination revealed lifting and bulgings of alarming proportions. Supposedly the more sheltered, or western side, received the worst of the battering. Someone thought of the windows, so to prevent the possibility of flying glass they were hastily boarded.

The night dragged on like a weird nightmare, filled with fantastic crashes and noises from without as the winds alternately roared and relented in their attack. Once a huge tree toppled and brushed the corner of our house as it crashed to earth. Many queer, unexplainable sounds made us fearful of what morning would show.

Nightmare Ends at Daybreak

More than eight hours of this nightmarish horror went by before morning came, revealing that the house had suffered only a minor casualty. The water catchment on the west side had been dislodged. Though we had felt certain that our veranda would be ripped from the front of the house, we found it quite intact. Reassured, then, of our own property, we set out to inquire of our friends and neighbors.

Contrary to the conditions after the previous storm, it was this time very evident that all Antigua had been brutally beaten. A standing fence was a novelty, roofs were stripped and strewn along the roadways, and wreckage of every kind cluttered the entire landscape. Some trees had snapped like matchwood, others were lashed to shreds. The ugly roots of still others jutted skyward as mute testimony to the force of the irresistible winds that had ripped them. All of them were virtually denuded of leaves and fruit. Fallen telephone posts and twisted wiring, with the complete dislocation of the electric wiring system, contributed to the sorry sight that was now St. John's.

The worst was yet to be seen. At the waterfront on the city's harbor, the sea had come in and hurled practically every vessel inland, smashing many of them to pieces and rendering all unseaworthy. Like a forlorn monument to the savagery of the storm, one lone capsized schooner reared its broken hulk out of the harbor's waters, now as still as death. Several large warehouses sustained losses of thousands of dollars when sea water surged in to soak foodstuffs, timber and other badly needed materials.

One previously acquainted with the locality would now look in vain for the familiar rows of native homesteads, bakeries, tinker and blacksmith shops that had formerly dotted the eastern rim of the harbor. To look in that direction now was

to view mayhem and havoc. All were either complete wrecks or the structures had been washed asunder from their foundations to become angled crazily in the passing thoroughfares. What a mess! And traveling farther, one simply met more of the same. Homes appeared to have been turned inside out and their clothes and bedding ripped to shreds, most of it struggling in the wind to get free from tangled wires, shredded trees and torn roofs. Many of their little wooden huts had been caught by the angry sea and tossed like boxwood, while the inhabitants were sent scurrying for cover in disorderly retreat.

Hope for an Isle of Destruction

Everywhere Antigua was an isle of loss and destruction. A hasty panorama will serve to picture what time and space will not permit in further detail. Cedar Grove village lost fifty per cent of its buildings, Barnes Hill nearly eighty per cent of its tenements. Forty-five houses in New Winthorpe were rendered uninhabitable. In Seatons it was reported that only twenty-five houses were left standing. Many other places felt similar heavy property damage, and thousands of people from all over the island sought refuge in churches, schools, government and private buildings, some of which were themselves already badly damaged. The 150-foot-high steel antenna crashed and crumpled at Antigua's only transmitter spot. Authoritative sources said the hurricane lashed the island with winds reaching 130 miles an hour, 160 in one spot. It was hardly surprising, then, when the completed government survey revealed that 1,348 houses had been totally destroyed and 2,343 damaged. This provided merely the fitting, official account of what everyone could see—the fearful toll exacted by Antigua's worst hurricane.

Antigua was back in the news. At once messages of sympathy and offers of help began pouring in from peoples and organizations in the North and South Americas, the British Isles and the neighboring islands of the Caribbean. This provided a much needed moral uplift for the afflicted Antiguans that served nobly to fill the gap until relief in the form of tangible gifts of money, clothing, food and medical supplies arrived.

But relief of another even more important kind was and is still needed. The grief felt by the populace was added to by the uncertainty and bewilderment introduced by the past and present teachings of local religious "shepherds" who insist on labeling such outbursts of the elements as "acts of God". Rather than furnishing spiritual aid to the congregations this has only put them in danger of even greater losses. It would add to their physical deprivations the possibility of lost faith in God. Certainly it is a gross wrong to preach such dishonoring principles in the name of the great God of blessing whose way has ever been one of helpfulness to his creatures. Thus it has been our pleasure and privilege here to comfort these people spiritually, contrasting for them the beneficent nature of all of God's acts with the world's present afflictions attributable to Satan the Devil.

Antiguans are as anxious as people anywhere else to learn that Jehovah's great act at Armageddon will result in the end of Satan's entire rule of sin and wickedness. Also, they rejoice to learn of the mighty godly acts in the cleansed earth of paradise to follow that battle. Though yet future, they take hope in God's Word promising that "they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them . . . as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands".—Isaiah 65:21, 22.

DYING TO FOOL YOU

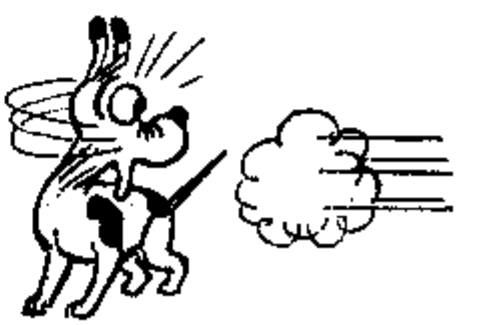
Animals That Feign Death to Live Longer

NEWS accounts from the Korean battle front during the communist occupation brought stories of captured American soldiers who preserved their lives during mass murder attempts by feigning death and lying very still in the midst of the bodies of their fallen comrades. This is no new device to man, nor is it any novelty to mankind's neighbors of animaldom. Many forms of animal life have ever been noted for the maneuver. Closed in by a natural enemy, with all escape cut off, those adept at the art are known to suddenly topple over in a very convincing imitation of death itself. With varying degrees of success, the lower creatures have employed the ruse against man as well. Of course, if a dead quarry is as useful to the hunter as a live one, little is availed. But they will try it for all it is worth, and by experience you will find the clever rascals are all but literally "dying" to fool you.

Most noted of the death feigners is the hairy opossum. So much so, in fact, that the phrase "playing possum" is universally understood as describing the deception. Old possum is an easy-going sort. Physically, he could not be much else. His almost "legless legs" can only waddle his burly overloaded body over the ground. His favorite sport is seemingly sleep, with which he occupies his days. At night he steps out and if people and things will only let him alone he will contentedly waddle and nibble on about anything—his diet is omnivorous.

But alas, his life is beset by endless woes and excitement. Unable to outdistance anyone, he finds his only defenses are to pretend he either "isn't" or "just was". He may roll his head down upon his breast and sit humped up atop a fence post expecting to be taken for part of the post. Of course, if pursued by a pack of hunting dogs, as is often his sad lot, he scorns anything so low to the ground and scampers into the uppermost branches of a tree. There the poor creature is seized with fright as one of the hunters climbs the tree and shakes his branch, swinging him back and forth like a pendulum. When his grip finally slips he hurtles downward amid the pack of hounds. There he goes into his act. The howling dogs charge in to find nothing but a motionless ball of hair, gaping mouth and lusterless eyes. At the first poke the walls of the body cave in, leaving only a nerveless partition of fat and hair for the hungry hounds' teeth. If left alone as dead and undelectable, he will soon look cautiously about and if all is clear he will next execute his "disappearing act".

While the opossum may be the best known one who "dies" to fool you, there are others. The wily fox is known beyond denial as the shrewd, smooth article of the animal kingdom. At least some varie-



ties thereof apparently have long held the death-feint in their repertoires. The fox of the South American pampas will go limp before his foes and he will endure even the whiplash without a single betraying cry of alarm. But after the enemy withdraws, having done his worst, the pampas fox will cautiously arch an eyebrow, then lift his gaze, throw up his head, and, if all is clear, leap to his feet to dart off in the opposite direction. And the cunning grin he may wear outwardly is nothing to the immense inward satisfaction that must be his.

Like the fox, the wild dog of Australia, the dingo, will carry the act to just about as great an extreme as possible. He has been found with his head cut half through following an unmerciful beating to which he submitted without lifting a paw while lying prone before his adversaries. Only after they considered him long gone, and were content with their carnage, was the torn dog able to drag himself from the ground and stagger off for repairs.

The bird realm too has its tricksters. The land rail, or corn crake, has been known to take on as dead a look as ever a bird could have, then permit himself to be thrust into a bag, carried a great distance and dumped unceremoniously in a shed. But lo! no sooner is he alone than he is afoot again and quickly outside and gone. Some owls have been known to "die" at will. One example held captive for fifteen hours swooned at every human approach. Even a turkey buzzard once brought down by a hunter, but not wounded fatally, quite promptly upon hitting the ground acted just as dead as any dead turkey buzzard ever did.

A Hamlet in the Rough

But we have yet to discuss one of the most outstanding foolers of them all, an actor from an unexpected quarter, the snake family. One would justifiably think that, of all the "down-to-earth" creatures, snakes would lead the pack. Yet within their ranks exists as frivolous a prankster as anyone could imagine. How he can act, and how he loves it—a veritable "Hamlet" in the rough. This is the "hognose" snake, whose possum-playing antics have won for it the reputation of "outpossuming the opossum".

Often death-feigners, like the opossum, present an inoffensive outward appearance from the start, and give every sign of wishing to find a peaceful settlement short of armed aggression. But let none ever say this of the "hognose"! No sooner is he confronted with an unwelcome caller than he throws his whole propaganda machine and war-production effort into high gear. At once he dilates his head to mimic the appearance of the deadly cobra, adds apparent size to his body by flattening it, pumps air into his lung and finally opens a barrage of striking and hissing. Imagine the reaction upon the unfamiliar observer! Strangely enough, however, all this is as much an act as what will follow. Yes, old hognose is only bluffing. Behind this ostentatious front is absolutely no desire for war or conquest. But if you do call his bluff, what then?

Then comes the main event and the hognose assumes his favorite role in the death scene. Faced by one who has its number, the snake in an immediate "Jekyll-Hyde" turnabout, sheds all of its militarism, gives a few final wriggles, flops over on its back and, in its supposedly "dying" gesture, drops open its great, yawning mouth and —that's all! It is "dead", or at least so it hopes you believe. But just for curiosity, you may with a stick twist it over on its stomach. Then before your startled eyes the snake quickly turns itself over again on its back! Furthermore, as many times as you turn it on its stomach, just so many times will it return to its back and "die" for you over and over again.

Another reptile that performs an interesting variation of the "death scene" is the Congo lizard. This actor will roll over on its back while usually seizing one of its paws with its mouth. Then, there it will lie, motionless, with paw in mouth. Not comfortable, this, but often effective.

A glance at some insects will serve to widen the field of the depicters of death. An observer may brush against the leaf of a potato plant covered with potato beetles. Forthwith the beetles will fall to the ground and lie still for different periods of time. The most outstanding performances by insects come from the leaflike locusts, grasshoppers and the weird, twiglike walking stick. These varieties are known to simulate the death state for periods of hours at a time.

Intelligence or Instinct?

These interesting life forms forever feinting and fooling have ignited long controversies among authorities concerning the true cause. The two schools generally believe that it is all done either through willful intelligence or through pure instinct, though some now believe that it is a combination of the two. Few would champion the intelligence of an insect to the point of declaring that it feigned death with the shrewd foreknowledge that it would thereby outwit an assailant. Rather more logical is the explanation of Professor J. Arthur Thomson in his volume, *The New Natural History*, when he says: "At this low level there is no question of a deliberate playing 'possum as a fox might do; everything points to a racially established tendency to a sort of fit or cataplexy. The inborn tendency works without deliberation whenever there is a threatening jar."

As for the higher life forms there is greater reason for question. It is generally acceded that an animal smart enough to use so many ruses as the fox in throwing pursuing hounds or other foes off its scent would likewise be clever enough to play dead. With something like the opossum there is much conjecture. Certainly its brain is not generous and its feigning seems a more or less automatically controlled thing that is done in emergencies. Some hold that from sheer fright the opossum simply "passes out" and comes to later, usually after danger is past—that is, if the assailant has not devoured the prey in the meantime.

Dr. Frank A. Beach, in *Natural History* magazine of December, 1945, explained his theory by calling death-feigning a possible "variant of tonic immobility". This somewhat stunned state occurs to certain animals when suddenly turned upside down. "It is suspected," he went on, "that this treatment causes the release into the circulatory system of specific glandular secretions and that these hypothetical chemical agents paralyze certain higher nervous centers of the brain."

Even this technical point, though, is not nearly as important as the reasonable deduction from the evidence, that an all-wise Creator implanted in these creatures either the intellect or instinct (or both) to enact the death-feint for certain practical reasons. If no other purpose were served, it has meant the preservation of life to many. Interesting too is the fact that even to this day some of these insect and animal ruses are used successfully against twentieth-century, jet-propelled, atom-smashing man. So if these lowly creatures are still fooling him he need not feel so additionally humiliated because of not knowing for sure just how they do it. After all, even a wise writer of inspired proverbs wondered at the humble ants, conies, locusts, spiders, the 'way of an eagle in the air' and 'the way of a serpent upon a rock'.—Proverbs 30.

Flashes from the Religious Front

The Madonna versus the Lava

¶ Admitting that during the eighth century "things had gone very far in the direction of image worship", the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. VII, page 668, continues: "Even then it is inconceivable that anyone, except the most grossly stupid peasant, could have thought that an image could hear prayers, or do anything for us." Yet, lo, twelve centuries later, in 1944, when Mount Vesuvius erupted, the public press reported that humble Italian peasants placed their Catholic images in the path of the lava in an effort to detour it. Now comes the latest of such reports from the New York *Times* of December 12, 1950, relating of citizens of the village of Milo on the slopes of Mount Etna rushing a statue of the Madonna to the fringe of a tide of erupting lava. Apparently nothing sensational occurred, but the *Times* added lamely, "The flow later changed its course and lessened the threat," thus leaving room to keep alive whatever small spark of credit the credulous might want to bestow upon the utterly lifeless and powerless piece of chalk, or whatever the statue was made of.

Priest Requests Handout, Turned Down

¶ On August 20, 1949, Albert N. Van Nuffelen, parish priest in Tubao, La Union, Philippines, wrote to the Honorable Vicente Sotto, senator of the Philippines, asking for financial help in reconstructing the destroyed Catholic school of Tubao. Adding that he had consecrated the town "to the Immaculate Heart of Mary", he assured that he would include the senator in any future prayers on behalf of the school's benefactors if he came across with a monetary handout. Unimpressed and unintimidated, the senator replied five days later, saying in part:

"The Catholic Church, after the Philippine government, is the richest corporation in the Archipelago . . . the government of the U. S. has recently paid the Catholic Church, as war damages, the fabulous sum of $1,923,996.91 . . . The Catholic Church and its religious corporations came to this country without bringing any capital whatsoever. Now, however, that, by magics, they are already multimillionaires, they still continue molesting the hungry, penniless and encumbered people with permanent pecuniary contributions under any pretext . . . Christian religion disapproves these priestly exploitations and foolishness unworthy of the twentieth (XX) century."

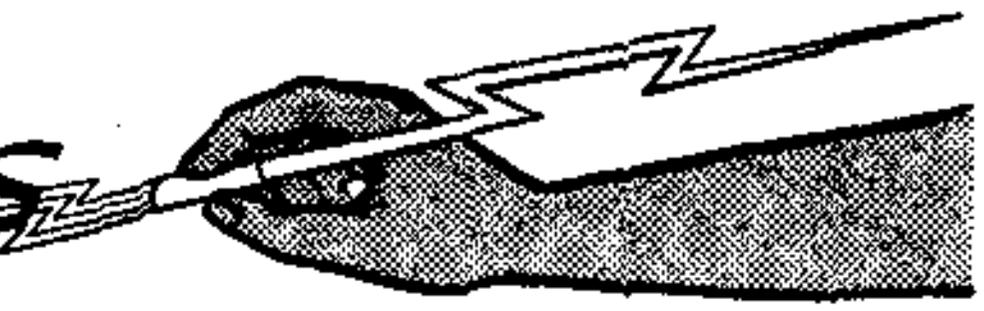
Call for Doorbell, Shoeleather Campaign

¶ With the ringing words, "Many of you have never moved a finger to give your friends the light you have," Archbishop Robert E. Lucey, of San Antonio, Texas, told his listeners, "You are selfish, almost unjust, when you don't share that light." *The Daily Oklahoman*, covering the address, said the archbishop advocated that his 4,500 Catholic listeners wear out a little shoeleather in visiting non-Catholics to overcome this. In similar vein, the "Rev." Charles Drees, director of Confraternity of Christian Doctrine, archdiocese of San Antonio, called public discussion "the normal method of making known the teachings of Christ". So the Bible says at Acts 20:20, so Jehovah's witnesses have contended for many years, and so the courts have repeatedly held when ruling on the many cases brought before them relative to preaching 'publicly and from house to house'.

Spiritualists' "Ghost Baby" Debunked

¶ Following the appearance last fall of the ineffaceable imprint of a baby's body on the bathroom wall of Mr. and Mrs. Louis Keith, Lily Dale, New York, the editor of a spiritualist paper published a lengthy and high-powered theological explanation thereof, attempting to call it a communication from the "spirit world". However, shortly thereafter a local Jamestown, New York, woman spied a strikingly similar imprint on a package of cleansing tissue in a grocery store. A reporter from a rival paper made tests and found the colored label would transfer the imprint on a wall identical to the one lauded by the spiritualist as a dispatch from the dead. Jubilantly the reporter's paper published his find. The paper first publishing the spiritualist's "explanation" made a half-hearted admission of the baby on the cleansing tissue. A good laugh was had by all—except probably the spiritualists.

Electronic Paintbrushes and the TV Color Controversy



ON OCTOBER 11, 1950, the Federal Communications Commission handed down a decision on TV color that will profoundly affect the viewing habits of millions of television's devotees. During the many months preceding the fateful decision, the television industry watched with glowing interest the outcome of heated discussions and lively demonstrations of various color systems evolved by the competing manufacturers and individual scientists. Each proponent of a TV color scheme contended that his was the best available and should be adopted by the industry as a whole.

The task before the commission was a heavy one. The weighing of evidences and waiting for the ultimate system to be proposed could not continue on and on indefinitely. The industry was waiting and millions of people were waiting for color television to come out of the laboratory, that they might enjoy its benefits. By its decision of October 11, the FCC has given the green light for color TV to go ahead. How this decision will be received by the hotly contending factions remains to be seen.

Already court battles are in progress. One prominent manufacturer having instituted suit to overthrow FCC's decision. A three-judge federal court sitting in Chicago has issued an injunction halting commercial color broadcasts until April 1, 1951, or until such time as the U. S. Supreme Court dissolves the restraint. Regardless of the outcome of the existing litigation, at least a beginning has been made.

Why this furor over what seemingly a few short years ago was but a scientific toy? Why do the competing television interests so avidly contend that their particular brand of color TV should be adopted? Why so insistent that only certain TV color standards be adopted and none other? The answer to these questions may be found in the fact that television is the fastest growing new industry in American history.

In spite of the war years, TV has rocketed to a $2 billion business, and by 1955 it is expected to be valued at $5 billion. As of November 1, 1950, there were 107 television stations in operation in 63 different markets throughout the United States. It is estimated that 8,309,536 TV receivers are in use and more are being purchased at the rate of 800,000 a month. It is predicted by certain leaders in the industry that by the end of 1952 the country will have 20,000,000 sets in use and 80,000,000 viewers. The same men predict that three out of four families will own a TV receiver three years after the "freeze" is lifted and new stations are constructed. With color television in the offing television's appeal to the public may well be enhanced a thousandfold. Any wonder, then, why the frenzied effort to be the first in the field?

Color television is a highly technical subject, the most amazing and complex, perhaps, of any utility ever evolved by man. Being complex, however, should not frighten the inquisitive person into think-

ing that the subject is forbidden territory and beyond his comprehension. If certain men are capable of working out the myriad of initial details, then certainly the average layman should be able to understand an explanation of what the inventors have discovered. Also, just as the driver of an automobile who understands the modus operandi of the vehicle he is using can drive with far more satisfaction and pleasure than one who does not understand it, so likewise it is with the operation of a television set, or with any other tool for that matter. Therefore, let us investigate some of the fundamental principles whereby this husky young giant functions, and thereby derive greater satisfaction from its use.

The Simple Elements of Television

Before delving into the more intricate workings of color television, first consider the simple elements of the ordinary standard black-and-white TV system and see how they play their various roles.

In any TV system there are three fundamental parts, each working in conjunction with the others, and, each part depending upon all the other parts for successful operation, none can be omitted. These three parts are: (1) the camera and all its associated amplifiers and timers, (2) the receiver with its kinescope (picture tube), and (3) the interconnecting medium between, be it the carrier wave of a radio station or a metallic cable. Each of these three parts may be considered to be equivalent to a chain composed of many links, and all three chains with their individual links are connected together to form the complete TV system.

Starting at the head, the camera end of the chain, we find first of all the need of some kind of device capable of converting the scene to be televised into an equivalent electrical current so that it may be transmitted just as is done in conventional sound broadcasting. This highly important function is performed by means of an electronic instrument called an iconoscope, or otherwise more commonly known as the camera tube. One very popularly known tube for this purpose has the trade name of "image-orthicon". The sole purpose of the image-orthicon is to convert a visible picture into its invisible electrical counterpart which faithfully represents every shade and detail of the scene being televised. After the "electrical image" has once been created, the remaining functions of amplification and transmission to the receiving point follow the ordinary techniques of radio transmission.

To convert a picture into its electrical image, the camera tube must combine two instruments used in the allied arts into one unit. These two instruments are the photoelectric tube and the cathode-ray tube. The photoelectric tube accomplishes the actual creation of the electrical image, while the cathode-ray transforms the image into a continuous ribbonlike electrical current. Just as is done in an ordinary optical camera, so too in a television camera, a set of fixed optical lenses is used to focus the scene to be televised. In a TV camera the scene is focused onto the light-sensitive surface of the photo tube, which results in electrons being ejected. These electrons are collected on a target which may be likened to the retina of an eye. Its surface is covered with a microscopically thin layer of small conducting areas, all insulated from each other. The areas have minute dimensions and are capable of storing electrical charges. The charges on the numerous small areas vary in magnitude depending upon the brightness of the light falling upon each unit area of the photo tube. The dark portions of the scene will be represented by small electrical charges, while the bright por-

tions will be represented by large charges, and all the other gradations of light by correspondingly variable charges. Thus the electron image is formed.

The minute electrical charges composing the image must be transformed into a continuous, but variable in magnitude, electrical current. The cathode-ray portion of the tube makes the transformation. To do so, the image must be "seen" by the cathode ray one tiny element (dot) at a time but in an orderly manner and in rapid succession. That is accomplished by using the principle of scanning. The pencil-like beam of the cathode ray being practically inertialess, it can be made to swing back and forth through a wide arc instantaneously. It is thus made to sweep over the entire area of the image, in all 525 times, line after line, until the entire surface has been covered once.

In standard black-and-white television such a scanning is repeated over and over at the rate of thirty times a second. The purpose of the scanning is to transfer the tiny electrical charges from the image on the target to an amplifier built as an integral part of the camera tube. The scanning and subsequent amplification of the image result, therefore, in an electrical current greatly enlarged, every detail of the scene as viewed by the camera lenses being faithfully represented by it. It is this current that carries the picture to a distant point there to be reproduced.

When visualized it has the appearance of a zigzag wavy line resembling somewhat the teeth of a saw. It contains not only every one of the thousands of elements of the picture, but also all other timing signals necessary to keep every one of the possible millions of receiving sets in precise synchronism with the camera at the head of the chain. How a single camera can so precisely control the array of receivers within an area of hundreds of square miles is an amazing phenomenon to behold. And it must be done if a television system is to render satisfactory service.

Assuming that every detail of the televised picture has been faithfully preserved throughout the chain of operations, the electronic "paintbrush" at the receiver performs the final operation. The fictitious artist with its eerie "brush" is nothing other than another cathode-ray tube. However, it is used for an entirely different purpose at the receiver than at the camera. It converts the invisible electrical current into a visible picture. The conversion is accomplished by causing the cathode-ray beam to scan a fluorescent screen within the tube in precise synchronism with the scanning as done at the camera. Where the cathode ray strikes the screen light is created, and the light thus created will vary in brightness with the strength of the cathode ray. Hence, as the screen is scanned in rapid succession, the entire area will fluoresce (light up) as a whole continuously in a pattern which is the exact duplication of the light gradations of the picture as seen by the camera. Television is the result.

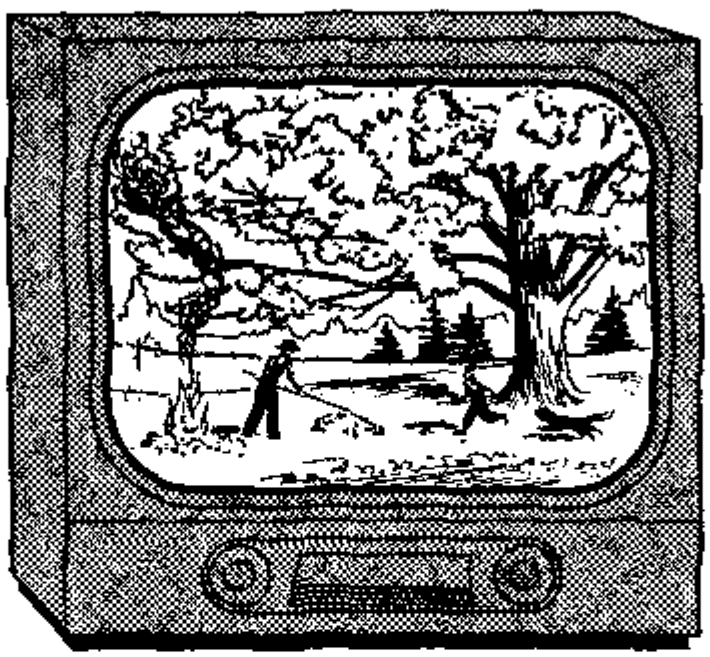
The third fundamental element of a television system, the interconnecting medium between the camera and the receiver, needs no detailed elaboration here. Suffice it to say that the electrical current carrying the picture may be transmitted in any one of a number of ways: by radio, by short-wave relay beams, or by a coaxial cable.

The Color Controversy

Imagine, if you will, the multicolored hues of an October landscape you may have seen. All the variegated colorings of such a scene can be duplicated by mixing three basic colors—red, green and blue in proper proportions. The first step in color TV is, therefore, to subject the scene

to a color filter consisting of red, green and blue sections, and thereby divide the scene into its basic colors.

In the CBS (Columbia Broadcasting System) TV color system recently adopted by the FCC as standard, the color filtering is obtained mechanically by rotating a three-segment color disc 1,440 r.p.m. before the camera tube. In the two competing color systems proposed to the FCC, RCA (Radio Corp. of America) and CTI (Color Television, Inc.), the filtering is obtained optically by using a fixed set of lenses. The end result is the same in any case.



When the three basic colors have once been obtained, the method of transmitting them to the receiver and there recombining them in their proper order is the bone of contention among the three leading proponents of color systems. There are many possible methods of transmitting the three colors resolved from the scene. For instance, they could be transmitted individually one complete color at a time, each following the other in rapid sequence. Such is the method used by CBS and is known as the "field sequential" method.

Or, one dot of green could be followed by a dot of red and then by a dot of blue, all in the same scanning line, and so be repeated until the whole picture has been transmitted. Such is the method used by RCA and is known as the "dot sequential" method.

Finally, a line of one color could be followed by a line of another color and by another line of the third color and so on and on until the whole picture is covered. Such is the method advocated by CTI.

Other methods, known as dash sequential and frequency interlace, have been suggested. More may follow. Each method has its advantages and disadvantages. The ultimate system evidently is one that combines all the good points of the various methods while eliminating the disadvantages. Such a development awaits the future.

In standard black-and-white television, the camera tube scans the image twice by what is known as interlaced scanning, that is, beginning at the top all the odd lines are scanned first and then all the even lines, thus covering the entire image once. Each scanning of a set of lines is known as a "field", and two fields, completing the entire image once, are a "frame". Standard television practice in black and white transmits thirty frames every second, each containing 525 lines, and, since there are two fields per frame, there will be sixty fields scanned every second.

In the CBS system, the three separate colors are each scanned completely independently and sequentially, twenty-four frames or forty-eight fields per second, making a total of 144 fields from the scanning of all three colors once. In standard black-and-white TV there is a total of 525 lines in each frame; in the CBS system there are 405 lines.

Therein is the reason why the CBS system is incompatible. Standard TV receivers being keyed to 525 lines and 30 frames per second are unable to reproduce the CBS broadcasts of 405 lines and 24 frames without an adapter. Trying to receive a broadcast from a noncompatible system

would result in nothing but a confused jumble of meaningless lines. Likewise, a receiver designed for CBS color only would not be able to receive the standard black and white without an extra attachment. It is seen, therefore, that a television system is analogous to the relationship existing between a lock and its key. Only one kind of key will open a lock. Just so with television, all television receivers must be matched or "locked" to the camera at the transmitter.

The matter of incompatibility has aroused the ire of thousands who own the standard type of receiver and who cannot use them on color stations without going to much additional expense. The manufacturers and dealers, too, are up in arms, saying that adopting the CBS system is like saddling an all-electronic art with a mechanical harness. They fear that the public who want color will not buy their stockpile of standard black-and-white sets. Obviously, a compatible system of color television would be to the best interests of the majority as a whole. But even though incompatible, it has been admitted that the CBS color system offered the best pictures at competitive demonstrations.

Compatible, All-electronic Systems

The two other contenders in the color controversy, RCA and CTI, have developed systems that are entirely compatible. Moreover, both systems are all-electronic. Being compatible, all standard receivers would be able to continue to receive black-and-white television from either a standard or from a color transmitter without the addition of any extra gadgets of any type whatsoever, be they adapters or converters. Also, receivers designed for color could continue to receive black and white from standard transmitters. That is so because both systems are keyed to 525 lines per frame and 60 fields per second, as is standard practice. The feature of compatibility has much to recommend the RCA and CTI systems.

Examining the RCA system further, the camera in this system uses three image-orthicons, or picture tubes; one tube is used exclusively for each color. After the lens system has resolved the scene into the three primary colors and has focused each color onto its own particular tube target, the scanning is done by following standard practice. The electrical impulses resulting from the scanning of each color tube are sampled electrically at the rate of 3,800,000 times every second—for the three colors a total of 11,400,000 samples per second. These samples are combined electronically and transmitted to the receiver by using the principles of time-multiplex transmission in such a manner as not to exceed the six megacycle channel limit set by the FCC. At the receiver an electronic commutator sorts out the samples into their respective colors, each color then is applied to its own picture tube. The three colors are combined in a fixed lens system and projected onto a screen and thus can be viewed as a completely integrated color picture.

The latest developments of the RCA system disclose a single picture tube instead of three. This single tube has three electron guns and one phosphorized screen. The phosphors covering the screen are three kinds mixed together, one kind fluoresces red, another kind fluoresces green, and the third fluoresces blue. The three phosphors are so mixed that each tiny unit area of the screen contains all three color phosphors in a fixed geometrical relationship to each other. The completed picture is obtained by so controlling the three cathode-ray beams as they scan the whole screen that each color phosphor will be scanned in exact synchronism with the scanning at the camera. An integrated television pic-

ture in color results. A similar type of single tube could and may be used in the CBS system, thus eliminating the one objectionable feature of a rotating mechanical disc.

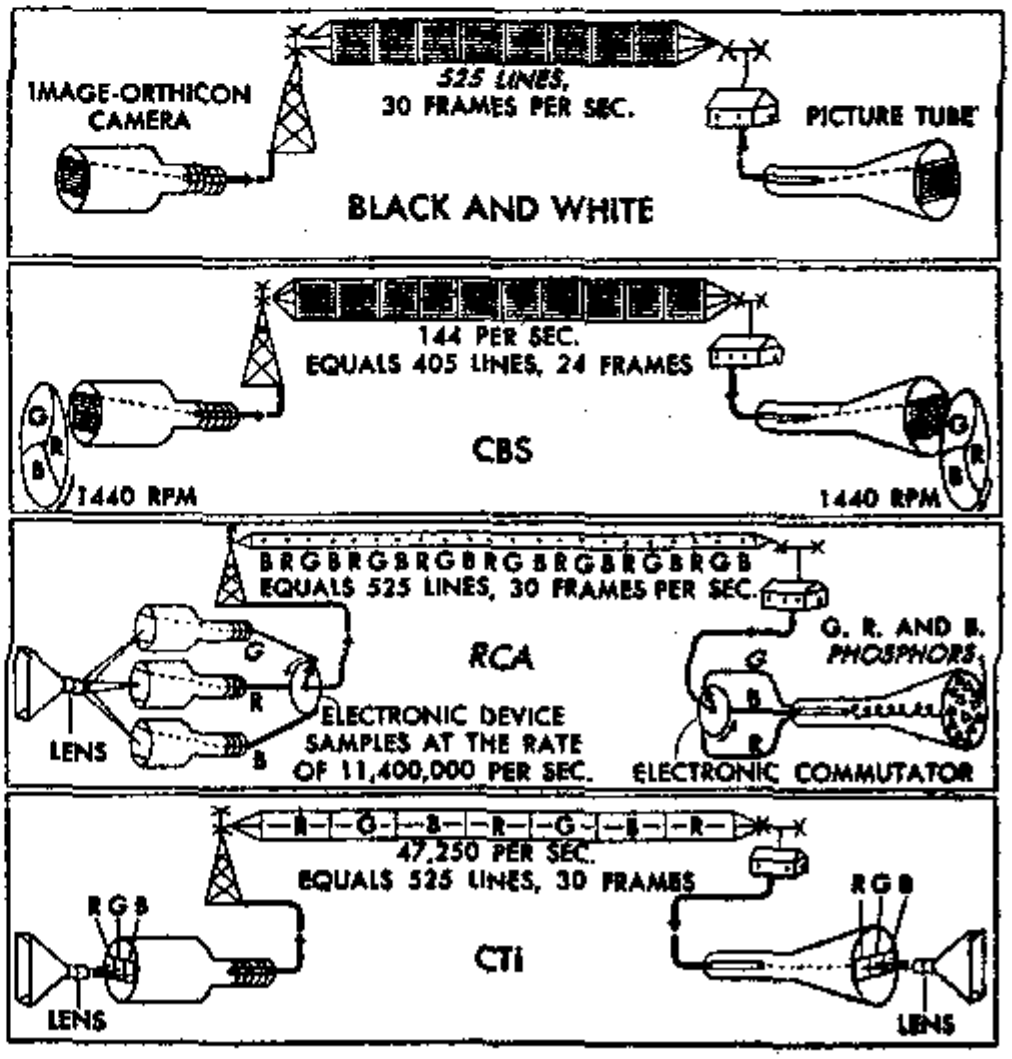
The RCA method, while seemingly approaching the ideal system in that it is compatible, all-electronic, 525 lines and 60 fields per second, fields interlaced and dots interlaced, yet it suffers from a number of serious handicaps, according to the FCC findings. Their conclusion is that the color fidelity is not adequate, nor does it equal that of the CBS system. The color texture *is not satisfactory* and is marred by misregistration and to a certain extent by dot structure. Also, the criticalness of the color control where a time error of as little as 1/11000000 of a second can cause color contamination is a serious detriment.

Additional field testing and developmental work indicate that the major faults of the RCA system can be largely overcome. Demonstrations held in Washington, D. C., early in December have shown that the picture definition *is vastly improved by using 600,000* picture points on the phosphorized screen instead of 360,000 as formerly. Color fidelity has been improved by the use of a new red phosphor. The number of tubes required has been reduced, the circuitry simplified, and the color fidelity rendered 100 per cent stable, so it is claimed by competent observers.

The CTI system is also compatible and all-electronic. At the camera the three basic colors are obtained optically and then focused side by side onto the target of a single standard image-orthicon camera tube. All three colors are scanned simultaneously as one picture, line by line, at the standard rate of 525 lines and 60 fields, which results in a line sequential transmission. At the receiver only one standard picture tube is used. *The lines as scanned* at the camera are transmitted and laid down on the screen of the picture tube in exact synchronism with the camera, line after line, and thereby the images of the three original colors of the scene will appear across the face of the screen side by side in the same order as at the camera. The three images are then projected through a fixed lens system, similar to the one at the camera, which combines them into one complete color picture.

While this system seems to have certain decided advantages, it too suffers from certain inherent defects according to the FCC consensus of opinion. In the first place, demonstrations give evidences of poor color texture and a serious problem of line crawl. Even though compatible, there is degradation of picture quality

ILLUSTRATING THE SIMPLE ELEMENTS OF TV SYSTEMS



when viewed on the screen of a black-and-white receiver. And, finally, at the receiver the image registration control is so critical that it is doubtful that the average person could successfully operate it.

A study of the technical problems involved in television makes it apparent that a set of standards applicable to all transmitters and receivers is a prime requisite. To arrive at a final decision as to which set to adopt requires comprehensive field testing to show up the hidden factors involved. After a set has once been adopted, the die is cast. Changes cannot be made without involving great expense to all concerned. The situation is analogous to a railway system. The standard gauge of all railway cars in the United States is 4 feet 8½ inches. Suppose an engineer should find that better cars could be built using a wider gauge, say 6 feet 6 inches or some other figure. Nothing would be done about it, for the reason that no track is wide enough for the improved car to run on. Should all the railways change their tracks to the wider gauge, then all the old cars would become obsolete. It is similar with television. When the standards are once fixed, the whole television industry must be geared to them, and any future improvements must be made within the framework of those standards.

Video's Impact upon the People

Color television being a reality, it is destined to largely supersede black-and-white TV just as color in magazine advertisements, on billboards, in the cinema, is already creating a striking appeal, and increasingly so in all the industrial arts. And why should it not? What a drab world indeed this would be if all the flowers, the hills, the valleys, the fields, the sky, were to be seen in black and white only! Should not color invade the video field as well?

Television is having a profound effect upon family life. Whether the effect is good or evil depends solely upon what is being viewed. Homes having video sets are doing less reading, less talking, less pleasure driving, and attend fewer movies and sports events, according to a survey of a southern California community. A random sampling of homes within the New York and Chicago areas indicates that more families who have children own TV sets than those not having children, by the ratio of 3.8 to 3.3, but that more small families are purchasing TV sets. The average television home has more than twice the number of children under 12 years as do non-TV homes.

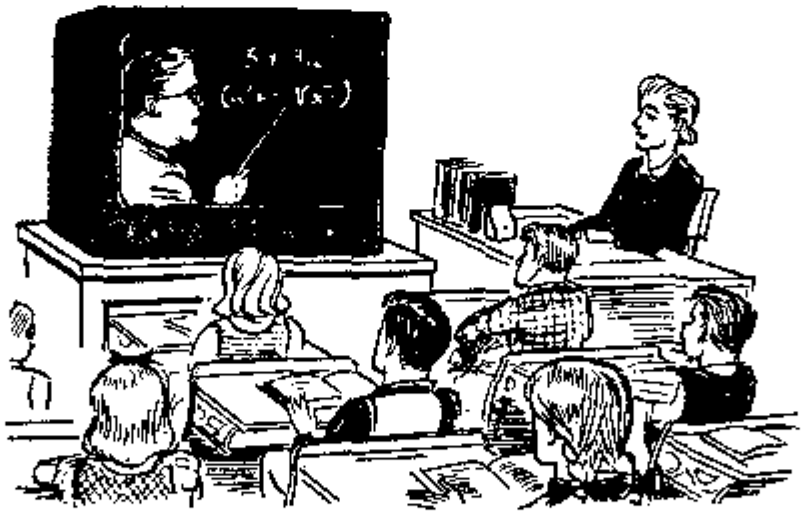
While the present stage of TV development has its greatest appeal to the entertainment and advertising fields, it is being eyed by many other interests. Educators see in it a means for overcoming the teacher shortage. By its use it is quite possible to take advantage of the expertness of the ones best qualified to teach a particular subject and so benefit thousands simultaneously who could not possibly derive equal benefits from an array of mediocre teachers scattered among a hundred schoolrooms.

Militarists can use it to their advantage in many ways: for airborne reconnaissance work, as eyes for submarines lying deep off ocean floors, for salvage work on sunken ships, as substitute for human eyes in dangerous locations, etc. Manufacturers and power companies are beginning to use TV to make distant observations of hazardous operations, such as working with explosive chemicals, or with high-velocity mechanical motions, or to read the gauges of high-pressure boilers. Executives situated at a single central vantage point can view on a television screen the diversity of operations occurring at distant points within their organizations by simply switching from one television eye to another. Householders busy at some daily

chore need not go to the front door to answer a call; in this modern age simply install an electric eye. Already sales conventions are beginning to be discarded. Recently a "telesession" was held by 2,300 salesmen and distributors in 18 cities by means of TV over coaxial cables. Bankers could use it to identify signatures, criminologists to match fingerprints, hospitals to demonstrate operations, and, in fact, a thousand and one other uses become evident to a reflective mind.

Because television makes it possible to see people and things at a distance, to transmit events from one point to another and provide means of inspecting processes and services from a central vantage point, the art in its fully developed form should find uses in many fields of endeavor.

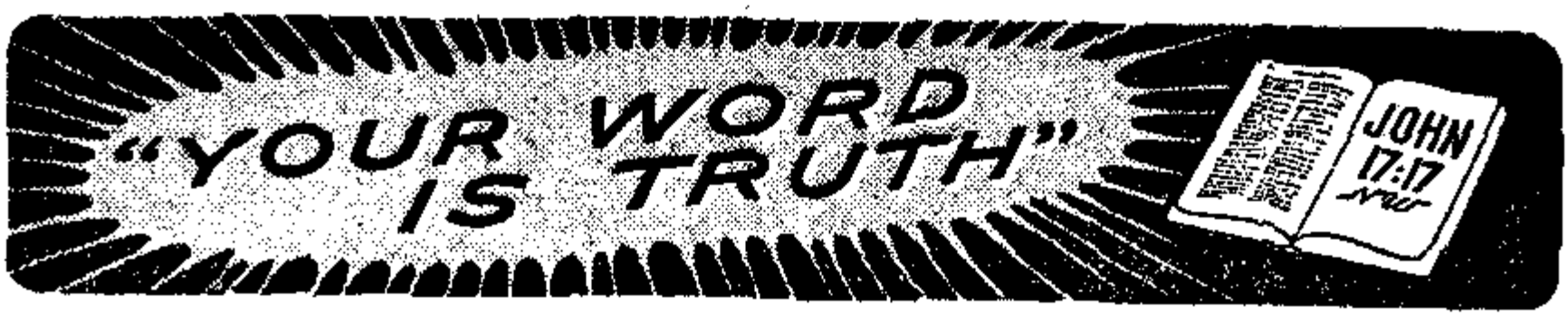
Understanding the intricacies of television, one imbued with the wisdom of this world may be inclined to laud and praise the men who conceived this invention, giving them all credit. Men imbued with nobler wisdom know that the invention of television, or the invention of any one of the other thousands of modern wonders, cannot be attributed solely to the work of any man or to any group of men. While giving all due credit to the ones who laboriously conceived their brain child, to the men who have brought *forth an electronic eye that can see people* and events at a distance, yet does not the major credit rightly belong to the One who created man with a brain to think and eyes to see, to Jehovah God?



How far would you men have progressed with your invention of television had not *Jehovah provided for you the natural* phosphors you so freely use in your picture tubes to create color? How would your electronic eye see had not Jehovah created the elements you so proudly display on the targets of your television cameras? Who provided you with the medium whereby your radio waves travel to the distant receiver? Or, who commanded the myriads of electrons in your manifold vacuum tubes to speed in their assigned circuits? With all your worldly wisdom, with all your scientific knowledge, with all your inventive abilities, not one of you knows precisely how or why television works. Jehovah only knows. Give Him the credit which is his due, as all his earthly creatures should.

"Now Three-Dimensional Color Television"

Under the above heading, *Science News Letter* for December 9, 1950, reports on a new patent issued on a television set capable of fulfilling this promise. In place of the standard color TV color wheels or several electron-beam scanning rays, the new system utilizes a single projection tube and is free of outside mechanical adapters. The screen, a bank of fluorescent strips of the three primary colors, red, blue and yellow, is scanned by a single electron beam that covers each of the color groups in split-second *succession. This operation, synchronized with the transmitter, produces a blended sin*gle natural-color image to the human eye. Magnetic lines within the tube, the secret of the process, act as proper guides. The most outstanding feature is the production of "stereoscopic images", pictures apparently in three dimensions. This is attained by using one color to represent the picture as viewed by one stereoscopic camera, and another color to produce the image caught by a second camera.



God's Way Is Love

THE way of Jehovah, the God of the Bible, is that of love. Though men, blinded by Satan the Devil, and warped and twisted in mind and heart, refer to Him as *the "tribal God of the Jews", "a* God of war," "a bloodthirsty God," and one of the foremost Protestant clergymen even daring to slander him as a "dirty bully", yet his Word assures us that he is love.—1 John 4:8.

Everything that Jehovah God has done and does is prompted by love. Our very existence is an expression of his love. Omnipotent, omniscient, eternal, he is complete in himself, he lacks nothing. He was not compelled to create as though he were lonely, for he was not. All alone, he was at once perfectly free and perfectly content. (Psalm 90:2; Isaiah 40:12-17; Romans 11:33-35) *And in creating animate intelli*gent creatures he bestowed his greatest gift of all, that of life, conscious existence; for without it nothing else could be enjoyed.—Ecclesiastes 9:4.

That Jehovah God is love we see not only from his Word, the Bible, but also by that other book he has made, the book of *nature. With what generosity he has* heaped blessings upon man! He gave man a body capable of moving about, capable of supplying all its needs and with the ability to renew itself endlessly. He supplied him with five senses by which man could keep in touch with his environment and enjoy to the full its bounties. He furnished man with a marvelous brain on which he could record and hold these impressions, a fine mechanism capable of imagination, of reason, of exercising will power, in sum, of expressing to a limited degree those basic characteristics or attributes which man's Maker has to an unlimited and perfect degree.—Psalm 139:14.

God further showed his love to man by giving him certain commandments. Though we may not be inclined to view them as such, actually all God's commandments are just so many ways by which he reveals his loving interest in man. Idleness would have made man's existence boring, and so he was commanded to care for his para*dise garden, to subdue the earth, to exer*cise dominion over the lower animals and to be fruitful and fill the earth. (Genesis 1:26-28; 2:15) The provision for family life was a particularly great blessing from Jehovah, and as the human race grew it would need to extend Paradise until it finally took in the whole earth. (Proverbs 18:22; Psalm 127:4, 5) What an expression of love all this was!

But, someone may ask, how can it be said that the planting of the tree of knowledge of good and evil in the garden and then forbidding man to eat of it was an expression of God's love? In that man's *happiness, contentment and well-being* depended upon his continued appreciation of the blessings God had bestowed upon him, and this command put a premium on such appreciation. It reminded man of his relationship to his Creator, and that if man did not appreciate his blessings he would lose them. Thus God would govern man, not by sheer force or coercion, but by appealing to man's appreciation, gratitude and love, for he rules by love.

Though our first parents failed in this test of appreciation, Eve being willing to take a chance on losing all she had so that she might get more, that did not sour God toward the human race. His love still went out to it because he knew that some of its members would show appreciation and gratitude for his love, and for the benefit of these he gave his first promise.—Genesis 3:15.

Jehovah God showed his love to Abel by accepting his sacrifice, who, incidentally, was the first to vindicate God's expression of love toward the fallen human race. God showed love to Enoch by giving him a further insight into his purposes, and to Noah by commanding him to build a large boat so that he and his family might be spared through the great deluge. God showed love to Abraham by commanding him to separate himself from the pagan worshipers of Ur, by giving him the great promise that in his seed all nations would be blessed, by giving him a son in his old age, and by calling Abraham "my friend".–Isaiah 41:8.

God also showed much love to Abraham's descendants. "Because the LORD loved you," we read, he brought them out of the land of bondage, Egypt, and into the land flowing with milk and honey. And for the same reason he gave them his laws: "O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!" (Deuteronomy 7:8; 5:29) And though they repeatedly fell away to false gods, Jehovah continued to give them special tokens of his love until after the crowning exhibition of ingratitude on their part, the malicious and foul murder of the "heir", his only-begotten Son, Christ Jesus.—Matthew 21:33-46.

Great as was the expression of God's love to the natural descendants of Abraham, he has shown still greater love toward those of the human race who will become a part of the spiritual seed of Abraham. First of all he gave his own Son to be their ransom. (Romans 5:8) Then he gave them all things needful so that they might inherit the divine nature and share heavenly glory with Christ Jesus. No wonder the apostle John exclaims: "See what kind of love the Father has given us, so that we should be called children of God."—1 John 3:1; 2, *New World Trans.*

In this our generation Jehovah God has shown added love by cutting short the days of tribulation, by prospering the work of his servants, by turning to them a pure language, and by calling on all men of good will to seek righteousness and meekness that they may be hid in the day of his wrath.—*Matthew 24:21, 22; Isaiah* 62:1-10; Zephaniah 3:9; 2:1-3.

When God's wisdom and justice decrees that the time has come for his almighty power to express itself in destroying all wickedness from the face of the earth, at Armageddon, then will be seen another expression of God's love. How so? In that it will show his love both for the principles of truth and righteousness and for all lovers of righteousness who are now being oppressed. (Isaiah 14:7, 16, 17; 2 Thessalonians 1:6-10; Revelation 11:15-18) Then, in the new world he will shower blessings upon obedient creatures, and that throughout eternity.

Truly, Jehovah God is love. Perfect unselfishness prompts all he does, and his perfect wisdom and justice guide his unlimited power in the carrying out of his loving purposes. What a blessing to know that such a God is Jehovah!

Let us ever remember that the commands he gives us are for our own good. The foremost of these, according to Jesus, are to love God with all our heart, mind, soul and strength and to love our neighbor

as we love ourselves. There is no better way to carry out these commands than by acquainting ourselves with Jehovah's marvelous attributes and purposes and then passing this information on to others. (Matthew 22:37-39; 2 Timothy 2:15; 4:2) To the extent that we do this, to that extent we will have joy, hope, peace of mind. And to that extent we will appreciate that Jehovah God indeed is love. "Try the Eternal; you will find him kind."—Psalm 34:8, *Moffatt.*

Monte Cassino Abbey—a Military Objective?

IN HIS new book *Calculated Risk*, Mark Clark (referred to by the London *Catholic Herald* as "U. S. Catholic General Mark Clark"), wartime commander of the Allied 5th Army in Italy, called the much publicized bombing of Monte Cassino Abbey in 1944 a "tragic mistake". *Life* magazine (October 9, 1950) quoted Clark's book as saying that the official statement that "the Abbey of Monte Cassino formed part of the German defensive system" was wrong, and that "there is irrefutable evidence that no German soldier, except emissaries, was ever inside the monastery for purposes other than to take care of the sick or to sight-see". He said that Pope Pius and other Vatican officials gave him "the results of an exhaustive investigation made by the Vatican [which] showed that while the Germans had dug fortifications near the monastery, no German troops were actually in it".

Three weeks after *Life* reported on this book it published the following letter:

"Sirs: Although I consider General Clark one of the few of the 'brass' worthy of his position, I can't allow his reference to the nonoccupation of the monastery and its immediate area by German troops to go unchallenged. As an enlisted man of the 34th Division, I was a member of the first patrol sent to reconnoiter the area. We walked right into the middle of a German position *less* than 500 yards from the monastery . . . we took two prisoners. During those long weeks before the bombing, we lost several men—all casualties of sniper fire from the bell tower.

"If there weren't any German troops in and around the monastery, I'll eat my GI helmet—the tin one.—R. G. Myers, Iowa City, Iowa."

Now, New Zealand's Lieutenant General Sir Bernard Freyberg, who requested the bombing, insisted it was a military necessity. A former German soldier tells us that his army was on sufficiently friendly terms with the monks to be asked to "rescue" the library. A witness says that soldiers were killed by snipers in the bell tower. Yet the German soldier, Pope Pius and Mark Clark tell us there were no Germans in it. We wonder, though, if this publicity is to the pope's advantage. If no *Germans* were there, who were the snipers? That is the question.

"That's the Way the Money Goes!"

WHAT do you think of a businessman that would sell a million dollars' worth of goods for $6.89 and then turn right around and buy it back for $63,000. You cannot imagine anyone doing that? Well, Uncle Sam did. How come? Read the following taken from the New York *Times*, November 9, 1950.

It is all about a former naval officer living on a farm in east Texas who was so

well pleased with the government surplus items he got for his farm that he began to scan the lists of such articles offered by *Uncle Sam*. Seeing "aircraft computers" listed and thinking that they "were small cardboard computers which might be used in civilian life for calculating land areas, etc.," he offered the government about five cents apiece for the whole lot of 168.

"His bid was accepted, amounting to $6.89, and he found himself the owner of 168 unusued electric fire-control instruments, known as parallax computers, which cost the government some $7,200 each.

"Not knowing what he had acquired, he telephoned the San Antonio depot to send him his purchase by parcel post. He was told this would hardly be feasible, because they occupied about an acre of space in open storage. The former naval officer protested that he did not want them, but was told firmly that he had contracted to buy them and he would have to accept them.

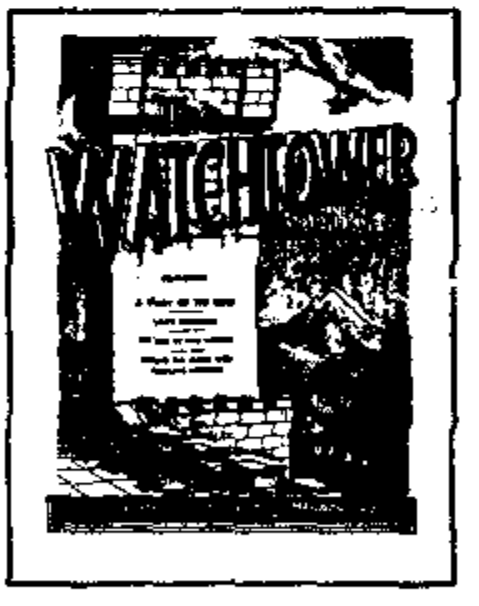
"The reluctant client then spent $4,000 for storage, crating and shipping charges on his $6.89 purchase, but he got the computers safely to his own farm . . . Then he wrote a letter to the procurement office of the Air Force in Washington, explaining his unexpected stock of precision instruments and wanting to know if the Air Force would ever be interested in having them back.

"In short order, a team of inspecting officers arrived from the Air Force Matériel Command at Wright Field, Dayton, Ohio. They found the equipment in perfect condition and were delighted to buy it back from him for $63,000, because it would have cost more than $1,000,000 new. The former naval officer was equally pleased to make a net profit of nearly $60,000 on his involuntary speculation."

No wonder there is a proverb, "Everybody's business is nobody's concern."

What is your question?

Do you have an inquiring mind? Perhaps there are many questions puzzling you. There is an answer, if you could only find it. The *Watchtower* magazine will aid you in your search for an answer to many questions that come to the fore today, such as, why are world conditions so trying? what is the cause? and will they ever improve? These and many others are discussed and truthfully answered from the Bible's viewpoint. Questions on prophecy, doctrine, chronology, characters, yes, many other topics are carefully analyzed in *The Watchtower*. It does not claim inspiration, only strict adherence to the Bible.



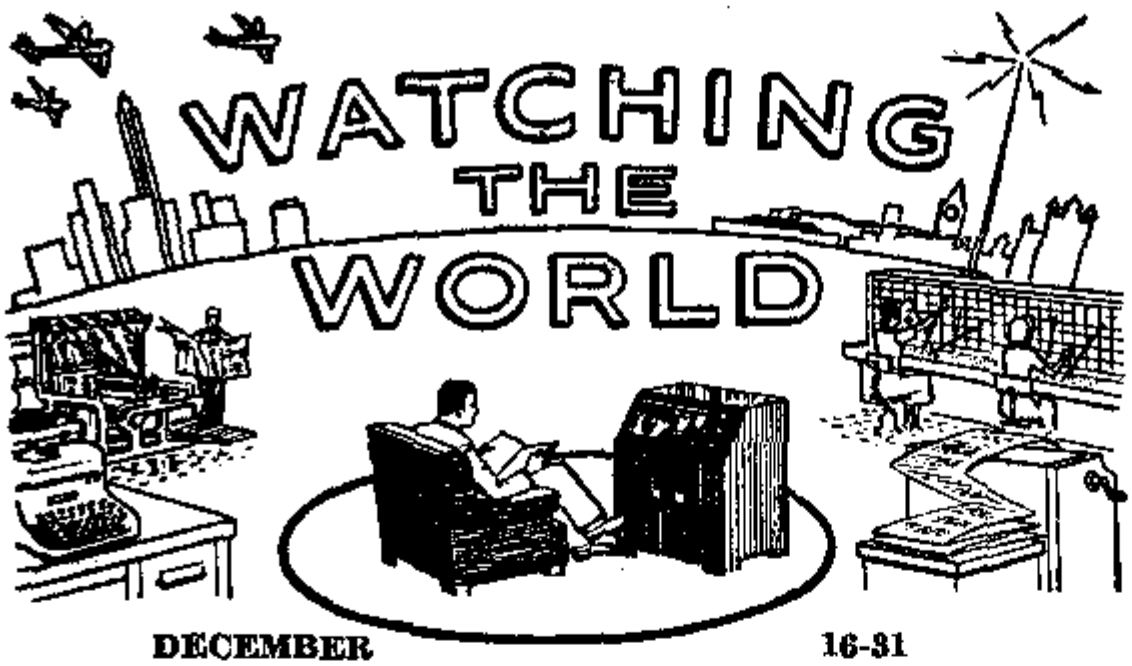
Published semimonthly, for $1 per year. New subscribers will be sent three Scriptural question-answering booklets free if subscription is sent before May 1, 1951.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me *The Watchtower* for 1 year. Enclosed is $1.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



DECEMBER **16-31**

The Korean Situation

◈ The war in North Korea saw U. N. forces pushed into a small beachhead at Hungnam, which was methodically evacuated of 215,000 persons (12/24), the largest evacuation since *Dunkerque. Then the* communist troops, numbering almost 450,000, who had captured the entire area of North Korea, prepared for an all-out assault on the South Korean capital. Seoul was in panic. Its civilian population fled southward at the rate of 80,000 a day.

Executions in Seoul that *have occurred* almost daily for three months brought loud protest from horrified British and American soldiers who witnessed the shooting of truckloads of old men, women, youths and several children. The South Korean government claimed the prisoners had fair trials, but after the U. N. committee intervened (12/21) the *Koreans re-examined all death* sentences and relaxed many.

Cease-fire efforts were a total failure. The Chinese Reds ignored three notes from the U. N. "Cease Fire" committee and repeated (12/22) that they would quit only if the U. S. fleet abandoned Formosa, U. N. troops were withdrawn from Korea, and *Red China* given a seat in the U. N.

World Armament Race

◈ As 1950 ended, the world armament race was rushing madly onward. In the U. S. a national emergency had been proclaimed (12/16). Defense Mobilizer Charles E. Wilson warned that more stringent homefront sacrifices are on the way. Rent control was extended, a civil defense bill passed, Congress began debate on Truman's requests for expansion of his wartime powers. Then antihoarding measures were invoked against 55 vital materials. Use of copper was banned for most civilian goods. The government took control of all natural rubber imports and *put rigid controls on cobalt,* widely used in jet engines and home appliances. Color television was shelved for the duration of the emergency; and price controls, food rationing and wage freezes appeared to be just around the corner. Secretary of State Acheson (12/30) described 1950 as a *"dark year" of* steadily increasing tension, and warned (12/31) that the U. S. can "retaliate against any aggressor who attacks us or our friends".

The Canadian government, believing it has already met the immediate threat, planned no immediate steps to parallel the U. S. emergency program. Prime Minister St. Laurent expressed the opinion (12/30) that the situation is serious, that Canada must organize with other nations, but said he does not believe another war will break out in the near future.

Britain was warned by Prime Minister Attlee (12/16) that it faces "disagreeable *things" and will have to "post-*pone improvements in the standard of living", but Attlee said he and Truman agreed that defense measures must not "destroy the economic position" of Britain and the U. S. He explained, "The enemies of democracy hope that the free countries might be frightened into spending so much on armaments that they would ruin their economies and thus provide the kind of conditions favorable to Communist propaganda."

The French National Assembly, by a vote of 416 to 180, gave tentative approval (12/29) to a 740-billion-franc ($2,100,000,000) rearmament program, the largest peacetime defense expenditure in French history.

In Australia, Prime Minister Menzies warned that it would be unwise to immediately convert his country to a full war footing, but that the soundest policy would be to continue to build up the nation economi*cally and industrially while* preparing for prospective mobilization.

The Italian government submitted a plan (12/19) to raise its army to the maximum permitted by its peace treaty, and to mobilize its industry for the North Atlantic Pact powers. Gen. MacArthur told another *former Axis partner, Japan,* that it might have to "give way to the overwhelming law of self-preservation", and rearm.

From Hungary, on the other side of the Iron Curtain, came a report (12/30) of an emergency speed-up of armament production "to assure peace", including transfer of all young and healthy persons into productive industry, and radical restrictions on the use of essential materials.

In Russia naval expansion is "far in excess of the normal requirements for defense", according to *Jane's Fighting Ships* for 1950-51 (published 12/20), which reports the construction of new 35,000-ton battleships, and the planned expansion of Russia's submarine fleet from its estimated 350-370 to 1,000 by the end of 1951.

Hoover Views U. S. Policy

◈ Former U. S. president Herbert Hoover in a nation-wide broadcast (12/20) called for a foreign policy that would place America first and would provide no more U. S. funds or troops for Europe until Europe had demonstrated that it was willing to fight in its own defense and had built a "sure dam against the Red flood". Republican adviser to the State Department, John Foster Dulles, said that such an attempt would be disastrous, and Secretary of State Acheson rejected Hoover's proposal, saying there was no intention of turning aside from the growing comradeship between the U. S. and Europe.

U. S. Expenditures 'Alarming'

◈ Representative Otto E. Passman, of Louisiana, estimated (12/21) that the U. S. government is spending $9,500,000 an hour and $228 million a day. This, he said, is an alarming rate at which "America easily could spend itself out of existence".

***Canada's* Supreme Court Rules on Sedition Cases**

◈ Canada's Supreme Court, by a 5 to 4 decision (12/18), found Aime Boucher innocent of a charge of seditious libel brought against him for distributing the pamphlet entitled "Quebec's Burning Hate for God and Christ and Freedom Is the Shame of All Canada", which exposed the violence, intolerance and persecution against Jehovah's witnesses by officials and citizens in that Roman Catholic province. This case will be a precedent that will compel the ultimate dismissal of more than 100 other cases that are still pending under the sedition law in Quebec.

Who Stole Scone's Stone?

◈ Since the year 1307 all British kings have been crowned on the Stone of Scone, which King Edward took from the king of Scotland in 1296. The 336-pound piece of yellow sandstone was taken from Westminster Abbey (12/25) presumably by Scottish nationalists who consider it a symbol of Scottish independence, and to whom its presence in Westminster Abbey showed England's authority over Scotland. Pictures and descriptions of it were published. The BBC banned jokes about it as touching "too closely on royalty and the Church". Scotland Yard spared no efforts to find it. After several days a Glasgow paper received a letter (12/29) offering to return the stone to the king's custody provided it remains in Scotland except for coronations.

***Atlantic* Pact Army**

◈ The foreign ministers of the Atlantic Pact nations met in Brussels, Belgium (12/18-19), and established an unprecedented peacetime military agreement when they arranged for a united army for the protection of Western Europe. General Eisenhower was appointed supreme commander of the force that is to be made up of troops from all 12 Atlantic Pact nations (Britain, U. S., Canada, France, Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg, Italy, Portugal, Norway, Denmark, and Iceland), with West Germany probably joining later.

"Honor" for German Soldiers

◈ A drive is under way in Germany, with the endorsement of the Bonn government, to restore "the honor of the German soldier", and to stop "defamations" of German professional military men. The boast is being made that two former German generals will sit "as equal partners" in negotiations on Germany's role in the Atlantic Pact army, and the Christian Democrats say that this is just the "first step", that further steps are required. Requests are also being pushed for release of German military leaders now imprisoned for war crimes.

New Ambassador for Spain

◈ After a five-year lapse President Truman announced the appointment of Stanton Griffis as the new U. S. ambassador to Spain. The last U. S. ambassador left there in 1945, and in 1946 the U. N. passed a resolution against sending ambassadors to Franco's government. The U. N. resolution was withdrawn in November, 1950, but at that time Truman said it would be a long, long time before another U. S. ambassador went to Spain.

***Reply on* Big Four Talks**

◈ Back in November the Russians requested a Big Four conference on German rearmament. France, Britain and the U. S. sent a delayed reply (12/22) to the Soviet Union rejecting the proposal to meet on the German situation alone, but said they would participate in a meeting to consider all the "causes of present international tensions throughout the world". They suggested that arrangements for the conference be made by the Big Four representatives in the U. N.

Peter's Tomb and the "Holy Year"

◈ Within a three-day period Pope Pius XII publicly announced his claim (12/23) that the tomb of the apostle Peter had been found under the Vatican along with some bones (but said he is not sure they are Peter's bones), performed

an elaborate ceremony ending the 25th "holy year" by laying three bricks in the special "holy door" (12/24), and extended the "holy year" indulgence (12/25) to the entire world in 1951.

Millions Granted to Tito

◈ The U. S. Congress approved $38 million in aid to drought-stricken Yugoslavia (12/19) in addition to the $32 million in food that had already been provided that country to help avert its severe famine. Some objections were raised in Congress to helping a Communist country, but it was argued that outside of Russia Tito has the best army in Europe, and his friendship may be needed.

Stalin's 71st Birthday

◈ The 71st birthday of Premier Joseph Stalin was celebrated in all parts of the Communist world (12/21)—except Yugoslavia. In Brazil more than 100 communists were arrested the day before their planned celebration which was to include pro-Stalin banners and a transport strike. Russian propaganda hailed him as the "Great Stalin-Genius", the "Greatest Scientist of Our Time", and the "Leader of the World Peace Camp".

India Makes German Peace

◈ India announced (12/29) she was "taking the necessary action" to end her state of war with Germany. India is the first of the nations that fought Nazi Germany to take such action.

Pursuit of Drug Brings Death

◈ In India the promise of a "miracle drug", whose "secret" had been given to a 12-year-old cowherd boy by a Sahdu (a Hindu "holy man"), has drawn an estimated 500,000 pilgrims to the village of Rantali in Orissa state over a 5-month period. A committee of medical men discounted the results of the drug, which has indirectly caused untold suffering. About 60,000 penniless pilgrims were stranded on a road near Rantali when cholera struck their encampment. In one 3-day period 500 succumbed to the disease. A newspaper correspondent counted 21 bodies on a railroad platform, 47 on another. All had died during the night. The government ordered distribution of the "miracle drug" stopped, but this did not stop the pilgrims.

Asian Conditions

◈ Iran's law prohibiting the press from insulting government officials prompted a sit-down strike in the parliament. Despite permission to resume publication of the suspended papers, the demonstrators said (12/27) they would carry on until the law was changed.

Nepal's parliament approved proposals (12/24) providing for eventual transfer of the government's powers from the prime minister to the people, and providing for an election in 1953 of an assembly to frame a new constitution. It was reported (12/26) that Nepalese rebels who oppose the prime minister's rule had captured about three-fifths of the country's area.

Tibet's foreign secretary said (12/24) that his country is determined to wage guerrilla warfare against the Chinese Reds indefinitely if no outside help is received. The 15-year-old Dalai Lama left his capital at the forbidden city of Lhasa with a vast caravan of mules, yaks and soldiers, and moved to within a few miles of the border, where he can flee to India if necessary. He was urged to stay in Tibet, if possible, for the effect his presence as a god-king has on the people.

The Indo-Chinese capital city of Saigon was terrorized by grenades and machine-gun fire from communist Vietminh groups (12/15), and in northern Indo-China the French were forced to make new withdrawals.

In Malaya the British hoped to break the deadlock with communist guerrillas by the end of 1951. Among the plans are: collective punishment for terrorism to prevent the population from protecting the terrorists, additional troops, rewards up to $20,000 (U. S.) for the arrest of communist leaders, and resettling the poverty-stricken squatters on whom the communists have preyed.

Separate Japanese Treaties?

◈ The U. S. decided to abandon the idea of holding a general Japanese peace conference, in favor of individual peace treaties between Japan and the 14 nations involved in the Pacific war. Hope was expressed (12/31) that these could be concluded within the first six months of 1951. The proposed treaties would not bar Japanese rearming. Russia had already been notified (12/28) that if necessary the U. S. would go ahead with a peace treaty for Japan without Soviet participation.

Colombia's President Reports

◈ It was hinted in President Gomez' year-end radio broadcast (12/31) that Colombia's long state of siege (since November, 1949) may soon be ended, for he stressed the restoration of tranquillity in government affairs during the year.

Ecuadorian Census Difficulty

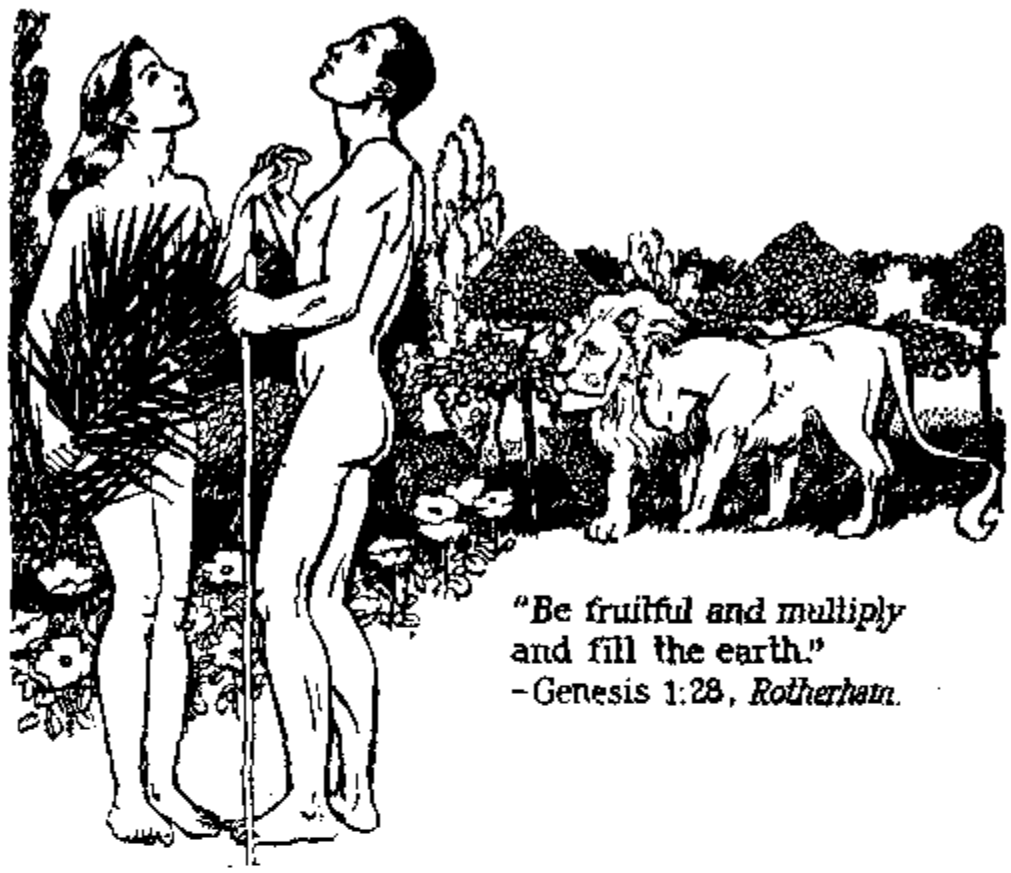
◈ Ecuador's census ran into a snag when the Indians in the Chimborazo region refused to be counted. In December the Ecuadorian president directed the census takers to appease the Indians with gifts.

Statistics on Alcoholism

◈ The World Health Organization estimated (12/21) that there are about 945,000 alcoholics in the U. S. whose health has been impaired through overdrinking. In England and Wales the total is 86,000, and in France 375,000.

LIFE

A precious human possession. Money can't buy it. Rich and poor alike lose it and go the way of all flesh. Men yearn for life and seek to extend and enjoy it. True, science has prolonged the average life span, yet it is just a short trouble-filled existence at best and it does not seem worth much at times. Will it always be that way? Is there any hope for a change?



"Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth."
–Genesis 1:28, *Rotherham.*

The hope before all men that want it, and will work for it, is life on a perfect and cleansed earth and that in perpetual youth. Incredible! you exclaim? It does seem impossible, doesn't it? Notwithstanding, the Scriptures in plain language set that forth as being man's sure hope. How this can and will be accomplished is set forth in the book entitled "This Means Everlasting Life" It clearly proves from the Bible that the Creator's purpose is to make this planet a perfect paradise and a happy home for all creatures that will learn of and serve Him. Prove this to your own satisfaction by reading this book and learn the way to life.

Get your copy of this handsomely bound volume of 320 pages for 35 cents; sent anywhere, postpaid.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the book *"This Means Everlasting Life"*. I have enclosed 35 cents.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

Sex Madness—Reason Fights the Tide

Parents and children can turn back the tide with reason and true wisdom

Tibet, Strange Land of Antiquity

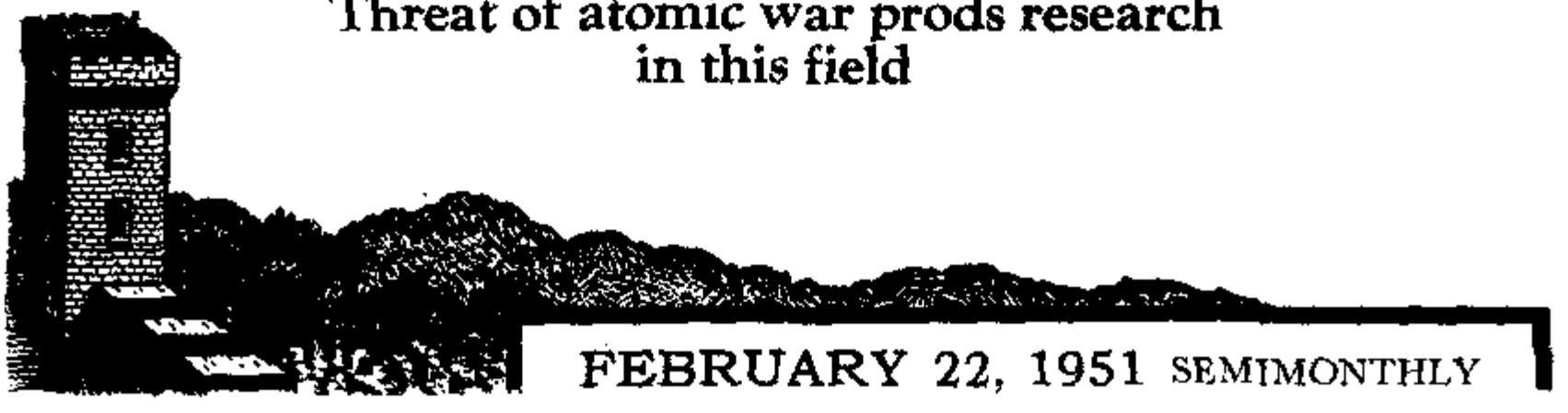
Communist invasion turns attention toward "the roof of the world"

Why the Increasing Tax Load

How much do we actually pay in taxes and why?

Progress with Blood Substitutes

Threat of atomic war prods research in this field



FEBRUARY 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, President — GRANT SUITER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 870,000 — Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	3s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 628 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. *Change of address* when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Dollars for Dictators	3
Sex Madness—Reason Fights the Tide	5
Sex Goes to School	7
The True Cause and Right Defense	8
Tibet, Strange Land of Antiquity	9
Why the Increasing Tax Load	12
Extravagance Makes High Taxes	13
The Government Pork Barrel	16
Progress with Blood Substitutes	17
Another Argument for Blood Substitutes	20
Blood Transfusions Imperative?	21
Might of the "Mites"	23
The Trumans Sing	24
Shock Waves Shock Cities	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
No Real Self-Gain Without Love	25
The Brutal Assassination of Venezuela's President	27
Regarding Jamaicans and Crickets	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., February 22, 1951 | Number 4

DOLLARS FOR DICTATORS

IN 1940 the world faced the threat of Nazi and Fascist totalitarianism. World War II resulted. In 1950 the world faced the threat of Communist totalitarianism, and in one of the inconsistencies of world politics the democracies were being pushed into *encouraging* the fascism that they had fought during the past decade.

Spain's Fascist dictator, Francisco Franco, was granted a $62,500,000 loan by the U. S. Congress (August 28). Spain was brought into favor in the U. N. October 31. Yet about the same time (October 7) a division of the U. S. State Department published a 951-page volume on "Germany and the Spanish Civil War", laying bare the part played by Nazi and Fascist interventionists in overthrowing the Spanish republic and establishing Franco.

The documents indicate that planes, guns, Italian divisions, and the German Condor Legion were poured into Spain. This cost Hitler $200 million. It cost Italy 1,000 planes, 6,000 lives and 14 billion lire. Without German and Italian help, the documents show, Franco's cause might have been lost on several occasions. It was Franco's collaboration with Hitler and Mussolini that prompted the U. N. to resolve, in 1946, to withdraw ambassadors from Madrid and bar Spain in the U. N.

But since that time powerful influences have been at work. Attitudes began to change. In January, 1950, Secretary of State Dean Acheson said that withdrawal of the ambassador to Spain was a mistake, and the U. S. delegation in the U. N. opened a feverish campaign to have the General Assembly revoke its resolution against Franco's Fascist government. The U. N. ban against Spain was revoked November 4. President Truman said shortly thereafter that it would be a long, long time before the U. S. sent an ambassador to that country, but then he too changed his mind and on December 27 it was announced that Stanton Griffis had been appointed as the new ambassador.

Agitation in the U. S. Congress to give Spain $100 million (Hitler had gone further, with $200 million) was first rejected, but then congressmen began to change their minds, and finally $62,500,000 was granted to the dictator. President Truman first impounded the money, but then changed his mind on this, too, and granted the gift to Franco. What powerful influence got behind Acheson and Congress and Truman? What prompted them to believe that supporting Fascist totalitarianism would help fight communist totalitarianism? Senator Morse admitted that a "powerful lobby" engineered the Spanish loan. (New York *Times*, August 2, 1950) *Collier's* magazine commented editorially (March 25, 1950): "Generalissimo Francisco Franco . . . has got quite a corps of unofficial press agents in this country."

Obviously Spain's chief press agent, although Senator Morse and *Collier's* chose to omit identifying it, is the church that Franco has served so well; severely restricting all other forms of worship, and making it the state religion. Anything that helps Franco helps his church.

Do you doubt that a religious organization would exert such pressure? Then let Walter Trohan, writing in the Chicago *Tribune* (February 19, 1950), remove that doubt. He said that particularly during the last ten years political pressure from religious groups has been felt in Washington. He explained that in the early part of 1950 President Truman grumbled to a Republican senator that Catholics and Jews were exerting pressure to enforce their political beliefs, and then said, "Recognition of Spain is at present one of the main political aims of Catholics. . . . In recent weeks the State Department has been shifting toward the Catholic view on Spain."

But let that church convict itself. The London *Catholic Herald* (October 6, 1950) attempted to convince its readers that the rebirth of *militant* Spain "is the one great positive development of the 20th century", and that, had it not been for Franco's rise to power, Spain would be an integral part of the Soviet military empire. It claimed that "the exclusion of Spain . . . deprives Europe of her chief base, and of the moral and spiritual influence of the most Catholic country in Europe".

Putting Spain up as the "one great positive development of the 20th century" does not say much for the century! If Spain's totalitarianism is a "moral and spiritual influence", then the world should shudder with sheer horror at the thought of an *immoral* influence!

That Franco's *publicity* agents are Rome-directed is evident from the general Catholic attitude. Roman Catholic Latin-American countries sponsored the withdrawal of the U. N. ban on Franco. The British ambassador to Spain in 1939-40, Sir Maurice Peterson, spoke of "English Anglo-Catholics who saw in Franco a saviour of Christendom".

Belgium had a Protestant majority in Parliament when, in 1946, it proposed the U. N. resolution to withdraw ambassadors from Spain. It had a Catholic majority when, in 1950, it voted in favor of Spain in the U. N.

As to the need of developing Spain's friendship to gain military bases, *Collier's* editor commented, "The democratic allies won two wars in Europe without the aid of Spanish arms or Spanish hospitality. We cannot believe that victory or defeat in another war would hinge on either of those factors. . . . We cannot forget that Franco is the creature and protégé of Mussolini and Hitler and that, as such, he is the symbol of an evil which some people seem to have forgotten."

In 1940 Hitler said that without Italian and German aid "Franco would not exist today". Hitler no longer gives that aid. Will the day come when historians will say that without U. S. friendship and aid "Franco would not exist today"?

Lovers of freedom in Spain now feel that the democracies have deserted them to fascism. But they should not despair. They have only proved again the truth of the psalmist's words, "Put not your trust in princes . . . in whom there is no help," but, "Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God." (Psalm 146:3-5) The one who has Jehovah for his help does not fret over man's political blunders, for he knows that God's kingdom will soon bring a righteous government and blessings to the earth. Then no totalitarian governments of any kind will exist anywhere. Their oppression of the people will then be a thing of the past.

Sex Madness

—REASON FIGHTS THE TIDE

Parents and children can turn back the tide with reason and true wisdom

REASON deserts a man gone mad. It is the same with a world. Unthought-of things become obsessions; unnatural acts commonplace. Staggered to the knees by total wars, flattened by disease and famine, modern society next finds its wounds infected with the death-dealing gangrene of sex madness. Forsaken by common sense and captured by empty sophistication, man answers the multiplying bizarre sex crimes by pulling sex out from every dark corner and illuminating it in a blinding glare. The world is fed sex through the eyes, ears, nose, throat and veins until at last rational persons are fed up. Still, sex lunacy zooms, crimes spiral upward and man sinks in the mire.

Can this happen to a twentieth-century "brain age"? Now that the "brain age" is almost dead because of it, we only waste time with such a query. In their zeal to punish the stork for ever letting the Victorians of two generations ago make that noble and unsuspecting bird a substitute for normal motherhood, the moderns have swung the pendulum completely back to the frank, free and open era of the Caesars. In those "good old days" sex was a classical pastime, an indoor sport. Yet at its worst that society was a mere neighborhood scandal compared with today's global attack of promiscuity.

Now the experts have succeeded in convincing many anxious parents that the stork is a cad and a scoundrel, and that they should give their youngsters the truth. Well and good, but along comes Junior to ask one short, entirely uninvolved question with no complications. Said *Parents' Magazine* in May, 1946, "At the first question that shows any sign of interest in sex matters, even in young children, many mothers who have 'seen the light' tend to burden their children with all the minute facts of anatomical sex structure, of the birth processes and of reproduction so that the children are sometimes overwhelmed, frequently bewildered and occasionally bored." At this rate, it will not be surprising if Junior soon drops his comic book with a yawn instead of a laugh and, with a cold, analytical gleam in his eye, decides that "Maggie and Jiggs" are incompatible due to sexual maladjustment.

Listen to Robert Thomas Allen as he is reported in *Reader's Digest* for April, 1950:

"Uncle Wiggily was coming down the Old Winding Path. Hippity hop! Hippity hop! The sun was shining. The birds were singing. But something was wrong with Uncle Wiggily. Yes, sir! Something was wrong! Uncle Wiggily was sexually maladjusted.

"I haven't read that yet; but I expect to any day. There's no reason to suppose that bedtime stories will escape the trend now that sex has found its way into everything else—magazines, newspaper columns, documentary films, advertisements and door-to-door surveys.

"Don't get me wrong. I have nothing but respect for the men and women who

took sex out of the root cellar. The airing is good. Let's be frank about sex. Then let's forget it. For one thing, I want to talk about something else . . .

"We're not only looking at sex frankly, we're staring at it until we're cross-eyed. There has been so much written on it that a lot of young people are going to get the idea that married couples never get out of bed. They do. They have to put out the ashes. They have to go to work and forget about sex in large stretches."

The apparent reason for the current emphasis on sex is the mounting of sex crimes, which, we are told, are chargeable to the general ignorance of the public concerning sex matters. A teen-age boy ambushes, criminally attacks and kills an eleven-year-old girl. Within approximately fifty days, four Los Angeles, California, women are assaulted, beaten and mutilated. A high-school girl fights desperately and narrowly escapes from a knife-armed stranger who had offered her a ride. A sex-mad pastor is convicted of abusing young girls under his charge in a religious orphanage. Perversion cases multiply. A Hollywood doctor has advocated a "Sex Anonymous" club to help movie celebrities straighten out their love lives in the manner that "Alcoholics Anonymous" has assisted the habitual drunkards. In 1946, Los Angeles reported twenty-four sex murders, Chicago, 157 cases of "indecent liberties", and rape was occurring every forty-five minutes somewhere in the United States.

Is Ignorance the Cause?

Coronet magazine reported concerning Chicago's youthful sex marauder, William Heirens: "Dr. Foster Kennedy of Bellevue Hospital, one of a board named by the State of Illinois to investigate the notorious case, said: 'His mother gave the boy his entire sex education in one sentence: "All sex is dirty; if you touch anyone, you get a disease."' Again and again, parents of sex delinquents voice shock and surprise. Their son was always such a good boy. Why, he had never even been allowed to associate with girls."

The inference is clear: sex crimes occur largely because of improper sex education. So sex is promptly snatched from cover, made public property and strung out over newspapers, billboards, schoolbooks and every communication source available. But this argument alone simply will not hold water. Surveys by sex education proponents appear to prove that nearly everyone has received either an improper or an incomplete sex training at home. In October, 1948, *Time* cited a college student's survey revealing that 100 per cent of a group of married men interviewed and 83 per cent of a group of ex-soldiers had found their early life sex education inadequate. If their figures and their reasoning matched, one might expect a sex criminal on every corner. No, a twisted, possessed mind and an utter disregard for decency are the prime moving parts in the machine of sex crimes. These factors in the most enlightened sex-wise ones will produce evil. Authorities are proving there is no set pattern for measuring all sex offenders.

True, proper instruction is vital, as doctors can readily show. But in this sex-drowned world its source is even more important. Reams of reading material are available; but much of it is mere idle chatter by someone wishing to keep in vogue in times when talking sex is smart. Moving pictures keep doing their bit, sexy novels have increased in popularity, even children's comic books have cut the laughs to accentuate the curves. Advertising has been strangled by the sex octopus. Want to make *him* pop the question or guarantee that *she* will say 'yes'? Then just

switch to the right hair tonic or tooth paste and you can't miss! Amusing? Then sober yourself with the fact that a believing public makes possible more and more of the same. What do the million and one available examples add up to prove? That the wallowing world is already staggering and gagging on sex. But still more is demanded. Where now?

Sex Goes to School

Adequate sex education in schools, even among elementary grade children, is being relentlessly pushed by many educators as a last hope for civilization. Those wishing to keep this function in the home argue that if any training is necessary, let the parents have it so they can aid their own children properly.

On the religious front, the Catholic Church has staunchly opposed carrying sex education into the schoolroom, while Protestant bodies have largely favored it. In November, 1950, International News Service reported that U. S. Catholic bishops challenged American parents to 'retain major responsibility for guiding religious vocational and sex education of their children'. Yet this same apparent defender of the home front boasts of its own sex courses in some of its parochial schools; and, whether parochial or public, many parents have been all too willing to drop their burdens into another lap. They have long done the same thing in regard to the "Sunday school".

Regardless of whatever may be done by the schools, parents of all or of no religions will wisely ask themselves a few pointed questions: Who but the parent will best know when his child is ready for each progressive step in this important study? Who but the parent can offer all the needed time and patience and understanding? Who but the parent can feel the necessary love for the child to make him see how this quality must dominate the biological side of life, thus presenting the instruction in its true beauty and in its proper relationship to the rest of God's law as revealed in the Bible? This latter consideration will rank ever uppermost in the minds of all true Christian parents.

The most informed advocates for school sex education usually admit that the home is the superior place of instruction, but that the school is necessary where parents fail. Quoting the British authority R. Weatherall's summary of a ministry of education pamphlet, in its December 15, 1945, issue, *School and Society* said: "Opinion is unanimous, for instance, that the primary duty of giving young children a right and informed attitude toward human reproduction devolves upon the parents. But experience shows that most parents are unable, either on personal grounds or through lack of adequate knowledge, properly to fulfill this task; instead, the greater number of them would gladly hand it over to the schools." But these are markedly treacherous times, and let any who would 'hand over' this precious parental privilege take heed lest he later have sore regret.

Children Threatened by Modernism

To some it may seem incredible that the child could receive wrong or damaging instruction in school. But recall the subtle stealth with which the faith-destroying doctrine of evolution wormed its way into schoolbooks and out of the mouths of rubber-tongued teachers long before it was an accepted school subject anywhere. Many have similarly lived to regret the sectarian confusion of "three-headed gods", weird purgatories and horrible hellfires born of sending children to Sunday school for something the parent later wished he himself had taught. If this has been your experience you will know the harm of neglecting such parental duties.

Today the danger is far more actual than imaginary that improper sex instruction lurks even in the halls of "higher learning". Declaims the "modernist" method of combating sex delinquency: 'If you can't stop it, approve it.' Admittedly it is a sure "cure", just as all crime might be snuffed out overnight by simply legalizing it! While the numerical majority still resist this madness, they find themselves writing and talking feverishly to sustain their ranks.

The American Social Hygiene Association, meeting in the Hotel New Yorker on the first of February, 1950, was treated to the spectacle of hearing promiscuity tacitly championed by a Yale professor of anthropology, George P. Murdock. Professor Murdock bluntly predicted that "within three generations" society would condone premarital sex freedom and consider it an aid in the selection of a proper mate. Shocked? Then how do you like to hear that this met with considerable acclaim, even from some clergymen? True, doctors, religious men, biologists and educators who are honest can present no end of proof that physically, morally and mentally there is every advantage to chastity and continence. But the raw fact remains that they are all talking and talking loudly these days in an effort to convince a wayward world that what was formerly taken for granted is really true. The tide is strong in the way of ruin.

Other hard-to-face facts reek with evidence that the "brain age" of enlightenment has not succeeded where others supposedly failed. *Collier's* advertised an article in November, 1948, by calling attention to the fact that 50,000 babies had been born illegitimately to girls of high-school age during the previous year. In England, an education official charged that eleven- and twelve-year-old boys and girls were putting into active practice what they learned about sex in the classroom. In answer to the claim that places where organized sex education is carried on are lowering school-age pregnancies, Presbyterian educator Charles R. Proudfit counters that instead he is informed the "education" has merely better acquainted the delinquents with knowledge of effective safeguards and contraceptives. There is hardly any misconstruing the high-school class in hygiene that, given its choice of topics for open discussion, selected, "How to have sexual intercourse without risking pregnancy."

The True Cause and Right Defense

Do not forget that modern society, which hears more about sex than any previous generation, is the worst offender by far in immorality. Remember, this world that has for years been thinking sex, eating, sleeping, studying and talking it day and night is all but dead and buried in it. And there is good reason. Properly taught, sex education cannot be divorced from godliness in general. After all, the most compelling reason for morality is its part in Jehovah God's requirements of those men and women who would win his final approval. Flouting his law is nothing new. Anciently the heathen worshiped sex and on occasion influenced God's covenant people Israel to likewise succumb to such orgies. Degradation and God's disfavor fell over the land to the ruinous tune of adultery by the matrons, harlotry on the part of the daughters and sacrifice by the men in company with temple prostitutes. —Hosea 4:12-14, *An American Trans.*

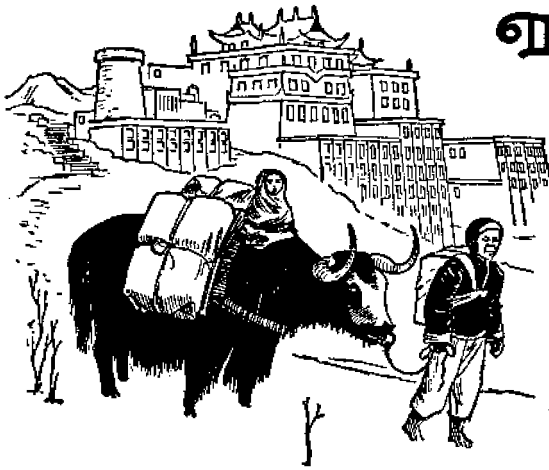
Christendom, like Israel, while professing godliness, remains deaf to God's Word and is snared in demonism. Hence, its last days, as foretold, are days of violence and debauchery, egged on by the spirit of driving devils. (2 Timothy 3:1-5; Revelation 16:14-16) The blind weaklings motivated by brute passion rather than brains will

consume the crop to the full. The egotistical smart alecs will, in their "enlightenment", ride along on the band wagon while giving thanks that they are not like other men of former generations. And the simple fool will let his children soak up what they can where they can for whatever use they may wish to make of it.

The reasoning parents motivated by true love, particularly those devoted to God and his Word, will leave nothing to chance. Whether or not sex education is taught in school, they will see to it that the right knowledge is imparted at home. Unlike the Victorians, they will not deceptively neglect their child's training now, to blame it on the helpless old stork later. Unlike the modernists, they will not open the door for a barrage of sex hormones, glands and technical terms to rush in, prey upon their offspring's mind, devour reason and reduce natural instincts to animalism.

Like individuals of sound mind they will reason that where the mind and thoughts are, there the child's heart will be. Consequently, there also will his footsteps lead him. God's law states as much, promising the devoted parents that their careful training will yield desirable results. (Deuteronomy 6:7; Proverbs 22:6) Wisely, they will remember and follow the advice of the apostle who said:

"Finally, brothers, whatever things are true, whatever things are of serious concern, whatever things are righteous, whatever things are chaste, whatever things are lovable, whatever things are well spoken of, whatever virtue there is and whatever praiseworthy thing there is, continue considering these things. The things which you learned as well as accepted and heard and saw in connection with me, practice these; and the God of peace will be with you." —Philippians 4:8, 9, *New World Trans.*



TIBET
—Strange Land of Antiquity

By "Awake!" correspondent in India

LOST amid the snow-peaked ramparts of The Himalayas, almost forgotten by the greater portion of the world around her, apparently reposing in calm placidity at 16,000 feet above sea level, is the strangest land in the world—Tibet. The recent communist invasion of this quaint country has turned the eyes and attention of diplomats, statesmen and people of the world to "the roof of the world". A land of blighted superstition, Tibet has ever remained buried in the depths of antiquity. Tibet of today is almost the same as Tibet of a thousand years ago.

Geographically, Tibet, with its 470,000 square miles in extent, occupies a position high above the rest of the world. The lofty Himalayan mountains, with their steep cliffs and declivities, inaccessible deserts and quagmire, form an insurmountable barrier on Tibet's southern border. Access to the country is effected from its eastern,

north and northwestern borders, which are flanked by China, Mongolia, and Chinese Turkestan, respectively. This seclusion no doubt is largely responsible for its lack of progress.

Very little is known concerning the early history of Tibet. The people are of Mongolian descent, and to this day the similarity between the two races in outward appearance and physical characteristics is remarkable. In general, with the exception of the lamas, the people are divided into two classes, the rich and the poor. Glimpses of their lives afford us some insight as to how these people live. *In conformity with the rest of the world,* the rich lord it over the poor. What little is available of the necessities of life is mostly taken up by the rich, which leaves just about nothing for the poor.

The houses of the rich are built of mud and stone, square-shaped, with a single entrance. Generally they consist of three stories, with a flat roof which is used for drying grain and sometimes for parties.

In direct contrast to the rich, the one-story mud houses of the poorer cultivators are little better than hovels. Their domestic beasts occupy the ground floor, and the family, living no better than their beasts, occupy the first floor. Unable to procure fuel these people suffer intensely from the biting cold. Many of them are known to sleep and work in the same clothes for months, with the result that their garments get very dirty, which, far from disgusting the wearer, is welcomed by him because it affords more warmth.

Marriage customs in Tibet should bulge the eyes of the most seasoned American divorcee. According to the Tibetan custom, a boy weds at the age of twenty to a girl of his own social standing. The marriage is arranged by the parents after obtaining the consent of the young man and the approval of the local astrologer. The eager bridegroom certainly requires great patience. The astrologer with his report, the consent of both parties, the exchange of gifts and dowries, the discussions of the go-betweens, etc., and *all* the other details and arrangements, serve to postpone the eventful day by several weeks. If the husband has any younger brothers, the wife weds each in turn, with an interval of a year between each marriage. Incest is also common, and should offenders be arrested, they get off with light punishments.

The fair-skinned, dark-eyed, well-developed Tibetan woman can certainly be described as beautiful. The Tibetan lady spends several hours at her toilet. In earlier times fat used to be rubbed into the skin at bedtime, but this is now replaced by cream imported from India. They are no different from their sisters the world over, so far as fashion is concerned, and on special occasions bedeck themselves enough to attract a great deal of attention. In business they have an exceptional flair for salesmanship and often help their husbands even to the extent of *controlling the entire business.*

Selling is done in the local bazaar, which, unlike other bazaars, is a portable one, similar to that of an auction sale, with the sellers as the auctioneers. The locality is generally the main street, where the sellers display their goods, and it is a common sight to see large crowds shouting and haranguing over the prices. The few stalls erected are presided over by women. Their natural aptitude for having the "last word" serves them in good stead against the most astute bargain-hunter and also derives a good net income.

Hidden away in those heights it is known that there are mineral deposits of unascertainable value; gold has been found, and it is thought that some radioactive metal may be there. But due to the belief

that to disturb the earth will bring failure of crops and calamities on the Dalai Lama, the living Buddha, they will not permit it to be mined.

What the cow is to the Hindus of India the yak is even more so to the Tibetans, for it provides food, shelter and clothing. The rising sun sees the Tibetan plowing with a yak, dressed in a garment made from yak hair; at noon he returns to his home, which is built partly of yak bones and horns. He sits down to a meal which will consist of either cheese made from yak milk or dried yak meat. His beverage will be yak-butter tea, of which he drinks 50 to 60 cups a day. As the cold evening sets in he will light his yak-butter lamp and warm himself with a fire made of yak dung. Should he be a traveler he will carry a tent made from yak hair and cross the rivers in á boat made from yak leather.

Mules are used for transport on the trade route to Kalimpong. Burdened with goods weighing about 180 pounds, the strength and endurance displayed by these animals on the steep mountain paths borders on the incredible. There are two trade routes to India and two to China.

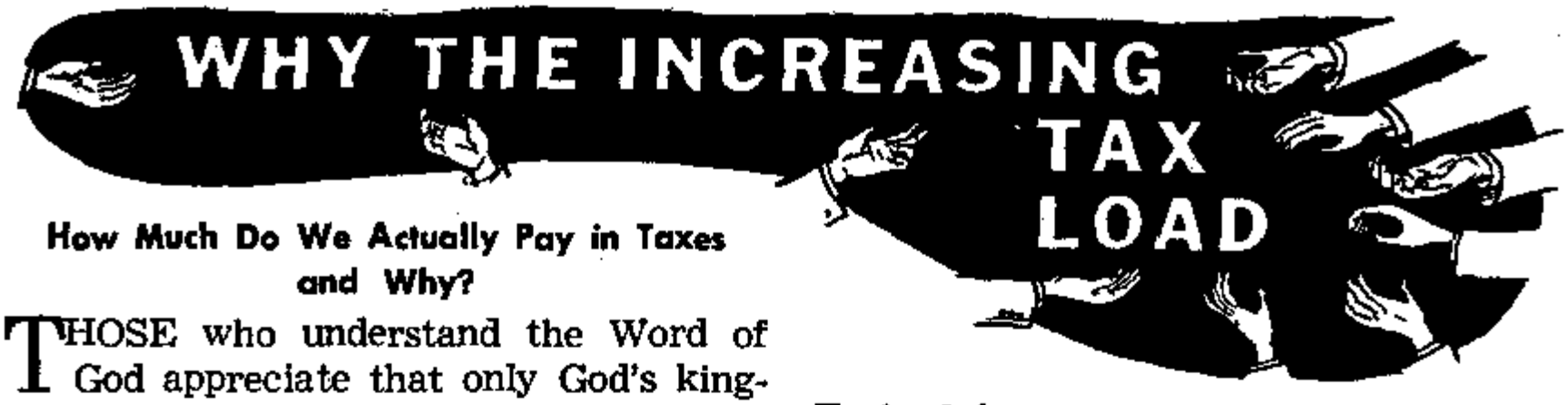
All roads in Tibet have their source in Lhasa, the capital. Of the few good-sized towns in Tibet, Lhasa is the most populated and influential. The name "Lhasa" means "the place of the gods". Standing on the tributary Kyi, it is roughly a mile square, with much open space for market places and parade grounds. Situated on a low hill rises the imposing Potala Palace in all its grandeur. It is indeed one of the few man-made wonders of the world; it is 900 feet in length and more than 400 feet high. The gold roofs of the red-and-white Potala flash and sparkle in the sun so that it may be seen a great distance from Lhasa.

Three and a half miles from Lhasa lies Drepung, the largest monastery in the world. Nearly 8,000 lamas inhabit this monastery. The number of lamas in comparison with the population is stupendous. This is largely due to an old custom among the people that one son from every household should be given to the priesthood. So fully one-sixth of the male population are lamas; this means that the largest proportion of the population take up religion as a profession.

Both the lamas and the laity recognize the Dalai Lama as their supreme head and believe him to be the incarnation of Chenresi, the patron saint of Tibet. Practically equal to him in power and position is the Panchen Lama, and he is involved in the present communist claim and invasion of Tibet. In 1923 a rift took place between the Dalai Lama and the Panchen Lama, with the result that the latter with his supporters promptly left for Kumbum monastery in western China and settled down there. His successor, a Tibetan, but Chinese born, was installed in the Kumbum monastery. He was later invited to Tibet to undergo the inauguration ceremony of the Panchen Lama after testing his claim with the other candidates in Tibet. He refused to do so, with the result that a second Panchen Lama was chosen in Tibet. Now the Chinese communists under Mao Tse-tung saw in the Chinese-born Panchen Lama from the Kumbum monastery an excellent medium for winning the support of the Tibetan people, half of whom owe allegiance to him.

The communist invasion has awakened a long-slumbering nation to a world of grim reality. Through the smoky haze of a buried age, these quaint people observe with bewilderment and terror the triumphant march of the Red tyrant under whose tyrannical boot freedom is being crushed. The Red flame that consumed the vast land of China has now consumed "the roof of the world"—that strange land of antiquity.

WHY THE INCREASING TAX LOAD



How Much Do We Actually Pay in Taxes and Why?

THOSE who understand the Word of God appreciate that only God's kingdom can set all matters right. That truth we find strikingly underscored as we note the corruption, confusion, inefficiency and extravagance associated with the fiscal policies of a large nation. Also, we see in the ever-worsening situation a fulfillment of the prophecy that wicked men would go from bad to worse.—2 Timothy 3:13, *An Amer. Trans.*

That the tax situation is going from bad to worse is seen by a comparison of the taxes paid by the people of New York city 120 years ago with what they are paying now. Since 1830 their city taxes have increased 21 times, state taxes 50 times and their federal taxes 150 times. For the year 1950 total taxes for the United States, federal, state and local governments came to more than 53 billion dollars. That's one-fourth of the nation's income and more than its food bill. Did you know that your taxes cost more than your food?

If this seems incredible to you it is only because you overlook "hidden" taxes. And if you earn $5,000 or less a year your "hidden" or indirect taxes are doubtless higher than your direct taxes. A recent tax survey showed that a $10,000 house involved $2,500 in hidden taxes, a $2,000 automobile, $500. Why, there are at least 100 different hidden taxes involved in the sale of a dozen eggs, 116 in the cost of a suit of clothes, and 151 in just a loaf of bread. How can that be, you ask?

Consider, for example, a loaf of bread which has six basic ingredients: flour, salt, yeast, sugar, powdered milk and malt. Each of these involves a producer or farmer, one or more processors or manufacturers, distributors and railroads. And each of these pays as many as 35 different federal taxes, about as many state taxes, and also a number of local taxes. All these taxes are added to the cost of the products or services rendered, business merely acting as collection agencies for the government. So we find each business shifting the tax burden to the next fellow until it finally reaches the consumer, who, being unable to pass it along, pays the bill.

War Makes High Taxes

Someone has well stated that "the crime of taxation is not in taking it; it's in the way it's spent!" How are the billions collected in taxes spent? As regards the federal tax bill, more than 70 per cent of the $40 billion can be charged to wars, past, present and future. In this amount are included expenses for defense, $7 billion for veterans, $5½ billion interest on the national debt, some $3 billion in foreign aid, etc. (Since the beginning of World War I the United States has spent $81 billion in aid to foreign lands.) The less than 30 per cent remaining takes care of all other expenses incurred by the government.

Corruption Makes High Taxes

But war cannot be given the entire blame for high taxes. Corruption comes a close second. One modern popular writer (Oursler), referring to modern rampant political corruption in an article entitled

"The Twilight of Honor", states: "The shocking lack of morality and integrity in public life is a dire threat to the nation . . . Never before in America has official conscience fallen so low, or official impudence grown so brash; and never before has public apathy seemed more profound."

The actions of such as the military aid to President Truman, General Harry Vaughan in the Maragon affair and his being kept in his position by the president in spite of the shocking exposures show that corruption has reached clear to the top and is being winked at by the chief executive himself. What can be expected of the underlings if the big boss himself acts that way? No wonder there is padding of payrolls, of expense accounts; no wonder the government is losing millions upon millions of dollars in revenue due it from properties rented to private businesses, to mention but a few cases of corruption.

Extravagance Makes High Taxes

The Hoover Commission was appointed by President Truman for the purpose of recommending ways of eliminating extravagance and waste from the executive branch of the government. Among other things it found that government departments had a surplus of supplies to the value of two and a half billion dollars; some departments having supplies on hand to last them from one to fifty years! They found that over half of the requisitions put through were for amounts less than ten dollars and that it cost more than ten dollars to put through each requisition. Also that each government department is ambitious to get as big as possible, and so adds as many to its personnel as possible, called "empire building", but they are all very reluctant to let help go even though not needed. As a result, as a recent press dispatch showed, whereas in 1900 one out of 24 workers was employed by the government (federal, state or local), in 1950 one out of ten was so employed.

Indicative of the bureaucratic inefficiency and waste is the procedure noted in the following item taken from a national news magazine: "Is it necessary that the army put a simple order for buying onions through 288 separate steps as discovered by an investigator for the House Appropriations Committee? The order was date-stamped, time-stamped, examined, routed, copied, typed, receipted, entered on other documents, underlined, described, card-punched, coded, tabulated, checked, matched, filed, discussed, reviewed technically, indexed, analyzed, mailed, abstracted, printed, registered, inspected, sorted, stored, transmitted, and vouchered. Messengers handled the order 110 times in sending it through eighteen divisions."

And in referring to the waste in the defense department another national weekly asks: "Who will tell the army and navy what every ex-GI knows—that the services could provide the same security with a billion dollar saving in airplane junkets for the generals and admirals and boondoggling projects for the ambitious colonels?"

We read of 70,000 tanks built during the last war, although the very most that the United States was able to use was 20,000 and its allies 12,000, or a total of 32,000. Also, of the great waste in selling surplus

or obsolete equipment, like the six submarines that were sold to a Florida deep-sea fisherman for $40,000 and who made an easy net profit of $615,000 on them.

The Hoover commission discovered that the war department had asked for funds to modernize 102 more Sherman tanks than they had on hand; and by a typist's error had asked for 39 instead of 9 million dollars for some howitzers. Nobody had noticed the mistake. What's a mere 30 million to the defense department? An order was put through for tropical worsted suits at $129 each, more than one for each man in the army. After the Hoover Commission's investigation the order was canceled. Somebody changed his mind, effecting a saving of more than 100 million dollars. Two and a third billion was requested for construction purposes. When Congress asked for details, it took the war department a month to furnish them. Among the items listed were: 910 family houses in Alaska at $59,350 each; 828 family houses in Guam at $48,000 each, etc.

Government hospitals also came in for censure. The average man spends less than a day and a half in a private hospital to have his tonsils removed, but active army personnel averaged more than 16 days in the government hospitals for each tonsillectomy. Each department insists on its own hospitals in the large cities and so there is much needless duplication. Many of the hospitals are less than half filled and yet more are being built in the very same areas. The new Navy hospital at Moffatt Field had an average of two patients a day during 1948! In such hospital not only are the immediate members of the active personnel given free and complete care, but in one year some 24 million dependents of veterans received some form of free medical care. At present the large majority of cases handled by veterans' hospitals have absolutely nothing to do with the war.

Recently an investigation revealed that in a certain army center (St. Louis) veterans' beneficiaries had been overpaid to the extent of $157,000,000! In presenting its budget the Veteran's administration listed one billion dollars for "salaries and expenses". Why bother with details!

But let us leave the defense and veteran's departments and see how the taxpayer's money is spent by those engaged in more peaceable pursuits. Take the Post Office department. Last year it had a deficit of one-half billion dollars. Being run on the patronage basis it is doomed to inefficiency from top to bottom. It costs the post office 2½ cents to print and deliver the penny postal card. It is supposed to be the poor man's letter, but 85 per cent of them are used by business firms. Millions of dollars are lost by congressmen permitting lobbyists to take advantage of their franking privileges whereby propaganda is sent through the mails first class free of charge.

Then there is that government agency that so delights to throw away the taxpayers' money wholesale—the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. Its activities have recently come up for severe criticism and not without good cause. To what extent such loans as the $975,000 loan made to a Reno, Nevada, hotel (whose business depended upon a gambling casino which it housed) are the result of lack of judgment or lack of integrity each reader can decide for himself, and put his own construction on the statement of one of its former directors: "As it stands now, anybody with any brains in the private lending business wouldn't make a lot of loans we do." Loans default and more of the taxpayers' money takes wings.

Under the heading "The Battle That Squanders Billions" Leslie Miller, ex-governor of Wyoming and chairman of that part of the Hoover Commission con-

cerned with natural resources, tells a tale of rivalry between the army engineers and the Bureau of Reclamation wherein "billions are being squandered on duplicating and badly engineered projects". When the Bureau of Reclamation decided to build a dam of the most questionable value it let nothing like a highway or railroad stand in its way, even though it cost one and a half million dollars to move the highway and 15 million to move the roadbed of the railroad, the latter requiring the blasting of a tunnel a mile long through solid rock!

Many of the dams are built without even making sure that there will be enough water to make it worth while! For instance —the Kendrick dam in Wyoming was built at a cost of 24 million dollars in 1934-5, but not until 1947 was there any surplus of water so as to make it serve its purpose. Among the more ambitious projects now under construction is one involving the boring of a tunnel 13½ miles long through the Continental Divide, that backbone of solid rock of the American continent. Estimated at a cost of 44 million, its cost is nearing the 200 million mark and at that it will come far short of supplying the water originally claimed for the project.

Fantastic Fiscal Farm Folly

The way the agriculture department wastes the taxpayers' money presents a tale almost too fantastic to be believed. Proceeding upon the theory that farm prices need government support, for the past seventeen years the government has pegged farm prices, buying up the surpluses at its set price. With what result? Its potato support has cost it a half billion dollars alone. Having bought millions of bushels and not being able to sell them on the market, the government resold the potatoes, for which it had paid from $1.65 to $2.90 a bag, back to the farmers at *one cent* a bag! Unprincipled farmers immediately resold them to the government at the regular rate! So the government had to dye them blue so that the farmers could and would use them only for hog feed or fertilizer!

In one instance the government bought the potatoes at $2.90 a bag from a Maine farmer, shipped to Illinois at the cost of $1.10 a bag and then sold them to another farmer for fertilizer at a cent a bag, or at a loss of $3.99 per bag! One farmer bought 1,800 bags of potatoes for $18, fed them to his hogs which he then sold at $28 per hundredweight; sold the empty bags for ten cents each. He had made 900 per cent profit on the bags alone and fed his hogs for nothing! Does that make sense?

And how did the potato farmers fare? In one of the greatest potato counties in Maine, the farmers got 67 million dollars for their potatoes from the government in one year. Thirty-one farmers got checks ranging from $100,000 to $450,000; 146 farmers got from $50,000 to $100,000; 468 got from $25,000 to $50,000; and 1,200 farmers received from $15,000 to $25,000 each.

And that's just one farm commodity! The potatoes, which cost the government a half billion dollars, had to be sold for fertilizer or hog feed because potatoes do not keep, but two billion dollars' worth of other commodities are now in storage (a small amount having been used for relief purposes). Mountains of cotton seed is stored right out in the open, there being no facilities to store it; some 600 million bushels of corn is kept in airplane hangars, etc.; the 100 million pounds of butter is kept in refrigeration plants as is also the 76 million pounds of powdered eggs; storage of such items runs into the hundreds of thousands of dollars annually. Also in storage is 400 million bushels of wheat, enough to furnish every man, woman and

child in the United States with more than one loaf of bread per week. And that does not begin to exhaust the list.

The Government Pork Barrel

Space does not permit going into detail regarding the other follies of the agriculture department such as having some 178 agents in one county to advise its 2,500 farmers, etc., and so we hasten to the consideration of another great drain on the taxpayers' money—the "pork barrel". As one press report puts it: " 'Pork,' in Congressional definition, constitutes proposed unwarranted spending of Federal funds on projects that will please local constituents and produce votes for their sponsors." Says the *Wall Street Journal,* "Knock on any door and you will find a man with his hand in the public purse. Farmer, laborer, businessman . . . all seem to be sitting with palm outstretched. The posture personifies the politics of our times. Never before in this country has the government made such frank appeals to cupidity. . . . There is, of course, nothing new in the idea of raiding the public treasury. What is novel is its newly acquired respectability. . . . Businessmen have been in the forefront of those denouncing government extravagance. Yet, when the line is formed, there are businessmen seeking subsidies for this or that industry . . . the big businessman seeking millions and the little businessman seeking thousands."

All are for economy—as far as the other fellow is concerned. Typical of such pork barrel politics was the measure recently passed by both houses of Congress (in the House without even the formality of a roll call!) and signed by the president which provided for a new post office building in each of the 435 Congressional districts, *whether one was needed or not!* As a starter 40 million dollars was appropriated; how much the bill would eventually run to, nobody knew or cared. Also, in recent months a bill was passed authorizing expenditures close to two billion dollars for hundreds of river, harbor and flood control projects in nearly every state. When signing the measure the president admitted that many of them were unnecessary.

Another project involved 250 million dollars to dredge a river. Three government agencies were fighting for the benefits to be derived from the dredging but there would be enough water for only one. Why invest a quarter of a billion dollars in a project before definitely ascertaining whether its purpose is to benefit navigation, irrigation or soil conservation? When a number of such 'pork' measures came up in Congress one senator (Douglas-Illinois) began to point out their weaknesses, one by one, but he seemed to be like a voice crying in the wilderness. After a number of valiant but futile attempts to save the taxpayer's money, he got discouraged and gave up trying.

Yes, the crime of taxation is not merely that taxes are high, 20, 50 and 100 times higher than they were a century ago, but is the way the tax money is being spent. War again dips deep into the public till. Corruption and pork barrel politics continue to take their toll. And though time, money and energy were spent by some of the country's foremost citizens in ferreting ways and means for ending governmental inefficiency and extravagance it seems to have been all in vain, for late reports tell us: "Reforms in Peril, Hoover Warns, Citing Fight by 'Vested' Interests."

Yes, men cannot expect any relief from the ever-mounting staggering tax burden until the Theocracy, the kingdom of God, replaces all selfish, weak and corrupt governmental efforts of man. Then righteousness will spring forth and man on earth will long enjoy the work of his hands.

Progress with Blood Substitutes

TODAY the subject of blood substitutes is one of vital interest to every one, even the most healthy. Why? Because in view of the ever-worsening political situation the prospect of an atomic attack becomes daily more real, and an atomic attack plays havoc with the blood. According to one medical authority (quoted in *Science News Letter,* July 8, 1950), if atomic war comes, "Gelatin and dextran may have to be used as plasma substitutes in the case of mass burn casualties because there probably won't be enough blood and plasma."

For a long time the medical profession has been rather slow and reluctant (at least so it seems to the layman) to explore and exploit the possibilities of blood substitutes. Note the tenor of the following (written as late as 1947) by Drs. Taylor and Waters, as quoted in *Blood Derivatives and Substitutes,* by White, and which expresses the orthodox medical opinion on the subject of blood substitutes:

"(a) The molecule of the dissolved substance must be of a size that the fluid will not leave the body too freely; (b) the fluid must exert an osmotic pressure and possess a viscosity approaching as closely as possible to that of whole blood; these qualifications depend upon the molecular size and shape; (c) it should be as nearly as possible isotonic with the contents of the red cells; (d) it must, of course, be nonantigenic and innocuous in every respect. In addition, it should be readily available, preferably inexpensive and capable of being quickly and easily prepared for intravenous administration."

Stated in nonprofessional language, the molecules of a blood substitute should have as great a diameter as those of blood plasma, or else they will quickly pass through the walls of the blood vessels and kidneys. This process of liquids passing through a membrane is known as "osmosis", and the extent to which a fluid does this is termed its "osmotic pressure". Also, the molecules must not be too long, as that would impart a greater stickiness or viscosity to the fluid, which would throw extra work on the heart. Gelatin normally has both of these weaknesses.

The substitute must have the right kind of salt solution, in harmony with, or "isotonic" with, the red corpuscles, otherwise the little sacs which contain the hemoglobin are dissolved. Actually, the red cells are like so many ships in a stream, and the prime problem of a blood substitute is to furnish the liquid for them to float and navigate in and to give the heart something to pump, or else it will stop. Also, any fluid injected into the circulatory system must not contain any antagonistic foreign elements, known as antigens (usually composed of protein), which would cause the system to form antibodies to counteract them; so, as above expressed, the fluid must be "nonantigenic".

Merits of Saline Solutions

However, it does not at all follow that anything less than a perfect substitute must be rejected. For, says W. Kaempffert (New York *Times,* October 22, 1950):

"Despite their limitations, the Public Health Service, on the advice of the Sur-

gery Study Section of the National Institute of Health, announced on October 13 that salt solutions were as effective as blood plasma in the emergency treatment of shock from serious burns and other injuries. One level teaspoonful of table salt and one-half teaspoonful of sodium citrate and another of baking soda in a quart of water are considered about right. If sodium citrate is not available, baking soda may be substituted for it. [Such a solution is drunk.] . . .

"A quest for a cheap and satisfactory substitute for blood, easy to administer, led the Flower and Fifth Avenue Hospitals in New York city to experiment with sodium salts in treating burns. Dr. Charles I. Fox, Jr., who has been conducting the experiments, says that 'we have treated severe cases of burns with isotonic solutions of sodium salts, or solutions in the same proportion as those of the body fluids, without the use of blood or plasma, and clinical trials to date have been satisfactory'.

"Dr. Fox's work has involved more than 100 cases treated with the exclusive use of sodium salt solution, without blood or plasma."

After giving a history of the efforts to utilize gelatin and the results obtained therefrom, Kaempffert further reports:

"Under the direction of Dr. Ellice McDonald, the Biochemical Foundation of Newark, Delaware, also experimented with a gelatin plasma substitute. The subjects were rabbits which had . . . suffered great damage from shock. Drs. J. O. Ely and A. W. Angulo of the Biochemical Foundation's staff gave the shocked rabbits a . . . gelatin-glucose-salt solution [which] proved to be as effective as blood serum in combating the increased concentration of red cells when serum was lost and blood thickened, and in restoring blood volume after as much as 60 per cent of the blood of the rabbit's circulatory system had been drained off. The Biochemical Research Foundation's substitute for blood and plasma is based on the needs of tissue culture for growth. In this respect it seems to differ from most other substitutes.

"So far as the record goes nothing was done with this gelatin-glucose-salt solution of the Biochemical Research Foundation. The results obtained in burns and hemorrhages in rabbits were so striking that it ought to be given a fair trial in hospitals. The prospect of putting up a gelatin substitute for plasma or serum is too bright to be ignored."

Mayo Clinic Research

The orthodox conservative medical attitude toward blood substitutes received quite a jolt recently from none other than Dr. John S. Lundy, who is the anesthesiology chief at the Mayo clinic, one of the country's top anesthesiologists and "who introduced sodium pentothal, now one of the world's most widely used anesthetics (in smaller quantities, it's known as 'truth serum')". He believes, according to the Minneapolis *Morning Tribune,* November 4, 1950, that there are three blood substitutes that can "be backed as valuable and even life-saving agents:

"DEXTRAN—A sugar industry by-product first used in Sweden, still regularly used there and tested successfully here by Dr. Lundy.

"PERISTON—A chemical developed in Germany during World War II.

"GELATIN—Ordinary animal bone gelatin, but of medical purity."

After telling that "there is still no wide agreement in the United States that in dextran, periston and gelatin effective substances have finally been found", the article lists the advantages that Dr. Lundy sees in using such substitutes—and for whole blood:

"1. There is much skepticism today about plasma, for it has often carried a virus causing a serious liver disease. Ultraviolet irradiation supposedly kills this virus, but the question of whether or not it really does so is still open.

"2. No fluid is any good unless it stays in the vessels to keep up blood pressure and volume. Even plasma tends to seep out too fast. The new substitutes remain a long time.

"3. Blood banks are being operated at increasingly high cost—which could be cut by stock-piling the substitutes.

"4. Large-scale transfusions are getting more and more complicated as scientists discover more blood groups and subgroups and varieties that should not be mismatched. The less need for whole blood, the less this problem. Dr. Lundy believes a substitute can be used 'wholly or partly' instead of whole blood in some cases. When a patient, for instance, loses three pints of his own blood, he may sometimes be given two pints of blood and one of the substitute.

"5. With 'the potential problem of preparing for another war', use of substitutes could relieve the need for blood and plasma—and provide a substance which could be given in an emergency without previous examination for blood type.

"The Swedish 'blood substitute' dextran is an almost colorless fluid. Swedish doctors first reported its use in 1944. Dr. Lundy began trying it in April 1946 and up to January 1, 1950, had administered it to some 1,500 patients. Animal studies have been under way, too, in the Mayo foundation. With duty, Swedish dextran now costs about $8.50 a pint. It is also made in Great Britain and a company in Terre Haute, Indiana, has entered the field . . . Even at $8.50, dextran is cheaper than blood or plasma—where the patient must pay $25 to $40 a pint unless his friends or relatives can replenish a hospital's blood bank.

"In the recently published 1949 report of the Mayo clinic's anesthesiology section, Dr. Lundy and associates tell of several cases—five or six last year—in which patients remained in severe shock, near death, despite several normal blood transfusions. With dextran, blood volume and pressure were restored and the patients recovered.

" 'We would not want to be without them,' the doctors comment on all three of the substitute fluids."

Most remarkable indeed is the fact that, to quote *Science News Letter*, October 28, 1950, on these experiments, "in five or six cases [dextran] was considered of life-saving importance, having helped patients who had not benefited from several transfusions of blood."

Also showing the widespread use and value of dextran and its superiority over blood plasma in many cases is the following report taken from the New York *Times*, December 24, 1950: "Dr. Gunnar Thorson, a Stockholm surgeon, recently presented a report . . . of some near-miracles produced by the substance in counteracting shock in victims of accidents who to all appearances were lifeless. Thus far, he reported, more than 25,000 cases have been treated in Sweden with the refined products, with bad reactions in only one-fifth of one per cent. This was said to be better than the Swedish or American experience with blood plasma." Reporting on this same matter the Washington (D. C.) *Star*, December 18, 1950, tells that due to the effectiveness of dextran "use of plasma has been almost completely abandoned in Sweden".

Progress nas also been made with other blood substitutes such as pectin and isinglass, and surely, in view of the foregoing, more progress will be made.

Another Argument for Blood Substitutes

WHILE the matter of supplying a sufficient quantity of plasma in the event of an atomic attack has been one of the major reasons for increased interest in blood substitutes, there are other reasons more potent and immediate. Strongest reason, to those who accept the Scriptures as the inspired Word of God, is the direct ban by the Creator himself. Yes, according to the Bible life is sacred and blood is sacred because the "life is in the blood".

Then there is the matter of diseased blood. Doctors gloss over the hazards involved in the matter of contaminated blood. Yet the medical profession still has far to go in this regard. Outstanding weakness is its failure to rid human blood of the hepatitis virus (causing the serious liver malady more commonly known as yellow jaundice). This virus ran rampant through the United States Army during World War II, some 200,000 soldiers being stricken with it; and it is estimated that from 60 to 100 thousand of these acquired it via blood transfusions. Each case accounted for a loss of 62 days.

Writing in the New York *World Telegram and Sun,* October 24, 1950, on the efforts of medical science to conquer the hepatitis virus, George Keaney, staff science writer, had the following to say:

"The virus of yellow jaundice, believed two years ago to have been killed in blood plasma, is still very much alive. And the danger of contracting jaundice (or the disease of the liver, hepatitis, of which the yellowness of jaundice is the outward sign) from a blood or plasma transfusion is still plaguing the medical profession.

"Jaundice contracted in recent blood transfusions has contributed to, or even caused, deaths. Search for the formula that will doom the virus once and for all must go on. . . .

"Speculation goes on in the medical world as to whether the fault lies in irradiation itself or whether it's in errors in processing, whether one kind of virus is rendered harmless by the ultraviolet ray and others aren't, and whether the quantity of plasma treated may hold the answer.

"In the *Journal of the American Medical Association,* three doctors challenge the effectiveness of ultraviolet light on the virus in plasma. Drs. Nathan Rosenthal, Frank A. Bassen and Sidney Michael have reported on the results of transfusions with irradiated plasma on 13 patients. Within three or four months two patients became jaundiced and a third, who got a transfusion of whole blood from a donor who had taken the plasma, became jaundiced 71 days later.

"The carrier never showed a jaundice symptom. One may be infected heavily for years and never be affected or show that he is a potential menace as a blood donor.

"*The patients got no other blood or blood* products, the doctors say. . . . There was nothing else to lay the blame on but the plasma."

The same writer on the following day, October 25, told of further such results:

"In a report in the *Journal of the American Medical Association, Drs. Roy N. Barnett,* R. A. Fox and J. G. Snavely give the histories of three cases involving transfusions with irradiated plasma [at two different hospitals]. Each patient received one

unit of plasma and all three developed jaundice. Two of the patients died, one at each hospital. 'Since they received no potential source of hepatitis other than a single unit of irradiated plasma, it seems reasonable to indict the plasma as the vehicle of the virus,' they said."

And now for an ironic touch to the foregoing, note the following, taken from the *Science News Letter* for August 19, 1950, under the title, "Irradiated Plasma Danger":

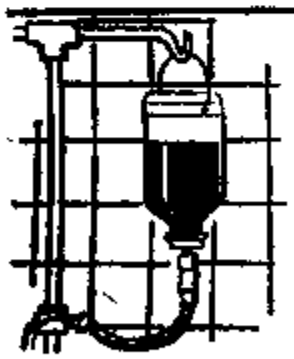
"Some of the blood plasma being collected and stored for use in a possible atomic disaster may actually harm the victims instead of saving them. If they are suffering from bleeding diseases, as many atomic victims would be, this particular plasma will make them worse, because it interferes with the clotting of normal blood. Warning of this danger is given by Drs. Seymour S. Cutler, Benjamin Burbank and Eugene R. Marzullo, of Long Island College Hospital and Long Island Medical College, Brooklyn, New York, in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* (July 22). This plasma may, on the other hand, be useful for patients whose blood has too much clotting tendency, as in cases of thrombosis.

"The plasma with the anticlotting tendency is that which has been radiated with ultraviolet light from the Schumann region of the spectrum, with wave lengths from 1,751 to 2,026 angstrom units. Ultraviolet light is used to sterilize pooled batches of blood plasma. This is done because some plasmas contain the virus of serum jaundice. Irradiation at 2,537 angstrom units did not cause the change in clotting, the Brooklyn scientists found.

"The reason for the change in clotting, or coagulability, after irradiation from Schumann region ultraviolet light is not known. The fact that a body fluid, such as the blood, is so profoundly altered biochemically by this part of the ultraviolet calls for more investigation, the scientists point out."

So it seems that the men of medical science are getting farther and farther away from their goal, for by irradiating plasma they not only failed to destroy the hepatitis virus, but actually injure the clotting properties of the blood. Surely as time goes on men have, even apart from the position of God's Word on the subject, less and less reason for using blood plasma and more and more reasons for delving into the field of blood substitutes.

Blood Transfusions Imperative?



Living Examples Answer "No" in Many Cases

IN THE discharge of its obligations to Almighty God, Jehovah, and to all Christians and men of good will, the Watchtower Society, through its channels the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines, has published the Scriptural position relative to blood transfusions. Also, information has been given as to what was involved in the way of risks and about the powers of the body to recuperate without the help of blood transfusions.

To show that transfusions are not always as imperative as doctors often contend, and to show what frequently happens when one of Jehovah's witnesses refuses to take blood intravenously, or in any other form or way, the following letters are published.

"Recently I took very ill with hemorrhage. Upon having my most trusted phy-

sician examine me, he said that I must immediately have two or more blood transfusions if I expected to get well. I refused them, as I realized that this was against God's law. I explained to him why I was refusing, giving him God's Word for proof. After learning my positive stand he felt that there was nothing further he could do for me. I did not take any transfusions, but nevertheless began to improve. This is five months later and I am well and able to do my work and service. Thank you for explaining this matter in *The Watchtower.*"—Mrs. E. J. M., St. Petersburg, Florida.

"I had two bouts of hemorrhaging and the last one robbed me of so much blood that I was weak and colorless and had to go to the hospital. The doctor urged a blood transfusion and when I refused he seemed none too pleased. He told me that if I didn't have it I would be months getting back to normal again. I told him that I preferred to build up my blood through correct diet and he told me that that would take too long, and that a transfusion would give me a "pickup" at once. However, I stuck to my guns. Going back to my regular physician for a checkup two or three weeks later, he was surprised to see how rapidly I'd improved."—Mrs. W. L. K., Newport, Delaware.

"In February, 1945, I was admitted to the Western Suburbs Hospital, Croyden, Sydney, Australia, having a blood count of less than one million cells or about one-fifth of normal. According to the medicos, my only hope of existence lay in blood transfusions, and so for eight months I endured transfusions. Three times I suffered septic from the blood.

"Although the flicker of life appeared to pick up a little after each transfusion, they were exhausting and very painful, as they had to cut my legs to find a vein in which to insert the needle, as the veins had collapsed.

"I prayed to die, and then realized that this was self-pity, and so prayed that I might be faithful unto death. When conscious and able to see, I read my *Watchtower* magazines, which were brought in regularly. Thus in one of these periods I read *The Watchtower,* July 1, 1945, article on "Sanctity of Blood". I read it and reread it. Transfusions a violation of the everlasting covenant!

"I was afraid. Disease had changed my blood to water. For eight months I had suffered and fought for life—was all this to be in vain? After again reviewing the Scriptures on the subject my decision was made. I would not be a covenant breaker.

"Timidly a nurse was told, then the sister, then the doctors, lastly my own husband, then opposed to the truth, now a person of good will. Persuasion, bluster, threats, appeals by all of them failed to move me. I was told it was suicide. The patients, although unable to understand, said they admired the stand I took. One doctor lost his temper after failing to persuade me, saying, 'You won't be here much longer to argue with anyone.'

"Finally I was permitted to go from the hospital, but no outside doctor would treat me, as I had refused their only possible cure. A homeopath began treatment, without any hope either. For months I hovered between life and death and then came a slight improvement which continued until finally after more than a year, recovery came. Today I am fully active in Jehovah's service, walking miles in the field service, enjoying street witnessing, attending all the meetings."—Mrs. N. B., Hammondville, N.S.W., Australia.

"In 1945 Bro. G——, a publisher in the Stockton, California, Company, was 76 years of age. He had an accident while operating a power saw, which resulted in a large section of flesh being ripped from his forearm. About a week later the doc-

tor said that he must have a blood transfusion in order to save his life, as the loss of blood combined with the effect of sulfa drugs had weakened him.

"Unknown to Bro. G—— (he being in a semiconscious state) a nephew, who was not one of Jehovah's witnesses, volunteered to furnish the blood. However, when the nephew arrived the next morning, Bro. G—— was awake, and, learning of the intended blood transfusion, told the nurse that he would not submit to one. She said, 'You will have to see the doctor.' He replied, 'It makes no difference. I am not taking a blood transfusion.' The doctor, when informed of his attitude, replied, I admire you for your integrity to your belief, but if you will not take my prescribed treatment, you might as well go home. Bro. G—— was taken home that same day and in less than a week he was able to be out of bed, and the wound that was thought to require a flesh graft healed completely without it. According to late reports this brother is still alive and active though now past eighty years."—G. R. W., Merced, California.

"May I relate an experience my husband had a year ago? J—— had stomach ulcers and began having hemorrhages. This kept up for a week after he entered the hospital, and so blood transfusions were ordered by the doctors. When J—— refused the transfusions the doctor and head nurse were quite surprised, and frankly told him and us, his mother and me, at his bedside, that they didn't expect him to live without it. J—— explained our position and upon inquiry we gave them the scriptures to read which cover the subject. However, they thought it merely a matter of interpretation. Then we were asked to sign a paper relieving them of any responsibility in the case of death, as they expected him to die before morning.

"The next morning J—— was better and continued to gain and in a few days, much to the surprise of the doctors and nurses, he left the hospital. In five weeks his blood was up to normal without any help from blood transfusions. On his last visit for a checkup the doctor told him, 'The Lord certainly was with you, boy.' At the signing of the paper the doctor had said that faith in our religion was all right, but we were carrying it too far; when a person was that sick it was time to do something. We know of a similar case here with a like result."—Mrs. J. D., Marshall, Washington.

The position of the Christian enlightened by God's Word is that blood transfusions come under God's ban on the use of blood for food. He will therefore refuse them regardless of the consequences. However, the foregoing should demonstrate that blood transfusions are not always as imperative to recovery as doctors are wont to claim.

Might of the "Mites"

◆ Size is not all there is to strength. The female stag beetle during an experiment dragged two fountain pens, a pencil and watch, a total weight ninety times her own, for a distance of thirty times her own length in twenty-five minutes. Suspended by her claws, she held a weight of 200 grams attached to her waist. Proportionately, a man weighing 160 pounds should be able to hang by his hands or feet while dangling 13⅓ tons from his waist! Consider the common flea. With legs but 1/20 of an inch long, it can jump as far as thirteen inches horizontally and 7⅛ inches high. A comparative human athlete would have to make a broad jump of 700 feet and a high jump of 450 feet. Multiplying man boasts only one individual for each sixteen acres. Yet the soil teems with from one to ten million insects per acre. A column four inches in diameter reaching to the bottom of the Atlantic would contain 576 billion sea protozoa.

The Trumans Sing

Some people like to hear Margaret Truman sing, like the Saugus, Massachusetts, man who paid $16 taxi fare to get to the concert. He paid, but didn't hear, for the taxi driver, incredulous that anyone would pay $16 just to hear Margaret sing, became suspicious and turned the man over to the secret service. He missed the concert.

Some people do not like her singing, like the Washington *Post* critic Paul Hume, who received the following from President Truman: "I have just read your lousy review buried in the back pages. You sound like a frustrated old man who never made a success, an eight-ulcer man on a four-ulcer job, and all four ulcers working. I never met you, but if I do you'll need a new nose and plenty of beefsteak and perhaps a supporter below. Westbrook Pegler, a guttersnipe, is a gentleman compared to you. You can take that as more of an insult than as a reflection on your ancestry." Signed, "H. S. T." The critic said that this version left out a couple of paragraphs of the page and a half letter. It was reported that these were unprintable.

Margaret Truman refused to believe her father would "use language like that". She said, "In the first place he wouldn't write a letter to Mr. Hume. . . . I don't know why anyone would do anything like *that and sign my father's name.* That is ghastly." But when the White House confirmed that Truman did write to the music critic, Margaret had nothing to say.

Pegler's comeback was, "It is a great tragedy that in this awful hour the people of the United States must accept in lieu of leadership the nasty malice of a president whom Bernard Baruch in a similar incident called a rude, uncouth, ignorant man. Let us pray."

Truman's vituperative outbursts are not new. In 1949 he used the term "s.o.b." when speaking to a mixed audience. In 1950 he angered the Marines, saying they had a propaganda machine "almost equal to Stalin's". September 11, 1950, Drew Pearson said, "Members of the White House staff are holding their breath for fear that some of the other tart, impetuous letters Truman has written will now leak out. For during the past five years H. S. T. has been writing pungent, profane paragraphs to various senators on all sorts of subjects. . . . While the president doesn't go off on these tangents often, when he does, they are beauts."

Whether you like Margaret's singing or not, her father's oft-repeated off-key profanity certainly is not the proper tune for the president of the United States.

Shock Waves Shock Cities

Thunderclaps blasting out of the clear blue sky! In this day of tense nerves, new and weird weapons and even talk of interplanetary travel, such phenomena are enough to excite the populace of any average city. The citizens of Dayton, Ohio, and Los Angeles, California, will readily verify this. Last July Captain Newman and Lieutenant Collins took jet fighters up 43,000 feet, then went into power dives. Very rapidly they pushed past the speed of sound, forming with their great speed shock waves that trailed from the leading edges of their wings. At 28,000 feet the planes were pulled out of their screaming dives, leaving the shock waves, enhanced in force by the plane's turn-out, to continue straight down to earth. The ears of Daytonians caught the effects: a very loud and realistic explosion. On January 6, this year, a similar occurrence came when another jet plane pulled out of a supersonic dive over Los Angeles. Police and newspaper switchboards were flooded with hundreds of calls. A military intelligence spokesman made the explanation that one of several new high-powered jet planes went into a 600 to 900 m.p.h. power dive from about 40,000 feet. He attributed the explosion heard throughout the Los Angeles area to a vacuum caused by pressure of the plane's dive when it leveled off. To pilots no instruments are needed to tell them when the speed of sound is passed. Officers Newman and Collins, of the Dayton case, described the complete quietness that suddenly filled their cockpits at that point of the dive. Earthward they streaked in eerie silence until the pull-out snapped them back to the world of sound.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

No Real Self-Gain Without Love

THE *world glorifies material success. It* idolizes and worships those who get ahead, who acquire great riches, or become outstanding in the arts or in sports, or who achieve fame in the realm of science or politics. Whether they get ahead *by trampling underfoot all those in their* way, by stifling their conscience or by exploiting every human relationship, it does not matter. The main thing is to get ahead, to get on top. Yet, in spite of all their selfish striving, those in this old world are hastening down the broad road to destruction, to the losing of their soul, their life. The way of this world brings no real self-gain.—Matthew 16:25, 26.

Jehovah God's way is as superior to the ways of this world as the heavens are higher than the earth. (Isaiah 55:8, 9) His way is that of unselfishness, of love. (1 John 4:8, 9) He sets the perfect example of love and requires that all creatures who would gain everlasting life imitate him. He purposed a new world of righteousness, of order, peace and harmony, and which will last forever. Only those who respond to God's love by giving him their complete devotion and who love their neighbor as they love themselves will fit into that new world.—Mark 12:29-34.

God implanted a measure of love in the human heart, and to the extent that some traces of it still remain, to that extent there is appreciation of the fact that there is a happiness and blessedness with giving *expression to love. Also, appreciation of* the fact that God is just and loving leads us to confidently expect that he will reward unselfishness. However, there is always the danger that the servants of God, while ostensibly serving him, may lose sight of the all-importance of the proper motive; or be side-tracked by temptation so as to be actually engaging in his work for some other motive than that of love. The Devil is a wily foe, and so where he is unable to turn one aside from God's service he tries to vitiate that one's service by causing ulterior or vain motives to enter the heart.

The apostle Paul, in his first letter to the Corinthians, chapter 13, elaborates on the importance of having a pure motive for serving God. He begins his discussion of the subject with the observation: "If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels *but do not have love, I have be*come a sounding piece of brass or a clashing cymbal."—Verse 1, *New World Trans.*

Although Paul had the gift to speak in many foreign tongues, more, in fact, than any other Christian, yet he knew that if he used that gift merely to show off, regardless of whether or not he was being understood, his efforts would be in vain, like just so much noise. In his day some were so much absorbed with the glamor of the gift of tongues that it became necessary for Paul to command that no one should speak in a foreign tongue unless someone was present who could interpret what was thus spoken under inspiration. (1 Corinthians 14:28) So we today should *at all times use such* language as can be understood by our audience, not a foreign

tongue, nor even in the native tongue out with such flowery language that would *only impress our hearers of our speaking* ability, but which would not inform or edify.

Continues the apostle: "And if I have the gift of prophesying and understand all the sacred secrets and all knowledge, and if I have all the faith so as to transplant mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing." (1 Corinthians 13:2, *New World Trans.*) Balaam, a prophet in the time of Moses, had the gift of prophecy, yet because he lacked love he was destroyed with the enemies of Jehovah God. (Numbers 31:8; Jude 11) Solomon had great knowledge, wisdom, as well as the gift of prophecy, but he lacked love or he would never have permitted his heathen wives to turn his heart away from Jehovah God. (1 Kings 10:23; 11:4) Lacking in love, he died unfaithful. His other qualities brought him no real gain.

Judas had faith and knowledge. He was one of the twelve sent out with the power to "*cure sick people, raise up dead persons,* make lepers clean, expel demons". (Matthew 10:8, *New World Trans.*) But how much love did Judas show? When a repentant and grateful Mary showed her deep love for Jesus by anointing his feet with precious ointment, did Judas sympathetically enter into her experience and appreciate the sincere expression of affection that was there being shown? No. Instead of being thrilled that his Master was being given such a token of esteem, he grumbled at the cost of it, complaining that it should have been sold and the proceeds given to the poor. And that only because he had made a racket out of being the treasurer for the thirteen, and would have been able to keep some of it for himself. (John 12:3-6) Such extreme selfishness unchecked finally led to his betrayal of his Master and his destruction at his own hands. Yes, Judas had knowledge, he had faith, he performed miracles, *and he preached the good news of the* Kingdom, thereby doubtless profiting others; but by not having love it profited him nothing.

So today, we may be able ministers of the gospel, we may have knowledge of the Bible and of human nature, we may understand the sacred secrets, the deep things of God's Word, we may have such faith as to overcome mountainlike obstacles. In all this we may bring many blessings to others, but unless we have love no blessing will accrue to ourselves. That is not the way it should be. God, in commanding us to serve him, has in mind our own welfare and blessing as well as the blessing of those to whom we minister. We should be watered as we water others. In fact, ours should be the greater blessing, for Paul tells us that Jesus said, "There is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving." (Acts 20:35, *New World Trans.*) But that will follow only if we give from a pure *motive and with warmth, right from the* heart. There must be unselfish feeling and loving concern for those to whom we minister, not as though one were tossing scraps to a dog.

Further emphasizing the fact that service without love brings no gain to oneself, Paul states: "And if I give all my belongings to feed others, and if I hand over my body, that I may boast, but do not have love, I am not profited at all."—1 Corinthians 13:3, *New World Trans.*

Appealing to vanity by publicly passing the collection plate and by publishing the lists of contributors and the amounts *they give is in striking* contrast to the principles set down in the Bible by Christ Jesus and the apostles. Those who make gifts to charity for the purpose of receiving a good name can expect no other reward. It will no more profit them than

such selfish giving profited Ananias and Sapphira.—Matthew 6:1-4; Acts 5:1-11.

The same principle holds true in respect to those who court persecution or the martyr's death. Such have their reward, a good name among men, but no reward will they get from God. (Luke 16:15) All service rendered to God or to fellow man from an ulterior motive is just so much hypocrisy. God hates hypocrisy, and so we are warned against it.—Luke 12:1; Rom. 12:9.

Love expresses itself in unaffected, loyal obedience to God. It does not call attention to itself, but directs all praise and honor to Jehovah God. (Luke 18:19) Those who show such love will be rewarded, because not those who seek honor for themselves, but only those who honor God will he in turn honor. (1 Samuel 2:30) Truly, there is no real self-gain without love.

The Brutal Assassination of Venezuela's President

By "Awake!" correspondent in Venezuela

ON NOVEMBER 13, 1950, Lieutenant Colonel Delgado Chalbaud, president of Venezuela, was shot down in cold blood, marking that land's first presidential assassination. For two years Chalbaud had ruled Venezuela with two other men as a provisional government.

Led by President Chalbaud, a young man of forty-two years who had been educated as an engineer in France and the United States, his government had been doing things for this country that had never been done before: building housing projects in every important city, installing water systems so that the women would not have to carry water on their heads for blocks in five-gallon lard pails, putting in a sewerage system and widening pitifully narrow streets and sidewalks.

Lieutenant Colonel Chalbaud thought he had no enemies that would stoop so low as to murder him; for that reason he did not have a large bodyguard. Most of the time he only had a motorcycle policeman to assist his chauffeured car through traffic, and frequently he was seen in public with only one other party aside from his chauffeur.

On the fateful Monday morning, November 13, the president, accompanied by a naval officer, left home in his chauffeured car for his daily trip to the palace. A motorcycle policeman was in the lead. Suddenly, within a short distance of his home, they were forced to stop by twenty men under the leadership of General Rafael Urbina. This ringleader and his associates were primed by an all-night fiesta of drinking in celebration of the brutal murder to follow. They took the chauffeur and motorcycle policeman captive. The naval officer was shot and is yet recovering in the hospital. Then they wounded the president. Not satisfied, they seized him and drove about a mile away to an empty house where the wounded Chalbaud was led inside. In gangster style they shot him seven times, twice through the head. Five of the shots were fatal.

The assassin Urbina was around sixty years old and had been associated with the military government of Gomez' day. He had always been a rebel and had caused trouble in Aruba a few years ago. It was learned that he had quarreled with Lieutenant Colonel Chalbaud some years previously, and he held a grudge against the president. Chalbaud had put him on the government payroll to pacify him.

Urbina and his family sought refuge in the consulate of Nicaragua, but in vain.

A neighbor woman had heard the shots and called the police, who gave immediate pursuit. The consul of Nicaragua would not give them protection, thus availing their seizure by the police. On the way to prison, Urbina resisted, so the officers reported, and they shot him in the car. The authorities now have caught all the guilty ones and these will be tried later.

The military government, fearful at first that the atrocity was the "first shot" of a revolution, ordered a curfew confining everyone to his home from 5 p.m. until 6 a.m. Sirens whined by day and heavy soldier guards waited out the nights. Finally, the government was satisfied that the assassination found no general public sympathy and marked no popular desire for a change in regimes. Hence, within two weeks the emergency measures were lifted.

A civilian, the former ambassador to Peru, Dr. G. Saures Flamerich, has now been appointed president. He is at present part of the three-man tribunal ruling the country. The citizenry give evidence of satisfaction with the existing government.

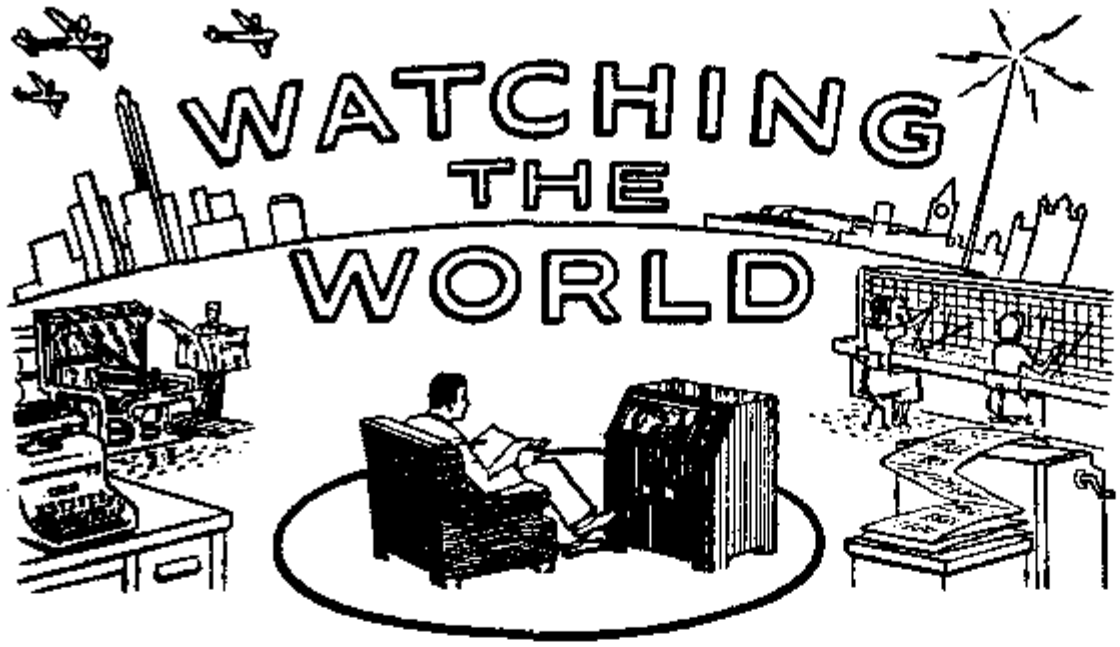
Perhaps some of the shock of this note of violence from Venezuela was absorbed by the tense world situation which has succeeded in making such acts almost commonplace. Governments rise and fall with ominous regularity in a world feeling more painfully than ever in its history the temporary nature of man's rule.

Regarding Jamaicans and Crickets

The article "War for Survival Between Man and Insects", published in the November 8, 1950, *Awake!* stated: "Jamaicans enjoy crickets as a delicacy, which recalls the locust diet of John the Baptist." Quick denial of this came from Jamaica, with requests for our source of information. It is the book *Destructive and Useful Insects, Their Habits and Control,* by C. L. Metcalf and W. P. Flint, second edition, 1939. In the chapter "The Value of Insects to Man", on page 54, the statement appears: "The people of Jamaica consider a plate of crickets a compliment to the most distinguished guest." Whether this viewpoint was held only in times past, or whether it obtained only in limited areas and localities, or just how the differences between this statement and the Jamaican denials are to be resolved, we cannot say at present. However, as a matter of interest we quote two paragraphs from the book to give the setting of its disputed statement:

"In many parts of the world considerable quantities of insects are regularly eaten by human beings. These are generally looked upon as great luxuries by the less civilized races. In Mexico the eggs of certain large aquatic bugs are regularly sold in the city markets. The eggs are about the size of bird shot. The Mexicans sink sheets of matting under water upon which the eggs are laid by millions. These are then dried and placed in sacks, sold by the pound and used for making cakes. The people of Jamaica consider a plate of crickets a compliment to the most distinguished guest. Ox warbles are eaten raw by the Dog Rib Indians. Natives of Australia collect quantities of the bugong moth, *Agrotis infusa,* in bags, roast them in hot coals, and claim that they taste like nuts and abound in oil. The Indians and semicivilized natives of many countries catch quantities of ants, grasshoppers, and the larvae and pupae of bees, moths, crane flies and woodboring beetles and eat them raw, dried or roasted.

"From the actions of wild animals and the testimony of those persons who have tried insects as food, it seems that much of this material is palatable. It would, in fact, be difficult to give any sound reasons why we should consume quantities of oysters, crabs and lobsters, and disdain to eat equally clean, palatable, and nutritious insects. Perhaps the economists of the future, if hard pressed to maintain an ever-increasing population, may well turn their attention to the utilization of certain kinds of insects as human food."



Red China Fights On

◈ With Chinese communist troops sweeping southward during January, pushing units of eleven U. N. nations back toward the southern tip of Korea, the U. N. "Cease Fire" committee called on China to quit. But the would-be peacemakers failed, for China would not consider quitting while things were going so well her way, at least not until she got her demands for complete U. N. withdrawal from Korea, control of Formosa, and admission of Red China to the U. N. The U. N., after having branded the North Koreans as aggressors for crossing the 38th parallel in June, was now reluctant to take the same action toward the Chinese Communists, for fear of a war against Communist China that would sap the West's strength and make it an easy prey for Russia. The U. S. contended that the future of the U. N. depends on its reaction to Red China's attack, and that the U. N. may crumble unless it brands China as an aggressor. As far as U. N. survival is concerned, the challenge is great, because the Chinese attack on the U. N. army was a far more serious flouting of its authority than the attack on Ethiopia was to the League of Nations' authority shortly before its fall.

Guns, Dollars and Taxes

◈ President Truman's "State of the Union" message to Congress (1/8) reflected the prevailing fear of war. He set forth a program to prepare for full mobilization. He ruled out any appeasement of communism, but said, "We are willing, as we always have been, to negotiate honorable settlements with the Soviet Union." He advised Europe that the U. S. would continue furnishing military aid, and called for an annual U. S. production of 50,000 planes and 35,000 tanks. A week later (1/15) he submitted his annual budget, which totaled $71.5 billion, $41.4 billion of which would be for arms. (This totals $477 for each man, woman and child in the U. S.) Truman warned that to pay for mobilization the U. S. would be 'taxed until it hurts'. Proponents of severe taxation say that it would help restrict inflation by narrowing the gap between the increasing number of dollars available and the decreasing quantity of civilian goods.

World War in '51?

◈ With the world girding for another war, a major question in most minds is whether another major conflict will come in 1951. The New York *Times* reported (1/5) that the U. S. rearmament program is apparently based on the assumption that a general war would not occur in 1951. British and French officials were reported to have similar views. They believed that Russia would continue her Asian expansion and embroil the West deeper in China and Indo-China, but doubted a European war. Assistant U. N. Secretary General David Owen said (1/1) that he believed there would be no outbreak of global war in 1951, although minor conflicts would probably continue. However, none of these opinions were dogmatic, other officials disagreed with them, and time alone will prove whether they were correct in predicting that there would be no world war in 1951.

Court Approves Park Preaching

◈ The right of Jehovah's witnesses to use public parks for Bible lectures was again upheld by a unanimous decision of the U. S. Supreme Court against Havre de Grace, Maryland (1/15). Niemotko and Kelley, speakers at a Bible assembly in the public park there, were arrested and convicted of disorderly conduct when they attempted to speak and hold a meeting. The city council had previously denied Jehovah's witnesses permission to use the park. The court showed that Havre de Grace had no specific regulation for the park's use. All authority rested uncontrolled by law in the park commissioner and the city council. The court ruled that it was necessary to have a narrowly drawn ordinance with reasonable and definite standards providing for use of the park. The court held that Jehovah's witnesses were within their rights in holding the meeting without a permit under such conditions. Thus another U. S. Supreme Court decision marks a victory for religious liberty. It was also a vindication of the two speakers and the Havre de Grace congregation of Jeho-

vah's witnesses who had been unjustly restrained in their Christian ministry.

Red "Witch Hunt" Condemned

◆ It is refreshing, in a time when the communist-scare has reached such proportions that people are fired from their jobs because they have been accused (but not always proved guilty) of former Red associations, to learn of Attorney General J. Howard McGrath's report (1/13) that "we have the Communist fifth column well under control". He promised there would "be no gestapo witch hunts", and warned against labeling "constructive critics" as disloyal or subversive, and smearing "every opposition sentiment with the label of communism". He said that those who would try to "abridge beyond reason our tradition of democratic freedom are as dangerous to American liberties as the Communists themselves" and are playing "directly into the hands of the Kremlin's agents".

Arrangements for European Army

◆ What to do about a European army is a question that has plagued the West and probably will do so in some respects for a long time. Gen. Eisenhower visited the various Atlantic Pact nations in January to get information about their contributions to the army he will command, while in the U. S. the Democrats and Republicans argued about what part the U. S. should have in it. Some Republicans opposed sending U. S. troops to Europe, and doubted that the president had the authority to send them without Congress' permission. Truman said they would be sent, and examples of previous presidents were cited to show he had the authority to send them without asking Congress' permission. The European army seems almost a certainty, but many problems concerning it yet remain to be solved.

The German War Criminals

◈ Now that West Germany may be called on to contribute to the European army, demands for "restoration of the honor of the German soldier" are increasing. A West German parliamentary committee appealed to U. S. officials (1/9) for amnesty for German war criminals still sentenced to execution. Among the prisoners were SS generals convicted of directing the extermination of 2 million persons. Another German war criminal, 44-year-old Ilse Koch, was sentenced by a German court (1/15) to life imprisonment at hard labor for crimes against Germans in the Buchenwald concentration camp. (She had previously been sentenced by a U. S. court for crimes against non-Germans.) The court did not find proof for the claims that inmates had been murdered for their tattooed skin, but expressed no doubt that skin lampshades had been made and human heads shriveled and preserved at the camp. Her attorney said he would appeal to the West German Supreme Court.

Religious Education in Israel

◈ A religious-political squabble over education in Israel brought on the threat of a cabinet crisis and the resignation of Rabbi Judah L. Maimon, minister of religious affairs (1/3). The crisis was overcome when Premier Ben-Gurion assured Maimon that all children from religious homes, including immigrants, would automatically get religious education, while the others would choose between secular and religious schools.

Tornado Kills 500

◈ Nearby disasters are widely publicized, but when they are far away we may not hear about them at all. In many places the tornado that hit the Comoro Islands in the Indian Ocean between Madagascar and the African coast was virtually ignored. But the violent storm that raged there for two days in early January, killing more than 500 persons and leveling the capital, was a very serious thing to the inhabitants of the tiny islands. Medical supplies and 400 tons of rice were sent in to help relieve the suffering.

Asian Unrest

◈ "The old equilibrium has been upset and can never come back again," said Prime Minister Nehru of India (1/12) in explaining that Asia is emerging from colonial status. It is "no longer prepared to tolerate any domination, or threat of domination, or any behavior after the old pattern of colonialism". Even the songs are now set to the theme of liberty, according to an explorer who recently visited Asia. "It's in the air everywhere," she said. "The music is one of the indications of a great tidal wave in Asia." On poverty and unrest rides the Red tide of communism in Asia, as elsewhere, with its false but lavish promises of land reform and better conditions. Fearing the unrest, some governments are reforming, such as Nepal (which recently had a revolt against its maharajah-prime minister), where the establishment of a more democratic form of government was promised (1/7). The French sent a new general to Indo-China to command their crumbling forces fighting against advancing communist-led Vietminh troops. Tibetan officials believed resistance to the Chinese communists was futile, so they prepared to either negotiate with the communists or flee to India. But the Asians will find that neither colonialism, communism, nor self-rule will bring desirable conditions. Along with the rest of the world, their only hope is in the blessings of

God's kingdom, which the Bible promises will soon bring lasting peace and justice to the earth.

A Few Facts About 1950

◈ In the U. S. in 1950 over $3 billion was spent on the "Cold War" against communism. There were more strikes, but they involved fewer people and took fewer man hours. Unionized workers won more than $2 billion in yearly wage increases, but taxes and inflation ate up much of their gains. U. S. autoists drove 450 billion miles. The number of telephones in the U. S. increased by 2 million, to a total of 35,400,000. And U. S. consumers concluded the year over $20 billion in debt, principally for autos, television and home appliances.

Food—a Possible Poison

◈ Even in this day of cutthroat commercial practices, it is shocking to learn that insecticides, preservatives, "softeners" and the like that are used in the food we buy may be gradually poisoning us. A report from food investigators in the House of Representatives in Washington says that of 704 chemicals being added to foods in the U. S. "only 428 are definitely known to be safe as used". This means, the report said, that "there are approximately 276 chemicals being used in food today, the safety of which has not been established to the satisfaction of the Food and Drug Administration and many other groups concerned with the health and safety of the public".

Don't Be "Victim X"!

◈ Sometime between now and the end of 1951 some American may become "Victim X". A child playing in the street, a speeding motorist, or a careless pedestrian may receive this doubtful honor, for "Victim X" will be the *millionth* person to die from auto accidents in the U. S. since 1900. (Fourteen states have less than a million population.) "Victim X" may read these words; but remember, the careful driver and cautious pedestrian stand a good chance of not being, or causing, "Victim X."

Would Swap Oil for Water

◈ It is human nature to want what you do not have. For example, most people would like an oil well in their back yard, yet when the town of Cabot, Arkansas, had oil flowing from kitchen and bathroom taps (1/5), everyone wished it was water. "Every time we drill for water we get gas or oil," said the mayor of this town that has dug five wells in five years, each of which started producing gas or oil sooner or later. It is just human nature to want what you do not have.

"HAPPY is the man who gathers wisdom, the man who gains knowledge."—Proverbs 3:13, Moffatt.

To the sincere person seeking an accurate knowledge of the Bible and its predictions concerning world events, the *Watchtower* magazine is of inestimable value. After reading it you will feel confident that this magazine is an outstanding one in the field of Biblical education. It continually points to God's Word as offering the only true comfort and happiness to a troubled world. Sound counsel, based on the Bible and the physical facts, is to be found in *The Watchtower*, for the benefit of the person who desires knowledge, wisdom and the approval of the almighty Creator.

The "Watchtower" magazine is published twice a month, 24 issues per year, for $1. Subscribe before May 1, 1951, and receive three booklets free.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is $1 for a year's subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine. Please send me the three free booklets.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No., ... State .....

EVOLUTION

versus

THE NEW WORLD

HAVE you ever pondered over our earthly planet and us humans upon it? Just how did everything come about? From where does man come? How would you explain it? By evolution? What is evolution? Could you describe and make it plain to someone else and then prove you were right as well?

IN THE light of advancing, true scientific knowledge and research the commonly held and generally accepted viewpoint of evolution is set forth in the booklet *Evolution versus The New World*. Discussed in this publication is basic information on comparative anatomy, embryology, vestigial organs, blood tests, spontaneous generation, geology, fossils, natural selection, the missing link, mutations, etc. Comparisons are made, theories and facts are judiciously weighed, the evidence is carefully considered and then conclusions are objectively drawn. Authentic and reliable information is here presented; and the subject is made simple and understandable to the common man with logical reasoning being brought to bear upon the matter. Read a copy and have a satisfactory answer to your questions.

"Evolution versus The New World" is an illustrated, 64-page colored-cover booklet and may be obtained for a contribution of 5 cents per copy. You may wish to have several copies. Send for them today.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find [ ] cents. Please send me [ ] copies of *Evolution versus The New World* @ 5 cents per copy.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES NOT SEDITIOUS

Canada's Supreme Court so rules in reversing itself

TV or Not TV?

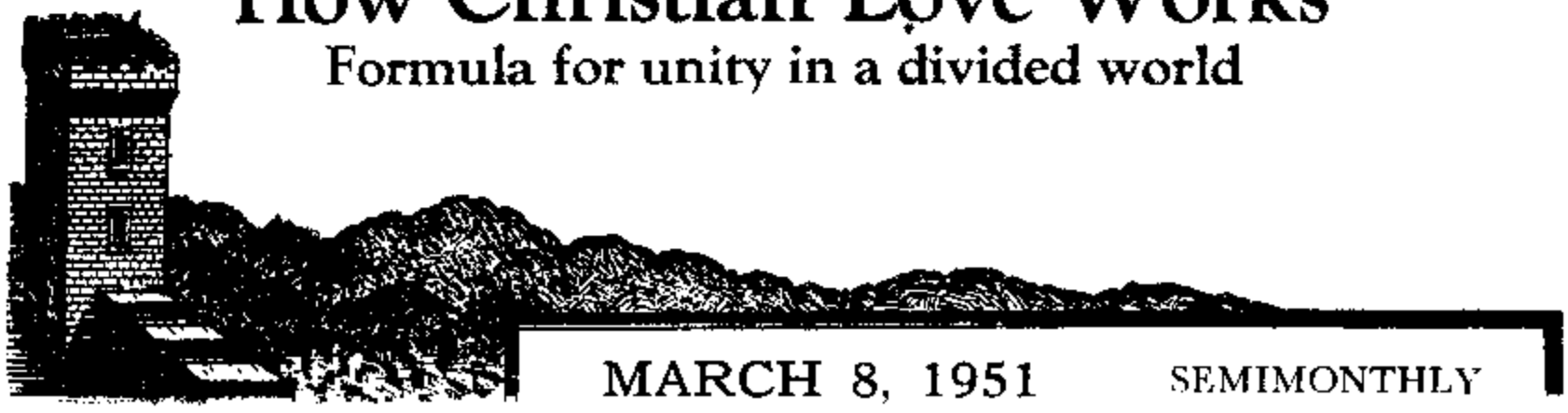
That is SOME question!

Are Evolutionists Scientific? Or Are They Sectarian?

**Are they disciples of scientific fact?
Or babblers of sectarian bigotry?**

How Christian Love Works

Formula for unity in a divided world



MARCH 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe *delivery* of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Jehovah's Witnesses Not Seditious 3
An Unprecedented Reversal 4
Judges Bury Decayed Law 6
Witnesses Do Not Incite Violence 7
Rejoice in This New Day of Freedom! 7
TV or Not TV—That Is SOME Question! 8
'Life Through Rose-colored Television' 9
Are Evolutionists Scientific? Or Are They Sectarian? 12
Evolution Parallels False Religions 13
Skid Row: City of Bottle and Bondage 17
Behind the Scenes 18
Wherein Lies the Hope? 19
Latin Cows Get the "Coffee Habit" 20
National Council of Churches Formed 21
Structure of the Council 22
Why Not Join the N.C.C.? 24
"Your Word Is Truth" How Christian Love Works 25
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., March 8, 1951 | Number 5

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES NOT SEDITIOUS

Canada's Supreme Court So Rules in Reversing Itself

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

FREEDOM and justice won a great victory on December 18, 1950! Canada's Supreme Court reversed itself in an unprecedented case and as a result all lovers of what is right, just and true are rejoicing. For two days radio stations across the country made hourly announcements of the stupendous event. Newspapers throughout the land told how the wicked conspiracy, engineered by Quebec's Catholic Hierarchy and the attorney general of that province in an effort to stifle freedom of worship, had been defeated. Under the headline "A Free Land Made Freer" the Toronto *Star,* for example, declared: "Not all of freedom's victories are won on the battlefield or in the legislative hall. Some are created in the solitude and contemplation of the judge's chamber. The Supreme Court of Canada, in acquitting a member of the Jehovah's witnesses sect of a charge of seditious libel, has upheld the democratic right of free expression." Read now a blow-by-blow account of this thrilling four-year fight which finally climaxed in a Supreme Court somersault.

This history-making decision by Canada's highest tribunal revolved around a leaflet entitled "Quebec's Burning Hate for God and Christ and Freedom Is the Shame of All Canada". It was published and distributed throughout Canada in 1946 by Jehovah's witnesses as a protest against the bitter persecution suffered by them for many years in that province. It told about false arrests by the hundreds, jailings, beatings, mob violence and other outrages against sincere Christians who were preaching the gospel of God's kingdom as commanded by the Most High God. The attorney general of Quebec, however, took exception to the protest and laid against some of the distributors the atrocious criminal charge of publishing a seditious and defamatory libel.

The case against one of these distributors, Aime Boucher, began at St. Joseph de Beauce, Quebec, in December, 1946, with a preliminary hearing. Next came the trial held in an atmosphere seething with hatred and suspicion, before French Catholic Judge Alfred Savard and a Catholic jury. The judge was most unfair and ruled with a high hand, interfering with the defense at every turn. Constantly he appealed to the jury's religious prejudices against Jehovah's witnesses to get a conviction. In fact, the judge's conduct was so completely unlawful it really assisted the defendant in getting the case reviewed by the Supreme Court. Confusion and bigotry, which darkened and hid the real issue during the trial, were pierced with some rays of light and sanity when Chief Justice Letourneau and Mr. Justice Galipeault

of the appellate court in Quebec city condemned the trial judge. Through this dissent alone the case was transferred from Quebec city to the Supreme Court in Ottawa.

An Unprecedented Reversal

The conflict was presented to five judges of the Supreme Court during the summer of 1949. In the autumn of that year they reached a decision that split the court three to two against Jehovah's witnesses —Chief Justice Rinfret and Justices Taschereau and Kerwin against, and Justices Rand and Estey in favor. Application was made asking for a reargument of the case. Then a very rare and unusual thing happened: the request was granted!

Meantime, while the application for reargument was pending, the number of judges in the Supreme Court was increased to nine: Justices Locke, Kellock, Fauteux and Cartwright heard the case along with the original five judges. This meant that if three of these four new members could be persuaded to join Rand and Estey then a majority of five to four in favor of Jehovah's witnesses could be obtained. However, when the decision was rendered in December, 1950, it showed that of the new justices only two, Locke and Kellock, had joined Rand and Estey in favor of acquittal. Nevertheless, Jehovah's witnesses won the case by a majority of five to four!

Now, how was that possible? By the startling and unprecedented, but courageous, move of the only Irish Roman Catholic member of the court, Mr. Justice Patrick Kerwin. He changed his mind and reversed himself, thereby completely turning the Supreme Court around. The weight of his single vote thrown on the scales of justice caused the court to measure out justice and liberty to a despised minority residing in the hotbed of religious hatred, Quebec!

Mr. Justice Kerwin discharged his duty by looking at the case through uncolored, unbiased and unprejudiced eyes. He did not decide according to religious prejudice. He did not sit as a judge of a court of inquisition. He chose to take a position alongside the notable late Justice Frank Murphy of the United States Supreme Court, who was also an Irish Roman Catholic, yet one who often ruled in favor of Jehovah's witnesses, even if at times he had to stand alone. Thus, Justice Kerwin, like Frank Murphy in the famous flag salute case, demonstrated his integrity, impartiality and fearlessness by admitting his former mistake and openly correcting it. He did not tie his hand to the error of the past. He followed the principle announced by the United States Supreme Court: "When convinced of former error, this court has never felt constrained to follow precedent."

So, from a defeat by a three-to-two vote on the first hearing, Jehovah's witnesses, with God's help, rose to receive a five-to-four victory against the enemies of truth, justice and righteousness in Quebec! To more fully appreciate what a great victory this was, not only for a small minority but also for all freedom-loving Canadians, take a look at the age-old shackles of oppression which were broken and discarded by this decision.

Old Sedition Law, Moldy and Odious

The charge of sedition has been dishonorably used by tyrants throughout history. For centuries dictatorial rulers have employed it to suppress people who speak unpalatable truths. For over three centuries the vague, dragnet accusation of sedition has, for many parts of the British Commonwealth, been a monster of oppression capable of being used by rulers to stifle freedom of expression. Often, as in Canada, it has remained dormant as a con-

stant threat capable of being awakened and used in times of stress when freedom of speech and press are needed most.

It was so in this case. The attorney general and the judges of Quebec dug around in medieval catacombs until they found this antiquated and ugly legal machine on which they hoped to rack and ruin Jehovah's witnesses. An ancient sedition law from the Court of Star Chamber declared that any writing which "has a tendency to cause disaffection or stir up ill will and hostility between different classes of His Majesty's subjects" is a seditious writing. Based on such an outdated definition the attorney general contended that Jehovah's witnesses, even though they spoke the plain truth, were guilty of sedition because they stirred up ill will and hostility in French Catholic Quebec, as well as among Canadians in general inasmuch as the witnesses told the rest of Canada how they were being persecuted in Quebec.

What a legal mountain, this centuries-old definition of sedition supported by long-respected authorities! It stood as a barrier preventing freedom of worship and speech and barring persecuted Christians from even protesting against the inquisitorial treatment to which they were subjected. But it was unreasonable and altogether inconsistent that people in a twentieth-century democracy should be obliged to submit unmurmuringly to such terrible abuses! High time it was to bring the law out of the moldy Middle Ages and have these ancient anachronisms, which destroy the present-day concept of liberty of speech, press and worship, overruled.

Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses therefore determined to take a bold course, dig deep into the law and challenge all these ancient authorities no matter how revered. The law of Canada, they contended, should be more liberal than the medieval law expounded by the Court of Star Chamber and Quebec's prime minister Duplessis. The archaic and cruel definition, they contended, ought not be accepted by the courts of Canada, since it resulted in persecution and suppression of all freedom of expression. While Quebec's attorney general contended that it was seditious to tell the truth if it held up Quebec's officials and priests to contempt and ridicule because of their wrongful acts, Jehovah's witnesses on the other hand contended that if that were so then a man could not even speak the truth about a group of gangsters who were oppressing the people.

To demonstrate the correctness of this proposition it became necessary for the witnesses' counsel to go into the basic theory of modern British constitutional government. An argument never before presented in any British appellate court was made. It was pointed out that the ancient and odious sedition law was a relic of the days when kings were believed to rule by divine right. In those medieval times the king and his ministers held sovereign power, while the people had no voice in operations of the state. To quote directly, counsel for Jehovah's witnesses told the court:

"Hundred-year-old legal precedents are now completely inapplicable in defining the offence of seditious libel. This court must define the liberties of the modern citizen and say where the collar of the police-state begins. Precedents are so old that they are based on the premise that sovereignty rests in the king's ministers and not on the people. Nowadays the ruling authorities are taken to be the servants of the people and the dissenters have a right and duty to address themselves to the sovereign people. The doctrine of divine right of kings may die hard, but it certainly has no place in this country today and it is the duty of this court to finally lay it to rest. Bring the law out of

the Dark Ages and into the twentieth century!"—Toronto *Star*.

Judges Bury Decayed Law

A majority of the judges of the Supreme Court refused to swallow the poisonous potion prepared for them by the attorney general. Instead, they courageously and commendably adopted the bold arguments submitted to them by Jehovah's witnesses, that the ancient rule of the Court of Star Chamber be put back, once more and for all times, into the grave whence it had been exhumed.

Mr. Justice Kellock was one of the majority that joined hands in burying the factitious argument of the attorney general that it is seditious to raise "ill-will and hostility between different classes of His Majesty's subjects". Wrote Kellock: "It cannot be that words which, for example, are intended to create ill-will even to the extent of violence between any two of the innumerable groups into which society is divided, can, without more, be seditious. In my opinion, to render the intention seditious, there must be an intention to incite to violence or resistance or defiance for the purpose of disturbing constituted authority." Mr. Justice Locke agreed on this point, saying: "I concur in the opinion of my brother Kellock" that it is seditious only if there is an intention to incite to violence against constituted authority. However, "the statements complained of in the present matter cannot be said to evidence any such intention," declared Locke.

Although the constitutional principle of the shift of sovereignty from the king to the people has previously been discussed in textbooks, this decision, prompted by the insistence of Jehovah's witnesses, marks the first time it has been actually written into the law by the courts as a basis for broadening the rights of the people.

Mr. Justice Rand agreed with counsel for Jehovah's witnesses and led the majority of the justices in this momentous decision. He showed how times have changed in the last two centuries. In olden days, Rand pointed out, when the governors of society were thought to be superior beings, exercising a divine mandate, and by whom laws, institutions and administrations were given to mankind, any criticism or censure of them was considered seditious libel. But constitutional conceptions of today, continued Rand, "have necessitated a modification of the legal view of public criticism; and the administrators of what we call democratic government have come to be looked upon as servants; bound to carry out their duties accountably to the public." Hence, Rand's conclusion: the new conception of government calls for "new jural conclusions".

Speaking more specifically, Mr. Justice Locke says: "It is the right of His Majesty's subjects to freely criticize the manner in which the government of the country is carried on, the conduct of those administering the affairs of government and the manner in which justice is administered." The existence of the right of public discussion, he went on to say, is wholly inconsistent with a rule of law that holds that public officials are immune from criticism on the ground that criticism of them is a reflection upon the government. And in burying the dead idea that 'the king can do no wrong', Justice Locke threw on its grave another shovelful of legal reasoning, saying: "It is very much too late in the day to say that 'if a publication be calculated to alienate the affections of the people by bringing the government into disesteem, whether the expedient be by ridicule or obloquy' it is a crime."

So now the Supreme Court has given us a new and modern definition of the offense of sedition, and it is very clearly and suc-

cinctly stated by Mr. Justice Kerwin, the judge who in reversing himself also reversed the Canadian Supreme Court. He states: "The intention on the part of the accused which is necessary to constitute seditious libel must be to incite the people to violence against the constituted authority or to create a public disturbance or disorder against such authority. . . . An intention to bring the administration of justice into hatred or contempt or exert disaffection against it is not seditious *unless there is also the intention to incite* people to violence against it."

Thus, with the offense defined making it necessary to show incitation to violence, and the record establishing the fact that Jehovah's witnesses had not incited anyone to violence, the conclusion of the court that an acquittal must result and a dismissal of the prosecution ought to follow was the necessary consequence. Victory therefore came as a result of molding a new definition for the Canadian law of sedition!

Witnesses Do Not Incite Violence

The attorney general of Quebec knew that he could not establish that God's peace-loving witnesses were guilty of inciting others to do violence against the priests and officials, so he resorted to an extreme, specious piece of sophistry in his effort to wheedle and cajole the Supreme Court into sustaining the conviction. He told the court that although they had not incited violence against others, nevertheless Jehovah's witnesses should be convicted of sedition because Catholic citizens of the province might be angered and attack, not the priests, but the witnesses. Such danger, he contended, made the witnesses guilty of fomenting violence.

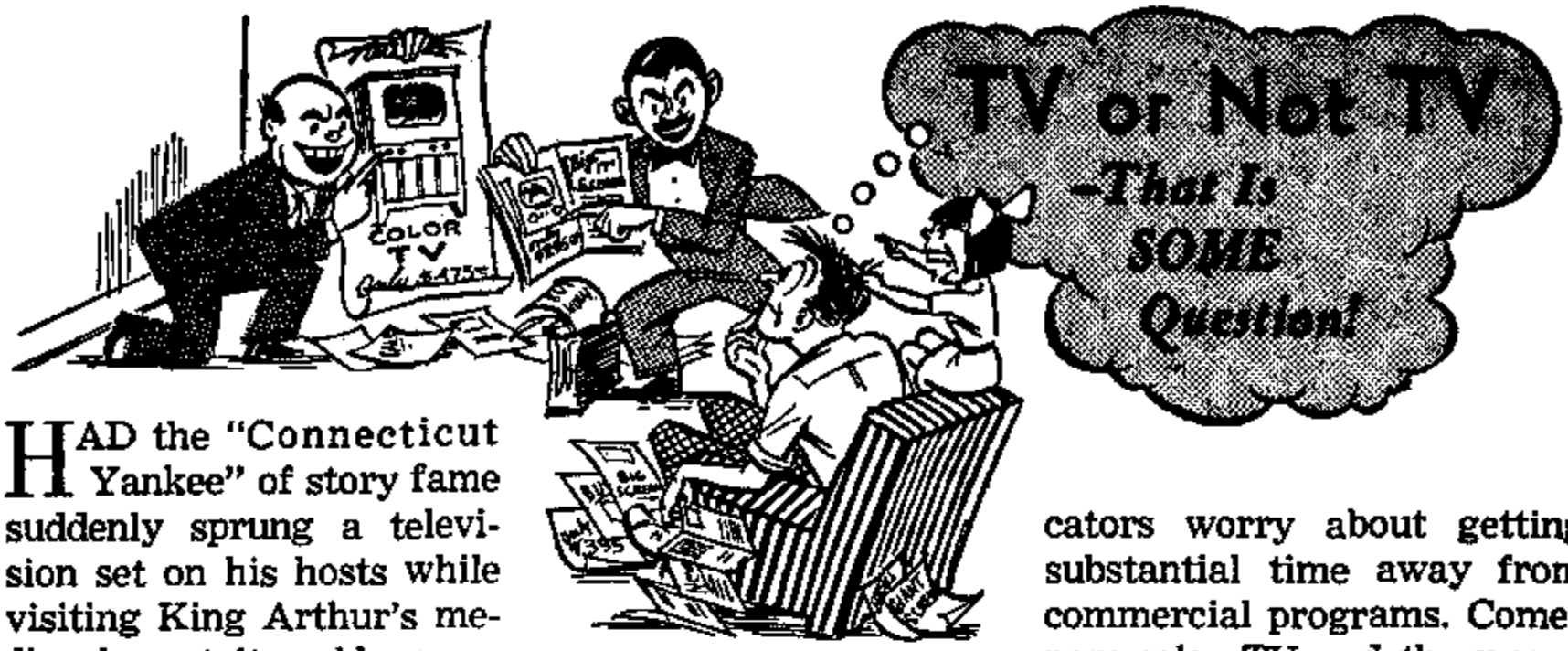
But this point, too, the justices rejected. "In my opinion," says Mr. Justice Kellock, "it cannot fairly be said that the pamphlet [*Quebec's Burning Hate*, distributed by the witnesses] is open to any such construction." Rather than a spurious paper that sought to stir up violence, the justices characterized it as lawful and fair comment. Rather than a paper designed to cause seditious acts of violence, they found it to be "a burning protest and expression of deep indignation" which concluded with "an earnest petition to the public opinion of the province to extend to the witnesses of Jehovah as a minority the protection of impartial laws", to quote Mr. Justice Rand.

It is utterly fantastic to assert that the leaflet in any way incited to violence, for, as pointed out by Justice Rand, "it consisted first of an invocation to calmness and reason in appraising the matters to be dealt with in support of the heading; then of general references to vindictive persecution accorded in Quebec as brethren in Christ; a detailed narrative of specific incidents of persecution; and a concluding appeal to the people of the province, in protest against mob rule and gestapo tactics, that, through the study of God's Word and obedience to its commands, there might be brought about 'a bounteous crop of the good fruit of love for Him and Christ and human freedom'." The other judges also made commendable appraisal of this leaflet.

Rejoice in This New Day of Freedom!

As defined by the Supreme Court the law of sedition can now be used only to prosecute where there is incitement to violence against the government. It is no longer a threat against minorities who righteously object to persecution. This modernization of the law is important, not only here in Canada, but also in other parts of the British Commonwealth of Nations, most of whom have drawn their definition of seditious libel from the older

(Continued on page 27)



HAD the "Connecticut Yankee" of story fame suddenly sprung a television set on his hosts while visiting King Arthur's medieval court, it could scarcely have taken that ancient age by a storm any greater than that by which it has this twentieth century, in the past few years of which it has matured from cradle to giant.

Passing time only produces more ways of using and improving television. A complicated communication device called "Ultrafax" combines television with high-speed photography, and can transmit up to one million words a minute. The 1,047-page text of *Gone with the Wind* was transmitted in two minutes twenty-one seconds. Through *stratovision* telecasts are relayed by fully equipped airplanes, and *phonevision* shoots full-length moving pictures into the living room via your telephone line.

Spurred by TV's magic popularity the eager telemagnates have hastened to predict for their prodigy a globe-girdling future. David Sarnoff, president of the Radio Corporation of America, appoints television to the role of world unifier, a force capable of hurdling man-made "curtains", iron or otherwise.

But the prodigy may prove to have a split personality, causing as much anxiety as ambition. Parents and teachers worry about today's "televiz-kids", religious priests worry over those wishing to "attend" mass from the living room, educators worry about getting substantial time away from commercial programs. Comes now color TV and the worry comes out in beautiful rainbow hues—but it is still worry. The dealer worries about when the color sets will be on the market and if he will be caught with a surplus of black-and-white sets. The owner worries as to whether his old set will become completely obsolete. And the prospective buyer, surrounded by eager salesmen and advertisements extolling the glories of television, sits staring at the empty corner of his living room murmuring, 'TV or not TV.'

TV's Troubles and Triumphs

Parents and teachers have become belatedly aroused over the newest childhood disease, "telephobia," "telematic fever" or just "virus video"—call it what you will. Stamford Connecticut's Burdick Junior High School found by survey that fifty per cent of its students had television sets in their own homes and averaged 3.86 hours a day, twenty-seven hours a week, at the screen. This all but matched the twenty-seven hours fifty-five minutes Burdick students spend in class weekly. A New Jersey second grade teacher complained that twenty-one of her twenty-two pupils lived in television homes and were irritable in class from insufficient outdoor exercise. She declared herself incapable of competing with "Hopalong Cassidy", and

felt that the class was ever expecting her to stage a song and dance act. Last seen, she was headed for Nevada, a mountainous sanctuary of very poor television reception.

But youthful eyes are exposed to much more than "Hopalong Cassidy". Parents have decried the crime shows that seemingly take pride in little more than multiplying corpse production. In a single week, the Southern California Association for Better Radio and Television was served ninety-one murders plus assorted kidnapings, suicides, homicidal explosions, assaults, arson, burglaries and jailbreaks. Violence of another sort has broken out on the reception end of the screen where one wrestling addict, no doubt carried away by the match, pulled his wife from the couch and put a toe hold on her. Domestic quarrels over choice of programs have been frequent, and one case is cited where such dissension drove the wife to stop cooking, probably as drastic a reaction as television will ever produce!

Dreading the handwriting on the wall, prominent educators are holding out for substantial TV time for educational purposes. Fearing the worst, Dr. Daniel L. Marsh, president of Boston University, couched a message of doom in a baccalaureate sermon last June, saying: "If the television craze continues with the present level of programs, we are destined to have a nation of morons." This reminds that the University of Michigan in August, 1950, announced plans to inaugurate televised home study classes in history, fine arts, modern living, laboratory research, etc. Medical science is making use of televising "on-the-scenes" action from the surgery for students and doctors.

Further television support has come from Protestant and Catholic religious organizations. A New York Presbyterian church installed TV in an effort to detour its youth from watching it in bars. Catholic masses have been televised for over three years to the enthusiastic approval of the pope. However, the Catholic Confraternity of Christian Doctrine found it necessary to stipulate that one's bodily presence was necessary to fulfill his obligations to the church, thus ruling out mass "attendance" by way of the living room armchair.

Approval of a more unique nature has come from Louden-Knickerbocker Hall, a private sanitorium in Amityville, New York, which has employed television "as a form of occupational therapy to take the patients' minds off themselves". However, this is tempered by a report from an old ladies' home in Yaphank, New York, where a nurse nightly wears a ragged edge on her patience trying to coax the gentle, white-haired ladies from their "ringside" seats of their favorite program—wrestling. Above the nurse's pleas the ladies chant battle cries to the gladiators.

'Life Through Rose-colored Television'

Ever since the day television became a reality the anxious public has anticipated its production in color. From the wild scramble caused by competitors for the universally adopted system, methods devised by the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) and the Radio Corporation of America (RCA) emerged as the top rivals. The Federal Communications Commission on October 11, 1950, approved the CBS plan as the more satisfactory, opening the door for a flood of protests from RCA and its allies.

To the courts went RCA for relief. A Chicago Federal Court responded with a decision favoring CBS, but for the purpose of speeding the case on to the U. S. Supreme Court. In the meantime, while all the fur was flying in the main arena, Forrest Killy, a Roselle, New Jersey, electrician threatened to steal the show from

the sidelines by calmly converting his own TV set to color by means of a homemade, self-installed color wheel amounting to a grand total investment of $4.30.

A rose-colored tint of a different sort has come to television through its ads, some of which have gone to the outermost reaches of advertising extravagance. The non-owners received more of a 'black and blue tint' from the American Television Dealers and Manufacturers Association by way of their nation-wide "plea" on behalf of "televisionless" children. Therein the no-television American learned that his w a n-f a c e d, sad-eyed son and daughter were wan-faced and sad-eyed because suddenly rendered social outcasts from their "old gangs" now composed of children whose parents have TV sets! Accompanying the ad was a testimonial by child guidance authority Angelo Patri (who reportedly withdrew his support later), stating:

"Youngsters today need television for their morale as much as they need fresh air and sunshine . . . It is practically impossible for boys and girls to 'hold their own' with friends and schoolmates unless television is available to them . . . To have television is to be 'cock o' the walk'. Not to have it, well, that is unthinkable."

Among the voices shouting stinging and well-deserved condemnation at such low-grade chicanery was *The Christian Century,* which, in its December 6, 1950, issue, declared:

"The TV manufacturers and dealers are in a terrible fix. After strong-arming the Federal Communications Commission into permitting a runaway market in black-and-white sets, although they knew color TV was just around the corner, they have now been thrown into panic by the actual arrival of color. The manufacturers' warehouses are full of the now outdated sets. Dealers are loaded up with them, anticipating a Christmas killing. And suddenly, the press states, the public has stopped buying. It wants color. In this sad situation, something had to be done. The result was this effort to make parents buy the old-fashioned sets because otherwise their children would be social pariahs. It was a horrible result; no question about that. But it also shows the lengths to which men will go under the prod of economic desperation."

Room for Racketeers

Television has not grown so fast nor consumed so much space as to leave out the ever-eager racketeer. In the single city of New York, the Better Business Bureau was deluged with 2,312 cries of anguish from homes that had been pillaged by the merciless telecrats during one seven-month period of 1950. A Boston man selected an attractive new set in the window of a store, only to be presented with a battle-scarred substitute identical with his neighbor's two-year-old model on delivery. A New York couple wound up with their apartment a maze of wires, antennas and "everything back" guarantees from an outfit of frauds that returned nothing but its promises, and found themselves the proud possessors of a set capable of receiving one whole channel!

The writer in *Pageant* magazine, December, 1950, who cited these and countless similar outrages, advocates united action by citizens through agencies like the Better Business Bureau to put a stop to such practices. Solutions to the other problems may not prove so easy. Yet bad programs are thieves of time and can often prove contributors to moral delinquency. Educators will be faced with the task of convincing a light and vain world that their message is more urgent than that of slapstick comedy. So again, what about the children, today's "televiz-kids"?

Does it seem foreign to all reason to suggest that the parent, not the television set, still has the word of authority over the child? As with any form of entertainment, the participant will either own the television set or it will own him. In the case of children, the parent must answer this question for them. Remember, if left to the set to decide, it would turn you on and leave you on many hours during the day. With children it can easily do just this if given a free hand. If the parent buys the set, then permits this to happen, he cannot blame the set for his own failure.

Is the example too hard to set? In Milwaukee, Wisconsin, surveys reveal that that city's many TV "practitioners" in 90 per cent of the cases spend an average of three hours a day at their sets. This is twenty-one hours a week or fifty-two waking days a year! True, a national advertising executive quoted in *Pageant* for October, 1950, referred to the later hours kept by television viewers as a means of extending the productive hours of the day, hence the productive capacity of the nation. However, are there that many TV programs deserving of the "productive" label? Does this mean to include the "Hopalongs", the comedians and the crime maniacs?

Fighting Back with Common Sense

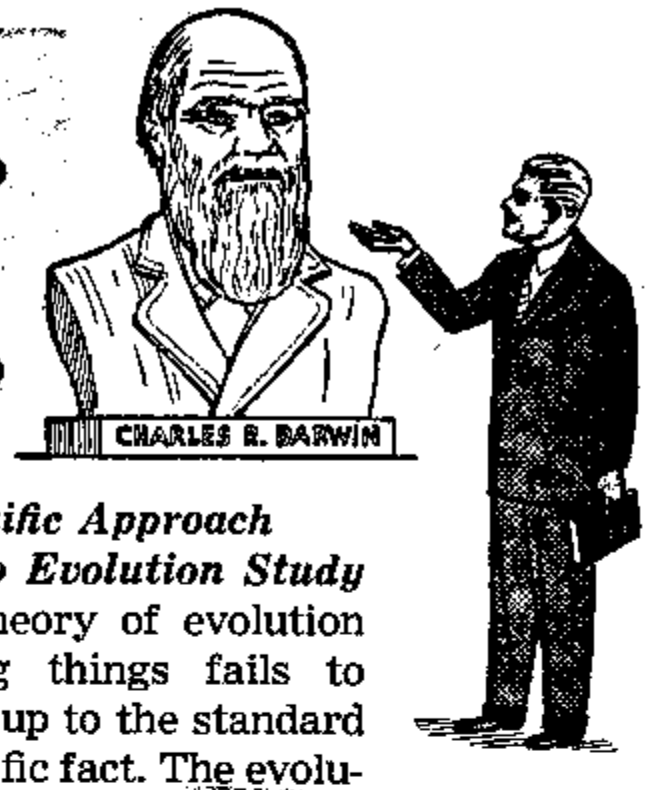
If children are to be "productive" they require outdoor exercise. Also, they must take time to feed the mind through their schoolwork and other profitable study. They can profit themselves and the family by attendance to household tasks. If consecrated Christians, parents can ill-afford to forego family Bible study in company with the children. By the time all these things are taken care of and proper programs are selected, there will not be left a great surplus of time in which the video tube can devour its prey. If the parent cannot control his own child sufficiently to make feasible these common-sense measures, then he had better not buy the television set until the child is grown; or buy it and turn the child over to it for rearing. It is all just as simple as that.

Today's realization of the "critical times" forecast in the Bible as due to mark the "last days" of this world system proves too clearly that the old world hangs now on the brink of its finish. Drastic, yet nonetheless pointing directly at the current devilish attempts to corrupt the mind, was the statement by actor Sir Cedric Hardwicke that he preferred the atom bomb to television. With bad television programs in mind, he opined that "it is better to be killed in an explosion than to have the human mind deteriorating in the home".

True, this swings to an extreme and overlooks all of the much good, either actual or potential, within the grasp of television. But all of its praiseworthy qualities can never be given free reign by a selfish, dying, barrier-ridden world like this. Contrary to the enthusiastic executive cited earlier, television itself is powerless to remove the real barriers to world unity named by the inspired apostle at Galatians 5:19-21, including "strife, jealousy, fits of anger, contentions, divisions, sects". The account continues to say that only the fruit of the exercise of God's spirit can and will eliminate these things.

Ah, but in a new world guided by that spirit and free of crime, war and the countless evils television producers now see fit to project *evidently because of popular demand,* in such a world one might reasonably expect such inventions, perhaps improved a thousand times, to assist in uniting and educating the peoples. Not the possession of a television set, but access to knowledge concerning this impending new world is the factor capable of rendering one able to "hold his own" through the critical age now here.

Are Evolutionists SCIENTIFIC? Or Are They SECTARIAN?



SCIENCE, as the word is generally understood by scientists themselves, refers to the body of facts concerning nature and natural laws. True scientists have great respect for facts, and when facts which can be established by experiment conflict with theory or accepted beliefs, no matter on whose authority the theory or belief might rest, the facts must prevail. In establishing facts, the scientific method requires that they be capable of demonstration by anyone, and that the results of an experiment do not depend upon what country the experimenter lives in, what his color or religion or language is, and especially not upon his beliefs or desires.

The physical sciences, such as physics and chemistry, have been particularly successful in application of the scientific method to accumulate a great body of information about the universe we live in. On the other hand, in the so-called social sciences, such as psychology, sociology, and economics, relatively little of the great mass of ideas set forth can meet the test of scientific fact. No sharp distinction is drawn between fact and opinion. Even in the biological sciences, it is usually impossible to control all the complex factors of environment in order to perform an experiment, as that term would be understood by a chemist. Results vary so widely from one test to another that the conclusions to be drawn will often be the subject of bitter debate.

Unscientific Approach to Evolution Study

The theory of evolution of living things fails to measure up to the standard of scientific fact. The evolutionist begins with assumptions and assertions that cannot be proved, and proceeds to build up an elaborate body of arguments, always bent toward the preconceived conclusion that he wishes to reach. The steps in the argument fail to meet the test of scientific experiment. Ignoring stubborn facts, his judgment constantly colored by his prejudice in favor of the doctrine he has already accepted, the evolutionist continues to cast about for additional bits of evidence which he can twist to fit his theories, all the while repeating by rote the unproved arguments and assertions of his predecessors. The whole procedure, from beginning to end, is utterly unscientific.

Beginning students of evolution cannot fail to note the contrast between the attitude which is adopted toward evolution and that which prevails in the physical sciences. For instance, in developing the atomic theory, a good textbook will set forth calmly and dispassionately (why should it be otherwise?) the body of facts which lead up to the theory, facts which can be observed and established by anyone. Then, the theory is presented as offering a reasonable explanation of the facts. There is no browbeating, no attitude

that you must believe this because all the great men believe it.

But evolution is not presented in this manner. The textbooks begin by stating that the great principle of organic evolution has been established by many scientists all over the world; that it is accepted by practically all scientists; that those who reject it as an unproved theory are either untrained in scientific thinking or do not understand biology. Then they proceed to deride the doctrine of "special creation", and the Bible in particular. They proceed to a discussion of the "proof of the fact of evolution", and a eulogy of Charles Darwin as one of the greatest scientists of all time because of his "unanswerable demonstration that evolution is a historical fact".

All this, mind you, comes before any of the evidence has been presented to the student. A deliberate effort is made to build up the strongest possible prejudice for the theory before any of the flimsy evidence is set forth. If this is scientific, why not begin the discussion of the atomic theory by talking about "the fact of atoms", including a eulogy of John Dalton as a great scientist to have established the great principle of atomicity, and a list of the living great men who believe in atoms? It would be silly, and it is entirely unnecessary to present a truly scientific theory in this way. A theory in science is a working hypothesis which is useful for correlating facts and suggesting new experiments. If it fails in the light of further knowledge, it is abandoned and a better explanation is sought. But the evolution theory is something to be defended fanatically against all opposition and contradictory evidence.

Evolution Parallels False Religions

The average evolutionist regards religion as a palliative for the ignorant, the weak-minded, the bigoted, narrow-minded sectarian. He would be quite indignant at the suggestion that *he* was a religious sectarian. But, in fact, is not the evolutionist one of the most intolerant of religionists? His creed is set up just as dogmatically as that in any other false religion; his belief is really a blind, unreasoning credulity. His faith goes back to the early fathers, who are regarded with an adoration very much akin to the reverence accorded the "saints" of some other religions.

He worships his own mind and that of other scientists. He looks to science for the salvation of the human race. He is so bigoted that he regards anyone who dares disagree with his doctrines as ill-informed, unworthy of his condescension to argue with. And, like many other religionists, the evolutionists point to the near-universal acceptance of their creed as proof that they cannot be wrong. And their adherents follow these beliefs because they are afraid of what their friends would think if they broke away and thought for themselves.

False religion is a form of worship which is directed toward someone or something other than the true God. Certainly evolution fits this definition. Their worship is of creatures, not of the Creator, Jehovah. Their teaching turns men away from the one who gave them life in the beginning, the only one from whom they can receive salvation. Evolution has become the religion of the college-bred class of this twentieth century.

"No God" Part of Evolution Creed

It is well known that the evolutionist generally does not believe in God; but do you know that the belief that there is no God is actually fundamental to the whole argument for the evolution theory? This is often glossed over, but some books set forth the need for this belief quite clearly. For example, in the book *Man and the*

Biological World, page 304, under the heading "Some Necessary Assumptions", we quote:

"Unless it is called to our attention, we are likely to forget that we continually make and act upon assumptions—*untested* or *untestable* beliefs. . . . The first is a belief in the consistency of nature. This is merely a way of saying that we assume that phenomena are governed by law and hence are orderly and at least theoretically predictable; that they are related in dependable sequences that we speak of as cause and effect; that there is no caprice or exception; that *miracles do not occur.* The second assumption is of a very much more special and limited character. It is that all fundamental similarity (homology) rests upon kinship, not only in those instances where this can be demonstrated (as in short sequences of generations) but in all other cases as well." (Italics added.)

It is apparent that the belief in the consistency of nature is applied to mean that evidence or conclusions, to be acceptable, must be consistent with the evolutionist's understanding of natural law. It is not possible for anything to happen that he cannot predict. There are no laws or powers beyond his comprehension. This leaves no room in the universe for any being with a mind or power greater than the egotistical evolutionist. No God is permitted to perform any act contrary to the "laws" known to science, because miracles cannot occur. To state the assumption in a few words, "There is no God."

But if one does believe in God, or even keeps an open mind to the possibility that there may be someone in the universe more powerful than men, and that his acts may result in phenomena outside the experience of short-lived men, then it is not at all necessary to accept evolution as the explanation for life as it exists on the earth.

The second assumption likewise tacitly assumes that there is no God, no Creator with an intelligent purpose in his creation. Why? Because instead of assuming that similarity between living organisms is proof of their kinship, one could just as well assume that the similarity is proof of an orderly design in the mind of the Creator. Does the fact that all automobiles have wheels, seats, doors, fenders, bumpers, and an engine that consumes gasoline, oil, and water prove that therefore automobiles are related to one another by descent and heredity? Or does it rather point a logical mind to the conclusion that automobiles are alike because their maker designed them for a similar purpose? Only one who had started out on a "scientific" line of reasoning by first discarding God would draw any other conclusion from the similarities between living creatures. "The fool hath said . . . There is no God!"

Do you see why Sir Arthur Keith says that "evolution is unproved and unprovable"? The very fundamental assumptions upon which the whole intricate network of evolutionary hypotheses is erected are found to be simply a matter of belief, of faith, "not that kind which is based on testimony or evidence," but "exactly the same sort of faith which it is necessary to have when one encounters the great mysteries of religion". To the reasoning, intelligent person who is not blinded by the religion of the evolutionists, but who is willing to accept the overwhelming evidence from the visible creation all about him that there is a God, a Supreme Being, the *facts* of biology and paleontology offer convincing proof of that Creator's wisdom and power. To such a one the doctrine of special creation is not unthinkable, and he is not maneuvered into credulous acceptance of the evolutionist's woefully inadequate and constantly shifting theories.

Geology Supports Creation

Evolutionists claim as one of their strongest arguments that gradual changes in plants and animals are indicated by their fossils in the sedimentary rocks. But the actual record is not one of gradual change; it is one of sudden appearance of new species. To one who has not prejudiced his mind by saying "There is no God", the fossil records of paleontology offer the strongest kind of circumstantial evidence for creation, and stand in flat contradiction of the theory of the constant change of living things.

Even the first appearance of life itself, in the simple sea creatures whose shells are found in the deepest fossil-bearing rocks, is so sudden that the evolutionists admit their inability to explain it. Surely, if living creatures gradually evolved from shapeless protoplasm and jellyfish into the hard-shelled brachiopods, the great abundance of fossils would contain some of the intermediate forms. But no, these tiny creatures appear suddenly and in great diversity in the rock layers which the geologist calls "Cambrian", without any hint of having gone through age-long periods of gradual development. Read what the proponents of the evolution theory have to say on this subject:

"The first well-preserved assemblage of organisms is found in the Cambrian rocks, at the beginning of the Paleozoic era. But this is a time far along in earth history, and from the stage of development represented by the Cambrian animals and plants we can be sure that life had then already been in existence for a long time."—*Man and the Biological World,* page 352.

No evidence whatever is presented to show that life had already been in existence for a long time. It is merely the evolutionist's religion that living things evolve through slow, laborious processes; and since it is their religion, they must believe it, even though it is contrary to all evidence. However, it is embarrassing to admit that the very first in the connecting links of evolution are so profoundly missing. So they have searched diligently for the missing links:

"In some regions, beds of almost unaltered Proterozoic sedimentary rocks [the layer just under the Cambrian] have been preserved. Here, if anywhere, we may expect to find the evidence of pre-Cambrian life, and many able paleontologists have searched long and carefully for fossils in these rocks. The results have so far been discouraging. . . . Because of this scarcity of fossils, the whole of the vast period of time represented by the Archeozoic and Proterozoic rocks has been called the *cryptozoic eon,* or the *age of hidden life.*"—*Man and the Biological World,* pages 352, 353.

Geologists share these misgivings, in spite of their professed belief in the creed. From *Outlines of Geology* we quote:

"At the dawn of the Cambrian, life had already existed on the earth for possibly a thousand million years. It is small wonder, therefore, that nearly all the great branches of the animal kingdom were represented, and that complex forms of Crustacea, such as trilobites, held the center of the stage. Although exceedingly rare in the pre-Cambrian rocks, fossils appear in abundance at the base of the Cambrian, revealing this highly varied life as though a curtain had suddenly lifted on a drama already long in progress. . . . The sudden appearance of abundant fossils in the Cambrian is remarkable, and not easily explained. From the whole pre-Cambrian we have but a meager record of wormlike animals, a jellyfish, lime-secreting seaweeds, and sponge spicules; but the Cambrian rocks of America alone have yielded more than 1,200 kinds of animals."—Pages 167, 169.

Again, the record shows a sudden emergence of land plants. Their development "apparently took place in the Devonian [period], since fossil wood is unknown in older rocks and is abundant in those of all later ages".—*Page 177.*

When insects first appear, again they are fully developed and in great variety But the possibility of their having been created in these forms never crosses the evolutionist's mind. He blithely recites the creed that they have been evolving for long periods and puts his faith in fossils that cannot be produced:

"No other [insect fossils] are known before the early Pennsylvanian [period]. *They are, of course, rare fossils* because of their delicate nature." But "large collections have been made from both the Pennsylvanian and the Permian systems. In the earliest of these, the insects are fully developed and considerably diversified, cockroaches predominating. This diversity clearly implies a long antecedent evolution whose record may yet be found in Mississippian and Devonian rocks".—Page 188.

Again and again the sudden appearance of new species stands out in the record:

"Deciduous trees with netveined leaves suddenly became conspicuous in the Early Cretaceous. . . . Birds appear as fossils for the first time in Upper Jurassic rocks and represent one of the most remarkable advances that the life of this period has to show. . . . Immediately upon the extinction of the dinosaurs, the lowly mammals swept into dominance all over the world. At first they were small and rather feeble creatures, but their spectacular evolution *soon eclipsed all other forms of life and* made the Cenozoic the Age of Mammals. . . . At the base of the Eocene in both the United States and Europe, the ancestors of the horse, the rhinoceros, and other modern stocks of mammals made a sudden appearance, soon overwhelming the archaic types of the Paleocene and relegating them to a place of inferiority. This sudden advent implies that the modernized stocks had been evolving somewhere in the northern land masses and at this time migrated *into Europe and North America.*"—*Pages* 191, 201, 202, 213, 219.

Evidence for Creation

This sudden event implies evolution? Only to one so bigoted in his belief that white looks black. All these sudden appearances, these remarkable advances, these immediate widespread occurrences of new species throughout the world—they can mean nothing less than a purposeful creation by an all-wise and all-powerful Creator. Any intelligent person who had escaped the barrage of propaganda of evolution—and, to be fair, let us assume he had also been ignorant of the Bible—sitting down to look over the record in the rocks, would be driven irresistibly to the conclusion, based on the scientific evidence alone, that the creation of new species, not a gradual change from one to another, was the origin of life upon the earth.

The appearance of man upon the earth *is just as sudden. The oldest remains and* ruins found by archaeologists, in the valleys of Mesopotamia, display men of splendid stature and physique, with an advanced civilization. These men were a far cry from the "cave men" which the evolutionist would like to find at these levels. They were skilled in the use of tools, in the smelting of metals, in architecture, in the fine arts, and in writing. And there is strong evidence from the condition of their skeletons, particularly of their teeth, that they lived many times longer life spans than men of this day.

Another important respect in which the facts of paleontology contradict the theory of evolution is in the persistence of species, unchanged from the earliest appear-

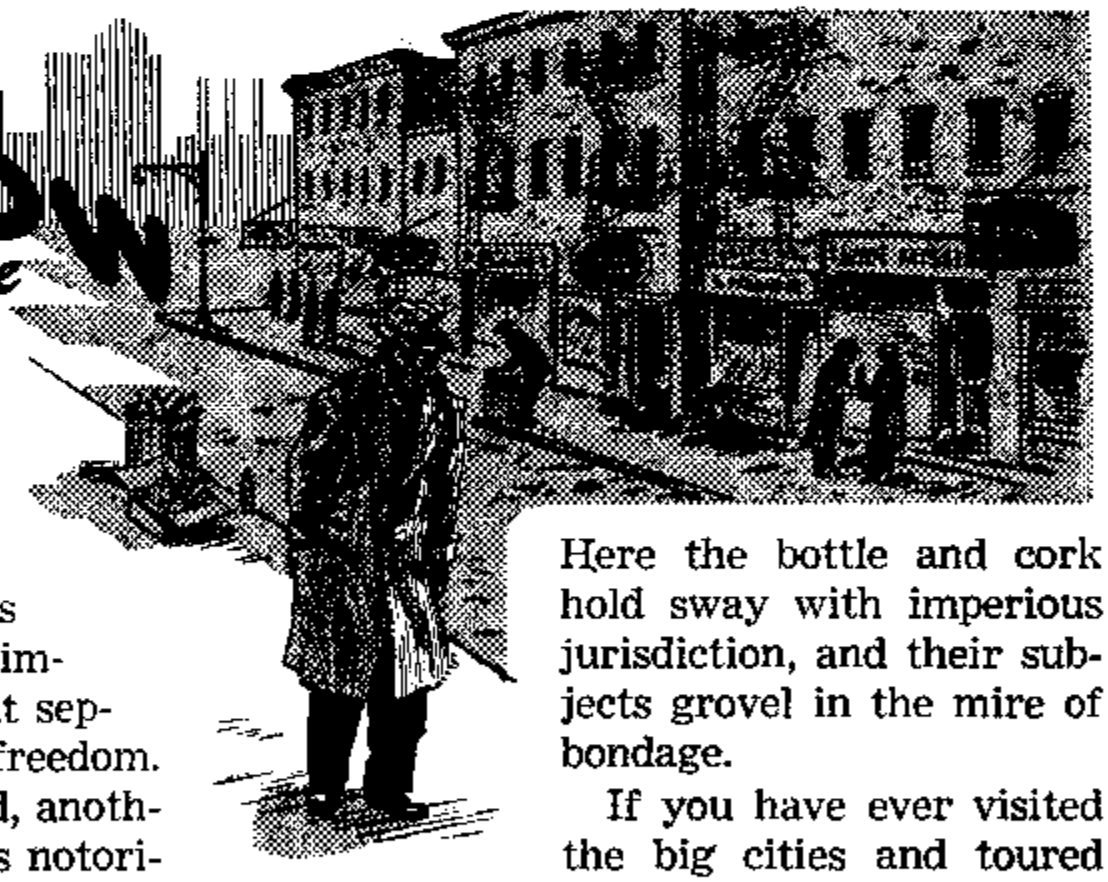
ance on earth right to the present day. The lowly cockroach, found among the first insect fossils, apparently has never heard of evolution. At any rate, the cockroaches that live on the earth today have descended unchanged from their earliest ancestors of ages ago. They show no signs of having succumbed to the temptation to climb the evolutionary ladder, to make themselves into alligators or birds.

Another example is the metasequoia, or dawn redwood, which has been known through fossils of its bark, leaves, and cones. Believed by paleontologists to have been extinct for millions of years, living trees of this species were recently discovered in the interior of China. An expedition brought back actual specimens of leaves, bark, and cones which are identical with the fossil specimens. This discovery was hailed with great wonderment by those steeped in evolutionary nonsense. How could this redwood have resisted the onward and upward urge to change into a pine tree, a cypress, or perhaps an oak? To one who sees facts as they are, this discovery simply bears out the plain statement of Genesis that God brought forth from the earth trees, each bearing fruit after its own kind.

Truly Professor Dawson said that to believe these doctrines of evolution "in the present state of science is simply an act of faith, not that kind which is based on testimony or evidence, however slight, but of that unreasoning kind which we usually stigmatize as mere credulity and superstition".—Contributed.

SKID ROW

City of Bottle and Bondage



SOMEWHERE within the far-flung reaches of this Democratic Empire another score of victims have bitten the dust of ruthless enslavement. Another score of victims linger behind the seemingly impregnable walls of bondage that separate them from a haven of freedom. Another score, another hundred, another thousand live and die in this notorious encampment, still handcuffed to the captors that put them there, existing with only faint hope of liberation. No barbwire encircled camp is this. No strong-arm guarded bastile is their prison. But rather they are held enslaved in the verminous, asphalt corridors of Skid Row, U. S. A. Here the bottle and cork hold sway with imperious jurisdiction, and their subjects grovel in the mire of bondage.

If you have ever visited the big cities and toured their labyrinth of crowded streets and the dingy sections where the ne'er-do-wells gather, then perhaps you know the place —skid row, city of fallen and forgotten men; where its denizens recognize no barriers against sex, race, creed, or color; where the bottle is passed from mouth to

mouth, all drinking from the same fountainhead of inevitable misery and sorrow.

The sun rises over a skid row; the sun sets over a skid row; and there are skid rows in between. They are as plentiful as the big cities, and it is here that they are at their gaudiest. Chicago complains of its Desplaines and Madison streets, San Francisco of its depressing Howard street, and Boston of its Washington and Dover jungles. But the feature attraction for all skid row sight-seers and the big-time for all barroom "soaks", who sop their bread in alcohol, is New York's Bowery, the biggest, ugliest, and drinkingest of them all.

If you were to join the many thousands of sight-seers who yearly climax their tour of the city's scarred shrines and historic landmarks with a tour through skid row, you would no doubt have an impression made upon your mind that you would find hard to obliterate. Here the wind blows the filth from the gutters up into your face, while the nauseating stench ever present causes you to sicken and turn your head in quest of fresh air. Each alley you pass is a place of "room and board" for its denizens, each street is a theater of a thousand dramas daily. Here can be seen fallen men, and women, lying amid the filth and putrefied garbage where even the vermin may fear to tread. Pickled in alcohol, disheveled and direfully unclean, they slumber where they fall, while the inquisitive sight-seers pass their wretched forms as they venture ever deeper into this paved jungle of fallen men on display.

Their plea is for food, and it will ring in your ears as you continually shake your head in the negative as they thrust out their hand to each passer-by. With pity at first perhaps, but inevitably one grows more unsympathetic as he becomes aware that there are outstretched hands galore, and barrooms aplenty, but seldom a place to purchase nutritious food. Some desiring to be more honorable in their dealings with the public, take up the age-long art of salesmanship. From b r o k e n shoestrings to anvils, from heelless shoes that do not match to worn-out coats saturated with the unsavory smell of cheap booze or vomit, all are on display before your eyes. And usually at eye level, the length of your nose away. The receipts of any sale are quickly exchanged across the nearest bar.

Behind the Scenes

These are the common sights. And any mental pictures that you have formed in your mind's eye can be duplicated on the telltale negatives in the common box cameras snapped by anybody and everybody who might wander through skid row. But one must go b e h i n d the scenes of this tragic performance of human drama in order to obtain the complete picture of the miserable life that unfolds before your eyes. Go into the lice- and vermin-infested flophouses, commonest of skid row shelters; and squeeze your way into the blood banks around the corner, where the derelicts spill out their blood for the price of a few drinks. Follow the line of tottering wrecks who invade the mission houses for handouts of stew and coffee. And, above all, watch their quivering hands as they prepare their "pink lady", squeezings from solid canned heat—a common drink when no others are available.

Inside a typical flophouse on New York's Bowery, which looked as if it might have been the original factor for such terminology, the clerk, with thirty-five years' experience in the business, conducted his visitors through a tour of the first floor, which was one of three. Your stomach would do a flip-flop at the thought of spending a night here. The room, large enough to house 120 beds with small clothes lockers in between each head, was poorly ventilated by three tiny windows

at the extreme rear and dimly lighted by a small blue light which hung close to the ceiling at the extreme front. "The price is thirty-five cents a night for a flop, and we are filled up every night," said the clerk. The mattresses were extremely hard and dirty, and the sheets and blankets foul-smelling. Sheets are changed once a week, but the other covering not so frequently. Many of the derelicts sleep with their shoes tucked under their pillows, and when clothing lockers are not provided they sleep fully dressed, lest they find them missing at dawn.

What manner of creature is it that will squelch its voracious desire for drink by gulping down antifreeze, rubbing alcohol, hair tonic, bay rum, shoe polish, diluted wood alcohol, and squeezings from solid canned heat? Not humans, you say? You think not? Then perhaps you should familiarize yourself with the awful truth about these drinking Homo sapiens. One drugstore near Detroit's skid row is reported to have sold 18 cartons of hair tonic to skid row bums on a single Sunday morning before barrooms opened. In Chicago, a correspondent for *Time* magazine encountered a wayfarer who bitterly complained of inflation along skid row. "Bay rum is way up, when you can find it," he said. "Some of the boys used to swipe quarts of milk and then go to the gas stations to beg gasoline for a spike. Milk isn't left on doorsteps any more. It costs twenty cents a quart and the jerks at the gas stations ain't very friendly any more." The net result of this kind of drinking often leads to blindness or death. It is reported that in Chicago's skid row, in the winter months, as many as fifty corpses are taken away a month, and at least that many more are removed to hospitals to die. What enslavement! What bondage!

To obtain a better appreciation of the amount of money spent by these skid row derelicts for alcohol annually, a consideration of some very interesting figures is in order. In 1947, according to the Commerce Department, Americans spent a record sum of $9,640,000,000 on alcoholic drinks alone. This was up $940,000,000 over the $8,700,000,000 which the department reported for 1946. To bring the figures closer to the individual a breakdown of these staggering billions is necessary. The $9,640,000,000 breaks down to an average outlay of $66.67 per person among a population of 144 million. This is for every man, woman, and child. A further breakdown will show an average of $103.22 is spent annually for each of the 93 million who are over twenty-one years old.

But you do not drink, you say? Then pool your $103.22 along with the other many thousands who do not indulge either, and the figures for the amount spent for the perennial drinkers soar to even dizzier heights. The average skid row drinker gleans from the government in pensions, and city reliefs and from the thousands of passers-by, and other means he may employ, a sum far exceeding the average the Commerce Department sets for him and others annually. Since the greatest per cent of his intake is spent on alcohol, then a rough idea may be had of his general outlay for drink. Of course the figures of the Commerce Department do not embrace that spent for shoe polish and hair tonic indulged in by the skid row connoisseur. The figures of the department reveal that each succeeding year, from 1945 to 1947, shows an increase of $900,000,000 over the previous year. The figures for 1950 are not available, but a little pencil work should disclose some very interesting data.

Wherein Lies the Hope?

As the on-the-spot sight-seers and the armchair tourists travel the length of this wicked mile and observe the ugly depths

to which these citizens of skid row have sunk, the pressing question looms before them: Wherein lies the hope for a clean-up of skid row and a reformation of those who make it their home? In August of 1949 Chicago undertook a thorough clean-up campaign of its infamous skid row. Over 100 photographs were published by the Chicago *Daily News* in a series that ran for fourteen days. A dozen of its veteran cameramen were assigned to live for two weeks on skid row and to photograph every unposed detail of life existing there, using no trick photography methods for exaggeration.

The results of this campaign showed the condemning and closing of sixty-two saloons, twenty-six restaurants, two food stores and two cheap commercial wineries. B-girls, prostitutes and habitual derelicts disappeared. "Chicago hasn't had a good cleaning since Mrs. Murphy's cow knocked over the lantern," said Chicago's health commissioner, Dr. Herman Bundensen. But many are the citizens of Chicago who are fearful that the same old sordid conditions will exist again before too long.

The orthodox religious missions have the solution, you say? Before being hasty in your opinion, consider a few interesting facts. From the Detroit *Free Press,* of November 7, 1949, the following, in bold-type headlines, appears: "Church Refuses to Give Up Fight to Save Skid Row." True, the mission doors are opened to all derelicts, drunk or otherwise, for sermons and handouts of stew and coffee. But the primary interest of these is for food and very little sermon. It was disclosed to this writer by a fifteen-year mission worker that attendance at services when no food is served ranges from a mere dozen or less. However, when the night's temporal provisions are advertised the attendance soars to 150 or even more. "And what effect do the religious sermons have on these derelicts?" the question was asked. "Oh," she said, "two or three may come forward and kneel and pray with us, and we feel that they are converted, but the next day they are in the gutters again." In answer to the question of whether or not she thought the condition of skid row had improved in her fifteen years' service, she confessed: "The condition has certainly not improved. If anything, it has grown worse." Of course, let us not forget the vivid picture painted before their mind's eye of that "fiery hell", with its coal-shoveling demons, by the preacher at the front. Only a stiff drink will erase this terrifying view from their mind. So it's more business for the local bartender.

Yes, orthodox religion has failed to save skid row. Nor will city clean-up campaigns prove permanent in wiping away these eyesores from the earth. Science may search for the answer in medicine, and Alcoholics Anonymous may set forth a ray of hope for skid row derelicts, but the only real lasting hope for life of everlasting freedom from bondage to the bottle lies in that new world of righteousness without end. Drown your troubles in the thought of its blessings!

Latin Cows Get the "Coffee Habit"

For some time scientists have known that the pulpy waste matter from coffee beans would make excellent cattle feed. The only drawback was in getting the cattle to eat it. Finally a group of United States and Latin-American researchers uncovered a formula that proved delectable to the cows by adding other ingredients to the pulpy waste. All the coffee pulp in Latin America, if converted to cow feed, would provide the nutritional equivalent of 34 million bushels of corn.

National Council of Churches Formed

THE United States of America is a land to which many superlatives can be applied, some more complimentary, others less so. Among the latter is its designation as the place "where the scandal of sectarianism has grown to dimensions unequaled in any other land". Although that foremost Christian minister, the apostle Paul, states that Christ is not divided, in the United States those claiming to be Christian are divided into some 250 denominations or sects.—1 Corinthians 1:13.

Each of these denominations has its own beliefs and at one time felt that such were sufficiently important to form a separate body. However, with the years the feeling has grown that a measure of co-operation with others would be helpful. The first attempt at such interdenominational activity was made way back in 1832 with the meeting of the First National Sunday School Convention—superseded in 1872 by the International Council of Religious Education. The year 1893 saw another effort in this direction with the forming of the Foreign Missions Conference of North America. In 1908 came the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ of America.

Efforts to unite the three foregoing as well as five other major interdenominational agencies got under way on December 8, 1941, when 188 of their representatives met at Atlantic City, New Jersey, and began plans looking toward closer co-operation. Work on these plans continued for nine years and reached their fruition at Cleveland, Ohio, November 27 to December 2, 1950. There 600 representatives of these agencies, as well as of 29 denominations (including 4 Baptist, 3 Lutheran, 4 Methodist, 4 Orthodox, 3 Presbyterian bodies), met to bring into being the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the United States of America. Represented there were 31 million, or about two-thirds, of the members of the American Protestant denominations.

The meetings were held at the Cleveland Municipal Auditorium with an average attendance of 4,000. The decorations on the stage included church banners, the flags of the United Nations, an altar on which lay an open Bible, and, behind the altar, a large wooden cross. Above the cross, emblazoned in letters about ten feet high, were the words, taken from Lincoln's Gettysburg speech, "This nation under God."

On Wednesday, November 29, at the conclusion of a showy ceremony, the National Council of Churches was officially constituted. First the official representatives of the 29 denominations agreed to the forming of the council and signed the documents bringing it into being. Then the representatives of the eight interdenominational agencies placed with the newly formed council documents showing that they were now "united in this new organization of co-operative Christianity".

According to its inaugural message this National Council of Churches is not a denomination or church above the churches. Rather it is "an agency of co-operation"

that "assists in the preparation of materials for the church school, and through its scholars is making ready for the world the Revised Standard Version of the Bible; it serves as a clearinghouse for full reports and statistics bearing upon church membership . . . it seeks to aid the churches in undergirding and co-ordinating their home and foreign missions; . . . it lifts up its voice in behalf of the Christian way of life . . . it provides a single inclusive agency through which, if they wish, the denominations may nominate and support chaplains . . . it offers a means of approach to agencies governmental and civil in matters of justice and good will; it devotes itself to the presentation of Christian ideals through radio, television and motion pictures".

Structure of the Council

The National Council is governed by a General Assembly of 600, composed primarily of five representatives for each denomination and an additional one for each 100,000 communicants or fraction thereof. It is the supreme body, meets once every two years, and it alone can admit other members and make changes in the constitution or bylaws. Meeting once every two months to carry out the policies of the General Assembly is the General Board on which each denomination is represented by one-seventh of its members of the General Assembly.

The main activities of the National Council are divided among four divisions: of Christian Education, of Foreign Missions, of Home Missions and of Christian Life and Work. The members of the General Assembly are divided about equally into these four divisions.

The council also has three departments: the General Departments (of which there are two, the United Church [lay] Women and the United Church [lay] Men); the Joint Departments, which deal with such features as family life, evangelism and religious liberty; and the Central Departments and Services, among which are those of Field Administration, Publication and Distribution, Finance, etc.

Concerning the council's organization *The Christian Century* observed: "The way in which the machinery for united action has been fitted together may sound complicated and confusing, and it *is* complicated and confusing : . . We suspect that it will be some time before [even] its own staff members know where each working unit fits into the whole coordinated and intricate pattern."

Initial Accomplishments

While the council in its inaugural message stated that it had nothing to fear from the times and that it was free from the apprehensions that beset those who took counsel only of men, yet among its first actions was one manifesting just the opposite state of mind, for we read, "Deep concern over the threat of war which leaped from the pages of every newspaper moved the delegates . . . to send messages to Secretary Trygve Lie of the United Nations and President Truman, assuring them of the council's prayer that they would have divine help and guidance in their efforts to save peace."

Among other things the delegates debated the question as to the permanent location of the council, this being the liveliest debate of the convention. A parliamentary tangle necessitated some rather awkward back-tracking on the part of those in charge of the proceedings and the convention was extricated from a "potentially ugly situation" only by the resourcefulness of one Dr. Morse. There was also some decided difference of opinion as to whether the reference to Jesus Christ as "Lord and Savior" should be changed to

"God and Savior" or not, some delegates murmuring that this was carrying theological hair-splitting too far.

The delegates also debated whether to simply "refer" or to "commend" the report they received of the commission of some 20 scholars appointed by the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ on the subject of "The Christian Conscience and Weapons of Mass Destruction". The report was finally "commended" for study, without approving or disapproving it. This commission had been "asked to seek under God for a Christian word that might guide or strengthen our fellow Christians and our fellow men in the darkness we face together".

Among other things this very lengthy report stated that the course taken by pacifist fellow Christians was to be rejected as being a simple but irresponsible solution of the problem; that most Christians see no way of serving the righteousness of God save by taking responsible collective action against aggression within the framework of the United Nations; that total war meaning total mobilization was justifiable, but not total war meaning total destruction of populations.

The report also stated that while there were no clean methods of fighting, some were dirtier than others and that therefore Christians could not be released from the responsibility of doing no more harm than must needs be. It also made a distinction between motives and results rather than between types of weapons and methods used. "If atomic weapons or other weapons of parallel destructiveness are used against us or our friends in Europe or Asia, we believe that it could be justifiable for our government to use them in retaliation with all possible restraint."

In its second and concluding section the report dealt with "peace and a positive strategy". Democratic strength, it claimed, is based on the spiritual and moral stability of society and which in turn is based on the churches. It would accomplish world peace by eliminating ignorance, hunger and disease in the underdeveloped nations. It also raised the question as to whether or not all had been done that could have been done to assure the Russians that "we do not desire to destroy them or to take their land from them or to convert them by force". In closing it called for a "mighty and costly drive for the political and moral revival and uniting of the free world and beyond that for reconciliation".

Two of the members of the commission refused to sign the document. Among the reasons Robert L. Calhoun gave for refusing to do so were: "On the most central issue, the statement seems to me still involved in deep-going confusion . . . Christian conscience in wartime seems to have chiefly the effect . . . of making Christians do reluctantly what military necessity requires. The ruling assumption throughout, it seems to me, is that if 'we' are attacked, we must do whatever is needed to win. This perspective . . . can hardly be regarded as distinctively Christian . . . I think all of us have failed, thus far, to achieve the wisdom and clearness needed to make our statement a valid whole."

Right to the point also were the objections voiced by the other member who refused to sign the statement, Georgia Harkness: "To say that our government might justifiably use atomic weapons 'in retaliation with all possible restraint' seems a contradiction in terms . . . I do not find in this [statement] such distinctive moral guidance from the Christian gospel as I believe to be both possible and necessary."

Speech Quotes

A number of pointed observations were made at the convention of the National

Council from which one might gather that orthodox religion has not changed much since Christ Jesus was on earth. Coming dangerously close to the truth, delegate Sarah Chakko asks: "Is this civilization worth saving? Does it fulfill the purposes of God? Have we cared enough about the hungry peoples of the world? . . . Have we not grabbed human beings and used them for our profit, and turned against them the moment we find them getting self-conscious enough to assert their rights?"

And according to H. K. Sherrill, presiding bishop, Protestant Episcopal Church: "Once we have the conviction that there is a saving gospel, then that gospel must be extended and applied to every aspect of life." To war and politics also, bishop? And among the observations made by W. A. Visser 't Hooft, general secretary of World Council of Churches, was, "The church must learn to fight again. It must remember its origins. It must learn to live wholly and exclusively upon its own inner strength." Certain it is, secretary, that modern orthodox religious organizations have forgotten their origins and how to fight the good fight of faith. But do you not think that they would do better if, instead of trying to live wholly on their own inner strength, they would look to the spirit and power of Jehovah? "Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith Jehovah of hosts."—Zechariah 4:6, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Dr. Sockman counseled: "Our individualistic and self-centered religious attitudes must be replaced by enlistment in coordinated church activities." And J. H. Pew, a leading "lay" delegate opined: "The Protestant minister differs from the layman primarily in the fact that he has been relieved of the necessity of earning his livelihood."

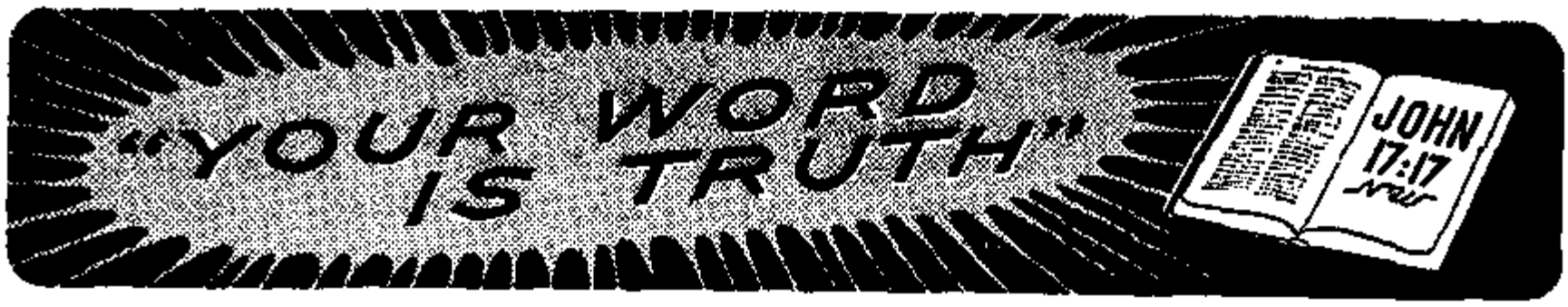
Why Not Join the N.C.C.?

According to *The Christian Century,* "The burden of proof [is] upon every Christian body to show convincing cause why it should stay out of the united Church of Christ and thus continue the scandal of division."

True, the National Council of Churches has in a measure united 31 million Protestant churchgoers of America. But what message has it given to the world? What light for men groping in darkness? Did it direct the peoples to the kingdom of God as the world's only hope? No. Did it point out the failure of the United Nations, so graphically highlighted at the very time the convention was in session? No. Did it urge diligent study of the Bible? No. Did it point to the fulfillment of prophecy? No. Did it have any counsel to give to Christian conscience in the time of world crisis? No. No meat, no light, only the husks and smoke of what was 'probably the greatest pomp and colorful ceremony ever seen in the history of Protestantism'.

The flags of the United Nations on the stage, the featuring of a quotation from Lincoln instead of one from the Bible, were truly indicative of the real situation, as was also the general tenor of the speeches, namely, that here was a meeting of men who were first Americans or members of the United Nations, and only in a secondary and nominal sense Christians; here were men who were more concerned with political problems than religious ones, and who were far more anxious to pay to Caesar what he wanted than to pay God what was due Him.

So we ask, Are not the foregoing facts valid reasons for a body of Christians not to associate with the National Council of Churches? They certainly are! As Jehovah long ago foretold: "They shall surely gather together, but not by me."—Isaiah 54:15.



How Christian Love Works

THE spirit manifested by Jehovah's witnesses at their convention in the summer of 1950 elicited much favorable comment. For instance, one paper wrote: "Yankee stadium has seen many great crowds in its day, but none more sincere or friendly." And another stated that the "convening of the Witnesses has been so orderly and quiet as to excite much favorable comment . . . We could well emulate their devotion, their unselfishness", etc. This is the way it should be, for Christ Jesus said, "By this all will know that you are my disciples, if you have love among yourselves."—John 13:35, *New World Tr.*

The world places its emphasis on numbers and efficiency, but among God's people love is the primary consideration. How does Christian love work? Paul tells us, at 1 Corinthians 13:4-7 (*New World Trans.*): "Love is long-suffering and obliging." That means that if we have love we will put up with the weaknesses and failings of others. We will be patient with others who may be slower mentally or physically than we ourselves are. Having love we will be glad to accommodate others, we will be obliging. Love can wait.

"Love is not jealous." With love in our hearts we will not nurse a morbid or gnawing fear that we might lose our position in the Christian congregation, or a loved one, or some other possession. Neither will we envy the possessions, advancement or success of others, as King Ahab envied Naboth his vineyard and as King Saul envied David's greater success in battle. (1 Kings 21:1-16; 1 Samuel 18:7-9) On the contrary we will gladly share our blessings with others and rejoice with one that is honored. Love manifests a spirit of generosity.

Love does not have itching ears. It remembers that all that it has in the first place came from God. So, regardless of what we may have accomplished, if we have love we will not get the "swell head". We will not show off, we will not advertise our virtues or successes, we will not try to get into the spotlight, to call attention to ourselves, to monopolize the conversation, etc. We will not be ambitious to be outstanding. All such is selfishness, wanting to be thought well of by others. No, love "does not brag, does not get puffed up".

Love "does not behave indecently". Instead of being rude and discourteous, ungracious or thoughtless, love is gentle and considerate in its dealings with others. Neither does love engage in loose, immoral conduct. We do not show love to God when we abuse the gifts he has given us, our health of mind and body, by all manner of excesses. Neither does it show love for our neighbor by seducing him, by aiding or abetting or merely stringing along with him in a wrong course. Instead, at such times we will show our love by giving him an implied or actual rebuke. That will be for his everlasting welfare and will not break his head.—Leviticus 19:17, 18; Psalm 141:5.

Appreciating that there is more happiness in giving than in receiving, love "does not look for its own interests". It does not insist on its own rights. For the sake of peace and harmony, for the sake of fur-

thering the cause of preaching the good news of God's kingdom, it will be willing to sacrifice its own rights. Love is willing to become all things to all people so that some may be won to Jehovah God.

Love "does not become provoked". No, it denies itself the luxury or relief of "blowing off steam" by holding itself in check when highly displeased. Losing one's temper does not show love. Thereby we cause another suffering and may even do irreparable damage. Love will cultivate the fruit of the spirit, which includes self-control.

Love is not ready to impute wrong motives, but is ever willing to give the other fellow the benefit of the doubt. It makes allowances. If we really have been injured love will make us ready to forgive, bearing in mind that we all come short at one time or another, to a greater or less degree. We will be glad to show mercy, remembering that all of us have need of God's mercy. Love "does not keep account of the injury", awaiting the time when it can repay in kind and perhaps with accumulated interest. If we feel that the wrong or harm is too great or serious to overlook, then we will go to the one who has wronged us, in accordance with Jesus' command at Matthew 18:15-17.

Love does not say "the ends justify the means". What is wrong is wrong regardless of whom it may affect. So love "does nót rejoice over unrighteousness". Neither does it commiserate with those who have been justly punished and who fail to learn their lesson. But love "rejoices with the truth". It rejoices in Jehovah God, for he is a God of truth. It rejoices in his attributes of wisdom, justice, love and power. It rejoices in God's Word of truth, the Bible, "as one that findeth great spoil," and it rejoices in the hope it holds of the complete triumph of righteousness.—Psalm 119:162.

There is very little bearing with each other in the world today. Nations are ever ready to fight it out, and individuals likewise. So we see battlefields strewn with the slain, the courts filled with cases of litigation and divorces breaking up more and more homes. All because men and women are not willing to bear with each other, all because they do not have love, for it "bears all things".

Love "believes all things, hopes all things". Not that it is gullible and credulous, but rather that it is not unduly skeptical and suspicious. Having satisfied ourselves that the Bible is indeed the Word of Almighty God and true, we will believe all that is written therein, and all that, upon investigation, we find to be based upon it. Likewise, unless it has good reason or proof to the contrary, love will be ready to believe the testimony of its neighbor, particularly if he is in the Christian congregation. There is no hope without faith, and since love "believes all things" written in God's Word, it also "hopes all things" promised therein. It places its hope, not in the schemes of imperfect men, but in the kingdom of Jehovah God, fully confident that in his due time his will will come to pass on earth as in heaven.

Finally, love "endures all things". Love "can take it". It endures reproach and persecution for righteousness' sake, for Jehovah's name's sake; in fact, it rejoices to do so. (Acts 5:41) Love does not get discouraged and quit, regardless of who may misunderstand, show thoughtlessness or inflict suffering. With love in our hearts we will patiently endure, willing to abide God's due time to set all matters right. Love will help us to keep our integrity toward God regardless of what the adversary may bring against us, thus proving that one a liar. Love is unconquerable. "Love never fails." (1 Corinthians 13:8, *New World Trans.*) That is how Christian love works.

(Continued from page 7)

English authorities which have now been rejected by the Supreme Court of Canada. In consequence, the resurrection of the ancient dragnet definitions to stifle criticism in any part of the Commonwealth will not be so easy with this momentous decision standing to guide other courts in other lands of the Commonwealth.

The decision also destroys the ridiculous contention by the Quebec attorney general that a man's statements are illegal because his opponents unlawfully riot when he exercises his liberty of expression. Without mincing words, Mr. Justice Kellock rejected the effort to make mob rule supreme, stating: "To say that the advocacy of any belief becomes a seditious libel, if the publisher has reason to believe that he will be set upon by those with whom his views are unpopular, bears, in my opinion, its own refutation upon its face and finds no support in principle or authority. Any such view would elevate mob violence to a place of supremacy."

Finally, the Supreme Court has written democracy into the law by recognizing that the sovereign rulers, the people, are entitled to discuss and be informed of the actions of their servants, the officials of government. All people, including those residing in Quebec, now have a clear guarantee of freedom of press, worship and public discussion.

The Supreme Court is to be commended for the devotion shown to its legal responsibilities in this case by reversing itself. Liberty-loving Canadians are very happy to see their highest tribunal standing firm for freedom at this time when smashing tidal waves of totalitarianism are dashing against the framework of the democratic world. "In a time of deepening intolerance, Canada's highest court has vindicated the right of criticism that is essential to democratic life. The influence of its verdict will extend beyond the borders of this country and hearten all whose concern is human freedom." (Ottawa *Morning Citizen*) "The case and the judgement are important to all Canadians, for the liberty of one man is the measure of the liberty of the whole nation."—Peterborough *Examiner*.

Not Seditious to Be Enthusiastic

The last above quoted newspaper published a follow-up editorial the next day, December 21, 1950, entitled " 'Enthusiasm' Is a Nuisance". We reprint it in full.

"The judgement of the Supreme Court of Canada, which seems to uphold the right of Jehovah's witnesses to distribute pamphlets of an outspoken and possibly inflammatory nature is a triumph for Canadian justice, as we said yesterday; it is a triumph, however, which it may take some time for the people of this country to assimilate. The Toronto *Globe and Mail* undoubtedly spoke for a majority of Canadians when it said: 'It remains true that in all sections of the country the adherents of this particular organization adopt a very provocative manner of approach. The question which arises in people's minds is whether freedom to worship and hold particular beliefs includes freedom to publish and utter extreme and highly prejudiced attacks on the religious forms and beliefs of other people.'

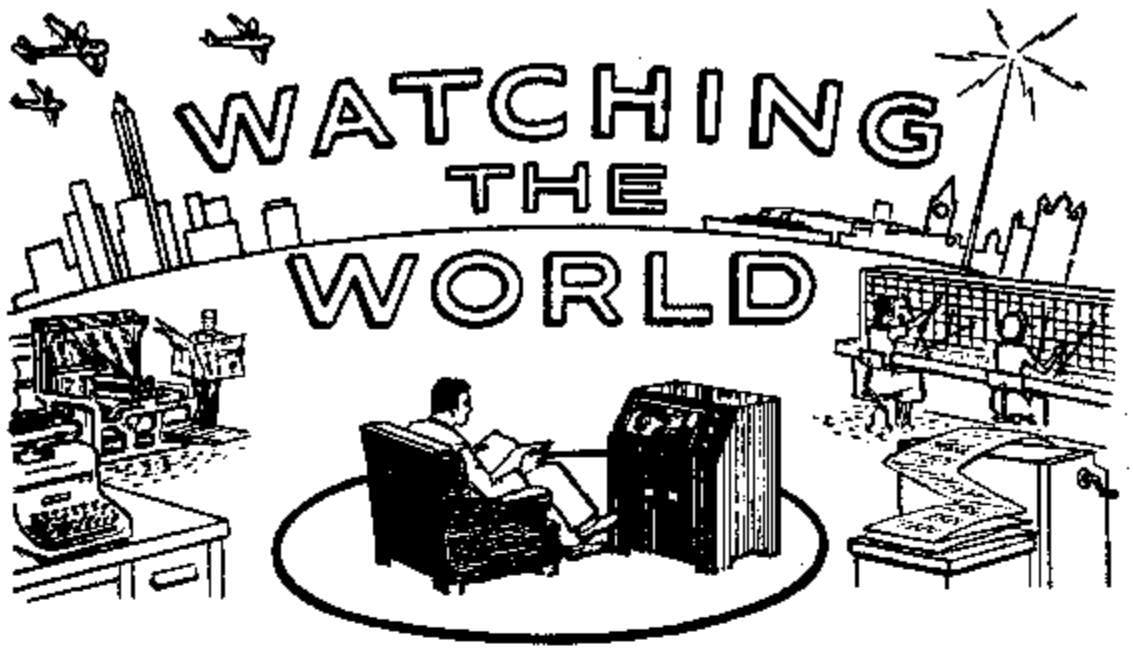
"Yet we must remember that in this respect Jehovah's witnesses are behaving precisely like the earliest Christians, who defied the law, pestered anybody who would listen to them, spoke and wrote in the most abusive terms of the organized religion of their time and seemed to think that they had done something praiseworthy whenever they got into trouble with the law. Christianity gained tolerance by the persistence and brassy aggression of its adherents quite as much as by the faith it taught.

"The Jehovah's witness sect is moved by a spirit which the eighteenth century identified and condemned as 'enthusiasm' —a word which in those days meant 'ill-regulated religious emotion or speculation'. The Church of Rome, against which the sect is working in Quebec, dislikes 'enthusiasm' profoundly; most Protestant churches dislike it with an almost equal fervour. It is interesting to note that an able Catholic scholar, Monsignor Ronald Knox, has just published a book called *Enthusiasm* in which he traces, with distaste, the many forms which that movement in religion has taken.

"Can we, in Canada, permit 'enthusiasm' in religion? If we really believe in democratic liberty, we must do so. But we might as well recognize that it goes against the Canadian grain, which mistrusts and discredits 'enthusiasm' in virtually every phase of life. Jehovah's witnesses are uninhibited proselytizers on behalf of Christianity, a faith which began with an 'enthusiasm' which was equally unpopular in its early days. To condemn them seems to put us rather closer to the Emperor Nero than is fitting for a supposedly Christian people."

Yes, Jehovah's witnesses admit enthusiasm for their faith. With enthusiasm they contemplate Jehovah's promised new world, an endless world wherein obedient persons will live, free from hate, fear, war, disease and death. They are not only enthusiastic about it for themselves, but are enthusiastic about it for others. So they tell others about it, not out of a desire to be provocative or pestiferous, but out of love for their neighbors, out of an unselfish desire that many others may see and appreciate this new world and live in it with them. So their enthusiasm springs from a love to obey God and a love to help others. Is that bad, in this selfish, materialistic world? Would you condemn this love they have for their neighbors, and their enthusiastic expression of it in a practical way? Too few today are enthusiastic about their faith. The lack may be in the faith they hold, and not in them as individuals. When one has the true faith he has enthusiasm that makes him bubble over to others about it. Why, "enthusiasm" is from the Greek *en-theos,* which literally means "in-God" or "inspired by God". If possible, Christians today should show even more enthusiasm than the early Christians, because now the long-promised new world is so near at hand.

Thinking Canadians, conscious of the remarkable forward step made by the Supreme Court, appreciate not only the great contribution made by Jehovah's witnesses in remodeling the sedition law but also the wonderful preaching work being accomplished. Unlike faithless orthodox Christendom, God's witnesses have stood out as a sincere band of Christians possessing the kind of faith it takes to overcome satanic opposition. Because of their implicit trust in Jehovah God, they were able to endure much persecution in the field, and in the courts they were able to blast their way through scores of archaic arguments which were also used to menace their God-given liberty. In due time victory was won. But let it be remembered, all credit for this marvelous victory rightfully belongs to Jehovah God, for it was only by his power and spirit that the shackles of medieval thinking were broken!



Aggressions—Big and Small

◈ North Korean tanks rumbled across the 38th parallel in June and the U. N. went to war for South Korea. But when the Chinese communists entered the war in November the U. N.'s determination fled. The Chinese spurned three peace proposals in four weeks and demanded abject U. N. surrender. The U. N. faced a dilemma that might mean its downfall, for if it failed to take strong action communism would probably strike elsewhere, while if it did take firm action it might find itself in a long, costly war with the Chinese. U. S. delegate Warren Austin asked the U. N., "Shall we try to apply the law only to small aggressions—and turn our faces the other way when a powerful regime commits a big aggression?" The U. S. wanted Red China branded as an aggressor, and said that aggression should be punished, and that if the U. N. could not do this the principle of collective security would collapse and the U. N. along with it. Other nations wanted to attempt a compromise arrangement with the Chinese, but finally the U. N. voted 44-7 (2/1) to brand Communist China guilty of "engaging in aggression" and of "engaging in hostilities against the United Nations". The U. N. was still to "study" whether further action was to be taken. Was China branded as an aggressor merely for the record, or would reprisals against China (called "sanctions") be forthcoming? Either course could lead to failure. One news analyst described the 5-year-old U. N.'s attitude as "the hangback of a child pressured to attempt a man's job".

Pathetic Korean Conditions

◈ Exhausted, hungry, rag-clad mobs of refugees, millions of native Koreans who were driven from their homes by the Red tide that swept down from the North during the summer, returned when the battle changed, only to again be driven southward ahead of the Chinese communist army during the bitter cold of the Korean winter. They were a hopeless people jamming every possible means of transportation to get away from the communist flood. Individually they were little concerned with politics and ideologies, yet they had been trapped in a testing ground between communist world expansion and Western resistance. Most of them were entirely innocent of the war that seesawed back and forth across their land. Yet, fearing for their very lives they frantically sought escape, but they found only misery and death. Plans were made in January to send 600,000 civilians to islands off Korea's southern coast, yet the situation remained desperate. The hope of suffering Koreans, as well as the hope of all others throughout the world, cannot be put in communism, nor even in the U. N., but confidence can be put in what "the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken" that under the near-at-hand blessings of His kingdom the nations shall not "learn war any more" and each man will have his own needs supplied, both a place to live and food to eat, and his labors will not be exploited. —Micah 4:3, 4; Isaiah 65:20-23.

Will the Freeze Stop Inflation?

◈ Providing a "fair distribution of commodities among all our citizens" by instituting "whatever controls are necessary to prevent inflation" were aims outlined (1/17) by the U. S. director of defense mobilization. That is a noble aim, and surely all citizens, even though revolting at the thought of arbitrary governmental controls, would rejoice to see runaway inflation halted and rolled back. Wide action was finally taken (1/26) to freeze wages and prices, but the freeze was at the highest level ever reached in history, and no attempt was made to roll prices back to a lower level. Prices were fixed at levels which have brought big profits for big business, and the fact that business received the high price ceilings with enthusiasm was indicated by a sharp rise in prices on the New York Stock Exchange the following day. It was stated that inequalities brought on by the price freeze would be adjusted, but apparently this will not mean a reduction in the common man's cost of living, because the first adjustment was a $1.60 a day increase in wages for the well-organized coal miners, and a corresponding increase in the selling price of coal, which may add $100 million to the

annual coal bill. Apparently those workers and businesses that can put enough pressure on the government will force "modifications" to their benefit, while office workers and others, not having a powerful organization behind them, will have to pay the "big fellows'" increases out of frozen wages. The politics involved in such maneuvers was indicated when Vice-Admiral John H. Hoover, the chief price enforcement officer, resigned, charging that jobs were passed out on political consideration and approved by the democratic party. Said the New York *Times* (1/28), "Thus far there has been too little positive leadership from the White House." It then mentioned the gaping holes in the anti-inflation ramparts and said, "But there are none of these that cannot be repaired given the will and the determination at the top of the Administration to do so. In the absence of such attitude, all the paper plans for the control of inflation, however ingenious, will have been a sheer waste of time and effort."

What About Europe?

◈ The position the U. S. will take in the event of a major war with communism is still being argued. Numerous questions have been raised, such as: Is the task of defending Europe hopeless? Does Europe have the will to resist? Is Europe shirking its contribution to the Atlantic Pact army? What role should Germans play in the European army? When Gen. Dwight Eisenhower returned from his 21-day tour of the capitals of the Atlantic Pact Nations and Germany (he visited France, Belgium, Netherlands, Denmark, Norway, United Kingdom, Portugal, Italy, Luxembourg, Iceland, and Canada) he gave his recommendations on these questions. He said that Europe should be held for its great industrial power, that Europe shows evidence of a growing determination to resist communism, and implied that Europe is doing what it can to arm itself. He said that the politicians should come to an understanding with Germany before the militarists try to include German units in any kind of army, and that the U. S. should send more troops to Europe soon. Eisenhower does not have the final word, but his comments carry great weight and can be expected to seriously influence the position taken by the U. S.

Spellman Tries Censorship

◈ The cry of "blasphemy" arose in New York and was opposed with the cry of "religious censorship" when Cardinal Spellman urged that an Italian-language motion picture be banned and boycotted (1/7). Jeering Catholic pickets marched in front of the theater and a threat was made to bomb it (1/20). Thirty-nine Protestant and Jewish leaders declared that Americans have the right to decide individually whether they wish to view a particular film, good or bad, religious or sacrilegious. Oddly, the picture had been shown in Catholic Italy for more than a year. Is the Catholic position different in Italy from in the U. S.? Does Spellman differ with the pope on morals? Or did the situation merely provide an opportunity to demand that censorship laws be changed to suit Catholic purposes?

Flu Strikes Britain

◈ The word "influenza" is derived from the Italian *influenza di freddo*, meaning the influence or effect of cold. It is also known as grippe or grip. Perhaps the epidemic of 412 B.C., mentioned by Hippocrates, was influenza, but at least modern history records numerous influenza epidemics. The most notorious was in 1918 when it was estimated that over 20 million died. During December and January Britons were in the pangs of a similar, though not yet as serious, epidemic. In less than two months influenza and pneumonia killed 6,750 Britons. The number affected was indicated by a rise of 117,381 in sick benefits claims in one week. Grave diggers worked the clock around, yet in Liverpool there were delays of 10 to 15 days in burying the dead. The flu threat was also felt in Poland, Czechoslovakia, Belgium, Germany, Denmark, Sweden and Spain. Despite modern science the world still lives in fear of another worldwide flu outbreak.

Reform in Iran

◈ Iran, the remaining part of the once great Persian empire, is a nation of 15 million people, 90 per cent illiterate, 80 per cent dependent on the land, and over 70 per cent working for absentee landlords who allow the poverty-stricken peasants to keep less than half what the land produces. Most of the wealth is controlled by less than 300 families. On January 28 Iran's ruler, Mohammed Riza Pahlevi, as Iran's biggest landowner, announced that he would break up his estates into small farms and sell them to their peasant operators. (It was estimated that he owned 1,000 villages and the land worked by 250,000 peasants.) He was quoted as saying that social inequalities in Iran could be corrected "either by revolution or action of law". Apparently he chose to see the social strides made by law instead of by giving communist propagandists continued reason to clamor for public support by promising land reforms, as elsewhere in Asia.

Union Closes "La Prensa"

◈ *La Prensa*, Argentina's largest newspaper, has opposed the government of Pres-

ident Perón and for five years the Perón regime has tried various tactics to break the paper's policy, but without success. But when the News Venders Union made demands (1/25) that *La Prensa* would not accept, the venders refused to allow the paper to be distributed. If it is forced to close, Perón will be rid of a powerful opponent, but some will find it difficult to believe that the union acted without government encouragement.

Atomic Tests

◈ Prior to 1951 nine atomic bombs had been exploded. The first was in New Mexico in July, 1945; then at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Japan, in August, 1945; two blasts at Bikini Atoll in the Pacific in 1946; three tests at Eniwetok Atoll in 1948; and in Soviet Russia about September 1, 1949. Then last January 11 the Atomic Energy Commission announced test activities "for the development of atomic bombs", and beginning January 27 several test explosions occurred in Nevada. The glare of the explosions reached San Francisco, 450 miles away. A gigantic blast was heard in Las Vegas, where the ground shook and windows broke, 70 miles from the blast. The tests might involve new atomic weapons or studies for the "trigger" for the hydrogen bomb, which will need the immense heat of an atomic blast to set it off. Whatever the purpose of the tests, the U. S. was warning the world that it has a large supply of atomic weapons and is developing additional ones.

Nature's Violence Unleashed

◈ The violence that can be unleashed by nature was well illustrated in January when a volcanic eruption in New Guinea (north of Australia) caused an estimated 4,000 casualties, at least 1,000 of whom were trapped in the rain of white-hot ashes. Meanwhile, around on the other side of the world the worst snowslides ever recorded in the Alps occurred in Switzerland, Austria and Italy when three feet of hard-packed snow was covered by six feet of dry powdery snow, and then by another damp snowfall. The snow began sliding, sweeping down the mountains, burying houses and whole villages, and taking more than 300 lives (1/20). Then the weather turned colder, the snow became hard and the avalanches stopped.

These are not "acts of God" to punish the wicked, as many often claim, but they do impress us with the puniness of man and his inability to stop or even escape from natural upheavals and storms. Man's weakness is in contrast with the mighty powers that Jehovah God can call to his command when his time comes to blot out this whole wicked system of things that we see today and to establish righteous conditions on the earth under the blessings of His kingdom.

"This Means Everlasting Life"

THE desire to live is a natural one. Humans resort to many means to retain life and extend it. However, the ravages of war, crime, and disease make deep inroads upon the human life span and tend to hinder men in their quest for a longer and healthier life.

A SECURE future with a fuller and happier life can be opened up to mankind today by their obtaining truthful knowledge of God's Word the Bible. Therein one will find the needed information, and with the book *"This Means Everlasting Life"* to assist the searcher one will find the convincing evidence that life can be had, and that more abundantly. Get yourself a copy, read it, and enjoy having the positive proof that unending perfect life in a righteous new world is at the door. Beautifully bound in red, this 320-page volume, with a comprehensive Scripture index, will aid you to gain the knowledge that leads to life. Mailed postpaid 35c per copy.

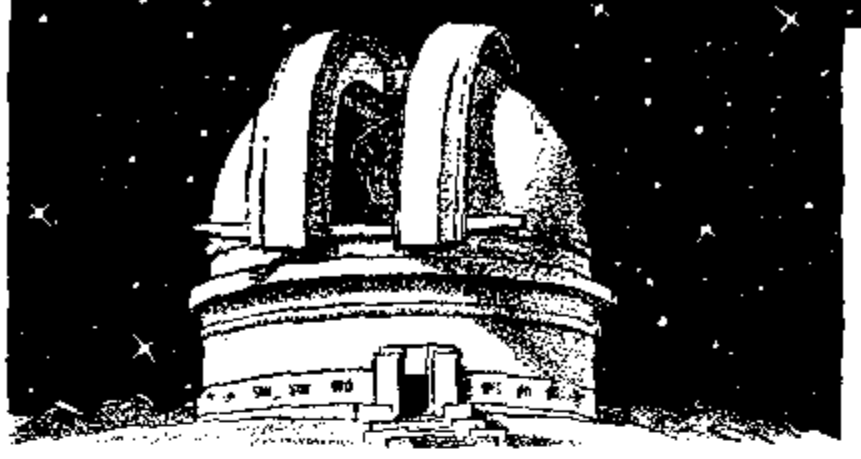
WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of *"This Means Everlasting Life"*. Enclosed is 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

PALOMAR'S GIANT EYE



THIS widely heralded "eye" can see *farther* than unaided human sight has ever seen. Called the "great new window to the stars", it is truly a marvelous *piece of mechanism.*

HOWEVER far this instrument enables man to see, its scope of vision does not take in the more important one mentioned in the wise words of the Proverb (29:18): "*Where there is no vision, the people perish.*" *Certainly* vision that means life is the most important and essential of all. How can this vision *be acquired*? Is it costly? Difficult to obtain?

THE Watchtower claims no special powers of inspired revelation or insight. Being founded on God's Word of truth, the Bible, it is in a position of vantage. It views world events with a long-range vision of recorded prophecies that are now coming to pass. The reason for the troubles and woes upon men and nations is clearly seen in light of fulfilled Scripture. Raising its sights far above the bewildered and perplexed old world of today, this magazine will enable your eyes to be focused upon the most important vision possible, the incoming rule of a righteous new system of things. Have this true of your eyes, "Happy are your eyes because they behold." (Matthew 13:16, *New World Translation*) If you want happy, life-giving "eyes" then obtain the *Watchtower* magazine and thrill at the clear vision it gives to your outlook upon things.

A year's subscription for "The Watchtower" may be had for only $1. If you subscribe before May 1, 1951, you will be sent 3 booklets free. You may want to subscribe for the "Awake!" too, if you do not already have it coming regularly. $1 per year. Get them both and enjoy their benefits.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me *The Watchtower for 1 year.* Enclosed find $1 (*Awake!* $1 added).

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

SUPREME COURT UPHOLDS PARK MEETINGS

The United States highest [illegible] stands by former decisions to keep [illegible]

Fifty Million Gamblers Can Be Wrong

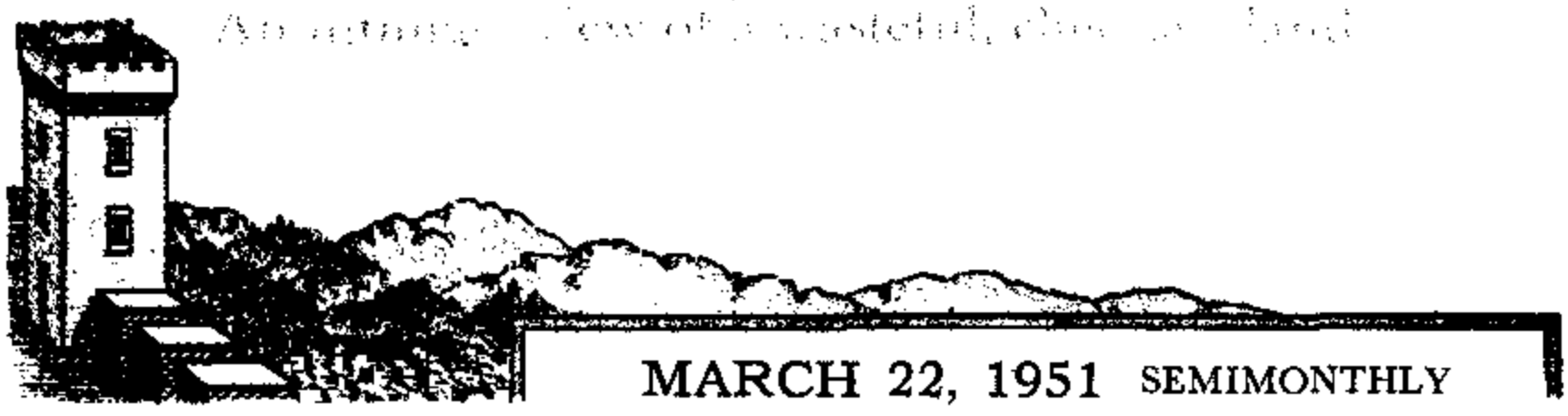
[illegible]

Do Mutations Cause Evolution?

[illegible]

Prodigal India

[illegible]



MARCH 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Holy Year in Retrospect	3
Supreme Court Upholds Park Meetings	5
Repercussions in Havre de Grace	7
Reds Issue "Holy Commandment"	8
Fifty Million Gamblers *Can* Be Wrong	9
The Gambling "Fever"	10
You Can't Win!	10
Do Mutations Cause Evolution?	12
Genes—Carriers of Heredity	12
Mutations Fail the Evolutionists	14
Prodigal India	16
Doomed by the Caste System	18
Shaking Loose the Snares	20
Painting with a Needle	21
Thinking Out Loud	24
Catholic Church Would "Absorb" Evolution	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
The Lord's Supper or Evening Meal	25
Masquerade in Words	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., March 22, 1951 | Number 6

THE HOLY YEAR IN RETROSPECT

THE "Holy Year of 1950" is now in the past, and we can look back to examine its results. According to Pope Pius it was to be an extraordinary year. He 'expressed hope that through the revival of religious fervor there might 'rise during the Holy Year a new era—a more just Holy Year, happier for the whole great human family'" (New York *Times*, December 13, 1949) The *World Almanac* for 1951 said it was a "year of special devotions and prayers, especially for world peace". The *American Weekly* (December 24, 1950) said that the prayers of the 3 million pilgrims 'were ardent echoes of the words Pope Pius XII spoke just a year ago: 'May this genuinely Holy Year be for the human family the harbinger of a new year of peace, prosperity and progress.'"

But peace is not all the "Holy Year" was to bring. According to the pope's Christmas message in 1949, it was also to be the "year of the great return" to Catholicism. It was also to be "decisive for the future of the Church", and was to witness a crusade against communism.

What resulted? The 1950 "Holy Year's" promise to bring peace was a miserable failure. Just note the following review of "Holy Year" happenings. Hardly a month had passed when President Truman ordered production of the hydrogen bomb on January 31. The solidarity of the communist world was strengthened in February when Russia signed a 30-year mutual friendship pact with Communist China, and during the year the tentacles of communist aggression stretched out to encompass even larger areas of the world. Nerve gases as a horrible weapon for the next war were described by a U. S. official on April 17. Britons were told by Prime Minister Attlee on June 30 that 'the fire that has been started in Korea may burn down your house'. Orders for substantial increases in U. S. troops in Western Europe were given in September, and the Defense Department announced that the U. S. army's weapon-buying increased 500 per cent in four months. President Quirino of the Philippines said on December 4, "Mankind is facing its most desperate hour" and on December 7 General Eisenhower proposed universal military training for U. S. youths. On December 16 a national war emergency was declared in the U. S. The "Holy Year" ended with an ominous fear of war hanging over the entire world.

During the year there were revolts in Bolivia, Ecuador, Peru, Puerto Rico and Nepal; wars in the Philippines, Burma, Indo-China and Indonesia. Tibet was invaded, and the Korean war took about 40,000 U. S. casualties and involved numerous U. N. member-nations.

Then what about the pope's pleas for a 'return to the Catholic fold' on the part of Protestants and others in 1950? Were

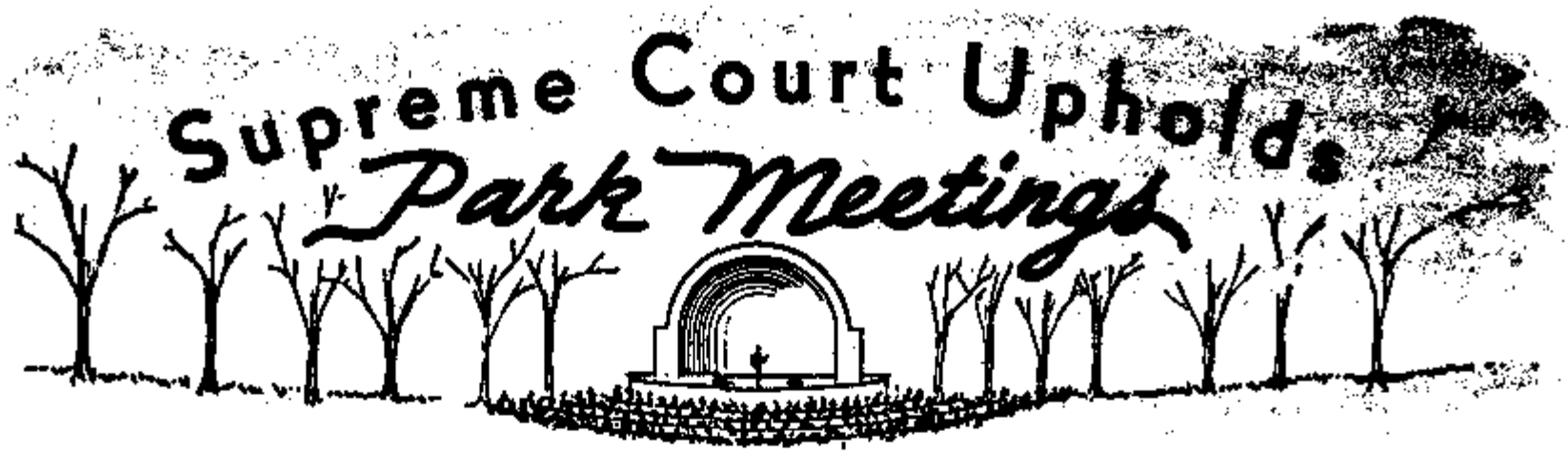
the ranks of Catholicism swelled by a great influx of Protestants? Did Protestant churches embrace Catholicism? No! Protestants openly *ridiculed this suggestion,* and formed the National Council of Churches of Christ in the U.S.A. on November 29.

But what did the "Holy Year" accomplish? It witnessed the making of new "saints", the proclamation of a new dogma, announcement of the claim that Peter's tomb had been found, a crusade against communism, religious ceremonies, and a display of Catholic power.

Eight dead persons were made "saints", eight more were beatified (a step toward "sainthood"); but this is not in harmony with God's Word, which calls all Christians "saints", not just after death but during their lifetime. (See Acts 9:13, 32, 41; Romans 1:7; 2 Corinthians 1:1; Ephesians 1:1; Philippians 1:1.) The dogma that *Mary went to heaven in body* was proclaimed, but this too is not Scriptural, for even the Roman Catholic Douay Version Bible makes no exception for Mary's flesh and blood when it says, "*Flesh and blood* cannot possess the kingdom of God." (1 Corinthians 15:50) The claim that Peter's tomb was found under the Vatican was made, but Peter's death in Rome is open to controversy; the pope was not sure the relics found were Peter's, and one official asked, "How can one identify the bones after 1,900 years?" The "Holy Year" ceremonies were spectacular, widely publicized and full of pageantry, but they were not in harmony with the simple worship of Christ and the apostles.

Attendance figures of 3 million persons indicated Catholic power but, considering the convenience of twentieth-century transportation, could never compare with the 2 million claimed attendance for the first "Holy Year" away back in 1300. The figure shrinks even more when we note the Roman Church's boast of having 45 million members in Italy alone, all living no more than 400 miles from the Vatican. Hence the "Holy Year" pilgrims in Rome equaled only 7 per cent of the claimed Catholic population of Italy alone, and less than one per cent of the claimed world-wide Catholic population. Even this total, though, may be questioned when we consider Paul Blanshard's statement that "Holy Year" publicity figures were highly inflated. He cited measurements of St. Peter's Square made by Camilla Cianfarra of the New York *Times* which indicated that the area would hold no more than 140,000 persons, while the Vatican radio claimed a half million assembled there for "Holy Year" ceremonies.

The "Holy Year of 1950" was a year of little holiness, little justice and little happiness. It brought neither peace, nor a return to Catholicism, nor a halt to communism. World conditions went from bad to worse. Now the pope asks for more "prayers for peace" during the "Holy Year" extension in 1951. But as far as bringing lasting peace, they will be as fruitless as the prayers of 1950! Just as the ancient worshipers of Baal prayed unsuccessfully to their god from morning until noon, and from noon *until night,* and "cried aloud, and cut themselves . . . till the blood gushed out upon them" and still Baal did not answer them (1 Kings 18:17-40), so do the pope's prayers for *peace fall on deaf ears, because* God's purposes to bring peace through the blessings of His kingdom are in exact conflict with the pope's plans for spreading Roman Catholicism. *"Holy Year" prayers* by the millions failed to bring peace, failed to bring a "great return" to Catholicism, and failed to satisfy the desire of the people. Reject such failing schemes. Study the Bible. Learn its truth. Serve God and his kingdom, and do not be deluded by man-made "Holy Years".



The United States High Court Stands by Former Decisions to Keep Parks Open for Jehovah's Witnesses

ON JANUARY 15, 1951, across the United States from Washington, D.C., flashed the good news that the Supreme Court of the United States had ruled again in favor of Jehovah's witnesses. This time the state and town to be rebuked for persecution of the witnesses were Maryland and its little race-track city of Havre de Grace. It unlawfully refused Jehovah's witnesses the use of the local park for public Bible meetings.

The case started in the summer of 1949. As a part of the uniform world-wide policy of Jehovah's witnesses to hold open-air meetings the local congregation of the witnesses at Havre de Grace applied to the park commissioner for a permit. He took the application and gave no answer. After evading the witnesses for several days he was cornered by the pursuing and persistent ministers. He referred the request to the mayor, who objected to Jehovah's witnesses' using the park and who transferred the application to the city council. The council held a hearing, attended by the witnesses and the council members. At the hearing the council members became infuriated and spoke in a riotous manner against Jehovah's witnesses because they did not salute the American flag and claimed exemption from military service as ministers and conscientious objectors. The use of the park was denied.

Realizing that they had a lawful right to use the park and that the denial by the council was unconstitutional, Jehovah's witnesses planned to hold the last two of the originally planned four meetings. The first two had not been held because of the use of the park for a Flag Day ceremony on the first Sunday, and on the following Sunday the city council was still considering the request for the permit. The local congregation invited Daniel Niemotko, a minister from the Society's headquarters in Brooklyn, to speak to the assembly on June 26, 1949, and Neil W. Kelley, a minister from Baltimore, Maryland, to speak on the following Sunday, July 3, 1949.

Arrests and Convictions

On Sunday afternoon, June 26, while Daniel Niemotko was peacefully delivering his sermon "Palestine in Prophecy" to a quiet and attentive audience, the chief of police of Havre de Grace, accompanied by other officers, invaded the park and unlawfully disturbed the religious meeting. He stopped the speaker and placed him under arrest for several hours until released on bond.

Minister Neil W. Kelley was unlawfully arrested and falsely imprisoned by the chief of police because he attempted to lawfully speak to a peaceful assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in the park on the

following Sunday, July 3, on the subject "The Two Great Commandments of Life". Each minister was charged with disorderly conduct.

A short and summary trial was had before the local police magistrate, with convictions resulting. Appeals were taken to the Circuit Court of Harford County sitting at Bel Air. A trial completely anew was had before a jury and circuit court judge. The result was a speedy conviction, with fines. Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses attempted to take the case to the Court of Appeals of Maryland, but it refused to review the case, holding that the local prejudiced jury had the final word and that their biased decision could not be reviewed by that court. One dissenting judge of that state court was outraged at the holding of this court against Jehovah's witnesses, and said that Jehovah's witnesses' "rights under the Constitution of the United States of freedom of worship, freedom of speech and freedom of assembly have been wantonly violated and completely flouted by the municipality of Havre de Grace and by the circuit court".

During the month of October, 1950, the case came before the Supreme Court of the United States. Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses based his argument upon the long line of decisions by the high court in favor of Jehovah's witnesses. The attorney general of Maryland realized that a number of the fair and liberal judges of the Supreme Court who had rendered those decisions had died in recent years and that they had been replaced by other justices whom he concluded might not be so liberal toward the exercise of rights of free speech, free assembly and free worship. He asked the court to overrule all of the former decisions by the court in favor of Jehovah's witnesses.

Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses showed that the good law of the land ought not to change with the change of justices and that if it did the law would be different with the rising of every sun and no one would know from one day to the next what the law of the land was. Such a changeable condition and uncertainty resulting from the sophistry issued by the attorney general of Maryland would bring the courts of justice into disrepute and disgrace, he told the court.

Supreme Court Decision

The high court took the case on October 17 and studied it until January 15, 1951, when it handed down its decision in favor of Jehovah's witnesses. The opinion was written by Mr. Chief Justice Vinson. Among other things, he wrote:

"At the time of the arrest of each of these appellants, there was no evidence of disorder, threats of violence or riot. There was no indication that the appellants conducted themselves in a manner which could be considered as detrimental to the public peace or order. On the contrary, there was positive testimony by the police that each of the appellants had conducted himself in a manner beyond reproach. It is quite apparent that any disorderly conduct which the jury found must have been based on the fact that appellants were using the park without a permit, although, as we have indicated above, there is no statute or ordinance prohibiting or regulating the use of the park without a permit.

"This Court has many times examined the licensing systems by which local bodies regulate the use of their parks and public places. . . . In those cases this Court condemned statutes and ordinances which required that permits be obtained from local officials as a prerequisite to the use of public places, on the grounds that a license requirement constituted a prior restraint on freedom of speech, press and religion, and, in the absence of narrowly drawn,

reasonable and definite standards for the officials to follow, must be invalid. . . . In the instant case we are met with no ordinance or statute regulating or prohibiting the use of the park; all that is here is an amorphous 'practice,' whereby all authority to grant permits for the use of the park is in the Park Commissioner and the City Council. No standards appear anywhere; no narrowly drawn limitations; no circumscribing of this absolute power; no substantial interest of the community to be served. It is clear that all that has been said about the invalidity of such limitless discretion must be equally applicable here.

"This case points up with utmost clarity the wisdom of this doctrine. For the very possibility of abuse, which those earlier decisions feared, has occurred here. Indeed, rarely has any case been before this Court which shows so clearly an unwarranted discrimination in a refusal to issue such a license. It is true that the City Council held a hearing at which it considered the application. But we have searched the record in vain to discover any valid basis for the refusal. In fact, the Mayor testified that the permit would probably have been granted if, at the hearing, the applicants had not started to 'berate' the Park Commissioner for his refusal to issue the permit. The only questions asked of the Witnesses at the hearing pertained to their alleged refusal to salute the flag, their views on the Bible, and other issues irrelevant to unencumbered use of the public parks. The conclusion is inescapable that the use of the park was denied because of the City Council's dislike for or disagreement with the Witnesses or their views. The right to equal protection of the laws, in the exercise of those freedoms of speech and religion protected by the First and Fourteenth Amendments, has a firmer foundation than the whims or personal opinions of a local governing body.

" . . . We might also point out that the attempt to designate the park as a sanctuary for peace and quiet not only does not defeat these appellants, whose own conduct created no disturbance, but this position is also more than slightly inconsistent, since, on the first Sunday here involved, the park was the situs for the Flag Day ceremony of the Order of the Elks.

" . . . Inasmuch as the basis of the convictions was the lack of the permits, and that lack was, in turn, due to the unconstitutional defects discussed, the convictions must fall. *Reversed.*"

The decision was unanimous. Even the justices of the court (including those appointed by President Truman) not liberal toward exercise of civil liberties when opposed by the police power joined in the ruling in favor of Jehovah's witnesses. Without the precedent of the former holdings of the court by which they were bound the result might have been different. May Jehovah's witnesses in the United States take full advantage of their liberties under the law of the land made by the Supreme Court through increasing their preaching of the good news in this time of the end.

Repercussions in Havre de Grace

The mayor and council of the city of Havre de Grace did not take the decision by the Supreme Court with much grace. Immediately following the announcement of the decision the mayor, according to a special dispatch in the Baltimore *Morning Sun* of January 16, 1951, said: "As long as I'm mayor, they still are not going to use the city park for their meetings." He, according to the newspaper, "declared the town has leased the park to a local veterans organization for every Sunday in the year and 'that's the day they have tried

to use it'." The threats of the mayor and city council to defy the Supreme Court were also published in the Havre de Grace *Record,* a local newspaper, on January 19, 1951. The paper reported: "City officials and representatives of Joseph L. Davis Post No. 47, The American Legion, were working out terms of a lease when this was written, whereby the recreational area of the city park would be leased to the local post for the remainder of the year. The lease would give the Legion full use of the park every day for the balance of the year."

The Baltimore *Evening Sun* of January 16, 1951, contained an editorial condemning the plan of the mayor of Havre de Grace to defy the decision. Under the heading "Self-Defeating?" the editor wrote, among other things, that "Mayor Robert R. Lawder of Havre de Grace has taken a good deal on himself in refusing to yield to a Supreme Court ruling that a religious sect must be permitted to use a public park for services".

Concerning Jehovah's witnesses the Havre de Grace *Record* on January 19, 1951, published in its column "Round the Town": "They have caused much trouble so far and we're afraid the city is in for more trouble in the future." This pronouncement is false. It is not Jehovah's witnesses who caused the trouble. It is the vicious, hard-headed, stubborn and liberty-hating officials of Havre de Grace who caused and will continue to cause the trouble. They bring it on themselves in 'framing mischief by law' and by defying the Supreme Court. They are in for more trouble in the future if they do not yield to the request of Jehovah's witnesses and the power of Jehovah, who backs them up.

These officials are laying themselves open to federal criminal prosecutions for violations of the Civil Rights Act according to the Supreme Court, which said in *Screws* v. *United States,* 325 U. S. 91, 104-105, that a public official who interferes with the constitutional rights of a citizen in the teeth of decisions of the Supreme Court may be convicted for a violation of the criminal sanctions clause of the Civil Rights Act. The court said: "He violates the statute not merely because he has a bad purpose but because he acts in defiance of announced rules of law. He who defies a decision interpreting the Constitution knows precisely what he is doing. If sane, he hardly may be heard to say that he knew not what he did. . . . When they are convicted for so acting, they are not punished for violating an unknowable something."

While it is a lamentable thing for public officials to fall into the hands of a federal judge for violating the Federal Civil Rights Act, it is far more terrible to fall into the hands of Almighty God Jehovah. "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." (Hebrews 10:31) Let the public officials of Havre de Grace take heed to the divine admonition: "Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him."—Psalm 2:10-12.

Reds Issue "Holy Commandment"

❦ While freedom died under weight of East German legislation of last December 15 decreeing death at the chopping block for German "offenders against the peace", sugar-coated propaganda played the accompaniment. The legislature's legal committee spouted that the law is "holy as only a commandment can be".

GAMBLING is not new. Historians tell of dice being rolled on the streets of ancient Rome and describe the various gambling devices used in ancient Egypt. In fact, it may be said that gambling is just about as old as the human race itself, for, believe it or not, the first gambler was none other than Adam's wife Eve.

Eve had a perfect body, a beautiful home in Eden, a perfect mate, the hope of living forever and of bringing forth children that would likewise be perfect and live forever. But, lacking in appreciation for all this, she fell for Satan's lure and gambled all she had on a chance of getting still more, on becoming like God in knowing good and evil. Instead, she lost everything.

While many nations officially encourage gambling, in the United States the lawmakers consider it as both wrong and injurious and so have made it more or less illegal; notable exception being the state of Nevada. Recently conducted polls, however, show that some fifty million adults as well as a considerable number of children gamble. The amount being spent in the United States for gambling at the present time exceeds that spent by any nation at any other time. Thirty billion dollars a year is the latest estimate, with profits at six billion dollars.

The Gambling Kaleidoscope

Gambling has many facets. Chances on a new automobile sponsored by the Ladies' Auxiliary to the local Knights of Columbus; bingo games at the parish house; screeno at the movie theater; keno, beano, the punchboards found in the neighborhood candy and drug stores—all are just so many forms of gambling. Then there are the "one-armed bandits", the slot machines. The federal government collects a $100 license fee on these even though they are legal in only a very few of the 48 states. About 200,000 of these machines are in operation although only some 70,000 are properly licensed. They average a profit of $100 a week for their owners and can be purchased for as little as $16 for a secondhand one. New de luxe models sell for as high as $1,000.

The policy slips and the "numbers" games flourish in the poorer sections of the large cities. Policy slips are shuffled in a container and the winner drawn. In the "numbers" game the better risks his money on a three-digit number which is chosen each day from the first three figures from such published totals, as bank deposits or parimutuel betting. While mostly in nickels and dimes, these forms of gambling amount to many millions each

year. At the turn of the century the policy "king" of Harlem, A. J. Adams, was reaping a million dollars annually from this racket. It seems that his successors have had to be content, however, with a mere $300,000 a year. Incidentally, Adams committed suicide.

While every kind of event, the outcome of which is supposed to be in doubt, furnishes a basis for gambling, including the weather, sports events lead. Full-sized newspapers dealing almost exclusively with racing information have a daily circulation of one million copies.

Gaming casinos combine night club entertainment with gambling in all its various features, roulette wheel, cards, dice, etc. One such casino, the Desert Inn, opened in Las Vegas in the spring of 1950, was built at a cost of three and a half million dollars.

The Gambling "Fever"

Those religious organizations who encourage the gambling habit for their own pecuniary gain and who claim that gambling is harmless provided it is conducted honestly and one can afford to lose are guilty of sophistry or hypocrisy. How many gambling affairs are conducted honestly, and who can afford to throw his money away? Besides, is there not always the danger of contracting the gambling fever? And what a disease it is! A greed for selfish gain that becomes such a consuming passion as to blind the mind to reason and to stifle all conscience.

Otherwise how can we account for the seemingly harmless slot machine's causing a long-trusted bookkeeper to embezzle $17,000? causing a wife to appeal to a court because week after week her husband came home without his $60 pay check? and causing a Kentucky railroad worker to commit suicide? Why, in Oklahoma a retired businessman spent 13 hours a day for six months at a slot machine, until he had lost all his savings, mortgaged his home and was reduced to begging small change from his former business associates. Addicts have been known to keep at a slot machine for 16 hours at a stretch, until their arms gave out.

An Iowa widow sold her farm for $100,000 and moved to Florida. She got to playing the shuffleboard and betting on her games. Soon she had the gambling fever, and in less than six months she had run through all her money and ended it all with an overdose of sleeping pills. Just a few years ago the gambling fever became so widespread at one of the Ford plants that the company had to fire 16 workers and suspend 18 more to call a halt. In December 1950, the Zenith Corporation, after six months of investigation, smashed a gambling ring in their plants involving one-third million dollars annually. Action was taken because a committee of wives had appealed to the management: "We want our husbands to bring home their pay checks!"

Gambling is the cause of many crimes and the chief cause of embezzlement. It is responsible for the breaking up of many homes, for neglect of children, for poverty, suicide and murder. Gambling is bad for one's health, especially the heart; one heart specialist stating that many coronary failures can be laid to gambling, and that particularly the excitement of winning is a strain on the heart. Said an Indiana housewife when haled into court for neglecting her children to play bingo: "Something gets hold of me. I begin to get excited. Every day I am sure I am going to win. Then if I lose, I feel sure that the next time I will win."

You Can't Win!

Fifty million gamblers also can be wrong, because gambling simply does not

make sense. Tantamount admission of that fact is seen by the superstitious Harlem "numbers" addict who consults a "dream" book for a clue as to the winning number, and in the gullibility of the race track gamblers who pay many, many millions each year for phony clues. One establishment had two and a half million names on their lists and they did a ten-million-dollar business annually simply by dividing the suckers into ten lists and the horses likewise, and so each sucker had one chance out of ten of having a winning horse on his list!

Gambling is an unrealistic approach to the facts of life, a cherishing of the illusive hope that one can get something for nothing. But the odds are against the gambler. He simply cannot win. Take the slot machine for example. While some claim to set their machines so that the customers get some 90 per cent back, investigation has proved that the average machine is set to return about 20 per cent. In other words, by playing the slot machine you have a fifty-fifty chance of getting back 20 cents on the dollar. Does that make sense? Usually the machine gives out a certain number of dribbles, now and then a juicy bit, and some machines yield a "jackpot" after 3,000 tries. They are operated on the principle of giving the suckers just enough to keep them coming.

Actually the gambler is one who butts his head against the stone wall of the law of averages, a law so certain that all insurance is based on it. That is why the luxury of gambling costs just so much an hour, even if operated honestly. According to *Life* magazine, by gambling $10 at a casino at every opportunity, even with an average streak of luck, one stands to lose from $53 to $333 an hour, depending upon the type of gambling indulged in. All operators of gambling devices have things adjusted to assure their percentage.

Fifty million gamblers also can be wrong because of the dishonesty associated with gambling. What assurance does the ticket buyer have that the church raffle will be conducted honestly? that there will be a bona fide drawing of the policy ticket? How certain can the race track better be that the race has not been fixed? In fact, it is because of gambling that so many races are fixed. Has the slot machine been rigged so that it can never show a jackpot? Are the cards marked? the dice loaded or polished off? Dice have been discovered in the ruins of ancient Egypt that showed a total of seven each time they were played. Cheating at dice is as old as the game itself.

Dishonesty in gambling is taken for granted. When playing cards with a stranger or even an acquaintance or "friend", watch out! There are ever so many ways by which one can cheat at a card game, and some of the ways are very slick. In gambling no merchandise or manufacture is involved and so there is no way of detecting dishonesty. The law will not come to the aid of the victim defrauded at gambling, for all of it is done outside the pale of the law. And this brings us to the most powerful and urgent reason why 50 million gamblers *are* wrong! They are responsible for the mushrooming of a "Hoodlum Empire", a secret government which threatens to become more powerful than the federal government at Washington.

Daily the evidence is piling up that gambling in the United States is organized by the lowest elements, operated on a national scale and is threatening political and economic freedoms. Congressional, state, city and county commissions are trying to get at the facts. How successful are they and why? And what is the only remedy? For answers to these and related questions we refer the reader to a future article.

DO MUTATIONS Cause EVOLUTION?

DARWIN'S concept of the mechanism of evolution was that the continued exposure, generation after generation, to some adverse element of the environment would bring about the inheritance of characteristics which would suit the individual better to his environment. This was what he called natural selection, by analogy with the conscious selection of certain characteristics in domesticated plants or animals by those who breed them.

However, the scientist of today has learned much about heredity that was unknown in Darwin's time. One of the outstanding facts of heredity is that, however much the individual may be affected by his environment, the traits that he passes on to his offspring are not affected by it.

An explanation of this principle is based on a very interesting sequence of events which occur in the nuclei of sperm and egg cells in sexual reproduction. Under the microscope these cells, like all other living cells, are seen to have a darker colored spot of protoplasm inside; this is called the nucleus. The most important part of the nucleus is a number of bodies called chromosomes, so called because they take on more stain than the rest of the cell matter when dyes are applied.

These chromosomes appear to be all tangled up with each other during the cell's ordinary activities. When a cell begins to divide, however, these chromosomes separate themselves and are then seen as rod-shaped bodies in an orderly array. At the climax of cell division, these chromosomes split lengthwise, and each half becomes a new chromosome which moves into the nucleus of a new cell. Thus each new cell has a complete set of the same kind of chromosomes as were possessed by the parent cell.

In the formation of a germ cell (either a sperm or an egg) there is a slight but very significant difference from the usual process. Here the chromosomes first pair up, and then are separated into two cells in what is called a reduction division, so that each germ cell formed has only half the normal number of chromosomes. The subsequent union of a sperm cell with an egg cell forms a fertilized egg, the original cell of the new individual, with the same number of chromosomes as the parents.

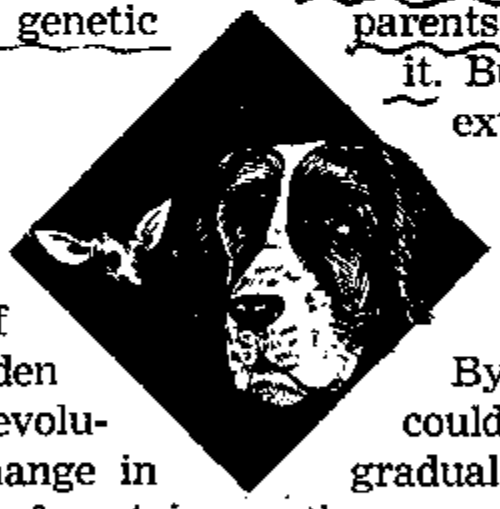
Genes—Carriers of Heredity

It is supposed that these chromosomes contain tiny parts, whose nature can only be conjectured, far too small to be seen in the microscope, which determine the heredity of the individual. These submicroscopic entities are called genes. The assumption that each chromosome—there are 48 in man—contains many thousands of genes is necessary to account for the great diversity of characteristics which one individual can inherit from his parents.

The presence of such genes, or heredity factors, in the chromosomes would account for the characteristics of the offspring being in many ways similar to the parents'. But also, the shuffling of these genes at random when the pairs of chromosomes are separated and recombined with another set at fertilization explains why one child will "favor" the father in certain qualities, and another the mother.

It is also seen why changes in an individual caused by his environment are not passed on to his children. Because the combination of genes which he will carry in all his cells is established at the time of his conception, and cannot be affected by his subsequent history, his hereditary composition remains fixed.

This theory has been successful in explaining the inheritance of simple, well-defined characteristics. Even the numerical ratios of contrasting types, such as brown-eyedness and blue-eyedness, are predicted. Usually one type is "dominant", which means that if either parent contributes that type of gene to the new individual, he will inherit the dominant characteristic. And the opposed type is "recessive", which means that it will not be inherited unless both of the parents contribute the same gene. Thus, when both parents are blue-eyed, they will have only blue-eyed children, since blue-eyedness is recessive. In contrast, brown-eyed parents may have either blue-eyed or brown-eyed children, depending on their genetic type.



Varieties and Natural Selection

Does not the cultivation of the wonderful diversity of breeds of dogs, horses, garden crops, etc., lend weight to the evolutionist doctrine of gradual change in species? By careful selection of certain desired characteristics, dogs have been bred in all sizes and shapes from the tiny lapdog to the giant St. Bernard. However, this is only an illustration of the amazing capacity for variation built into the genetic structure of a species. No new genes have been created in this process, but out of the complex multiplicity of gene combinations already existing in the wild dogs domesticated by man thousands of years ago, the professional breeder has patiently sorted and selected those particular genes which would pass on the desired qualities.

It is important to note that this has been done by *conscious* selection. Natural selection brings about some interesting varieties of the same plant or animal in different localities, but the results of this are very limited in comparison with what can be done by deliberate, long-continued breeding. Left to themselves, these specialized varieties rapidly intermix in the wild state and within a few generations revert to the original form. There is no evidence that natural selection leads to continued differentiation and specialization. The field of eugenics is based on the failure of natural selection to improve the species.

It is evident that the gene theory of heredity allows for the almost infinite variation between different members of a species. Yet it offers no comfort to one who is looking for an "explanation" of evolution. All the inheritable variations of the whole human race could well have been latent in the germ cells of the first human parents, in their loins, as the Bible puts it. But no amount of variation, no extremes of climatic conditions, no dwelling or eating or working habits, could change the genes which are passed on from one generation to another. By no stretch of the imagination could the inheritance of one species gradually shift to that of another. In the genes the Creator has supplied the mechanism by which creatures in unending variety are brought forth, and yet each 'after his own kind'.—Genesis 1:11, 21, 24.

Mutations

It does appear, however, that these genes themselves can undergo changes, which are then reflected in a difference in the hereditary make-up of the individuals which follow. These changes, known as mutations, are exceedingly rare in nature,

occurring only once in thousands of matings. They have been particularly observed and closely studied in a certain kind of fruit fly, known as Drosophila, which has a short lifetime and is easily bred. An example of a mutation might be noted in a long series of generations of flies with red eyes, in which one fly with white eyes would suddenly appear, with the capacity to pass on its white-eyedness to its progeny. Other mutations have been observed, mostly affecting the shape or length of the wings.

The cause of these mutations is unknown, although they are supposedly related to changes in the genes. They apparently occur spontaneously, and completely at random. It has been observed, however, that certain kinds of radiation, like X rays, or gamma rays from radioactive materials, increase the number of mutations. This fact has led to the use of such rays to speed up the study of mutations, and much new evidence has been forthcoming in recent years.

Since all their other theories to account for evolution, such as the spontaneous generation of life, the inheritance of acquired characteristics, the natural selection of slowly changing species, have been relegated one after another to the trashcan of discredited imaginations, it is natural that the evolutionists would jump at the idea of mutations as providing a mechanism for their tottering theory. By a continuing series of small mutations, inherited by the oncoming generations, might not new species be developed gradually? Or, perhaps by gross mutations, could not a new species be formed at one fell swoop, thus saving the embarrassment of having to explain the missing links? Do the observations and the facts bear out these hopes? Do mutations provide a means for bridging the gap between species?

Opportunities for observing mutations have been greatly multiplied since the building of atomic piles. The radiations emanated by the pile in operation, and by the radioactive elements spewed out as by-products, have been put to extensive use for many experiments, including their effects on heredity. Do the biologists hail the advent of the atomic age with high expectations that now the evolution of the human race, ever onward and upward, will be accelerated? Can we look for supermen to be produced in a fraction of the time it took to raise man from the monkey stage?

Mutations Fail the Evolutionists

The answer is, emphatically and unequivocally, No. The outstanding fact that emerges more and more clearly the more the subject is studied is that mutations are almost without exception harmful to the species. Recognizing this, no geneticist is so bold as to express a hope that the race will be improved as a result of widespread radioactivity over Japanese cities; rather the universal feeling is one of fear of the appearance of freaks and deformed specimens among succeeding generations.

One of the world's most famous geneticists is Professor H. J. Muller. of the University of Indiana, who received the Nobel prize in 1946. He is a confirmed evolutionist, but, in spite of his views, his outstanding work in the study of mutations points clearly to the impossibility of evolution from one species to another by this means. He finds that most of the changes caused by mutation of genes cause a weakening of some of the chemical processes which normally occur in the body, resulting in a decreased resistance to disease. Such mutations would not be evident in striking outward effects; the individual would lead a more or less normal existence aside from being subject to more than

the usual ailments. These are the smallest changes. Larger changes in the genes produce offspring even more handicapped; many suffer stillbirth: others survive but die prematurely.

But what about the other mutations, the helpful ones which improve the individual's ability to cope with his environment? Unfortunately, these do not happen. Muller says that in all the experiments that have been attempted in changing genes, none have resulted in beneficial mutations; all have been harmful. That is the hard, cheerless fact facing the evolutionist who had hoped that mutations would be able to transform the species.

But is it not possible, even though it may not have been observed, that a rare mutation would produce a new species all at one jump? Not according to Muller's work. A general conclusion to be drawn from his results is that minor mutations may occur and the offspring survive, as long as the result is only a slight deviation from the normal. But if the mutation produces a major change, it invariably results in the death of the offspring, either in the womb or shortly after birth. Sometimes a mutation affects a recessive gene; this will not visibly affect the offspring until he or one of his descendants mates with another carrying the same recessive gene. In such a case the mutated gene might be carried unsuspected for many generations, but when a combination occurs which brings two such genes together, with an expected change in the species, the individual thus produced either dies or is sterile.

Thus, the firm fact emerges from the fog of wishful thinking that mutations do not result either in the gradual improvement of a species or in the formation of new species. Rather, the genes have been so constituted by the Creator as to make this very thing impossible. While allowing for the production of even more varieties, at least among the simpler forms of life, the automatic mechanism working to destroy the mutant which strays too far from the average guarantees the integrity of the species and insures each 'bringing forth after its own kind'.

The conclusion that evolution has not been induced by mutations is clinched by the experience with the fruit fly. Muller himself claims to have bred 900 consecutive generations of these flies, equivalent to some 25,000 years of human inheritance. This is the period of time in which man is supposed to have risen from some missing link "ape man" to his present level. But do not forget that a great many of these generations of fruit flies have been subjected to radiations of such intensity that the mutations have been greatly enhanced over the normal rate. Making the conservative assumption that on the average the mutation rate has been multiplied only about twentyfold, the experience with the Drosophila would be equivalent to half a million years of human evolution. In this period all kinds of different species of ape men, as well as Homo sapiens, are supposed to have evolved.

What, then, has happened to the fruit fly during its equivalent of this time? Has it turned into a bumblebee, or a June bug? No; Drosophila is still the same little fruit fly the geneticists started with almost a thousand generations ago, still undergoing mutations to change its eyes from red to white, and back again, inheriting now longer, now shorter wings—but still the same, identical kind of fruit fly.

This fact remains unshaken: the Bible account of creation is harmonious with the proved discoveries of true science, and both unite in exposing the theory of evolution as "science falsely so called".—Contributed.

PRODIGAL India

By "Awake!" correspondent in India

HAT is that? India prodigal? *India?* That land of poverty wasteful of her possessions? Skeptically the reader of *Awake!* lifts his eyes from its pages for a moment as he ponders this heading, this seeming contradiction of terms. Surely, thinks he, someone has blundered!

One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight. Eight little stalls basking in the hot afternoon sun beside the Trivandrum bus terminus. To describe one is to describe all. Little more than boxes on stilts, inside each of which squats its proprietor surrounded above, beside and below with bottles of gaudy-colored, sweetened and synthetically-flavored aerated waters. As a prospective customer approaches and slowly walks the line eight stall-keepers stir in their half-slumbers until he stops at the stall of his choice, and then seven relapse into their doze. The right color selected, there is a loud report from the overgassed bottle, and the contents gurgle down a thirsty throat. As he strolls away, the eighth joins the seven, and peace is restored, and time drags its way through the afternoon.

Time is money, but not in India. Time here is something to squander, something to idle away. Why work when you can sit drowsing in the sun or chatting with your friendly neighbor? True, money is scarce, for competition is plentiful even if not keen; and not many folks are buying drinks at the bus station. One stall alone could handle the combined business of them all, and still leave the owner with plenty of time on his hands. But, he argues, his competitor too must live. Times are hard, and besides, he is a nice fellow, one pleasant to talk to to help while away the days. And if business is bad, well, it is nice to sit here in the cool shade. It is our fate. God has fixed it so. *Karma.*

Time *is* money. Why, reasons the western mind, should so many labor at what a single man could easily perform? If there is trade for only one, then why do not the others seek employment elsewhere to greater advantage? The whole land just cries aloud for the many things that urgently need to be done. Roads and bridges are needed, railways and rolling stock are urgently required, rich mines wait to be opened and worked, forests are wealthy with timber, the warm seas swarm with fish to feed a starving people, millions of acres of land lie idle and unproductive for want of those monsoon waters that yearly rush unused into the seas. Wealth is there, man power is there. Why not use such wasted labor to extract the wealth? Where is the intellectual force able to bring these two together?

Intellectual Starvation

Yearly the universities pour out graduates. What becomes of this stream of B.A.'s, B.Sc.'s and LL.B.'s? Come with me through this narrow dirty doorway and let us see. Here in this squalid, dim-lit passage we find a brass plate: Raja Lal, B.A., LL.B. The door opens and reveals a room twelve feet square where live our graduate, his wife and several small children. A few cooking utensils, a cheap tin trunk, a thin mattress and a string line on which to hang garments are the only furnishings. Mrs. Lal looks thin and undernourished. The children are rickety and full of sores.

Mr. Raja Lal has a pitiful story to tell. His father, himself a lawyer, was blessed by God with many sons, and it was by great personal sacrifice that he was able to give them a university education. Our

Mr. Lal passed with honors, and set up his practice in this city immediately after. You see, he explains, by the time I passed my LL.B. I had four children, and I had *to do something* quickly. But times are hard, and my practice is not extensive. It is a great struggle to live. God blessed me with seven children in all; three of these died soon after birth. You see, he adds, I cannot give my wife and children the nourishment they need. He brightens up. But she is due to have another baby in a few months.

Mrs. Lal, squatting on the floor, continues to grind the *masalas* for the noon meal. She has nothing to say.

But, you protest with Western logic, why do you continue to practice law? All along this street are lawyers, most of them as poor as you. Why not take to some other *profession? Mr. Lal spreads his hands. It* is my fate, he explains. *Karma.*

No matter where you go in this unfortunate land, no matter the community or the task at hand, it is always the same answer: waste, waste, waste. Come with me to the villages where live over ninety per *cent of* India's vast population.

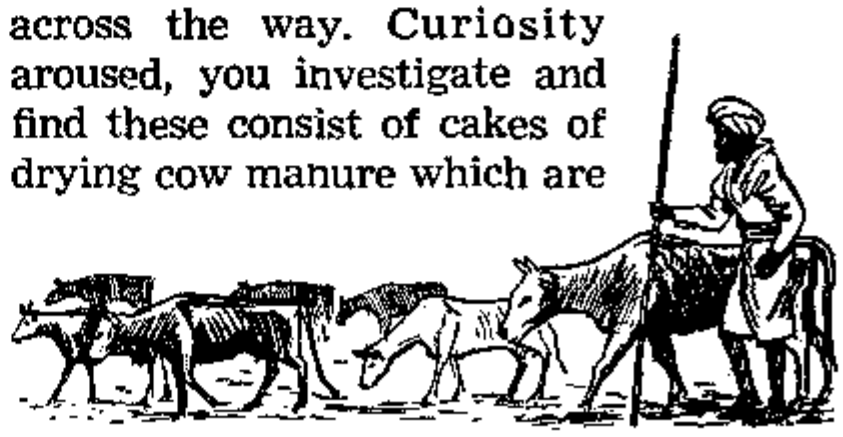
At our early-morning approach the sun shines red through the cloud of dust that hovers over the village. The "picturesque east", you tell yourself. As you approach nearer you observe the cause of the dust cloud: a large herd of cattle slowly coming from the village, muzzling the thick dust underfoot for some dried blades of grass, each dropping hoof adding a puff of dust to the cloud. If it is the first time that you have seen such a herd your mind will receive a terrific shock. For ribs gape wide through a thin, parchmentlike covering of skin that clearly exposes the whole skeleton structure of each miserable beast. It seems impossible for an animal to be in such a state and still live. Many weeks have yet to go until the monsoon, and the fields are stretches of dust. There is not enough to feed the children, let alone cattle. The cattle must starve.

Poverty Worships "Holy Cows"

You lift your eyes to the village from which the herd came. How comes so small a village to have so large a herd? you ponder. After a day in the hot, sun-baked fields they return, each to its own stall, which is often part of a tiny mud house, *each house with one or more cows.* But why so many cattle, you ask? Well, you see, we are so poor, and we must have milk for the children, and the animals are so starved that they give little or nothing, so we have to keep many beasts and even then do not get all the milk we need. In all good faith you offer the suggestion: Why not *improve the strain of your cattle and keep* but a dozen properly fed beasts which will give much more milk than this whole starved herd? Pasture is limited. Use it to greatest advantage. Kill off the useless animals and use them for food.

Such a thought comes naturally to one not knowing the country. Others, better informed, know the horror such a suggestion would provoke. Kill the holy cows! Never! It is their and our fate if they starve, but, no, we will not kill them. *Karma.*

Karma. Your eyes fix themselves into a stare as you ponder this strange *karma* until, recovering, you find they have focused themselves upon the mudlike cakes plastered all over the outside of the house across the way. Curiosity aroused, you investigate and find these consist of cakes of drying cow manure which are



to be used as fuel for cooking. The cowherd takes his basket as he follows the herd and gathers the droppings with his hands (for, sahib, cow manure is very holy) or, if adroit enough, catches it while dropping. This is molded into cakes and slapped onto the wall to dry. But why use this? you protest, feeling rather squeamish. Why not use wood? In reply the villager sweeps his hands to the fields, where hardly a tree is to be seen. But, you persist, the jungle is full of wood; why not have it brought in from there? Because we are poor, and cartage costs money. Hot on the scent you continue: But you will have to spend money in any case on fertilizers if you burn up the natural manure. No, we do not use fertilizers. And are your crops healthy? No, indeed, very impoverished. Very poor. You see, he adds, we cannot give the fields the manure they need.

Lost in the maze that is the Indian mind you give up. As your eyes take in the treeless, desolate landscape, it does indeed seem so hopeless. So difficult to try, so easy to sink into the welter of universal despair. A single man is in the fields plowing. As you watch him going round and round a small plot you become aware that you in your turn are being watched. Many weary and lusterless eyes are upon you, eyes void of hope. You are suddenly aware that so many men are sitting around doing nothing. You return to the attack.

Why are these men not working; is it a holiday? No, it is not a holiday, but, as there are so many weeks yet to the monsoon, they have nothing to do. Months ago we finished harvesting, and now we wait for the next rains before serious plowing begins. But, you protest, compared to your standards I am a wealthy man, yet I cannot afford to be idle for months in a year. The villager lifts his hands in despair as he makes ready to reply, but you hasten away before he has time to make the same old answer, *karma*.

Karma, karma, all is *karma*. Exasperated you turn into the fields, partly to hide your feelings, partly to watch the man at the plow. Slowly his bulls cover the plot of land about fifty paces square. His plow, which consists of a straight piece of wood tipped with iron, barely scratches six inches beneath the surface. He appears to be an old, venerable type of man, and your hopes revive. As he stops his plow beside you he gives you a "salaam" of greeting, and wipes the sweat from his forehead with his *dhoti*. Out of politeness you ask about his crops. How do they fare, are they good? No, very poor. You point to his plow and ask, Then why not increase the depth of your plowing; don't you know that it will improve your crops? Why not get a better, a Western-style plow? Too poor. Of course you are too poor, you counter, so long as you do not get the best out of your soil. Why not arrange with your neighbors to get one jointly? He is silent.

Doomed by the Caste System

Encouraged, you try again. Is this your own land? you ask. Yes, sahib, I inherited it from my father. Where are your boundaries? He points to the low mud wall around the plot he is actually plowing. You are staggered. Is that *all* the land you possess? It is. And you and your family live off that half acre of land? Yes, sahib, we are very poor. You see, God blessed my father with ten sons, so when his land was divided we got little each. Consequently I am very poor, for I have many children to feed. In turn he points out his brothers' plots, each as small as his own. Why, you half-heartedly suggest, do you not arrange for one of you to work all ten plots and the rest of you find employment in the city? Disconsolately he allows his eyes to wander over his brothers' fields and then to

the village where tiny house lies cheek by jowl with tiny house. It is our custom, he quietly rejoins. God has willed it so.

God has willed it so! Deep in your heart you find yourself hating this demon religion and their god of *karma*. With what malevolent design has he fastened this system of waste upon this poor, unsuspecting nation? Everywhere, everywhere, all things wasted. A land rich in all that makes a nation rich materially turned into poverty by a universal mental attitude that prevents that wealth from being utilized. Sadly, a mental attitude that has survived twenty centuries of outside change, itself unchanged.

This conservatism finds its roots in the caste system, and the caste system is the Hindu religion. It is caste that keeps the farmer to his plow, the lawyer to law, the shopkeeper to his stall. As an illustration of this waste, take the servants required by any European or moderately well-to-do Indian. These may comprise from six to ten persons, doing the work that one or two women could do in other lands. There will be one to cook, but who will not lay the table; one to lay the table, who will not sweep the floor; one to sweep the floor, who will not wash the clothes; one to wash the clothes, but who will not dig the garden; one to dig the garden, who will not wash the car, clean the shoes, clean the bathroom. They cannot. They dare not. To do so would be to break caste; *the* social crime of India.

As they built centuries ago, so they build today. Sometimes in a seemingly modern city like Bombay or Calcutta you will see the most crazy bamboo scaffolding, up the sides of which in steps stand a chain of men and women coolies, as many as thirty or forty laborers. From hand to hand up to the top are handed small containers of materials. Or to convey material from a cart to where it is to be dumped a small army of coolies with small loads on their heads will go back and forth till it is completed.

Waste Begets Dishonesty

As the caste system produces waste and waste poverty, so this in turn breeds dishonesty. Petty, mean dishonesty. And this is another source of waste. Not able to trust one another in even the smallest transaction, wasteful precautions are taken all along the line. To illustrate the point: If you post a letter having stamps of greater value than, say, ten cents, then you must get the stamp canceled before your eyes or it is not likely to reach its destination. For just eight annas (ten cents) your letter will be stolen. You cannot post any letter of importance without registering it. Then every step of the way it must be signed for and re-signed. Just everyday honesty is lacking. It is the regular thing to see the housewife with a huge bunch of keys attached to her belt, for everything from soap to sugar must be kept under lock and key, or it will be stolen by the house servants.

Knowing these things helps us the better to understand modern Indian political philosophy. For an example, in the center of the Indian flag there is a wheel. This was carried over from the Congress flag on which it was a *charkha,* or home spinning wheel. Mr. Gandhi made it a matter of policy, almost of religion, to use and advocate the use of the *charkha*. His purpose was to provide some employment for the farmers during those months of enforced idleness mentioned above. That was very good. But today this same wise policy has become fully a religion and a snare.

To illustrate: In the Madras province the number of spindles used in the power weaving mills is severely restricted by the government, the purpose being to force the people to use homespun *khadda* and

so provide employment for the farmers during the hot season. Now it is obvious to anybody that a nation must be richer if a man can turn out a thousand yards of good mill cloth instead of a hundred yards of poorly made *khadda*. But the law is against his doing so. Displaced by the mills, a man is forced back to his village, the *charkha* and poverty.

The problems with which the Indian politician must grapple seem infinite. Were these men men of integrity, truly the servants of the nation, then some improvement of the lot of the common people might be hoped for in the near future. But national dishonesty has not left the politician unaffected. The majority of those who scrambled for power upon the withdrawal of the British seem more concerned about filling their pockets than seeing to the interests of the people, until it has become common bazaar talk to express dissatisfaction with the new rule, and communism finds ready soil for her seeds. No doubt President Pandit Nehru saw these dangerous rocks onto which the state was drifting when he caused every railway station and other billboards to be plastered with this solemn warning: "If corruption and bribery are not put down in the near future it will spell the ruin of India." (From his speech of June 6, 1948)

Shaking Loose the Snares

So we find the effects of waste, prodigality, from the humble farmer to the politician. It is the people themselves that need changing, not just the politicians. It is unjust for the common man to charge his leaders with corruption when at the same time his fellows cannot trust him, or he them, with an eight-anna postage stamp. Never yet has it been possible to change the heart of a people by legislation, and certainly not a nation so conservative as India.

In truth much credit is due the present government. Since obtaining home rule they have accomplished a colossal task, saving the nation from complete anarchy. This is negative, true, but none the less important. The finest human government would be taxed to the limit under the circumstances. Just recall the circumstances in which it took over power: A transfer of power from foreign domination to native democratic rule; the division of the land into two governments and nations; civil war; the largest refugee problem of all history; recovery from World War II which had played havoc with railways, commerce and essential supplies; and now an undeclared cold and hot war with Pakistan. No, the new leaders have done well, even if they might have done better.

The people are bound by the most blinding force known, demon religion. Where is the politician who can remove demon religion? It is a task calling for greater powers than man possesses, powers possessed only by him who was able to say, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."—Matthew 28:18.

What joy it gives to know that this power will shortly be used to destroy false religion and in its stead establish the Kingdom rule of God over all mankind. What a comfort to the Indian who thoughtfully reads the psalmist's words: "Blessed is the man that feareth Jehovah, that delighteth greatly in his commandments. His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed. Wealth and riches are in his house; and his righteousness endureth for ever. . . . For he shall never be moved; the righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in Jehovah." (Psalm 112:1-3, 6, 7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) India and Indians, rejoice! A wonderful new world lies at the doors.

PAINTING with a NEEDLE

IN MANSIONS and museums hang masterpieces of brush and oil. But down another corridor hang equally priceless rare and beautiful specimens of magnificent embroidery. Some are so intricately done that not a thread of the material they are laid upon can be seen. Some are alike on both sides. Some look so real and of such true and rich color you could caress the grapes, peacock or roses. Some tell a mute story of love, war, history, or a festival of their day.

But this luxurious art is not limited to lovely pictures in art galleries and homes of the wealthy. No, the poorest peasant can and does avail himself of its colorful ornamentation. Embroidery's uses are wide and varied. It graces anything from an elephant cloth to milady's glove, the royal garments of kings and queens to the dishtowels of the housewife.

Embroidery is relatively easy to apply and the materials are inexpensive. It consists of applying with a needle and thread decorative designs to an already existent material. Shape and shading are formed by means of a stitch of some suitable material (cotton, silk, wool, linen, etc.) being left on the material every time the needle goes through it. Do not confuse embroidery with tapestry. Tapestry has its designs and colors *woven* in the material, whereas embroidery is added to the already-finished cloth.

The first question that arises for the embroiderer is the selection of materials. Time, expense and energy are wasted on poor materials. It is quite discouraging when one finds his carefully worked design has frayed and broken. It is interesting to note too, that instruction manuals usually follow a Scriptural rule when suggesting materials, that of keeping materials made of vegetable fiber separate from those made of the hair of animals. (Leviticus 19:19) Silk thread is recommended for silk cloth and other light materials, cotton for cotton and linen, wool for woolens and other heavy material.

History

Needlework goes back to an early date. Its origin is usually attributed to the Chinese, though Greece, India and Babylon vie for first place. It underwent "periods" just as did fashions of clothing and furniture—Middle Ages, Renaissance, Louis XIV and XV, etc.

The Israelites were highly skilled with the needle. History claims they learned this craft while in Egypt. However, the Lord's spirit worked mightily with them. In the work of constructing the tabernacle Bezaleel and Oholiab were given a special portion of Jehovah's spirit and had outstanding knowledge in all kinds of workmanship, and they instructed many men and women in the making of the tabernacle curtains, veil of the temple, and clothing for the priests. Embroidery played its part in the temple construction also. Along with the cedars of Lebanon that the king of Tyre sent Solomon for the temple building, he sent a man that knew metal work and embroidery, and he joined forces with the men of Solomon and of David who did the needlework.

In King Lemuel's description of a worthy woman he also mentions that she sews and spins and makes linen garments and gir-

dles and sells them. The girdle was an essential part of dress worn by both men and women, and commonly made of leather; but a fine one was of linen embroidered with silk, and many times with silver and gold threads, with studding of pearls and gold.

Remember the song Sisera's mother sang to reassure herself of his return from battle against the Israelites? She looked for him to bring home a spoil "of dyed garments embroidered on both sides". This would likely refer to the aforementioned Eastern type of embroidery that is exactly alike on both sides.

Embroidery in Many Lands

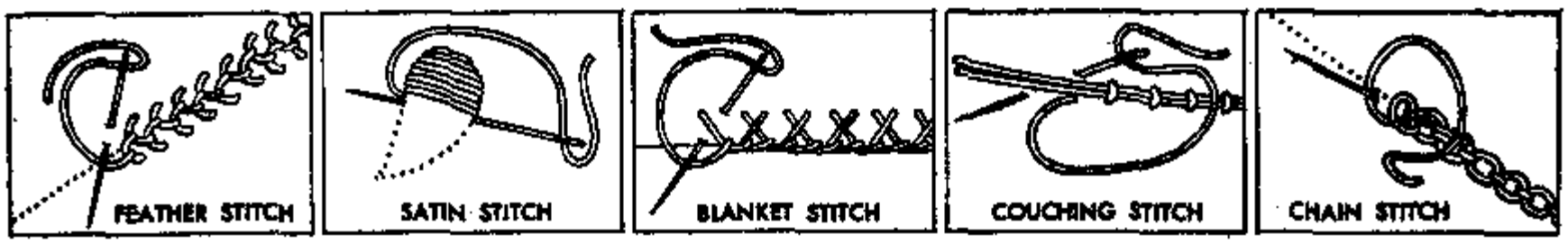
Each country has its own prominent type of picturesque needle designs. China, for instance, holds high position in the art of the needle. The Chinese are as capable as a spider as they spin their subtle, delicate "witchery with stitchery". Much stem stitching, satin stitching, couching, and use of French knots are evident in their work. Arthur Stanley, curator of the Shanghai Museum, reports: "The colour of Chinese embroidery is its chief charm . . . The Chinese as a race have the patience of Job and the finest embroidery is the result of the silent toil of years." China's embroidery indeed resembles that of the West in being red with the blood of slaughtered time.

Various European nations used to send their rich satins to India, another connoisseur of the needle, to receive the luxurious treatment of the Indian needle. Cashmere embroidery on wool is most famous. Muslin, silks, velvets and satins become priceless after this treatment with colored silks, gold and silver threads, most designs remaining unchanged from their early history, except for the elaborate gold-scroll decoration similar to the early Italian designs. These adorn elephant cloths, state houses, canopies of state, and umbrellas of dignity.

Byzantine embroidery was prominent in Europe during the Middle Ages. Monasteries and convents had rooms for male and for female embroiderers. Sometimes these paintings with the needle were fashioned by embroidering the entire material. The English became celebrated in doing this work. The lavish embroideries worn by people of the sixteenth century are shown in the paintings in existence today by Italian, Spanish and Flemish artists. Gorgeous embroideries were still in demand in the days of Napoleon. Josephine's special favorites were soft, delicately embroidered shawls.

Bulgarian and Hungarian embroideries usually require coarse linen and woolen material. Characteristics of the Bulgarian patterns are boldness and heaviness in design—geometrical figures, curiously shaped leaves, crescents and wheels. The stitches are satin, buttonhole and outline.

Festival days in Hungary are a colorful sight. Everyone dons his most magnificent costume and marches to the church, some miles from Budapest. They have labored long and tediously to achieve their gorgeous outfits. The linens were homespun, the dyes homemade, and each stitch of the vivid embroidery was sewn with loving care. The slowly moving crowd looks like an immense tulip field swaying with each



breeze—a kaleidoscope's ever-changing display of rainbow bits. Behind the women the men slowly follow, not a bit outdone by the array of feminine finery. They sport costumes even more magnificently embroidered.

Between the Narew and Bug rivers in Poland lies a forest in which lives a Polish tribe, the Kurpie. These Kurpie women are considered the most proficient of Polish embroiderers. In these northwestern districts many of these beautifully dressed girls very often had 14 costumes, especially before the war. There was a dress for attending funerals, one for shopping, one for wedding attendance, one for going to church—they were dressed differently for each occasion. These girls made clever use of the circle in their designs, they filled these with scrolls, black dots, zigzags, more circles—and true red is their favorite color. Each tribe in Poland has its own color, code, design and formula in its stitchery.

Swedish Home Sloyd employs the use of hole seam and does a lot of fringe-plaiting. This is done by drawing several threads out of the woof of the material and sewing in a design by gathering the warp threads of that open part at different places of it, thereby forming a design.

But America is not uncultured in the art of the needle. Usually every household, rich or poor, boasts a supply of beautifully embroidered pillowcases, sheets, doilies, tablecloths and napkins. It adorns dresses, blouses, and even sheer undergarments.

An interesting study in designing is that of the Pennsylvania Dutch—really descendants of the Palatines of the Lower Rhine in Germany. Folklore and superstition are woven into each design. When being invited to the new world, America, by agents of William Penn, they were promised 1,000 years of peace, and the lily (tulips are occasionally used in place of a lily), which this symbolizes, is used frequently in designs. The design usually starts at the bottom. God's influence is represented by two outspread leaves at the base of a stem. Sometimes designs are depicted with leaves blowing, to show the invisible power of God. The left and right sides of a design must be exact. The colors are delicately shaded, usually red, yellow and green—not loud and gaudy as many think, due to the fact that homemade vegetable dyes were used from which the pure strength was not derived—hence the light colors. Seeds depict God's goodness and also truth. Three stamens in a flower represent the false religious trinity.

However, "to every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven." Christians today could also spill much blood with "the slaughter of time", but for these last days in which we are living Jehovah God has pronounced it a time when "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations".—Matthew 24:14.

"Take a lesson from the lilies of the field, how they are growing; they do not toil nor do they spin, but I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory was arrayed as one of these. If, now, God thus clothes the vegetation of the field which is here today and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, will he not much rather clothe you, you with little faith? So never be anxious and say: 'What are we to eat?' or, 'What are we to drink?' or, 'What are we to put on?' For all these are the things the nations are eagerly pursuing. For your heavenly Father knows you need all these things. Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness, and all these other things will be added to you." —Matthew 6:28-33, *NW*.

THINKING OUT LOUD

On Loyalty Oaths

☞ An interesting letter answering the question, 'Why would anyone but a communist object to signing a loyalty oath?' was received and printed by the Los Angeles *Daily News*, November 27, 1950. After introducing the matter, the letter continued:

☞ "A friend of mine answered that quite well recently when she was faced with a decision of whether to sign or not. On the front of the oath were printed the words 'I am signing this on my own free will, having had no pressure whatever from any source.' Behind the sheet, on a little note, were these words: 'Any teacher failing to sign will not receive her next pay check.'

☞ "A young man who lived in Germany under Hitler remarked when he heard the above instance: 'Just like Germany under the Nazis. No one was required to vote for Hitler—no pressure at all. But if you did not, you had no job.'

☞ "The real purpose of the loyalty oath was to locate Communists. The following story may illustrate the fallacy in this thinking. After the fall of France, the Vichy government imprisoned two French pastors who refused to obey the anti-Semitic laws. These pastors were put in a concentration camp with many Communists.

☞ "So much pressure was brought to bear on the government because of the arrest of these two ministers that soon they were given an opportunity to go free. All they were asked to do was to sign a piece of paper, stating that they would obey all the laws of the land. They, knowing this meant the anti-Semitic laws, refused to sign. They were returned to the camp, and when the Communists heard about it, they came to the ministers and said scornfully, 'You are fools not to sign a piece of paper, just because it told a lie. Some of our comrades signed a similar paper a short time ago, were released, and two weeks later blew up a bridge, killing 200 Nazis.'

☞ "Does any thinking person believe that a Communist is going to have any moral compunctions about signing a loyalty oath, just because it tells a lie? I think this is inadequate for the purpose it was intended, and dangerous for our civil liberties."

Another Federal Bureau Coming Up?

☞ During an exchange of letters with his old friend, Colorado State Senator Neal Bishop, President Truman countered his friend's facetious suggestion that John L. Lewis, president of the United Mine Workers, be appointed as ambassador to Moscow with the flat statement that he would not appoint Mr. Lewis to the post of dogcatcher. Last October, Mr. Lewis supplied his own answer by way of a letter, also to Senator Bishop, in which he said:

☞ "Conceivably it is true that the president's choice of words was again unfortunate. One could, however, persuade one's self that he was thinking only in terms of problems of state and had no intent to belittle or sneer gratuitously at a private citizen. Assuredly, the president of the United States would not permit his personal feelings to sway his judgment on appointments to public office.

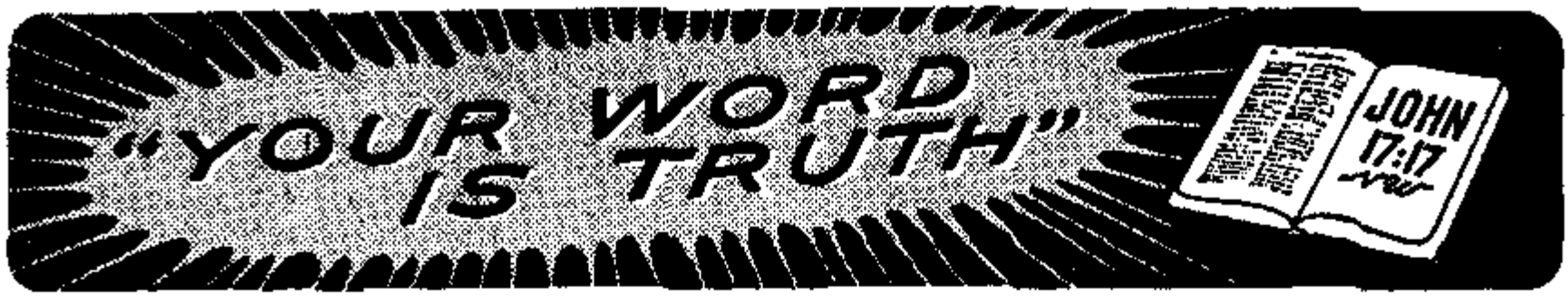
☞ "Presidential appointment to the office of dogcatcher would postulate creation of a new Federal bureau with its accompanying personnel of thousands of employes and, in consequence, an increase to the tax burden.

☞ "Naturally, the first duty of the Bureau of the Dog, if staffed by the undersigned, would be to collect and impound the sad dogs, the intellectual poodle dogs and the pusillanimous pups which now infest our State Department. This would be gravely disturbing and would perhaps cause profound unrest throughout our national canine fraternity.

☞ "The president could ill afford to have more brains in the Dog Department than in the Department of State and, from this standpoint, his remarks to you are eminently justified."

Catholic Church Would "Absorb" Evolution

¶ The Roman Catholic Church boasts that she has taken into her structure the very "instruments and appendages" of demon worship. Proof that even the God-denying doctrine of evolution does not stumble her is found on page 172 of the volume, *Catholic Cabinet:* "As Rome absorbed Platonism and Aristotelianism, so will she absorb evolutionary philosophy."



The Lord's Supper or Evening Meal

IN THE United States alone there are some 265 religious organizations claiming to be Christian. It is not surprising therefore to find a great difference of opinion regarding the various teachings and commandments of Christ Jesus. In this regard his instructions regarding the celebration of the Lord's evening meal, or "Lord's Supper" as it is generally called, are no exception. For instance, some celebrate it yearly, others quarterly, others monthly, others weekly, and still others daily. What is the meaning of the Lord's evening meal? Who properly celebrate it? How should it be observed, and when?

Turning to the only reliable source of information on the subject, the Bible, we find the eyewitness account of the institution of the Lord's evening meal as follows: "As they continued eating, Jesus took a loaf and, after saying a blessing, he broke it and, giving it to the disciples, he said: 'Take, eat. This means my body.' Also he took a cup and, having given thanks, he gave it to them, saying: 'Drink out of it, all of you; for this means my "blood of the covenant" which is to be poured out in behalf of many for forgiveness of sins.' "—Matthew 26:26-28, *New World Trans.*

This evening meal of our Lord was instituted immediately after the passover, at which time no leavened bread was to be found in the homes of the Jews. Therefore the bread that Jesus used was unleavened; which fact is very significant in that in the Scriptures leaven is used to represent sin, injuriousness and hypocrisy.—Luke 12:1; 1 Corinthians 5:8.

When Jesus said, "This means my body," to what body did he refer? To his body of followers. Among the many scriptures that make this point clear is 1 Corinthians 10:16, 17, which reads: "The loaf which we break, is it not a sharing in the body of the Christ? Because there is one loaf, we, although many, are one body, for we are all partaking of that one loaf."—*New World Trans.*

The Christian who intelligently and sincerely partakes of the loaf at the Lord's evening meal is thereby saying that he is "sharing in the body of the Christ", that he is a prospective member of that congregation of 144,000 whose names are written in heaven. (Hebrews 12:23; Revelation 14:1, 3) By so doing he is not exalting himself but is merely indicating that he has met God's requirements for membership in Christ's body.

What is pictured by the cup and the drinking of its contents at the Lord's evening meal? Regarding this the apostle Paul wrote: "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a sharing in the blood of the Christ?" (1 Corinthians 10:16, *NW*) Since Christ's blood alone serves to take away sin and makes valid and operative the "new covenant" toward God's people, in what way can it be said that his followers share in the blood or cup of Christ? (Jeremiah 31:31-34) In that the cup of wine also pictures God's will for his servants. That is why Jesus said, "The cup

that the Father has given me, should I not by all means drink it?" when Peter sought to use force to prevent his arrest. (John 18:11, *New World Trans.*) For Jesus, God's will, or the cup to be drunk, required not only that he die to ransom mankind but also that his integrity be tested to the limit to prove the Devil a liar and to prove that God could put men on earth who would be faithful to him under all circumstances. By drinking this cup he proved his worthiness to be the King of the new world. Since his resurrection and reward were also a part of God's will for him, the cup is spoken of as a "cup of salvation". —Psalm 116:12-15.

In this respect God's will for Christ's followers is the same as was His will for him, that they keep integrity even to death and share in his resurrection. "Trustworthy is the saying: Certainly if we died together, we shall also live together; if we go on enduring, we shall also rule together as kings." (2 Timothy 2:11, 12, *New World Trans.*) To thus suffer, die and be resurrected with Christ Jesus is a real blessing. Hence this "cup" is called a "cup of blessing".—Philippians 1:29.

Each Christian who partakes of the emblems is thereby saying that he is carrying out what these emblems mean in his everyday life: that he is living at unity with his fellow Christians, that he is keeping himself free from the leaven of this world's corruption, and that he is maintaining integrity by carrying out God's will, which at the present time concerns itself primarily with the preaching of the good news of the Kingdom. For some to partake of the emblems without carrying out the realities in everyday life would bring God's judgment upon them because such would be an act of hypocrisy, and God hates hypocrites. —1 Corinthians 11:26-34; Matthew 23.

When and how should the Lord's evening meal be celebrated? The passover lamb in Egypt was slain on the night of Nisan 14 and the event was commemorated annually on that date. It is therefore reasonable that, since the antitypical passover Lamb, Christ Jesus, was also slain on the same date of Nisan 14 (the Jewish day running from sunset to sunset), the memorial of his death or the Lord's evening meal be likewise celebrated annually, and that on Nisan 14, in the evening. This year it falls on March 23, after 6 p.m.

The account shows that Jesus gave separate thanks for each of the emblems, first for the bread and then for the wine. The same procedure is in order now. And as several drank from the same cup back there, showing their common participation in doing God's will, it is fitting that the same practice be followed in this day, rather than resorting to individual glasses. And even as Christ Jesus gave much counsel to his followers that evening, it is appropriate to now give Scriptural counsel.

Today we see two groups of Christians, or 'folds of sheep', on earth, the one having heavenly hopes, the other earthly hopes. Only those who have consecrated themselves to God and have been justified and been begotten by his spirit to a heavenly hope, who have the witness of the spirit that they are spiritual sons of God and are living up to God's requirements for them, may worthily partake of the emblems, as only they are carrying out the realities. The "other sheep" who hope to share in fulfilling the divine mandate to be fruitful, multiply and fill the earth and to receive everlasting life on earth should not partake, as they are not carrying out the realities. They will, however, be glad to be present at the Lord's evening meal as interested spectators. They can benefit from the truths there presented, for Jehovah requires also of them that they dwell in unity, keep free from leaven and maintain integrity, preaching the good news.

Masquerade in Words

LET'S face it. We all like to talk. Protests of shyness by some melt before the incomparably greater misery those same persons would suffer from the loss of all written or oral communication. But speakers and writers owe it to their listeners to be concise and accurate. Thankfully, modern trends have side-stepped the burdensome, gold-braided oratory of the nineteenth century; but we are not perfect yet. A current trait in even the lofty press and radio channels tends to doll up the "awful truth" in a verbal mask of more attractive design than the original dress. The use of language for the sake of sound and effect may at times be only humorous, but it can prove distracting and often even insulting to the reader or listener who is expected to sop it up like a fresh blotter. Alert ones will remember the wise proverb: "The simple b e l i e v e t h every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going." —Proverbs 14:15.

The practice of masquerading unattractive facts as something more appetizing is known as euphemism. Language authorities like Margaret Schlauch and Isaac Goldberg in their books, *The Gift of Tongues* and *The Wonder of Words,* respectively, point to social custom as largely responsible for this trend, so what do we find there?

The former mask for a saloon, a *groggery,* has been succeeded by the "tavern", or, if catering to those who drink in tuxedos and formals, *cocktail lounge.* Those unable to live without that "one too many" are "alcoholics" or "inebriates" who "overindulge" or "imbibe excessively". However, they continue to suffer the identical effects as when they were drunkards getting drunk in plain old saloons. Denying his wife's accusation of being in one of these places, a husband might be called a downright liar. This would be "fighting talk" and the wife could have just as easily accused him of an untruth, falsehood or fabrication.

Men used to wear "breeches", but social etiquette took them off and garbed him in, successively, pantaloons, pants and finally trousers. And if tired of wearing ordinary shirts, he can put on a *chemise.* Foreign expressions always go over well. Toilets once properly referred to places where one's complete grooming took place. Taboos have now transformed them into rest rooms, where no one rests, powder rooms, lounges, lavatories (literally, wash rooms) or comfort stations.

Religious influence has been partly responsible for speech coloration. A dead person is said to have "passed on", but where is he passing? The Bible distinctly says his days of going places and doing things are over. (Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10) Variously, the cemetery and the place of wherever the various sects say the dead are, are called the "reward", "good place," "glory," "paradise," "true world," etc. Some have even called the burial act a 'putting to bed with a shovel'. The expression "corpse" is rarely used except by doctors. Instead, "remains" or "the mortal coil" are publicized. Does it not seem queer to speak in such glorified tones of a state everyone fights desperately to avoid as long as possible?

In business, the term "co-ordinate" can often mean the freezing out of all opposition or competition. And 'letting a man go' must certainly make him feel better than if he were fired. How we would rebel at being imprisoned; but if taken into "pro-

tective custody", how much nicer! Armies backed by up-to-date press writers no longer kill, wipe out or annihilate their foes. In a gentlemanly manner, they simply *liquidate* them. If ranchers had to talk cattle into doing their bidding, they would never, never be able to convince them of the advantages of going to some nice *slaughterhouse*. Ah, but to an *abattoir*, now what self-respecting steer could refuse such an experience?

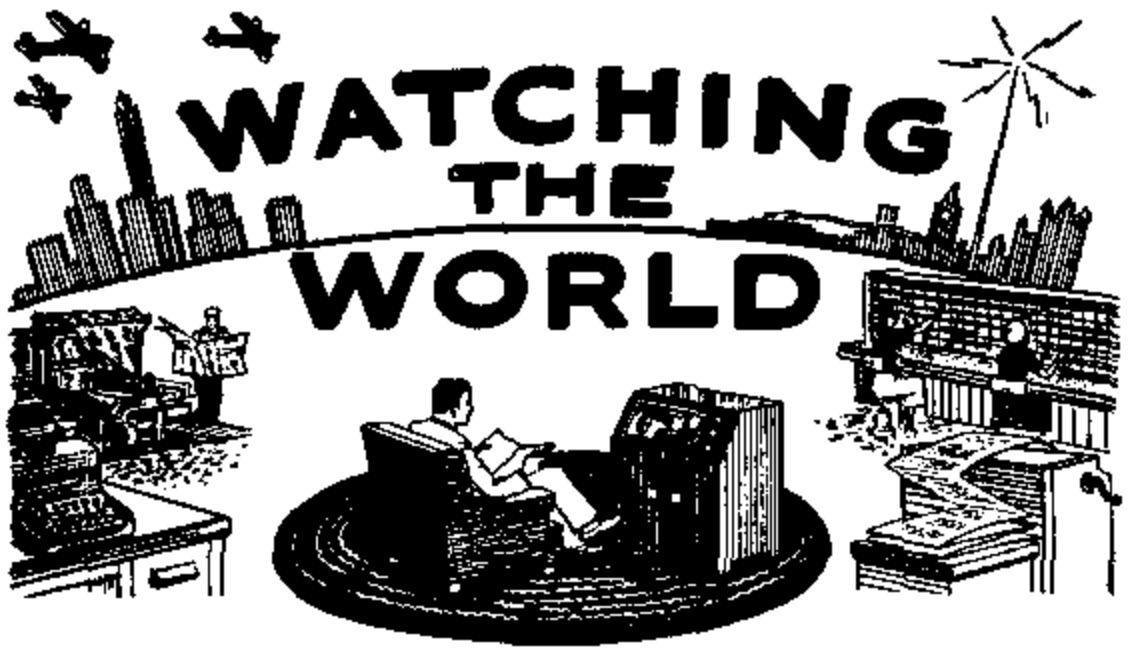
So, if by newspaper or radio we find fault with such language hedge-hopping, we had best recall that 'charity begins at home', and everyone can help to correct it. But perhaps the public channels of expression are the logical examples to take the lead in this. Certainly they are not doing so at present. A July 13, 1950, Associated Press dispatch was captioned in the New York *Times:* "Mentally Retarded Boy Gets $32,239 in Hold-up." In discussing a Yale-Harvard graduate held for the murder of a member of the Yale faculty, the same paper last October spoke of a previous operation he had undergone to relieve "mental stress". He was described as suffering either from "dementia praecox or schizophrenia". State police were said to be investigating the possibility that he was one of four escaped "sexual psychopaths". Similarly, insane asylums are commonly referred to as "mental hospitals", "homes for the mentally disturbed," or "training schools for the mentally retarded", etc.

To the "word purifiers" Korea from the start was consistently referred to, in the words of President Truman, as a "police action". But such all-out policing by November, 1950, had grown to rank fourth in casualties of all American wars. In the campaign's early stages, editors, anxious to win the war with a typewriter, composed blaring headlines telling, as in one case, of B-29s' blasting Red troops with 960 tons of bombs. You anticipate news of a sweeping victory. However, in small type near the story itself appeared the words: "Enemy Gains Seven Miles, Wipes Out U. S. Advances and Reaches Point Nine Miles from Key Base."

In reference to the forced evacuation of the Hungnam beachhead, it is blithely referred to as a "redeployment of troops". Withdrawals and regrouping actions have marked the war throughout with practically no "retreats". On January 9, Eighth Army Headquarters issued sharp restrictions upon correspondents who should chance to use the term "retreat" in reference to withdrawal of United Nations forces. Sticklers claimed the latter implies orderly and voluntary withdrawal, while a retreat is forced by enemy attack.

Currently, the phrase "preventive war" has been born. This refers to an aggressive war now against someone who may logically prove an aggressor himself later on.

Individuals charged with the high responsibility of relaying accurate imformation to the public may take serious note of the foregoing. True of news and radio editors, it is true as well of the Christian minister, who, like the Biblical prophets of old, may not always bear a message easy on the ears. Yet, his source of authority being the great Creator of human communication, he must faithfully carry to his listeners whatever that message is. Today, when every device available is used to proclaim the 'good news of God's kingdom', those so engaged have a splendid opportunity to combine a pleasing presentation with absolute truth and accuracy. Others who wish may profit thereby. All honest listeners and readers will appreciate and admire this candor gracing the highest of all uses of human speech and writing.



First Profit, Then War

◈ The advisability of strengthening a hand that is expected to fight you has always been questionable, yet the democracies have been giving material aid to Russia and Communist China. U. S. senator O'Connor reported (2/17), "Products which can be used to build the military and industrial potential of our enemies in Korea have been transported directly to the ports of Communist foes and delivered to them while American boys were being killed . . . in . . . Asia." Strategic material and equipment have also gone into Soviet Germany and to China from Canada. In December $10 million worth of Malayan rubber in London was scheduled for shipment to Russia, according to an International News Service report (12/22). "It's just an ordinary business deal," said a spokesman for the shipping company. "We can always divert one of our boats before it arrives in Odessa if the balloon goes up during the voyage." A Chicago *Daily News* report, dated January 4, said, "While the French army fights for its life in Indo-China, French steelmakers have agreed to sell more than 450 miles of strategic railroad rails to Communist China for completion of China's principal railroad from Kwangsi to the Indo-China border." The Associated Press reported on January 6 that British shipments of war-essential rubber to the Soviet Union during the first 11 months of 1950 "was more than 20 times the amount exported to Russia in the same period in 1949". Britain's prime minister Attlee admitted (2/7) that rubber was going to China, whose army British troops were fighting in Korea. In February, months after China intervened in Korea, the U. S. was reported to be planning to ask all U. N. members to quit providing China with petroleum products and equipment that is used for military operations or in military production. Does it seem strange that those who fear a total war against another nation, and who are arming for that war, will sell the enemy supplies with which to fight? Apparently it is just "ordinary business" to sell all possible *before* the war starts and then make more equipment with which to destroy the supplies that were sold to the enemy prior to the war. It is a profitable business, but a diabolical one!

Political Rackets Publicized

◈ Many people do not trust politicians, and their confidence has not improved as a result of recent investigations. Political corruption, connections with gamblers and chiselers, fantastically wealthy policemen, pay-offs to get promotions, government officials paid to help businessmen get government contracts, waste of government stockpiles, charges of wasteful overinflated bureaucracy, these and other charges have raised many questions about the tie-up between crime and politics and have raised grave doubts about the integrity of many U. S. officials. In Washington, a Senate subcommittee investigating Reconstruction Finance Corporation loans (it has a pool of $1.5 billion with which to make loans to enterprises that cannot qualify for private loans) reported that "for a sufficient fee [certain] people would give assurance . . . that matters pending before the R.F.C. would have a successful outcome". It told a shabby tale of political influence, mismanagement and favoritism. Truman flippantly dismissed the report as asinine and said it was designed to cast reflection on the president himself. Some of these charges made by various investigators might be blamed on political hatred, but where there is so much smoke there must be fire. When observing the corruption of this present wicked system of things the need for the blessings of God's kingdom becomes increasingly more evident.

Friend or Foe?

◈ Imagine the confusion if a citizen of the early 1940's could have looked ahead into 1951. Instead of seeing the Allies at war with Germany, he would hear discussion about German rearmament, about war criminals being released and munitions plants being returned to their former owners. Instead of reading of the U. S. 5th Army fighting in Italy, he would read that the U. S. plans to provide aid for Italian rearmament. Instead of a Pacific war with Japan, he would

learn that Japan was invited by the U. S. to rearm. Instead of seeing Russia aligned as a wartime ally with England and the U. S., he would see communism and democracy feverishly preparing for war. Friend has become foe and foe has become friend, all within a decade. Formerly the democracies viewed totalitarianism as an evil to be fought, now it is aided in Spain and elsewhere in the hope that it will help fight Russia. Today communism is the enemy, but communist oppression is aided, as in Yugoslavia, if the communist countries will help oppose Russia. And so it goes. Allies and enemies swap places. Nations fight and quarrel, and will continue to do so as long as this world's god, Satan, wrathfully continues to draw the nations into war, particularly now that Satan knows Jehovah God will soon end this wicked rule. (Revelation 12:12) When that rule ends this world's wars will end for all time. Then peace will reign under the blessings of God's righteous kingdom.—Micah 4:3, 4.

Inflation

◈ Six months after the Korean war began, four months after the mobilization law was set up, six weeks after the mobilization's high command was installed, restrictions were finally put on spiraling prices and wages. The first two weeks of price controls did not see a halt in the rising cost of living. Wholesale prices were on the upswing faster than retail prices and instead of rolling wholesale prices back, it was reported that dealers will be permitted to pass increased costs along to their customers. Price rises on food will probably continue (although they are already 220 per cent above the 1935-39 average) because of farm bloc pressure. And so, with prices "frozen" at the highest level ever reached in history, they still continue to rise. The government seems to be beating a retreat in the face of them. Vested interests are protected, and the country suffers. Particularly elderly persons and others who worked for years to gain security and now find that the money they saved is worth only a fraction of its original value. As inflation continues their savings wither.

Price Ceilings in 1776

◈ In comparison with today's prices, the ceilings adopted by Rhode Island on December 31, 1776 (when Gen. Washington was supreme U. S. military commander), make strange reading. This first U. S. anti-inflation law spoke of the "intolerable situation" and of "excessive and unreasonable prices". At modern rates of exchange here are some of the prices: milk 9c a gallon, turkey and other fowl 9c a pound, tobacco 5c a pound, lodging for a night 5c, dinners at taverns 21c. But wages were low also. Carpenters were allowed 70c a day and barbers 3½c a shave.

Alleged Miracles Condemned

◈ The Vatican warned Catholics (2/3) to beware of unchecked miracles, saying that especially during the last 10 years it has abstained from encouraging belief in alleged visions, and warning that uncontrolled religious manifestations might be seized upon as proof of "pagan infiltrations" in Catholic doctrine. Yet Cardinal Newman in his *Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine* (1878) frankly admitted that many Catholic practices are "of pagan origin". Perhaps, however, modern enlightenment has made the public more critical of "miracles" than in the past, as indicated by objections like the one published August 18, 1950, in the London *Catholic Herald:* "I find it repugnant to me to believe a great many of the miracles and wonders, as for example those related to Fatima, which are described in your paper." The paper admitted that "this is a fairly common view today" and said, "The only individual miracles which a Catholic is bound by his faith to believe are the miracles recorded in Scripture." This would be a wise course, for Biblical miracles are authentic, while the Catholic Church admits some of its miracles are "legendary".

Death by Rail

◈ A half million persons daily commute by train from their homes outside the city to work in New York. Generally they feel safe as they ride the shining rails, but the past year has been one of unprecedented tragedy for them. On Long Island 32 were killed in a train wreck February 17, 1950; 79 more died in the November 22 accident, and 84 were killed and 500 injured in New Jersey in a Pennsylvania Railroad wreck February 7. (This death toll was surpassed only three times in U. S. history, in 1918, 1910, and 1906.) The recent wrecks on New York commuter trains took 195 lives in 12 months. In comparison with the 15 passenger lives lost on all U. S. railroads for the year of 1949, these tolls are extremely high, and all possible should be done to remedy the causes of these accidents. Yet, considering the 41 trillion miles traveled by 645 million passengers on U. S. railroads in a year, they still maintain an amazing record of providing safe transportation.

Duplessis' Bridge Collapses

◈ Three spans of the four-year-old 2,020-foot steel and concrete Point Duplessis bridge at Three Rivers, Quebec, collapsed and crashed through the ice (1/31) plunging three cars to the bottom of the icy river and killing their passengers. The bridge had been a political issue since

Quebec's premier Maurice Duplessis awarded the construction contract for it without a public call for bids. Opponents charged it was built with graft and called attention to cracks in its concrete. Before it collapsed Duplessis made the boast that the new $3-million bridge was as "strong and straight" as his Union National government. The relatives of the dead victims probably disagree. Or perhaps, now that the true worth of the bridge is known, they agree that his government and the bridge are about equal in strength and straightness.

Flying Saucer Explanation

◈ Since 1947 when flying saucers were first reported, rumor, gossip, imagination, speculation and some facts about them have been widely published. The U.S. Office of Naval Research announced (2/12) that the "saucers" were 100-foot plastic balloons used for cosmic-ray research at upper altitudes, rising 19 miles and being blown along by 200-mile-an-hour winds. "There is no longer any need for secrecy," said the report, but the original need for secrecy is not clear. Smaller balloons have been used for years, yet these were kept more secret than the recent atomic blasts in Nevada, and many people will continue to believe that the whole truth has not yet been told, that information about some new weapon is being withheld. Soviet foreign minister Andrei Gromyko dryly suggested that they were the result of a Russian discus thrower who didn't know his own strength.

Asia's Hope

◈ Asia wants liberty. Indo-China wants freedom from French rule, but in its place may get a communist rule under Bao Dai, and a bloody war taking many innocent lives. Indonesia gained independence from the Netherlands, but has had strife and bloodshed over its new local government. India gained independence, but retained untold poverty, and is now hoping for a U.S. gift of grain. China threw out Chiang Kai-shek, but in return got Mao Tze-tung's communism and such rough treatment that even the communists admitted (1/26) that peasants were suiciding out of fear. After 5,000 years of such failing experimentation man still ignorantly refuses to look to God's Word for a sure promise of peace and blessings under God's kingdom. Do not be misled by those who blindly ignore both the cause and remedy for present world distress.

The End of the World!

WITH the grim possibility of the nations using hydrogen and atomic bombs, many wonder, Does our earthly planet face a direct threat of destruction? Would a third world war mean the end of the world and civilization? Do world events portend a near end and man's extinction? What are the facts in answer to these questions?

THE title to this notice is in actuality that of a chapter in the book *"Let God Be True"*. Therein, reasonable and dependable answers to the above questions are supplied the reader. Many similar and additional questions and answers are interestingly considered. Absorbing chapter subjects, such as "The New Earth", "The Judgment Day" and others, too, appear. All questions are fully answered to your satisfaction from the most reliable source of information possible. Send for a copy now.

An attractive 320-page book bound in green plasticized cover, with a gold-stamped title; it has 24 chapters, and Scriptural and topical indexes to aid you.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of *"Let God Be True"*. Enclosed is 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures

THE truths about the new world of righteousness spoken of by the inspired writers of the Holy Bible are made crystal clear in the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures*. It is a new translation rendered from the original language, and is based on the Westcott and Hort text of 1881. Accuracy, purity and consistency are scrupulously maintained. Common, up-to-date English is used. As you read and study the *New World Translation* you will enjoy the richness and clarity of the language, and your understanding will become clearer and your appreciation will grow.

567 EPHESIANS 2:1—11

©Eph 5:14
○Col 2:13
*Col 2:13
□Ro 12:2
©Re 1:5
○Heb 13:10

2 Furthermore, it is YOU God made alive though YOU were dead© in YOUR trespasses○ and sins,* [2] in which YOU at one time walked according to the system□ of things[a] of this world,[b] according to the ruler©△ of the authority○ of the

●Eph 1:4
*Col 1:10

union● with Christ Jesus for good works* which God prepared in advance for us to walk in them.

11 Therefore keep bearing in mind that formerly YOU were people of the nations as to

* System of things,=αἰών (*ai.on'*), אBA; דור (*dohr*, meaning "period, age, generation"), J[17]; מנהג (*min.hag'*, meaning "custom"), J[18]. [b] World,=Κόσμος (*kos'mos*), אBA; עולם (*o.lahm'*), J[17,18].

Here is a sample page from the *New World Translation*. Note the large, easily read type. Provided are: numerous marginal references; chain references on over 600 outstanding Bible names and subjects; copious footnotes for critical examination, not commentary, and variant readings of ancient manuscripts, versions, and other authentic sources.

Bound in green leatherette, stiff, gold-stamped cover. Sent postpaid for $1.50.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is $1.50. Please send me a copy of the *New World Translation*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

WILL EAST MEET WEST IN PEACE?

Was Kipling forever right?
Or will the twain meet on earth?

"Missing Links" Between Ape and Man

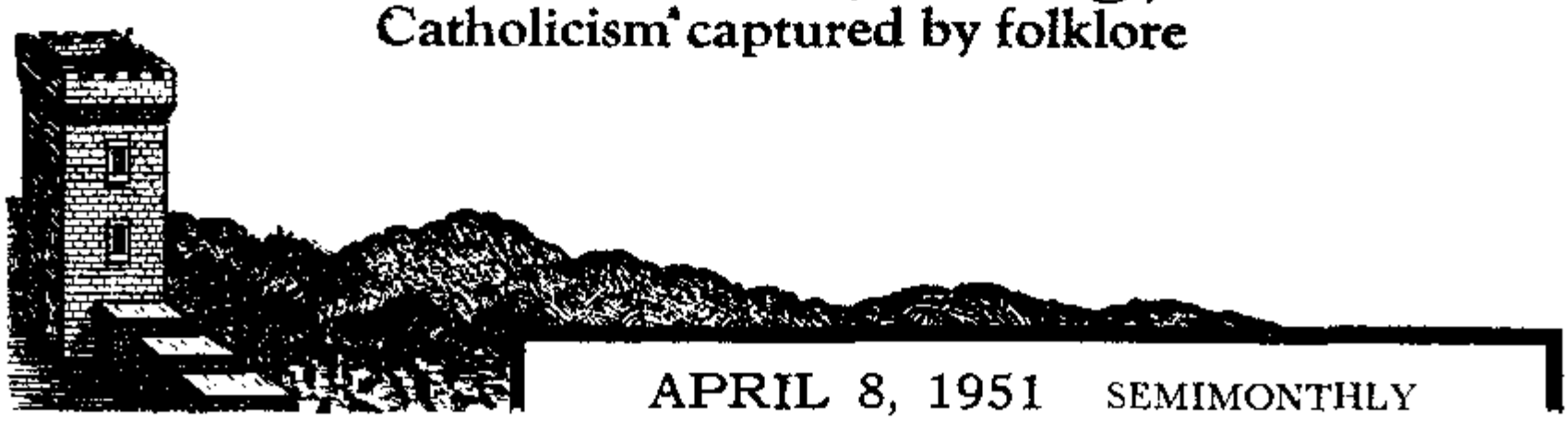
Fantastic "links" are creatures of evolution's fancy

"The Hoodlum Empire"

Gamblers' kingdom of crime flourishes at your expense

The "Saints"—Mighty Heroes of Catholic Mythology

Catholicism captured by folklore



APRIL 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Science the "Messiah"?	3
Will East Meet West in Peace?	5
Past Meetings of East and West	5
Parting of the Ways	6
Why the Gulf Between the Two	7
"Missing Links" Between Ape and Man	9
Of Men and Animals	12
"The Hoodlum Empire"	13
The Kefauver Committee	15
Legalized Gambling No Solution	16
Facts Regarding Our Ductless Glands	17
The Pituitary Gland	17
The Thymus and Adrenals	18
Senseless Rioting in Singapore	20
The "Saints"—Mighty Heroes of Catholic Mythology	21
"Your Word Is Truth"	
"More Happiness in Giving"	25
Sixteenth Class Graduates from Gilead	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., April 8, 1951 | Number 7

SCIENCE THE "MESSIAH"?

SOBERLY considered, this is a strange world. On the one hand civilization seems backed to the wall, gripped by fear and faced with new and unknown terrors from day to day. International distrust, increasing war clouds and unsteady hands on the helms of state are only a few of the world's woes. Yet, this chaos falls upon an age immeasurably ahead of any other previous time, from the standpoint of science. Hence, men call it the "brain age". Like a child holding a shiny new toy while sitting in the midst of a mud puddle, today's society clings to science, its pride and joy.

It is normal to desire health, and a wise man will act against illness at its first approach. It is but natural then to expect this 'world of the wise' to seek cures for its condition, is it not? But have you ever discussed much of God, his purposes and matters depending on faith with the average modern worldling? If you have not, the general attitude of scoffing so much received in return may come as a surprise. But though they scoff at the prospect that God might supply their cures, there is absolutely no limit to their imagination of what science might yet do.

Philosopher Bertrand Russell, Nobel Prize winner, has made some pointed observations concerning a coming better world at the hands of science, with 'democracy, trade unionism and birth control' spread earth-wide. He called for world government, complete monopoly of war weapons and the traditional liberal freedoms of speech, press and religion. He predicted a scientific advance to "a vastly better world, given one single condition: the removal of mutual distrust between East and West". Interestingly, he said, "The root of the matter is . . . a thing so simple that I am almost ashamed to mention it, for fear of the derisive smile with which wise cynics will greet my words. The thing I mean—please forgive me for mentioning it—is love, Christian love or compassion."

Carried away by the "science savior", Edmund Berkeley had published an article in greater detail, "2150 A.D.—Preview of the Robot Age," in the New York *Times' Magazine* of November 19, 1950. Outlining the progress of the machine age, Mr. Berkeley went into detail concerning "mechanical brains", machines now developed to "handle information according to regular logical and mathematical rules", and to 'make decisions and determine more than 99 per cent of their own instructions'. Growth of uses for machinemen has precipitated talk of what the author called the coming "robot revolution" and a subsequent "Robot Machine Commission". As usual, talk next shifted to military uses.

The groundwork laid, Mr. Berkeley proceeds to envision the world 200 years hence, in 2150 (A.D.). He foresees the robots paving the way to man's better world. The

seasons would still be with us, but rain would probably come only when forecast and perhaps only when called for. "The earth would be a vast garden, carefully tended by robot workers. The Sahara and other great deserts of today would be fruitful farm lands, irrigated by atomic energy and robot water service."

How can one be sure that all the emphasis would not be placed on the robots' military advantages? Aware of how man is using atomic energy today, this is not being pessimistic and cynical, but is a realistic and fair question. Unfortunately, Mr. Berkeley can give no assurance. Before his vision of A.D. 2150, he simply says: "A United Nations Robot Commission would be a very great protection to the peoples of the world, *if it could be made to function.*" Does that answer your question?

Berkeley's vision is but a tiny corner of the endless labyrinth that is the imagination of scientists. Another, Dr. Jacob Rosin, of Newark, New Jersey, lauds the coming of what he calls a "chemocracy", with its instituting of a chemical society, replacing today's hundreds of millions of hard-working farmers with a few thousand chemical workers. He advocates the wholesale capture of society by synthetics, which will liberate humanity from the plant.

Chemistry is *his* "new scientific and industrial messiah" that can save the world "by creating a new world of plenty and security". And every scientist has his own way out, his own road for the world's salvation on the wings of science. Science, the marvel that has reduced the size of the earth to nothing through modern means of travel, science that has contrived to create artificial kidneys and hearts, now "brains" as well, and that has armed man to the teeth with weapons so fierce he trembles to use them on one hand, but frantically stock-piles them on the other for fear that his neighbors will beat him to it.

Though Mr. Russell was smart enough to see it, he was ashamed to say it: the world for all its brains does not know how to love. Science has not taught it to love, to live, to achieve peace. Science, as far as worldly wisdom is concerned, can offer no redemptive sacrifice to ransom man from the world of sinful, dying creatures. Instead, it further embroils selfish man because of the demon influence over all powers devoted to the progress of the present system of things. Because worldly science is an implement of this system, it has nothing in common with God's new world, for which Jesus Christ, the true Messiah, flatly turned down all demon and human offers of world domination.

Believe it or not, God's Word the Bible has long foretold the restoration of Edenic pleasure to all the earth. The Bible, not science or robots, first told man of the end of wars, the 'beating of swords into plowshares'. Furthermore, these promises depend on no quibbling "if's", but are certain of realization, "East and West" or no "East and West". By A.D. 2150 the earth will very likely be well on the way to becoming an Edenic garden. But this will occur out of no thanks to human "science". It will be in fulfillment of the prophecy of a true scientist, Jesus Christ, who foretold the present times of false hopes and that this generation would also see their close.

Finally, the Bible is the only teaching source today with lessons to offer in true love and the gaining of everlasting life. Man, a failure himself, will get nowhere by hiring machines to do his thinking for him. He is only doomed to further disappointment, for in his unbelievable demonstration of ill-wisdom, he coldly turns down God's kingdom as impractical, but swallows wholesale the wild dreams of worldly scientists. He has chosen science. Those remaining with it will perish with it, for science is no savior.

DARK indeed is the world outlook today. On every hand we see confusion and fear, division and strife. In practically every land politicians are at variance over what should be the national policy, as the nations divide into two armed camps. Even as Christ Jesus foretold, 'we are hearing of wars and reports of wars, nations are in anguish, not knowing the way out, and men are faint because of the things they see coming upon the inhabited earth.' —Matthew 24:6; Luke 21:25, 26, *New World Trans.*

The situation calls to mind the words of Kipling regarding the Occident and the Orient: "East is East, and West is West, and never the twain shall meet." (*Barrack-Room Ballads*) On the one side stands Russia loudly protesting her peaceful intentions and accusing the democracies of warmongering, while parading her armed might at every opportunity. With her satellites and China, she constitutes the East. On the other side stand the democracies, together with some not-so-democratic nations aligned as the West and engaged in a mad armament race against time. A national emergency is declared in the United States, induction of youths into the armed forces is speeded up, while economists shudder at the alternative of spiraling taxes or spiraling inflation.

Yet neither the East nor the West really wants war, and especially is that true of the common people. Justifying their course, a foremost military commander of the democracies once said: 'Wars do not make sense, but still the nations stumble into them and so we must prepare for war.' It does not seem to occur to the military and political leaders that if they spent as much energy and means in trying to avoid stumbling into war as they spend in preparing for war there doubtless would be less war.

Past Meetings of East and West

The nations of earth were not always thus divided into two camps. Just about ten years ago as Hitler declared war on Russia the East very definitely became aligned with the West in a common effort to stop nazism and fascism. As the months and years rolled by the West supplied the East with the sinews of war, bombed Nazi industries, opened a war theater in Africa and finally a second front in France.

Co-operation between East and West also included the conference table. The first such meeting of the chiefs of the East and West took place at Moscow in October 1943. Previously Churchill and Roosevelt had met on six different occasions to determine policy and to plan strategy, on the Atlantic, in Washington, D.C., at Casablanca and in Quebec. At Moscow the East and West agreed "to continue the present close collaboration and co-operation . . . into the period following the end of hostilities . . . [for] only in this way could peace be maintained".

About one month later East and West met again, this time at Teheran, the capital of Iran or Persia, where they again expressed their determination to work together in war and in peace. Having reached "complete agreement" and having a "common understanding" they were sure that their concord would make peace an endur-

ing one. They would "banish the scourge and terror of war for many generations", and looked "with confidence to the day when all the peoples of the world may live free lives untouched by tyranny".

In August 1944 at the Dumbarton Oaks conference, Washington, D.C., East and West met again. There 42 nations worked seven weeks in formulating "a plan for the establishing of an organization of . . . all peace-loving nations on the principle of sovereign equality" and in which each nation would bear responsibility "commensurate with its capacity" and through which machinery would "be organized and armed with force required to act promptly and effectively in suppressing aggression".

Yalta, in the Crimea, in February 1945, saw the next East-West meeting. There the Big Three discussed and determined policies regarding such problems and issues as the occupation of Germany, reparations, liberated countries, Poland, Yugoslavia and the veto.

East and West met again in April 1945 at San Francisco, California, where they worked together for several months in forming the United Nations organization, the charter of which was soon to be signed by 50 nations. By means of this charter, which was to serve both as a morally binding agreement for nations to work together for peaceful ends and as an instrument to accomplish that purpose in a realistic and practical way, the West fondly hoped to continue its wartime co-operation with the East in times of peace.

Shortly after the forming of the United Nations organization, the East and West met again, in July at Potsdam, on the outskirts of Berlin, Germany. At this meeting, due to death and politics, Truman and Attlee were the ones to bargain with Stalin on reparations, territorial adjustments, freedom of press, elections, plebiscites, etc. Also, the Yalta agreement to give Russia a slice of Poland (east of the Curzon line) and to compensate Poland by giving her a slice of Germany (east of the Oder and Neisse rivers) was confirmed.

Parting of the Ways

East and West met again at the general peace conference held in Paris, from July 29 to October 15, 1946. It was at this conference, which was essentially advisory, its members being unable to make changes in the treaty drafts made by the Big Four, but only to recommend them, that the rift between the East and West really came out in the open as one nation after another took sides. Each side seemed to have good reason for distrusting the other. The United States tried to correct some of the objectionable features of the treaty drafts previously agreed upon, but in vain. Russia was adamant. Among the thorny issues that divided East and West were Trieste and navigation on the Danube. Russia emerged from that conference as the chief beneficiary.

At Potsdam provision was made for the foreign ministers of the Big Four to meet to solve the knotty problems and iron out the difficulties still remaining. The first three of these were held before the general peace conference convened and the sixth and last of these was held more than a year thereafter. They met first in London, then in Moscow, then in Paris, then in New York, then back again to Moscow and finally again in London. Nothing of importance was accomplished at any of these meetings.

The United Nations organization was to effect the continuance of East-West co-operation and it took about a year to perfect its organization to that end. And what have the subsequent years shown as to its purpose being realized? Regarding the second year of its existence the *Encyclopedia Americana* says: "The year 1947 will undoubtedly take its place in the history of

negotiations to liquidate the war and establish an enduring peace as the year of intolerable exasperation and disillusionment." The situation was named the "cold war", in contrast to a "hot" or shooting war.

The year 1948 saw a worsening of relations between East and West. The United States evolved an ambitious scheme, the ERP or Marshall Plan, to aid the democracies, while Russia extended her sphere of influence by maneuvering a Communist coup in Czechoslovakia and forcing a treaty upon Finland. Claiming that the joint allied commission in Berlin was no longer serving any purpose, Russia instituted the "Berlin blockade". Typical of East-West relations was the political campaign in Italy, where neither side spared effort or expense in trying to win the elections.

Though 1949 saw the lifting of the Berlin blockade—an admission by Russia that the allied airlift (which had sent in two and a third million tons of supplies in a year and a half) had defeated her purpose to get the Allies out of Berlin—nevertheless the general East-West situation was marked with "a degree of intensity in the war of ideologies surpassing even the crescendo of the previous year. Europe remained a veritable political and economic ferment". The West set up a German republic in the Western zone in September and Russia organized a puppet regime for the Eastern zone a month later. Foreign ministers of the Big Four met again but accomplished little except to emphasize how sadly the relations between East and West had deteriorated.

The year 1950 saw conditions getting still worse. In January the Russian-delegated Malik walked out of the United Nations assembly in protest to Nationalist China's keeping China's seat in the Security Council, only to return in August to take his turn as chairman and to waste a whole month in lambasting the Western powers for the action taken by the United Nations in Korea. Indicative of the condition of East-West relations were the shooting down of an unarmed American plane over the Baltic by the Russians, Hoover's call that Russia be expelled from the United Nations, and Russia's providing of the North Koreans with military experts, soldiers, jet planes and other equipment in their fight with the West.

Why the Gulf Between the Two

Seven years ago East and West signed the Teheran communiqué assuring the world that their concord would make peace an enduring one, and in his fourth inaugural address Roosevelt predicted that the coming peace would last a thousand years. But where is peace today? Why are East and West so far apart?

First of all because of differing economic and political ideologies. The West is committed to parliamentary forms of government in which elected representatives of the people make laws, courts interpret them and the executive puts them into effect, whereas the East is wholly totalitarian and derides parliamentary government. The West believes in freedom of speech, assembly, press and worship, whereas the East holds that the individual is wholly subservient to the state and therefore it purges all resisting minorities such as Jehovah's witnesses. The West grants individuals varying degrees of economic freedom, whereas the East holds that individuals are mere automatons in the state's production scheme. The West shows at least some respect for truth and justice, the East none whatsoever.

In 1919 Lenin, founder of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, stated: "The existence of the Soviet Republic side by side with the imperialist states is unthinkable. One or the other must triumph in the

end [and then] a funeral dirge will be sung either over the Soviet Union or over world capitalism."

Another factor that has aided in keeping East and West apart has been the difference in languages. At times serious disputes were had over the exact meaning of a term in one language or the other. Conversely, it is also true that the unity of Great Britain, the United States, Canada and Australia is due, at least in measure, to their having the same language.

And, of course, economic rivalry is another divisive factor. Greedy capitalists and ambitious dictators vie with each other for the rich oil fields of Arabia, Iran, as well as for other natural resources. And so they draw farther and farther apart.

Religion's Role

Not only have different political and economic ideologies, different languages and conflicting commercial interests all played their part in driving East and West apart, but organized religion has also played a divisive role. Religion is supposed to be based upon love and therefore it should act as a unifier and peacemaker. But has such been the case? Far from it! Not only is organized religion itself divided religiously, nationally, racially and politically, but, especially as represented in the Roman Catholic organization and the pope, she has done her worst to drive the two sides farther apart. And what an inconsistent role she plays! While loudly proclaiming a crusade against communism, by her hypocrisy and avarice she has been a leading factor in making people communists.

But the situation is not hopeless. God's Word assures us that the people of earth will some day be united and that wars will cease. In fact, God is bound to bring about such peace and unity, for were he to permit present conditions to continue indefinitely such would be a denial of his supremacy and righteousness, and he cannot deny himself.—Psalm 46:9; Isaiah 2:4; 9:6, 7; Habakkuk 1:12-14; 3:1-19; 2 Timothy 2:13.

Perhaps some will say, 'Impossible! Why, human nature just isn't made that way! Men will always be selfish and so there will always be strife, confusion and war. Permanent peace is a mere Utopian dream!'

Let such of weak faith remember that all things are possible with God. (Matthew 19:26) The Bible not only assures us of the destruction of all discordant and selfish elements at Armageddon, but also of the changing of the hearts of men from selfishness to unselfishness. How will this be accomplished? By means of a clear understanding of God's purposes; by means of a pure language which he already is turning to the people so that they can serve him with one consent. (Zephaniah 3:9) That East can meet West in peace is abundantly demonstrated among Jehovah's witnesses today. Regardless of national, racial, and language differences, they are in complete unity, all have the same clear understanding of the purposes of Jehovah God and all are working together to bring honor to Jehovah's name and comfort to men of good will.

The 1951 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* gives ample proof that more than one-third million of such servants of Jehovah God are thus united. And in spite of what world rulers may do to them they will not break their unity or integrity by taking sides in the strife between nations or ideologies, neither will they cease preaching. Their remarkable preservation and increase in spite of all opposition and persecution is eloquent testimony that Jehovah's blessing is upon them and that he is backing them up. Their international convention last summer at the Yankee Stadium furnished striking proof that East can meet West in peace.

"Missing Links"

BETWEEN APE AND MAN

IN TRYING to account for the origin of man upon the earth, the evolutionists have outdone themselves in their fanatical anxiety to believe in Darwin's theory. Fragments of fossil skulls have been built up by inference and hypothesis into every possible combination of apelike and human features. Vying with one another in these "reconstructions", evolutionist-anatomists come into sharp disagreement with each other, not only as to details, but even as to the general features of their "missing links". Always seeking notoriety in the public press, they put fantastic estimates on the age of their fossils, usually without a shred of evidence. Let us examine the sharp contrast between facts and theories in the various "missing links".

Java Man

One of the most famous of these "missing links" is called the Java man, or, to give it the name by which the scientist likes to impress the layman, Pithecanthropus erectus. In 1891, a Dutch army surgeon, Dubois, discovered in a deposit of river gravel a few fragments of a skull and some teeth. Some time later, at a point 50 feet away, he uncovered a thigh bone. From these bits, proceeding on the unjustifiable assumption that they came from the same animal, he proceeded to invent a mongrel species of ape man.

He presented his theories at the Third International Congress of Zoologists, at Leyden. Professor Virchow, president of the congress, pointed out the obvious objection that while the skull fragment was undoubtedly that of a chimpanzee or gibbon, the thigh bone was human, and the circumstances of their discovery indicated that they had come from different creatures. This interpretation has been confirmed by other outstanding biologists. The objection so raised at the very beginning has never been satisfactorily answered. Yet evolutionists continue to this day to set forth these unconformable fragments as one of their strongest proofs of the evolution of man from an apelike animal.

It is curious that the original specimens of these fossils, upon which the evolutionists rely so heavily for their missing link theory, have never been made available to qualified scientists for study. Ales Hrdlicka, an eminent American anthropologist, complained about this: "It would surely seem proper and desirable that specimens of such value to science should be freely accessible to well-qualified investigators, and that accurate casts be made available to scientific institutions, particularly after twenty years have elapsed since the discovery of the original. Regrettably, however, all that has thus far been furnished to the scientific world is a cast of the skullcap, the commercial replica of which yields measurements different from those reported taken of the original, and several not thoroughly satisfactory illustrations; no reproductions can be had of the femur and the teeth, and not only a study but even a view of the originals are denied to scientific men."

No wonder such a controversy has raged among anthropologists about Pithecan-

thropus erectus. After 40 years of the wrangling, Dubois saw fit to publish a description of 5 more thigh bones, alleged to have been in his possession all the time. The whole matter appears shrouded in an atmosphere of outright fraud. But today, simply by the weight of authority of their great minds, evolutionists dismiss the doubts that have never been resolved and assert that the thigh bone certainly belonged to the simian skull.

Piltdown Man

Another such missing link about which violent controversy has raged among anthropologists is the Piltdown man (Eoanthropus). This again consists of some fragments of a skull, of a jawbone, and one tooth, found at different times and in different parts of a gravel pit in the South Downs of England. The skull is, by general agreement, that of a man; the jaw greatly resembles that of a chimpanzee. Again, there is no evidence that these fossils came from a single creature; but to those who want to believe in the existence of ape men, what an opportunity it offers to build around the fragments a muzzle-mouthed, chinless monstrosity.

Especially heated debates have centered about the angle at which the tooth should be mounted in the jaw and about the capacity of the brain-case. The tooth has been moved from the right side to the left, and from the lower jaw to the upper jaw. Unfortunately, the only portion of the jaw found is the lower right, so the angle of the tooth is anyone's guess. The first estimate of the size of the brain was 1070 cc., conveniently arranged to be about halfway between that of the average man, about 1500 cc., and that of the larger apes, about 600 cc. However, so little of the skull is present that other estimates by equally eminent experts vary widely from this; today the size is generally conceded to have been around 1400 cc., as large as many a resident of Piltdown today.

No bones outside the head have been found in these deposits. But in spite of the meager evidence, the unsatisfied doubts, the unsettled controversies, this apelike "reconstruction" of Piltdown man occupies a place of honor in the American Museum of Natural History gallery of missing links, there to impress the gullible.

Heidelberg Man

Another fossil, which has been built from a single bone into a complete ape man and hence into a whole race of missing links, is the large jaw found at Mauer, near Heidelberg, Germany. This jaw is complete with teeth. Because it is the largest fossil jaw ever found, but has ordinary-size human teeth, it has been acclaimed as belonging to a primitive ancestral form of the human race. From the jaw alone, to believe the imaginative anatomist, it is possible to infer not only the diet, but also the posture and the kind of tools used.

However, it is reported as a fact, not advertised by the evolutionist, that jaws of similar size and proportion are found among the Eskimos of today. Those who are not tumbling over themselves to line up with the pseudo-scientific religious dogmas of evolution will properly inquire for more convincing proof.

Peking Man

In contrast to the foregoing "missing links", so scantily represented by solid bones, the so-called Peking man (Sinanthropus) is represented by a collection of about 40 skulls found in the deposits of ancient caves near Peking, China. Men, women, and children are included. Very few bones aside from the skull and jaw have been found, which, together with the observation that the skulls are generally crushed, suggests that the heads were

severed from the bodies in some cannibalistic or head-hunting rite. A few of the skulls are complete enough to yield a rather accurate measurement of the brain size, which is about 1000 cc. The forehead is low, with a heavy brow ridge, the mouth is prominent but the chin is not.

Here, one might suppose, is just what the evolutionist has been looking for, a head halfway between the average man and the ape. However, the artifacts found in these caves disclose that this was unquestionably a human race, because stone tools and the remains of charred wood from fires are present. And, in their zeal for promoting their best example of a "missing link", the evolutionists overlook entirely the existence of a living race of men which matches very closely the characteristics of the Peking man. The Veddas, in Ceylon, are a small people, about 5 feet high, having small heads (brain-size about 1000 cc.), with flat noses and well-marked brow ridges. These people also live in caves, and make fire with the primitive whirling stick. So the much-vaunted Peking man fails to show any marked difference from living races, and serves only to link the past with the present and deny the evolutionary thesis of the constant change of species.

Neanderthal Man

And last among the missing links is the Neanderthal man, first discovered in the Neander valley in Germany, but represented by fossil skeletons of men, women, and children since found throughout Europe as well as in Asia Minor, Palestine, North Africa, Rhodesia, Arabia, and Iraq. This race was short and stocky, thick-boned and large-jointed, with heads the size of modern Europeans, but with low foreheads and weak chins. They lived in caves, used fire, buried their dead, hunted with flint-tipped spears the animals in the forests, including the now-extinct mammoths. They did not have tails. All these characteristics mark them as unquestionably human, although of a degenerate type. This race, too, falls within the variations of present-day man. They lived side by side with other races of men with high foreheads and greater stature, and their skeletons are found in the same deposits in Palestine.

Cro-Magnon Man

The exhibit of "missing links" includes a so-called Cro-Magnon man. This is universally recognized as a typical representative of Homo sapiens, and differs in no respect, neither in stature, brain-size, shape of head, nor in wide variability between different individuals, from the races that inhabit Europe today. They are found in large numbers in the topmost sedimentary layers, that is, since the flood of Noah's day.

To sum up the evidence from these so-called missing link fossils: Most of them are built upon fancy rather than fact, from a starting point of a few fragments of bone, sometimes human, sometimes simian, and having no relation to each other except for the circumstance of having been found in the same gravel pit. Unchecked by the necessity of conforming their reconstructions to known species, evolutionists have given free rein to their imaginations in conjuring up monstrosities on which hardly any two of them will agree. These are the specimens which are most apelike, quite naturally, since they are the spawn of the warped minds of atheistic inventors, and not the work of the all-wise Creator of living things. On the other hand, those "missing links" which are represented by complete skulls or skeletons all fall within the range of variation of present-day races and individuals of humankind.

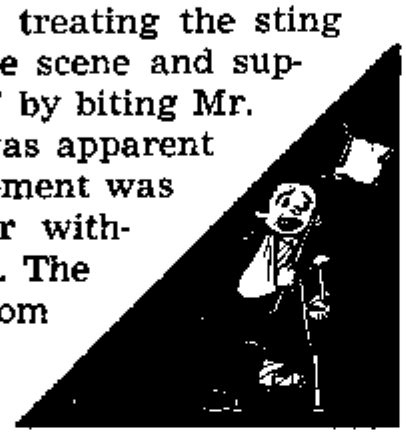
There is no evidence whatever that there has been a gradual change from any race of apes to the human race.—Contributed.

Of Men and Animals

At War and Peace

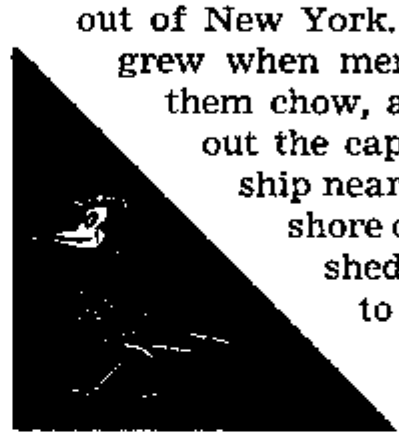
Allied Foes Rout Mailman

In what may rank as some sort of landmark in "military" history, a wasp and a dog pooled their resources last summer in an unusual alliance to put to rout Daniel Finneran, an unsuspecting mail carrier in West Orange, New Jersey. Finneran must have given the appearance of a dangerous aggressor to an unfriendly wasp who plunged to the attack and drew back only after scoring a direct hit. Relentless pursuit forces were already in action seeking a complete knockout victory. While a "neutral" housewife was treating the sting her dog charged onto the scene and supplied the "coup de grâce" by biting Mr. Finneran in the leg. It was apparent that no "cease-fire" agreement was possible, making further withdrawal actions necessary. The victim was next heard from safely behind his own lines.

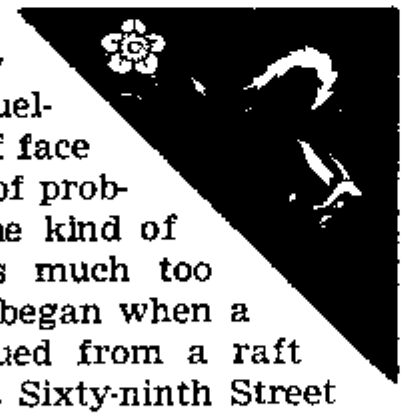


Birds Join Navy—Then Desert

The navy last fall enjoyed the unusual luxury of having volunteer recruits drop in 'out of the blue' as it were. The account is told by crew members of the Military Sea Transportation Service transport "Gen. Maurice Rose". On docking in New York they told of having carried over a thousand starlings for 300 miles of their voyage in addition to the regular crew. The would-be feathered sailors joined the vessel after being blown off course by a west wind while the ship was yet a day out of New York. Attachment for the navy grew when members of the crew served them chow, and four of the birds tried out the captain's berth. Not until the ship neared Ambrose Lightship and shore did the makeshift "sailors" shed the navy blue and return to the skyways for southbound flight, full of navy hospitality.



Found: One Pet Skunk



The Brooklyn Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals found itself face to face with a new kind of problem last October, and the kind of problem that made this much too close for comfort. It all began when a forlorn skunk was rescued from a raft floating near New York's Sixty-ninth Street Staten Island ferry slip. Though its leather collar band led to the conclusion that as a probable pet it had been deodorized, this idea was quickly debunked later at the society's office. For obvious social reasons and because even books on 'how to win friends' would be of no avail here, the new arrival was placed in the "isolation" cage. At last, relief from what would have proved a highly disagreeable association came quickly after the pet was advertised. Its New Jersey owner was assured that he could readily have his pet back on condition that he would keep it in his own state henceforth. While in society keeping, the pet was temporarily (and fittingly) named "Blossom".

Man, Gorilla, Waistline

Early last year, a baby female gorilla was brought here from Africa to provide the first act of what was to become a drama of indefinite length and crammed with mental and physical anguish for its "director". By the latter term, reference is made to Cleveland zoo director, Fletcher Reynolds. Without apparent cause, the gorilla, Yokadouma by name, went on a hunger strike. This was a turn of events not bargained for. After every conceivable means of tempting Yokadouma to break down, Reynolds, in desperation, climbed into her cage and personally demonstrated the point by eating a banana. Eureka! the ape responded and had one too. But as soon as Reynolds stopped, so did Yokadouma. He found it necessary to trade bite for bite, which over a period of time went on through endless bananas, roasts of beef, plums and pears. When this report was made, Mr. Reynolds had gained ten pounds, but the gorilla was still fifteen pounds underweight.

"The Hoodlum Empire"

How the Gambling Syndicate Corrupts Police and Politicians

MANY are the Bible prophecies that describe present-day conditions. Among such is the one recorded at 2 Timothy 3:1-3 (*NW*): "But know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, . . . without self-control, fierce."

A striking fulfillment of the foregoing words is to be found today in the United States, where organized crime is establishing itself as a powerful invisible government that threatens the supremacy of the federal government itself. The financial sinews of this "Hoodlum Empire", so named by International News Service writer Bob Considine, are furnished by gambling in all its varied aspects.

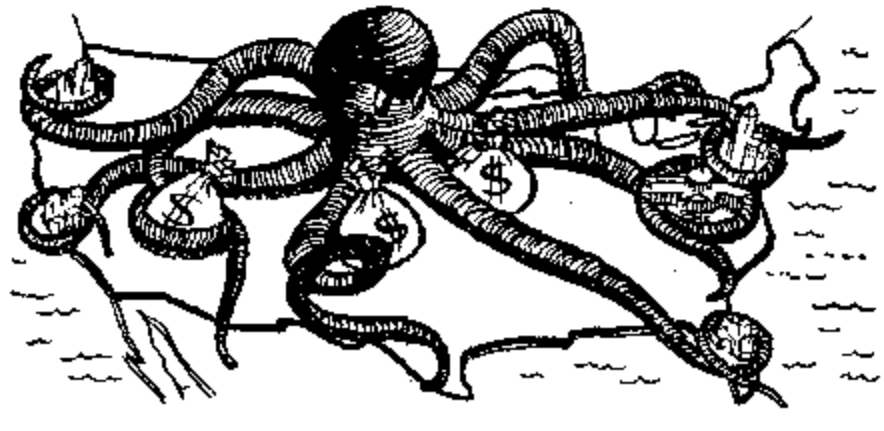
The Hoodlum Empire extends its tentacles to every part of the nation. Its eastern headquarters are found in New York city, from where it reaches out to points east, west and south. Chicago is the "chief nerve center" and Miami, the "winter capital", where in mid-winter 75 per cent of the nation's top hoodlums can be found basking in the Florida sunshine. West-coast gambling, a mere billion-dollar baby, has its headquarters in Los Angeles. The Mafia, strong-arm squad of the Empire, operates from Kansas City, Missouri.

At the top of the Hoodlum hierarchy stands Frank Costello, who reputedly collects a million dollars a year from the slot machines in the state of Louisiana alone. Joe Adonis, one-time bootlegging overlord in Brooklyn, has the reputation of being the smartest casino operator in the country. Mickey Cohen, lord of vice, gambling, etc., is cock of the walk in Los Angeles. Charlie Fischetti, a cousin of Al Capone, is the biggest horse-betting operator in the Chicago area, location of the "Capone syndicate". Frank Erickson and Harry Gross were the biggest bookmakers, handlers of off-track betting, in Manhattan and Brooklyn respectively until their district attorneys got after them. "Lucky" Luciano, though deported to Italy, still plays a vital role and reaps great profits from the Hoodlum Empire in the U. S.

Income and Corruption

Until recently some 2,000 householders and small shopkeepers in New Jersey were paid from $50 to $100 a week just for the use of their phones a few hours each day. In November of last year the police uncovered a gambling racket in the Bronx doing a quarter-million-dollar business daily, and one on Wall Street that grossed $24 million a year. Losses by tycoons of from $100,000 to $500,000 in a few evenings of gambling at a casino are not unusual. The estimate that in the United States gambling is a 30-billion-dollar business with six billion in profits is not exaggerated.

Gambling is not only in position to furnish the chief source of income for organized crime, but it is also the biggest single source of corruption of police officials and city and state leg-



islators. *Life* magazine secured information showing that "each of New York's numbers drops pays the police $750 to $1,500 a month, plus $2 a day for the cop on the beat, $20 a month for the sergeants and $25 to $40 a month for the plain-clothes squad. There is a restaurant on 125th street which is a regular meeting place where the police and numbers bankers discuss terms and new projects. There is another restaurant down the street where the numbers operators hold a daily session of a sort of mutual protective association formed to try to keep the police demands within reason".

Because of such steep prices for police protection many operators moved their gambling business to New Jersey and then had a fleet of limousines bring their customers over. In Brooklyn one bookie alone paid a million dollars a year for "ice", while the grand jury estimated that each day a quarter million dollars was being paid Brooklyn police for protection.

In Miami Beach, Florida, a young councilman, by the name of Mel Richard, was elected on the Reform ticket. Among the first things he did was to go to the chief of police, Albert Simpson, and say: "I can close this whole town to gambling in five minutes, if you will let me make a call on the phone and use your name." But the police chief demurred; he would first have to talk it over with the city manager.

Shortly thereafter Richard was offered a foolproof proposition that would make him rich. The punchboard business could make a profit of $750,000 annually if permitted to operate openly. If Richard was willing to "play ball" he would get a cut of one-fifth, or $150,000 per year. "Your share will be paid to you through legitimate channels . . . and the payments will never be traced . . . All we ask is that you let it operate. But to preserve your reputation as a reformer, we want you to knock punchboards in the papers and in speeches. We want you to continue ranting and raving. You can denounce the city manager and the chief of police. You can even stage raids occasionally. You can bring along photographers and have pictures of yourself taken, breaking up equipment. You could make speeches saying you've done your duty, and the people would believe you. What we ask in return for your one-fifth share is that you never go to the city manager or chief of police and demand, in privacy, an investigation and shutdown of the punchboards."

When Richard turned it down the agent for the Hoodlum Empire was flabbergasted, but continued: "You must be out of your mind. . . . You were elected partly on your promise that you'd do something about the way the beach-front hotels have appropriated beaches that really belong to the people in general. We'd even see to it that some of those beaches were returned, and you'd get credit for it. We'd guarantee to deliver the necessary votes on the council."

While from the foregoing it appears that the Hoodlum Empire have the science of corrupting public officials down to a fine art, they have no qualms in using their Mafia to execute individuals who stand in their way, although they prefer not to do so, because of the public indignation that it arouses. Among the victims of the past year were Binaggio, Gargotta, Mickey Cohen's lawyer, members of the Empire itself, and two Chicago crime investigators, William Drury and Marvin Bas. According to the chief of police in Tampa, the Mafia is imported for important robberies or murders. "He said the police would round up eyewitnesses at the scene of the crime, but by the time they appeared before a grand jury they had received threatening telephone calls and could not remember anything about the occurrence."

The Kefauver Committee

In response to popular clamor the senate appointed a committee to find out if there was indeed a nationally organized crime and gambling syndicate. According to *Life* magazine, Senator Ferguson, of Michigan, was the logical choice, as he had succeeded in breaking up gambling in Detroit without the help of any local officials and police. However, because he was a republican and gambling and crime flourishes in the large cities which are mostly democratic, he was shunted aside and a freshman senator, Kefauver, of Tennessee, was chosen.

Reporting on the way in which this committee carried on its investigations, *Time* magazine states: "In inviting New York's slick-haired gambler, Frank Costello, to testify about gambling, the U. S. Senate had been strictly high class all the way: it had not only communicated with him in a manner befitting his station (i.e., through his attorney), but had arranged to have cops at the airport to prevent any possible chance of his getting plugged upon arrival. Last week, as he waited to keep his appointment, the 'Prime Minister of the Underworld' was determined to be just as polite to the Senate."

Typical of the naïveté with which the Kefauver committee has conducted its investigations were the questions it put to this chief of gamblers: was he a member of a crime syndicate or did he have anything to do with bookmaking (gambling)? "No, absolutely no," was his reply, and the committee seemed to be satisfied. They handled another gambler, Carroll, with such politeness that a baffled spectator exclaimed: "They act like they was trying to give him the Congressional Medal."

Republican Philadelphia got more of a jolt from the committee, which was also outspoken regarding the situation in Chicago. But in Kansas City, Missouri, admitted headquarters of the Mafia and where just recently a double gangland murder had occurred, and where gambling, in spite of the "heat" being put on, was doing a 3-million-dollar business a month, the committee told the city that they had a good police department. Governor Smith, upon being queried regarding his relations with Binaggio, admitted that the gambler had called on him three times; the first time because "he wanted to see what the governor's office was like", and the second time "to ask where was a good place to go fishing"; the third call did have a little more political significance.

New York, Chicago, Miami, California, and other cities and states have organized their own crime commissions to investigate the tie-in of gambling and police and political corruption, and everywhere the picture revealed is the same: a powerful underworld organization making tremendous profits and paying fancy prices for police protection. Because of this widespread condition many argue that if gambling were legalized the government would profit instead of the criminals. This was the position taken by Mayor O'Dwyer and which supposedly so shocked Governor Dewey. Incidentally, in this connection Governor Dewey stated that such gambling could not take place without the knowledge and consent of the higher-ups. But gambling was wide open at the state's health resort, Saratoga Springs, New York, until the senatorial investigation publicized the situation, forcing Dewey in the midst of a political campaign to act. And, according to *The Nation*, state senator Halpern's resolution to investigate gambling in New York state had Dewey's backing until it was announced that the committee would begin with Costello, the ace of gamblers. Then "Dewey's office passed word that Halpern's resolution was to get nowhere fast. The resolution died in committee".

And while O'Dwyer took exception to Dewey's statement that gambling could not exist in any large measure without the knowledge and consent of the higher-ups, yet when reporters put personal questions to him regarding his connections, repeatedly, while not losing his temper, "his eyes went steely." But it would seem that any governor or mayor that could be ignorant of such situations in his state or city is so stupid or so ill-informed as to be every bit as incapable of holding the job as though he were corrupt.

Legalized Gambling No Solution

But back to the legalization of gambling. In one midwest city slot-machine operators are agitating for the banning of slot machines because they made more money by operating them illegally and paying for protection than they do now that they have to pay taxes on them. Nevada is no example of prosperity by means of taxes, for how many people would go there to gamble if it were legal in there own state? What Nevada mortally fears is that other states will legalize gambling and thus take away from it all this revenue. And yet, in spite of all the profits from gambling, Las Vegas is a very, very poor city. Its police force is three times as large as and its library one-fifth that of cities of like size. It is unable to pay for improvements in spite of all its claimed revenue from gambling. The issue of legalizing gambling was put before the people of Arizona, and the governor was offered $200,000 by the Hoodlum Empire, if, upon legalization, he would put their man in charge of the gambling setup. According to the California Crime Commission the answer is not legalization. In a public statement it said:

"It is claimed that licensing would remove criminals from the bookmaking racket, would end gang warfare, and eliminate the inducement for corruption.

"If such beneficent results would in fact follow from a system of licensing, the proposals would, indeed, be worthy of serious consideration by all those interested in the improvement of our civic well-being.

"Our study of the bookmaking racket, however, has convinced us that licensing of off-track betting would produce precisely the opposite result.

"It would give free rein to our most menacing national racket, and would inevitably result in a tremendous increase in racketeering and organized crime in many forms . . . The power to choose licensees who can operate a handbook profitably and successfully must inevitably rest with the 'wire service' organization. No bookie without the 'service', even though licensed, could compete with another bookie who had the 'service'. The 'wire service' is not a public utility, and there is no way in which the state could compel the 'service' to supply all licensees alike. Manifestly, such a situation would only increase inducements to corruption and the incitements of gang warfare . . . These conclusions are illustrated by the experience of the state of Nevada."

There one Bugsy Siegal, who controlled the legally licensed books, was murdered by his gangster associates. Legalizing gambling did not make his job less hazardous.

So long as people are greedy for selfish gain, so long as people are discontented with their lot and crave excitement, so long as human nature is what it is, so long as the Devil is in control of this system of things, so long as the world's largest religious organization encourages it, gambling will continue to plague mankind, and with it the sinister Hoodlum Empire. Only the kingdom of God can successfully cope with such forces, and only it can change the heart of man. The Bible shows that the time for it to do so is near at hand.

FACTS REGARDING OUR Ductless Glands

THE great all-wise Creator did not needlessly burden the human body with any unnecessary parts. Though men at one time glibly spoke of the body having some 180 vestigial organs, modern scientific thought on the matter is well expressed by the late Oxford Professor E. S. Goodrich's observation, "He would be a rash man indeed who would now assert that any part of the human body is useless."

Among the organs at one time considered vestigial was at least one of the ductless glands. A gland is an organ that furnishes a secretion to the body. For instance, the salivary glands furnish saliva by means of ducts or openings. The glands without ducts add their secretion directly to the blood as the blood circulates through them, and hence are termed *endocrine,* literally, "separating within," glands. These include the pineal, the pituitary, the thyroid, the parathyroids, the thymus, the adrenals, the islands of Langerhans, and the gonads or sex glands.

These endocrine glands work in conjunction with the sympathetic nervous system and serve the purposes of growth, nutrition, sex and involuntary muscle control. They are mutually dependent upon each other and their secretions are generally referred to as *hormones,* that is, exciters.

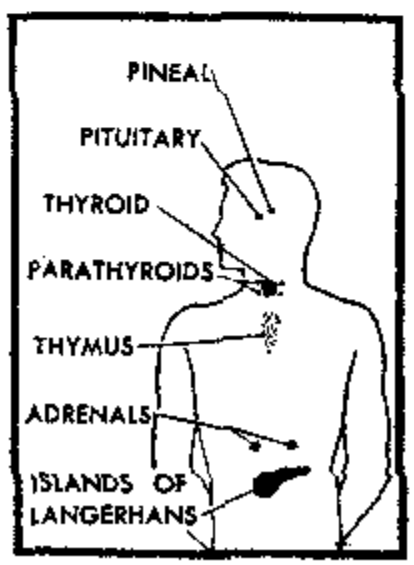
Though the presence of these glands in the human body was known to the earliest students of anatomy, yet only in recent times has knowledge been gained as to their functions and, in view of divergence of medical opinion, there evidently still is much to be learned regarding them. They account for mental, physical and emotional differences and therefore have well been termed "creators of personality".

The pineal gland, literally "pine or cone-shaped", extends from the lower central part of the brain and has a little niche for itself in the bony structure of the head. Ancients thought it to be the seat of what they termed the "soul", and until recently it was thought by some to be a vestigial organ. Diseased conditions of this gland are generally followed by premature sexual development and early physical and mental maturity.

The Pituitary Gland

Though but the size of a pea, the pituitary gland has been termed "the most important gland in the body". Situated at the base of the brain, it was once thought to be the producer of spit and hence its name, from the Latin *pituita* which means spit. Now it is known that this gland produces hormones which, with one exception, do not participate directly in physiological reactions. Each of its various secretions (tropic hormones) has its target organ which it spurs to action. It acts as stimulator to the other endocrine glands.

The pituitary gland is composed of three parts, a front and rear lobe and an intermediate part, each part having its own peculiar structure, hormone and function. The front lobe controls growth, and if overactive in youth results in giantism, upwards of eight



feet in height, or extreme obesity, such as a young man of 23 weighing 787 pounds. Overactivity of this outer lobe in adults causes the head, neck, hands and feet to grow to abnormal size, known as *acromegaly*. Underactivity in children results in their becoming dwarfs.

In the last two or three years men of medical science have discovered that a hormone of this front lobe of the pituitary gland, ACTH (Adreno-Cortico-Tropic-Hormone), gives striking relief to victims suffering from arthritis, because of its stimulating action on the cortex of the adrenal glands. Widespread use of it has been hindered by its expense, it taking the pituitary glands of 400,000 hogs at the cost of four and a half million dollars to produce one pound of this hormone.

The rear lobe of the pituitary gland through its hormone assists in regulating the body's use of carbohydrates. Known as *pituitrin*, it also has the ability to contract certain of the involuntary muscles, or those over which man has no control. It "is so powerful that when diluted with 18 billion parts of water it produces uterine constrictions in small animals".

The Thyroid and Parathyroid

Hardly less important than the pituitary gland is the thyroid, the two lobes of which are fastened to each side of our Adam's apple, in the shape of a shield, which is what its name means. The speed of digestion, of breathing, of the heart beat, and even the speed with which we let ourselves lose our temper are all regulated by the thyroid gland and its hormone, *thyroxin*. It keeps the other endocrine glands from becoming overactive. This hormone also plays a vital role in the body's production of hydrochloric acid and has a direct bearing on the efficiency of the kidneys.

An overactive thyroid gland causes worry, nervousness and increased sex drive. Children born with inactive or undeveloped thyroids are idiotic, present a bestial appearance and are known as *cretins*. We are told that but 1/2000 of an ounce separates potential genius from idiocy. The thyroid gland depends upon iodine for its proper functioning, and iodine is one of the most fugitive elements found in the soil. One of the symptoms of thyroid unbalance is the goiter. A physician traveling in quest of a solution to thyroid ailments found that in Japan only one in a million suffered from goiter or cretinism. The reason for this he found to be the fact that the Japanese used pulverized kelp, a deep-sea weed, instead of salt in seasoning their foods. The mutual dependence of the ductless glands is strikingly shown in the case of the thyroid, as its secretion only becomes thyroxin upon mixture with a hormone of the pituitary gland.

The four parathyroids, as their name indicates, are located alongside the thyroid gland, two in back of each lobe. They are about the size of a pea and help the body to utilize calcium. According to some authorities the "thyroid and parathyroids form a single apparatus which, besides carrying on calcium metabolism, takes part in the defensive processes of the body at large", and so speak of the "thyroparathyroid" apparatus as a functional entity. Removal of all the parathyroids causes death by spasms or tetany, and the blood of such animals when injected into other animals was found to cause the same symptoms.

The Thymus and Adrenals

The thymus is located in the front upper part of the chest below the thyroid. It plays a vital role in growth, increasing in size until puberty, after which it gradually decreases until it almost disappears. Extracts fed to rats caused them to be very merry and to mature in one-third the usual time.

There is some difference of opinion as to its secreting a true hormone, some holding that it stimulates growth by means of its large amounts of phosphorus which it sends into the blood by means of lymphocites. In calves it is one of the glands that goes by the name of sweetbread.

Adhering to the renals or kidneys are the adrenals, one on each. They do not seem to have any physiological connection with the kidneys, however. Consisting of an outer layer known as the cortex and an inner part, the medulla, they are so vital to life that their removal causes death within 12 to 48 hours. As many as 26 different hormones have been extracted from the cortex. One of these, *cortisone,* synthesized, was found to produce amazing results in the treatment of arthritis and kindred ailments of the connective tissues.

The rear lobe or the medulla of the adrenals secretes adrenalin or epinephrine, which is found in the blood at the ratio of one part in 20 million; with a reserve in the gland, however, of 100,000 times this amount. It comes to the aid of the body in times of stress, speeding up heart action, increasing ability to see and hear, stopping digestion and lessening fatigue, all making for strength in time of danger. That is why when confronted with sudden danger one can perform feats that he could not otherwise perform. Recently scientists have discovered another secretion of the medulla, nor-epinephrine. By constricting the size of the blood vessels it helps adrenalin to do its work of increasing the blood pressure.

According to a foremost medical scientist, Dr. J. R. Mote, "the adrenal gland plays perhaps a major role as to whether or not a person is sick or well, regardless of the illness or the cause thereof . . . In other words, the person with an adrenal gland that can adequately react to various types of stress . . . remains well, whereas the person with a 'mal-functioning' or 'mal-stimulated' adrenal gland eventually comes down with any one or more of an almost unlimited variety of diseases."

The pancreas has the distinction of being both a gland furnishing secretions, enzymes, by means of a duct, and a hormone which enters directly into the blood. Actually, however, the hormone, insulin by name, is not the product of the pancreas itself but of specialized cells located in the pancreas and which go by the name of the "islands of Langerhans", named after their discoverer. Insulin keeps the sugar in the blood at the right amount and thus acts as a check on adrenalin. Excessive use of sugars and starches will exhaust the islands' supply of insulin, causing diabetes.

And finally, the gonads or sex glands, the testes in males and the ovaries in females. These glands not only provide the necessary cells for the reproduction of the race but, in co-operation with the rest of the endocrine glands, determine the sex characteristics, mental, physical and emotional. They account for the difference between a capon and a rooster, a gelding and a stallion, and for a eunuch's weakness. Glandular disturbance was found to be the cause of women suddenly taking on masculine characteristics, which condition was corrected by proper gland therapy.

Clinical tests show that glandular derangement and criminal types go hand in hand. But the question may be asked, Which comes first and which is the cause —the criminal tendencies or the glandular derangement? According to one eminent authority on glands the human race is bankrupting itself by its modern high speed of living and its emotional excesses. Therefore the wise person, rather than blaming his indiscretions on the way he is made, on his glands, will endeavor to exercise self-control, knowing that even as regards our glands it is literally true, what a man sows that he will also reap.

Senseless Rioting in Singapore

By "Awake!" correspondent in Singapore

Located at the crossroads between the East and the West, in which many Oriental and Occidental races and religions are found, is a veritable melting pot—Singapore! This great metropolis with its polyglot of people has boiled and bubbled for centuries. Suddenly, last December, a demonic spark of emotionalism touched off a terrible racial and religious explosion. Sickening and senseless, its consequences were horrifying—a score of people killed, hundreds sent to hospitals, thousands made temporarily insane! It was indeed a critical situation hard to deal with, and it lasted three days.

The riot's seeds were sown several years ago during World War II on the island of Java, now called Indonesia. There, two Hollanders, Mr. and Mrs. Hertogh, and their five children lived. When the Japanese conquerors moved in the husband was thrown into a concentration camp, and the mother in her distress gave her five-year-old Maria to a Malay woman for safekeeping. The Hertoghs were Catholics; the Malayan was a Moslem or Mohammedan.

A year ago the Hertoghs located Maria, now thirteen, in Singapore and instituted court proceedings to regain her custody. During this drawn-out legal battle Maria, or Nadra as her foster mother called her, was married according to Moslem rites to a 24-year-old Malay schoolteacher by the Chief Kathi of Singapore. At the end of November the Supreme Court annulled the marriage and ordered the girl returned to her parents, on the ground that the father was the legal guardian and the only one who could give her away for adoption. Pending an appeal of this decision the child was placed in the Catholic Home of the Good Shepherd.

The daily papers made much of this case as a human interest story. The English and Chinese papers showed pictures of Maria happy in the convent, while the Malay papers showed the child in tears, with articles headed, "Nadra cries and asks for help." Thus the feelings of the Malays and Indians were worked up as they were led to believe that the decision was aimed at their religion.

Judgment on the appeal was to be handed down on December 11, and 4,000 Malay and Indian Moslems were on hand outside the court. However, the tension was so great that the decision was postponed. Angered, some of the youths began attacking parked cars, and when a constable arrested one of them a general melee broke out. Three shots were fired, two Malays dropped wounded, the crowd surged forward, and the riot burst into full flame.

All afternoon the senseless mob burned cars, and with sticks and bottles attacked everyone that looked like a European or Eurasian. Their victims, dead or alive, were thrown into the monsoon drains. The police, Malay Moslems, generally stood by and offered no help to the victims or resistance to the maddened mobsters. People innocently going about their business, visitors from the airport, sailors ashore from their ships—none of whom had any idea what was happening—were suddenly mobbed, and many died not knowing why. An airman with his wife and eight-year-old girl were early victims. A Danish doctor of the World Health Organization with his wife and nurse, an Associated Press reporter, a Jewish doctor hurrying to the hospital because of the emergency cases, two Catholic priests, and hundreds of others were the victims of this wicked reign of terror. Having lost all sight of the original issue, demon-possessed gangs roamed and plundered in an insane frenzy.

British troops were not called in until 24 hours after the trouble began, and by that time the mob had attained considerable bravado. Tear gas, smoke bombs, rifle fire, a week-long curfew, and the arresting of hundreds, as well as the patrolling of the city with armored cars and helicopter, were necessary measures to quell the madness and return the city to law and order. All this time business was completely paralyzed.

Several official inquiries are under way aimed at preventing this seething kettle from blowing up again, but whatever measures are taken the fact remains that we are living in "critical times hard to deal with", when human governments everywhere are finding themselves unable to cope with the rising tide of satanic troubles. Proof positive that we are living in the last days!—Luke 21:25, 26; 2 Timothy 3:1-5, *NW*.

The "Saints"

—MIGHTY HEROES OF CATHOLIC MYTHOLOGY

HERO worship is an institution long with this world. Its ancient practice is clearly alluded to in the Bible, as in Genesis 6:4, where mention is made of preflood times when fallen angels, "sons of God," and hybrid offspring of the latter added to conditions of terror then in control. Says the account: "The Nephilim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same were the mighty men that were of old, the men of renown."—Genesis 6:4, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Widespread practice of the so-called "Christian religion" by the various sects and cults of Christendom for the past sixteen centuries has served only to increase such idolatrous creature worship behind a cloak of Christianity. Not content with exalting living creatures in the eyes of the credulous, the 'mother of Christendom', the Roman Catholic Church, has capitalized on its appeal to the super-credulous by lifting up individuals to arbitrary positions of glory after death, from which stations they are supposedly able to intercede with God on behalf of the living.

In specific fields of endeavor, Isidore, a poor twelfth-century Spanish farmer, is the patron saint of farmers. St. Christopher takes care of travelers. He is alleged to have carried Jesus as a child across a river, but his very existence is even open to serious doubt. St. Jude is the patron of hopeless cases, the "Little Flower", St. Therese, is in charge of missionaries and St. Lucy is petitioned for cases of eye disease. Those seeking a happy death take their problem to St. Joseph. The interesting combination of relief from storms and hydrophobia is ascribed to Walburga, English saint of the eighth century.

Patients afflicted with cancer might try prayer to St. Peregrine, a converted wild adventurer once supposedly stricken with and cured of the dread disease. Nor are animals left out. Special services for blessing domestic beasts accompany the feast for St. Anthony in Rome, St. Francis in England and St. George in at least part of Switzerland. St. Hubert supervises the hunt, and fully rigged hunting parties frequently pause at the start so that their dogs can be blessed in Hubert's honor. Of course, they hope Hubert will then intercede for them. The poor fox thus has dogs and saint alike on his trail!

Much Ado About Nothing

Catholic hierarchs have bestowed the name "Dismas" upon the friendly thief of Calvary, and because Jesus held out to

"SAINT" HUBERT

"SAINT" CHRISTOPHER

him the hope of a resurrection in the new world, they declare the Lord made him a "saint" then and there. He seems to have inherited the saintdom of the "down and out". Dempster MacMurphy, late newspaper executive who specially admired "Dismas", called him a "mine run" thief, "a hoodlum saint who roams the outfield of eternity making shoestring catches of souls."

Nicholas, fourth-century bishop of Myra, is the patron saint of children. Early legend attributed the personality of "Santa Claus" to him. Ripley's "Believe It or Not" informs us that he is as well the patron of thieves and pawnbrokers, and this harmonizes with the fact that his symbol, three gold rings, has been adopted as the long-established sign of pawnshops. In the spring of 1950, the pope delegated to the archangel Michael the patronage of all policemen.

Girls seeking a husband can turn to St. Catherine. In Paris each year, this saint's feast day, November 25, is given over to celebrations and a special mass in her honor. Girls of twenty-five can be "Catherinettes", allowable that one year of their lives, and share in the festivities. In the course of the day they pray before Catherine's shrine, asking her to bring along the "right man", or, feeling they have already met him, to put the idea into his head to speed things up a bit. Incidentally, Catherine is also the patroness of philosophers and mechanics.

Groundless are the reasons for naming saints as patrons of certain endeavors. St. Blaise had his flesh torn by an iron comb; hence was made patron of wool carders. St. Bartholomew met death by flaying, to become patron of the tanners.

St. Cecilia is typical of the cases borne down by Catholic folklore. She was at one time supposedly betrothed to an angel. Genevieve made frequent communion with the "other world"; Patrick's aggressive exploits against Ireland's snakes are well known. And sufficient evidence to prove even the existence of England's patron, St. George, is lost in a maze of fairy tales. From three deaths, by being chopped into small pieces, burial deep in the earth and being consumed by fire, he is successively resuscitated. In the tales about him, dead men are recorded as being revived for baptism, armies and idols are destroyed instantaneously and from his severed head, not blood, but milk flows forth. His fabled slaying of the dragon is best known.

The time, the procedure involved for lengthy papal "investigations" of alleged miracles (two are required before canonization) and, last but not least, the show in the great Vatican theater in Rome at the time of the ceremony, all add up to make sainthood an expensive luxury. Says R. L. P. Milburn in his book, *Saints and Their Emblems in English Churches:* "And so elaborate and expensive did the process of canonization become that Henry VI never received the honour to which popular fervour entitled him, since King Henry VII declined to pay the necessary fees." Poor Henry VI! Stingy Henry VII!

Medals, Relics and "Mumbo Jumbo"

Catholics pray freely to the dead in quest of favors. If the dead "hear" and respond, they may make sainthood. Then prayers to them are encouraged and even provided in printed form. Asked the difference between this and adoration and worship, Catholic authorities reply in a curious way. For example, the Washington State Council of the Knights of Columbus answered: "God alone we adore. Jesus Christ is our sole Mediator. But we can ask . . . God's friends in Heaven to pray for us, which interferes not in the least with the many prayers we say directly to God." Concerning the practice of wearing

medals of the saints, the feature "Listening In", appearing in the Catholic *Register* chain of papers of February 6, 1944, quoted a priest as saying: "The Catholic practice of wearing medals of Our Lady, St. Christopher, et al., does not stem from superstition but from the interior conviction that the saints in heaven can and do protect us here on earth from harm when we humbly petition them to do so. *Not all the medals in the world can, of themselves, afford a single ounce of help and protection.*"

But compare the foregoing statements prepared largely for non-Catholic consumption with the standard practice of Rome in regard to her own following. In a prayer to "blessed Jude", he is treated like a competitor in an open market of worship-selling by the devotee who is instructed to say, "I will never cease to honor you as my special and powerful patron and do all in my power to encourage devotion to you." Mary is constantly called 'the Mediatrix of all Graces', and the hosts of saints are habitually petitioned in the most exalted tones as intercessors.

The all-out Catholic emphasis on the sensational and things of eye-appeal is shown in the church's attitude toward relics of the saints. In 1949 the moldy forearm of St. Francis Xavier was paraded from Rome to Japan and back by way of the United States. Concerning the attention its public display caused in even this country, one writer said:

"We believe this kind of medievalism thwarts the cause of high religion. Disinterring the bones of however saintly a man who lived 400 years ago and parading those bones around the world is, we believe, a mistaken way of trying to bring modern man into personal relationship with a Father God. Too many millions are already insisting that religion is mumbo jumbo."

Add to this the countless other attempts by Rome to always accent the supernatural. When it raises the remains of those to be canonized and molds waxen bodies around the remnants of rotted bones, then puts the wax replica on display in a glass casket, when it dresses up the lifeless statue of "St. Peter" in St. Peter's Cathedral, Rome, for canonization ceremonies, the childish trust of the credulous worshiper is being bound to these things. When annually the poor believing Catholics of Naples, Italy, gather to await the "miraculous liquefying of the blood of the city's patron, St. Januarious", as a token that the coming year will be prosperous; when these and countless similar acts are carried on in the name of Christianity day in and day out all over the world, can the uneducated peasants that believingly place their statues of the madonna before rivers of flowing lava be blamed for their simplicity? *Say* you attach nothing to the medals, the images, the relics all you want. You know it is safe to say so when your every action teaches the people the way you want them to go far more loudly and more persuasively.

Stripping the "Magic"

Embarrassing exposures are bound to dog the tracks of Rome's magicians with their intercessor saints, relics, medals and paraphernalia. To a Catholic boasting of his willingness to drive at breakneck speed as long as he wore his "St. Christopher's" medal, Cardinal Spellman is quoted as saying: 'St. Christopher always leaves the car when you go over 45.' Just when you need him most! The medal reminds you that the "saint" will protect you, but you turn to the "saint" in your hour of need to find he is "out". However, the cardinal probably knows whereof he speaks. *Newsweek* (December 6, 1948) related the drownings of a father and son in similar automobile ac-

cidents. Upon the body of the son was found the very "St. Christopher's" medal that had been taken from his father's body but three weeks earlier. Will Catholic sources publicize such events as these? After all, it would only serve to take Catholic faith away from mere medals, the things the priest says cannot "afford a single ounce of protection" anyway. But will they do it? Hardly!

Seeking information concerning an appropriate medal to give an athlete, a Catholic made inquiry of the magazine, *St. Anthony's Messenger*. The *Messenger* replied (July, 1949) that the saint especially for athletes was St. Sebastian but that there were no known medals for this saint. Then this suggestion was made:

"But why not give your baseball-playing friend a scapular medal of Our Lady? Spread devotion to the Virgin Mary at the same time. Tell him to pray to her and ask her to have Sebastian intercede for him. He'll get the message."

It is obvious that persons accepting this kind of reasoning and direction are in the right mind to believe virtually anything. True of medieval times, true of now. Note Milburn's account of matters then when church reigned supreme as never since:

"The theologians draw a careful distinction between the honour that is paid to the saints and the adoring worship which is properly offered to God alone, but popular devotion, in language and in sentiment, frequently outran the sober definitions of scholars."

Myths Collapse Before the Truth

Space does not here allow a complete Scriptural discussion of true saints of God. However, reasoning alone teaches that no mere man on earth, pope or not, could arbitrarily create saints at will, then designate them to whatever special patronages he chose. *Saint* means "sanctified one", one separated from the world to declare God's praises. Jehovah God, through Christ, calls out and cleanses such ones. Thus, Bible writers who addressed Christian congregations as "saints" were not thus *canonizing* them, but were referring to groups of persons separated by God for his use.

Hero worship has never been wise. Its prosperity at the cost of ignorance of God prior to the flood of Noah's day spelled destruction for that world and its heroes. The same is slated for the present system of things when it goes down by fire before the hand and hosts of God at Armageddon.

Incidentally, that battle will teach this world painful knowledge concerning the "archangel Michael" that the pope discovered at the head of God's heavenly hosts in Revelation 12. Had he read further, into the 19th chapter, he would have found this great leader identified as the "King of kings and Lord of lords", that is, Christ Jesus. At Armageddon, all shall learn that his dominion extends far beyond the mere care of policemen, as they see those who have long belittled his kingship and position as the true mediator between God and men go into death with their wax relics, dead bones and idols wrapped around their necks. Vindicated will stand Jehovah's sovereignty and pure worship.

Wise men will learn these simple truths now to their joy and benefit, while in the meantime, perhaps, the course of would-be "saint-makers" and the credulous world will remind them of inspired Isaiah's warning:

"When they tell you to consult mediums and ghosts that cheep and gibber in low murmurs, ask them if a nation should not rather consult its God. Say, 'Why consult the dead on behalf of the living? Consult the Message and the Counsel of God!' But that will only be their cry, when there is no dawn of hope for them any more." —Isaiah 8:19, 20, *Moffatt*.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

"More Happiness in Giving"

THE quest for happiness is one of the most basic strivings of humankind. Even the framers of the U. S. Constitution took cognizance of this fact in penning their document, for they placed the "pursuit of happiness" on a par with the rights to life and liberty.

There is nothing wrong in itself in wanting to be happy and in striving for a state of felicity. The Bible speaks of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus as being happy. And in his Sermon on the Mount Jesus stated that the merciful, the peaceable, the pure in heart, those persecuted for righteousness' sake are happy.—1 Timothy 1:11; 6:15; Matthew 5:3-11, *New World Trans.*

As man grows up he seeks marriage, wealth or achievement. Noting that possessions bring with them a measure of happiness, some become greedy for gain, imagining that the more possessions they acquire the greater their happiness.

But not so. After all, a man's ability to enjoy the good things he may acquire is limited. One may have a thousand times as much wealth as another, but he cannot eat a thousand times as much, wear a thousand times as many clothes or drive a thousand times as many automobiles. Also, as his riches increase his appreciation of them tends to decrease, and there are also other disadvantages. He who pursues a self-centered course of seeking happiness is merely deceiving himself.

Perhaps no man in all history emphasized this point more than did King Solomon. At the height of his glory as Israel's king he had wisdom, fame, wealth, wives, children, servants, gardens, and what not. Who could have wished for more? Yet with it all he had not obtained happiness and contentment; he was forced to the conclusion that all such striving was futile, "all is vanity," empty, disappointing. That is the theme of his book Ecclesiastes.

If mere increase of possessions will not bring with it increased happiness, what will? Strange as it may seem, while the receiving of some good things brings with it some happiness, more happiness comes, not from gaining more good things, but from just the opposite, from giving to others of that which we have received. Yes, fortunately for us, God made man in his image, gave him a measure of wisdom, justice, love and power; and it is in the exercise of these faculties, and particularly that of love, that man finds the greater happiness. Why fortunately for us? Because the greater happiness does not depend upon others, but lies within our own reach. The greater happiness comes from showing love to the extent of our abilities.

And there is no getting around this fact. Why? Because God's righteous principles are involved. We do not have a thing that, *at least in the final analysis, we did not* receive. Since that is so we are obligated to show appreciation to the Giver and to use these gifts in accord with his principles of truth and righteousness. In other words, we are obligated to love God with all our heart, mind, soul and strength and to love our neighbor as ourselves. (1 Corinthians 4:7; Luke 10:27; 17:10, *New World Trans.*) In this way we can imitate Jehovah God and get a taste of the happiness

that is his as the Giver of every good and perfect gift.—James 1:17.

Do you doubt it? Well then just consider Jesus when on earth. Both by precept and example he showed that "there is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving". (Acts 20:35, *New World Trans.*) Literally he followed his admonition to lay up treasures in heaven. Did he have to wait until he got to heaven to receive the greater happiness that came from giving? Hardly. Great as was the happiness he brought to others as he preached "the kingdom of heaven is at hand", how much more happiness was his as he saw the crowds thrill to his words, as he saw faces light up with comfort, confidence and hope as he spoke with authority and power, as never another man had spoken!

How often have doctor, nurses and loved ones stood helplessly by and watched a friend or relative suffering and finally die. Oh, if they could only restore the loved one to health and life! Jesus had this power and he used it. What happiness was his as he restored to the weeping widow of Nain her son; what heartfelt expression of gratitude she must have given him! And Mary and Martha, at the return of their brother Lazarus. Yes, what happiness as he gave sight to the blind, cleansed the lepers, raised the dead, caused the deaf to hear, the lame to walk.—Luke 7:19-22.

What happiness, too, it must have brought to Jesus to realize that it was his privilege to ransom the human race and call back billions from the tombs! (Matthew 20:28; John 5:28, 29, *New World Trans.*) And the crowning happiness of all, appreciation of the fact that by remaining faithful and keeping integrity he could make glad the heart of his heavenly Father!—Proverbs 27:11.

The Greek Christian Scriptures give abundant testimony that Jesus' apostles and disciples followed his example and shared in a like happiness, and if we are wise we will do likewise. True, we may not be able to cure the physically sick, or cast out demons, or raise the dead, but we can serve our fellow man in other ways, and there is a happiness associated with every good turn, if love prompts it.

The apostle Paul had this principle in mind in commending the congregation at Philippi for their generosity to him: "Not that I am earnestly seeking the gift, but that I am earnestly seeking the fruitage that brings more credit to your account." (Philippians 4:17, *New World Trans.*) And while the giving of such material gifts brought with it a happiness, a far greater happiness comes from giving out spiritual gifts, by comforting those that sigh and cry for the abominations they see committed in the land, by showing the true God to those who grope for him, by telling the oppressed of the blessings of God's kingdom. Yes, and it is not presumptuous to say that such restoring of sight to the spiritually blind, health to the spiritually sick, and life to the spiritually dead is a privilege even greater than mere physical cures. Jesus and his apostles, of course, had both privileges, bringing healing to both the spiritually and physically sick.

Since there are so many needy ones, and since our own time, energy and means for doing good are limited, we must exercise wisdom and care so as to make the most of our opportunities. But let us not be overcautious in this matter. Even though our efforts may not be appreciated, even though our kindness and generosity, in a material or a spiritual way, is taken advantage of, the greater good has been done, and that to ourselves, for it still remains that "there is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving". Yes, "a liberal soul will be enriched" and "a generous man will have God's blessing". —Proverbs 11:25; 22:9, *Moffatt.*

Sixteenth Class Graduates from Gilead

AMID a setting of wintry white, on Sunday, February 11, the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead graduated 125 more students,* bringing the total to more than 1,600 ministers who have passed through its portals. How many more are yet destined to receive this special training before the preaching of "this good news of the kingdom" is completed in "all the nations" no one knows.—Matthew 24:14, *NW*.

Friends and associates by the hundreds from far and near spent a happy week end attending the graduation. The three-hour-long Saturday evening program, attended by 890, began with a profitable study of the theocratic expansion throughout the earth, a study based on *The Watchtower*, January 1 issue. This was followed by a musical recital arranged and presented by the graduates themselves. It too had a distinctively international flavor, as native songs and some dances were rendered in Afrikaans, Finnish, French, Greek, Italian, Maori (New Zealand), Netherlandish, Scottish, Spanish, Swiss, Tagalog (Philippines), Twi (Gold Coast), and in different dialects of English found throughout the earth.

Concluding this delightful entertainment, the graduating missionaries received their future assignments, in an atmosphere highly charged with expectation, excitement and enthusiasm. They had come from 27 countries, all of them from outside continental North America, and now they were being sent to 38 countries, covering the five continents and many islands of the Pacific. It was the most diversified lot of foreign assignments ever passed out at Gilead, with the continent of Asia receiving the largest number.

As usual, Sunday was the great and final day, with the program beginning at 9 a.m. After an opening song and prayer the farm servant and the former school instructors, with one exception, each in turn addressed his farewell remarks to the graduates. During the class term the language instructor, Eduardo Francisco Keller, had been stricken and died of polio, and, as a result, a former graduate of the school who had not yet left for her foreign assignment in Venezuela was called to fill the vacancy. She too addressed the student body and expressed appreciation for the joys and blessings of serving and working with them, and now it seemed she was attending her "second graduation".

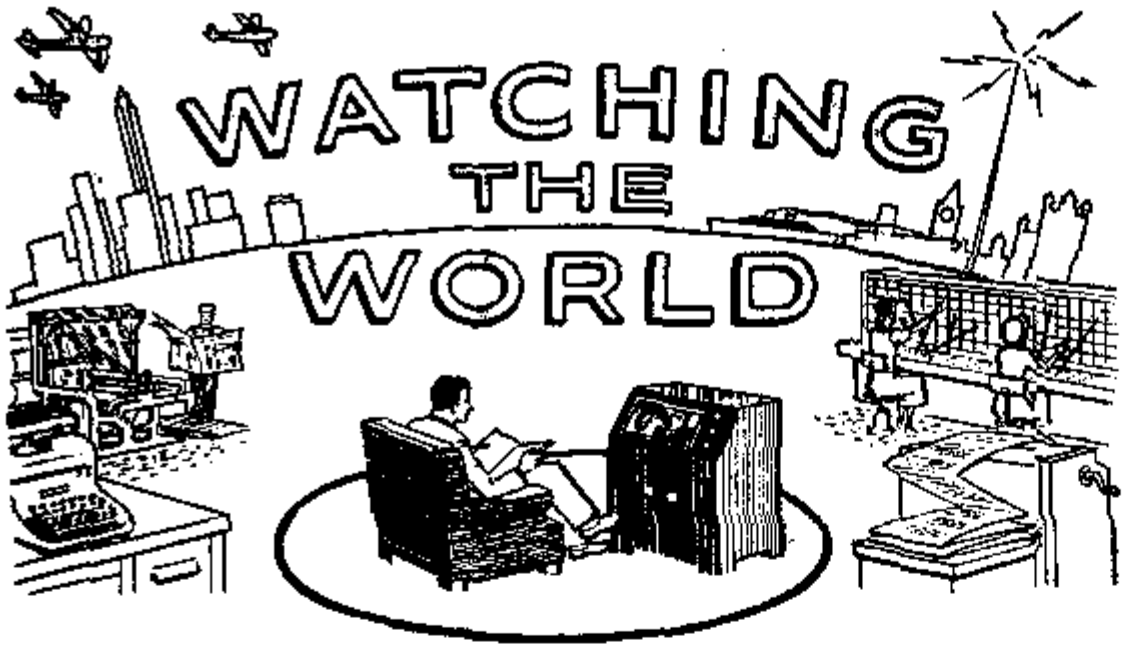
Many telegrams and cablegrams of loving congratulations from all parts of the world were then read, and these brought a round of applause. The principal address followed, delivered by the president of the school, N. H. Knorr. He had no difficulty holding the attention of the 1,294 in attendance, for his subject was "Divine Healing". Early issues of the *Watchtower* magazine, he promised, will carry the Scriptural argument in support of the interesting conclusions reached in this speech.

It was now time to pass out the diplomas. One by one the graduates, some dressed in their artistic and brilliantly colored native costumes, were called to the platform to receive their envelopes, and, as they did so, the president mentioned that it was the largest number of diplomas ever issued to one class by the school. A resolution was then introduced and unanimously adopted by the graduates. And now the conclusion was reached, and prayer was offered to Jehovah God, expressing thanksgiving and praise for the occasion, and petitioning Him to bless and care for each and all as they accepted the responsibilities of their new assignments and returned to the field.

* Their picture is reproduced on page 28.

Sixteenth Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **Front row:** Brett, N., Agnew, C., Stoove, S., Larke, J., Els, P., Marsh, E., Smith, M., Hemmig, R., Jensen, M., Albrecht, M. **Second row:** Rowe, J., Thompson, M., Driscoll, A., Somerville, J., Beavor, A., Williams, F., Wood, D., Stoove, M., Harp, M., Pajasalmi, A. **Third row:** Searle, J., Pilborough, M., Myrdal, K., Myers, M., Ridling, N., Haddrill, M., Matheaki, A., Bidmeade, J., Swanepoel, L., Voss, C., Hartstang, E., Vervaet, A. **Fourth row:** Hardy, F., Hartley, J., Beavor, G., Agnew, E., Hardy, M., Turner, O., Dedesky, M., Hyde, J., Platte, E., Hartstang, F., Muller, E., Ott, G., Renskers, F. **Fifth row:** Cresswell, D., Hatton, P., Field, M., Paterson, F., Dearn, S., Lean, R., Warburton, D., Chew, J., Stackhouse, E., Gatti, P., Mlynarski, T., Queyrol, J., Jensen, H. **Sixth row:** Maguddayao, H., Wesley-Smith, J., Blackwood, E., McLuckie, D., Driscoll, B., Hill, G., Laird, J., Brett, W., Ignacio, F., Gall, F., El Ashuh, F., Haukedal, A., Dienaar, P. **Seventh row:** Goodman, H., Carroll, F., Phillips, L., Hatton, W., Hartley, D., Paterson, G., Field, G., Manipol, L., Searle, B., Beavor, D., Iontes, L., Skaarhaug, I., Paterakis, E. **Eighth row:** Moffatt, G., Nisbet, G., Kattner, E., Stoob, P., Atkinson, L., Chew, K., Backhouse, B., Driscoll, P., Nisbet, R., Pettitt, L., Nunez, O., Pajasalmi, E., Korttila, K. **Ninth row:** Hansen, A., Rawiri, R., Amores, V., Pedersen, E., Gluyas, H., Gregg, E., Passlow, M., McLean, S., McRae, A., Young, A., Tomaszewski, R., Voss, A., Tubini, J. **Tenth row:** Supera, M., Smith, R., McLean, L., Vermuelen, J., Oakley, J., Muller, F., Blum, C., Dearn, G., Ward, R., Pantas, P., Ledgester, J., Lambs, G., Baczinski, F., Eriksson, K., Johansen, S.



Vast Crime Network

◈ A frightening picture of a secret underworld society operating on a fantastic scale which "enforces its own law, carries out its own executions" was painted in the interim report of the Senate Crime Investigating Committee, which said that a loose federation of gangs in various cities provides mutual aid in big operations, and that organized crime viciously influences both public officials who are under oath to uphold the law and politicians who need votes. It reported that gambling provides the financial lifeblood for the crime syndicate. The committee's purpose is to propose new legislation to fight this organized crime. However, the New York *Times* commented editorially (3/2) that it wondered whether, "if things are really as black as painted by the crime committee, the immediate goal should not be simply to send the malefactors to jail," and "if the Treasury, the F.B.I., the state, the city —with existing law—cannot send guilty men to prison, after the Senate committee has furnished final specifications, then we doubt that a new law will send them there".

That political leaders have permitted such corruption to continue shows their failure to properly discharge their responsibility to rule the people. Honest persons will rejoice when Jehovah God destroys such corrupt systems and, through the blessings of His kingdom, brings justice and righteousness to earth. For more information on gambling and government, please read the article on page 13 of this issue, entitled "The Hoodlum Empire".

Big Freeze Slowly Thaws

◈ Despite the big talk about a price and wage freeze the heat of high pressure seems to thaw holes right through it whenever sufficiently influential elements apply their pressure. Food prices continue to rise, which will make labor demand wage increases, raising the price of other goods, which in turn will make farmers demand higher food prices. Labor has already demanded a 12 per cent wage "thaw", and labor leaders walked out of the Wage Stabilization Board (2/28) because it voted only a 10 per cent increase. Labor leaders have pointed to the top men of the mobilization department (Charles Wilson former president of General Electric, Gen. Clay chairman of Continental Can Company, Sidney Weinberg a New York banker, and Eric Johnston head of the Motion Picture Association of America) and called them a "big business clique". The general idea of business and labor leaders alike seems to be, not to reduce inflation, but to force the ceilings as high as possible. Prices are 16 per cent above pre-Korean levels and despite all the hullabaloo the value of the dollar continues to drop. A wool manufacturers' association predicted (2/19) that by mid-1952 prices of men's wool suits will be 30 to 35 per cent above the pre-Korean level. Also, the stabilization board set cotton prices 40 per cent above the pre-Korean level (3/3), saying that a rollback of cotton prices "was not practical and we wanted to encourage as much planting as possible". Despite the "freeze" inflation continues.

"Operation Killer"

◈ In the bitter seesaw war in Korea tactics suddenly changed in late February when the U.N. forces slowly ground forward in "Operation Killer", an offensive designed, not particularly to gain ground, but rather to kill communists, "chew up" their units, and make as big a dent in the tremendous Red manpower as possible. Because the "police action" in Korea had developed into a major conflict with China, the world's most populous nation, U. N. troops were fighting against almost overwhelming odds. Psychological warfare was stepped up with leaflets and low-flying planes equipped with public address units promising the Chinese warmth, kind treatment and good food if they would surrender.

U. S. casualties went over 50,000 (2/23). Other U.N. members with much smaller forces in Korea reported a total of 2,785 casualties.

The greatest disaster, however, has been to the Koreans. Keeping alive is the main concern of these people who have suffered pitiably under both the Red and Rhee regimes. To Koreans, with about 60 per cent illiteracy, the political is-

sues are so much mumbo jumbo, yet they face fighting, starvation and death by exposure to cold. U. N. troops often left only blackened spots where towns once stood, and followed a "scorched earth" policy when retreating. Under the oppression of the Reds and the shelling by the U. N., vast numbers of Koreans have nothing left; no homes, no work, and often no food, all as a result of a war they will never understand. Donald Kingsley, U. N. agent for Korean reconstruction, (2/28) quoted Douglas MacArthur as saying that in his whole experience of war he had never seen such destruction, and Kingsley added, "I've never seen any more completely destitute and pitiful than the 3,500,000 homeless in Korea."

Will Rearming Bring Peace?

◈ The twentieth-century "brain age" has produced some remarkably brainless fruits. Despite repeated wars, man ignores the one authority that shows the way to peace. He says he has no time to study that authority and find out why it is that he must repeatedly arm and go to war, because he is too busy in his frantic preparation of hydrogen bombs, atomic artillery, atomic submarines and airplanes. As armament continues it has been suggested that recent atomic tests in Nevada may have been hydrogen bombs, for they broke windows 75 miles away in Las Vegas. Dr. John R. Dunning of Columbia University said (2/21) that production of atomic bombs by the *tens of thousands* was "perfectly feasible and possible", if the country was willing to spend the money and effort. Money and effort for bombs, yet man will not spend the time to find out why his peace plans fail. Millions were deluded by the promises that the "postwar world" would bring all the comforts of life, along with the Four Freedoms for all mankind. Yet today misery, continuance of totalitarianism and the fear of atomic war face the earth. And still the credulous put their trust in the false hopes of bungling political leaders. Instead of following that unwise course, look to God's Word for both the cause and remedy of present world strife. The remedy is God's kingdom. Study your Bible and learn of it.

Constitutional Changes

◈ The U. S. constitution has now been amended 22 times. The Bill of Rights, the first 10 amendments, was submitted by the first U. S. Congress in 1789. They guaranteed such liberties as freedom of religion and the press, protection from unreasonable search and seizure, and the right to trial by jury. Other amendments from 1798 to 1933 granted equal rights for white and Negro citizens, abolished slavery, gave the government the right to collect income tax, established and then repealed prohibition, and gave women the right to vote.

The 22d amendment limits presidents to two terms in office (specifically exempting Truman). A similar amendment had been frequently proposed in Congress, but the amendment was approved by the 80th Congress, which had a republican majority with a democrat for president (Truman). The amendment was referred to the states in 1947 and on February 26, 1951, the 36th state ratified it. With this ratification by three-fourths of the states the new amendment automatically became a part of the constitution on that date.

Faster, Faster and FASTER!

◈ Tremendous strides have been made in aereonautics since the Atlantic was first crossed nonstop on June 14-15, 1919, by a plane that loafed along for more than 16 hours on the 1,960-mile trip from Newfoundland to Ireland. On February 20, 1951, a twin-jet British bomber streaked 2,100 miles across the Atlantic in just 4 hours 40 minutes, to set a new record at an average speed of 445 miles an hour, bucking strong headwinds, but dropping only an hour and ten minutes behind the sun. However, speed that will keep up with the earth's rotation may not be too distant. It was announced (2/22) that work on the first atom-powered airplane can now go to the drawing boards. Virtually unlimited range and incredible speeds may be possible with atomic engines, because speed depends on power, and if the atomic engine is perfected power will be a minor problem. Estimates say a giant B-36 bomber could fly 2 million miles, or 80 times around the earth, on one pound of atomic fuel. The tremendous weight that is necessary to shield the atomic engine, and many other obstacles must yet be overcome, yet Sumner T. Pike of the U. S. Atomic Energy Commission said that it should not be too many years before nuclear submarine engines will be in operation, and perhaps the same will be true with airplanes.

Britain's Plight

◈ A British paper published a cartoon showing two men returning from a holiday. Reading the headlines one said, "No matter how bad the news is when you go away, it's always worse when you come back." From a dietary standpoint Britain is worse off than conquered Germany, worse off after nearly six years of peace than at the lowest point of the war. They get sufficient meat for only one meal a week. Meat substitutes are available but their prices soar. They are

the most heavily taxed people in Western Europe, and prices are still climbing. Their experiences with socialism have shown that it is no more of a savior than any other form of man's government. Yet thousands of Britons, having studied their Bibles carefully, have learned that God's kingdom is their sole hope, and have wisely put their trust in it.

Czechoslovak Communist Purge

◈ Communist leaders spare no effort to maintain tightly welded political parties, following the lead of Lenin, who came into power in Russia as a result of the November, 1917, revolution. He insisted that the party be founded of selected men, entirely devoted to the cause, who would act in revolutionary situations as a closely knit group to seize power, though only a minority. An example was the recent drive in Czechoslovakia to test each individual party member. At the end of February a new Red purge got under way there and former foreign minister Vladimir Clementis and other top communist leaders were arrested (2/26). Also the rank and file of the party has been "purified", with 170,000 members and candidates being expelled during the past six months. Such purges keep the Red party small, organized and disciplined.

The Federal Reserve Issue

◈ Only a handful of Americans understood the fight between the Federal Reserve Board and the Treasury in February. In order to finance its deficit expenditures the U. S. government sells bonds which are guaranteed by the Federal Reserve, and their owners can dump them on the FRB at any time, Federal Reserve dollars are used to pay for these, putting more money into circulation and thereby increasing inflation. The FRB wanted to stop this, but Truman wanted it continued. Economics authorities said this inflationary practice should be stopped. An agreement was finally reached (3/3) for the Treasury to sell new bonds, at higher interest rates, which could not be dumped on the Federal Reserve.

Your Auto—a Deadly Weapon

◈ Traffic deaths in the U. S. totaled 19,500 during the last six months of 1950, much higher than the 13,200 Americans killed or missing in action in Korea. Injuries totaling 625,000 were twenty-five times greater than the number wounded in action against the communists. These are not pleasant facts, but being reminded of them may make us more careful when driving that useful but deadly instrument, the automobile.

The Watchtower

The Watchtower is a 32-page magazine devoted to Bible prophecy and has been published since 1879 to aid persons of all beliefs in their study of the Scriptures.

NOT dogmatic, it directs its readers to God's Word and kingdom. By unbiased use of all available Bible translations it allows the Bible to interpret itself. Each issue contains a feature article as well as stirring articles on Bible characters, doctrine, experiences of Christians in all parts of the world and accounts of visits to faraway missionary outposts.

ITS LARGE print, excellent literary style and questions on each paragraph of the feature article make *The Watchtower* ideal for family and group study. This is enhanced by a scripture and subject index appearing in the December 15 issue each year. Printed in thirty-five languages, *The Watchtower* takes the lead world-wide in Bible study and the pure worship of God. It contains no commercial advertising.

A year's subscription of 24 copies, published the 1st and 15th of every month, may be had for $1.00. Mail your subscription to us now.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is $1.00. Please send *The Watchtower* to me for one year.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

PINE TREE RICHES

THE excelling richness of the fragrant aroma found among the pine trees is known to all. Of far greater worth to mankind than the mere pleasure that one gains from enjoying their pleasing fragrance and eye-catching beauty are the useful and valuable materials produced from the chemical richness of the pine forests. This is but one of the myriads of marvelous works of the Almighty God and Creator that silently, though eloquently, speak of His wisdom.

MANY may object and say, "God? Is there such a thing? Who believes in one anyway?" Today there seem to be plausible reasons why men would question the existence, yes, even the integrity, of an Almighty God of the universe. The increase of materialism, woe and distress, then too, the world's religious confusion and the inconsistency of religious leaders who say one thing and do another. Many honest persons, not knowing the truth on the matter and believing that these men speak for God and represent him, wonder if any truth at all exists on earth.

DO YOU want the facts about the Creator of the endless marvels of the visible creation? What does the Bible teach about him? Who is he? What is his name? What are his purposes? How is he worshiped? How and what has he provided for mankind's enrichment and what hope does he hold out for them? Does he torment humans after death? Allow the book *"Let God Be True"* to answer these and many other questions and prove to you how reasonable, consistent and provident is the one true God and Creator of all good things.

Bound in an attractive green cover with a gold-stamped title, *"Let God Be True"* will be mailed anywhere for a contribution of 35c.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find 35c to cover the cost of the book *"Let God Be True"*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

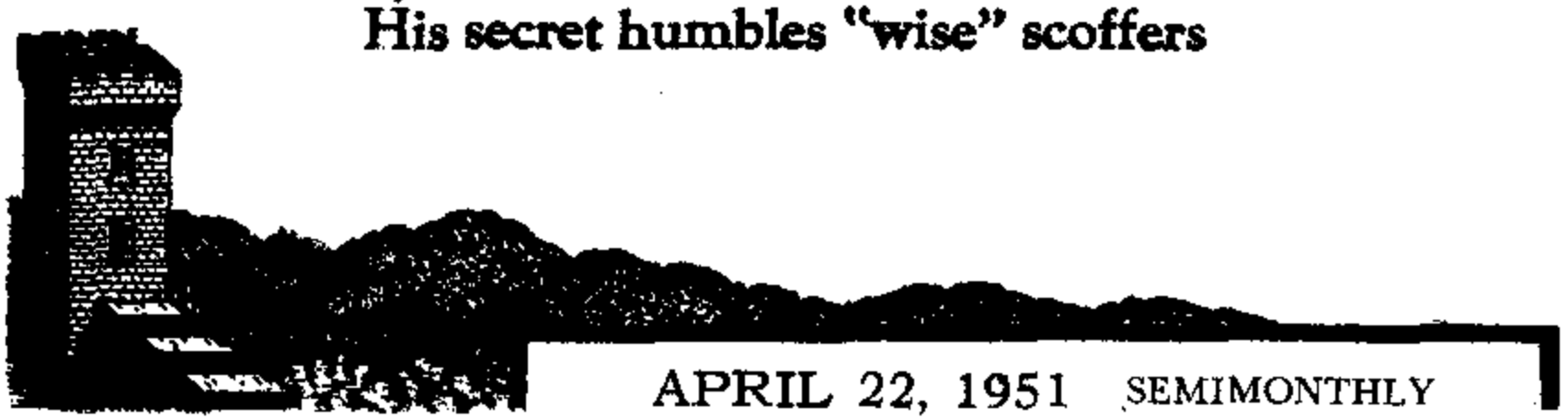
Persecution Rages in Soviet Germany
Assault on Christians unchanged for 2,000 years

Religion—True and False
Truth challenges Heathendom and Christendom

Modern Electronic "Brains"
Unbelievable! Yet no match for human mind

Guard Against Covetousness
Beware! it wrecked a world, degraded mankind

Lowly Rabbit Vindicates Bible
His secret humbles "wise" scoffers



APRIL 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. *"Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to* publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. *This journal's* viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — ***Five cents a copy***

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Atomic Dilemma	3
Persecution Rages in Soviet Germany	5
Spies Give False Reports	6
Christians Kidnaped by Gestapo	7
"Under Ban" Means "Under Ground"	8
Religion—True and False	9
Oriental "Holy" Books	11
The Bible, Jehovah's Scriptures	12
Luangwa Valley, Home of African Game	13
Sanguine Carnival for Modern Nimrods	14
"There Will Be No Gestapo Witch Hunts"	16
Australia's Anti-Red Bill	17
British Justice on Trial	18
Modern Electronic "Brains"	20
Some of Their Accomplishments	20
Their Possibilities	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
'Guard Against Covetousness	25
Lowly Rabbit Vindicates Bible	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., April 22, 1951 | Number 8

Atomic Dilemma

TWO "shots" fired in Japan in the momentous month of August, 1945, were truly "heard round the world". The echoes from the atomic blasts that flattened Hiroshima and Nagasaki have never died away. The years since have seen repercussions from the initial blows of man's mightiest weapon swirl in a pool of world hate and jealousy.

With the arrival of the Korean affair pressure has increased both for and against use of the A-bomb by U. N. forces. Primary attention has centered around the moral question over which American and world church groups have presented a divided and indecisive front. On December 5, 1950, the International Council of Christian Churches sent to President Truman its authorization for use of the atomic bomb "to defend human freedom if necessary". They declared that use under such conditions would violate no moral principles. Going much farther, Edmund A. Walsh, S.J., vice-president of Georgetown University, declared that even an aggressive "preventive war" spearheaded by an atomic attack on Russia would be justified if certainty existed that this nation were itself in imminent threat of such an attack.

In general, however, reactions have been considerably more modified. During the last week of November, 1950, a special commission of Protestant theologians and laymen meeting in Cleveland, Ohio, approved use of atomic weapons, but in reservation, saying:

"If atomic weapons or other weapons of parallel destructiveness are used against us or our friends in Europe or Asia, we believe that it could be justifiable for our government to use them in retaliation with all possible restraint."

A flat protest against use of the atomic bomb was issued the first of last December by a group of seventy-eight Protestant clergymen of western New York. They pleaded with "our people, our government officials and the United Nations not to permit use of the weapon lest we lose all claim to God's mercy by permitting the destruction of the innocent as well as the guilty".

Representing 160,000,000 church followers of forty-four lands, the policy-forming committee of the World Council of Churches, though approving U. N. action in Korea, resolved that:

"Such methods of modern warfare as the use of atomic and bacteriological weapons and obliteration bombing involve employment of force and destruction of life on so terrible a scale as to imperil the very basis on which law and civilization can exist."

Another expression was made by Henry Knox Sherrill, head of the young National Council of Churches of Christ in the U.S.A. In a seeming attempt to appraise both sides of the moral question, this nominal

head of thirty-one million Protestants said use of the bomb was not necessarily "immoral" He continued, "I don't see how you can say knives are all right and the A-bomb all wrong." Asserting that it is not the business of the church to promote war, and "I'm not sure it's right for the church to bless war", this prominent clergyman thus struck squarely on one of the clergy's most vulnerable positions.

There is no use denying the countless conflicting political regimes and wars the clergy of Christendom have blessed. While the motive behind their general plea now against the atom bomb may be quite humanitarian, it would seem the gentlemen of the cloth could go much farther.

Many sense this. Following the use of the first A-bombs, Denis de Rougemont, in *The Last Trump*, referred to "pastors, bishops, popes, rabbis and priests" who voiced initial protests. "In general they held the view," he states, "that it is criminal not so much to kill as to kill *en masse* and by new methods." He asks ironically what should have been done, "abide by the good old methods tacitly approved by the clergy of all countries such as bayonet thrusts in the abdomen and flame throwers which roast a man alive in three seconds"?

There is undeniable logic here. A man killed by a plane, tank, flame-thrower, grenade, land mine, bayonet or plain gun is just as dead as one obliterated by an atomic blast. Certainly, the latter occasion will take many more lives with it, but a hundred thousand lives are just individual cases multiplied one hundred thousand times and collected into one place. Admitted, bombings of cities, for which atomic bombs are specifically designed, mean an excessive loss in civilian life. But a number of civilians were being bombed under the old "blockbuster" system too. Will an A-bomb deprive the user of any more 'claim to God's mercy' than a blockbuster? How does a flame-thrower rate as a peril to the "basis on which law and civilization can exist"?

When a politician betrays the trust of the people he serves, it is bad. When a religious minister does so, it is just as bad and, on top of that, it drags into disrepute the lofty name of Almighty God, whom such men profess to represent. The name and purposes Christendom has taken upon herself she has had sixteen centuries to live up to. Has she done so? Rather than her claims, let her political conspiracies, wars, many of which she was at the very bottom of, and the condition of spiritual want by her subjects give answer. How many times has she met in solemn religious assembly in search of a 'better world'? How often has the name of God been on her lips? How little in her heart? How often have her many words touched on the real afflictions of the people, wars for example, and how to relieve them? These questions answer themselves.

Hence, it brings no satisfaction to read of the fifty-odd clergymen who met in the Washington Cathedral, Washington, D.C., on "Ash Wednesday", 1950, to discuss "God, Man and the Hydrogen Bomb". Their opening words convicted them: "Almighty God . . . We stand before thee in this time of peril and perplexity, our hearts failing us for fear, our minds groping in darkness . . ." In obvious accord with their past confusion, they had nothing of comfort to offer, no answer to their dilemma.

From the hands of such guides, Christendom can expect no relief from her spiritual famine. Their condemnation of single weapons while lifting not a finger against the carnage of war itself is typical of them and is like fighting a forest fire with an eye-dropper. It is likewise evident that their many words in such vein have as little effect with God.

PERSECUTION RAGES in Soviet Germany

Once again terrible flames of violence, fanned by Catholics and Protestants, are licking the heels of Jehovah's witnesses in the Eastern zone. The crazed communists are attempting to accomplish what the demonized Nazis could not. But first-hand reports from behind the iron curtain also reveal that the results are the same as before—persecution is again defeated!

THE pattern of persecution followed today in the territory occupied by the Russians is the same as that cut out and used by the Devil's agents against Christ Jesus and the early Christians nearly 2,000 years ago. Under totalitarian Roman rule the compromising Jewish clergy were contented and undisturbed until the honest preacher Jesus came along and exposed their errors, hypocrisy and fraudulent practices. That message inflamed those religionists with jealousy, hatred and intolerance, and they contrived to do away with the Preacher of the truth. They scoffed and ridiculed, they threatened and reviled, they sent their crafty spies among Jesus' followers with catchy questions, and finally they b r o u g h t false accusations against him and put him to death. Oh, yes, they took the trouble of giving him a mock trial, and they attempted to justify their action with a boisterous proclamation of patriotism. Shrewdly they maneuvered events to make it appear that responsibility for Jesus' death hung on the neck of Pilate the politician.—Matthew 12:14, 24, 38; 15:1, 2; 19:3; 21:23, 45, 46; 22:15-23, 34, 35, 41-46; 27:1; Mark 3:6; 12:12, 13; 15:1, 2; Luke 6:11; 20:19, 20; 22:66; 23:1, 2; John 5:16; 7:19, 32, 45-47; 8:40, 44, 59; 19:12, 14-16.

In all of these details there is a striking parallel in what has occurred during the last five years in Eastern Germany. When the Nazi c o n c e n t r a t i o n camps were smashed open, out walked thousands of Jehovah's witnesses who had survived up to 12 years of imprisonment, and once again these faithful Christians went about preaching their happy message. They told the people, not only the good news that God's kingdom is the only hope for sincere and honest people, but also that this theocratic kingdom was established in the heavens in 1914. The leaders of both Catholicism and Protestantism, having rejected God's kingdom as the only hope, and being a very important part of this present evil world, lost no time in denouncing these devout Christians before the new Communist bosses.

Many of the false charges now made by the Soviet administration first appeared in official publications of Catholic and Protestant organizations. As, for example, the preposterous lies that the witnesses are an American organization engaged in espionage service for imperialism, and they stir up the population against the People's Republic of Communism, and are therefore a threat to Germany's social rebuilding program. A stream of lies flooded forth to

arouse the political powers against the witnesses. They accomplished their wicked purpose, too.

It is an old trick, when evil ones in authority desire to do away with a small and defenseless minority, to stir up the spirit of ignorant masses to accomplish their purpose. This makes it appear that the majority approves and democratic rule prevails. Such an instance occurred in the district around Belmsdorf in May, 1949. The female burgomaster of this town, formerly a rabid fascistic nazi but now one who claims to be an ardent communist, called a mass meeting and read a resolution demanding that the witnesses be banned as a "murderous organization". Posters were put up about town spreading the lie that these innocent Christians offered blood sacrifices to their God, and warning people not to allow the witnesses to enter their homes, since they were only looking for new victims to sacrifice. It was the same wicked lie the nazis used against the Jews, but it accomplished its intended purpose. With the whole community stirred up the police then outlawed the Bible meetings of the witnesses. Even private studies of the Bible were broken up. Everywhere the witnesses went—down the streets or in the stores to do their shopping—senseless mobs set upon and beat them. The windows in their homes were smashed, their furniture and belongings were seriously damaged, and other injuries were suffered at the hands of these wild mobsters. The demons were certainly on the loose, and it was some time before the higher governmental authorities stepped in to restore law and order.

Spies Give False Reports

In a certain village one of Jehovah's witnesses who had given a public talk was called before the Russian commander. The charge was that he had talked about a coming "big war" in which those on the "left" would be destroyed and those on the "right" would begin living in a lovely new world. The commander interpreted the "big war" to be World War III, those on the "left" to be the Communists, and those on the "right" to be the reactionaries and Nationalists. The witness then told the commander what he had said. He explained that the "big war" he had talked about was the battle of Armageddon, to be fought between Christ Jesus and Satan the Devil. As for those on the "right" and "left", the speaker pointed out that he was talking about the parable of the "sheep and goats" recorded in Matthew 25. The commander was fully satisfied, but wondered how his informers made such a stupid report.

But this report was no more ridiculous than other nonsensical "evidence" turned in against Jehovah's witnesses. Under pressure from the modern religious Pharisees the Communists sent their own specially trained spies to the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. When a report was given on the Watch Tower Society's president, Mr. N. H. Knorr, and his visit to Germany in 1947, these roguish spies scribbled down in their notebooks: 'The speaker admitted having talked to American agents.' Again, when a Bible study meeting was opened with prayer and the conductor asked the great Jehovah God to bless the president of the Watch Tower Society and his fellow ministers in Brooklyn, New York, down went the notation 'Jehovah's witnesses pray for the victory of America'.

These unprincipled informers mingled privately with the witnesses and asked many catch questions. For instance, "What is your idea of the Soviet government?" A witness would then take time to explain that Jehovah's witnesses are true followers of Christ, that they copy his pattern and devote themselves to God's kingdom, and hence preserve strict political neutrality,

giving Caesar what belongs to him and at the same time giving God what is rightfully God's. However, these unscrupulous and wicked men wrote down in their notebooks: "Jehovah's witnesses are against Caesar, against Stalin and against the Soviet government." The exact opposite from what was said!

See how this parallels the accusation against Christ, concerning which it is written: "They sent out men secretly hired to pretend that they were righteous, in order that they might catch him [Jesus] in speech, so as to turn him over to the government and to the authority of the governor. And these men questioned him, saying: ' . . . Is it lawful for us to pay tax to Caesar or not?' He said to them: 'By all means, then, pay back Caesar's things to Caesar, but God's things to God.' Well, they were not able to catch him in this saying before the people, but, in amazement at his answer, they said nothing." However, later on in the courtroom the accusation was brought against Jesus: "This man we found subverting our nation and forbidding the paying of taxes to Caesar."—Luke 20:20-22, 25, 26; 23:2, *New World Trans.*

So the Devil's tactics against true Christians have not changed much in 2,000 years. As then, so now the truth is seized upon, twisted, completely removed from its setting, and mixed with a mass of deliberate lies, and then used to incriminate and convict innocent people. Some of the "evidence" turned in by the Communist spies was so ridiculous and far-fetched even an official of the Soviet administration was overheard to say: "Such foolish stuff. People know Jehovah's witnesses better than to believe that!" But what did that matter? It was of little consequence that such so-called "evidence" was not the truth, it would still be used in the Communist trials to send Jehovah's witnesses to a prison camp, and if anyone objected, they too could receive the same treatment.

Christians Kidnaped by Gestapo

When false arrests and imprisonments failed to stop Jehovah's witnesses the Communists tried to intimidate them with torture and cruelty. This particular campaign of terror began in February, 1950, when Paul Grossmann, a prominent member of the Watch Tower staff in Magdeburg, suddenly disappeared. He had gone to the home of a supposedly interested person to help him study his Bible. An investigation was started and a reward of DM 1,000 was posted for any information on the crime, but it soon developed that the police were doing everything possible to cover up the matter. It was then learned that the supposedly interested person was an agent of the Soviet State Security Service, so representatives of the Watch Tower Society went to the state attorney general in Halle demanding that he investigate this crime. Helplessly, he admitted that Grossmann had been kidnaped and turned over to "higher authorities", and consequently he could do nothing. "I am not allowed to say anything," he kept repeating with his head hung in shame.

Two other members of the Bethel staff of the Watch Tower Society in Magdeburg were also kidnaped in a similar fashion. Also Paul Schwarz, a circuit servant for the Watch Tower Society, and his wife were pounced upon in Schwerin by the police and turned over to the mysterious "higher authorities", who turned out to be Eastern Germany's Gestapo organization which is controlled by the Russians. Not until several months had passed was it learned that Schwarz had been sentenced to 25 years of hard labor and was in the concentration camp of Bautzen. He had spent many years in Hitler's concentration camps and now he was sentenced to spend

another 25 years, his only crime being the fact that he was a faithful and true Christian!

Not all kidnaped were thrown into the labor camps. Several were released after receiving brutal treatment, to allow them to spread fear among the ranks of Jehovah's witnesses. For example, there was a well-known chiropractor in Magdeburg, one of Jehovah's witnesses, who was notified to appear at the office of the public health. Asked several routine questions about his business and related matters, the discussion finally turned to Biblical topics. The official feigned great interest. It being about noontime, the official invited the witness to accompany him in his car and tell him more about the Bible. Upon reaching the car and being introduced to another man the witness was forcibly thrown in and driven off at high speed. Yes, he too was being kidnaped by the Russian Gestapo. At their headquarters he was grilled all night with questions and at the same time was threatened that much worse things were in store for him if he persisted in his beliefs. Then in the morning he was freed to spread the alarm.

"Under Ban" Means "Under Ground"

Well, how did Jehovah's witnesses react to this brutality? Did fear and terror spread through their ranks and slow down their preaching? Not in the least! Like early Christians they joyfully suffered the plundering, knowing that through such experiences they were gaining an abiding possession. "In fact, all those desiring to live with godly devotion in association with Christ Jesus will also be persecuted." They endured these hardships as good soldiers of Christ, and God blessed their efforts by expanding their numbers. (Hebrews 10:34; 2 Timothy 2:3; 3:12, *New World Trans.*) Just think of it, from January to July, 1950, the number of those preaching the good news of the Kingdom in Eastern Germany jumped from 20,386 to 23,220!

But this overwhelming manifestation of Jehovah's blessing upon his people was too much for their enemies, and so on August 30 the government of the Soviet zone launched its all-out effort to suppress Jehovah's witnesses completely. On September 4 public announcement was made that the organization and activity of these Christians were officially banned, and within 24 hours 1,000 of the most prominent witnesses were rounded up and thrown in prison. Some were sentenced to life, others drew long terms at hard labor, and in many of these cases the sentences were equivalent to death.

The Devil concluded that if he killed Christ he would put an end to Christianity. He failed. Next he tried to stop it by persecuting and martyring the apostles and disciples. Again he failed. Many of the Devil's servants have since attempted the same thing and have also failed. Hitler the paper hanger, in spite of the fact that he was backed up and supported by the pope, also failed in his folly, and Jehovah's witnesses came back stronger than ever!

And now, do the Communists imagine such a vain thing as to think they will succeed where others have failed? Impossible! Better they try blotting out the literal sun than attempt to eclipse and destroy the shining of the true Sun of Righteousness, the glorified Christ. Officially puny men may ban and outlaw God's witnesses, but all good and honest people of Soviet Germany know that by God's grace and in His strength His faithful witnesses will continue preaching this good news of the new world kingdom, whether chained or free, whether inside or outside of prison, whether above or under ground!—Romans 8:35-39; 2 Corinthians 11:23-28; Ephesians 6:18-20; Colossians 4:2-4.

RELIGION

-True and False

ACCORDING to both the Bible and the dictionary, religion is a form of worship. The apostle James speaks of a "form of worship" which the old Latin-speaking Christians called *religio*. (See James 1:27, *New World Trans.*, footnote.) Webster defines religion as being, among other things, "The service and adoration of God or a god as expressed in forms of worship in obedience to divine commands."

Man's faculties of reason, imagination, conscience and emotion all play their part in causing him to worship, fear and seek to please someone greater than himself. But without knowledge of the true religion he gropes blindly and erects an altar to an "Unknown God".

The true religion should teach us to know and reverence the true God. It should show us the way to life and should appeal to our reason by being consistent with itself and in harmony with the known facts. It should give us an appreciation of what is right and wrong, and free us from error, superstition and fear. Of the many religions in the world, which one meets these requirements?

Hinduism and Buddhism

One of the oldest living organized religions in the world is Hinduism. In this religion the thing of paramount importance is caste. "No one is interested in what his neighbor believes, but he is very much interested in knowing whether he can eat with him or take water from his hands." There are four main castes which in turn are divided into 3,000 castes and 10,000 subcastes. Caste is hereditary and determines occupation. Most wretched were the outcastes or the "untouchables" who, because of violating the rules of their caste, were considered as being without caste. Their very shadow was deemed to defile one with caste. Gandhi in particular championed their cause and on April 30, 1947, the Constituent Assembly in India in framing the new constitution adopted a proposal that abolished untouchability.

Hinduism has 300 million deities which are worshiped in some ten thousand temples where, among other ceremonies, phallic rites are also performed. According to Hinduism man has a soul which at death transmigrates to a more or less favorable state, depending upon his conduct during life, until one reaches reunion with the "Supreme Soul", known as *nirvana*. To the lower classes nirvana means a riotous existence of joy in some other world. The Ganges river and its dirty water, as well as the cow, together with her dung and urine, are considered particularly holy by the Hindus.*

Buddhism is a protestant Hindu movement begun about 2,500 years ago by a Hindu prince, Gautama, who later became known as Buddha, the "Enlightened One". He taught that all existence was evil, a spiritual principle restrained in a material body, and that by a series of transmigrations man would reach nirvana, total nonexistence. Buddha recognized no deity, offered no hope of a future life of bliss, and had no use for prayer and other forms of worship. Such a teaching failed to appeal to the masses and so his missionaries gradually made concessions: a trinitarian deity was introduced, to whom prayers

* See *Awake!* November 8, 1947.

could be directed, and a rosary to assist their devotions. Hope of heavenly bliss was held out and relics began to be collected, chief of which now is a tooth of Buddha.*

Taoism, Confucianism and Shinto

Taoism (pronounced "douism") literally means "The Way" and is said to be the oldest of the personally founded religions of China, its founder being one Lao-tse (604-517 B.C.). He crystallized the ethics and philosophy of China up to his day rather than bringing forth anything new. While originally Taoism was merely an ethical way of living, it gradually became even more religious and magical than other Oriental religions. Says the *Encyclopedia Americana:* Especially in the third century B.C., emperor and folk alike, under the leadership of Taoist priests, neglected labor to search for the elixir of life and for power to transmute base metals into gold." Taoism has its monks, priests, monasteries, pope, trinity, immortality of the soul and purgatory, even as some Western religions have.

Regarding Confucianism, the *Encyclopædia Britannica* holds that it is a misleading term, for "Confucius is not the founder but the transmitter of the teachings of antiquity and the editor of some of the classics". According to this religion impersonal principles produced Heaven and Earth and all creatures, and the people are to be ruled by benign, heaven-appointed patriarchal emperors. Confucius counseled the people to have as little as possible to do with the gods. Gradually, however, his followers organized a religion that required the offering of sacrifices to Heaven, Earth, imperial ancestors, gods of grain and ground, the sun, moon, cultural heroes including Confucius, etc.; one's position in society determining to whom he might offer such sacrifices.†

Shinto (the "Divine Way") is the national religion of Japan. According to it the gods first created the islands of Japan and made them the center of the earth. The emperors are held to be the direct descendants of the gods. However, shortly after MacArthur issued his order abolishing the system of state Shinto for Japan Hirohito disavowed both the superiority of the Japanese people to all others and the divinity of the emperor. Among the things and creatures that the Shintoist Japanese have worshiped or still worship are animals, plants, sun (their foremost deity), moon, wind, earth, rocks, phallicism, and dead persons. Shinto is said to have some 800 thousand gods and in its modern form has been modified by both Buddhism and Confucianism.*

Islam and Judaism

Islam is the latest of the great Oriental religions to appear. Islam literally means "submission" and was founded by Mohammed early in the seventh century after Christ. Its basic teaching is "There is no god but Allah, and Mohammed is his prophet", *he claiming to be the latest and* greatest of the seven great prophets, the others being Adam, Noah, Abraham, Moses, Solomon and Jesus. Islam holds to both the immortality of the soul and the eternal torment doctrines. Mecca is its holy city to which each faithful Moslem, if at all possible, must make at least one pilgrimage during his lifetime. In Mecca is found the holy relic, a black meteor, the *Kaaba* stone, which is built into a shrine and which the Moslem pilgrims must kiss seven times. Islam is a mixture of Arab paganism, Judaism and apostate Christianity, and today is split up into *many sects.**

Judaism is divided into Orthodox and Reform (modern) Judaism. The orthodox

* See *Awake!* April 22, 1947.
† See *Awake!* March 22, 1950.

* See *Awake!* September 8, 1947.

Judaism adheres strictly to Jewish tradition as contained in the Talmud and claims to have faith in the Hebrew Scriptures. Reform Judaism rejects all such parts of the Mosaic Law as 'are inconsistent with our modern habits and views" and holds that "in composition and literary arrangement the Scriptures are only the work of men with the unavoidable limitations of their age". It refers to orthodox religion as a "blind belief in authority and exclusion" and advocates a "rational and humanitarian conception of religion". The Reform movement had its beginning early in the nineteenth century in Germany and its religious services differ little from those held in most Protestant "churches".

Catholic and Protestant Religions

Foremost (in numbers) among those religions claiming to be Christian is the Roman Catholic religion. It claims to go back to the apostle Peter, but actually this religion got its start with the fusion of the beliefs of pagan Rome and an apostate Christianity at Nice, A.D. 325, when the pagan emperor Constantine sided with the advocates of the trinity doctrine and banished dissenters. And instead of Peter's being the first pope, history shows that the first bishop of Rome to be recognized as pope by the rest of the Catholic world was Leo I, A.D. 440.*

For many centuries the Catholic religion held undisputed sway over Europe, but in the fourteenth, and particularly in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, a reformation movement ended it and resulted in the formation of many Protestant religions. The various Protestant groups broke up into still more sects, and so today, according to the 1951 *World Almanac*, there are 265 religions in the United States alone. While Protestants discarded some of the minor teachings of the Catholic religion, yet the three basic points of doctrine they nearly all have in common, namely, the trinity, immortality of the soul, and eternal torment. Also, we find all pursuing the same course of action as regards big business, big politics and war. (For a discussion of these points see *"Let God Be True"*.)

Oriental "Holy" Books

Some claim that all religions are all right. But how can they be right unless they are founded upon the truth? and how can they all be founded upon the truth since all of them in some important respects contradict each other? In the main, the writings upon which the Oriental religions are based do not even claim inspiration but are speculations on the mysteries of existence, containing more or less moral and ethical observations together with myths and legends.

The sacred writings of the Hindus are the *Vedas*, known as the Four Books of Knowledge. Only the highest caste is permitted to interpret these and the lowest caste is not even permitted to read them. According to the Vedas: "A woman should never enjoy her own will," and a prospective prosperous husband of 24 "may marry a girl of eight years".—*World's Great Scriptures* (Browne).

The scriptures of the Buddhists consist of the "Three Baskets of Wisdom". Representative of their contents is the following: "The Blessed One, moreover, was The Teacher, because he gave instruction also to animals. These, by listening to the Doctrine of the Blessed One, became destined to conversion [such as] the frog who became a god."—*Harvard Classics*, vol. 45.

Regarding the merit and dependability of the Chinese scriptures, the Classics, the *Encyclopœdia Britannica* states regarding one of them, *Spring and Autumn:* "The want of harmony between the facts and

* See *Theocratic Aid to Kingdom Publishers*, Published by Watchtower Society.

the statements about them is patent to all scholars . . . His [Confucius'] example in the book has been very injurious to his country. One almost wishes that critical reasons could be found for denying its authenticity . . . The examination of his literary labours does not on the whole increase our appreciation of him."

As for the writings of Taoism, note this gem taken from the "holy" book *Tao Te King:* "Therefore the sage, in the exercise of his government, empties the peoples' minds, fills their bellies, weakens their wills, strengthens their bones. He constantly tries to keep them without knowledge and without desire, and where there are those who have knowledge, to keep them from presuming to act upon it. Where there is this abstinence from action, good order is universal."—*Encyclopedia Americana,* vol. 26, page 251.

Regarding the Shinto scriptures, the *Kojiki* or Records, S. E. Frost, Jr., B.D., Ph.D., in his *The Sacred Writings of the World's Great Religions,* among other things states, "One feature of the Kojiki needs mentioning. Christian readers may find some parts of it morally offensive. Indeed, numerous passages are so objectionable to Western minds that the English translator refused to render them into English, but turned to Latin for the translation."

According to Mohammed, the Moslem scriptures, the *Koran,* are uncreated and eternal, were brought down from the highest to the lowest heavens and then revealed, sura (series) by sura to him. Many of the later verses contradict earlier ones. For instance, Sura 2, verse 257, states, "Let there be no compulsion in religion," whereas Sura 9, verse 124, commands, "war against such of the unbelievers as are your neighbors, and let them assuredly find rigor in you." Even the very arrangement of the suras in the *Koran* impugns the claim of inspiration, it being according to length rather than according to contents, topical, chronological, etc.

The Bible, Jehovah's Scriptures

What a striking contrast to the foregoing writings the Bible presents! The concept it reveals of the Supreme Being as the God at once omniscient and omnipotent, perfect in both justice and unselfishness, One who delights in mercy; the wisdom contained in its laws; its straightforwardness and candor; its understanding of human nature; its record of history which archaeological discoveries have verified time and time again; and, above all, its accurate foretelling of events—all these things stamp its claim to divine origin as true.

It advocates no caste or nationalistic or racial systems, but tells that "God is not partial". (Acts 10:34, *New World Trans.*) Other religious writings all contain the negative form of the Golden Rule, 'Do not do to others what you do not want others to do to you,' but the Bible gives it in its positive form: "All things, therefore, that you want men to do to you, you also must likewise do to them." (Matthew 7:12, *New World Trans.*) And the Greatest Teacher of all time, who spoke those words, Christ Jesus, also said, regarding his Father's Word, the Bible: "Your word is truth." Familiarity with its contents at once makes apparent the weaknesses of other books of religion. And not only does it lay bare the fallacies of the Oriental religions, but also furnishes a canon or guide by which we can determine which one of those religions claiming to be the true Christian religion really is such.

According to the Bible the pure religion first of all requires a knowledge of God, and then the exercise of faith upon that knowledge. (Romans 10:14; Hebrews 11:2, 4, *New World Trans.*) It also requires the

recognition of Christ Jesus as the Channel through whom one has access to God. And with such faith must go works, or else one's faith is dead.—John 14:6; James 2:26.

Christ Jesus set the example as to what kind of works the true religion requires, as well as giving precepts regarding it, and his apostles did the same. Their worship was sincere; they preached the good news of the Kingdom at every opportunity and in every conceivable manner; they made known God's name to men; they witnessed to the truth; they kept separate from the world.—Matthew 28:19, 20; Luke 8:1; John 4:7-14; 17:6; 18:36, 37; Acts 8:4; 20:20; 1 Corinthians 11:1; James 1:27.

Look all around you. Examine the various religions that claim to be the true one. Which one makes its appeal solely to the Bible, instead of to some creed or tradition or utterances of imperfect man? Which one implicitly obeys the commandments Christ Jesus gave and follows in his footsteps in preaching the good news of the Kingdom? Of which religion can it be said that regardless of differences in race and nationality 'they love one another as Christ Jesus loved them'? Which one advocates keeping separate from the world? Regarding that one you may say, "This is the one faith. This is the true religion."—Ephesians 4:5; *New World Trans.*

Luangwa Valley

Home of African Game

"NORTHERN Rhodesia is ready to display its wares to the big game hunters of the world. Little disturbed since the arrival of the white man in this vast territory, the game has thrived and multiplied in certain areas to magnificent proportions. And now, after careful planning by the organization built up to control Northern Rhodesia's wild animals, the immense Luangwa valley, home of almost every African game species, is to be opened up to hunting parties." This opening statement in a government pamphlet, called *Big Game Safaris,* excites interest.

Glancing quickly at a map one finds the Luangwa river running in a more or less north and south direction down through a valley by the same name, in the northeastern part of the country, near the very heart of Africa. But one must visit the region to be transported back to the Africa that existed centuries before the European entered the country. This place, known as a rift valley, is walled in on either side by mountainous escarpments running several hundred miles and which form barriers that hinder and in places defy passage.

The valley's greatest claim to fame and fortune, however, is the fauna which it holds in its bosom. During the dry season, when the water holes and small streams disappear, multitudes of wild animals congregate along the banks of the Luangwa river in almost unbelievable numbers. Here one finds in great abundance practically every kind of big game for which Africa is

famous, besides innumerable smaller creatures. Now these are the "wares" that are being offered to American big game hunters in an effort to lure U. S. dollars into Northern Rhodesia.

Sanguine Carnival for Modern Nimrods

Hunters who are out to adorn the walls of their homes, clubs and sporting dens with trophies from this virgin field must pay a considerable sum for the privilege. The government supervises the whole business, conducting hunters in groups of four on a two-week safari at a cost of £200 ($561) per person. This includes the services of an experienced game ranger, four African game scouts, and boys to care for the camp, cooking, etc. If "non-shooters" want to go along just to take photographs they may do so at a reduced rate, £150 ($420.75) each.

The high limit set on the number of animals each hunter is permitted to kill certainly impresses one with the extravagant waste of life and wanton slaughter allowed. Two elephants, four buffaloes and one each of the following: kudu, Cookson's wildebeest, roan antelope, hartebeest, waterbuck, bushbuck, duiker, oribi, reedbuck, klipspringer, zebra, impala. The following may be killed without limit, since they are considered vermin: lions, leopards, hyenas, warthogs, bush pigs, baboons and crocodiles.

In the Lundazi district of the valley six camp sites have been established for the convenience of the hunters. These consist of three rondawel huts and a kitchen shelter, besides grass latrine and bath shelters. In addition to these six camps there is one in another district known as Chief Nsefu's Game camp, an altogether different type, for there only shooting with a camera is permitted. Excellent opportunities for game photography are afforded—close-ups of elephants, rhinos and buffaloes—as well as superb studies of graceful antelopes. But for those interested, it is well to heed what the sportsman's *Handbook* says: "Big game photography, however, can be a dangerous pursuit, so visitors are warned to have a reliable shot covering them when taking pictures."

This is a prudent warning for those "citified" people coming out here who have only seen docile elephants performing at a circus or eating peanuts in a zoo, and who underestimate these big fellows as clumsy creatures. In his native habitat the elephant can be anything but docile or clumsy. Notoriously poor of eyesight, yes, but equipped with extremely keen senses of hearing and smell, they can quickly locate an enemy when aroused and charge them with the speed of an express train. The African elephant is a formidable sight when charging. His enormous ears fanned out on each side of his head, in some cases reaching a spread of fifteen feet, give him the appearance of a mountainside bearing down on one. Professional ivory hunters have fervent respect for this monarch, and some of the old-timers with whom this correspondent has conversed estimate that a few years ago the average life of an ivory hunter was only about five years.

It may be observed in passing that the elephant can be made to work as a beast of burden. There is a school in the Belgian Congo to the north of here where the African elephant has been successfully trained to do domestic duties comparable to those long performed by his cousin in India. And so in a machinery-short country like Africa this fact underscores the gross sin in allowing a wanton killing off of these majestic creatures just for the sport of it.

Hunters Risk Being Hunted

Let all visitors to this section take note that *Homo sapiens* is not the only one that knows how to hunt; some of the

native beasts have quite a reputation themselves. Once a lion acquires the taste for human flesh he becomes as bold and daring in his pursuit as any two-legged Nimrod. A long-time resident of this area relates an experience he had with the "local lion" here a few years ago. He and his native helpers were sleeping practically surrounded by fires yet Mr. Leo crept in and made off with a native.

The buffalo must also be respected. Most numerous of the big game in this valley, they travel in groups of five or six, or sometimes several hundred may be encountered. Usually if left strictly alone they mind their own business, but when angered it is said that no more deadly or cunning a foe will be found in the whole animal kingdom. They may lay perfectly motionless until a pursuer is upon them and then like a flash they are upon their feet charging. Not only do they bring the fierceness of their powerful horns to bear, they use their cruel hoofs too, pawing and trampling until a victim is a mass of pulp. Particularly dreaded and feared is their strategy of circling back on their tracks and attacking pursuers from the rear.

Visitors to this resourceful valley may have the misfortune of meeting up with another very dangerous inhabitant, the black rhinoceros. In fact, this character is so extremely short-tempered and belligerent, with apparently no sense of humor, it is wise if at all possible to avoid him completely. They are known to attack elephants twice their size. Rhinos have poor eyesight, but their sense of smell and sharp ears more than make up for the handicap. However, their main weapons are the two horns on their ugly head. The one on their nose measures up to 43 inches and the one in the middle of their forehead is as much as 21 inches. When charging they hurl as much as three tons of weight at a target at a speed faster than a man can run.

Gentle Creatures of the Jungle

Leaving the more vicious members to their own company, the visitor can meet many peaceful African animals in this valley, as for example the tall, gawky giraffe. This is one of the few places where they can still be found. Then there are the chubby striped zebras that one is bound to see because of multitude. A close watch will be rewarded by a glimpse of as many as sixteen varieties of antelope—some numbering in the thousands and some very rare, some, like the giant eland, as much as 5 or 6 feet in height at the shoulder, and some as tiny as the duiker, a mite just over a foot in height.

The valley is also a great sanctuary for members of the feathered realm. Many types of ducks and geese are here, and several varieties of quail, francolin, guinea fowl and grouse are scattered over the foothills and at the bases of the escarpments. Not only the muddy banks of the Luangwa and its numerous tributaries, but also the streams themselves swarm with an abundance of wildlife. Around most all the pools and streams crocodiles are to be found basking in the warm sunshine, and there is hardly a stretch of the river that does not have its own particular school of hippopotami. Throughout the night their presence is manifest by the sound of their splashing and grunting. In fact, the noise of the jungle denizens—the mixed chorus of grunts, squeals, growls and roarings—will long linger in the memory of all who visit this more or less untouched region.

All who have in mind the promises of Jehovah God eagerly look forward to the time in the near future when universal and eternal peace will settle down even in Luangwa valley. Neither dollar shortage nor the sportsman's "thrill" to kill will cause hunters to invade and spoil this lovely region. Perfect friendship with absence of fear will be the lot of all creation.

"There Will Be No Gestapo Witch Hunts"

PUBLIC opinion can be a cruel thing. When a current of feeling attains the proportions of mass sentiment, when the majority think along the same lines, the way of minority thinkers becomes hard. The majority brand the minority with all the names and characteristics of the hated enemy.

¶ American public opinion, and the opinion of most countries closely tied to America, is jelling into a hard core of hate and fear of communism. What to do about communism and how to do it are pretty clearly defined ideas in the minds of the majority. There are others who oppose communism just as ardently but have different opinions as to what should be done and how it should be done. There are some who strive to retain a balance of mind to the point of uttering the unthinkable fact that even communism's enemies can be in some measure to blame for the world's woes, and that all would not be roses if there were no communist menace. There are some who go so far as to say that no worldly power can eradicate curses like communism and establish a righteous order of peace and security —but that such a cleansing work will have to be wrought by powers greater than men and nations.

¶ Such minority thinkers and unorthodox spokesmen are the scapegoats of the majority. But such abuse is not becoming, even from the majority. It is the opinion of the United States attorney general, J. Howard McGrath, that such abuse is more harmful than the opinions of the minority. Pseudo-patriots, who ignorantly brand the unorthodox minority group of Christians known as Jehovah's witnesses as "communists" and who "play right into the communists' hands", would do well to consider this: There are over one hundred thousand Jehovah's witnesses actively preaching their Bible message every month throughout the United States. Jehovah's witnesses have been thoroughly investigated by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. That investigation has not altered the activities or message of Jehovah's witnesses one iota, and the witnesses increase in numbers every month. Yet the attorney general declares "we have the Communist fifth column well under control".

¶ Evidently Attorney General McGrath must refer to some one other than Jehovah's witnesses, and their maligners should be at ease about their having anything in common with communism. Speaking on the subject of the present hysterical practice of branding every nonconformist with the Red label, Mr. McGrath declared in a Jackson Day address on January 13 at Springfield, Missouri, among others things (New York *Times*, January 14, 1951):

¶ "We have an efficient Federal Bureau of Investigation to prevent sabotage and to keep track of Communist espionage, maneuverings and conspiracies." "But," he continued, "Mr. J. Edgar Hoover and I are determined that there will be no gestapo witch hunts—that basic civil rights of the individual will be securely protected and defended as guaranteed by the fundamental law of the land."

¶ Discussing public feeling during the current emergency, the attorney general said he had been "concerned about those who would smear every opposition sentiment with the label of communism—men who would penalize the thinking of unorthodox thoughts, or the writing of nonconformist words". He asserted: "Those who pose as the saviors of our nation by seeking to abridge beyond reason our tradition of democratic freedom are as dangerous to American liberties as the Communists themselves. For in destroying that fabric of democracy and reason, they play directly into the hands of the Kremlin's agents. We must be ever alert and on guard to protect the rights of the constructive critic. We must be careful to use the words 'disloyal' and 'subversive' with caution. They should not be used as synonyms for 'critical' and 'unorthodox'."—Contributed.

Australia's Anti-Red Bill

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia

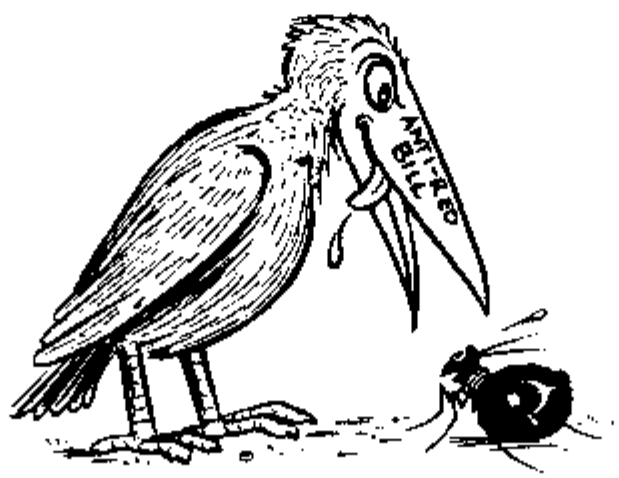
AUSTRALIA is a big place, and, per capita, one of the wealthiest countries in the world. In square miles it is the same size as the United States, but its population is less than the population of New York city, only 7,579,358 people. So if you can picture the United States with only the population of New York city as its sole inhabitants, then you have a fairly good picture of what Australia is like, with only seven and one-half million persons spread over its 2,947,581 square miles.

Of the total population, but 20,000 are known to be members of the Australian Communist Party, the communists' governing body in Australia. But the power and influence of communism, exercised chiefly through the trade unions, is immeasurably greater than the figure suggests. The party dominates some of the most important industrial organizations, its members hold executive positions in others, and they exert increasing influence on many unions still under what are called "moderate" officials.

Hence, despite their obvious minority, the communists boast that independent of Parliamentary representation they can effectively control Australia through the trade unions. Being a minority has not hindered them any more than it has the Communist party in Russia which governs a population of 170 million, while itself a party that in 1947 claimed a membership of a mere 6,300,000. To illustrate their point is the fact that in the last Australian Federal elections 87,958 persons voted for communist candidates. While but a fraction of the total vote, this is over four times the official Australian Communist Party membership.

Up until only a few years ago, most Australians thought of the Communist party as an ordinary political organization; but over the last five years it has been brought home to even the unconcerned that the communists, through union and other influence, are following a program of fomenting dissatisfaction among all classes of workers, developing class hatred; and by a series of worker-strikes they have shown how they can ruin overseas trade (as in the Indonesian case), break the city's power supplies, and thus bring the state to a halt.

Therefore, when the leader of the Liberal party announced in his policy speech before the 1949 Federal elections that among other things he would take steps to destroy the communists' grip in Australia, his party was overwhelmingly voted into power. Four months later, in April 1950, Mr. Menzies as prime minister introduced to the House of Representatives at Canberra what has become known as the "anti-Red bill".



The Bill and Its Main Objections

In the preamble to the bill are the recitals that the Communist party in Australia (1) aims at establishing a dictatorship of the proletariat; (2) seeks the overthrow of the present government

and attainment of its own ends by force; (3) is part of a world-wide communist party known to engage in sabotage to gain these ends; (4) and (5) is a menace to the security and smooth operation of many Australian industries vital to the land's defense.

There are six main provisions of the bill itself:

(1) Dissolution of the Australian Communist Party.

(2) Provision that any associations controlled by communists or advocating communism may be declared unlawful. Such bodies have the right to appeal to the High Court of Australia but will have the onus of proving themselves innocent.

(3) Officers and members of unlawful associations are under penalty of imprisonment to cease their activities.

(4) Where a person was a member of such bodies and the government is satisfied that any activities of that person are likely to be prejudicial to the defense of the commonwealth, he may be declared. The declared one may appeal to the High Court but will have the onus of proving himself innocent. The onus of proof shifts to the crown if he gives evidence.

(5) Any person so declared will be disqualified from employment under the commonwealth.

(6) If the government (governor general formally) is satisfied that members of an industrial organization (a union) are engaged in "key industries" vital to the defense, that organization may be declared accordingly. The result is that a person declared under provision 4 shall be disqualified from holding office in that organization or union. No disability is imposed on the organization. (Communists are defined as persons who have been members or officers of the Communist party since May 10, 1948, the last day of the congress at which the party's constitution was adopted.)

House and Senate reactions by different factions within the opposition Labor party proved interesting. Against those who thought the bill too severe ranged the Catholic faction who favored it chiefly on grounds of their religious organization's commitments. Principal objections were directed against the clause known as the "onus of proof" clause, under which the person declared bears the burden of proving himself innocent. A great cry went up from all parts of the country that this clause was a "denial of the principles of British justice". So it is, but it is not new.

British Justice on Trial

What are some of the basic principles of British justice as they apply to the individual? Briefly these include the principle that no man shall be detained without a charge being laid against him; that no man shall be imprisoned without a fair trial; and that an accused person shall be presumed innocent until he is proved guilty.

Yet in one of his decisions, the late Sir Frederick Jordan, when chief justice of New South Wales, indicated that Australia's own National Security Act was guilty of flouting these very principles. It can be mentioned that this National Security Act was described by the Sydney *Morning Herald* as an act "which strikes at the very roots of Parliamentary government". And this law was conceived, brought forth and used against the Australian people by the same R. G. Menzies during his first term as prime minister. So the "anti-Red" bill's onus-of-proof clause is not original with it. Scattered feeble objections have previously been made to its enforcement, such as the comments referred to by Sir Frederick Jordan. But aside from talk, nothing has been done about it.

Other examples of crossing the line of these British principles can be cited as well. In the Crimes Act the statutes dealing with customs and revenue all provide that an official averment is to be taken as prima-facie proof of guilt. Similarly, the commissioner of taxation may, and sometimes does, exercise the most far-reaching rights of search and seizure of documents and cash.

And so it seems that many supposedly inherent British rights, particularly the assumption of innocence until proved guilty, have been side-tracked, altered and whittled away until mere shadows of their former weight. Indeed, the reverse of the assumption of innocence is now almost the rule rather than the exception. Though some Labor senators were highly indignant about this provision of the bill, it is curious to note that they did not object to the same clause when it first appeared in the National Security Act.

Other arguments flared up and delay after delay occurred to block passage of the bill. At one stage the government threatened to dissolve Parliament and go to the people on the issue. Finally, however, the Labor Party executive directed that all opposition was to be withdrawn and the bill eventually became law on October 20, 1950, six months after its introduction.

Issue Carried to the Courts

With the bestowal of royal assent, making the act law, the Communist party and ten unions immediately rushed to the High Court to challenge the validity of the act. Communist union bosses squealed "treachery to the workers"; militant communist organizers raced around in all directions to fix stop-work meetings as protests against the bill. Meanwhile, after the preliminaries, the High Court settled down to some steady listening. The hearing lasted twenty-three days, at an estimated cost of about £28,000 so far. And now the judgment of the court is awaited.

In the interim the act is suspended, the tumult and shouting have died for the time, the lawyers have stepped aside and the communists are pursuing a policy of aggressive silence.

The communists in Australia have been rightly attacked for their industrial agitation and other forms of fomenting strife and civil chaos to further their revolutionary aims. But no word has been uttered against their campaign to discredit Almighty God. It is true, the Catholic Church has raised a bit of a shout now and then from her sheltered pulpits, but not in honor of God; rather to attract attention to herself. Literally hundreds of people have offered themselves as exposers of communism, but none have seen fit to reveal the communist plan to turn followers and fellow travelers into a pack of atheists.

In interesting contrast to communists and to Christendom, Jehovah's witnesses are not involved in politics, commerce or false religion. They are only interested in drawing people's attention to the promises of Jehovah as set out in the Bible. It is because communism seeks to take the place of God's kingdom and induces multitudes to turn away from the Creator that they now bear witness against this godlessness.

In Australia, as in all the world, Jehovah's witnesses observe impartially the battle for political supremacy and the plight of the perplexed people caught in between. Knowing God's Word, they realize that communism is no antidote for Christendom's failures, and that its day of final judgment at the hand of the God it denies is near. From that there will be no appeal.

Modern Electronic "Brains"

IN THIS day of complex inventions, the harried reader of the public press frequently encounters reports of electronic computers which are capable of performing mathematical operations at prodigious speeds. In the vernacular of our day they are sometimes known as "giant brains", or by such abbreviated titles as: ENIAC, UNIVAC, SWAC, SEAC, BINAC, REAC, EDVAC, and, curiously enough, one by the foreboding name of MANIAC. To those humans who hate mathematics, perhaps the one abbreviated "Maniac" is the most appropriate of all such titles.

Almost every phase of human endeavor requires the use of the science of mathematics in one form or another. Everyone, whether prince or pauper, artisan or atomic physicist, has need of it at times. Insurance companies, banking institutions, mail-order houses, engineering firms, the census bureau, and scores of industrial institutions employ hundreds of bookkeepers, clerks, and statisticians who devote all their time to nothing other than making mathematical computations. A great portion of the work these employees do consists of bulky repetitive operations which can be performed far more speedily and efficiently by using electronic devices.

But what is of particular interest at this time is not merely the speed and economy electronic devices inherently possess, but rather the far-reaching possibilities involved in the principles used in their construction, principles which can be applied to great advantage for many purposes other than for computation only. By employing certain functions embodied in the operation of these modern "thinking machines", the completely automatic factory is envisaged to be a distinct possibility in the not too distant future.

Some of Their Accomplishments

In order to appreciate to a degree the diverse possibilities presaged by these modern automatons, consider for a moment some of the near-human operations they are performing today. One such machine evolved by the Bell Telephone Laboratories has a part within itself called a "discriminator", that is, a part which can compare, select, or decide—can discriminate.

The discriminator can decide whether a number is positive or negative; whether it is zero or not zero. The discriminator can stop the machine; it can stop the problem the machine may be working on and proceed to another problem; it can distinguish between right and wrong results; it can determine that a certain result is impossible; it can recognize that a certain result is the right answer; it can check a number against a tolerance; and, when a problem has been solved, it will proceed to another. Should the regular power supply fail, it will switch itself over to a stand-by battery power supply and proceed on with its work without the assistance of anyone.

Incredible, do you say? Seemingly so, perhaps. But what will you say of some of the feats performed by others of these esoteric prodigies? Such as those that are capable of learning what they are instructed to do; can apply instructions when needed, look up numbers in tables, memorize numbers, words, or pictures; can communicate automatically over any distance, and can set other machines in mo-

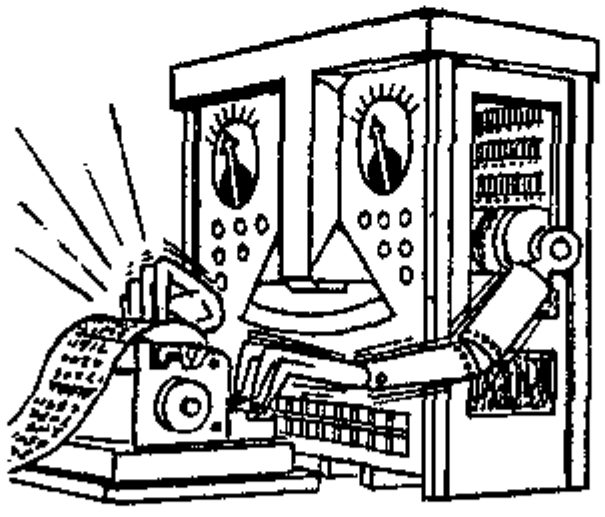
tion, keep watch over them and correct their action, keep accounts and make reports at any desired stage. Furthermore, one called "SWAC" (Standards Western Automatic Computer), it is claimed, can translate from a foreign language to English and vice versa. Even though the translations admittedly are faulty, do not such accomplishments portend the day coming when the monotonous continuity of certain repetitive operations can be taken over largely by automatic electronic machinery? Who would not speed such a day?

Electronic Computers

Turning to the mathematical aspects of these modern electronic "brains", their accomplishments are startling; the complexity of the problems they can solve and the speed with which they can obtain correct results are astounding. For example, one computer in operation can multiply two twelve-digit numbers (such as, 999,-999,999,999 and 999,999,999,999) in one-thousandth of a second. It would take a man about five minutes to do it the long-hand way, or about 300,000 times as long. In an 18-hour test it did millions of multiplications without making an error! And it did it without even pausing to nibble on a pencil.

Additions of two ten-digit numbers can be performed at the rate of 15,625 a second. The value of "pi" (the ratio of the circumference of a circle to its diameter) can be computed to two thousand decimal places in two days' time; it required five years for a mathematician using longhand methods to make the same computation to only 707 decimal places. As many as 150 simultaneous algebraic equations in many unknowns and involving millions of arithmetical operations can be performed in four hours. What is more, they will solve complex problems in higher mathematics, problems which would require a lifetime of mental drudgery for mathematicians to work out, some so complex and lengthy they are impossible to solve in the ordinary way.

As an instance, consider what was done during the latter part of 1950 and as reported in the public press. Using the selective sequence electronic calculator of IBM, in four weeks' time the orbits of the five outer planets of the solar system (Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune, Pluto) were computed forward to A.D. 2060 and also backward to A.D. 1653. To do the herculean job required the solution of a thirtieth-order simultaneous differential equation involving ninety force factors acting upon the five heavenly bodies. The orbits were computed at forty-day intervals and each one had to be computed before the next one could be obtained. The mathematical work involved in the project was enormous; astronomers will appreciate its importance.



Machines with Memories

SEAC, the $250,000 eastern brother of SWAC, can also add, subtract, multiply and divide at lightning speed. Being one of the more recent developments, it has an improved memory. While certain other computers use punched cards, paper tape, or magnetized surfaces to store away information needed for future reference, SEAC uses columns of liquid mercury for that purpose. It also employs a second form of memory device for greater speed, a device which resembles the picture tube of a television receiver.

The portion of SEAC's memory using the mercury columns stores away or memorizes numbers in the form of coded sound waves. At any time they are required these numbers can be "brought to mind" in the brief space of time of 168-millionths of a second. The picture tube section of its memory is still more speedy; it can recall numbers in twelve-millionths of a second.

Memories are just as important for electronic computers as they are for humans, and more so. You see, it comes about this way: electronic computers are speedy because they use vacuum tubes, or their equivalent, as are used in radio receivers. Electrons move about in their circuits at velocities anywhere up to 186,000 miles a second. In order to slow down this high velocity in certain parts of the computer, the electrical pulses carrying the numbers are converted into mechanical waves in the liquid mercury. This is done in much the same manner as when a loud-speaker produces sound waves in air. The mechanical waves are transmitted through the columns of mercury and then reconverted into electrical pulses. Waves passing through the mercury travel much more slowly than do electrical pulses in their circuits. The delay is short, of the order of 336 microseconds, but it is of sufficient length of time to store as many as 1,344 digits. These digits are "brought to mind" by the computer whenever it needs them. It is seen, therefore, that time delay in an electrical or mechanical circuit is equivalent to memory in the human brain. Using only one such memory device in a computer is equal to the work done by as many as 550 vacuum tubes.

SEAC does most of its thinking with 12,800 germanium crystal diodes instead of the more expensive and bulky vacuum tubes. Germanium diodes are the modern descendants of the "cat-whisker" galena detectors used in old-time radio receivers. SEAC's diodes are capable of receiving instructions in the form of electrical pulses at the rate of a million a second. It is completely electronic, with no mechanical parts in its operation, and resembles in appearance nothing other than a neat row of gray telephone racks filled with an assortment of radio gadgets.

How They Work

Many find people hard to understand. Many will also find these modern electronic "brains" difficult to fathom. They are of two general types or families. These are named "digital" and "analog", in accordance with the manner in which they operate. The digital family perform their computations in a step-by-step manner just as one does when counting things with the digits of his hands. All the mathematical operations in digital machines are reduced to the simple operations of arithmetic—addition, subtraction, multiplication, and division. Subtraction is done by adding the ones complement of the subtrahend and then using "end around carry"; multiplication is repetitive addition; and division is repetitive subtraction. Thus all the operations of arithmetic can be reduced to the one of addition.

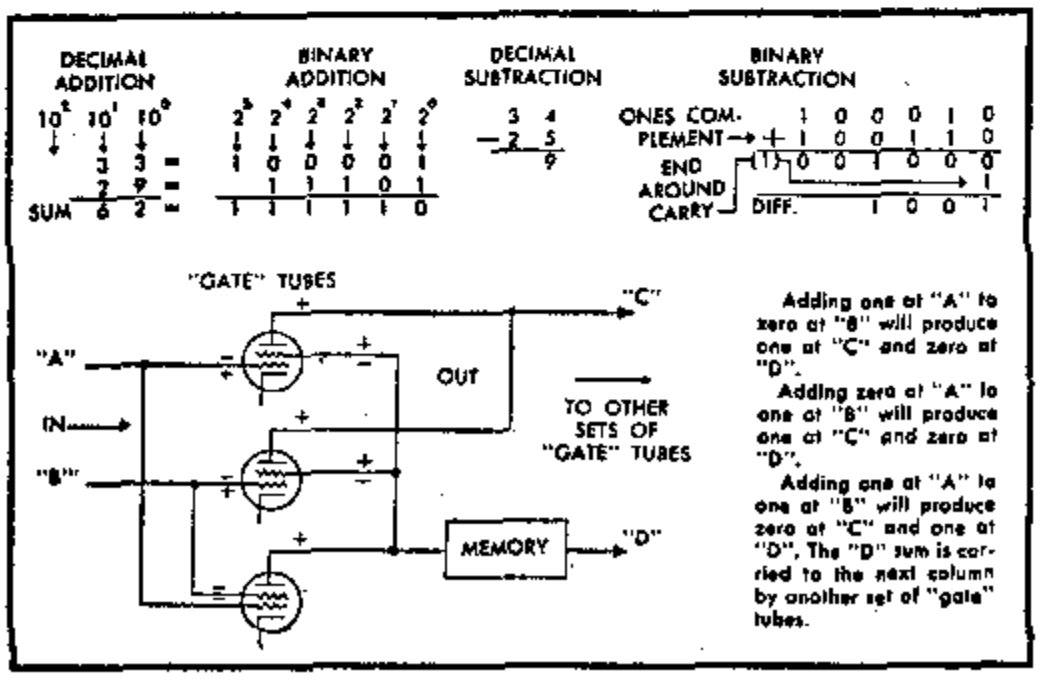
The analog family, on the other hand, perform in a continuous manner. As an example, the speedometer of a car registers the rate at which the car moves continuously, rather than in jerks, step by step. As the family name indicates, these computers use electrical analogies to represent physical quantities. Thus, a voltage, a current or a resistance may be used to simulate such physical quantities as force, weight, flow, height, damping, and other physical quantities. Adjusting the electrical analogies in the computer to correspond to the magnitude of the physical quantities involved in a problem, the computer can be made to determine precisely what varia-

tions will be experienced throughout a definite cycle of time. Analog computers, therefore, are ideally suited for solving such problems as pertain to the flight of airplanes, the motion of ships, the trajectories of missiles, or the orbits of planets, etc., whereas digital computers are better suited for accurate, high-speed, arithmetical operations. The present trend in computer designs is toward the digital type.

Examining and pondering over the inner workings of one of these modern digital "thinking" machines, one can understand how the amazing feats are achieved. Consider, for instance, how they add. Electronic "brains" use a different kind of language than humans do; their system of notation is different too. Whereas we commonly use a system of notation employing ten digits—0,1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9—and known as the decimal system, they use one of several systems of notation; one is known as "binary" and others as "biquinary", "octal," etc. Those "brains" using binary notation do all their arithmetic using only two digits—zero and one. Any number, regardless of its size, can be represented by these two digits; moreover, any problem involving arithmetical operations, or even the higher mathematical operations of differentiation and integration, can be solved by using nothing other than zero and one. Strange as it may seem, yet such is a fact.

In binary notation zero is written as 0, one as 1, two as 10, three as 11, four as 100, five as 101, six as 110, seven as 111, eight as 1000, nine as 1001. It is readily understood that one may combine these units to form numbers of any size. The reason the binary system is used in certain computers is that vacuum tubes know just two conditions; they either conduct or they do not conduct; they are either "on" or they are "off". In the binary system, when a tube is "on", it is equivalent to writing one; when it is "off", it is equivalent to writing "0". Since a tube can be switched on and off electrically millions of times every second, it is seen that numbers can be manipulated at lightning speed.

The ordinary arithmetical operations of addition, subtraction, multiplication and division are performed much more easily in the binary system than in our common decimal system. The reason is that the result of all possible operations is always either zero or one, nothing else. To understand this, try to add 33 and 29 in binary. Thirty-three translated to binary is 100001; 29 in binary is 11101. Writing one number under the other and adding in the usual way the sum is 111110; translating to decimal it becomes 62. Of course, if binary were used universally the translating would be unnecessary.


DECIMAL ADDITION
BINARY ADDITION
DECIMAL SUBTRACTION
BINARY SUBTRACTION
ONES COMPLEMENT
END AROUND CARRY
DIFF.
"GATE" TUBES
"A"
"B"
IN
OUT
"C"
TO OTHER SETS OF "GATE" TUBES
MEMORY
"D"
Adding one at "A" to zero at "B" will produce one at "C" and zero at "D".
Adding zero at "A" to one at "B" will produce one at "C" and zero at "D".
Adding one at "A" to one at "B" will produce zero at "C" and one at "D". The "D" sum is carried to the next column by another set of "gate" tubes.

But how do the electronic "brains" do the adding? Here is one method. The central "nerve network" which does the adding is a simple electronic circuit using "gate" tubes as shown in the diagram. A careful study of this circuit will reveal the process. The numbers to be added are

transmitted to the "brain" in the form of short electrical pulses at the rate of millions per second. The numbers are arranged by the network in columns, each containing only two digits, and added one column at a time. When zero and zero in a column are added the sum is transmitted as zero; zero and one as one; and one and one as zero, but a one is carried to the next column in accordance with the binary method; and so on and on, one column after another at lightning speed until all the digits are added. The answer is automatically translated to the decimal system and then is written by an electric typewriter on a roll of paper.

Their Possibilities

Electronic "thinking machines" have been developed to a stage where they can read, write, do arithmetic, cause motion, all at a rate ranging from a thousand to a million times faster than any person could do it. Other ways they might be used in the future for the benefit of mankind are interesting to contemplate. That automatic machinery can perform certain kinds of work far more efficiently and satisfactorily than humans can do it has been demonstrated conclusively.

It is entirely within the realm of possibility to develop an automatic machine to handle all routine matters pertaining to production and scheduling as needed in business or factory. The machine could take in a description of an order received and another description of its urgency. The machine would have recorded in its memory the amount of each kind of raw material needed to fill the order and the manpower needed to produce it. The machine would make a schedule showing what men are to be set to work to produce the order. It would turn out the best possible production schedule showing who should do what, when, and in what sequence. The machine can be instructed to perform these and many other operations just as readily as one can set the thermostat of a heating system to instruct it to keep the temperature of a room at a certain point.

Automatic typists, automatic libraries, automatic translators, automatic recognizers, automatic readers, to name but a few, are envisaged as being quite possible of development. Making use of the principles employed daily in television, in radar, in microphotography, in magnetic recording, these and many other electronic "brains" may well be employed in the future to relieve mankind of the slavery of toil and for his lasting benefit.

Granted that automatic electronic devices have a useful role to fill for the good of mankind, yet it is freely admitted that the most intricate of all the "thinking" machines conceived to date are far inferior to the capabilities of the human brain. For none of them could be in existence without intelligent minds to create them. The most that can be said for them is that they are obedient slaves. They are slaves because they can and will do nothing other than what they are instructed to do by their human masters. Said one expert: "The more I deal with these machines the more impressed I am how dumb they are. They do nothing creative. They can only follow instructions." Man would not have the ability to instruct them—much less to build them—had he not been endowed by the Creator with the necessary intelligence to do so. While these electronic labor- and time-saving machines are used largely in this present dying old world for selfish aggrandizement, in the new world now dawning the products of intelligent minds will be utilized instead to honor the Creator, Jehovah, as is right. Righteously disposed persons hail that day with delight. May it come speedily.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

'Guard Against Covetousness'

MANY people have the idea that the sin which started the human race on its downward course was sexual intercourse. A little reflection and examination of the Scriptural record, however, will reveal the incorrectness of this idea. In the first place we read that Eve first took of the forbidden fruit and then gave it to her husband. Further, God had commanded Adam and Eve to "be fruitful, multiply, fill the earth, and subdue it". How could they carry out this command unless they had intercourse? And is it reasonable to conclude that God would command our first parents to do something and then punish them because they started to carry out his command? Of course not!—Genesis 1:28, *An Amer. Trans.*

The fruit which was forbidden and of which Adam and Eve ate was a literal fruit of a literal tree, for they were commanded: "From every tree in the garden you are free to eat; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you must not eat; for in the day that you eat of it you shall certainly die." (Genesis 2:16, 17, *An Amer. Trans.*) Their sin consisted in disobeying God, and the motive which prompted them was covetousness. Ever since that deflection of our first parents in Eden one of the prime ways in which man has succumbed to covetousness has been in seeking to acquire material wealth. Christ Jesus warned us against this desire for selfish gain, saying: "Be on the alert and on guard against every kind of covetousness."—Luke 12:15, *New World Trans.*

Many are the Scriptural examples which should serve as warnings to us against covetousness. (1 Corinthians 10:11) Shortly after crossing the Jordan, the Israelites received a setback because covetous Achan took spoils contrary to God's explicit command. (Joshua 7) Only after he and his family were executed did God again prosper the Israelites. Covetousness no doubt was the real reason why King Saul disobeyed Jehovah's command and spared the flocks of the Amalekites. For this he was rejected as king and suffered destruction. —1 Samuel 15:9-26.

Consider also the fate of Gehazi, the servant of Elisha. Elisha had cured Naaman of leprosy, for which Naaman offered him gifts. Elisha refused them, but his servant Gehazi ran after Naaman and got for himself two changes of clothing and two talents of silver. Because of seeking to profit from his master's divine gift of healing, Gehazi was smitten with leprosy. —2 Kings 5:20-27.

Coming to the Christian Greek Scriptures, we find that Judas got his bad start because of covetousness. Bluntly the apostle John tells us "he was a thief". (John 12:6) Ananias and Sapphira also came to untimely ends because of their covetousness.—Acts 5:1-11.

Many also are the Scriptural admonitions against covetousness: "Labour not to be rich." "He that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days." "Give me neither poverty nor riches."—Proverbs 23:4, 5; 28:16; 30:8. See also Matthew 6:19, 20; Luke 12:13-21; 1 Corinthians 10:24; 13:5; 1 Timothy 6:5-11, *New World Trans.*

In our efforts to provide things honest in the sight of all men we must be careful not to take the line of least resistance by using our Christian associations to gain material wealth. The operation of factories, Bethel homes, a radio station and the publication of much literature by the Watchtower Society brings material gain to no one. This sets the proper example for us to follow in our relationships with one another.

Warning of the snare of covetousness, *The Watchtower,* September 1, 1948, said: "When professed Christians get to thinking that their adoption of godliness provides ways and means for selfish worldly gain, their minds have gone bad and have become corrupted. Such persons become lost to the truth. Sometimes people will associate with the truth thinking they are going to get some personal material gain from the individuals in God's organization. A doctor may get closely acquainted with a few of God's people and find it convenient to drum up a patronage among them and so find business coming from the congregation. Further to attract business from the congregation, he may adopt an appearance of activity and go out with the brethren in various forms of field activity . . . The Watchtower Society does not cooperate with any such doctors, nor with others who commercialize their association with Jehovah's witnesses."–Page 265.

Covetousness is a form of idolatry, self-idolatry against which the apostle warns: "Deaden, therefore, your body members which are upon the earth as respects . . . covetousness, which is idolatry." And again: "Those who are determined to be rich fall into temptation and a snare and many senseless and hurtful desires which plunge men into destruction and ruin." (Colossians 3:5; 1 Timothy 6:9, *New World Trans.*) Please note that the rich young ruler could not be following Jesus and have his mind on preaching the good news of the Kingdom, and at the same time wondering how his many possessions were faring.—Luke 18:18-24.

To be on guard against covetousness we must first of all be diligent to study God's Word. Getting His mind on matters will make us content. And as we strive to follow a course of truth and righteousness we will have godliness, and "it is a means of great gain, this godly devotion along with self-sufficiency" or c o n t e n t m e n t. —1 Timothy 6:6, *New World Trans.*

Godliness is a healthful means of gain because it brings with it heart satisfaction, peace of mind and hope of further blessings in the new world. Our goal should be becoming rich in good works, not in becoming rich in material possessions. Christ Jesus was rich but became poor for our sakes, but how rich he became in good works! No wonder God highly exalted him and committed to him all authority in heaven and earth!

Often well-meaning brothers get interested in a certain therapy and argue that by greater health more can be done in the Lord's service. True, but how often does it work that way? Frequently we find these so concerned over physical health that spiritual health is neglected and they devote less time than others to Kingdom service.

So let us keep on, then, seeking first the Kingdom, ever diligent to be rich in good works and to store up treasures in heaven, remembering that there is more happiness in giving than in receiving and that the spiritual welfare of our brothers is far more important than their physical well-being. Again, "Be on the alert and on guard against every kind of covetousness, because even when a person has an abundance his life does not result from the things he possesses."—Luke 12:15, *New World Trans.*

Lowly Rabbit Vindicates Bible

FOR a long time now, "higher critics" among the clergy and "scientific scoffers" among the evolutionists have ridiculed the Bible's claim of divine inspiration. In every way they have tried to undermine and disprove its accuracy. One of their pet "proofs" is based on Leviticus 11:6 and Deuteronomy 14:7, where the hare or common rabbit is classified among those that "cheweth the cud" Now rabbits have no double stomach and do not regurgitate their food like sheep and oxen, so these worldly wiseacres argue that this statement is untrue and hence the Bible is unreliable. How much better, and more scientific too, would it be if such zealous critics first investigated a matter they know nothing about before jumping to erroneous conclusions! They could profit by observing the inspired proverbs: "He that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly. He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him."—Proverbs 14:29; 18:13.

Professor H. Hediger, of the Basle (Switzerland) Zoological Gardens, followed the wise course, investigated, and found to his surprise that a Frenchman named Ch. Morot had discovered in 1882 that rabbits reingest up to 90 per cent of their daily solid excrement. However this revolutionary discovery was "rejected as too fantastic and thereafter forgotten—instead of being examined", until a Danish observer H. Madsen, brought Morot's work to light in 1939. Several British scientists, and particularly E. L. Taylor, then went to work on the problem, and after close observations under foolproof controls Taylor published the facts on the subject in the *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London,* 1940, vol. 110, pp. 159-163. Hediger was so impressed he in turn published excerpts in a widely circulated Swiss weekly published in Zürich, *Die Weltwoche,* February 10, 1950, No. 848, under the heading Surprises with hares and rabbits—New 'discoveries' that were already known in ages long since past".

In brief, here are the facts about the eating habits of the rabbit that are now well established and are described in detail by Taylor for those who are further interested. If a rabbit eats a breakfast of fresh food it passes through the stomach into the small intestine, leaving behind in the cardiac end of the stomach some 40 or 50 grams of pellets that were already present when the fresh food was eaten. From the small intestine the morning meal enters the caecum or blind end of the large intestine and there remains for a period of time. During the day the pellets descend, and in the intestines the bacterial protein in them is digested. When they reach the large intestine they bypass the material in the caecum and go on into the colon where the excess moisture is absorbed to produce the familiar dry beans or droppings that are cast away.

This phase of the cycle completed, the material stored in the dead end of the caecum next enters the colon, but instead of having all the moisture absorbed it reaches the anus in a rather soft condition. It is in pellet form with each coated with a tough layer of mucus to prevent them from sticking together. Now when these pellets reach the anus, instead of being cast away, the rabbit doubles up and takes them into the mouth and stores them away in the cardiac end of the stomach until another meal has been eaten. In this way the special rhythmic cycle is completed

and most of the food has passed a second time through the digestive tract.

While it may be argued that this is not a chewing of the cud as this practice exists in what is technically considered the true ruminant, yet the principle is there, and Taylor recognizes this by naming the process "pseudo-rumination", saying: *"Coprophaau* [act or habit of eating dung] is too wide a term, and, as applied to mammals, is suggestive of abnormality, nor does it convey any idea of the very specialized process of alimentation now seen to take place in the rabbit; *pseudo-rumination* is, therefore, suggested until more is known about the process and a better term is found."

Further showing that in a general way the rabbit's habit can be associated with rumination, and that it may not be possible to draw too sharp a dividing line on ruminants and non-ruminants because of varying degrees or extents of the process, we quote Taylor again: "As the result of a hint from R. H. Burne, with whom the possible object of pseudo-rumination, and its analogy with the process of rumination was discussed, a visit was made to the museum of the Royal College of Surgeons, where along the extensive collection it was possible to compare the anatomy of a variety of mammilian stomachs. One point there made clear was the great variety of sacs, dilations, and appendages at the cardiac end of the stomachs of a large number of herbivorous mammals, forming an ascending scale of complexities leading up to the four compartments of the stomachs of some ruminants as the most complex example of all."

Because of the surprising nature of these revelations about the rabbit, and to insure the accuracy of the foregoing information, this magazine wrote to the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, D. C., for confirmation. Their reply was one of unqualified agreement with the findings of Taylor and the other scientists involved. We herewith publish a facsimile copy of the letter from the Smithsonian Institution.

Such a wonder of creation discovered by this "smart" age furnishes, as Taylor observes, "a useful reminder of the incomplete and uncertain nature of our knowledge, even of familiar things." More important, it serves to silence the foolish rebels against God who try to mock and scoff at the infallible wisdom and knowledge long ago written down under divine inspiration in Jehovah's Word of truth, the Bible.

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION
UNITED STATES NATIONAL MUSEUM
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.

DEC -5 1950

Awake
124 Columbia Heights
Brooklyn 2, New York

Sirs:

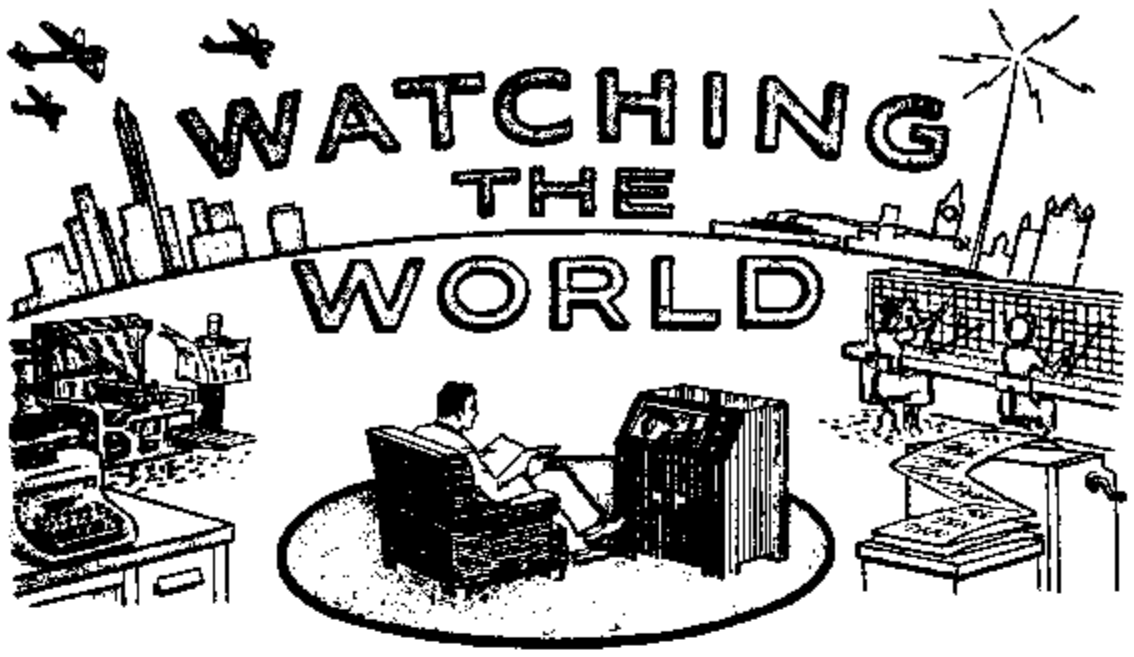
Your letter of November 15 concerning the reingestion of food by rabbits has been referred to Dr. David H. Johnson, Associate Curator, Division of Mammals, who makes the following comments.

There seems to be no reason to doubt the authenticity of the reports of various workers that rabbits customarily store semi-digested food in the caecum and that this is later reingested and passes a second time through the digestive tract. The observations were carried out in a thoroughly scientific manner and the proof seems conclusive. In our experience, men who have had long experience caring for laboratory rabbits are usually incredulous when told of this habit. It offers a reasonable explanation, however, of the phenomenally large caecum of rabbits as compared with most other mammals.

The observations reported on by Taylor and his colleagues were based on the wild European rabbit (Oryctolagus cuniculus) and the domesticated laboratory strain derived from it. Whether the same habit prevails in hares of the genus Lepus or other members of the rabbit family was not determined by these authors.

Very truly yours,

Waldo L. Schmitt
Head Curator
Department of Zoology



Crime Exposed

◈ Television's audience skyrocketed. Thousands of New Yorkers stayed home from work. Stores opened evenings because customers were glued to TV during the day. Sports fans read the front page first, and all New York was agog. Much of what they learned had been published previously, but the public had only glanced at the headlines and passed on not really noticing the corruption that existed. Now over television they viewed the crime hearings, devoured newspaper reports and reveled in the gory details of officialdom's corruption, the likes of which has rarely come to light.

One racketeer, Costello, had an astounding series of connections with other U. S. underworld characters, has entertained O'Dwyer and other top New York politicians, has made judges, and apparently wields much more influence than politicians would like to have known. O'Dwyer, former mayor of New York where "any mayor in City Hall is sitting on a powder keg" of gambling and graft, appointed gangsters' friends to high places, and was accused of accepting an unreported $10,000 political "contribution". New Yorkers watched, listened and read, but what they saw was just one rusty link in a chain of corruption that indicates a general moral breakdown. Television served a good purpose in at last getting the information before the public. It gave New York lots of gossip material, but real reform is doubtful.

Corruption in RFC

◈ Political oppression and injustice are not new. Jehovah God warned Israel that a king would take the best of their fields, a tenth of their crops, their slaves, the best cattle, and they themselves would become slaves. (1 Samuel 8:11-18) Today, 3,000 years later, political corruption continues. Witness the example of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation.

A two-year investigation of its operations told a sordid story of influence peddling, political wangling and shady deals. *Life* magazine said (3/5), "Not since the five percenters were flushed from cover in 1949 had the capital had such a titillating scandal." One alleged influence peddler, Merl Young, received an $18,000-a-year vice-presidency from a company that borrowed $37.5 million, a $10,000-a-year salary from another, and was charged with asking $85,000 for his influence in another instance.

Truman denied there was "*illegal* influence" in the RFC, but the committee chairman pointed out that the charge was "*improper* influence" and said, "I think it is setting a low level if our only goal for official conduct is that it be legal instead of illegal," and that his committee had "amply proven" the existence of an "influence ring" centering around the White House.

Republican leaders revived the slogan, "Turn the Rascals Out," and hope to use it as a campaign issue; but rascals have been turned out of politics for thousands of years, only to be replaced by others. It is not a hopeless case, though, unless you look only to man's efforts. The Bible predicted in advance the political oppression in Israel, and as reliably predicts conditions of justice and lasting peace soon to come to earth through the blessings of God's kingdom, which will forever turn *all* the rascals out.

The War of Confusion

◈ It will probably continue to be called simply the "Korean War", but "U. N. War I", the "Chinese-American War", or even the "War of Confusion" would be as appropriate.

One week in March the communists fiercely held their positions, the next they were gone, their guns deserted, their equipment abandoned and a silence spread over the battlefield (3/13). U. N. forces slowly moved forward, met no opposition when they walked into the former queen city of Korea, the shell-battered, burned-out hulk of Seoul, the fourth time the city had changed hands in just one war. Why Mao pulled his forces back was an unanswered question that only added to the confusion.

With the U. N. line approaching the 38th parallel came the question again, should the line be crossed? General Ridgway said (3/12) it would be a "tremendous victory if the war could end with U. N. troops at the 38th parallel", but MacArthur warned (3/15) that it would take as many troops to

hold the line there as to push to the Yalu river and hold it at the Manchurian border. With these questions still unsettled *the war of confusion continued.*

World War III Preparations

◈ Both the Eastern and Western camps are trying to stay ahead of the other in arming, and the world grows increasingly more fearful of a third world war. In Russia it was announced (3/7) that military spending would be increased almost 20 per cent this year. Britain's defense budget has been pushed up from £715 million pre-Korea to over £1,026 *million. Australia's* prime minister said (3/2) Australia must add 118,000 men to her services and increase her expenditure on equipment from £84 million to more than £300 million. In the U. S., President Truman signed (3/11) the authorization for 173 new warships and modernization of 291 others, costing $2 billion. This includes a new super aircraft carrier for use with the A-bomb, snorkel submarines, and rocket launching ships.

General Eisenhower said he would use the *A-bomb "instantly"* if war came, and he was convinced it would bring sufficient destruction to an enemy. India's Prime Minister Nehru thinks an atom war would affect one billion of earth's over two billion inhabitants, and Dr. Vannevar Bush, president of Carnegie Institution, said (3/4) that the A-bomb could wreck the Soviet, if she started a war now.

In Europe Eisenhower's headquarters for the North *Atlantic* Pact army, "Shape" (Supreme Headquarters, Allied Powers in Europe), were being set up in March, and the U. S. congressional debate against sending U. S. divisions to Europe had apparently died out. Fearing war, Tito said (3/11) Yugoslavia would not be taken by surprise. Reports from Germany indicated Russia was building up her forces, but was not rushing preparations for a swoop on Europe in 1951.

Slave Labor

◈ *"Forced labor"* was the charge (3/15) in the U. N. Economic and Social Council in Santiago, Chile. The U. S. accused the Soviet Union of using millions of slave laborers as an essential part of Soviet economy. A communist representative retorted that forced labor also exists in other parts of the world, in Nigeria, South Africa, the Belgian Congo, Southern Rhodesia, Uganda, Peru, Ecuador and Bolivia. Whether all these charges are true or not, many parts of the world have such abject poverty that it makes a farce out of this world's claims of justice and equality. The U. N. unit voted (3/19) for a worldwide inquiry into forced labor, but refused to study the working conditions of other poverty-stricken peoples. The dire need for reform cries out, but few ears heed it. An Indian Ministry of Labor survey described the usual farm worker in one area as earning the equivalent of less than 20 cents *a day, 12 cents of which goes* for food for an average family of five. The New York *Times* showed (3/18) an appalling 46 per cent of the world's population living in "underdeveloped areas", and it said that while the average annual income per person is $1,453 in the U. S., it is $473 in West Europe, $152 in Latin America, $118 in Africa, $89 in the Middle East, $55 in South Asia and only $30 in Southeast Asia.

In contrast with this, note how Isaiah 65:17-25 shows that under the blessings of God's kingdom each man will have his own possessions, slave labor will be abolished forever, poverty will not exist and man's labor will not be in vain, but he will long enjoy the work of his hands. Neither democratic nor communistic lands can promise such conditions, so look to God's kingdom as the sole hope for suffering mankind.

Communists Fulfill Prophecy

◈ Jesus gave his disciples many signs showing when he would establish his kingdom. One was, "You will be hated by all the nations on account of my name." (Matthew 24:9, *New World Trans.*) Abundant evidence of this hatred has been given in previous *Awake!* issues, but from Poland comes an additional example. In Warsaw seven of Jehovah's witnesses were sentenced (3/22) to from 5 years to life by a military court, on the ridiculous charges of conducting anti-communist espionage, propaganda for the United States and currency speculation. All informed persons know that such charges are false, because Jehovah's witnesses meddle not in politics, working only for God's kingdom. Yet the communists have again added themselves to those who 'frame mischief by law' against God's servants.—Psalm 94:20.

African Racial Issue Boils

◈ *Africa's delicate racial issues* boil continually. In the Rhodesias and Nyasaland nearly 6 million Negroes are ruled by 150,000 whites. In Nyasaland alone the whites are outnumbered 800 to 1. The Union of South Africa (where the apartheid plan segregates the Negro, Indian and white population) has definitely rejected U. N. recommendations for talks on the racial issue, saying that this is purely a local matter. In some African countries there has been considerable development in local self-government by the natives under British training, such as in the Gold Coast which recently held its first elections and installed a predominantly African cabinet. The advancement of self-government has encouraged native nationalists, but European colonists,

so few in number in comparison with the native population, are afraid of being swamped by it. British policy has taken the view that native interests should take precedence over that of the colonists. Yet no solution is in sight and Africa's racial issues continue to boil.

New Tactics Against Huks

◈ Many fruitless attempts have been made to conquer the Hukbalahap menace to life and peace in the Philippines, and yet 15,000 communist-led Huks remain. They are mostly poverty-stricken, landless peasants, led into rebellion by false communist promises of justice. A new plan gives every Huk who is captured or surrenders 10 hectares (25 acres) of land on Mindanao, plus work animals, a house and tools. During six weeks 500 Huks surrendered and applied for resettlement in the promised "green valley where they can have their own homes and live happily". Communism thrives on poverty, but it fails to produce the promised results. The Huks would find far greater blessings than the 10 hectares of land promised by the Philippines if they would look to the Bible and learn of the blessings for this earth under God's righteous kingdom.

Tibet Gets Peace Terms

◈ Tibet has for centuries been considered a part of China, although it has had internal religious self-rule. The Chinese Reds invaded Tibet about October 25, and, as Tibet had little with which to fight, not a single real battle occurred. The war was reported settled in early March when the Chinese guaranteed the Dalai Lama (religious and temporal ruler of the land) the right to conduct the internal government, and let the monks retain absolute authority and privileges of taxation over the 5 million inhabitants. In return the conquering Reds got the control of Tibetan foreign affairs and the right to garrison Tibet's frontiers, saying they wanted "to protect Chinese territorial integrity".

Nature's Fury—God's Power

◈ The power of nature was illustrated in New York when two houses were deposited on state park property by high winds and water last November. They had been blown sufficiently far that by March the owners still had not been found. Often man is impressed with his insignificance by such examples of nature's fury, yet nature's power is far surpassed by that of the Creator who can hold all earth's waters as in the palm of his hand. (Isaiah 40:12) To him earth's inhabitants are puny and insignificant, and he has decreed destruction for the wicked, but to the righteous he has promised protection; so seek his favor and serve him.

"The Truth Shall Make You Free"

THAT states a maxim that has proved to be true down through the centuries and has stood the test of time. In whatever field of knowledge it may be, the truth has always made error, ignorance and superstition take wings and vanish. When this same principle is applied to things spiritual, there too, it is evident that there can be found truths and information that make for enlightenment and progress.

DO YOU want to remove restricting fears, doubts and perplexities? Have an unhampered mind and spirit, free to think, reason and act without restraint? Then why not learn the truth and enjoy its benefits and blessings? With the aid of the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, this will be a pleasant task. Try this for yourself and learn the joy that comes from knowing the truth about the Bible, and not what some man-made tradition, theory or teaching may claim or hold.

Enjoy the 384-page book entitled "The Truth Shall Make You Free", bound in lovely violet and with a gold-stamped title. Sent, postpaid, for 35c.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find 35c. Please send me a copy of the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

Slow starvation stares into the gaunt faces of tens of millions as it stalks grimly through the earth.

REPORTS gathered world wide in the past few years inform us that one-fourth of the world is starving. Today, millions are dying for lack of food. Indications seem to point to the fact that *tomorrow may be even worse. This is truly serious, because human* life is at stake. Bible prophecy, however, foretold a more serious famine in these words: "A famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD." —Amos 8:11.

THE *Watchtower* magazine recognizes this serious shortage of spiritual nourishment in the world today, and so it taps the great storehouse of Scriptural truths to nourish, strengthen and sustain those who desire to be fed. By means of Bible truths published in its columns, there is no lack or shortage of food here. Its pages are filled with bountiful provisions—bread that satisfies and gives life to the eater. It feeds the mind and heart of the truth seeker with spiritual food. A veritable "feast of fat things"! Why not partake of this abundance and avoid the spiritual famine stalking the land? *Let the Watchtower magazine aid you to be filled and satisfied.*

Mailed regularly to your home, 24 issues per year, for only $1. Subscribe now!

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.00. Please send *The Watchtower* to me for one year.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

SMALL SPARKS KINDLE MOB ACTION

Bigoted intolerance touches off violence in Tennessee

Famine Rides Through the Earth

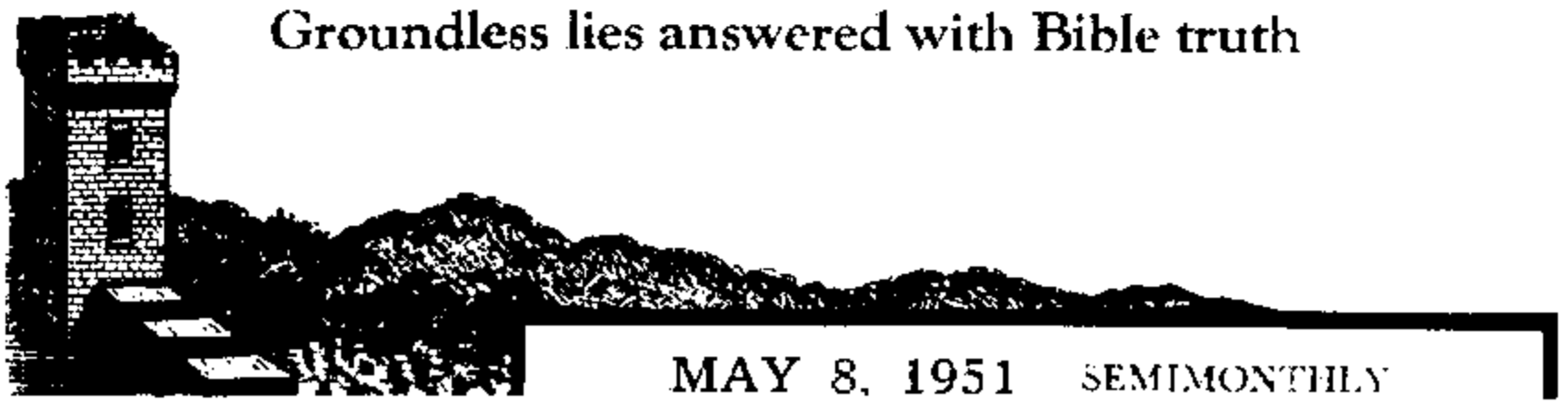
Earth rocks beneath the 'third horseman'

Never Underestimate a Skunk!

He walks softly but packs two six-guns at his hips

Clergy Misrepresentation of Jehovah's Witnesses

Groundless lies answered with Bible truth



MAY 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to *publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is* unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that *it may speak freely to you.* But it does not abuse its freedom. It *maintains integrity to truth.*

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, *on-the-scenes* reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, *religion, history,* geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: **870,000** — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal *blank*) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Small Sparks Kindle Mob Action	3
Famine Rides Through the Earth	5
Roll Call of Victims	5
Wastes and Mismanagement	7
'The Earth Yields Her Increase'	8
The Human Body—an Amazing Chemical Laboratory	9
Never Underestimate a Skunk!	12
"Pistol Packin' Pussy"	12
Social and Economic Life in Skunkdom	14
The Males Go Courting	16
Forest Fire, the Red Destroyer	17
Shakespeare—Television's Prophet?	20
Fusion Religion in Haiti	21
Catholic Link with Voodoo	21
That Useful Machete	24
"*Your Word Is Truth*" Clergy Misrepresentation of Jehovah's Witnesses	25
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., May 8, 1951 | Number 9

SMALL SPARKS KINDLE MOB ACTION

GREAT forest fires are at first very small. Often a single spark ignites a few dry blades of grass and then the wind and heat fan the flames completely out of control. A pail of water in the beginning would quench it, but if allowed to develop, death and destruction are spread over a vast area. It is the same with hysterical mob violence. Let personal sparks of bitter hatred and intolerant bigotry inflame the emotions of a few whose mentality and reasoning powers are dried up, and the first thing one knows a whole community is ablaze with uncontrollable anger. Just such a case of raging mob hysteria occurred recently up in the hills of Tennessee.

Early Saturday morning, January 20 of this year, Fedd Wiley, Jr., an ordained minister and one of Jehovah's witnesses, walked down Main street in Crossville, Cumberland county's seat. From his shoulder hung a white magazine bag advertising *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Crossing the intersection, Fedd took his accustomed place near the taxi stand and proceeded to hand out invitations to a public Bible lecture to be given the next day. Directly across the street was Mayor Bill Mayberry's residence.

Now it so happened that one of the taxicab drivers, a smallish fellow named Johnny Burgess, had a particular spark of hatred in his heart against Jehovah's witnesses, and this morning he was determined to do something about it. First, he kindled the anger of his cronies: P. G. Garrett, Beecher Poteet, and others. In turn, this core of rowdies began throwing hard looks, then nasty remarks, and finally threats of violence at the harmless witnesses. "If you don't get, somebody will drag you out of here by the feet," one of them screamed. There were other witnesses on the street by this time. The very low mentality of these ruffians was displayed by their sputtering about the literature of Jehovah's witnesses being "Communist stuff". The very magazines being held up had a headline reading, "Communists Fight Jehovah's witnesses," the title of an article reporting how the communists in Soviet Germany have banned and persecuted Jehovah's witnesses.

By nine o'clock a crowd began joining the knot of inflammatory cab drivers as they closed in on one of the witnesses. One of them grabbed an *Awake!* magazine out of the witness's hand, while the others became very boisterous in their profanity and threats. It was a first-rate demonstration of what they were going to do, and it seemed to be staged especially for the benefit of the chief of police, Clayton Shaver, who was present. That was the time and place for the police chief to throw water on the fire and put an end to the unlawful disorder; but no, he refused to do so. As a fire-fighter he was a fizzle!

Community Set Ablaze

Twenty minutes later when the fighting started, Shaver conveniently disappeared into a barber shop, not unlike the fellow who fiddled while Rome burned. Down the street Johnny Burgess and Hollis Patton accosted one of the witnesses while Poteet and Garrett ganged up on another. When the fighting broke up, Poteet transformed himself into a deputy sheriff and proceeded to arrest the witnesses for disturbing the peace. Brought to the courthouse, the witnesses in turn demanded that the real hoodlums be arrested, but the magistrate refused. Likewise the city judge, C. E. Keyes, refused to issue warrants of arrest at that time, saying he hoped the "whole thing would blow over". Forest fires usually "blow over", yes, but as they do everything in their path is burned to a crisp.

With public officials altogether indifferent to their duties and even sympathetic toward the mobsters, it was not surprising that during the rest of Saturday the witnesses were attacked several times as they endeavored to carry on their public ministry on the streets of Crossville. That evening about 6 o'clock as the fury of the rioters increased they turned over and damaged a witness's automobile. Word about the trouble spread like wildfire throughout the Tennessee hills during the night, and it seemed apparent that, come Sunday's public meeting, the uncontrolled mob would burst into murderous violence. Crossville's puny police force, having refused to put out the fire in its early stages, was completely powerless to cope with the flaming madness. The county sheriff and his handful of deputies were also of little help.

Sure enough, by two o'clock Sunday afternoon there were hundreds of people milling around, and by three o'clock some 500 persons jammed the vicinity of the hall. Somehow, they got the city firehose and hooked it up, with the intention of giving the witnesses a freezing midwinter dousing, and a few minutes later a couple of trucks pulled up and started handing out guns to the mob. The only staying forces in the end were the out-of-town witnesses and five carloads of state patrolmen who rushed in at the last minute and kept the violence in check.

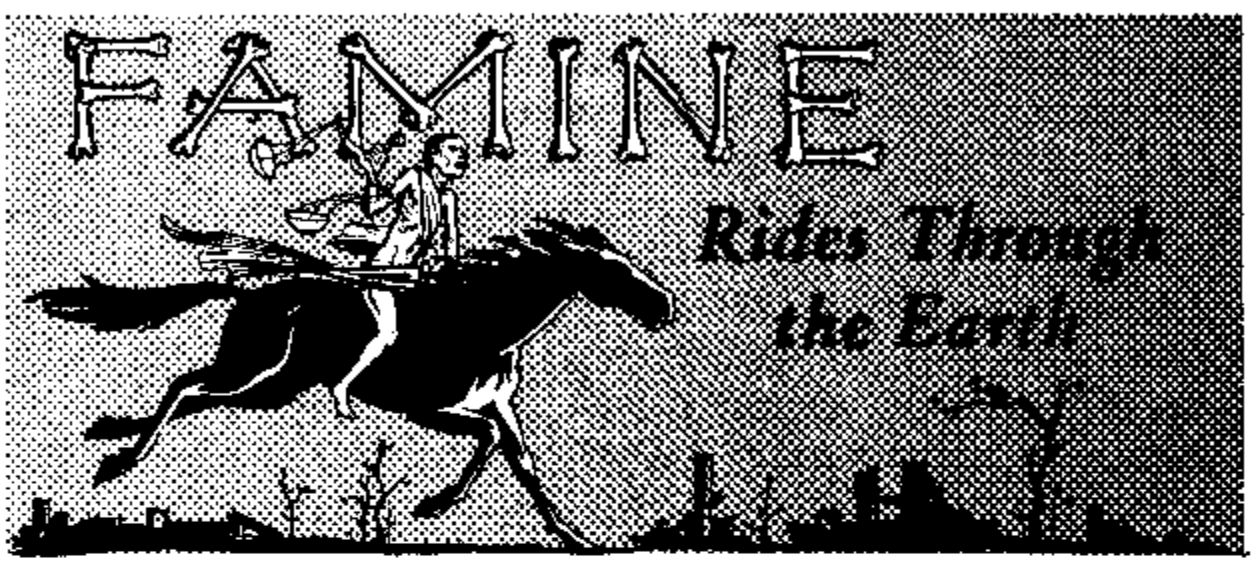
Constitutional Freedoms Destroyed

It was at this point that Mayor Mayberry entered the picture. His forces being helpless to put down the disturbance, he begged the witnesses to leave town. Then he pleaded with the mob for a bloodless settlement, and after much persuasion they moved back and allowed the witnesses to get into their cars, whereupon they were run out of town, amid raucous jeers.

The next day the mayor and city commissioner M. E. Dorton, the latter one of the "big wheels" of Crossville, met with the witnesses some fifty miles away, in Cookeville, in an effort to persuade them not to return. These men freely admitted that Jehovah's witnesses had a perfect right to be there, but, lacking backbone and courage to enforce law and order, they were more willing to turn the town over to the mobsters. "Those people run things over there. They always have, and they always will," wailed the mayor. Such spineless, cowardly officials! Their craven way of fighting a fire is to run from it.

Again the public press, as it has in the past, did its best to fan the flames of hate. Not content with publishing the honest truth about the lawless rioters and the negligent officials, the press reporters stooped down and grabbed up inflammatory lies and hurled these burning embers of hate far and wide. When called to task for their mischief, the news agencies retracted their statements, but only after the damage had been accomplished.

Let it be said that not everyone in Crossville or Cumberland county was out in the mob or was in sympathy with it. No, not by any means! As Jesus' prophecy recorded at Matthew 25:31-46 foretold, today sheeplike people are being divided and identified from those having a goatish disposition, and many of the good mountain people of Tennessee are numbered among the Lord's sheep. Let all of these mild-tempered ones rejoice, for it is to such that the promise of life everlasting in a paradise earth is made.



FROM the fruitful soil of this potentially abundant earth, visualize rolling fields of plentiful golden grain. Matching it might be jovial round faces of laughing contented people of any or all nations, joyous in their lot. Suddenly you are nearly blinded by the furious charge of the red horse and rider of total modern war that leave in their wake blasted, gutted ruin. Then silence while the scene darkens. You look again to see another, a black horse ridden by gaunt famine swaying madly back and forth through the now wasted fields, gleaning the sordid pickings of war's remains. Grimly the thin and worn survivors marshal their ranks for a fight to the finish against the new enemy.

This cut from the Apocalyptic vision provided in advance especially to describe the ravages of the wars and their aftereffects of these "last days" portrays well the global war for survival man now wages against hunger and want. This struggle began in earnest in the summer of 1945 following the twin collapse in rapid-fire order of the last Axis aggressors, Germany and Japan. The exacting terms of "unconditional surrender" had been won, but not without paying the fearful price of inheriting in the lands of the conquered prostrate ruin, black void and death. Their food bins bore a "Mother Hubbardly" barrenness; their productive resources were stripped. What could be done next?

Emergency assistance through the United Nations was instituted, but, as 1946 wore into 1947, news releases continued to clock the relentless speed of the third horseman of the Apocalypse.

Roll Call of Victims

From the British Isles: That winter resulted in agricultural losses of eighty million dollars. Floods added to the peril in Eire.

From France: A crisis in wheat and "Breadless Sundays" proclaimed. An instance was cited where 500 deprived people stole a miller's flour and distributed it to bakeries.

From Germany: The former Axis cornerstone suffered her "worst food crisis" and economic unrest with strikes and production inefficiency.

From Italy: March, 1946, found this land lowest on the continent in calorie in-

take, with but 1,330 per day per person. Two thousand two hundred fifty calories is considered the efficient daily minimum and 1,500 the absolute minimum, below which the body feeds on itself.

From Rumania: Mounting crises brought this entire country to the brink of famine. Food riots flared everywhere.

From Yugoslavia: Five million persons were threatened with starvation in the "deficiency areas". Special emergency relief was requested on the nation's behalf by the United States Embassy.

From India: The annual milk production was found threefold below its minimum nutritional needs. In Calcutta famine was within arm's reach of plenty. Native sections there are alive with beggars and untouchables who roam the streets without rice or millet. There they beg, crawl and die. In the gutters the dogs feast on them—a gruesome mixture of living and dying horror. Yet in 1946, *The Flame* (London) pointed out that 225,000,000 cows were at hand in India—cows considered sacred to the Hindu religion. A few years before, three million people there perished from famine while stray hundreds of thousands of cattle roamed in their midst!

From Indo-China: Cried the headlines: "Two million lack food, untended dikes portend floods."

From China: Mass starvation was widespread. In some quarters 500 a day died from hunger.

From Japan: So severe did the food crisis become in this land of the once proud mikados that for two months in 1947 the daily calorie intake was cut to 997.

From the Philippines: Five areas here had reported actual starvation and the entire domain seemed threatened constantly.

And at the very borders of the United States hunger bares its fangs. The Caribbean area holds such examples as Haiti, and Central America is riddled with deprivation.

Counterattack on Famine

By May of 1947, it was announced that 60,000 surplus Canadian horses had been sent to Europe in cans through the United Nations and that perhaps another 100,000 would be sent in the following two years. Though frowned on by Americans, such *filet du cheval* has been said to be quite succulent to the French. The H. J. Heinz Company sponsored a baby-food-to-Europe drive, and an anonymous west coast woman contributed her life's savings for European relief. The American Feline Society meant to do its bit by suggesting the shipment of 1,000,000 "healthy and vigorous American work cats" to Europe to assist in the fight against increasing rodents. However, a true friend of cats in New York wrote the New York *Times* pleading that this be condemned as endangering the lives of such cats which would provide too great a temptation to hungry and cold Europeans.

On the more serious side, the crushing burden tantamount to feeding the entire world fell upon the shoulders of the United States. Could this one great prosperous "island" bridge the world-wide seas of hunger? She would try. Borrowing its name from the then secretary of state, its founder, the "Marshall Plan" (officially, the "European Recovery Program") was launched in April, 1948, on a plan designed to run until 1952. Allocated $6,098,000,000 the first year, the plan would depend on Congressional renewals and fresh allotments for succeeding years.

Politics next reared its ugly head. Though invited to initial European discussions on Marshall Plan aid by Britain and France, the Soviet and her satellites had declined. Thereafter they pursued a relentless campaign against the plan through

their propaganda channels. They warned of foul capitalistic propaganda behind every imported American meat ball and pointed to the treacherous hand of Wall Street supposedly mixing every salad bowl.

Wastes and Mismanagement

But the nobler of two causes does not clothe its champion with infallibility, and food wastes, some of them flagrant, threatened the moral security of the American mission. Side by side with terrible reports of global want there have occurred stupefying incidents like these: In Colorado, a pile of wheat a block long, a half block wide and twenty-five feet high is dumped for lack of storage space. Similarly, "at least 10,000,000 bushels of Washington wheat" meets a like fate. Vegetable growers are warned that "at least ten per cent of all fruits and vegetables shipped from farm to market to dealer end in the retail dealer's trash can". Fruit-growing Washington farmers are found fertilizing their land with apples for which they cannot receive a satisfactory price on the market. While presidential pleas for strict food conservation that starving Europeans might be fed echo forth, twenty-two million bushels of potatoes are dumped in a single year. Other foods, not destroyed, are piled up in large government storehouses following government purchase of such "surpluses". Thus everyone pays for food never used while half the world suffers from malnutrition or starves.

And among the necessities of life included in Marshall planning, how interesting it is to note $110,000,000 worth of that reliable old staple, typically American dish, tobacco! Justifying it as a 'concession to human nature', Secretary Marshall left himself open to attack from those who might wonder if instead it is a 'concession to the human nature' of American tobacco tycoons who naturally would be interested in cultivating future lucrative markets. Naturally!

Three years of Marshall Plan billions have, however, served to stabilize some foreign economies and the food made available thereby has snatched masses from the jaws of starvation. But severe hunger, even starvation, is far from licked. Masses in the Near and Far East reel under its pounding hoofs. Virtually all of Europe is short of food, with Marshall Plan countries a little better off. Furthermore, even the needs of western Europe are growing with its expanding population, which, it is estimated, will reach 280,000,000 by 1952. This "wanting world", like a great sieve, creates needs faster than they can be filled.

"And There Shall Be Famines"

Modern students of the Bible cannot help but discern in the present recurring food shortages an ever growing international peril menacing the security of the whole world since the outbreak of World War I in 1914. Each year since has seemingly hammered home belief that this factor, coming as foretold with globe-girdling wars and pestilences, is a certain fulfillment of Christ Jesus' long-range prophecy concerning the "last days". (Matthew 24:7) For the past thirty-six years these "horsemen" of Revelation, chapter six, have joined hands to crush the nations beneath them.

Secular prophets of modern times have added their forecasts. Thomas Robert Malthus, a British economist of the nineteenth century, dictated the "Malthusian theory" that the earth could never continue to support its increasing population. To him wars and pestilence were merciful alternatives to slower death by starvation. In January, 1949, this general feeling was put in the words of Guy Irving Burch, editor of the *Population Bulletin*. While elim-

inating mention of any "merciful alternatives", he pointed out that the earth was already over its head in self-support, and that if everyone were to have a living standard equal to that of the United States, the world population would have to be reduced by two-thirds, or world production would have to step up by 200 per cent.

On the sunnier side, the United Nations' Food and Agriculture Organization under its director general, Norris E. Dodd, is striving to educate the world's farmers in the ways of deriving the maximum produce from their soil. Already, Dodd has personally circled the world and demonstrated countless improvements in such elementary departments as tools, methods, seed selection, etc. Dodd firmly believes that much can be done to feed the hungry half of the world "with just a little money and just a little brains".

In the front against famine the modern age has forged a "secret weapon", the inventive mind of science. Where food does not exist the scientists have sought to create it. Before the last war's end Germany had made great strides in *ersatz* foods, and science has exploited this field to the limit in the postwar era. A ton of wood-waste can now be converted into a ton of molasses rich in sugar. This in turn will produce a high-vitamin protein livestock feed by growing yeasts and molds on the sugar. Also, a rich new protein source is being developed through the combination of tiny algae, single-cell fresh-water plants, with yeast cells. A factory designed to produce such manufactured food exists in Jamaica, B.W.I., and turns out five tons of this new food daily.

'The Earth Yields Her Increase'

To great ends one could go to discuss the fight being made by the world to feed itself. But the more said, the more blank admissions thus uncovered testifying to the falling of the famine scourge upon mankind in just the global way Christ foretold. The two furious rides of the "black horse" following the first and second world wars have directly affected more than twice as many persons as the four previous major famines of 1016, 1344, 1790 and 1877 combined. In his efforts to attain freedom from want man devises many new methods, but all of them, yes even the current contrivances of modern science, are but discoveries of things present all the time. And who put them all there? The farmers, political food administrators or research chemists? No, rather they are the work of the Great Scientist of the universe. He who spread abroad the heavens, formed the earth and put man upon it was never in doubt as to feeding the expanding population meant to comfortably fill it.

Even now we are told that there are on earth about four billion acres of arable land. If it were all properly cultivated and there were no wars, wastes or political corruption to exact their tolls, the mind can readily appreciate what improvements could be made. But Jehovah God need not be limited by simply these resources. Think of the vast desert wastes and wildernesses, not to mention the polar caps that his unlimited power could easily render rich and fertile. When the decisive war of Armageddon has rid the world of demon rule and human competition for global supremacy and the perfect rule of the Prince of Peace extends here, all will see what the earth can truly bring forth.

All will see earth's perimeter burst forth in abundance never dreamed of. All will behold prosperity's rich rolling fields of golden grain continue to stand unmarred by war, unscathed by famine. And the happy voices will never be stilled. All will be joyful and contented, for "then shall the earth yield her increase".—Psalm 67:6.

The HUMAN BODY —An Amazing Chemical Laboratory

THREE times a day, or oftener, we take food into our systems. It may be meat and potatoes, pork and beans, catsup and hamburger, bacon and eggs, cereal and cream, pie *à la* mode, strawberry shortcake, or what not. Yes, day in and day out, we put into our stomachs a conglomeration of comestibles, hard, soft, solid, liquid, piping hot, frozen, acid, alkali, protein, carbohydrate, fat, minerals and vitamins. Yet, somehow or other, it is all put to good use by the body in making tissue and energy for the robust athlete or the delicate fair lady.

By what process is such a variety of substances broken down to furnish food for the cells of the body? Primarily by means of the digestive process, which in the main consists of two distinct kinds of activity, the one mechanical, the other chemical. Both processes take place at the same time and in co-operation with each other. While the mechanical activity, the chewing and swallowing of food and the peristaltic action of the stomach and the intestines, is not nearly as simple as it seems, it is the chemical process of the digestive system that is truly amazing. This chemical activity is carried on by a series of glands, some of which are situated within the walls of and others connected by tubes to, that long muscular tube known as the alimentary canal.

There are five kinds of glands involved in the digestive process: the salivary, the gastric and the intestinal glands, the pancreas, and the liver in its role as producer of bile. These glands produce secretions which cause chemical changes to take place in the food, which secretions are known as "enzymes", that is, ferments or leaven. These enzymes are "specific" in that each one acts on only one particular kind of element, known as its "substrate". These enzymes work as catalysts, in that they cause chemical changes to take place in substances without themselves becoming a part of the changed substance.

Salivary and Gastric Enzymes

The body's first enzymic activity takes place in the mouth, as the food comes in contact with ptyalin, the enzyme of the salivary glands. This enzyme, however, acts only on the starches. Pairs of glands, named according to their location, are found near the ears, under the tongue and in the jaws. Additionally, there are numerous small glands on the inner surface of the lips and cheeks, on the tongue, palate and pharynx. Together these secrete about three pounds of saliva daily and are spurred into action by the sight or smell of food, or by the touch or taste of it in the mouth. Pleasant mental and emotional states stimulate their activity, unpleasant ones inhibit it.

These glands in the human body are specialists, those in the mouth specializing on the starches, whereas the glands in the stomach specialize on proteins. There are two separate and distinct kinds of glands in the stomach, each kind serving a particular purpose. Some 35 million of them

inhabit the stomach walls, pouring out their enzymes through five million ducts. These glands furnish the pepsin which digests proteins and renin which curdles milk. However, each of these can work only in an acid base and so the stomach, that is, these glands, also furnishes this in the form of hydrochloric acid. Like the salivary glands, the glands of the stomach respond to mental and emotional states, gastric juice beginning to flow when a hungry man sees food, before any of it reaches the stomach. From which we correctly gather that enjoyment of a meal is a vital factor in its digestion. With the exception of alcohol, food taken into the stomach does not enter the blood through its walls.

Pancreatin and Bile

By chewing our food thoroughly and not overloading our stomach the digestive process can get off to a good start; but still, only a start. The most potent factor in the body's enzymic activity is the secretion of the pancreas, known as pancreatin, which is poured into the digestive tract in the upper part of the small intestines, the duodenum, by means of a tube or duct. This secretion is composed of a number of enzymes such as steapsin, a powerful agent in the breaking up of fat, trypsin, which acts on protein, amolypsin, which converts starch to sugar, and another which coagulates milk.

At about the same place that the pancreas pours its enzymes into the duodenum the liver, by means of a duct or tube, also pours in its bile. Though bile seems to have very little effect on starches and no direct action on proteins and fats, yet it serves a most valuable purpose by increasing the ability of the pancreatic enzymes to do their work by two to three hundred per cent. Incidentally, while the enzymes of the stomach require an acid condition in which to work, those of the pancreas require an alkaline. Bile also stimulates the peristaltic activity of the intestines, and seems to retard the putrefactive process in them. It is so essential to the digestive process that without it death soon ensues.

Intestinal Enzymes and Insulin

Important as are the salivary, gastric, bilic and pancreatic enzymes, their work would be in vain were it not for the enzymes of the glands located in the small intestines, of which there are about 20 million. These glands furnish an enzyme such as *erepsin, enter-kinase,* etc., for each particular kind of food, elements which act as activators to the pancreatic enzymes or as dividers of food elements, such as the proteins, into the final form for absorption into the blood.

In addition to supplying enzymes, the various glands of the digestive system also serve other purposes, one of the simplest being that of supplying moisture. The pancreas, in addition to being the single most potent agent in the digestive process, is also the home of the *islands of Langerhans,* specialized groups of cells which supply the blood with insulin. There are some 200,000 to 1,750,000 of these in a single pancreatic gland, and the purpose of their secretion is to keep the sugar content of the blood at its proper level. Thus the pancreas furnishes both external secretions, enzymes via its duct to the small intestines, and internal secretions directly into the blood, the hormone insulin.

Meet Mr. Liver

Most remarkable of all enzymic producers, and to some, most remarkable gland or organ in the body, is the liver. A large, dark-red organ, between three and three and a half pounds in weight, it is located in the upper part of the abdomen, beneath the diaphragm. It consists of two main

and three smaller lobes and ranges from seven to twelve inches in length and one to three inches in thickness. Scientists have worked on producing artificial hearts and kidneys, but they would not even know where to begin if they were as rash as to try to make an artificial liver.

The liver is a marvel of efficiency, serving as a manufacturing plant, a purifying or decontamination plant, a storage and a distributing plant. As to the full number of its activities, some estimates go into the hundreds. Its production of bile is a twofold marvel—of chemistry and efficiency—breaking up red blood cells, extracting the hemoglobin and then converting it to bitter bile, and managing to retrieve 90 per cent of it to be used over and over again, not to say anything of its provision to store surplus bile in its gall bladder until needed.

The liver also manufactures two of the prime factors in the blood which cause it to clot upon exposure to the air, namely fibrinogen and prothrombin. Without these two elements in the blood any slight cut might cause death from bleeding. But that is not all. So that the blood does not get too much of these clotting elements and become so thick as to cause death by thrombosis, the liver also manufactures heparin, which keeps the blood in a fluid state so that it can travel freely throughout the circulatory system. As one doctor put it: "It is as if one manufacturing company were creating atom bombs and fuses at the same time without ever having an accident or fatal explosion. The liver manufactures blood clotters and blood liquefiers and never gets mixed up as to which it is doing at any given time."

Also, all the products absorbed by the small intestines, after their enzymic action, with the exception of the fats, are brought to the liver for further action. The liver reassembles the protein elements into human proteins, so that they can be used in forming hair, bone and tissue.

The liver acts as a great storehouse of sugar and fats. When fasting the liver supplies the needed elements to keep life going as long as possible. When experimental animals are deprived of protein for two weeks their livers shrink as much as 40 per cent. In spite of this fact some doctors cannot understand why the liver is as large as it is!

The liver also removes poisons from the blood by detoxifying them. Among such poisons are caffeine, camphor, nicotine and foreign proteins. It also has specialized cells which act as filters or scavengers. Recent experiments have shown that sugars cause cirrhosis of the liver as readily as alcohol, and that neither will thus affect the liver if the diet contains the proper vitamins and other protective elements.

The liver also has great regenerative powers. Says the New York *Times*, May 14, 1950: "So great is the ability of the liver to repair itself that it builds up again following surgery to approximately 85 per cent of its normal tissue within a period of fourteen days, says Dr. Harry M. Vars, Associate Professor of Biochemistry in Surgical Research at the University of Pennsylvania. . . . Dr. Vars finds the liver so resilient that it renews much of its lost tissues by drawing on other parts of the body without the aid of dietary proteins."

Truly the human body furnishes never-ending cause for wonder at its marvelous construction and amazing activities, and man has only scratched the surface as to its secrets. Appreciation of the care with which the Creator designed each part, its functions and its relationship with other parts of the body should make us careful not to abuse our vital forces but rather to use moderation and self-control in our living habits so that all this wonderful machinery and chemistry is not wasted.

NEVER UNDERESTIMATE A SKUNK!

MAN thinks he is pretty smart when it comes to defending himself, but in natural equipment he has nothing on the never-fearful, ever-ready, pistol-packing skunk. In fact, the skunk in many ways is far ahead of man in the art of self-defense. Only a fraction of man's weight and size, yet this lowly creature of the field and forest has such a universal reputation for being able to take care of himself that even hungry and vicious beasts seldom molest him, and it is never necessary for him to run from fear or hide from an enemy. He is calm and collected in the face of danger, has good presence of mind, is steady in aim and accurate in fire, and, most important, he always carries his two pistols loaded with the most potent ammunition. Consequently, if any are so foolish as to challenge a skunk, he is fully capable of defending his title: Nature's Champ in Chemical Warfare!

For those not acquainted (skunks are native only in North America) a formal introduction to Mr. Skunk and his family is not out of order. There are 32 species of skunks, divided into three groups, all belonging to the weasel family. About the size of large cats, they have short legs and large paws, carry their small heads low and their hind quarters high, and have very large and bushy tails which are held erect. The markings of the heavy fur are most distinctive, and the common species is jet black except for a patch of white on the forehead that divides into two white stripes extending the length of the back and meeting again in the beautiful tail. Really these pussies practice protective coloration in reverse, a sort of advertisement to all other animals to stay a safe distance from their artillery.

At first sight of these slow and easy-going chaps one thinks of them as mentally dumb, but this is not the case. They are really above the average in intelligence, though by no means as smart as foxes or as quick-witted as weasels. Their apparent slowness of movement may be due to their poor eyesight in daylight, for by nature they are nocturnal creatures. However, what they lack in sight they make up for in sharpness of hearing and keenness of smelling. They lap water like cats, but their voices are said to be more of a chittering than a meow, though on the whole they are rather silent animals and go about their business with very little vocal discussion of matters. Their long claws are exposed instead of hidden like a cat's, and, while they can dig with these fairly well, they prefer to winter in old abandoned woodchuck holes or hollow trees rather than dig their own burrows.

"Pistol Packin' Pussy"

But for all of this, the skunk would be just another animal were it not for his very unique and never-to-be-forgotten way of defending himself. No other animal is so efficiently equipped for chemical warfare, should the occasion arise, having concealed gun turrets, stockpiles of bottled gas in reserve, and a good knowledge of military strategy.

Between the hind legs under the skin are two musk glands about the size of

large olives which are connected with gun barrels hidden in a fur-covered holster. When danger is imminent the skunk whirls his swivel hips to bring his rear-guard artillery around into firing position. He then thrusts the gun muzzles out through the anal opening, takes a last-minute aim over his shoulder, and by muscular compression of the glands makes them work like jet syringes under high pressure. His two guns can be aimed at any angle within a 90-degree arc, can be fired individually or simultaneously, and are loaded with enough ammunition for six rounds of shots in rapid succession. Seldom is more than one shot from the six-shooters of this two-gun pussy needed, however, to reel an enemy over backward.

The noxious potency of the skunk's secretion has made his name proverbial for all that is offensive to the nostrils and ill-smelling beyond description. In plain language the skunk's liquefied sulphurous gas stinks to high heaven. The whitish, nearly colorless liquid is chemically called "mercaptan", and because it is similar to alcohol it evaporates to the gaseous state very rapidly, giving a cooling sensation to the skin like ether. Its wicked odor saturates the entire vicinity and is perceptible a mile away. A skunk always aims for his victim's eyes and face, and so powerful and accurate is his shot he seldom misses the target even if it is 10 or 15 feet away. Often those on the receiving end of such a gas attack are thrown into spasms of pain caused by swelling mucous membranes, choking, gagging and vomiting. If the poison is quickly removed from the eyes only temporary inflammation and blindness result, but there are cases reported of permanent loss of sight.

Possession of such a lethal weapon, some folks think, has made the skunk a bit arrogant, indifferent and even obstinate toward the rest of the world. For example, in his article "Pistol Packin' Pussy" (*Science Digest,* Oct. 1950, p. 12) Ralph Pogue, who belongs to the Missouri Conservation Commission, sums the creature up by saying: "Combine the arrogance of a mule with the courage of a jet pilot, and you have the skunk's personality. Intensify a thousand times a liquid stench of burning glue, condensed sewer gas and essence of garlic, capable of being sprayed ten feet with deadly aim, and you have the reason."

Tolerant, Considerate and Likeable

Do not get the wrong idea, skunks are not as dangerous and ill-tempered as it sounds. Woefully misunderstood, abused, mistreated and horribly maligned, they are really very admirable creatures in many ways. For one thing, they themselves never stink, and even after walking away from a gassing job well done they are as clean and fresh as a sea breeze. Reason: they are as meticulously careful not to contaminate themselves when hurling their juicy missiles as a soldier throwing poison gas grenades!

It is a mistaken conception to think they go around with a "chip" on their shoulder, trigger-happy, seeking whom to gas next. Actually they have just the opposite disposition. Quietly they mind their own business and ask others to do the same thing. Unobtrusively they avoid danger rather than seeking it, but they never run even if pursued. Leisurely and calmly they put up with a great amount of abuse, are

not nervous, quick tempered or savage, and give plenty of warning before striking. Their powerful weapon is used for defense, never offense.

Men, automobiles and trains are a skunk's worst enemies. Both beasts and birds respect the noble fellow for what he is. Seldom does the "wise old owl" make the mistake of pouncing on the white-striped fur coat. Even a blustering and cocky dog that bravely barks at a bull or a bear will discreetly walk around a skunk, once he has done otherwise. But even when an uneducated and meddlesome puppy dog attacks, the patient skunk is very considerate. At first he will watch his adversary out of the corner of the eye with the coolness of a western sheriff, as much as to say; "One step more and you'll get it between the eyes." And yet when the advancing step is taken the tolerant skunk does not pull his six-shooters until he has given three distinct warnings. He will vigorously stamp his forefeet. Then he will raise his tail full length, and some species even stand on their forepaws in order to wave their flag of battle higher. Finally the tail opens like a fan. Retreat now or take the awful consequences!

Truly all these admirable qualities of disposition, personality and character make these humble creatures more respectable than many skunkish members of the human race. Nature lovers have found that they make fine friends and even house pets. They are easily tamed, and are said to be cleaner than cats, and if not provoked by some uninvited guests like the neighbor's dog, they never give a breath of trouble. However, some folks deodorize the skunks by removing the musk glands just to play it safe.

Social and Economic Life in Skunkdom

Comes spring, after a long hard winter through which skunk society has hibernated, and their hearts turn to the mating problems of another season. Each male chooses a mate and devotes his attention to the joys and hardships of raising a family. When the two to ten kittens come along (the average is six), they are nothing more than helpless mites no larger than meadow mice, and not until they are weaned in the seventh or eighth week do they venture very far from their subterranean nest. Thereafter, the mother leads her brood of skunklets along in single file, teaching them the manners and good behavior which are the heritage of their species, as well as the ways of the cruel world in which they will have to live. Their schooling is very thorough.

Like the young of other animals the kittens are very playful, but with the development of their sexual organs the males become antagonistic toward one another, especially during the spring of the year. But all such social battles and arguments are settled entirely with tooth and toenail. It is one of their unwritten articles of war never to use their pistols on one another. Chemical warfare is strictly prohibited throughout all the realm of skunkdom. It is reserved for their common enemies.

Probably the biggest problem in a skunk's life is the job of feeding his enormous appetite, for it is said that they eat their own weight several times a week. Their menu consists mainly of various insects, beetles, grasshoppers, snails and grubs, with certain fruits, berries and vegetables as side dishes. For banquets skunks relish nothing better than lizards, gophers or mice. Caterpillars and moths they love, but only after they roll them over and over again on the ground to remove the fuzz lest it tickle their throats. An onion gets the same treatment, but is never eaten. After repeated rolling to remove the obnoxious odor the skunk gives up in disgust. Takes no chances that his

precious musk might be perfumed with the sweet essence of onion!

During prolonged dry seasons when the supply of insects is short, skunks sometimes attack wild beehives, no, not for the honey but for the bees. One such skunk had 65 stingers in his mouth and throat but seemed none the worse as a result. Sometimes when hard pressed by hunger skunks have been known to kill chickens. However, *farmers should not begrudge the loss* of a few chickens, for the skunks more than pay for them by their valuable mouse and rat control service rendered free of charge. Remember, unlike weasels, skunks never kill for the fun of it or to suck blood, but only to satisfy hunger.

After rendering a lifetime service as control agents against a host of pests and rodents, skunks in the end even give mankind their valuable skins. It is estimated that skunkeries and trappers annually supply the market with more than 3,000,000 skins, at a price ranging from 35 cents to $3.60 each. Women wear them under the alias but glamorous name, *Alaska Sable.* During the last war when the supply of civet cat musk was cut off from American perfumeries women unwittingly wore skunk juice disguised in sexy-named perfumes. Skunk dairies that milked about one-third of an ounce from each animal every 10 days got several dollars an ounce for *their odoriferous troubles.*

Other Users of Poisonous Chemicals

The skunks are not nature's only members that employ deadly chemicals against their enemies. There are, for example, the great hosts of bees, wasps, yellow jackets and hornets that are capable of overtak*ing man or beast and striking like a bolt* of lightning. To man it is a sudden stab, fiery pain, prolonged swelling and misery, but for small creatures it is death. The scorpions have a different stinger mechanism, but their poison is generally far more potent.

Spiders, particularly the black widow, tarantula and banana spiders, are also notorious when it comes to chemical warfare. Centipedes, especially in the tropics, are to be feared too. Millipedes secrete cyanide, so beware you snakes in the grass that would devour them! The skin of salamanders, garter snakes and frogs gives off an acrid and bitter chemical that makes many of their enemies look for other victims to swallow. The oceans too contain many living organisms that employ powerful chemicals in their defense. Some are beautiful jellyfish, while others are terrifying creatures with stinging fins and poisonous fangs. Then there is that queer creature *that lays eggs like a bird, only with* rubberlike shells, that swims like a duck, that climbs trees like a cat, and has many other strange characteristics, yes, the paradoxical platypus, a native of Australia and Tasmania. On the hind feet of the males are spurs similar to those of a rooster, but which are hollow and through *which it can squirt poison.*

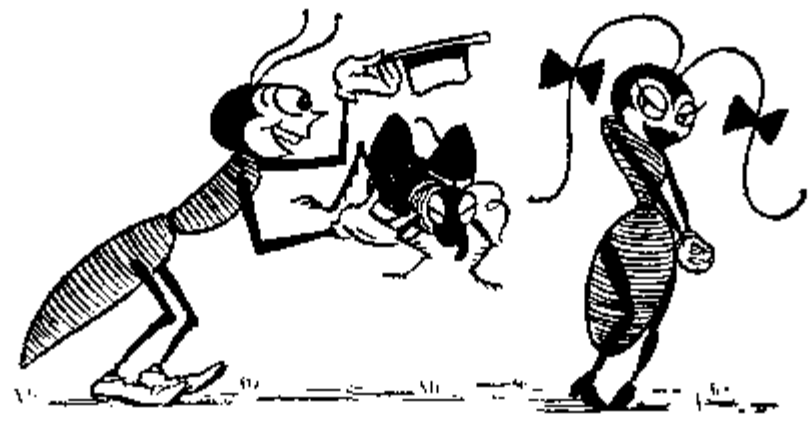
The greatest killers, of course, are the host of poisonous reptiles that are able to strike like sudden death. Only two or three of the nearly 3,000 lizards are poisonous, but there are some 200 out of the 2,400 different kinds of snakes that are deadly. In India alone upward of 25,000 people are killed each year by snakes. Reptile poison either kills its victim slowly by destroying the red corpuscles or it goes to work swiftly on the nervous system and paralyzes the lungs and heart. The venom of the king cobra kills a man in less than 5 minutes, and an elephant in 3 hours.

Notwithstanding, the skunk is still champ in gas warfare. A noble character and an interesting personality, indeed, and, in addition, he has the rare ability of making everyone else stink except himself!

THE MALES GO COURTING

THE customs may vary, the methods may differ, but throughout nature the general principle remains the same: the male of the species seeks out his ladylove, woos her and wins her. Animals and insects, however, have seen too few motion pictures and read too few novels; for though the mates may believe in living 'happily ever after', they do not always think this need be together. Their methods, though, will interest woo-minded man. Interesting facts in this regard were compiled by *Lorus J. and Margery J. Milne, associate and* assistant professors of zoology at the University of New Hampshire, published in the *Scientific American* and condensed in *Science Digest* of October, 1950.

¶ Like man, the animal and insect males find that gifts help to get things started. The presents are always of a practical kind, like twigs for a nest, or better still, food. Sex distinctions *in the simpler life forms are not as* evident as with humankind, where the male has never been known to have difficulty in distinguishing a woman from a man. So, too, the male insect also tells, but by the unique manner of its kind. The Micropezid fly employs a technique likened to bubble-gum chewing. Alternately the male protrudes from his mouth, then draws in again, a large, shiny globule of rich food. Upon *sighting* him, a female, usually not very bashful at a time like this, will come forth and share his "picnic". But alas, what a callous "gold-digger" she proves to be! No sooner is the *food supply depleted* than "Mrs." Micropezid fly sheds her provider and looks brazenly for another with a full pantry.



¶ Similarly, the male Empidid fly seizes tiny insects on which his specie feeds by sucking their body juices. He will fly with the catch in his grasp till sighting a female of his kind *whom he fancies. To her he presents the gift* and she at once sets to sucking the offering dry while the male mates with her. At length, however, the food supply gone, the female discards the dry shell and her mate along with it.

¶ In a gaudier way, the male Hilara fly spins a fluffy mass of silklike substance into what *appears to be a balloon. This he bestows upon* a grateful female who fondles it while yielding to the male. Such "balloons" may often be spun around bits of food and probably serve the double purpose of safeguarding the male. In the case of many predatory insects, the lady, if hungry enough, may forget herself to the point of devouring the male as a succulent-appearing morsel. For instance, the male *mantis is in deadly peril, even while in the* very act of giving life to a crop of eggs. His unromantic wife may suddenly lean backward and quite absent-mindedly bite off his head!

¶ Spiders, too, feature females who so literally could "eat up" their spouses. In fact, the male is safe only when she is well-fed; and even then the "little lady" may eat him on general principles. To discern if it is safe to *approach, males of the "orb weaver" variety* of spiders will stand cautiously to one side and shake the female's web. If she hears what she thinks to be a trapped fly and is hungry, she will pounce out at once and the wise male will retreat. If she pays no heed, the anxious suitor will proceed with confidence.

¶ Many male spiders possess the habitual protective habit of clamping specially fitted horny cups, found on two of their front legs, over the female's poison fangs. By maintaining this grasp throughout the mating process, they can get along safely. However, when this is over, the male must exercise the greatest agility in casting himself free and remaining out of reach. This seems a classic example of catering to feminine temperament.

¶ Fireflies come together by the unique method of lighting up for one another. The male sends out brilliant flashes and the female, poised beneath on a blade of grass, will answer pre*cisely two seconds* later. Ten *or fifteen* flashes usually bring the two together. Experiments reveal that the precise two-second timing has much to do with assuring the male that a female has answered him.

The Red Destroyer

TREES alive in thick forests are a nation's greatest natural resource. Whether they are the giant sequoias of California, three hundred feet tall and three thousand years old, or the dwarf oak of the arid chaparral they function to beautify the landscape, give home to wildlife, preserve the watershed, halt erosion, purify the water and temper the climate. Because of these values alone the ravages of forest fires are the more deplorable.

Reduction of forests in the United States, once among the world's greatest stands of timber, by cutting, disease and fire, proceeds at a rate fifty per cent greater than growth. Of all these drains upon our forests, man himself is the most inexcusable factor. Even though lightning frequently touches off the "red destroyer", "much the larger proportion [of fires] are caused through malice and carelessness of men and are therefore preventable." So says the *Encyclopedia Americana*.

It is another case of man's destroying his own home. In the United States for the past fifty years, forest fires have taken an average toll annually of $25,000,000 worth of timber and seventy human lives. Loss to this destroyer in aesthetic values, manufactured products and employment, impaired watersheds and consequent water-supply reduction is almost incalculable. Americans should take warning from the lowered living standards in Palestine, China and Spain, where mountains have been denuded of forest cover, with attendant disastrous floods, often sweeping away land, possessions and people.

Fires have evidently devastated the woods of all ages. Evidence of a terrible fire on the Pacific Coast, measured by scars on the big redwoods of California, is thought to indicate occurrence A.D. 245. Others, judged by similar indications, occurred in the same area in 1441 and 1581, in Colorado in 1676 and in Maine, south of Mount Katahdin, in 1794. Official North American fire chronicles usually open with the mammoth Miramichi fire of Maine and New Brunswick in 1825. Two others of historical import ravaged Pestigo, Wisconsin, in 1871, killing 1,500 persons, and Hinkley, Minnesota; at the end of the century (1894), wiping out seven towns, blackening 160,000 acres and slaying 500 persons. Fire history next sweeps westward and records the Oregon and Washington fire of September, 1902, which devoured 602,000 acres and eighteen lives, and the great Idaho fire of 1910, which took 2,000,000 acres and eighty-five lives. Repeated and terrific chaparral fires in Southern California, the Tillamook, Oregon, fire of 1933 and the Bar Harbor, Maine, holocaust of 1947 all claim mention and bring us up to date.

Unleashing the Destroyer

A number of causes can loose the destroyer from its den to turn its vengeance

on the thick green carpets of forest land. Practically all of these causes, however, are of human origin. Occasionally forest fires have been kindled by lightning, friction (as in the Tillamook fire), burning automobiles or houses and some other specifically unknown sources, but, sad to say, man is nearly always the "Pandora" who lifts the lid to all the destructive woe that it is an unchecked fire's power to bring. "Incendiaries," maintains Shirley Walter Allen in his work *An Introduction to American Forestry,* "who set unauthorized fires intentionally, smokers who are careless, and debris burners who have failed to take proper precautions have led in the order named in causing forest fires for many years. . . . People who smoke in the woods have an unenviable record of causing more fires than any one else in some states and are only surpassed by incendiaries for the United States as a whole. . . . Two typical, physical acts of the smoker are responsible for setting the woods afire, namely discarding a match while it is still burning, and discarding lighted, glowing tobacco."

It seems almost incredible that one could be so possessed by selfish greed to purposely set a forest afire to serve his own ends. Yet, reports consistently assign approximately twenty-five per cent of the fires to this cause, about the same percentage as those started by careless smokers. Inexperienced parties may indeed wonder what possible advantage anyone could reap from these destructive fires. In some of the rugged mountain terrain, chaparral fires make for good grazing for a few years. Hence, agents of large cattle ranches and range land owners are frequently under suspicion of being the West's most menacing incendiaries.

In the end, however, repeated burnings destroy the value of the land and induce the spread of the almost worthless "chamiso", a "fire plant" which thrives on burnt slopes. But despite the evident shortsightedness of brush-burning, evidence accumulates that certain Southern California interests consider range-burning the best means to secure good fodder economically. Both the Conejos fire and the Julian fire in San Diego county last year were man-caused and probably incendiary. These two fires burned 65,000 acres of brush and timber land important to the San Diego water supply, destroyed twenty-eight homes and amassed a total damage estimated at $4,000,000.

Of the numerous fires that swept over Southern California in July, 1950, all but one were man-made, according to the San Diego *Tribune-Sun* of August 14, 1950. Furthermore, the location and time when these fires were started indicated precise knowledge of weather and terrain suited for extensive and almost uncontrollable blaze. Several arrests were made, but at this writing no convictions have been obtained.

In the Front Lines with Fire-Fighters

Fires are versatile. They may cut through the brush and low-hanging foliage or clutch at some entrance into the earth itself, like dry roots or animal burrows, and turn the literal ground into a seething inferno. These are known as brush and ground fires respectively. Such fires can be combated with miraculous efficiency by the use of firebreaks of amazingly limited width—perhaps not more than a few feet. Of course, it is necessary to clear absolutely everything in the area of the break that is the least bit inflammable. Brought to the edge with nothing before it to burn, the main body of heat will spend itself in a direct upward blast, unless directed otherwise by a strong wind.

Worst fears come when the blaze catches to the upper branches and continues to

spread thus. With a good wind, this type, called a "crown fire", whips across vast acreages, driving at phenomenal speed through the mighty forest's "crowning glory". Fed by the rich upper foliage, carried on by the wind, the fiery monster sketches a scene filled with but one meaning to the veteran forester: "out of control!" In such emergencies, volunteers are called from neighboring communities, and the forestry service even has drafting powers, if necessary.

Modern fire-fighting has developed a number of scientific twists through use of radio and telephone, to keep all progress charted at the central headquarters, and airplanes to drop needed equipment into critical areas to assist men on the ground. In 1947, P-47 pursuit planes and B-29 superforts were used to drop hundreds of gallons of water in the form of huge "water bombs" on the fire that ate into Lolo National Forest, in Montana. "Paratroop fire-fighters" were afterward 'chuted from the planes to perform "mopping up" operations.

But for all of this the basic business of fire-fighting remains one of long, hard, sometimes thankless and patience-trying work by men, men and more men willing to swing an ax by the hour and to carve their way through any obstacle while the red destroyer at their backs continues to breathe down their necks and shower them with its flaming "shrapnel". Bulldozers may increase morale by smashing a determined path ahead of the main battalion of fighters, but even these mechanized divisions must usually make one retreat after another until a last, stable defense line is formed. Sometimes the victory line can be made along a convenient broad river, sometimes between two towering peaks where activity can be centralized and the fire made to pull in its horns. Frequently it is necessary to "starve" the flames by purposely cutting or burning out lines of perfectly good timber lying in the path before them.

Much is left to chance—and the wind. A sudden change of wind, hence of the fire as well, can throw an entire fire-fighting army into consternation. This occurred during Oregon's Malheur forest fire, of 1949. At one point the fire swung abruptly at right angles, leaping in a flash a carefully made bulldozer line. Within ten minutes its speed quadrupled. In two hours it gained nearly 4,000 acres. The suddenly trapped fighters abandoned equipment in a flurry of tents and machinery. Ungoverned flight took over until the broken ranks could again be martialed and organized.

What the Destroyer Leaves

At last the fire is halted, hemmed in or surrounded. Its roar lessens to its final crackles, its flame is snuffed out in smoke. It smolders and dies. But behind in its charred ruins are the impoverishment, sorrow and death that are its camp followers. The destruction of wildlife is incalculable. Even though valuable timber is not consumed, the denudation of mountain slopes may cause unexpected tragedies. The flooding of Montrose, California, was the direct result of a brush fire that raked surrounding hills bald of protective vegetation, leaving the soil at the mercy of later torrents of rain.

How much better and wiser to prevent the destroying fire demon than to fight it. Certainly it is the easier course. Then man must cease to be his own destroyer. Purposeful incendiaries must be dealt with. The thoughtless smoker must put out the stub of the cigarette that in forest areas he should never have lighted, and careless campers must do their part.

The destroyer leaves little behind, but the forestry service is performing marvel-

ous works in what looks like a superhuman effort. Helicopters are used to reseed by air great wasted areas as was done in Oregon's great Tillamook Burn. On southern slopes seedling trees must be hand-planted, a time-taking and expensive chore, but vital, since an overdose of the summer sun on Douglas firs grown from seeds is fatal. In the next fifteen years forty tons of seeds and fifty million seedlings will be needed for the Tillamook job. Such seedling trees mentioned are raised in tree nurseries throughout the country.

For the foresters this work is a never-ending thing. Once reforested, an area becomes another heavy burden to guard against the elements or someone's carelessness. They are ever on the alert, charting reports from two or more lookouts, determining the area covered by their various calculations, moving men up to stamp out a new menace. Nor can there be any guarantee of relief until the great reforesting Expert, Jehovah God, soon now fulfills his promise toward his footstool earth: "The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine, and the box-tree together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious." (Isaiah 60:13, *Am. Stan. Ver.*)—Contributed.

SHAKESPEARE—TELEVISION'S PROPHET?

Readers of Shakespeare, England's ever-popular bard of the sixteenth century, probably never ascribed to him the office of prophet, but were content to accept him for the reading entertainment or dramatic interest received. However, a clever canvass of his works by Irving Genn would seemingly credit him as history's first television enthusiast, or at least an apt prophet of the future. Mr. Genn's findings were published in the New York *Times* on April 24, 1949, and we take pleasure in reproducing them here:

"SHAKESPEARE ON VIDEO

"'Video et gaudeo.'—*Love's Labour's Lost.*

"'The image of it gives me content already; and I trust it will grow to a most prosperous perfection.'—*Measure for Measure.*

"'Yet sit and see,
Minding true things by what
their mockeries be.'—*Henry V.*

"'The image of the jest, I'll show you here.'—*The Merry Wives of Windsor.*

"'Shall we see this wrestling, cousin?'—*As You Like It.*

"'And make my image but an alehouse sign.'—*Henry VI.*

"'What's here? the portrait of a blinking idiot,
Presenting me a schedule!'—*The Merchant of Venice.*

"'A station like the herald
Mercury

New-lighted on a heaven-kissing
hill.'—*Hamlet.*

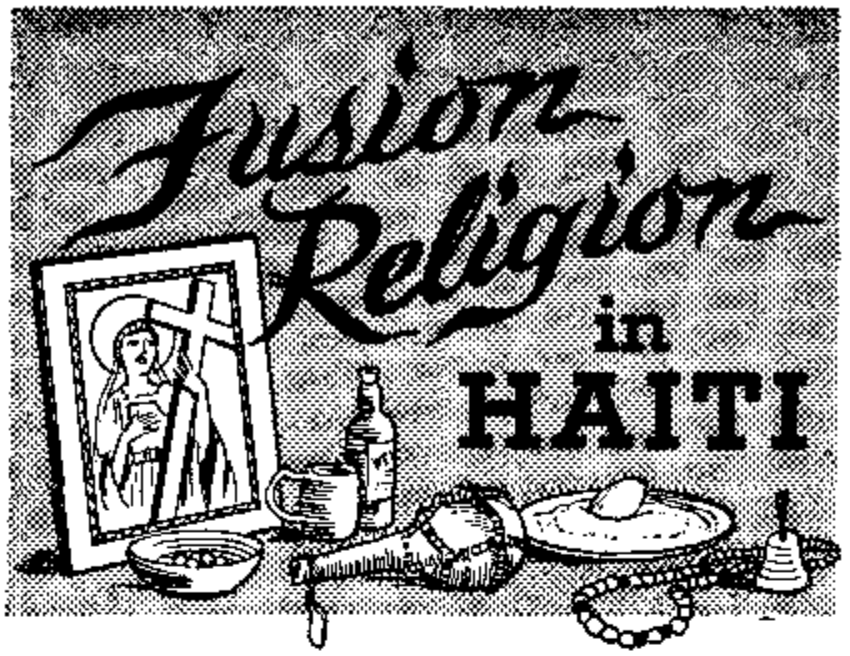
"'. . . a new channel, fair and evenly.'—*Henry IV.*

"'Why, that's my dainty Ariel!'—*The Tempest.*

"'His picture I will send far and near, that all the kingdom
May have note of him.'—*King Lear.*

"'Come like shadows, so depart!'—*Macbeth.*

"'If we shadows have offended,
Think but this and all is mended
That you have but slumbered here
While these visions did appear.'
—*A Midsummer Night's Dream.*"



By "Awake!" correspondent in Haiti

EARLY rays of dawn permeated the jagged, rusty mountain peaks to the east. Like a fan they spread out over the flanked sugar cane fields and brightened. The clouds of fog that hung low began to rise and then disappear. The drums that had been throbbing all night long suddenly slowed their tempo and stopped. Another Saturday night of Voodoo worship had just come to a close. The worshipers were now circulating in and out of the temple; some were washing their faces in cold water, others were brushing off their dusty clothes. Then down the narrow pathway they went. Where? Home? No, they were on their way to the Catholic church to attend early mass. Incredible? Not in Haiti. Here practically every follower of the Voodoo cult is also a baptized Roman Catholic and attends church regularly.

Voodoo is not dominated by a college of cardinals or a pope. It has neither theological seminaries for its priests, nor a set of codified laws or doctrines. Its priests wear no specific garments designating their office, nor do they appear any different from poor country peasants. Nevertheless, Voodoo is a religion claiming a society of faithful. It has temples and altars and conducts ceremonies and sacrifices. It possesses an oral tradition, and its adherents are superstitiously steeped in belief in spirit creatures who intervene in all aspects of life and are always invoked before any feat is attempted.

The gods of the Voodoo cult are called *loas* or *mysteres,* who supposedly control the elements and all the fortunes of life. No project is ever undertaken without previously consulting a *loa.* The one most frequently invoked is Papa Legba, whose approval must be sought before opening any ceremony. Each Voodoo *loa* has its counterpart in the Roman Catholic "Apostolic" Church. Like Catholicism, which consecrates a day to the devotion of each saint, Voodoo gods have their special days of adoration.

Catholic Link with Voodoo

Gods galore! Among the long list of gods and goddesses are those representing various ideas and qualities such as power, courage, birth and death. Nor is the "Virgin Mary" neglected. Her characteristics find their counterparts in the female *loas.* Each *loa* is associated with and represented by a Catholic saint and is regularly invoked that the needs of the devotee may be gratified, just as Catholics seek the favor of their saints for the same purpose.

Atop this pantheon of primitive and eighteenth-century deities Christendom's god, the trinity, is acknowledged as the creator of all.

The Voodooists do not anticipate intellectual contributions at their meetings; they look forward to a repetition of chants, rituals and sacrifices, to being carried away with an avalanche of mysteries. In the center of the Voodoo temple is a consecrated pole, at the foot of which gods are saluted, ground is kissed and fire is worshiped. Consecrated objects are placed there also. It is similar to the pole mentioned in the Bible, adjacent to the sacri-

ficial altar of Baal. On the temple walls are hand-painted representations of Voodoo deities. An altar appears at one end. A glance at it quickly reminds one of the high altar in the Catholic church. The table beside it is usually overburdened with candles, a crucifix, "holy" water and lithographs of Catholic saints, among which are the "assumption of the virgin" and "Saint George and the Dragon". The very ritual opening the all-night ceremonies is nothing but a transformation of Catholic liturgy into the national Creole language!

While the gods are invoked the three drums throb a particular rhythm to each god; members chant and dance, animals are sacrificed and the possessed are magically released from their captors by hypnotic maneuverings. Possession is a distasteful thing to regard. When it occurs the individual is plunged into a contortive, emotional frenzy. His disorganized, insipient movements are accompanied with an outburst of unintelligible cries. The reactions of the one possessed are also determined by the *loa* possessing him. On one occasion a young man was seized by a *loa* that represented a serpent. The *loa* dashed him to the ground and with no effort of exertion on his part he was transported in the movement of a writhing snake for a distance of about fifteen feet. Demonism beyond denial!

Ranking high among Catholic doctrines fused with those transplanted here from the jungles of Africa is the cult of the dead. Professor Leyburn says: "In Haitian Vodun the teachings of the Catholic Church have exerted more influence upon the cult of the dead than upon any other part of the religion. The preparation of the corpse for burial shows no traces of African practice; the watch (or wake) and wailing over the deceased is familiar; the funeral itself is conducted by a Catholic priest, with burial in consecrated ground. Thereafter, the continual efforts to secure the tranquil repose of the departed bear the earmarks of faithful Catholic practice."

Open Fight Against the Bible

It is a well-known fact that in many towns close co-operation reigns between the Catholic and Voodoo priests in exploiting the community. Sparingly a zealous priest denounces the Voodoo in church at Port-au-Prince. But this outward appearance only deceives the small number of the elite of the Haitian caste system which the church has educated. They probably are not aware of their intimacy with the Voodoo priest, especially in the provinces, or they are afraid to admit it.

For example, an interested person invited the Port-au-Prince Company of Jehovah's witnesses to deliver several Bible lectures on his property. Catholic priests interfered with the second of these talks and threatened the property owner. Other persons permitting the talks on their property were similarly coerced as the talks kept moving from place to place. On one occasion a priest addressed a group with him a short distance from one of Jehovah's witnesses who was delivering a Bible lecture. Said the priest to his audience: "The Bible is not for you. It was written for men of ancient times, not for us. You must confide in the pope. He is the light of the world." Was the attempt to stifle Bible lectures an act of love for God and the people of Canape Vert? Does it not parallel the action of the scribes and Pharisees who sought to prevent Jesus from teaching the Bible? For many years Voodoo ceremonies have been held at Canape Vert and continue to this day without Catholic interference.

This Catholic hatred for Bible teaching, while winking at Voodooism, is more than

coincidental. In the seminaries and other Catholic institutions the youth's mind is molded to despise the Bible. Youths are warned of its danger as poisonous, and those who teach it are held in no higher esteem. In spite of her presumptions of being apostolic and educational, the Catholic Church is not. The masses here wallow in illiteracy, polygamy and superstition. Honest Haitians are aware of the church's acts of prey and resent her dogmatic tautology.

As early as 1506 African natives followed Catholic priests to Haiti as enforced slaves on plantations. The priests' love of wealth and immorality, which led to their expulsion from the island for a time, kept the blacks, though baptized by law into Catholicism, clinging to their native worship.

Education was neglected, and the people as well as the priests had little concern for God. Immorality succeeded morality and godliness. Corruption and debauchery ran at overflowing levels. Meantime, the essences of African religion were quietly fusing with those of Catholicity, creating a new era for the slaves. It became the hard-tempered implement to which was finally accredited the victory of their insurrection in 1791, setting them free from the yoke of taskmasters. Since then Voodoo has been a burning, passionate religion of the masses.

Fusion Fails the Haitians

The ruthless Emperor Souloque proclaimed it the official religion during the years from 1847-1859. Then on March 28, 1860, a concordat was signed by President Geffrard and Pope Pius IX, reinstating the Roman Catholic religion as the official religion of Haiti. Haitians thereafter hoped for an uplifting change. Did they get it? Has Catholicism given them love, hope, peace of mind and freed them from superstition and debauchery? We let the Haitians answer:

"The men of 1860 cannot be blamed for signing the concordat in view of the fact that nothing substantial has resulted from it. The masses of the country . . . wallow in superstition. Catholicism has revealed herself powerless to combat the paganism of our townsmen and peasants."—*L'Ethnie Haitienne,* p. 104.

The marriage of the two religions has created a deplorable situation. Those who have examined the church's activity for the past eight decades become disgusted. UNESCO was summoned two years ago and a small educational program was put into effect. It was revealed that two out of every one hundred Haitian children go to school. In 1944 illiteracy among the republic's entire population was estimated at 94 per cent. Only a small percentage, constituting the ruling class (the elite), have been educated. Even many of these regularly frequent the Voodoo ceremonies.

Fusion religion is not new. A.D. 325 an open illicit partnership between paganism and apostate Christianity was engineered by Rome's Emperor Constantine. Not surprising then that the religion first founded by this fusion, Roman Catholicism, should continue the practice of collaboration with demonism as in the case of Voodoo.

Nevertheless, the situation is not entirely hopeless. Honest Haitians are now being enlightened as to who the true God is. Jehovah's witnesses are doing their best to see to that. Mysteries and demon gods are things of the past, and those now coming to a knowledge of the truth will never again be confused by them. In their eyes these are being replaced by the precious promises written in the Bible. Blessed is their lot as they accept these truths and move about thereafter expressing to their fellow countrymen the majestic beauties of Jehovah's new world.

That Useful Machete

By "Awake!" correspondent in Guatemala

A MAN wears a hat for one or several of various reasons. Maybe to keep the sun or rain or wind off his head, to keep his hair in place, to shade his eyes, for looks, or out of habit or custom. His shoes may serve many purposes: to make walking more comfortable, keep his feet warm in cold weather, or protect his feet from thorns and pebbles. But to a great many people of Guatemala and some other nations there is an item which is just as much a part of their costume as a hat and often more so than shoes; and it has many, many more uses than either. What is such an item? None other than the machete.

Most dictionaries that carry the word define it as a long knife, similar to a sword, used principally in Latin-American and Caribbean countries in the sugar-cane fields. So it is. But it has many more uses, some as far from a sugar-cane field as a man's hat is different from a cotton plantation.

There are several kinds of machetes, and in Guatemala different regions of the country have a style especially favored there. Most machetes are between a foot and three feet in length and look much like an extra-large-size edition of a common butcher knife. Some are daggerlike, some because of their long sweeping curve seem more like a scimitar, still another kind looks as if it had been a hook pounded out flat and sharpened on the inside edge. Its blade may be either broad or narrow, depending on the style. The handle is generally made of wood, sometimes of bone, sometimes adorned with silver ornaments. Many, especially among the Indians, carry the machete open, without any sheath; others carry it in a metal sheath, but the majority are made of leather, engraved with various designs and sporting several tassels. But regardless of its details it is always near its owner, its edge sharp and ready for use.

What use? Since it is the main instrument used by the Indian in gaining his daily bread it has many. For instance, he uses it against the bush, cutting open his trail, keeping clear the jungle from around his hut; he uses it to stir up the dirt around hills of his *milpa* (corn hills), to open a coconut, to cut and split wood, to chop trees and plant stalks, to prune coffee bushes, to cultivate flowers for the market, to cut bananas; it is indispensable in thatching the roof of his hut; in the market places he cuts up the meat with it; often it takes the place of a pocketknife to trim his toenails and fingernails; the unsharpened back edge is used for pounding, driving, breaking stones and many other things. And, believe it or not, we have often watched him cut grass with it. You may wonder how he mows a lawn with a machete. But seeing is believing; he uses it as skillfully and naturally as an artist uses a brush; it may be a little slow, but he has plenty of time.

It is carried by nearly every Indian, man and boy, as well as by most *ladinos* in the rural areas. He is hardly ever seen away from home without it. He uses it to kill snakes in the jungle, always being carried on the trail for protection; even when he carries a heavy load on his back and in his hands, he is never without his machete. To those unaccustomed to it, it is a long vicious-looking knife, and viciously it is often the final settlement in an argument. It is not uncommon to see an Indian resting alongside the road from his heavy load, and while he rests he files a sharp edge on his machete (the author once heard two of them complaining that the postwar files were very inferior to the prewar ones, because they would not sharpen a machete nearly as many times). Many bus drivers require everyone carrying a machete and boarding the bus to stow it under the front seat or leave it with his helper. Due to the hardness of the trees which produce chicle gum (used in chewing gum), the chicle workers have a special machete which is made of extra-heavy steel. Spot announcements are made over the radio for the different brands of machetes in the same way that soap is advertised: "Buy such and such a machete, it is made from better steel, doesn't lose its edge quickly," etc.

So there, friend reader, you have a little information about an item that is to some people more important than a hat or shoes. As they say, "If you have a machete you are ready for anything."

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

Clergy Misrepresentation of Jehovah's Witnesses

THE religious leaders of Christendom are hard put to defend themselves against the hail of hard-hitting truths showered upon them by the servants of Jehovah God, and which hail is sweeping away their refuge of lies. Fearing that their pastures will be spoiled if their church members study with Jehovah's witnesses, they proceed by misrepresentation to set up straw men and then knock them down, hoping thereby to convince their followers that the teachings of Jehovah's witnesses are not based upon the Bible.—Isaiah 28:17.

A typical case in point is the pamphlet "Jehovah's Witnesses, 'A Counterfeit of Christianity' " published by one Paul Griffis of Conklin, New York. Says he: "In the light of their printed statements in books and their vocal statements in my presence, I unhesitatingly declare that those who accept the teachings of 'Jehovah's Witnesses' are not Christians. Here are six Biblical reasons:—"

Let us examine these six "Biblical" reasons on which he bases his claim that Jehovah's witnesses are not Christians.

"ONE—'Jehovah's Witnesses' deny the deity of the Person of Christ. They say, Jesus was not eternal. He was not equal with God, the Father. He was a created being, *a* son of God, but not *the* Son of God, *a* God but not *The* God. He was only a man while in the flesh," etc.

But was Jesus equal and eternal with God Jehovah? True, Jesus did say: "I and my Father are one," but did he not pray that his followers "all may be one; *as* thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they *also may be one in us*"? Surely not a oneness in person. (John 10:30; 17:21) True, Jesus also said: "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father," but he could not have meant that to be taken literally, for John says: "No man hath seen God at any time." Besides, God plainly told Moses "there shall no man see me, and live". Nor does the text "Before Abraham was, I am" prove that Jesus was eternal. It merely proves he had a prehuman existence, living before Abraham lived. (Exodus 33:20; John 1:14, 18; 3:13; 8:58; 14:2, 9, 28; 17:5) Further note that Jesus did not claim to be God. It was the religious leaders who accused him of claiming to be God; he only claimed to be the *Son* of God. (John 10:31-39) And correcting a misrepresentation—*nowhere* does the literature of Jehovah's witnesses insist that Jesus was merely *a* son, and not *the* Son of God.

If Jesus were indeed eternal as claimed, why is he spoken of as "the *only begotten*", the *"firstborn* of every creature", the *"beginning* of the creation of God"? All such expressions indicate that he had a beginning—the exact opposite of eternalness. And if he were equal with God why did he say: "Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God"? "I can of mine own self do nothing"? "My Father is greater than I"? As to his being only a man while in the flesh note that John tells us that "the Word was *made* flesh", and Paul that he was *"made* of a woman", and *"lower* than the angels". —Matthew 19:17;

John 1:14; 5:30; 14:28; Galatians 4:4; Colossians 1:15; Hebrews 2:7, 16; Revelation 3:14.

"TWO—'Jehovah's Witnesses' deny the atonement of the Cross of Christ. They deny the efficacy (power to save) of the blood of Christ," etc.

Misrepresentation again. Nothing could be plainer from the literature of Jehovah's witnesses than that they believe that Christ Jesus gave "his life a ransom for many". (Matthew 20:28) See chapter 8, "A Ransom for Many," in the Bible study aid *"Let God Be True"*. They do not teach that 'no one can be in the way to everlasting life now', for the Bible clearly shows that the Body of Christ, consisting of 144,000, do make their calling and election sure by faithfulness unto death in this life. (2 Peter 1:10; Revelation 2:10; 14:1, 3) Neither do Jehovah's witnesses hold that "No one is eternally lost now because everyone will be resurrected and will be given another chance". Eternal destruction will be the fate of all those destroyed at the Flood, in Sodom and Gomorrah, etc. Neither do Jehovah's witnesses hold that "Adam . . . will live again and be afforded another trial". Adam had life, he lost it and will not be given another opportunity to gain it. In fact, no one will be given *another* (a second) chance.

Incidentally, Griffis says: "Contrary to Pastor Russell," etc.—but who is spreading the teachings of Pastor Russell? Certainly not Jehovah's witnesses! They cannot be accused of following him, for they neither quote him as an authority nor publish nor distribute his writings. "The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." (Proverbs 4:18) To hold only to what Pastor Russell taught would make one behind the light some thirty-five years. If Griffis wants to talk about the Bible students of two-score years ago, let him quote Pastor Russell if he wishes. But if he pretends to talk about Jehovah's witnesses today, let him get up-to-date and do it without so much dishonest and deceptive misrepresentation.

No question about it, the Bible clearly teaches that 'Christ Jesus is the only hope for salvation and that there is personal salvation for those who exercise faith and obedience now'. But it does not teach that salvation is limited to this present life and therefore all those from Adam's time down to our day who have not accepted Christ Jesus as their savior are doomed to an eternity of torture. Rather the Bible shows that many who have done evil will come forth "unto the resurrection of judgment". And when God's judgments are in the earth, "the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness," because then the Devil will be bound for a thousand years "that he should deceive the nations no more".—John 5:28, 29 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*); Isaiah 26:9; Revelation 20:3.

"THREE—'Jehovah's Witnesses' deny the victory of the Resurrection of Christ," etc.

More misrepresentation. Jehovah's witnesses only deny that Jesus was raised in the same fleshly body in which he was put to death. "Because Christ also suffered for sins once, . . . being put to death in the flesh, but made alive *in* the spirit." (1 Peter 3:18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Jesus "was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death", but at his resurrection he was "made so much better than the angels", in fact, became the "express image of his [God's] person". Certainly God does not have a flesh-and-blood human form. "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God."—1 Corinthians 15:37, 38, 44, 49, 50; Hebrews 1:3, 4, 9; 2:7, 9; 1 John 3:2.

Only after his resurrection did Jesus miraculously appear and disappear; for

then he had been 'born of the spirit and could come and go as the wind'. If he had the same body as before why did neither Mary nor the two disciples on the way to Emmaus recognize him until he gave some special token? (Luke 24:13-33; John 3:8; 20:14-19) How can we harmonize Jesus' words to Thomas with the foregoing? Simply that Jesus assumed a body like the one in which he had been nailed to the torture stake to prove to Thomas that he really was the resurrected Jesus. Note too that he rebuked Thomas for his unwillingness to believe without being shown.—John 20:24-29.

"FOUR—'Jehovah's Witnesses' deny the visible return of Christ." According to this pamphlet, when Christ returns "He will come in visible bodily, human form, in the same body in which He was buried and rose from the dead". And to prove its point it quotes, among other texts, Revelation 1:7: "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him."

But is this text to be taken literally? How could billions of people scattered over millions of square miles all see one human body at the same time? When Jesus said that "if the blind lead the blind" and "blessed are your eyes, for they see" did he mean literal, physical blindness or sight? Of course not! So likewise the texts that speak of Jesus' being seen, revealed, manifested obviously are figures of speech showing that his presence will be mentally perceived by all; such as when he manifests himself by means of his judgments pictured as flaming fire. (Matthew 13:16; 15:14; 2 Thessalonians 1:7, 8) Jesus plainly said: "Yet a little while, and the world seeth me *no more.*" (John 14:19) The resurrected spirit creature Christ dwells "in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see". (1 Timothy 6:14, 16) But did not the angel tell the disciples that Jesus would come "in like manner"? (Acts 1:11) Yes, but not in like *form*. And what was his manner? Did every eye see him ascend into heaven? No, only his few faithful disciples. He went unobserved by the world, and so he will come, "as a thief."—Revelation 3:3; 16:15.

"FIVE—'Jehovah's Witnesses' deny the immortality of the soul. They teach that when a person dies he remains unconscious in the grave until the resurrection," etc.

Note the weakness of the arguments given endeavoring to prove that the soul is immortal: Granted, Moses was seen after death—but where? In a vision! (Matthew 17:9) Samuel was also seen after death—but where? At a seance, conjured up by a witch of Endor, one who had contact with demons. Are we for a moment to conclude that a witch actually had the power to call Samuel from heaven, limbo or hell, wherever his supposedly immortal soul was to have gone at death? Is it not more reasonable to conclude that what Saul saw was an impersonation by a demon?—1 Samuel 28:5-25.

Abraham, too, was seen after death—but where? In a parable. No question about it, the account of the rich man and Lazarus is a parable, for to try to make it historical and literal is to run into innumerable difficulties. Besides, did not Matthew say that "without a parable spake [Jesus] not unto them"? (Matthew 13:34; Luke 16:19-31) Nor can the words of Jesus, addressed to the thief as he hung on the torture stake, be used to prove the contrary. Why not? Because at John 20:17, we read the resurrected Jesus' words to Mary: "Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father." Clearly neither he nor the thief went to heaven the day they died. An improved translation (*Rotherham's Emphasised Bible*) makes all harmonious by this rendering: "Verily I say unto thee this day: With me shalt thou be in Paradise."

(Luke 23:43) Punctuation was unknown to Bible writers.

Not one text did the pamphlet quote showing the soul to be immortal, for there are none. But we plainly read: "the soul that sinneth, it shall die"; that Jesus "poured out his soul unto death"; that no one is able to "deliver his soul from the hand of the grave". (Psalm 89:48; Isaiah 53:12; Ezekiel 18:4, 20) Man *is* a soul, and the lower animals as well as dead persons are spoken of as souls. "Man *became* a living soul." "One soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep." "He shall come at no dead body [Hebrew, *nephesh,* meaning soul]." (Genesis 1:20, 30, *margin;* 2:7; Numbers 6:6; 31:28) Immortality is held out as a reward to Christians, clearly indicating that they do not have it now. —Romans 2:7; 1 Corinthians 15:53, 54.

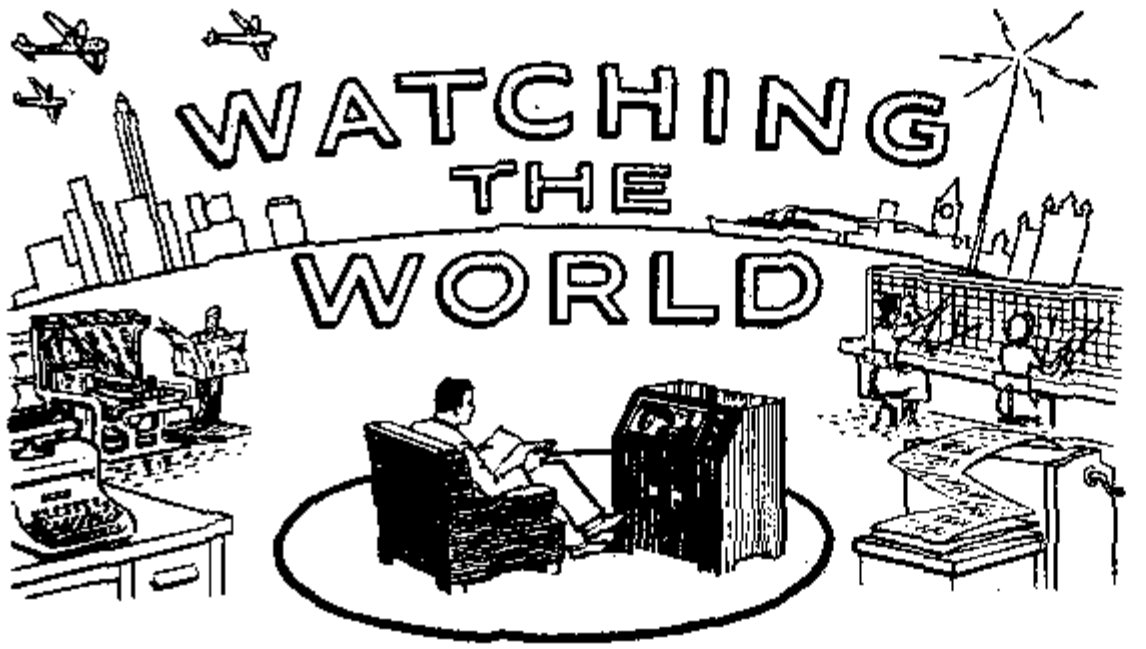
"SIX—'Jehovah's Witnesses' deny the eternal punishment of lost sinners . . . No honest person would attempt to deny that the Bible declares Hell is a real place where those who reject Christ as Savior will be tormented in fire and brimstone forever and ever," etc.

The Bible does teach eternal punishment, but not eternal torment in a so-called burning hell. Adam's punishment is eternal—'Dust to dust'—annihilation. "The wages of sin is death." Life is a gift from God. Those who do not appreciate it are not tormented. They simply lose what life they now have. God does not ask us to choose between bliss and torment, but rather: "I have set before you *life* and *death*, . . . therefore choose *life,* that both thou and thy seed may live."—Genesis 3:17-19; Deuteronomy 30:19, 20; Romans 6:23.

But did not Jesus speak of a place where "their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched"? (Mark 9:43-48) True, but he also said that it would be better to pluck out an eye or chop off a hand than to go to Gehenna with two eyes and two hands. Did he mean that we should literally chop off a hand or pluck out an eye? Then why say he meant literal fire? Gehenna is a symbol of eternal destruction and was the valley of Hinnom southwest of Jerusalem, where among other things rubbish as well as the dead bodies of criminals were cast, the criminals being thought not worthy of a resurrection. Says Isaiah 66:24: "They shall go forth, and look upon the *carcases* of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh." Clearly the point made is not that of carcasses suffering torment but of their being abhorred.

But does not the book of Revelation speak of being tormented forever? In that book of symbols why take such expressions literally? The words there translated "torment" are from the same root as used by Jesus to describe the jailers or "tormenters" in the parable of the unmerciful steward. (Matthew 18:34) The thought is that of being restrained or jailed forever—in death. And note that not only the wicked, the "beast", the false prophet, and the Devil, but also HELL ITSELF are all cast into the lake of fire! "And death and *hell* were cast into the lake of fire. *This is the second death.*" How could hell be cast into itself, as would be the case if it is the "lake of fire"? But the Bible hell, the grave, will be destroyed as in a consuming lake of fire, when the last enemy, death, is destroyed under Christ's reign.—1 Corinthians 15:25, 26; Revelation 20:10, 14, 15; 21:4.

So, having given only a fraction of the abundant Scriptural proof available to refute the six points and the many misrepresentations of Griffis, we will let our readers decide as to whether further investigation of the teachings held by Jehovah's witnesses would be enlightening.



"Big Four" Argue in Paris

◈ World attention was focused on the long-drawn-out discussions between "Big Four" representatives in Paris, which began March 5 and were still going strong a month later. Actually, they were only trying to agree on a list of subjects to discuss when they get together to talk over world problems. In the past such meetings have taken a week or less, but this one long since set a record. "They just talked in circles about the same things they have discussed for the past month. . . . Nobody had anything new to say," reported one spokesman. The West insisted that "the existing level of armaments and armed forces" be discussed ahead of German remilitarization, because Russia's army presents a threat to the peace. The Soviet Union insisted her armed forces threatened no one and that German remilitarization constituted the threat to the peace, hence it must be discussed first.

The order in which these are discussed would appear to be trivial, but Russia probably hopes that by discussing Germany first she could divide the Atlantic Pact nations over France's long-established fear of German militarism. Even if the agenda were agreed upon, the difficulties encountered at this preliminary meeting show what little could be expected to be accomplished at the Foreign Ministers Conference that would discuss these issues.

Corruption Continues

◈ What will happen when the Kefauver crime investigating committee goes out of business? Senator Tobey answered, "The crooks will crawl out of their holes and sing, 'Hail, Hail, the Gang's All Here' "; and with crime's political tie-ups that is probably true. There is little reason to think that all will be rosy now and that criminals will quit bribing corrupt politicians to 'overlook' underworld activities.

The staggering impact of the telecasts of the committee's hearings brought a shocked awakening to many Americans by bringing right into their homes the sordid intermingling of crime and politics and of dishonor in public life, letting the camera tell its own story for millions to see.

Time magazine (April 9) said, "Many wrote us to say that they are going to take far more pains to vote for men they can trust." But who can you trust? Those who voted for O'Dwyer in New York thought they could trust him. Now many wonder. No doubt those who voted for Truman felt he could be trusted, although charges of lack of ethical and moral responsibility in the staff of this Pendergast-trained politician have grown increasingly more insistent, particularly since the RFC scandal broke.

Senator Fulbright seemed to hit the point when he said, "Much of the evil of the world is beyond the reach of the law . . . [the bribers are often] lordly and secure, members of good families, respected figures." When lawmakers point to such conditions, then common citizens realize that choosing honest men from this morally depraved world is next to impossible.

Inflation—How Long, How Far?

◈ When the government steps in to halt inflation the people expect it to successfully stop the rising cost of living, but the price rise in the U. S. from January 15 to February 15 was exceeded by only one other month since the Korean war began. But whatever the past increases, the basic inflationary pressure is yet to come. When mobilization gets into full swing and government military production pours billions of dollars into the economy, then the tremendous amount of added money in the people's hands in relation to the reduced quantities of civilian goods will greatly increase the inflationary pressures. It is estimated that by mid-1952 there will be $16.3 billion 'extra money' running loose.

The restrictions on wages have been firmer than those on prices, but doubtless this policy cannot be maintained long, because the workers will demand wage increases to keep up with the increasing prices, and inflation will continue. Apparently, those in authority either do not know how to hold down inflation, or do not want to hold it down. No attempt has yet been made to push back the cost of living, only to *slow* its rapid progress.

Canada, too, faces serious inflation, for in that land it was reported in April that the purchasing value of the dollar has dwindled to 55c.

As the dollar's value decreases savings lose their value. U. S. mobilizer Wilson said, "Unless we attain stabilization we will be gambling with the future security of our nation." Under such inflationary conditions elderly persons living on pensions or savings find that with each passing month their fixed income buys even less. Thoughtful persons ask how long and how far it will go.

Atom Spies at Work

◈ The vast and enormously effective Russian spy ring that kept Moscow informed on the atomic project almost from its start has the features of a fictitious mystery thriller. Secret information passed inside folded newspapers, meetings on drab streets, "recognition signals," all added a touch of color to the trials. But this amazing story is not fiction. So far 12 Americans have been arrested, 6 Canadians and a British spy are in jail, and the chief Russian agent, Anatoli Yakovlev, Soviet vice-consul in New York until 1946, fled, probably to Russia.

It had been predicted that Russia would not make an atomic bomb until the mid-Fifties, but with the information from her spy ring, her first atomic explosion, according to Truman, occurred prior to September, 1949. The Russians had known of the atomic research since 1942. Six months before the first test bomb was dropped in New Mexico the Russians knew how it worked. Just a month after the Nagasaki explosion a sketch and detailed description of this bomb was in Russian hands.

David Greenglass, who contributed information on the bomb's production, was a Los Alamos technician. Klaus Fuchs, now in prison in England, supplied material on basic atomic research. Julius Rosenberg of New York and his wife recruited the spies and told them what information was wanted. Harry Gold of Philadelphia collected data from the spy ring's various sources and gave it to Anatoli Yakovlev, Soviet vice-consul, who supervised the operations and forwarded information to Moscow.

The Rosenbergs were sentenced to death (April 5), and another spy, Morton Sobell, to 30 years in prison. Greenglass got 15 years (April 6) for testifying against the others. They will appeal, but no court can reduce their sentences. Their only hope is to have their convictions reversed.

Krupp Promises
"No More Guns"

◈ "Krupps will never make another gun—not even if we are accused of sabotaging the European rearmament program," said Dr. Friederich Wilhelm Hardach (April 4) who runs the huge Krupp concern that helped arm Germany for both world wars. How odd this suggestion that the Krupp plant would sabotage the Allies' plans this time by *not* making armaments! The political juggling that makes one nation a friend one year and an enemy the next, that makes partners of former enemies and enemies of former partners, all within a decade, shows man's inability to even begin to establish the conditions of sane lasting peace that he so frequently and so boastfully promises.

Peace with Japan

◈ With the fear of World War III on everyone's mind it is interesting to be reminded that World War II has not yet been officially settled. John Foster Dulles, who is in charge of drafting a peace treaty with Japan, outlined (March 31) a "peace of reconciliation" under which Japan would renounce all claims to territory outside her main islands, would retain her "inherent right" to self-defense, and would not have to make major reparations (payments for war damages). Dulles said that the U. S.'s allies agree substantially with the U. S. draft. Japanese newspapers gave almost their entire front pages to the treaty and commented on the apparent willingness of most Western nations to forget the bitterness of the Pacific war, although they complained over their loss of territory and the bleak economic outlook.

Famine Stalks India

◈ It was "a race with death", according to the Washington *Post*, yet the U. S. Congress seemed in no hurry to win that race. While famine drew nearer to possibly 14 million drought-striken Indians, Congress ignored the request made back on December 16 to allow India 2 million tons of surplus U. S. grain. Why the delay? India wants to hold to a middle ground regarding Russia and China, and the U. S. is using its grain as a whip to force India to change its position. Yet those who make India's decisions are not the ones who are starving, and those who starve will be the ones having the least to say about the political juggling that prevented them from getting food. Red China offered to provide the grain if the U. S. refuses, and Russia, too, got into the act.

Even if Congress does decide to act, its long delay has already produced fertile ground for Communist agitation and propaganda in India, and many Americans have become incensed at such inaction by a Congress that eagerly appropriated $65,500,000 to help the Fascist dictator of Spain, yet delayed for months the proposal to provide grain for India's starving millions.

Loyalty Oath Overruled

◈ The non-Communist oath that the Regents of the University of California ordered the university's 4,000 faculty members to sign in 1949 produced a year of widely publicized dispute, after which a majority signed. Others refused "on principle" and were dismissed. Eighteen of these sued to get back their jobs. The Regents admitted that not one of the 18 was a Communist sympathizer, but the question was whether the special oath was an abridgment of freedom. The State Court of Appeals agreed with the faculty members on April 6 and ordered the professors reinstated, saying that the faculty's regular oath to support the Constitution "is the highest loyalty that can be demonstrated by any citizen" and "any more exclusive test would be the forerunner of tyranny".

"God Created the Heavens"

◈ "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth." The tremendous weight of these opening words of the Bible cannot be fully comprehended by man, who has never yet fathomed the vastness of God's creation. But on April 2 the vastness of the heavens was pointed to again when Dr. Gerard P. Kuiper of Yerkes Observatory of the University of Chicago estimated there are about 1,000,000,000 suns in the universe, with probably one in every thousand, possibly one in every hundred, being accompanied by a number of dark little worlds or planets like our earth. How ridiculous puny man is to reject the Creator of this inconceivably vast universe. Truly wise persons do not think they know more than such a Creator, but they accept His Word, the Bible, and put confidence in the unlimited power that stands behind it.

Conclusion

◈ What have we seen by this look at the world? Unsuccessful talks between East and West, crime, graft, failure to halt inflation, the betrayal of one country's secrets to another, the West's eagerness to have the Axis rearm, the frequency of man's wars, political juggling that allows famine-striken Indians to starve while the U. S. has an abundance of grain, the fear of opposing ideologies as shown by loyalty oath requirements, and this at the climax of 5,000 years of experimentation with human government! In contrast we have observed one small example of the power of Almighty God. So, instead of looking to man's failing schemes, look to God's Word, the Bible, and learn that Jehovah promises to soon destroy this corruption and establish righteous conditions under a rule directed from heaven by Christ Jesus.

"Equipped for Every Good Work"

HERE is a thought-provoking title. Equipped? In what way? To do what kind of good work? Everyone desires to do a job in a manner which brings the exhilarating feeling of satisfaction and accomplishment. To accomplish good work in our daily lives we must be equipped.

THE most important work is that which results in the greatest benefits and lasting good and leads to life. This work is described and set forth in the Holy Scriptures. To fill the need of those who desire to do this most important of all work, the book *"Equipped for Every Good Work"* furnishes an excellent helping hand and enables one to have this know-how and be equipped to do it. Learn and gain this needed information with the aid of this 384-page book, complete with maps, charts, illustrations and an index. An analysis of the contents of each Bible book plus the history, background and related matter is given.

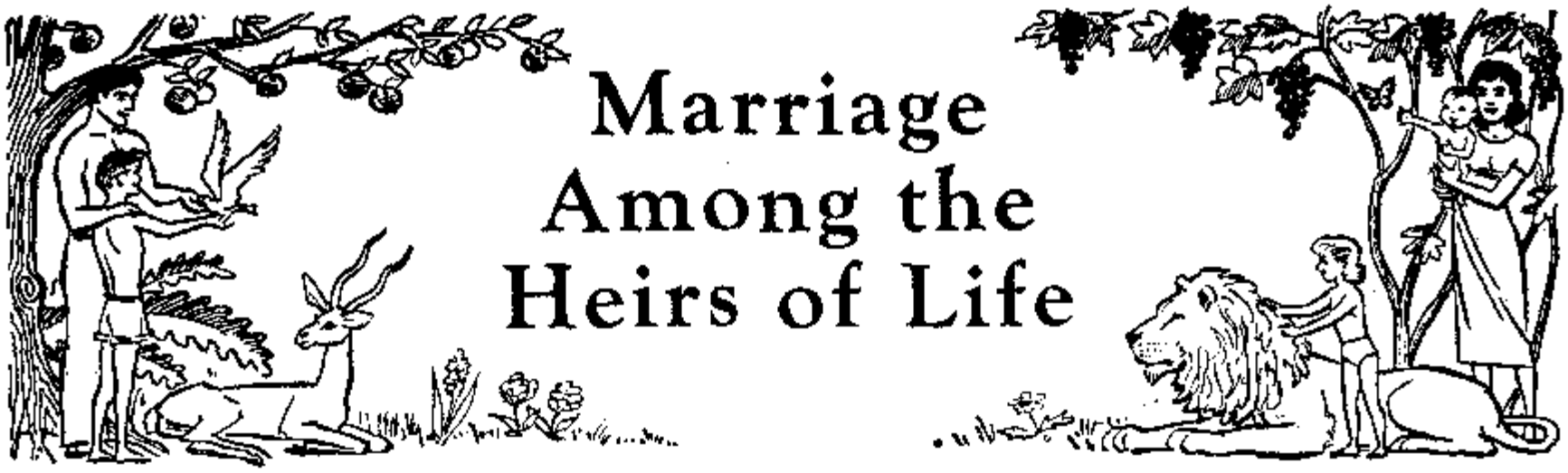
Bound in maroon, the book "Equipped for Every Good Work" will be mailed to you for a contribution of 50c. Send for a copy.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is my 50c contribution for the book *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Marriage Among the Heirs of Life

MARRIAGE is a divine provision for humanity. This institution is highly abused by many today. With incompatibility, unfaithfulness and divorce on the increase, and loose marriage relations and immorality found everywhere, many who truly desire to hold marriage in honor wonder why all this is so. Why isn't the high standard set for the first marriage being upheld today? Would you want a reasonable and truthful answer?

THE 320-page book *"This Means Everlasting Life"* contains a chapter entitled "Marriage Among the Heirs of Life". It very ably answers these and many related questions, such as: What was the original purpose of marriage? Why do some forbid it? What about polygamy and divorce? What dissolves the marriage ties? Herein you will find the satisfactory Scriptural answer to the knotty marital problems confronting people today. The requirements of those who desire life at the hands of the Creator of marriage are here clearly outlined, and how one can conform his thoughts, affections and behavior to God's truth and commandments in order to attain to the blessed privileges of marriage in the imminent new world of righteousness. This and many other chapters respecting human relations which are just as absorbing and worthy of consideration are to be found in this book which will provide real help indeed.

"This Means Everlasting Life" will be sent postpaid for only 35c. Just send in your contribution and we will be glad to mail your copy to you.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is my 35c contribution for the book *"This Means Everlasting Life"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

CHILDREN—DO THEY BELONG TO PARENTS OR TO THE STATE?

Analysis of the Chicago Labrenz case involving Jehovah's witnesses and blood transfusion

Touchdowns Incorporated

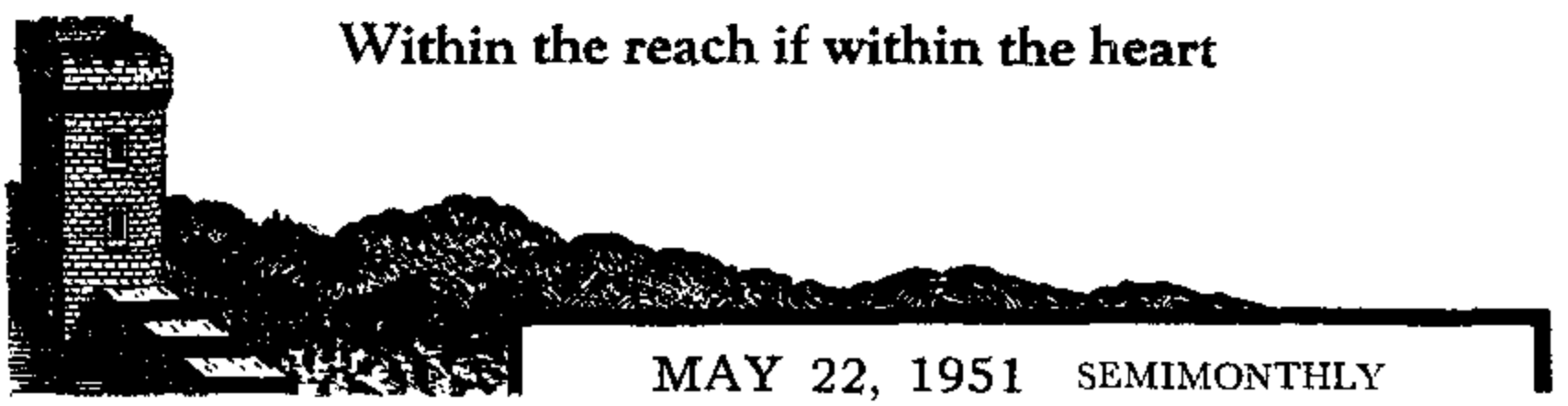
Corruption riddles college athletics

They Stoop to Conquer Her

Glamor ads go after ladies' vanity

Cultivating the Quality of Love

Within the reach if within the heart



MAY 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Children—Do They Belong to Parents or to the State? 3
Futile Arguments to Evade God's Law 3
Parents Look to Baby's Eternal Welfare 4
Clergy Philosophers Void the Bible 6
Examining the Public's Reaction 7
Medical Tyranny Exposed! 8
They Stoop to Conquer Her 9
The Festival of Britain 12
Light-Makers Older than Edison 13
Lighting the Natural Torches 14
Alcoholics Animal-ous 16
Touchdowns Incorporated 17
Win! Win! Win! 18
The Highest Law Against Bribery 19
"The Moral Breakdown" 20
Build Up Your Weight and Health 21
"Your Word Is Truth" Cultivating the Quality of Love 24
White Death in the Alps 26
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., May 22, 1951 | Number 10

CHILDREN
Do They Belong to Parents or to the State?

Can parental rights over their children be swept aside in a flood of emotion? Can doctors prescribe medical treatment and give it, over parental objections? Can a court take children from parents and hand them over to doctors for just any medical or surgical treatment, say for an appendectomy, or an amputation, or a blood transfusion? Can doctors and courts override parental responsibility toward both children and God? And can they do all this without any legislation to give civil legality to their actions, and violate the Constitution? No, they can't do that. But in Chicago they did!

ON April 18 the state went to court in Chicago to take a child from its parents, in order that doctors might give the child a blood transfusion. The six-day-old baby, Cheryl Labrenz, was said to have a rare blood condition in which the red cells were being destroyed. If she did not get a transfusion she would die, said the doctors. The parents, Darrell and Rhoda Labrenz, are Jehovah's witnesses and view blood transfusion as a violation of God's law. The decision they faced was an extremely difficult one from the human standpoint, but with eyes fixed on God's Word they opposed the transfusion. Why they did this, and why it will be to the blessing of themselves and their baby, this article will explain.

At Genesis 9:4 the command was given to Noah after the global flood: "Flesh with the life thereof, which is THE BLOOD THEREOF, SHALL YE NOT EAT." Centuries later the same command was made a part of the Mosaic Law, recorded at Leviticus 3:17 and 7:27: "Ye EAT NEITHER FAT NOR BLOOD." "Whatsoever soul it be that eateth ANY MANNER OF BLOOD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people." It is repeated and enlarged upon in the seventeenth chapter of Leviticus:

"Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth ANY MANNER OF BLOOD; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: . . . For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall EAT THE BLOOD OF NO MANNER OF FLESH: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off."—Vss. 10, 11, 14.

Futile Arguments to Evade God's Law

Some will now argue as did a Jewish rabbi in Chicago, named Jacob Weinstein, who said concerning these texts quoted by Jehovah's witnesses: "Their interpretation

of the verse is a misapplication of the law of the Bible. This verse refers only to the eating of animals." Yet the texts quoted say "any manner of blood" and "blood of no manner of flesh". If the blood of lower animals was so sacred, how much more so would human blood be! David showed that this prohibition extended to human blood, for when three men got the thirsty David some drinking water at the peril of their lives he said: "My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I DRINK THE BLOOD OF THESE MEN that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it." So he refused to drink it, and poured it out upon the ground, as required in the case of blood. (1 Chronicles 11:17-19) From this it is apparent that David did not consider the restrictions about blood to be limited to animal blood and not applying to human blood.

Some may now raise objection and say that Christians today are not under the Mosaic Law, hence not under these restrictions concerning blood. That is true, but Genesis 9:4 above-quoted is no part of the Mosaic Law, and is still binding upon God's servants. Moreover, this prohibition regarding blood was incorporated in the Christian Greek Scriptures, the so-called "New Testament". When trying to determine the minimum requirements for Gentile Christians, the responsible ones at Jerusalem came to this conclusion, as voiced by the disciple James: "My decision is not to trouble those from the nations who are turning to God, but to write them to keep themselves free from things polluted by idols and from fornication and from what is killed WITHOUT DRAINING ITS BLOOD AND FROM BLOOD." So these bare essentials included the prohibition against blood! To these Gentile Christians they wrote: "The holy spirit and we ourselves have favored adding no further burden to you, except these necessary things, to keep yourselves free from things sacrificed to idols AND FROM BLOOD AND FROM THINGS KILLED WITHOUT DRAINING THEIR BLOOD and from fornication." The early Christians stuck to this position, for almost ten years later the instruction still was that "they should keep themselves from what is sacrificed to idols as well as FROM BLOOD AND WHAT IS KILLED WITHOUT DRAINING ITS BLOOD and from fornication".—Acts 15:19, 20, 28, 29; 21:25, *New World Trans.*

Others come forward to combat these arguments by saying that a blood transfusion is different from eating or drinking blood. This seems to be an attempt to evade God's law on a technicality, and not a very impressive one at that. View the matter from the medical standpoint. When you are fed in a hospital in the regular way, you are eating through your mouth. When you are fed through the nose, you are eating in that forced or abnormal way. When you are given saline or sugar solutions in the veins, you are being fed intravenously. So the hospital may feed you through the mouth or nose or veins, and in any case it is feeding, and out of common-sense reasoning hospitals recognize it as such and call it such. The giver of nutrition may administer it into the mouth or nose or veins, and the receiver eats it, whether through mouth or nose or veins. The principle is the same in every case. So whether one eats congealed blood in unbled meat, or drinks it at a slaughterhouse, or takes it by intravenous feeding at a hospital, it is still a violation of the divine restriction that forbids taking blood into the system.

Parents Look to Baby's Eternal Welfare

Try as they will, whether by specious reasonings or emotional floods and sentimental outbursts, opposers cannot sweep aside the Biblical prohibitions on the use of blood. Hence it was that neither by argument nor by threat of court action were

doctors or orthodox clergymen able to sway Mr. and Mrs. Labrenz from their Scriptural position. Nor was the pressure of public opinion against them able to cave them in. Even human love for their newly born daughter would not make them abandon God's law. To those trying to make him give in to the transfusion Mr. Labrenz said: "I can't change, I can't! There is nothing I can do about it. If anything happened to my wife or myself it would be the same."

And what did the mother have to say? At home before the hearing in court, Rhoda Labrenz said: "Of course I want my baby to live. And I pray that she does. I've always wanted a little girl. But we can't break Jehovah's law. He gave us these commands. He told us if we follow them, we will live. If we do not, he will cast us off. We believe it is more important to carry out his commands than to deliberately break them by giving my baby blood. If my baby dies, I'll feel sorrow. But it would be bearable because of my beliefs. Perhaps God would be using her as a witness. If she died she would have a chance for the new earth, but if we broke Jehovah's laws we feel we will lose not only our chance, but the baby's, for the new earth. We'll fight against a transfusion as far as we can —in the Family Court, too. But if they take Cheryl Lynn out of our hands and give her a transfusion, our consciences will be clear."—Chicago *Herald-American*, April 18, 1951.

This statement of a greatly troubled mother should open our minds to another aspect of this matter. Many may hastily conclude that these parents are religious fanatics and in their fanaticism care not whom they hurt, even to the point of allowing their baby daughter to die. But this mother and father are not heartless, are not thinking just of their own religious consciences, and, above all, they are not ignoring the eternal welfare of their baby daughter. The very difficulty and heartache this decision must have caused the parents should impress us with their reasons, should make us study over the Biblical precepts that governed their hard decision. The mother's statement above-quoted embraces the factor none should overlook, and that is the baby's eternal welfare.

Eternal Life in a New Earth

Jehovah promises a new heavens and new earth, as stated at Isaiah 65:17-25, 2 Peter 3:3-13 and Revelation 21:1-4. By reading these and other texts you will see that these new heavens and new earth are not literal heavenly expanses and earthly planet, but refer to the reign of Christ's invisible heavenly kingdom over a new organization of human creatures on this beautified earth. Jehovah's battle of Armageddon will then have swept all wicked men and governments into oblivion. Those who die faithful to God will be resurrected to live eternally in that new earth arrangement, whereas those who break His laws will perish and never be resurrected. So it was with this farsighted view of possibilities of eternal life in mind that Rhoda Labrenz said what she did. The Scriptures show that in divine judgment periods such as our day babes share the fate of their parents, either for good or for bad. Faithful parents open the way to life for their as yet unresponsible offspring. Stated bluntly, better to die now maintaining integrity and later be resurrected than to compromise now and live for a brief time, only to be dead forever later on. That is what Jesus meant when he said:

"If anyone wants to come after me, let him disown himself and pick up his torture stake and follow me continually. For whoever wants to save his soul will lose it; but whoever loses his soul for the sake of me and the good news will save it. Really, of

what benefit is it for a man to gain the whole world and to forfeit his soul? What, really, would a man give in exchange for his soul? For whoever becomes ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man will also be ashamed of him when he arrives in the glory of his Father with the holy angels." —Mark 8:34-38, *New World Trans.*

Clergy Philosophers Void the Bible

But despite the godly devotion of the parents that made them take this course of integrity, public reaction ran strong against them in particular and against Jehovah's witnesses in general. Throughout it all, however, we are pleased to say that all of the reports in the public press that came to our notice were fair, presenting the position of the parents without any show of prejudice or distortion. The only press comments that came to our notice that betrayed prejudice were published reactions of some Chicago clergymen. Mention has already been made of the Jewish rabbi's charge that Jehovah's witnesses misapply the Scriptures, and that charge has been refuted.

Clinton Cox, Presbyterian pastor, and Kermit Long and George Fowler, both Methodist ministers, made statements along with the rabbi's and all were published in the Chicago *Herald-American* of April 18, 1951, under the headline "Church Leaders Condemn Blood Ban to Dying Child". None of them quoted any scripture to sustain their judgment of condemnation. Cox asserted: "We have a right to save a life, give a life and protect a life at the cost of a life. But in this particular case it is not costing a life, but saving one." Lives are not saved eternally by violating God's law. In this case, parental disobedience could save no lives and could lose four—the two parents, the baby, and another child, 21-month-old Kit. Anyway, should a Presbyterian that has real faith be overly concerned? Do they not believe that infants who die immediately go to heaven? By prolonging imperfect baby lives to grow up in this sordid old world only delays a blissful heavenly existence, does it not? Moreover, according to Presbyterian teaching the baby saved to human life might turn bad when grown and eventually die and go to eternal torment in hell-fire. Fortunately, Presbyterian beliefs are not Scriptural.—Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10; Ezekiel 18:4; Romans 6:23.

Methodist Long emoted: "What more wonderful use of blood could there be than to use it to save human life? Surely this is in keeping with our Master who went about healing human beings." In Jesus' healing work on earth he did not use his blood. He did not give blood transfusions to perform his miracles of healing. He restricted the use of his blood to the divine purpose, to make atonement for inherently sinful but obedient mankind, as foreshadowed by the typical animal sacrifices and explained by the previously quoted Leviticus 17:10, 11, 14. "Unless blood is poured out no forgiveness takes place." (Hebrews 9:22, *New World Trans.*) Jesus poured his out as a ransom price, not as a transfusion.

Putting Science Before God

The other Methodist minister, Fowler, stooped to ridicule, and made himself ridiculous. He said: "Theirs is a benighted attitude for this day and generation. There is no rational possibility for quoting the Bible concerning so cruel an act as to deny this child the benefit of medical science. God has guided men of science and blessed them with marvelous discoveries to protect and prolong life. You cannot quote the Bible to justify defiance of God's beneficence to mankind. He expects his children to avail themselves of his blessings. The act of denial of scientific help, although it

involves blood, is stupid and challenges God and his mercy."

Obviously, this man is more of a disciple of science than of God. Apparently he is blinded by its glitter. Are not killing diseases on the increase, such as cancer and heart trouble? Is mental illness rising or falling? When a supposed cure is found for one disease two more diseases pop up in its place. Civilization seems to have bred disease, and science is not winning the war on the disease front. But maybe Fowler had something else in mind when he said "God has guided men of science and blessed them with marvelous discoveries to protect and prolong life". Science gave us guns and tanks, warplanes and TNT bombs, germ bombs and atom bombs, and may soon bless us with the hydrogen bomb "to protect and prolong life". No, God is not in league with science and using it as a savior, and it is not defying God's goodness to obey his law on blood that angers scientists, most of whom scoff at the Bible anyway. Finally, since Fowler is so upset by "cruel acts", how does he feel about the unscriptural eternal torment doctrine of the Methodists that paints God as a fiend that burns men forever in a lake of fire? How stupid is that pagan superstition, and how challenging is it to God's mercy?

These men set themselves up as expert testifiers on Bible matters, but the unscriptural teachings of their orthodox religious churches unseat them. They neither refuted with scriptures the position of Jehovah's witnesses nor established their position on the rock foundation of God's Word. They tag along with the world and its ways, believing what seems expedient at the moment, remaining popular with the masses and compromising and watering down and even scuttling the Bible to retain their respected and influential position in the eyes of "this present evil world" whose god is Satan. They have their reward, right now. (Galatians 1:4; 2 Corinthians 4:4; Matthew 6:5) We cannot help but think of the case of Job. He lost his possessions, his ten children, his wife's loyalty, and his own health. He drew near to death, and suffered so that he longed for it. All because he maintained his integrity toward God. In the throes of this trying time he had to listen to the twisted and distorted religious views of three false comforters, who said he suffered not because of his integrity toward God but because of his erroneous views, and which suffering was brought upon him by God. They were shown up false.

Examining the Public's Reaction

In this Labrenz case, the people generally rose up in indignation against Jehovah's witnesses. In honest analysis, are they consistent? Is it really a baby's life that touches them so deeply, or is it the light in which it has been dramatized? Reflect. In this democracy the people are the government. India needs grain. This country has it, more than it can use, enough for India's starving millions. India has needed it for a long time. Why have shipments been so long delayed? Because India must be made to swing far from the Communist orbit and into the United States orbit. And while this political bargaining was being indulged, how many lives do you think ended in starvation? How many of them could have been saved by prompt relief shipments? And how many of the dead do you think were babies only a few days old? But is the general public protesting?

Nations today engage in wars. Older persons finance them. Their sons and daughters go to the battle fronts to fight them. The masses generally feel they are necessary. The shells and bombs fall on soldier and civilian alike. Razed cities are filled with the stench of the dead. How many of those dead were women? how many children? how many babies, some maybe six days old? Just how deep and

grievous is the sorrow for all this felt by persons individually, so long as death does not claim someone very close to them? If this transfusion issue has raised such protest over one baby, would you not expect the slaughter of millions to increase the protest a millionfold? Also remember, if obedience to the nation's declaration of war seems vital to you for political reasons, obedience to God's declaration concerning blood is vital to Jehovah's witnesses for godly reasons. If you are willing to see your sons die for national reasons, may not Jehovah's witnesses allow theirs to die if necessary for godly reasons that will work out for the eternal life of both themselves and their children? Be reasonable. Be honest. Be understanding. You can see your own viewpoint easily. Try to see another's.

When this issue broke in the public press, many persons who had Jehovah's witnesses in their homes weekly for Bible studies canceled these studies, and this without even allowing explanations. This is to be regretted, but no cause for disturbance on the part of Jehovah's witnesses. The people are now being divided, as a shepherd divides the sheep from the goats. Many are separated to the goat class because of exposure of the trinity doctrine's falseness, or the error of the eternal torment teaching, or by the felling of some other long-cherished religious belief of their orthodox churches. Others are separated because of highly sensational issues such as this one concerning a blood transfusion for a baby. Whether for one or another reason, the people are being divided, and that is the divine work now to be done. What the particular point is that does the dividing of different ones is not important. The issue is Bible truth. Do you really believe it and apply it, not just when it is easy but specially when it becomes hard and a sore testing? Are you a Christian only in fair weather, giving lip-service to the Bible but capitulating when the test becomes stormy and severe? Your course will determine whether you are Christian in name only or Christian in deed as well.—Matthew 7:21; James 1:22.

Medical Tyranny Exposed!

On the matter of blood transfusion, Jehovah's witnesses will not change. In a choice between God and science, they will choose God and his Word. Those who wish to do so are free to bow down to medical science as though it were some infallible god, but Jehovah's witnesses will refrain. In our opening paragraph we stated concerning Cheryl Lynn Labrenz: "If she did not get a transfusion she would die, said the doctors." "Said the doctors" was deliberately put there. They are always making sweeping statements, telling people how long they have to live, frightening patients into conforming to their remedies. Their mistakes help fill cemeteries, though the graves cover them over. Certainly doctors do much good, but we are not ready to hail them as infallible and bow to their every edict. The patient or patient's parents may still choose their own medicine.

With these points in mind, digest the following. Dr. Bowman of Bethany Hospital was Rhoda Labrenz' doctor during pregnancy, but just before she entered the hospital he went on vacation. On his return the day after the forced transfusion Darrell Labrenz visited him, and in a letter to the Watchtower Society Labrenz reported: "He told me that he did not think the baby needed a transfusion, and that out of the 4,000 babies he has personally delivered he never lost one baby from the Rh factor. He said the doctors were making too much of a fuss over the entire situation and were transfusing blood too freely, and that he personally did not believe in blood transfusions for this type of case. I asked him just exactly what to do in a case like this, and

(Continued on page 28)

They Stoop to Conquer Her

WHIM vs. wisdom. Internal strife besets privileged modern woman as she pits her good judgment against the wiles and camouflage of advertisements for products aimed at enhancing milady's charm. Though many claims are rational, others are often foolishly extreme. Believe some ad men and the humblest working girl can overnight become as scintillating a Cleopatra as ever had an Antony at her feet; in beauty eclipsing Godiva; as a temptress, shaming even Delilah.

Why such total sacrifice of truth for the exaltation of the sensuous? Grandmother won grandfather through ideal, but granddaughter has been reared in a world that places sex appeal in the limelight and drives common sense in retreat before sensuality more often than not. Siren-seeking advertisers would reverse the roles of the famed literary drama "She Stoops to Conquer", and themselves discard all pride and stoop low in their tactics before the women they would win.

How strange, then, to read such declarations as that voiced by the American Association of Advertising Agencies at its annual meeting in April, 1949, through its then outgoing chairman: "If the public loses confidence in advertising, the voice of business, business may well lose its franchise with the public. Its words are the words of business—and the words had better be right!"

So they say, but in practice, ah! how different it all is. Consider the "words of business" addressed to the ladies and determine if they are always right or whether the ladies are being given the business. In an article winsomely entitled "He Learned About Wimmin", by Fred R. Miller, in *New Republic* for July 26, 1939, a hypothetical husband is pictured calmly reading aloud to his wife a series of women's ads as he encounters them in his newspaper: "Create a different you. Luscious lips. Alluringly smooth, radiantly clear skin, the gentle caressing lather of—guess what. The new hats make you very important. You feel glamorous. For that Memorable Moment . . . that Occasion demanding your most glamorous gown, your carefulest grooming, let one of Glazo's new 'misty nail-polish colors climax your charm'."

Turning to a related field, Howard Fox, in an article "Debunking Cosmetics", appearing in *Hygeia* for April, 1940, decries the ads that describe the skin as "an organ of 'exquisite delicacy' ". And if it were so delicate, he expresses grave doubts concerning cosmetics as skin preservers, citing the opinion of some women who claim that men have better average complexions than

women. From a trade journal of the cosmetic industry, Mr. Fox quotes the following blow to the morale of those who may fondly hope there is some shred of truth to the promises the would-be skin-glorifiers make through their ads:

"We know from personal experience that some of the best products in the trade are made by concerns which are not big-scale advertisers. We also know that some of the firms that do a lot of advertising have no technical background whatever. Some of them never employed a chemist of any description. So what are the advertising agencies going to say to women who follow their advice and then find that not all nationally advertised cosmetics are so hot?"

'Sweet Nothings' from the Perfumers

But if the foregoing examples have provoked the ridiculous, the perfume advertisements have let the monster out of its cage in full, unleashed fury to prey upon its victims. In what appears to be an offer of sorcery to the younger girls at sweet sixteen and to the more mature women, relative powers of glamor, the salesmen of scent have counted heavily with American womankind through "secret formulas", with such intriguing names as *Frenzy, Danger, Innuendo, Shocking, Scandal, Mistress of the Night, Menace, My Sin, Intoxication, Whirlwind, Tailspin, Tigress, Indiscreet, Possession, Cobra, L'Ardente Nuit, Risqué, Tabu, Chichi,* etc.

This is only the beginning. Claims and promises to match these nearly matchless names have flowed by the oceans-full. Westbrook Pegler was moved, a few years back, to write a column about such perfumes designed "for sorcery and sweet danger . . . ever more dazzling, more tempestuous by night . . . for a magic hour of unfettered joy". He marveled at "the perfume that whispers 'Love me' " and the one promising "to quicken the pulse and lift the heart". Following the late war, American ladies welcomed back their soldier husbands and fiancés amid the entrancing new aroma of "GriGri", the perfume designed to "replace . . . the blockbuster and the robot bomb" with "a dash of the inconsequential".

For some unknown reason, the element of sin has become a popular accessory to perfume ads. The brand called "My Sin" likes to portray a large black cat with the simple phrase beneath the illustration: "My Sin . . . a most provocative perfume!" But in order to make sin popular, it must be imported. In this regard, says Thomas Whiteside, in his article, "Seduction, Incorporated," *New Republic,* January 20, 1947: "Many perfume advertisers, however, have cleverly taken care of this matter by presenting sin as a French phenomenon, very fashionable, importable, and therefore desirable. Thus an ad for *Muse* remarks: 'They are saying in Paris . . . Who wears *Muse* shares the secrets of the goddesses.' "

Further observations by Mr. Whiteside concerning some of the mysterious perfume approaches prove of interest. He discovered *White Shoulder* perfume displaying a lightly clad young lady over whom hovered a pair of masculine hands while making the declaration, "Potent essence of desire to touch." One brand promised to drop a bombshell into every man's heart, another to create a mist of "deliberate provocativeness" in which its wearer would move. One was a little vague, "mysterious as your mood," another very specific, "sensuous as the beat of a tom-tom," and still another, called "Jealousy", claimed to pose a veritable "challenge to conquest".

Those desiring relief from these practices are doomed to apparent disappointment, for, concluded Mr. Whiteside: "I went to an executive of one of our largest

advertising agencies and asked for his thoughts on future trends in perfume advertising. 'Sex,' he replied, 'and more sex.' "

Thus, while moderation in these things undeniably produces a good result, their overuse can be similar to overindulgence in food or drink, drowning the real woman in exotic odors and burying her beneath pancakes of make-up. To bring her out, some have turned to charm schools, acquiring bodily grace or learning the secret of popularity through clever conversation.

But neither is this the answer. Through a prominent ladies' magazine, a man lists the things he admires about his wife after ten years of marriage. These include her speaking voice, courtesy, good companionship, dignity, tolerance, common-sense intelligence, individuality, courage, respect for her husband's masculine ego, resourcefulness and affection. Carefully studied, women will find nothing here that the average member of their sex cannot cultivate, whether or not they can afford excessive make-up budgets, imported 'odors fresh from the goddesses' or enrollment in a charm school.

The "Good Wife"

Wise women, too, can discern the values that truly matter. They can see that the attainment of physical allure alone leaves the weightier matters still to be gained: approval by God, love by family, and respect by outside associates and acquaintances. The present world of vanity and puffed-up self-esteem is even now passing away rapidly. Said the last living of Christ's twelve apostles at the close of the first century: "Everything in the world—the desire of the flesh and the desire of the eyes and the showy display of one's means of life—does not originate with the Father, but riginates with the world. Furthermore, the world is passing away and so is its desire, but he that does the will of God remains forever."—1 John 2:16, 17, *New World Trans.*

That is why Christian women today are more busily engaged in cultivating the lasting qualities, perfecting their praise of God, and assisting their families to do likewise. Note how King Lemuel describes the worthy wife in the book of inspired Proverbs, a wife who is of profit to her husband both physically and spiritually:

"If one can find a good wife, she is worth far more than corals. Her husband puts his trust in her, and finds no lack of gain. She brings him good, and not harm, all the days of his life. . . . She rises while it is still night, and gives her household food, . . . She perceives that her work is profitable, so her lamp goes not out at night. . . . She is clothed with strength and dignity, and she laughs at the days to come. She opens her mouth in wisdom, and kindly counsel is on her tongue. She looks well after her household, and eats not the bread of idleness. Her children rise up, and bless her—her husband also, and praises her: 'Many women have done well, but you have excelled them all.' "—Proverbs 31:10-29, *An Amer. Trans.*

Sensible women will seek these lofty standards without waiting for a perverted, dying world to approve and emphasize them. While not prudishly abstaining from whatever beauty aids they may desire or find within their means, neither will they bemoan their loss when not able to heed every exotic advertisement. Despite all of one's natural attractiveness and the acquired charms that the individual may add thereto, wise King Lemuel's conclusion to his observations above reflects the wisdom of the Lord God: "Charms are deceptive, and beauty is a breath; but a woman who reveres the LORD—she will be praised. Give her the due reward of her work; and let her deeds bring her praise at the gates." —Proverbs 31:30, 31, *An Amer. Trans.*

The Festival of Britain

By "Awake!" correspondent in Britain

THIS year, Great Britain, and particularly London, have two separate and distinct attractions to lure the world traveler. Is he a member of that New World society which pins its hopes in the kingdom of God? Then he would wish to be in London August 1 through 5 to attend the convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Wembly Stadium. And as regards other world travelers? For them the attraction will be the Festival of Britain held from May to September.

¶ And pray, what will this Festival of Britain be like? To quote from a Ministry of Education publication: "The Festival of Britain has been planned to tell the story of British contributions to civilization, partly by a number of national displays, in which the arts, science, architecture and industry will be exhibited, and partly by local activities to which it is hoped as many people as possible will contribute. The scope of the festival is nationwide and includes activities in England, Wales, Scotland and Northern Ireland." It will be held in commemoration of the centenary of the great Crystal Palace exhibition held during the days of Queen Victoria.

¶ While the festival will thus include a host of varied exhibitions, the most visited doubtless will be the "South Bank Exhibition" in London, so named because of its location on the south bank of the River Thames in the great curve which the river makes between the Waterloo and Westminster bridges. Says the government prospectus: "Visitors to the South Bank Exhibition will have the first opportunity in the world of aiming at the moon—and hitting it . . . It will be possible to direct a signal to the moon and within the space of 4½ seconds see on a radar screen the proof that it has hit the target and rebounded to earth where you are. The Dome of Discovery, from which these signals will be sent, is the largest unsupported structure of its kind, 365 feet across. A few minutes by water taxi up the Thames takes one to the Festival Pleasure Gardens at Battersea park. Here visitors will see acres of well-laid gardens to give nature lovers a respite from the noise and bustle of the city. Alongside these gardens will be the enormous Fun Fair.

¶ A Festival of Britain in these days of British austerity, when Britain is scraping the bottom of her economic barrel to rearm? Inviting hundreds of thousands of guests when the cupboard was never so bare? Invite so many, with hotels already overcrowded and an acute housing shortage? Spend nine million pounds on a festival when that money could be spent to so much better advantage in relieving the housing shortage?

¶ For every one of the questions and objections the labor government has had an answer. They would make it somehow; and, besides, think of the many dollars that visitors will bring, and the shot in the arm that it will give the British themselves! True, things looked a lot more favorable when this thing was first projected back in 1946 than they do right now, but, really, it's too late to scrap the thing now, so let's go ahead with it, eh what? Such seems to be the attitude.

¶ And there are other problems. Labor trouble has been such as to almost delay its opening. What kind of music is to be played, only British or also foreign? and will it be open Sundays? A compromise was reached regarding the latter. At Battersea park the gardens will be open on Sundays but the Fun Fair alongside it will not.

¶ According to the New York *Times*, Sir Thomas Beecham, who is leading the campaign in the public press for only British music at the festival, described the whole festival idea as a "monumental iniquity".

¶ To what extent the Festival of Britain will live up to the expectations of the world traveler visiting it, and to what extent he will agree with Sir Thomas Beecham remains to be seen; and may not in small part depend upon himself. Of one thing, however, you may be certain, that if past conventions of Jehovah's witnesses are any criterion, then those world travelers who go to London to attend the assembly at Wembly Stadium, August 1 through 5, will have no regrets. It will have been more than worth their while from every standpoint.

LIGHT-MAKERS

Older than Edison

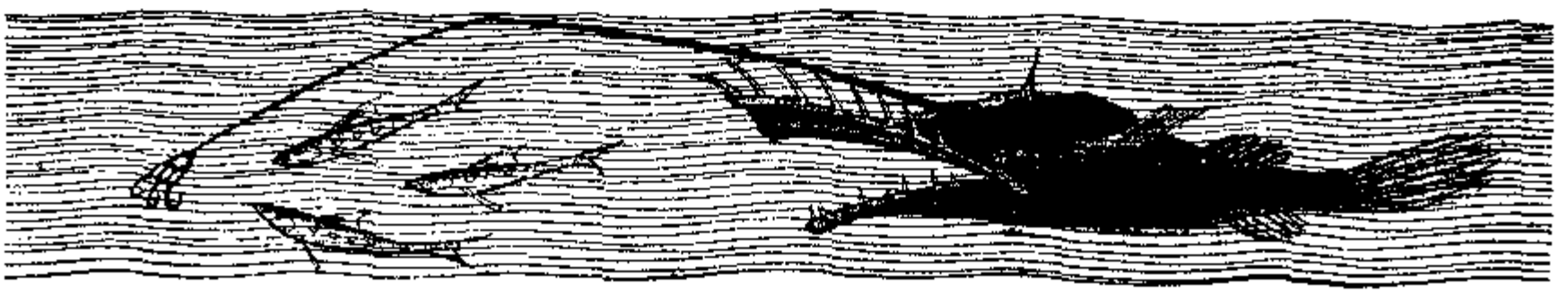
Animals That Needed No Electricians to Match Man's "Great White Ways"

TO MAN'S mind light and life walk hand in hand. The sun, his greatest known light, man has imitated on limited scales to provide his own artificial illumination. Combining the fundamental wonderful powers within natural creations with the mechanical ability of an advanced scientific era, the great luminous signs and displays of this day provide a fitting birthmark to science's "brain age" in adorning it with an "enlightenment" entirely physical and superficial.

But man did not create light, not even earthly light originating on this planet. Rather, his wisest scientists have been repeatedly in wonder at the discoveries of light bearers among humble forms of animal life, creatures that produce light from within their own bodies. They yet excite greater amazement than Edison ever did with his electric light. West Indian visitors have delighted to the Cucujus beetle sporting two brilliant eyelike organs producing a greenish light and an orange luminescent organ on the first abdominal segment. In flight this insect is likened by witnesses to a miniature shooting star. Native girls have appropriated one of the world's most unique hair decorations by the attachment of this shining addition to their "crowning glory". Sometimes at night they tie them to their feet as illumination of the path before them.

South America makes a colorful contribution in the rare beetle larva often called the "railway bug". Sometimes as long as two inches, this sparkler wears a glowing red headlight and rows of green lights along its sides. Live specimens have been seen that glowed constantly for several weeks.

Readers never outside the Northern Hemisphere will know the glories of the fireflies. Their fireworks from May to July rank with nature's major spectacles. Firefly festivals form a part of Japanese tradition, featured by merrymaking and a "flying circus" staged by the luminous little aviators. The obvious method to firefly flashing has been made evident by its synchronous harmony among large groups of the insects, especially in tropical Siam, Burma, Malayasia, the Philippines and East Indies. Of the Siamese firefly and its attraction toward favorite trees in 'countless multitudes', Sir John Bowring is quoted in the book *Living Light,* by E. Newton Harvey, as follows: "At one moment every leaf and branch appears decorated with diamondlike fire; and soon there is darkness, to be again succeeded by flashes from innumerable lamps which whirl about in rapid agitation." What a show! Had these



creatures but the power of reason how they would have surely been amused with man's tardiness in perfecting artificial light for his uses. Harvey sets the firefly flash rate at 100 to 120 per second and cites proof of their ability to put on nightly performances for months on end with the lone exception of brightly moonlit nights.

Close to the firefly is its less brilliant relative, the glowworm, described by one writer as possessed of an "unearthly halo". Surprisingly enough, luminescence has also been discovered among reptiles. In his book *Caribbean Treasure,* Ivan T. Sanderson relates his discovery of a luminous lizard in Trinidad. From within a small crevice he glimpsed a dim light just going out. Spying a lizard within, the author reached in and tickled the creature. At once it turned its head and both its sides lit up. He pulled it forth and dangled a brightly lit reptile by the tail.

Lighting the Natural Torches

Do you ask now how this phenomenon in nature comes about, how these natural torches are ignited? Well, organs for the production of light are just as possible as those of sight, speech and hearing. For a detailed picture of light-producing organs, look for a moment into the interior of the brilliant firefly. Two sets of cells, several layers deep, one on the back, one abdominal, are found. The abdominal cells are the light producers and the dorsal cells, or those on the back, are the reflectors. The light-producing, or photogenic, cells contain granules of a light-emitting substance called *luciferin* and are divided into groups by trunks from the windpipe, thus assuring an ample oxygen supply. The dorsal layer's cells contain tiny crystals of a purim base providing a white background for the light. In general, the theory of light production requires that the oxidizable granule be contacted by air in the presence of an enzyme called *luciferase,* to hasten the oxidation. Light flashes result and protective transparent lenses in the animal serving as "portholes" emit the light to the outside world. Some light-makers wear their light on the outside, in which cases the granules are contained in various forms of glands and light is produced when the granules are given off in secretions.

There is, however, a purely secondary form of luminescence which is responsible for the light of some animals not luminescent in themselves. When on the ocean you may notice at times an apparent "burning" of the waters. This phosphorous glow is often attributable to multitudes of microscopic bacteria capable of luminescence. When such bacteria infect a nonluminous animal they can produce in that animal a glow detectable from without. Especially interesting are two fish of the East Indies that are equipped with light organs below the eye and which organs are capable of growing luminous bacteria. The tide of discussion has now fittingly led us to other light-bearing citizens of the sea.

Light in the Depths

Sea-going passengers have frequently observed from ship at night great sparkling balls of light on the water's surface. This was probably a party of jellyfish in evening dress. Some form of direct stimulus of either a mechanical, chemical or electrical nature is necessary to provoke the jellyfish to light up. This is one of nature's electrical signboards wearing light as an external garment, which can be proved by rubbing the creature gently with the fingers. As light appears the fingers may be withdrawn and will be found to remain luminous almost as long as the jellyfish itself. The light-possessing *luciferin* is secreted through glands to contact oxygen in the sea water with the beautiful

light-yielding result. Besides these great basketballs of light, seamen have been treated to long streamers of light in the water, left by the trail of playful porpoises or of twelve-to-sixteen–foot "man-eating" sharks.

Though not always so spectacular as this, all light producers do have their gift of glamor. Sea pens and sea pansies, very simple animal forms dwelling on the ocean floors, are relatives of the jellyfish, with the same luminous traits. A sea pen near Japan is known to rise erect at night after a day of groveling on its "face". In its splendor it then emits a luminous slime from its outer surface.

Even some lowly marine worms, humblest of Neptune's peasants, rise, Cinderella-like, to moments of glory with their light displays. For example, the terebellids. Their bodies lie hidden in sand or mud, but long tentacles protrude over the floor above in search of tiny organisms that may wander within reach of the trap. If troubled these worms may discharge flashes of violet light along each tentacle. Even more singular is the lot of the worm known as Chaetopterus. It constructs a tissuelike tunnel with open ends, periscopelike, above the sand, while it is content to dwell inside and await the arrival of any food prospects. Ironically, this animal is highly luminous, but it remains entirely secluded, its light 'hidden under a bushel' as it were with none but itself to enjoy it. Even more futile is the brilliance of the rock clam, Pholas, of the Mediterranean. It lives in mud or soft rock, never moves around and cannot even see, so that none benefit from its strong light, not even Pholas! One small deepwater Mediterranean squid produces a luminous secretion that completely envelops the owner in a cloud of fire. The depth-dwelling angler fish is equipped with a long filament protruding from its foreparts, at the end of which hangs a lure of other tiny filaments. These lures of some anglers are luminescent, perhaps an aid in attracting smaller living creatures for food. Finally, mention should be made of California's "singing fish", which may possess nearly 800 light organs in its sides. At least forty animal orders are said to contain one or more light producers. Need they be envious of the "great white ways" made possible by Edison and his successors? Hardly.

"Enlightened" Courtships

Do you wonder what additional practical purpose the light may serve its owners? Observers believe that deep-sea fish may use their lights as signal flares to their schools for the sake of preserving their ranks. But a far more widely recognized use is found by all authorities in the light's relation to sex activity. Watch how a gentleman firefly strikes up an introduction with a respectable lady firefly. At dusk they are out. The female, who is sometimes wingless, will remain in the grass and a male above will send out a flash. Taking a "shine" to him, milady responds with a similar luminous dot-and-dash communication. It is pointed out that within five to ten flashes the pairs have found each other and a match is made. They literally 'carry a torch for one another'. With glowworms, the female far outshines the male, whose only light is at the end of his body. In putting on her glowworm "make-up" the girl lights up the underside of all three end segments. How she can then dazzle her beau! The female marine fireworm rises to the surface during mating season and turns on a bright display. The male, bearing a much dimmer light, is especially attracted toward any light at this time, hence the brilliant glow of his mate-to-be is sure to succeed in completing another happy union. The midshipman fish is also

specifically cited for luminescence in connection with sex activity.

One final feature concerning luminescent animals remains of deserving importance to mention. In *Living Light,* Harvey exclaims: "Apparently there is no rhyme or reason in the distribution of luminescence throughout the plant or animal kingdom. . . . It is an extraordinary fact that one species in a genus may be luminous and another closely allied species contain no trace of luminosity. There seems to have been *no development of luminosity along direct evolutionary lines,* although a more or less definite series of gradations with increasing structural complexity may be traced among the forms with highly developed luminous organs."

How true! Other authorities verify Harvey's findings here, and though some diehard evolution exponents seem so surprised whenever accurate scientific research only supports the Bible's truthful and scientific account of creation, still, for all the wonder and excitement, there is the simple truth. Some creatures on higher life plateaus may indeed possess greater 'structural complexity'; others may be very simply made. But all of them possess no development not provided for by the infinite wisdom of their Great Creator, to whom their every light flash is known and whose spirit moving over the face of primitive earth's land and waters gave life to all that is.

ALCOHOLICS ANIMAL-OUS

● The animal world is as apt as man to stumble onto a potent beverage that proves much easier to take than to leave. The results are vividly depicted for us by Paul Steiner, writing in the *New York Times* on May 7, 1950:

● "Cows. When his cows continued coming in from pasture so drunk that they had to be milked lying down, a farmer near Vancouver, B.C., called in a supervisor of the local cow-testing association. His diagnosis was that the cows had eaten fallen apples which had fermented.

● "Squirrel. In Geneva, Switzerland, a woman *found a squirrel lying on a bed in her villa.* First thinking it was dead, she later discovered it breathing. Then she noticed that a large box of liqueur chocolates on her dressing table was empty. The squirrel sobered up later in the day and made off with a slight hiccup.

● "Pig. In Tulsa, Oklahoma, sheriff's deputies watched a drunken pig lurch down the street. They followed it straight to the drainpipe of a *still.*

● "Ducks. Whitehall, New York, citizens observed dozens of tame ducks staggering about the streets and quacking off-key. It was all the result of an accident—a beer truck had crashed and the ducks had received their first taste of an intoxicating beverage out of the broken bottles.

● "Mouse. In Galesburg, Illinois, a police station custodian found a mouse reposing happily *in a near-empty whisky bottle.* The rodent had grown so big, living on whisky after crawling in, that it could not get out again. When the custodian broke the bottle to release the mouse, it tried to run out, but collapsed in a drunken stupor.

● "Bear. In the Tennessee hills there lives a bear which seems to know bad whiskey when he tastes it. While Alcohol Tax Unit agents *were waiting to trap the owner of a still* they had just found, the bear lumbered out of the forest and decided to sample the product. He rolled it around his tongue and then smashed the still to pieces. Their evidence destroyed, the revenue men went home.

● "Rats. A Berkeley, California, exterminator announced his remarkable success in catching rats by feeding them frozen pudding flavored *with sherry. He gets the rats so drunk that* he can catch them with his bare hands, he says.

● "Rabbits. The rum-and-brandy method of catching is being used in New South Wales, where rabbits are made drunk and then gathered up."

Touchdowns Incorporated

Corruption Riddles College Athletics

SO TRUE is the Bible saying, "For the love of money is a root of all sorts of injurious things." (1 Timothy 6:10, *New World Trans.*) Think of how the greed and selfish gain symbolized by the uncontrolled 'love of money' have affected human history; how they have corrupted, wrecked and destroyed. The modern reader need only consider the far-reaching effects of the recently exposed basketball bribes and attempted bribes in New York and Los Angeles.

This scandal, breaking out in the midst of the very sacred circle of American morals, the field of sports, was like a mortal blow to this society's vitals. The air was at once filled by vows from aroused law enforcement agencies that offenders, particularly those offering the bribes, would be harshly punished. Colleges donned sackcloth and ashes and spoke of returning sports to the campus or even of dropping intercollegiate competition altogether. As a final great gesture, the National Education Association on February 18, 1951, released a 100-page statement composed by some twenty members, leading American educators, pleading for "moral reconstruction" and for "moral and spiritual values in the public schools". From the first Harvard-Yale boat race in 1852, intercollegiate athletics had been wreathed by American tradition in a halo of immunity from even the suspicion of wrong. The tide of criticism in recent years capped by such open shame exposed soiled garments on Society's cherished prize. What had happened?

Back in the mid-nineteenth century, intercollegiate athletics were on an informal basis, almost entirely the interest of participating classmen, restrained to the campuses involved. But with the increase of alumni, these former students took ever greater interest in directing talented athletes to their native campuses and to putting pressure on the school to hire "big name" coaches. This meant attractive "athletic scholarships" for the players and high salaries for the coaches. Since the public was expected to finance the venture, super stadiums came next to accommodate profitable crowds. The stadiums had to be paid for too, so winning teams had to keep coming through the mill to maintain "box office appeal".

Thus it was that intercollegiate athletics, particularly the prominent sports such as football and basketball that "pay the freight" for the schools' other sports of lesser public appeal, in a little time became a tremendous business enterprise. And how the paying customers musically clicked the turnstiles to view the stock in trade, fleet-footed ends and high-scoring halfbacks. The universities and colleges were in business to the hilt with the firm of "Touchdowns Incorporated".

Enter the Villain

Through the turnstiles, too, came the eager gamblers, attracted by large stadiums and vast crowds as flies are to a plate of honey. Naturally, their presence

could produce only pollution, sooner or later reaching out to corrupt the athletes. In the meantime, how did the schools uphold the right principles and examples and protect the contestants? The answer is found in the reams written to indict the colleges' touchdown industry as increasingly corrupt, in the current scandal, in the words of some of the educators themselves.

Following action of the board of trustees of American University, Washington, D.C., to drop football, the school's president, Paul F. Douglass, was quoted by the National Education Association's Journal, in December, 1946, as referring to the recruiting of football players as "the biggest black market operation ever related to education", and as "a human slave market extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific", operated by "agents and scouts directed by coaches who receive *salaries higher than* university presidents".

Richard L. Neuberger, in *Collier's* of November 9, 1940, had testified to the "whopping salaries" of "coaches, athletic directors, graduate managers and all sorts of other satellites" connected with far western football. He referred to the efforts then under way by Pacific Coast schools to silence the charges of open proselyting and paying of players. The West had no monopoly on the practice. Ralph Cooper Hutchison, writing as president of Washington and Jefferson College, published an article in the college paper, later to appear in *Reader's Digest* (December, 1940), in which he cited action taken by the Middle States Association of Secondary Schools and Colleges several years earlier to deny accredited standing to any institution continuing athletic scholarships. Each school was invited through its president to declare its own course relative to athletic subsidies or scholarships. Though he declared the East was filled with subsidized teams at the time, "yet every single college and university in the Middle States Association sent in a letter from the president stating that there was neither subsidizing nor athletic scholarships!" Delinquency breaks loose with the schools in the lead.

Further effects of the delinquency were once painted graphically by Westbrook Pegler, who said: "Intercollegiate football . . . is dishonest from the president's office down and an immoral influence on all concerned and especially on the players, because young men are hired, one way or another, to play as amateurs, knowing they are pros and knowing that the men of prestige, some of them clergymen, are hypocrites and casuistical cheats."

Win! Win! Win!

One overpowering motive dominates the legendary "college spirit": the team must win, win, win! The pressure to win rolls in from the alumni through the college officials and descends upon the shoulders of the coach, who must drive his team as if it were machinery on a production line. So widespread is this mania that it is virtually impossible to escape it in any university or college of size. During bad seasons, not only the coach, but frequently his family will feel the brunt of the sickening pressure to win—or else! In October, 1948, a magazine article appeared by the wife of Wisconsin's coach in which she related the drastic pressure endured by their entire family during the 1946 season. Sarcasm, public and private, threatening telephone calls and cruel treatment of the children by their classmates were among the harsh measures used against them by a public all but insane with the win-at-all-costs mania.

All of this is hardly an atmosphere likely to develop respect for his education in the athlete's mind. Said Roland L. Beck in *School and Society* of February 21, 1942, in consideration of the foregoing and of the long hours necessary to mold a winning

team: "Usually the athlete is satisfied with a 'C' and many are concerned only in making a passing grade. . . . When athletes and those in charge of student employment know the 'job' depends more on making the team than on doing the work, one should be able to understand why the athlete might expect the school to put principle aside again and give him passing grades too, as long as he can make the team."

Through a fictitious dialogue between college football players, Renwick Kennedy, in *The Christian Century,* December 6, 1950, crystallizes the setup for us:

" 'Yeah,' Jack Holland, the left halfback, said, 'I guess Wellington was right. You win wars on the playing fields of Eton, he said, or something like that. I guess that's the way it is. They teach you to win. That's all that counts. They don't care how you win. Nobody cares. You gotta win. If you have to kick a good guy in the face to do it, you gotta kick him in the face. If you gotta drop bombs on women and children, you gotta drop 'em. You gotta win. But I got enough of this bunk about football teachin' you fair play and bein' good for your morals. Football belongs to the people who get money out of it, like college presidents and coaches and gamblers. All we get out of it is a chance at a diploma.'

"Ed Gibson, a scholarly guard, spoke in approval. 'Right. You are exactly right, Jack. Your language is exact. A chance at a diploma. Not a chance at an education. You can't get it and play football, too. Maybe in the little colleges, but not in this league. There isn't enough time for both. If you can find the time you're too exhausted to read your books. They give me A's but I don't earn them. You can't practice three hours in the afternoon and attend blackboard lectures two hours at night, fall and spring, and have any time left for an education. All I learn I learn in class, when I'm not too tired to stay awake. But they give me A's. Some day, after I get the diploma, I hope to educate myself.' "

With the lust for gain so manifest about them and the ready offer of the gamblers available to the athlete who might not think himself sufficiently repaid for the tremendous profits he makes possible, the opportunity for temptation is evident. When some slip remorse is understandable, but from the colleges that had already played into the gamblers' hands, it seems anticlimactic. Now they wag the finger of shame, but bribery was all right when the athletes were enticed by the school to enter that institution. Playing for pay was perfectly legal when masked by jobs-in-name-only as a righteous veneer. After distorting everything moral to the point of cheating on the youths' educations and making them parties to hypocrisy and bribery, of what use are 100-page or even 1,000-page statements on moral values? Nor is this any defense of the actions of the youths caught in the web of the gamblers and bribers. It is only a reminder that bribery is indeed wrong under *any* conditions, when committed by gamblers, players or by universities.

The Highest Law Against Bribery

Yes, bribery is wrong, and for far higher reasons than just the shaky and inconsistent moral code fixed by human society. Long centuries ago, when Jehovah God guided his covenant people Israel, he spoke out through his earthly mouthpieces against bribery, calling it wrong not just when caught at it or when carried on by certain parties, but wrong at any time under any circumstances. At Job 15:34, we read: "For the godless are a barren tribe, and fire destroys the men who bribe; big with mischief, they bear mischief—disappointment—for themselves!" (*Moffatt*) It was thought quite as wrong when found a stock practice by the very sons of Judge

Samuel, who were accused of turning aside for bribe money and tampering with justice. (1 Samuel 8:3) When the entire nation had turned so corrupt as to evoke constant warning by a succession of prophets, these men were moved to say: "I know your countless crimes, your manifold misdeeds—browbeating honest men, accepting bribes, defrauding the poor of justice." And again: "Leaders of Jacob, listen to this, you judges over the house of Israel, *who spurn at justice and twist equity*, who build your Sion up with bloodshed and Jerusalem on crime, judges passing verdicts for a bribe, priests pattering oracles for pay, prophets divining for money, and all the while relying on the Eternal, saying, 'Surely the Eternal is among us; no evil can befall us!'"—Amos 5:12; Micah 3:9-11, *Moffatt*.

Note how the warning and dissatisfaction were expressed toward the "leaders of Jacob" who were the ringleaders in vice and wrongdoing. They had led the whole nation into divine disfavor by their unwholesome practices. On a small scale or large, the pattern for delinquency is invariably the same: parental delinquency begets child delinquency; national delinquency ruins the people. Where the example is wrong, the general practice is bound to follow suit. The current sports scandal is simply another example of the same thing. For years the schools have, by their practice, transformed *intercollegiate sports* into commercial businesses. "How much respect do you think a football player really has for a school which has outbid six or seven other schools for his services?" asked a New York columnist during the heat of the basketball scandal. Answer came from one of the athletes who confessed to accepting a bribe: "It seems more of a business than a sport." Though kept too busy on the athletic field to care properly for their studies, the players will nevertheless find themselves learning some things by example. If the schools shamelessly buy their touchdowns, should any care if the touchdown-makers or basket-ringers take time out here and there for a little personal aggrandizement? Not moral, ethical, honest or even decent; no, but just as moral, ethical, honest and decent as the parent schools themselves.

"The Moral Breakdown"

Where the system thus begotten will end the average observer must rely upon his imagination to tell. The New York *Times'* recent editorial on "The Moral Breakdown" commented: "Somehow the home, the neighborhood, the campus, the college fostered a crooked, distorted sense of values and produced moral shipwreck. College *sport grew into a misshapen monster, until* the hippodromed team wagged the college. Perspective and proportion were lost in a chase for fame and the dollar. The very things that education is supposed to stand for and inculcate took a back seat."

Another writer (Arthur Daley, New York *Times*), striking at the gambling evil, said that "man will stop gambling as soon as he stops committing the sins of stealing, killing, covetousness or even stops spitting on the sidewalk. But no sooner". Back then to the analogy on delinquency. The nations producing the colleges guilty of the things discussed herein must themselves be *infinitely more guilty of the graver crimes* alluded to by this writer. Consideration of the political scheming among nations for supremacy, of the rivalry by large powers for the support of the smaller ones through forms of bribery, of their infidelity toward sworn compacts and frequent total disregard of common honesty more than bears *this out. They covet in time of peace, steal* in time of tension, and kill in time of war.

To the enlightened Christian no imagination is needed to tell where such principles

are headed. Israel was warned, and though the words were lost on a headstrong people, God's judgments were enacted without fail, at last bringing final disfavor and discard for the faithless nation. God's righteousness does not change; hence our viewing such same evils on the present world scene, and still carried on by a society piously professing that "all the while . . . the Eternal is among us" gives comforting assurance that a great change is near. Indeed, already in his day, the apostle Paul told the Corinthians: "the time left is reduced . . . for the scene of this world is changing."—1 Corinthians 7:29, 31, *New World Trans.*

At hand then is the glorious new world spoken of by Peter, where "righteousness is to dwell". The Bible spills with proof that all of man's great evils such as sin, sorrow and death will then be no more. Moral integrity too will be restored to a place of dignity, and all of the virtues and moral values, mostly talk throughout man's history till now, will then spring forth as realities.

Build Up Your WEIGHT and HEALTH

HAPPY indeed is the man who is blessed with good health. The man who is able to eat three square meals a day, who can work with zest and efficiency day in and day out, who is neither burdened with excess weight nor handicapped with lack of weight. Whose mind needs never be concerned with such mundane matters as digestion, elimination or insomnia.

Unfortunately, however, due to heredity, environment, lack of knowledge, good judgment or self-control, such specimens of *Homo sapiens* are comparatively rare. Note that last-named cause, "self-control." It has been termed not only the greatest single factor in weight reduction but also the greatest in gaining weight and health.

Before going any further it seems well to note that being underweight is a matter of relativity. For instance, one insurance company lists three sets of weights for the various height and sex groups; for those of large, medium and small build. Thus the normal weight of the six-foot mature male (25 years or over) may vary from 152 to 185 pounds. So, first of all, it depends upon the kind of bone structure you have.

Then, too, you may seem to be underweight, but if among other blessings you have vitality, a good appetite, a good digestion and good elimination, if you sleep well and have a cheerful disposition, then you can put it down that your weight is natural for you. In fact, some modern nutritionists hold that moderate underweight is the healthiest weight.

But if in addition to being underweight you lack vitality, have poor digestion, faulty elimination, suffer from anemia and insomnia, if you are a bundle of nerves, are unable to relax, lack poise, then by all means you should do something about it, because, in your case, your underweight is a correct index of the condition

of your health. Neglect may lead to more serious disorders, such as polio, tuberculosis, mental and nervous diseases.

Perhaps some well-meaning friends have urged you to eat more, as if putting on weight were as simple as all that. (They noting your lack of appetite at the table but not knowing of your weakness to nibble on sweets between meals.) Heeding their advice you then stuffed on food, but only to find yourself suffering from colds, catarrh, indigestion, constipation, skin irritations, etc. So now you have resigned yourself to substandard living.

Mental Discipline

Often the underweight individual is overactive mentally, thinking all the time. He may be ambitious, ever scheming and planning, anxious to get ahead in this world, to "go places". If so, then he must learn the lesson that 'godliness with contentment is a great means of gain'. Or he may simply be an impractical idealist, a perfectionist, or be overconscientious, never able to do things well enough to please himself, and likewise critical of others. So he wears himself out over many details. Such a one should take to heart Jesus' admonition to Martha not to be so concerned about so many things when only a few, in fact just one, really matters.—Luke 10:41, 42.

Correct thinking habits are also necessary if we would build up our health and weight. Brooding over fancied or real wrongs is a waste of time and energy and has a bad effect on one's physiological functions. Remember, 'love does not keep account of the injury.' Do not feel sorry for yourself; root out all self-pity. Negative health predisposes to such negative thinking and, vice versa, negative thinking produces negative health.

Remember also that "a happy heart is a healing medicine". (Prov. 17:22, *An Amer. Trans.*) Someone has referred to mirth as "the medicine of God". And says a writer in the *Journal of Living* magazine: "Laughter is one of the best tonics we have for the circulation of the whole diaphragm, to say nothing of stimulating the important nerve centers of that region. And through its beneficial effects on the lungs and stomach, laughter improves the quality of blood supply to the brain." So it seems that there is something to the old saying, "Laugh and grow fat."

Relaxation, Rest and Sleep

To build up one's weight and health also means mastering the art of relaxation. You have a limited amount of nervous energy; do not spend it needlessly. Learn to let go, more and more, until completely relaxed. One of the simplest aids to relaxing, as given by Hauser (*Look Younger, Live Longer*, a 1950 best seller), is to take a position with the head lower than the feet, such as on an ironing board with one end on the floor and the other end propped up about a foot. "In [this] position the pull of the gravity fluids is reversed, the spine straightens out and the back flattens itself. Muscles which ordinarily are somewhat tense even in easy standing or sitting are relaxed. The feet and legs, freed from their customary burden and the force of gravity, have a chance to release congestions in the blood stream and tissues. Sagging abdominal muscles get a lift."

And in going about your duties, avoid rushing with the whole body tense. "Proper walking requires a smooth rhythm," says Dr. O. J. Preston. "We should make it wavelike and relaxing at intervals, with free muscle and joint action. A looseness of stride is desirable. If we make our steps springy and flexible we are better able to change our pace, stop [etc.] without losing our balance."

Closely related to relaxation are rest and sleep. Endeavor to get a few minutes' rest

before and after meals, in the middle of the forenoon and afternoon. And "Early to bed, early to rise" is still good advice. And should you find yourself lying awake do not worry and fret about it or start going over the cares of the day. Rest of mind and body will do you some good even if you cannot sleep. But try to ascertain the cause. Is it "nerves"? Then concentrate on relaxing; a gentle massage is quite helpful in this regard. Or if it seems to be the stomach, take something easily digested or something to aid digestion.

Internal cleanliness is also important. Watch your tongue. If, upon rising, you find it coated, then your elimination is faulty. Try taking a half lemon in a glass of hot water a half-hour before breakfast and include prunes, figs and foods having bulk in your diet. Relaxation and exercise may solve this problem. Occasional enemas may be in order. All such are to be preferred to the continued use of laxatives.

Exercise also should be included in one's efforts to build up health and weight, especially by the sedentary worker. There are many valuable systems of exercising which if used but fifteen minutes a day will produce results. The point is to keep it up regularly.

Proper Nutrition

The underweight individual usually is lacking in ability to properly digest and assimilate his food and, therefore, is said to have a "low tolerance" for certain foods, especially the carbohydrates and the fats. Chances are that the glands are unable to supply the necessary secretions in sufficient quantity. A little seems to go a long way with him, and so it is important that he does not overeat.

This also makes it necessary that he eat plain food, always preferring that which is the more easily digested. And it also means taking time to eat, making the best use of the teeth and salivary glands, thus lightening the burden for the stomach.

One should exercise self-control by not nibbling on sweets between meals. If one feels hungry or has a craving for food, let him take a glass of milk or some fruit. An eggnog or wine with egg yolk makes an especially potent builder-upper. Taken before going to bed they induce sleep.

The nervous, underweight individual should make sure that he gets enough protein in his diet. Every time proteins are to be preferred to sweets. Sometimes there is also the need to supplement the diet with vitamins and minerals. In addition to taking such in tablet form they may be had in concentrated doses in such foods as molasses, brewer's yeast, wheat germ, yogurt, and powdered skim milk. In addition, there is the need to take in extra fats. Cream, olive oil and avocado pears are fats easily digested.

There are also aids to digestion which the thin person may utilize to good advantage. Carbonated water helps the stomach in its emulsifying work; alcoholic beverages in moderation also aid digestion. Others are aided by the use of herbs, powdered or as tea, such as mint tea or wormwood. The matter of nutrition is largely learning to like those things that are good for one and refusing to be tempted by those known to be harmful.

Yes, building up one's weight and health is a many-sided problem. Proper habits of thinking, relaxation, rest, sleep, exercise, internal cleanliness and diet all play their part. Being creatures of habit we can change over from careless or harmful habits to sensible and healthful ones. It may require painstaking effort at first, but after having made the change we will begin to reap the reward, a sense of physical well-being, increased ability to work and greater capacity for enjoying the really good things of life.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

Cultivating the Quality of Love

THE world through its wisdom does not get to know God or his ways. Wise in its own conceits, it seeks to improve man by increasing the number of laws on the statute books, by enlarging the police force, by building modern penitentiaries, yes, and by psychology and behaviorism. But in spite of all these efforts we find delinquency on the increase, among juveniles and adults, among those low and high in public affairs. And no wonder. Since Jehovah God stands for all that is wise, just and loving, and the world steadfastly continues to ignore him and his Word, it is bound to be on the wrong track, the broad road leading to destruction.

Instead of worldly knowledge and more laws, what are needed are knowledge and training in God's principles as revealed in the Bible. Therein we are told that all problems of human behavior and relationships are covered in a single word—love. Says the apostle Paul: "Do not be owing anybody a single thing, except to love one another; for he that loves his fellow man has fulfilled the law. For the law code, 'You must not commit adultery, You must not murder, You must not steal, You must not covet,' and whatever other commandment there is, is summed up in this word, namely, 'You must love your neighbor as yourself.' Love does not work evil to one's neighbor; therefore love is the law's fulfillment."—Romans 13:8-10, *New World Trans.*

We need each other, for it is not good for man to be alone. Therefore by the very nature of things we can see that this summing up of God's law is right and that, if followed, it will make for just, orderly and harmonious relationships between intelligent creatures. Its very wisdom stamps it as being the product of the Supreme Architect who designed and created the earth and man and who knows best what men must do to get along with one another. Those who abide by this Scriptural principle are simply showing the same common sense that anyone shows by using a certain machine according to the instructions issued by its manufacturer.

This commandment of God to love our neighbor is not a burdensome one. (1 John 5:3) It is not as though God required that we pass a very high intelligence test, that we measure up to certain standards of physical health and strength, or that we follow a course of perfect rectitude and never sin. No, what he requires is within the reach of each one of us, that we show neighbor love to those with whom we come in contact, to anyone whom we can help. —Luke 10:30-37.

Because our first parents chose to follow an unloving and selfish course, we find ourselves inclined toward sin and selfishness. They ate the sour grapes and our teeth have been set on edge. Some, with a marked tendency toward selfishness, often are inclined to act blunt or rude, either oblivious or unconcerned as to how much offense their manner of dealing causes, and that needlessly. When such lack of consideration for the rights of others is brought to their attention they take the attitude: "I can't help it; I was born that way; that's

my personality; I can't change it, not now."

Those who take this position that they cannot change their personality are either deceiving themselves or else are simply looking for some excuse to continue along the lines of least resistance. Why, reason alone will tell us that just as a man can learn to drive a car, operate a machine, play a musical instrument, or follow a profession with proper instruction and conscientious effort, so unselfishness can be cultivated. In fact, the whole tenor of the Bible is to the effect that human nature can change, that by the operation of God's truth on the heart and mind and by the power of God's active force we can learn righteousness and love.

To make progress in cultivating love we must start with the mind or "heart". "Guard above all things, guard your inner self." (Proverbs 4:23, *Moffatt*) We must check on our motives: Why are we doing this or that? Is it because of pride, wanting to shine? Is it because of ill-will or malice, to "get even" with someone? or to gain some other selfish end? Yes, we must check on what we let our minds dwell on. Growing a crop of such weeds as malice, ill-will, bitterness, envy, jealousy, self-pity, impurity or indifference regarding the rights of others will allow no room for love.

That the change in personality is based on a change of mind the apostle Paul repeatedly shows. "Quit being fashioned after this system of things, but be transformed by making your mind over." And, "Strip off the old personality with its practices, and clothe yourselves with the new personality which through accurate knowledge is being renewed according to the image of the one who created it." And again, "That you should put away the old personality which conforms to your former course of conduct and which is being corrupted according to his deceptive desires; but that you should be made new in the force actuating your mind, and should put on the new personality which was created according to God's will in true righteousness and loving-kindness. But become kind to one another, tenderly compassionate, freely forgiving one another just as God also by Christ freely forgave you."—Romans 12:2; Colossians 3:9, 10; Ephesians 4:22-24, 32, *New World Trans.*

Love, though it must begin in the heart, otherwise it would be merely hypocrisy, cannot stop there; it must express itself in actions. We must put forth positive, regular and consistent efforts to cultivate love. We may be awkward in our efforts at first, but that should not discourage us. We may make mistakes because of lack of judgment or tact. We may be rebuffed. But what of that? In the cultivation of skill along some line we expect to make mistakes before we become proficient, do we not? The same follows in the cultivation of love. Of course, if we are too proud to make mistakes we will never learn anything, least of all love. Cultivating love means being humble. Pride is the opposite of love, a glaring form of selfishness.

Nor should we wait until we see a big opportunity for expressing our love. A devoted wife and mother shows her love for her family in ever so many little ways. And so with us; a smile, a word of encouragement, helping out another, putting ourselves out for the convenience of the other fellow, are some of the ways by which we can cultivate love. A Christian minister will be alert to bear testimony to the truth at every opportunity, regardless of the circumstances. By working at this matter with a will we shall acquire it, it will become a habit with us, resulting in smoother relations with others and more joy and peace of mind for ourselves, for here too the rule applies, he that waters shall be watered. Thus we will be cultivating love.

White Death in the Alps

"A THING of beauty is a joy forever." So says the proverb. Sometimes, however, a thing of beauty can also become a thing of death, and then, instead of being a source of joy, it becomes a source of much sorrow and grief. During the winter of 1951 such was the case with the snow-laden Alps, those beautiful mountains of Europe that attract travelers from all over the world.

True, each year a few lives are lost by the avalanches of the Alps; that is to be expected, with so many steep mountains and so much snow. But this past winter, beginning with the week end of January 20, the Alpine dwellers of Austria, Switzerland, Italy and France saw and felt the effects of a series of avalanches that were described by the Swiss Avalanche Research Institute as the most destructive of life and property in the history of the Alps. Fifteen thousand square miles were affected; in three Austrian provinces alone 45,000 people were cut off from the outside world; some 250 lives were snuffed out and property damage ran into many millions of dollars.

Huge avalanches loosened themselves from the steep rocks and mountain slopes, thousands of yards high, and rushed down with such a tremendous death-dealing power as to dash in pieces everything in their way, "breaking houses and trees like kindling wood." Instead of century-old forests furnishing a barrier, their uprooted trees became part of the avalanches of frozen snow and rocks, to add to the bomblike effect of these missiles of nature.

Death raged through the villages—homes and hotels, barns and barracks alike disappeared. In the places where they had once stood nothing was left but huge masses of snow. To make matters worse, these avalanches came at a time when, according to all previous experience, they were least expected, and reached down into the valleys to an extent hitherto unheard of. Also, they came in the early hours of the night or morning, so that the "white death" surprised the people in their sleep.

Among the first Swiss villages to be severely hit was Andermatt, where at 2 p.m. an avalanche plunging down the mountainside and hurtling through the village picked up a small hotel and a three-story house and, as with a giant's hand, threw them across the River Reuss, covering them completely. Beneath lay buried three families, and the life of one father was saved only because he, at the time, happened to be clearing off the snow from the roof and so was borne along by the avalanche and flung to safety by a powerful air current. Beneath him lay buried all that he held dear. What a gruesome toboggan ride! And to think that this mad race lasted but ten seconds! This avalanche was followed by another that completely razed newly built army barracks and also swept to destruction a stable with 25 head of cattle and the farmhand tending them.

Among the score of other villages to suffer were Engadine, Innsbruck, Pfaffensprung, Gotthard, and Vals, they being almost completely buried under a giant avalanche. In one place Swiss troops tried to lessen the danger by use of mortar fire, only to start a third avalanche to be followed by a fourth and a fifth.

Organizing Relief

The countries involved at once took measures to provide all the help humanly possible, but for days nothing could be done, as airplanes were unable to penetrate

into the territory because of the heavy snowstorms and fog, and all other means of transportation and communication had been severed. The Swiss radio stopped broadcasting entertainment and concentrated on the somber business at hand. When weather conditions finally permitted a survey to be made, great indeed was the shock to note that those last days of January saw 124 perish in Austria, 75 in Switzerland, 18 in Italy and 3 in France. A few weeks later another series of avalanches spread destruction, this time chiefly in Switzerland and, to a lesser extent, in Italy. Twenty-one more persons lost their lives and multimillion-dollar damage was done.

Special aircraft units were organized and equipped to bring relief to the isolated villages and valleys, and as soon as the weather permitted these dropped mail, food, medicine and even fuel and spare parts for the snowplows. After a strenuous week rescue teams succeeded in digging out a score of villages. More than five hundred men worked on clearing the main-line railroad between Italy and Switzerland, which had been cut in four places.

The rescue work was a most hazardous one. One party of seasoned mountain guides set out to find a neighbor. Too late to save his life, they recovered his body only to have an avalanche overtake them and kill five of their number and also a rescue dog. (Incidentally, those specially trained avalanche rescue dogs were a real help in locating the bodies of victims, at times locating some still alive.) Another rescue party set out to find these latest victims and lost one of its members as another avalanche came along; and so seven perished instead of only the one.

And the cause of all these avalanches at this unusual time? Record snowfalls throughout December and early January were followed by a sudden rise in temperature that usually came only at the end of March. Then came a heavy snowstorm that brought down as much as five inches of snow in one hour. It is also said that a heat wave came from the northwest instead of from the south as usual, and that this accounts for the great destruction of life and property, as the Alpine dwellers are careful not to build their homes in what may likely be the path of an avalanche. The moist snow together with winds blowing at the rate of 30 to 60 miles an hour started these giant snowballs on their road of destruction "with the speed and thrust of a dozen express trains suddenly out of control".

In giving accounts of the mass burials of the avalanche victims the picture press of the United States highlighted the Roman Catholic religion of the victims and their survivors. As to how much comfort the mourners received can be gathered from the remarks of a priest of the Franciscan order: "You look to me for comfort, but I too thirst for comfort. Alone He, whom it has pleased to bring this great sorrow upon us, will be able to alleviate the pain."

Christians familiar with their Bibles know full well that Jehovah God does not bring such disasters upon man. Also, they know that innocent victims have the hope of a resurrection in the new world, a new world wherein there will be no avalanches destroying human life and property; a new world now very near at hand.

On this account be glad, you heavens and you who reside in them! Woe for the earth and for the sea, because the Devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing he has a short period of time.
—Revelation 12:12, New World Trans.

(CHILDREN—continued from page 8)

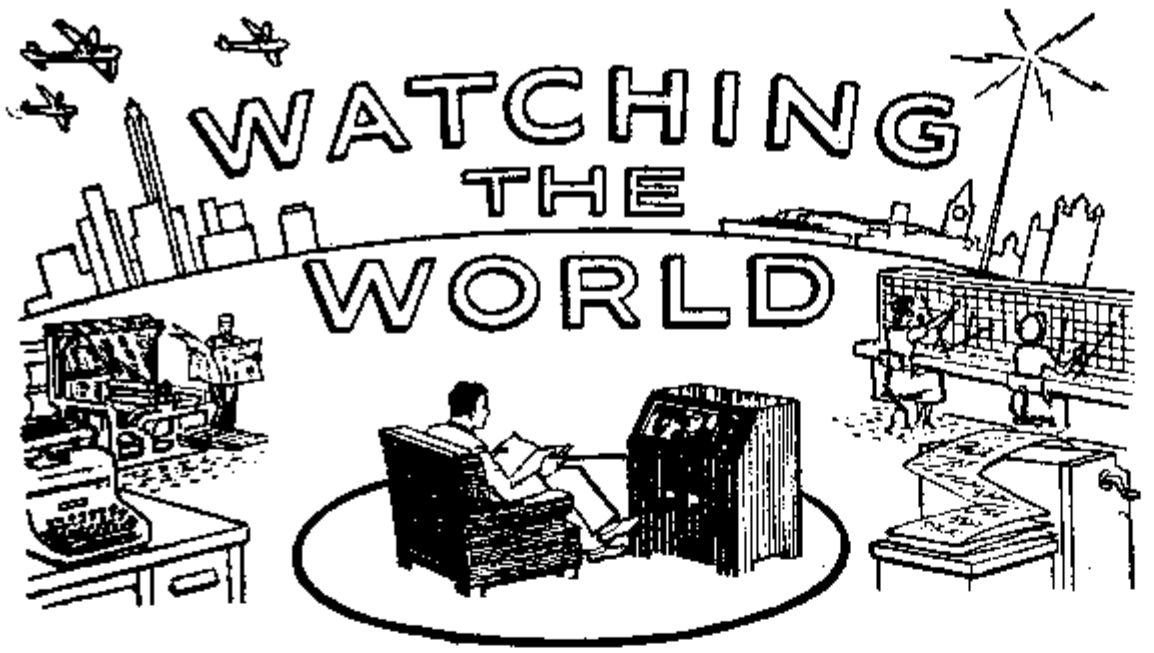
he told me that our baby was not in such a dangerous position as the authorities would have me to believe, that it had been eating well, gaining weight, and that the jaundice condition had disappeared. . . . I also questioned Dr. Bowman about the blood count, and he told me that he had seen cases where the blood count had gone down to half that figure (1,950,000), and the baby was not impaired physically or mentally. He was of the opinion that the baby was improving and that if left alone would be all right."

A day after birth the illness struck the child. Three days later its appetite was back, the yellowness gone, and weight being gained. Yet the issue was pushed. Why? To save face, now that the issue had been raised and the transfusion so vehemently championed as the only possible remedy?

Legal Fight for Security of One's Person

No, Jehovah's witnesses will not violate God's law regarding blood in order to embrace a questionable and controversial medical fashion. But neither will they try to change others who differ with them. Jehovah's witnesses want freedom to believe according to their conscience, and they grant you the freedom to do the same. But this freedom for everyone will vanish if first encroachments are not resisted. Such encroachments were made in the Chicago courtroom. The state's case was weak, based not on legal aspects but on hysteria and on the plea that this case called for a setting aside of the law. The attorney for the Labrenzes, on the other hand, presented legal argument showing the state had no right to take the child from the parents, and pointed out that if this were wrongfully done the guardian appointed should be of the same religion. If the state can do this in this case, it can do it in others. The court had no legislation to back its action, and any legislation of this nature would be unconstitutional. Thus on two counts the court was wrong in taking the child from its parents, and presiding Judge Dunne ushered in an illegal precedent too dangerous to be allowed to stand. Hence his action will be fought, and to show the grounds for the fight we conclude this article by quoting H. C. Covington, the Watchtower Society's legal counsel:

"Judge Dunne of the Juvenile Court had no constitutional basis for taking the child away from its parents for the purpose of forcing a blood transfusion. I contemplate filing a court action against him, the man who was appointed as guardian of the child and the doctors, on the theory of conspiracy in violation of the federal Civil Rights Act. This is because they have conspired to deprive the child and parents of the right of education of the child, to bring it up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, of the right of privacy, the right to decide what to do for its health's sake, and to object to dangerous, hazardous, risky steps suggested by doctors such as blood transfusion. The judge had no more right to take the child away from the parents and give it to the guardian because of refusal to submit to a blood transfusion than he would to take the child away from them if they refused to have a tonsillectomy, or amputation of the child's leg. A person has the right to decide whether he wants to submit to assault and battery. In authorizing tampering with the baby's blood, the judge violated personal rights known from time immemorial under the common law. The action constitutes technical assault and battery. Additionally, it is a violation of the right to be secure in one's person and the freedom of worship and conscience guaranteed by the First and Fourteenth Amendments of the Constitution."



The MacArthur Issue

◈ It was a new event in American history when a general of the Army stood before Congress to criticize severely the president under whom he served. Gen. Douglas MacArthur had been dismissed on April 11 for insubordination, for openly and repeatedly clashing with the administration on basic foreign policy matters. Congress decided to make a full inquiry into the dispute, and invited MacArthur to speak before it. His speech (4/19) was powerful, extremely effective and widely publicized. Even those who opposed his ideas were impressed by his manner.

His speech before Congress launched a new debate on U. S. foreign policy. Principal questions involved the relative merits of a limited war or a big war in Korea, of whether Manchurian bases from which Communist planes are operating should be bombed, what attitude should be taken toward Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalist troops on Formosa and whether they should be used against Red China, and over MacArthur's insistence that the democracies quit providing supplies to the Chinese Reds.

The response to MacArthur's speech was varied. Republicans were for it. Democrats opposed. Many European political leaders opposed, fearing that if MacArthur's views of Asian war prevailed, such a war would sap U. S. strength from the North Atlantic Treaty Organization. They also feared his proposed extension of the war to China, which might bring in the Russians and start World War III.

The great debate continued. Truman wants to just hold the line in Korea. MacArthur wants to see it pressed to a finish. Either course could be disastrous.

Concerning Korea

◈ In this age of jet planes and supersonic flight the ox has again come into its own in ancient Korea, where modern machinery often bogs down in the mud. It has been discovered that often the slow-moving oxcart is better than the non-moving truck; so creeping ox trains, which have been used for centuries, now bring up material for landing strips for fast-flying planes.

In these days of public indignation against military atrocities armies are too prone to blame all the atrocities on the enemy, but early in March a massacre occurred in the thatched-roofed hamlet of Shim-Um Mium in southwest Korea, where possibly 500 to 1,000 of the 1,400 inhabitants were shot down in a reprisal strike by South Koreans who suspected that villagers were "Communist sympathizers". Apparently the South Koreans began firing as they approached the town, killing methodically men, women and children. The government has tried to hush the matter, but, commenting on such occurrences, a police official said it was impossible to guarantee protection for the innocent in the kind of battles that were being fought against Communist guerrillas, and he regretted that "some unavoidable wholesale measures have been taken sometimes".

In this time when the U. N. is looked to to bring peace, it was growingly apparent in late April that Red China had rejected the latest peace bid, and still insisted on peace in Korea, only on its own terms.

Perhaps man's confidence in his modern developments, his belief that he exercises justice in his dealings today, and his faith in his ability to talk out world difficulties have not been as accurate as he has thought.

British Budget

◈ Armament and preparation for war will take more than a third of Britain's largest peacetime budget, which was presented (4/10) in the House of Commons by Hugh Gaitskell, chancellor of the exchequer. It allows £4,197,000,000 in government expenditures ($11.8 billion).

Additional income to meet the new expenditures would come from having the public pay half the cost of false teeth and spectacles, which have been free, and by increasing income taxes all along the line. Another increase to Britain's already overloaded tax structure would come from raising the present 33⅓ per cent sales tax on autos, radios and television sets to 66⅔ per cent. The tax on beer and cigarettes would not be raised, for taxes already take 39c of a 49c pack of cigarettes and 10c of a 15c

pint of beer. Gaitskell explained, "We have got to rearm, and we have got to pay for it. So we have a tough budget instead of a popular one."

A major objection came from Aneurin Bevan, minister of labor and national service, who resigned (4/22) protesting that the budget opens the door to the "destruction" of the social services (by charging for spectacles and false teeth) and provides for military expenditure beyond the country's means.

What It Costs to Live

◈ Complaints about high prices are common almost everywhere, and generally there is good reason for them. Wholesale prices in England have risen 19 per cent since the Korean outbreak. The cost of some raw materials needed for manufacture has risen more than 80 per cent. Government subsidies have held down the retail prices, but the new budget indicates that prices will be permitted to go to a substantially higher level.

France likewise feels inflation. The government has decided to raise the price of electricity 10 per cent and of gas and coal 5 per cent, and to raise Civil Service salaries by at least 2,250 francs (nearly $6.50) a month. Other costs are likewise expected to rise.

Some interesting information on U. S. inflation was given in the magazine *U. S. News & World Report* (4/13), which said that you need two to eight times your prewar income to buy the same things. A man who got $1,200 in 1939 must get $2,221 to equal it now. It said $3,000 then equals $6,341 now, and in the high-salaried bracket $250,000 in 1939 equals a $1,740,422 income now!

No Free Press in Argentina

◈ Argentina's dictator Perón seems to have at last squelched his outspoken opponent *La Prensa*, and the method used is typical of dictators. Perón had made many attempts to quiet this publication (as he had closed 50 other newspapers one day), but all attempts against *La Prensa* had failed. Then in January the news venders' union struck, and it was evident that more than a wage dispute was at issue. Violence followed. The publisher fled. Then the paper was taken over by Perón's government (4/18), and another of Perón's opponents was at last quieted.

A protest was heard around the world. Said *Time* magazine (4/2), "Never before in modern times had the free press of the world raised its voice in such a thunderous defense of press freedom itself." The New York *Times*, Brazil's *Correio da Manhã*, London's *News Chronicle*, the *Manchester Guardian*, the Sydney, Australia, *Morning Herald*, and Argentina's sole remaining big independent paper, *La Nación*, all joined with many other publications that violently protested the expropriation of *La Prensa* and pointed to it as an evidence of Perón's dictatorship and of the loss of freedom in his land.

Turmoil in Iran

◈ Big business and poverty-stricken masses are two ingredients for turmoil, strife and communist agitation these days. Iran has both of them. Great inequalities and extremely low standards of living have produced discontent, which has been expressed especially by hatred of the British Anglo-Iranian Oil company, which has a concession on Iran's oil. The world's largest oil refinery is located at Abadan, with a capacity of 400,000 barrels a day. It powers the British navy and provides oil for industry in West Europe, India and Australia.

On March 7 Iran's premier Ali Razmara was assassinated because he had opposed a bill to nationalize the Anglo-Iranian oil holdings. The bill was passed. In April violence erupted. Strikers in the oil fields ran wild. Martial law was imposed, but only after many had been killed. Britain moved to protect her Abadan interests, and there were fears that the Communists would foment an Iranian war in the spring. Britain also fears that when the government takes over, the oil will go to Russia, but the Iranian ambassador in London said, "Iran has no intention of giving its oil to any other country nor to deprive Britain of its use." Iran's oil makes it good fishing for the Communists, and unrest and disorder continue.

More Gambling for England?

◈ In strict contrast to conditions in the U. S., where gambling is viewed as financing all types of big-time crime, it is legal in England. It is reported that approximately one-third of Britain's 50 million people bet in one way or another. Churchmen and others have long opposed this legalized gambling, and for two years a Royal commission has examined the matter. In April it reported that, in its opinion, gambling in Britain did not contribute to crime or youthful delinquency, and proposed that small betting shops be established to help the poor man make small cash bets on the horses. The press generally approved, the clergy did not.

Aid for Starving Indians?

◈ The U. S. Congress' attitude toward India seems to be that if someone does not entirely agree with you politically you should let his children starve, even if you have an overabundance of food. Because India (like Britain) has disagreed with U. S. policy toward China, Congress has put off since December a request for grain for starving Indians. Farmers have had to sell their

farms and cattle to buy food, food riots have occurred, and in one instance 5,000 hunger marchers drew police gunfire. The vast majority of India's 340 million inhabitants are existing on food rations below subsistence levels. Yet India has already bought all the grain she can afford, and has asked the U. S. for 2 million tons of surplus American grain. Top administration officials (including Truman and Acheson) recommended an outright gift, but in April congressmen were still arguing over making it a long-term loan. Viewing the political issue one official remarked, "This [delay] is no way to win the war in Asia." Despite the political question, pitiable children are starving in India while Congress quibbles about whether they deserve to have surplus American food, since their leaders do not see eye-to-eye with U. S. political views.

Communist-Catholic Decalogue

◈ A hodgepodge of Communist doctrine and Catholic theology was given (4/23) in a *Time* magazine report that the Vatican's semiofficial newspaper, *L'Osservatore Romano*, had published a new Ten Commandments, developed for Chinese Roman Catholics, by Mao Tse-tung's communists. It said: "I—Thou shalt practice faith, hope and charity. II—Thou shalt believe in God. III—Thou shalt observe His commandments. IV—Thou shalt suppress all forms of despotism and feudalism. V—Thou shalt support the God-sent popular democracy (of Mao Tse-tung). VI—Thou shalt go to a school of the masses. VII—Thou shalt obey the directives of thy organizations. VIII—Long live St. John Bosco! IX—Long live St. Luigi Gonzaga! X—Long live the Universal Catholic Church!"

Conclusion

◈ We are living in abnormal times, times that have not returned to normal since 1914. The U. S. does not know what course to take in Asia. The ability to solve difficulties by discussion fails. Increasing taxes and inflation make all suffer. Freedoms for many are restricted. Strife results. Millions face the pangs of hunger and possible starvation while governments juggle political issues. Communist lands try to fuse some kind of nominal Christianity into their paganism. World conditions worsen. These things, however, fit perfectly into the pattern that Jesus foretold for the time when he would come as King (Matthew 24); so do not be disheartened by them, but look to the Bible's sure promises that Christ's kingdom will bring conditions of lasting peace within this generation. —Matthew 24:32-34.

"This Means Everlasting Life"

A SEQUEL to the publication appearing on the back page of this magazine is the book called "This Means Everlasting Life". After having the proof that everlasting life in happiness on earth is possible, you will want additional information on the subject.

IN THIS 320-page book, complete with a comprehensive Scripture index, you will find further enlightenment on the subject and a detailed discussion of the means provided by an all-wise Creator for all life-seeking human creatures. Why not permit this valuable knowledge-increasing publication to enable you to more readily find the way to everlasting life for you and your loved ones? Send 35c for your copy today.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is 35c. Please send me a copy of the book *"This Means Everlasting Life"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone ..... State .....

Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?

MODERN medical science has made great strides forward in its effort to extend the life span of man upon this earth. Yet few among the men of renown in the field of medicine would care, or dare, to say that life without end could actually be gained on this earth, and, much less, to promise life in happiness. However impossible this may seem to be, there is such a hope before men today, and that hope is set out in the Holy Bible.

JUST how this is made possible for those who set their desires upon this hope and yearn to see such a thing come about is plainly and satisfactorily presented in the publication entitled "Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?" In this absorbing booklet the reader will find a reasonable answer to this important and interesting question. Do you want to have a positive answer to this question for yourself? Every intelligent creature would normally want to say yes, especially if life and the full possession of it in perpetual youth on a beautiful paradise earth without sickness, disease or death to trouble one would be theirs, and happiness without end could be had and enjoyed. Learn how you may enjoy this life and how to take a wise course to get in line to receive the benefits of such an arrangement.

This 32-page booklet "Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?" will be sent to you for a contribution of 5c. You may want to have additional copies for your friends and neighbors; these can be had at 8 for 25c. Send for these now.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.**

☐ Enclosed find 5c. Send me 1 copy of *Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?*

☐ Enclosed find 25c. Send me 8 copies of *Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone ..... State .....

AWAKE!

A MODERN QUIXOTE IN FRANCO SPAIN

Like the storybook Don he wallops the "windmills"

"We Want Self-Government"

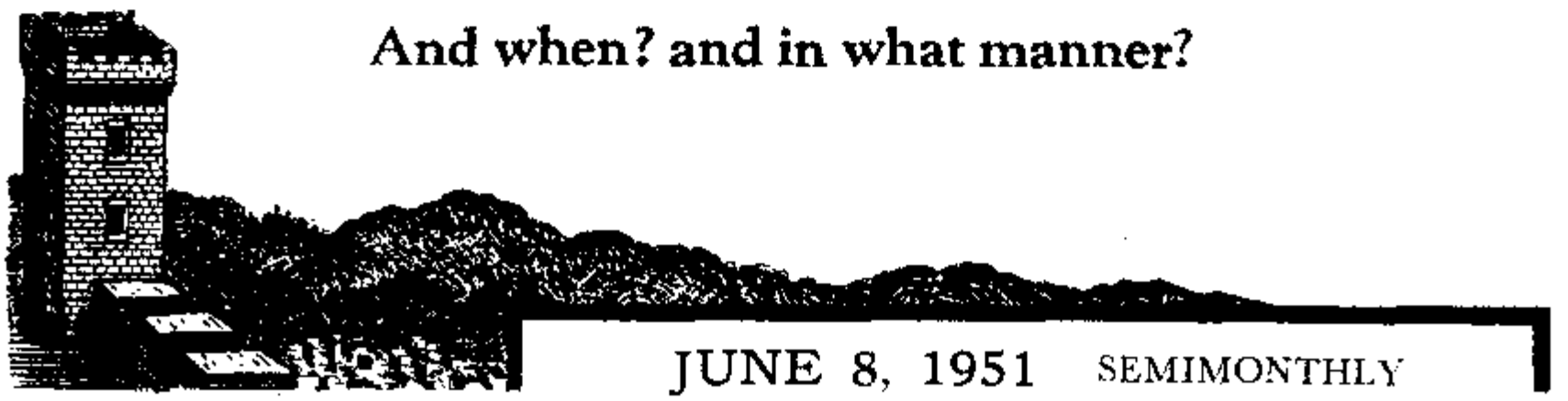
Gold Coast cry rouses an empire

Scouting the Skies for Palomar's Giant Eye

Unsung scout that guides the famous "eye"

Why Be Baptized?

And when? and in what manner?



JUNE 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices:	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Security	3
Science Cultivates the Oyster's Gifts	5
A Modern Quixote in Franco Spain	8
"Giant Killer" Brought Low	9
Protestants in Spain	10
"Quixote's" Last Ride Near	11
Red Plot on Pope and Vatican?	12
"We Want Self-Government"—Gold Coast	13
Dominion Within British Orbit	15
Religious "Freedom" in Spain	16
Scouting the Skies for Palomar's Giant Eye	17
Mapping the Visible Universe	18
The Crime Probe	21
Bullfighting in Costa Rica	23
Bible à la Russe	*23*
"Your Word Is Truth" Why Be Baptized?	24
Meet the Remarkable Hunzas!	26
Reason for Hunza Health	27

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., June 8, 1951 | Number 11

SECURITY

FEAR can rip open the strongest defenses. Like a deadly dagger that slips through the walls of flesh and passes into the internal organs of a man, so can fear cut straight to the vitals of a nation of men. Also, the same thing that makes one man fearful is responsible when a nation is so afflicted. This common denominator is insecurity.

When the ancient peoples dwelt in tribes, then in small kingdoms, their quest for security made them gather together, at first by families, then by cities and so on. The Bible, most ancient of our reliable histories, unveils the initial act outside Eden responsible for fear and insecurity in Cain's murder of his brother Abel. In the same murderous, aggressive spirit of Cain, violent rulers of the world since have piled new fagots on the coals he ignited. When compared to the civilization we know, man of antiquity would be considered by the moderns as not possessed of much. But if he had little to protect aside from home and personal possessions, he had as well very little to protect against, to compare with this same modern civilization. In the sense of material values, today's world can probably be said to have 'everything'—everything, that is, *except* security. If men have come to where words fail to describe their progress, they have also come to where their 'hearts are failing them for fear'. Alas, for all of its rocket missiles, international leagues, knowledge of atomic energy, radar and television, this age has failed to remedy that. This world is scared stiff!

A look in any direction proves the truthfulness of the foregoing. Passing time does little more than show the weakness of each remedy. Five years ago some persons thought that a compelling reason for uniting in peace had been discovered in the atomic bomb. Now, however, this is clearly belied by the facts. More than ten years ago, security was sought by appeasing the conquest-minded forces of totalitarian aggressors. But on December 15, 1950, the president of the United States said, "The world learned from Munich that security cannot be bought by appeasement."

This time a different pattern is proposed. Said Mr. Truman, on the occasion just cited: "We will build up our own army, navy and air force and make more weapons for ourselves and our allies."

Fearing, though, that in this vacillating world even professed allies cannot be trusted, former president Herbert Hoover recently called for cessation of U. S. men and money for Europe and concentration of American power in defending the Western Hemisphere.

Preparing for possible attack against the United States, cities of this land are swinging back to civilian defense programs utilized during the last war. Educational

measures detailing proper action during an air attack are being circulated, including information on defense against biological and chemical warfare. A twenty-one-minute motion picture in color describes what to do if your city is hit by an atomic bomb.

Security measures of another type have cropped up in legislation, such as the "Internal Security Act". But this legislative crackdown on communists is so severe that its opponents accuse it of undermining the very free institutions it claims to protect.

Loyalty oaths have been either adopted or proposed by many leading industries and professions, such as teachers and lawyers. However, the pressure often accompanying the signing of such oaths all but destroys any significance they might have. Loyalty oaths only loom as another search for elusive security, a search now at desperation proportions.

On the other side of the globe trepidation is just as evident. Mounting tension since the war's close in 1945 has been paced by ever deeper secrecy on the part of Russia and her satellites. Bristling with strength, Russia's never demobilized armed forces and those of her deputy states have stood poised around the vast frontiers of communism like ominous sentinels. In pretended defense of the security of these borders, this vast octopuslike war machine has lashed out with its tentacles to produce sample wars, as in Indo-China and Korea. Veiled threats currently belch forth from the parent Soviet that efforts of the West to rearm Western Germany may provoke further defense of communist "security".

Over the entire seething structure of division and trustless hate the United Nations sits brooding. Its official forces are dispatched to fight aggression while some of its members support the aggressors. The U. N. is but an international clinic where all the world's cases of shattered nerves are collected together in one spot. *Fear* and *Doubt* hold permanent seats in the security council and general assembly.

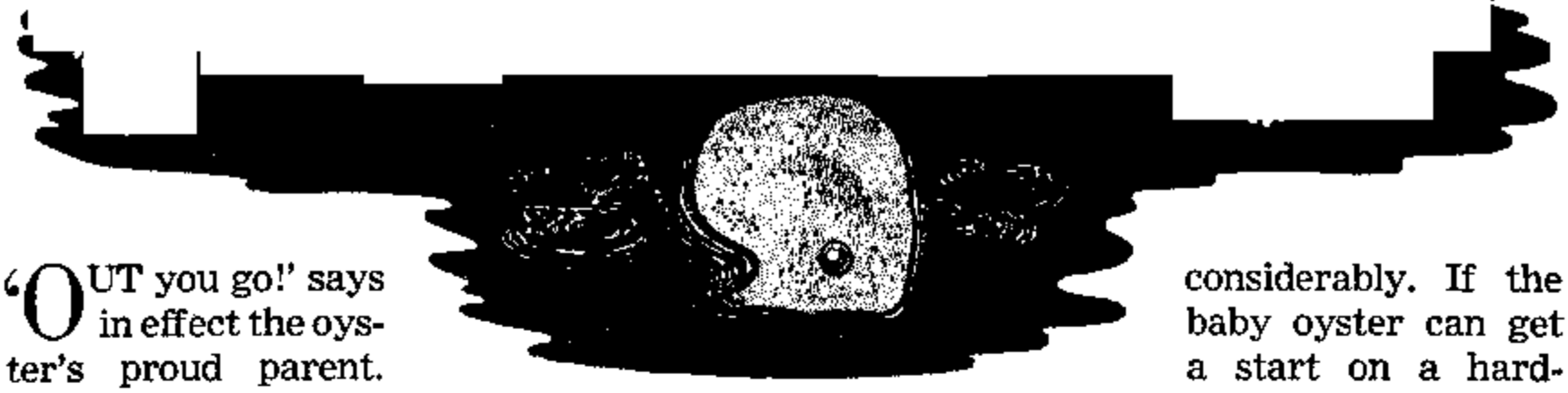
In some form the search for security is evident in every branch of human society: price and wage controls to meet the economic crisis, religious councils and leagues for moral unity, youth movements to fight delinquency. Individuals, too, have their suggestions. One man offered a cave in which to hide leading scientists, professional men and young people capable of starting anew the race following a global holocaust of World War III, in which he felt all civilization would be wiped out.

To look upon this fear-struck world moves one with a desire to offer it a true hope. But what? When Jesus the Master Prophet foretold these fearful days he added, for benefit of his believing followers: "But as these things start to occur, raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near." (Luke 21:28, *New World Trans.*) Their deliverance is near because Christ's kingdom is near, "even at the doors."

That makes this a time of choice, with eternal destiny in the balance. Those leaning toward human schemes do well to hear what Paul the inspired apostle said concerning their chances of success: "Whenever it is that they are saying, 'Peace and security!' then sudden destruction is to be instantly upon them just as the pang of distress upon a pregnant woman, and they will by no means escape."—1 Thessalonians 5:3, *New World Trans.*

For all of its apparent efforts toward security, this world is not even a pale substitute for God's kingdom by Christ. Remember, the Kingdom can furnish deliverance, peace and everlasting life. How much better is this than an international collection of nervous breakdowns or a cave! It is well worthy of your choice.

SCIENCE CULTIVATES THE OYSTER'S GIFT



'OUT you go!' says in effect the oyster's proud parent. Simultaneously, the elder oyster opens the valves of its shell and propels its offspring larva into outside waters. Thus the baby oyster gets its start, brutal in any language. The brood begins life with two and a half strikes on it. Hungry marine life may devour the larva at once or it may be washed away to localities unfavorable to oyster development or become buried in soft mud or become the victim of a sudden change in weather for the colder, all of which things spell doom to the oyster larva or "spat". So many are its perils and so meager its defenses, it appears certain that were it not for its very prolific nature the oyster would long before now have been known to civilization only through encyclopedias. It is believed that American female oysters produce literally millions of eggs. Some oysters are *hermaphroditic,* possessed of both male and female sex organs in one animal, though with most species the sexes are distinct. Some are known to undergo a change of sex during life.

Though present admirers admit that the first to try the succulent oyster must have been a man of brave digestive traits, the fact remains that this shell-born delight was known and loved by the ancients. Britain's sea-food capital, Colchester, was the site of the first Roman colony in the land A.D. 50, and the rich oyster beds nearby are thought to have influenced the Romans considerably. If the baby oyster can get a start on a hard-surfaced bottom in shallow water, it is on its way. By the first year the average oyster will have grown from one-twentieth of an inch at birth to an inch in diameter. Thereafter they grow at the rate of about an inch a year, and are considered in their prime around the five-year mark.

The oyster's life, however, remains harrowing. Number one on its "hate parade" is the starfish. Schools of these clamp themselves on clusters of oysters and apply suction to draw the shells apart. At length, the adductor muscle within that holds the shells closed becomes fatigued, gives up, thus opening the door and at once the starfish peculiarly turns its own stomach inside out and slips it within the shell to devour its defenseless prey. But the underdog has been known to "come off the ropes" and score an upset by clamping its shells shut again upon unsuspecting animals out hunting at low tide. Rats have been known caught in this manner.

The interior these predatory foes as well as gourmet man so earnestly seek is truly remarkable among living organisms. One cannot make head or tail of it, or foot either, for it has none of these. In the middle, though, are the intricate heart, reproductive organs, liver, stomach and adductor muscle. Lips, mouth and gills are found as well as a covering of skin around the inside of the shell. For nourishment the

oyster lets in a fresh supply of water. Anything digested must first be sifted through the gills, then pass the approval of the lips which, if it is desirable, will relay it into the mouth. The oyster is a fastidious eater, confining its diet mainly to microscopic plants and animals.

Cultivating a Tastier Morsel

Through oyster culture much has been made up to the oyster in a highly scientific way for its otherwise very hard life when left alone in open waters. The early Romans inaugurated oyster culture, at least as far as England was concerned, when they transplanted English oysters to their own shores. Today there are oyster farms in England where oysters are cared for in water of the right moderate temperature and shallow depth with the proper hard bottom. Extreme care is exercised to protect the oyster from the larva stage onward, that it may have every aid in waxing fat and succulent.

The United States too has given all-out attention to oyster farming in an effort to halt the staggering drop in production that sent the crop reeling down to 90,000,000 pounds a year by 1945, about half its size of sixty years ago. Oysters are cared for even before they exist. Where it is determined a cluster of oysters will discharge their "spat", hard shells are distributed on the bottom. After they have settled and grown on the shells for two years, they are raised and knocked free that the crowded quarters (of twenty-five or thirty on one shell) may be relieved and better growth assured. Then they are transplanted into new beds selected as favorable for their next period of growth. After the three-year level they are again transferred, this time to beds specifically designed for fattening. At five years as a minimum they are raised for sorting and marketing. That is, the finest, largest, most juicy ones are packed for shipment. Those not measuring up to specifications are sorted out for return to the beds and further fattening. Government protection guards against poachers, and the beds are defended as well against the natural enemies of the oyster. Even when on board the dredging boats the oysters are kept on deck to prevent pollution from the engine fumes below. Of course, all this scientific cultivation primarily benefits man, the donor. Yet no honest oyster can deny that those so cultivated gain a far greater life-expectancy as a result thereof.

But the height of science's cultivation of the oyster's natural gifts reaches far beyond the palate. Everyone knows the product for which some oysters are world famed. Everyone knows—the women who primarily wear the breath-taking pearls, as well as their husbands, suitors, fathers or brothers who buy them.

The 'Million-Dollar Look'

Though the expression "You look like a million" might be a trifle inflated, an attractive young lady could very easily look like $300,000. This goal can be achieved by wearing the following pearl jewelry as displayed in the New York *Mirror* of May 21, 1950: a pair of earrings ($10,000), shoulder straps (three on each shoulder, $50,000), a brooch ($5,000), bracelets (three on each arm, $65,000), pearl rings (two large pearls, $10,000), a handbag (of 12,000 cultured pearls plus twelve carats of carved rubies and ten carats of round and baguette diamonds, $40,000) and six individual necklaces in graduating lengths, $120,000.

Actually, just as oysters have been enjoyed since ancient times, so have pearls. The ancients obtained their pearls mainly from India and the Persian Gulf. However, fruitful pearl fields have been found as well in the Sulu seas, off the coast of Australia, off Central America's coastline and

among some of the South Pacific islands. For long, divers have used similar methods. A cord with a sinker of stone weighing some forty pounds is used to lower the diver, if he wishes. They work in pairs, one watching the line with which he raises first the sinker, then the baskets of oysters, while the other dives for the prize. Divers can remain under for an average of from fifty to eighty seconds, although some exceptional individuals have been able to remain for longer periods. Since sharks are quite at home in most pearl oyster haunts, the native Indian diver will never go down without first obtaining the incantations of shark charmers sent along for the purpose. However, due either to contact with too many "uncharmed" sharks or to this steady exertion in the tropical climate, most divers are never bothered with old age.

The Science of "Home-made" Pearls

Ordinarily, pearls are formed when a tiny parasite becomes wedged between the shell and the mantle, the layer of skin just inside the shell. Some have thought that a grain of sand could cause this as well, though this no longer enjoys widespread acceptance. As the parasite remains in its position within the shell it becomes a permanent irritant, gathering about it increasing amounts of the "mother-of-pearl" substance lining the shell. Time and nature trade the worthless parasite for a rare gem.

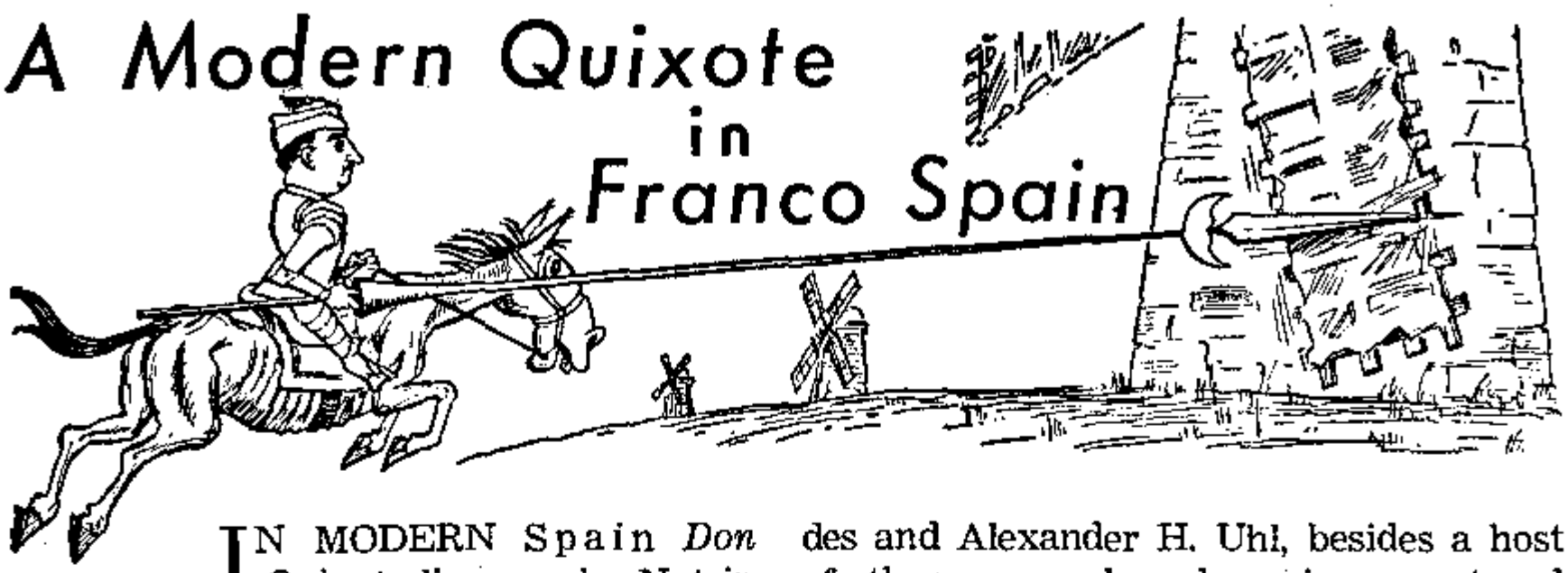
With cultured pearls the irritating agent is placed in the oyster by hand, following which event the creature is returned to its ocean bed to sleep for from three to eight years. During this time layers of pearl will form around the irritant. The size of the pearl will depend on the length of time allowed for development. The cheaper grades of cultured pearls come from oysters that have been injected with larger irritants and permitted to remain in the ocean for a shorter period of time. The Imperial Pearl Syndicate, world's largest importers of cultured pearls, developed an irritant of true mother-of-pearl, thus producing a "pearlier" pearl. Of course, for all the culturing, the pearl-producing Asiatic oyster still has to do the job in its native waters.

At first oysters were artificially furnished with irritants by having the shell forced open. This resulted in a high oyster death toll and a proportionate defeat for the purpose of culturing pearls. Thanks to science again, however, this method has been scrapped in favor of a way far easier on the oyster. Now a suitable anesthetic has been devised which effectively knocks out the oyster long enough to permit the injection of the irritant. And so again the oyster benefits from a step dictated by its value to man.

The pearl proves a glowing fruitage, well repaying man's care for its producer. For instance, there is the famed "Star of the South Seas" necklace, consisting of seventy-nine cream rosea pearls. David Goldstone, joint head of the Imperial Pearl Syndicate, informed the New York *Mirror* that this masterpiece from the ocean floor of the Dutch East Indies required eight years to assemble. From oyster shell to its new abode on the fair sex of mankind, the pearl's story is novel and sparkling. Lending its own beauty to that of woman, it is indeed enough to provoke the "other half" to brand it a 'million-dollar look', even though the gem's value may not be quite that great.

Thus, the humble oyster, cast out of its home as a mere "infant" and subject to a continuous chain of perils through life, finds itself persistently cared for by man and science to whom it represents the height of delicacies in food and a glittering treasure in jewels.

A Modern Quixote in Franco Spain



IN MODERN Spain *Don Quixote* lives again. Not in the person of Cervantes' dilapidated knight-errant does a mythical literary figure ride his trusty steed across storybook pages. The modern *Quixote* lives, a real-life counterpart of the early seventeenth century legendary hero. The striking comparison is found in the ambitions and exploits of the two *Dons*.

Most readers from their school days will fondly recall the humorous daring of the Spanish self-made knight in makeshift armor whose horse, through leanness, "had more quarters than pence in a sixpence." Besides achieving fame for the author, *Don Quixote's* wild jousts in the cause of chivalry satirically broke the back of the Spanish knighthood craze. Best known of *Quixote's* exploits is his one-man charge upon a row of windmills that he fancied were an army of invading giants with great swinging arms. The first of the imaginary foes put him to rout when its wind-driven sail caught and shattered the knight's lance, then lifted horse and rider thereby into the air. A badly shaken Sir Don Quixote landed in a heap some distance away.

And who today is the modern *Don Quixote* of Spain? Who but the Fascist dictator that in 1939 imagined himself the glorious victor over "communism" at the death of the Spanish Republic? But American correspondents, including George Seldes and Alexander H. Uhl, besides a host of other sources, have long since punctured that fable. They did not, however, end Franco's use of the "Red scare".

El Caudillo's Bourbonish "castle in Spain" and the pomp and inordinate tastes that inevitably go with dictators have been maintained at the expense of a wretched people whose condition has steadily worsened. To periodic outbursts of discontent the Franco regime has been alert to always attach the Red label. Only this March, a unified action by the workers of Barcelona brought virtually all city activity to a standstill, in a strike protesting the terrific rise in living costs.

At once, the "windmill warrior" screamed "communism" according to script, and sharpened his lance to go trotting out to give battle. Singlehandedly the gallant *Don* of the twentieth century faced the hordes of Barcelona "giants", the workers, dangerously armed with malnutrition and poverty, from his well-guarded Madrid stronghold some 300 miles away. Bravely he poured troops and armed police into Barcelona to quell the violence which did not begin in earnest until the police moved on the protesting public.

In *The Nation,* March 24, 1951, J. Alvarez del Vayo said concerning this action by Franco's government: "The Cabinet met hastily in the night and in its bewilderment decided to send four warships to Barcelona, apparently not considering what

an impression of weakness this might create abroad. Afterward it lost what little respect it still enjoyed at home by explaining that the ships had gone to Barcelona on a 'visit'. Hungry and sad as they are, the Spanish people have not lost their sense of humor, and they are exchanging jokes about the 'tourist fleet'. But the damage had been done abroad."

With rare courage, the generalissimo issued his fearless decree that all participating strikers should be deprived of their wages for the time lost. Then later, in a display of mercy probably unsurpassed in modern history, he relented and decided they should have a chance to make up for these lost wages by working overtime. Ah, is it any wonder that the Spanish people are so in love with their kind *Quixote?*

Do not think that this Barcelona incident is weak or isolated or of no political significance in or outside of Spain. In *The Nation* article Vayo made haste to point out that the press' figures counted 300,000 workers involved. The writer states that private sources from inside Spain put the total at half a million. Further, Mr. del Vayo states that when Franco falls the Barcelona date, March 12, 1951, will be recorded as the beginning of the end. He recalls that under Franco law, the slightest word, written or oral, that can be construed in a subversive way is enough to land the originator in jail. Yet here the largest city in Spain lay buried under a flood of pamphlets and posters voicing the people's protest. The public had found its voice and was calling the bully's bluff. Adding insult to injury, American news agencies stated that the strike was no more than over when other leaflets were systematically being distributed calling for another walkout on April 1, a celebrated date, Franco's "Victory Day".

"Giant Killer" Brought Low

The communist scare seems at last to be wearing thin in Spain, though probably few Spaniards have ever taken it seriously. Correspondents report that popular feeling considers official "communism" charges in the Barcelona incident pure nonsense. C. L. Sulzberger, in a recent series of articles appearing in the New York *Times,* points out that, as ever, substantial and organized underground opposition to Franco operates entirely independent of communism. Ironically though, whereas the communists constituted no threat when Franco launched his revolution in 1936, they have grown in strength under his regime. Correspondent Sulzberger states that some sources contend there are now 250,000 communists in Spain, but adds that the government keeps this information suppressed from foreign embassies. With reference to conditions in general Mr. Sulzberger states, despite Franco's ability thus far to remain a jump or two ahead of his adversaries:

"Nevertheless, one thing he has not been able to do is to endear himself to the people. Opposition representatives hold that only the functionaries of the government and large elements of the army and church support him; that the huge mass of the Spanish people remains surly and opposed, if for the present unvocal."

Perhaps more and more of them are perceiving in Franco no "giant killer" instinct as advertised. They know the 1936 government he murdered for and with the help of Hitler and the Nazis was democratic, not communistic. They know the Barcelona strike was their own protest

against inhuman living conditions. And thus they know Franco's "giants" are only windmills. Instead of a glorious victor over communism, perhaps they see him in the same pose in which the legendary *Quixote* found himself, piled up in a jumbled heap of rusty armor clutching the shattered stump of a broken lance.

How important it is to review the true pose of Franco today, now that he represents fascism's last stand in Europe; now that he is the last reminder of the scourge that took the horrible toll in life and wealth during six long years of World War II. So important, yes, because this same Franco, without a shade of change, has within the past few months been recognized anew by the U.N.'s making possible diplomatic exchange with the independent member governments, and provided with a $62,500,000 American loan.

Protestants in Spain

How does Franco stand on the freedoms so vital to the West? His iron curtain of censorship, taboos on free speech and police-state rule are as notorious as Stalin's. Despite pretensions of Catholic propaganda in the democracies, Protestants have suffered in the extreme under Franco rule. W. E. Garrison has the following to say in *The Christian Century* of October 18, 1950: "It is notable that Spanish Catholic papers, being published for home consumption, say nothing of this kind [that Spain provides freedom of worship]. The term has no propaganda value in Spain. When they mention the Protestants at all, it is to say what a godless, immoral, revolutionary and un-Spanish gang they are, to exhort the faithful to see to it that these heretics are kept in their proper subordinate and inconspicuous place, and to stress the restrictions which the fundamental law of the country puts upon them rather than the small liberties which it guarantees."

The deep significance behind this lone point lies in the fact that the world's most powerful Protestant country, the United States, has concluded a $62,500,000 loan to Franco Spain. What a high price to pay an assassin to help you commit suicide! Furthermore, talk now persists that America is dickering with Franco over possible Spanish entry into the North Atlantic Treaty Organization. Certainly all sense of moral values and common principles must be swallowed to tolerate a course like this for a nation like the United States.

The moral question has deep roots. Already such whispering has shaken the confidence of the North Atlantic partners. Britain and France have cautioned the United States on hasty fraternization with Spain, stressing Franco's grave European unpopularity, even in strongly Catholic France. Also, it is well to note that Spain is today a land whose industry is dead and its poverty deplorable. Sanitation is unknown. Disease runs rampant and young children run naked. Her vaunted standing army is in no way equipped for an all-out war with communism. Already the Franco government is reported to have asked U.S. matériel as a prerequisite to Spain's contribution of man power in a Western European army. Spanish highways and railroads are far below even the minimum required to make the country a Western defense fortress. Total costs to rebuild Spain in such a way as to solve these basic needs would place a continuous drain on the West for an incalculable period.

Furthermore, the evidence mounts daily to show what a poor investment this would be. Referring again to *The Nation's* article on the Barcelona flare-up, we note that writer Vayo said: "The Barcelona strike has destroyed the myth of 'external order' from which a regime like Franco's draws its strength. It has shaken the government's confidence that nothing would

ever happen in Spain and that to stay in power it only had to increase each year the amount allotted to the police in the budget—and hope for more money from Washington."

Final embarrassment rises from the view expressed in a publication called "The Churchman" for January 1, 1951, that even the pessimistic ones among Franco's opposers in Spain were estimating that eighty per cent of the populace was against him. U.S. aid and diplomatic overtures have suddenly caused the Franco press to go wild in hailing American support to the regime. What a cup of cool water such aid must be now to a tottering government whose people are at last finding courage to defy its tyranny. Has America come to the aid of a Franco facing ruin at home just in time to save him from his own people?

The Company She Keeps

But if her allies and the liberty-loving Spanish "underground" have been shocked by the company she keeps, America can reap solace from the flexible mouth of Spain's new ambassador to the United States, Don José de Lequerica y Erquiza. This one-time pro-Nazi, who intermediated France's 1940 surrender and later served as Franco's ambassador to the puppet-Nazi regime of Vichy, recently presented his credentials in Washington. President Truman, who openly opposed Congress' favorable action on Spain, cut the whole affair, including handshakes, to three minutes. But Don José managed to get in a nice diplomatic mouthful-of-nothing first, saying: "The present efforts of your country, perhaps unparalleled in the history of man, have made it the nation towards which all countries desiring *international morality* turn." But such a statement from a representative of Franco's government does not mean much. It means even less in light of the fact that to reopen relations with Franco, the U.S. had to backtrack on its past concepts of "international morality". With a representative from a man as internationally immoral as Franco in her house, while her own ambassador now lives under Franco's roof, it is difficult to understand how America can hope to long preserve her international reputation, if any remnants of it actually remain.

Desertion of principle to embrace Franco is only another example of the infidelity of man-rule under demon influence in this old world. There is the very real possibility that American democracy is now courting a government that the majority of the Spanish people do not want. More than one authority now claims that his populace would be unwilling to fight a European war under Franco. Remember too, Franco is no comrade-to-the-death. It is obvious that he has considerably greater love for fascism than for democracy. Yet, never did he declare open war on the side of Germany and Italy during World War II, simply because they never came close enough to victory to satisfy him. How long would he wait in a World War III before joining his now-avowed friends in the West?

Do you think he would not chance waiting to be left with a communist Europe about him? He held back to let his enemies surround him before. Already he has given assurance that Spain would deal with the Reds if Western aid were not forthcoming. This international poker player is a political chameleon whose colors change with every wind. One more switch would never stumble him.

"Quixote's" Last Ride Near

So we ask, Why does democracy support a fickle, totalitarian tyrant? Why does the strongest Protestant power on earth shower so rich a gift on the world's outstanding persecutor of Protestants? Why does the democratic West come to the aid of

Europe's fascist oasis just in time to prevent its desolation? Why do champions of liberty offer the strong right hand of fellowship to the black-hearted murderer of freedom who once wrote love letters to Hitler and Mussolini, who offered to jump in on their spoils, who once said he longed for the day when German bombers would blast the skyscrapers of New York? Why? For the temporary and questionable end of military expediency. They woo a potential ally, the dead weight of whose poverty-ridden, industry-stilled nation may cripple their progress elsewhere.

In such manner they laud and embrace a supposed gallant victor over "communism" on the battlefield. A "communism" this, that championed the separation of church and state, that refused to permit feudalism and serfdom in the twentieth century, that treated all religions alike and allowed each an equal right of practice, that tried to bring its country out of the Dark Ages and up with the world?

Franco is a fraud! He fought against things communism has never advocated. He opposes the very principles America swears to uphold by its Constitution. He is no gallant knight; he is a cheap fraud in rusty armor; and his imaginary foes are only "windmills". If one of these does not catch him with its sail and topple him from his swayback, totalitarian nag, he will fall at the very latest beneath the fist of almighty power delivered by Jehovah God through his unconquerable warrior, Christ Jesus, at Armageddon. It will be of no advantage then to have aided a fascist slaughterer of innocent lives. Men may gag on their own principles and spit them out in a crisis, but Jehovah God remembers every syllable of his Word of truth. Never will his conquering warrior retreat from the principles championed by God's kingdom government. Rather, he will fulfill these and promote the worship of the true God in all the earth. He will remember, too, his sworn program of righteousness, destroying all wickedness and bringing to his subjects everlasting life.

Red Plot on Pope and Vatican?

¶ *The People*, a paper from London, England, of January 28, 1951, headed one of its columns: "Red Plot to Seize Pope and Vatican." The article, compiled by the paper's diplomatic correspondent, related a report emanating out of Russia by an East German diplomat to the effect that Palmiro Togliatti, head of the Italian Communist party, had laid before Cominform leaders a plan to liquidate the pope and the College of Cardinals. While the Cominform's attitude toward the alleged plan, which would require exertion of pressure in Italy designed to produce a revolution within the next eighteen months, was unknown, the correspondent pointed out that "Russia has so far regarded Germany as 'top priority' ". The item continued, saying:

"I learned that Togliatti told the conference: 'The conquest of Western Germany may give communism industrial control of Europe, but we cannot win ideological control, we cannot establish the revolution firmly, until we have smashed the Church. Therefore, we must put the Italian revolution first and end the power of the pope and the cardinals. Togliatti added that a successful revolution in Italy—where there are 2,000,000 Communists, more than in any other non-Communist country—would draw off Allied forces from Germany, Austria and Trieste. That would leave the way clear for German Reds to take over Berlin and then march on West Germany to establish 'Home Rule'."

"We Want Self-Government"
—Gold Coast

A Zealous Struggle for Full Dominion Status Within the British Commonwealth

By "Awake!" correspondent in Gold Coast

C. P. P.; those are the call letters ringing through the Gold Coast, wealthiest British West African colony. Small children hardly able to speak can yet repeat, "Cee Pee Pee." The three consonants are printed with durable plantain on inland roads and busy intersections of main towns. They are plastered on buildings, billboards, posts; hung from the rear of cycles, taxis and transport trucks; scrawled on blackboards by school children; blared out in code from the horns of vehicles of every description and put to song by joyful crowds dancing through the streets almost continually day and night. Why all this extreme excitement? For what reason could almost everyone seem so happy? What is this C. P. P.?

It is the eve (February 7, 1951) of the first election in this country. Tomorrow the people go to the polls for the first time in their history to elect 38 African members to a new Legislative Assembly which brings with it the greatest measure of self-government given to any West African colony in the Commonwealth. The existing Territorial Councils will elect another 37, and at most there will be nine Europeans in the house of 84 seats. Africans are to be given eight out of eleven cabinet posts and will control everything except defense, external affairs, the civil service, finance and justice.

Loudest Voice

Loudest of voices in this struggle has been the Convention People's Party (C. P. P.), and with little opposition they are as determined to take the majority of seats as they were in obtaining S. G. (self-government) when launching their party, June 12, 1949, on a policy of "self-government now through positive action". Seven months after the lusty pursuit of their party program, strikes and agitation brought emergency measures by the government which lasted three months, leaving the party leader, Kwame Nkrumah, with six other party members, in prison charged with inciting others to take part in an illegal strike and printing seditious articles in his newspaper, the Accra *Evening News*. Far from being dampened in spirit, the party leaders mounted boxes and gathered groups in the villages to zealously foment hatred for imperialistic practices and to further their political aims at "freedom". In the Legislative Council the government was considering possibilities of an early election in conformity with the provision laid down in a new constitution.

"The eyes of the whole empire will be on the way in which this election is conducted," quoted Governor Arden Clark in his address to the last meeting of the Legislative Council and referring to the words spoken of the Gold Coast in a recent debate in the House of Commons. By strenuous efforts a large staff, with 16 trucks carry-

ing charts and recordings in five languages, had been touring the country explaining registration to people speaking about 25 languages and dialects and who were asked to vote before they could read or write. Preparation has been extensive for this challenging date, February 8, 1951. About 70,000,000 Africans are watching the developments of this experiment, for if S. G. succeeds here, other African colonies will cry, "What about us?" On its result rest untold millions of European capital investment. "This is not an election," stated the *Daily Graphic,* a British newspaper in the colony, "it's a crusade." The African contends: "The challenge is with us—inexorable as death."

E-Day

Cheers! E-Day! Newspapers are filled with political news this morning: who to vote for, where to cast your vote, how the results will be declared from the Town Hall and broadcast over Z. O. Y., the Accra broadcasting station. Red, green and white cars sporting flags of the same colors announce C. P. P., to sweep the polls. "There is victory for us in the struggle of the C. P. P.; there is victory for us, Oh yes! There is victory for us," sing the many groups dancing through the streets of the capital city. Blasts from horns and whistles of railway engines signal out the "Morse code" of C. P. P.

In the evening upward of 8,000 people assembled at the Town Hall, and, though quite orderly, their exuberant joy broke into singing and dancing as results were announced from the balcony. The police band and native drums supplied entertainment. Finally, the long awaited climax in returns came through. Like a shot from a cannon came the announcement: *Kwame Nkrumah is elected!* Still in James Fort prison on the charge of sedition against the government, the zealot for independence had won a seat in the new government. His party, with a motto: "We prefer self-government with danger to servitude in tranquillity," walked away with 34 seats, while the United Gold Coast Convention party took three.

Hilarious with excitement the crowd rushed out through the town leaving the grounds of Town Hall dark and vacant in but a few minutes. Beer bars opened wide their doors; petty trading stores were in some cases forced to open for business; car groups pulled up to a darkened building soon to set it aglow with excitement. "Mad with Nkrumah victory they sang and danced in streets night long," wrote a staff writer of the *Spectator Daily.*

Nor did the festivities quiet down much in the capital city next day, but there was a new trend of thought to the discussions. Groups gathered on street corners around bill postings of the daily news headlines. Rumors, whisperings and gossip spread like wildfire. 'Kwame Nkrumah will be coming out today.' 'Surely, the government will not hold the seven party members in prison now.' Unrest and tension seemed to run through the populace and the daily newspapers whipped up the enthusiasm. Gbedemah, now acting chairman of the C. P. P., was in jail not so long ago for political offenses and now he might find himself minister of education, which would also give him control of prisons. This gave a new twist to discussions. Confident of realizing their expectations and trusting in lusty insistency of its demands, the political camp continued in song: "Kwame Nkrumah's body is behind prison bars, but his soul goes marching on. Fight the good fight with all thy might, Kwame Nkrumah is on thy right."

Radio Bomb

Vague rumors and speculations about Nkrumah's release proved to be false until

a few days later, when, like an atomic bomb explosion to the Gold Coast, the British broadcasting station announced during its afternoon news feature that the governor had released Kwame Nkrumah from prison. People were practically blown out into the streets by the flash, and in Accra, less than half an hour after the premature release of the news, there was a convergence at James Fort prison. "Freedom! Freedom!" was the shout coming from the gathering, numbering well over 9,000. Traffic was jammed as people ran from every direction. Women, faces daubed with white powder and dressed in large white cloths, symbol of victory, danced wild with joy, singing, "Peace will come from Kwame Nkrumah." When released, their hero was carried shoulder high to a special car, and with a police escort the maze of humanity moved at a snail's pace through the streets to the West End Sports Arena where an additional assemblage was waiting, increasing the number of spectators to over 20,000. Held high, cheered, praised, yes, worshiped, he was carried to the platform to join others of his party.

A sheep was slaughtered on the platform and the feet of the discharged men were smeared with blood as a sign of the removal of past faults. The throng increased. Schools dismissed their pupils and business houses closed, bringing down a great deluge upon the already assembled masses. One small lad must have gotten lost, because I saw them handing him one to another over their heads to the outside. Addresses over, the flood of humanity flowed into the streets where police were busy directing traffic. A European police officer standing at a busy intersection was approached by one of the happy crowd who shook the hand at the end of the extended arm. Others standing by followed suit and for a few minutes the embarrassed officer found himself unable to continue his job.

Dominion Within British Orbit

The governor of the colony has expressed his desire to consult Nkrumah about the new executive council. Nkrumah states his willingness to meet with him, but says, "The [new] constitution is bogus and fraudulent, but I think it is a stepping-stone to self-government. What the people of this country want is real political power to manage their own affairs, without leaving power in the hands of a single person appointed by an alien power, however paternalistic or kind. We the C. P. P. want dominion status within the British Commonwealth." Foremost member of the opposition party (U.G.C.C.) says Nkrumah's release will benefit the Gold Coast, but "the C. P. P. has climbed into power chiefly by means of misrepresentation of the aims and conduct of the founders of the United Gold Coast Convention". Both parties are at one, however, in seeking a complete break from Britain's political apron strings.

Education is the first concern of C. P. P. and in education-hungry Gold Coast it is universally popular; even, as they contend, it is better to have half-trained teachers than none at all. A close second on their base of operations is the removal of colonial laws restricting freedom of speech, press, assembly and of movement. They are not overlooking free medical services, better village housing, more piped water supplies and a minimum wage of £7 ($19.60) a month. At the present time Gold Coast workers earn about £3 or £4 ($8.40 or $11.20) a month, and £20 ($56.00) a month ranks as high pay. And in verbal conquest of its objectives the party is not specializing in soft-spoken diplomacy,

"In a democratic country, if a political party is in the minority, it forms the opposition; if it is in the majority it forms the government. Coalitions with the other political groups in this country . . . will be dangerous. The party system must

therefore be established . . . We expect to be obstructed by the maneuvers of British bureaucratic officialdom. Should such contingency arise, we do not rule out the possibility of another Positive Action. I am strongly of the opinion . . . that all party members of the assembly and ministers should surrender their salaries to the party and in turn draw agreed remuneration from party funds. This will prevent careerism and induce comrades in high office to live simply and modestly and thus be undivorced from the masses." With this declared prospectus by Nkrumah and his party the Gold Coast begins on its historic career of autonomy or self-government.

It was a beautiful sight when members arrived for the informal opening of the Legislative Assembly. (Only two members of the previous council had been re-elected by the people to the new parliament.) As they took their respective seats they threw the Town Hall into a maze of quilted color with their varied patterns of cover cloth, some native made and some British made. Kwame Nkrumah wore white.

Self-government! Is this the answer? Is this Gold Coast experiment the first attempt by man? Has man succeeded? Has he realized his hopes? Surely what is needed more than imperial government or self-government is Jehovah God's theocratic government!

Religious "Freedom" in Spain

¶ In an effort to excuse the modern Spain of Franco, monstrous propaganda circulates freely concerning alleged "freedoms" possessed there by Protestants to deceive discerning individuals. However, too much sound evidence to the contrary exists, of which the following is but another small example. About four years ago, Dr. Zacarias Carles, director of the Spanish Christian Mission, provided the publication *Prophecy*, of Los Angeles, California, with a portion of a letter received from Spain. This information, quoted by *Prophecy* in its September, 1947, issue, we reproduce in the same form here:

"On May 12th, 1945, in the Barracks of Montefaro the recruits of that year swore allegiance to the flag. In Spain this ceremony has a great importance and is always preceded by the celebration of the mass. Brother José Morado manifested to his chief that in his military attestation his religion was recorded as evangelical, and, for this reason, he asked that he be relieved from attending the religious act of the Church of Rome. His request was not granted, and he had to go to the military parade.

"There he entreated that he be permitted to leave the parade. He pointed out that he was very pleasantly obeying all that was related to the military service as well as to his duties for the fatherland but that he refused to render to the Divinity a cult that is prohibited in the Sacred Scriptures. He was coactively constrained to stay in the parade, and in the moment of the elevation of the host, when the bugler sounded the signal to kneel down, Brother José Morado remained standing. His chief ordered him to kneel down, but he remained standing—alone among the kneeling crowd of soldiers—closed his eyes and did not open them until the bugler sounded the rising signal.

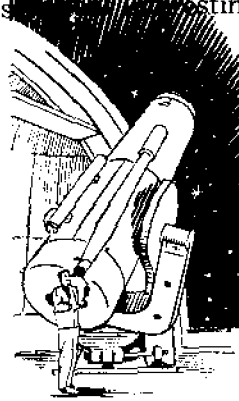
"When the ceremony ended, he was confined to the Detention Barracks. Brother José Morado was then, and he still is, ill from pulmonary lesion, for he had just been released from sick quarters to fulfill his duties in relation to the swearing of allegiance to the flag. On October 30th, 1946, he was court-martialled for the offence of 'disobedience to the sound of the bugle.' The prosecutor asked that the indictment be the punishment of six years and one day in the penitentiary. The defending attorney asked one year of correctional reclusion. Several Christians in Spain have solicited from His Excellence, the Chief of the Spanish State, the indult for our Brother José Morado."

SCOUTING THE SKIES for Palomar's Giant Eye

The Big Schmidt Telescope Locates Astral Bodies for Study by 200-Inch Giant Eye

JULY 1949 marked the beginning of a gigantic project, the mapping of all the skies visible from the Palomar Observatory in California. Is the 200-inch mirror telescope, famous for its range into space eight times greater than any other telescope, to chart the heavens? No, because the "Big Eye", in reality a colossal camera, photographs deeply but narrowly; a mere "peephole" of sky can be concentrated under its gaze. To perform such a prodigious task it would require 5,000 years! But the sky atlas is expected to be finished *in four years* by another instrument almost as remarkable, the Big Schmidt telescope.

Designed as a "perfect complement" to the longer range 200-incher, the 48-inch Schmidt took almost as much time to make, ten years. It is located in a smaller hemispherical dome, one-quarter of a mile from the 200-inch reflector. Purposed to select resting fields for the Big Eye to concentrate on, the Big Schmidt is often called "Scout" and is learning in some high-interesting performances of its own. Probing out 300,000,000 light-years into space, its photographic reproduction is flawless!



The Big Schmidt is what is called a wide-angle camera. It can cover 44 square degrees of the heavens in each photograph. In comparison the Giant Eye is limited to one-fourth of a square degree or 15 minutes of an arc in each photograph. To understand this dimension, we are told that the moon is one-half a degree or 30 minutes of an arc in diameter. On a moonlit evening the queen of the night looms large, but if you hold a pea at arm's length you can black out her silvery face. Even less area than this is pinpointed by the Big Eye. But the Schmidt covers an area hundreds of times as large and one-third as deep.

In the total heavens, or celestial sphere, there are 41,259 degrees. Of this, three-fourths is visible from Palomar, the other one-fourth lying beneath the range of this observatory, in Southern Hemisphere skies. With less than a thousand plates the Schmidt will chart 75 per cent of the dome that has hung above man since his creation. Actually the Big Schmidt survey will constitute an unparalleled exploration into the unknown. While in a few places the 100-inch telescope on Mount Wilson has penetrated the sky somewhat deeper than the Schmidt, this reflector is subject to the same limitations as the 200-inch. The result is that only about one per cent of the sky has been explored to the distant reaches of 300,000,000 light-years. (To translate this colossal figure into miles multiply by 6 trillion.) Discoveries which the Scout is making almost daily astound the men of science.

An explanation of the construction of the Schmidt reveals the high hopes placed upon the new sky chart, and much of the reason for the success of photographs now delighting the astronomer. Designed by the optical genius Bernhard Schmidt, it is a combination of the two major types of telescopes, the refracting type and the reflecting type. In other words, it employs both a lens (refractor) and a mirror (reflector). It is said that the principle of telescopes was discovered by a Dutch optician named Lippershey. At first crude, the refractors were enlarged and improved by Galileo and others, until this type reached about the limit of its efficiency in the Yerkes 40-incher, Williams Bay, Wisconsin.

The chief fault common to all types of lens telescopes is an aberration called chromatism—"the fact the refracting lens splits the light slightly into its spectrum of wave lengths, thereby producing a colored fringe that makes the image hazy." The reflector type of telescope, which is now the design of all the largest types, eliminated chromatism but in turn suffered from other aberrations. By designing a lens to change the direction of the rays before they reached the reflecting mirror, Schmidt managed to eliminate spherical aberration and another fault called coma which affects the rays of light falling on the rim of the mirror. It is coma that limits the useful reflecting power of the Big Eye. In the Schmidt, his object glass, called a correcting plate, directs the rays upon a 72-inch spherical mirror, which focuses at a point between the plate and the mirror. Here the well-defined photographs are made. It is because the Schmidt possesses the two essentials of telescopes in superlative degree, light-gathering power and resolution (the sharpness or distinctness of the images made), that its large-area photographs delight the astronomer.

mapping the Visible Universe

The entire heavens are spoken of as the celestial sphere. This name has been employed because all heavenly bodies appear to lie upon a spherical surface. Its awe-inspiring depth or height is not suggested to the eye. For example, the moon, a mere 238,000 miles distant, seems to decorate the same velvet screen as a star trillions of miles deeper in space. The 200-inch telescope is now penetrating this star-populated universe to a distance that staggers the imagination, one billion light-years. Light traveling at 186,000 miles per second could make the circuit of the earth 7½ times in a second. Yet the little sparklers on the darkened dome, appearing like matched gems on satin indigo, are vastly separated. For instance, the nearest known star to our sun, Alpha Centauri, is over four light-years away.

Into this depth or vastness the giant 200-incher, a 500-ton "precision star camera with a million times the power of the human eye", will probe deeply into mysterious and hitherto uncharted realms. But with so much sky to explore, limited both by its field of vision and the number of clear nights in a year, what sky targets should it select? The Big Schmidt with its vast sweep and deep-seeing power was designed to provide the answer. Already the Sky Scout is turning in some astounding reports.

The largest star grouping is called a "galaxy" or "nebula". They have also been referred to as "spirals" and as "island universes", because great voids of space separate them "like islands in a limitless sea". These units are vast. For example, the Milky Way galaxy, our own home in space, contains 5 billion stars, and extends like a disc or coin 200,000 light-years across. The Milky Way is thought to spiral or whirl like a Fourth of July pinwheel about a central nucleus somewhat obscured from

earth by cloud or dust masses. Thus our home has three motions, revolving around its axis daily, circling a minor yellow star, the Sun, every year, and moving with the solar system about the perimeter of the Milky Way Galaxy.

One single plate of the Scout reveals 17 clusters of galaxies, "almost as many as all previous telescopes had shown." Some are oval, others "dwarf". To our amazement, astronomers consider a galaxy with a bare 1,500 light-years in diameter and numbering less than a billion stars a mere "dwarf". In two of these, 200 individual stars could be distinguished. In the space beyond the Milky Way (extragalactic) single pictures by the Schmidt reveal as many as 15,000 to 20,000 galaxies—ovals, spirals, ellipses. Occasional photographs reveal these star clusters from the side, as one would view the edge of a plate, slightly bulging in the center. Dr. Bubble, of Palomar, estimates more than 25,000,000 galaxies to be within the range of the Big Schmidt.

It is expected that the survey will reveal more about the novae (Latin, "new"), which received their name from old-time astronomers, who, seeing them suddenly appear where no stars had been observed before, thought them "new". These stars burst or flare up suddenly to "hundreds of millions of times their former brightness in a few hours or days". The supernovae are as much as 10,000 times the magnitude of the ordinary novae. Novae are sometimes used to gauge the distance of a galaxy.

Sweeping everything, near and far, in its field of view, the Schmidt is bringing to light interesting phenomena in our Milky Way, and, closer home, within the Solar System. In July 1949 near the start of the survey it photographed what has been called the North America Nebula, an immense cloud of luminous gas in the Milky Way. Its contour resembles the North American continent. Another nebula called the Cone Nebula, found by the Schmidt and pinpointed by the Giant Eye, "resembles a comet leaving a wake of black dust." A huge, shining cloud of gas and dust, located in the constellation of Monoceros, the Unicorn, has been called the Rosette because it looks like a full-blown rose. Immense clouds of this opaque or cosmic dust ("nebulosities"), photographed in entirety by the Schmidt, cover areas many times the moon's extent. One objective of the Schmidt is to find apertures or "windows" in the cosmic clouds which obscure much of our galaxy, and thus permit the Big Eye to view the Milky Way's opposite side.

In our own solar system what has the Schmidt discovered? The solar system is known to contain quite a few things besides Sun, nine large planets and their satellites or moons. Authorities state that it also contains "at least two thousand tiny asteroids or planetoids, an unknown number of comets, and innumerable meteoric bodies of assorted sizes". "New members of the solar system, the little asteroids or subplanets, that circle around the sun, are being picked up by the score. Astronomers used to think these asteroids might be fragments of an old planet that once followed an orbit between Mars and Jupiter, and later broke up, because most of them circled the sun between these two planets. But now, with asteroids showing up all over the solar sysem, this idea may have to be changed." The *Encyclopedia Americana* has this to say about asteroids: "[They] differ from the nine planets in several particulars, the most obvious being that of size. Only for the four largest have diameters been successfully measured. Using the great 36-inch Lick refractor, Edward E. Barnard in 1894-5 secured the following values: Ceres, 485 miles; Pallas, 304 miles; Vesta, 243 miles; Juno, 118

miles. He considered the last at about the very limit of measurability. . . . As for their shapes there are many reasons for believing that they could not in general be spherical but irregular."

"Two new comets have been found by the survey, one of which speeds in near the sun and out again into space on a circuit that takes only two and a third years. The other is now moving toward the sun and will come closest to it in January, 1951." —*National Geographic, September, 1950.*

At this writing it is impossible to estimate the importance of a sky atlas charting the heavens around our earth to a depth or distance of 300,000,000 light-years. It is bound to bring some intensely interesting if not epochal discoveries. A little more than a hundredth of this realm has ever been looked at by man. Scientists and others keenly anticipate the results of the survey. Besides conducting a voyage of discovery the Schmidt is "suited for statistical study of a large number of objects". The sky atlas, which will contain 935 sections on 14- by 14-inch plates, in twenty volumes systematically arranged, will constitute a veritable storehouse of knowledge, an invaluable reference sheet for future discoveries.

Besides information on the position, distribution, motion and brightness of stars and galaxies the Schmidt is expected to answer important questions by analyses of their color. For this important information each field will be photographed twice, once with a blue-sensitive emulsion and once with a red-sensitive emulsion. This in effect is "equivalent to a rough spectral analysis". Colors of extragalactic systems are important for their composition and remoteness. From the spectrums of a great many of the star systems, scientists hope to find the answer to the hotly debated "outward explosion of the universe" hypothesis offered to explain the "red shift".

The "red shift" is a characteristic of distant galaxies, particularly those on the outer fringe or limit of visibility. Analysis of light from these distant nebulae after it has been split into its component parts, ranging from blue or violet to red, as in the rainbow, and comparison of these spectrums with the spectrum of known materials have divulged much information about their material and distance. A peculiarity about stars in the Milky Way seems to indicate that those approaching have a concentration of their spectrum toward the blue or violet end while those receding show a shift toward the red. But all the most distant galaxies show a shift toward the red, the more startling because the greater the distance the more pronounced the shift. This has led to the theory that *the universe is expanding or exploding* away from the earth. In other words the "red shift" is thought to signify that light waves vary when the body is moving away at great speeds approaching almost one-twelfth the speed of light itself in much the same way that sound waves vary as their source, such as a locomotive bell, recedes from the ear.

What has already been revealed by these great telescopes has led some writers to the conviction that "there is order and plan out there". (*Collier's,* May 7, 1949) "The growing certainty that there is order and plan out there, no matter how far we go, is a tremendous aid to human faith." (*Reader's Digest,* August, 1949) Another ends his article with these words: "Not all astronomers are religious men; yet when the Palomar Observatory was dedicated, the program bore on its final page those well-known words from the eighth psalm: "When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; what is man, that thou art mindful of him?"—Contributed.

THE CRIME PROBE

"THE committee wants to know if gangsterism in America is to gain supremacy over law-abiding citizens—and whether the criminal does have the upper hand." So spoke Senator Herbert R. O'Conor, member of the Senate Crime Investigation Committee headed by Tennessee's senator Estes Kefauver, as that highly publicized body moved the scene of its activities to New York city on March 12, 1951.

Crime is a cancer in the nation's vitals. Its intricate organization was underlined by a United Press dispatch of March 15, concerning an alleged photostatic copy of a "master plan" chart outlining the attempt of a national underworld syndicate to gain control of all crime in the United States. A Fort Worth, Texas, grand jury was in reported possession of the chart. In the meantime, public office seekers fire eloquent threats at crimeland, while officeholders consistently miss the bull's-eye. While one generation of political officials gives way to the next, the smug mobsters and gamblers remain complacently entrenched. Occasionally, an overt act, public indignation and an official crackdown combine to trip up an individual, as in the case of Salvatore T. Sollazzo, the basketball "fixer". But the underworld empire goes on.

Shockingly, a general official tolerance in the face of knowledge of the great majority of underworld figures gives an air of legitimacy to their "occupations". The gentle treatment accorded such "gentlemen" in Washington by the Kefauver Committee startled some observers, and this practice continued in New York. The New York *Times* commented on this on March 13, saying, "The surface respectability that racketeers and professional gamblers have achieved in American life was evident at yesterday's Senate Crime Committee hearing in the Federal Courthouse. Two men, who in flouting the gambling laws had reputedly aided in the corruption of public officials or given orders for violence, took the witness chair and were as suave and well-mannered as their investigators."

One of these latter individuals was Joseph Doto, known as Joe Adonis, often linked in the past with Brooklyn's cold-blooded "Murder, Inc.," killers. In this regard, the *Times* continued: "But Charles Lipsky, a retired businessman and 'old friend' of former Mayor William O'Dwyer, testified that he had found Adonis 'an attractive young fellow with an engaging personality'." The stage was set for the committee's New York hearings amid all the spectacle of a Hollywood production. Newsreel and television cameras ground away, usually with a free rein. Noted exception was with Frank Costello, called the "prime minister of the underworld"; who, when he would speak at all, demanded the television cameras be not focused on him, at least not on his face. Though called several times, Costello usually declined to talk at all, preferring to either stare dumbly at his questioners or answer hoarsely that he was suffering from a long-standing throat ailment.

The procession of testimony to follow only enunciated the strength of the underworld encampment, the apathy of officialdom, and the smug complacency of the culprits. Charles Lipsky, Brooklyn businessman, claimed that a great majority of Brooklyn Democratic leaders were obligated to underworld primate Joe Adonis. James J. Moran, formerly a lifetime water commissioner and intimate friend of ex-Mayor O'Dwyer, implicated himself by

swearing he had seen Louis Weber, convicted policy racketeer, only two or three times in recent years. Weber similarly denied knowing Moran. Then, Gerald Martin, receptionist at fire headquarters, came in to testify that in two and a half years, while Moran had been first deputy fire commissioner, Weber had visited him some fifty times. Later testimony concerning bribes caused Mayor Impelliteri to force Moran's resignation as water commissioner.

Three top officials of the New York State Police were subjected to the wrath of the committee for what appeared to be their willful failure to lay a hand on illegal gambling and violations of the liquor license openly carried on at Saratoga, New York. They admitted that the violations were obvious and well known to the state troopers, but limply argued that it was a matter for local police to handle. Under questioning, John A. Gaffney, superintendent of the New York State Police, was unable to produce or to tell what became of a comprehensive report on gambling at Saratoga which had been placed in his possession after subordinates had completed it for him.

Money, influence, political protection, clever lawyers, and where all else fails, strong-arm tactics, have served to nurture the crime monster to its present growth. The "monster's" riders, cornered by the committee, have masked discomfort and distress with unconcern. Some have defied authority and sneered at justice. But whether or not any of them are yet to be influenced enough by law, order and reason to change their attitude, thinking persons should be able to see beneath their veneered exterior. Furthermore, they should discern how the shoulder-padded, trim cut, smartly suited gangsters have influenced responsible officials in high places.

For those who will be completely honest with themselves, there are Scriptural facts to consider. The severity of world conditions, emphasized by the total breakdown of morals and the flourishing success of gamblers, hoodlums and their lot, contribute to a mounting proof that these are the "last days", likened to the times of moral breakdown that once overtook the forsaken people of Israel: "Hear the word of the LORD, O Israelites! For the LORD has a quarrel with the inhabitants of the land; because there is no fidelity, no kindness, and no knowledge of God in the land. Cursing, lying, murder, theft, and adultery—they break out, and one crime follows hard upon another."—*Hosea 4:1, 2, An Amer. Trans.*

Honest, decency-loving people will rejoice at the news of a new system of things now at the door. Long have they prayed, "Your kingdom come"; long have they anticipated the possibilities of a rule of righteousness by the "Prince of Peace". Regardless of the dubious final results from more investigating committees, crime probes and crackdowns, the promised rule under Jehovah God's 'government of peace' lies immediately before this generation. To offset the woe-bringing and disheartening news of crime's present dizzy spiral as reported in the daily press, it is now possible to open the Bible and see how the administration of this kingdom will soon annihilate the old corrupt order with all of its hangers-on and replace it with the new world of your heart's desire.

In the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be . . . slanderers . . . fierce . . . betrayers, headstrong . . . and . . . wicked men and impostors will advance from bad to worse.—2 Timothy 3:1-5, 13, *New World Trans.*

Bullfighting in Costa Rica

By "Awake!" correspondent in Costa Rica

HIGH light of Costa Rica's annual winter *fiesta* (officially, from December 28 to January 1) is probably the world's most unusual bullfight. To the outside observer some of the "unusual" features become at once apparent. In the ring, as the hour to begin nears, are some 500 men and boys of all ages. Some are dressed as clowns and some as women, providing reason to expect considerable entertainment throughout the afternoon. But one acquainted with normal procedure for bullfighting may ask, "Why all this unorthodox crew in the ring?" Herein lies the first big difference in Costa Rican bullfighting: anyone who chooses may enter the ring and fight the bulls. The young fellows always like to show off in front of their girl friends, so their presence can be expected in force.

¶ The color, splendor and tense atmosphere mount, then break as typical bullfight music is punctuated by a bugle-blast. At one end a gate swings open obligingly before the charge of the day's first bull, a huge black beast with powerful horns that have been shorn of their tips. He seems to know why he is there, and with his head low and hind hoofs high, starts for the first man in sight. A veil of humor overrules the general consternation in the ring. Though but moments before there had been about 500 would-be bullfighters present, many are now climbing the wall as though they had sudden business in the stands.

¶ Among all the self-styled bullfighters present there are a few genuine *toreros* who make an effort to stop the bull with their *capotas*. As the bull sights the red cloth, he halts, then madly charges toward it. Adroitly the *torero* side-steps the animal—when he can! Often, however, he is scooped up by the bull's quick horns and tossed high overhead. Again unlike "orthodox bullfighting", the men, never the bull, suffer the only casualties. Eight to ten bulls supply one afternoon's thrills by exhausting themselves in rotation for ten minutes each. The only harm experienced by the beasts comes when an occasional "Ferdinand" refuses to fight. To stir him to action his tail is pulled or twisted.

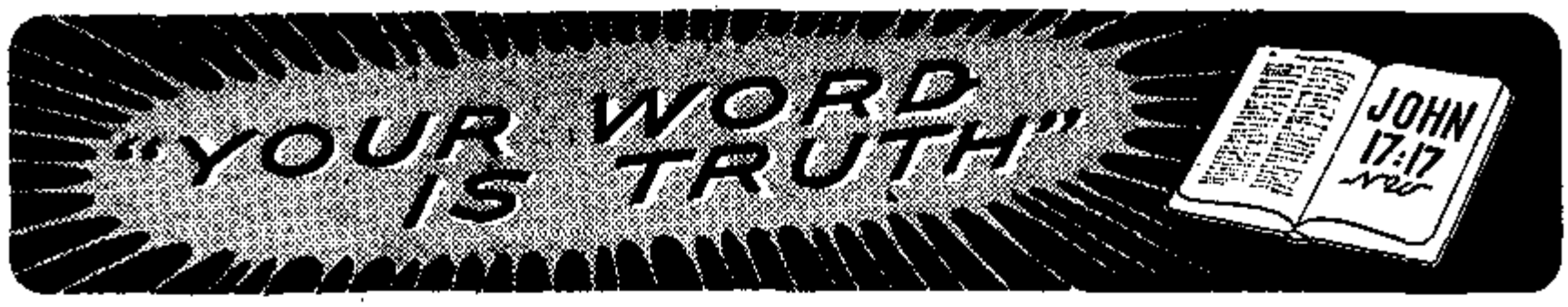
¶ Now the second, more ferocious bull charges to the crowd's roar. He hits a man squarely and tramples over him to head for the next victim. The trampled one appears dead or out, and as four men carry him to first aid by the feet and arms, the bull about-faces, scores another direct hit on the whole convoy, knocking the attendants down and on top of the injured man. This is how they do it in Costa Rica. A water pool is provided in the center of the ring as a refuge for beleaguered bullfighters. The tide of battle and fury of the bulls has by now well populated this pool with soaking-wet men.

¶ The crowning achievement comes to a fighter who manages to ride one of the bulls, for which purpose a leather strap is fastened about the body of the bull and just behind the front legs. When a man rides the bull for any distance he becomes a hero in the eyes of the crowd, and is put up into the stands to walk around and receive gifts. We watch a daring young red-haired chap slip atop a bull and draw cheers after himself as he circles the ring. Passing near the stands, he is lauded and handed gifts by eager admirers. At the completion of the circuit the proud youngster's pockets literally bulge with money.

¶ As the sun sets over the maneuvers of the last bull, the fight, or more appropriately the riot, closes to the exit of the homeward bound.

Bible à la Russe

¶ *Webster's New International Dictionary* defines the Bible as "the book made up of the writings accepted by Christians as inspired by God and of divine authority". But a new—and less objective—Russian dictionary, issued recently by the Soviet State Publishing House in Moscow, calls the Bible "a collection of fantastic legends without any scientific support. It is full of dark hints, historical mistakes and contradictions. It serves as a factor for gaining power and subjugating the unknowing nations."—*Pathfinder*, February 7, 1951.



Why Be Baptized?

"GO THEREFORE and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit, teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you." (Matthew 28:19, 20, *New World Trans.*) In apparent obedience to that command practically all professed followers of Christ Jesus practice some form of baptism.

Some claim that baptism washes away original sin and so baptize infants. Others claim that baptism is the door to the church and so limit it to those mature enough to make a decision. Some baptize by sprinkling, others by immersion. Why should a person be baptized? when? and how?

For Christians Christ Jesus set the proper example. Was he baptized in infancy or did he and his disciples baptize infants? There is no record to that effect. Was he baptized for the remission of sins? No, for he had no sins. (Hebrews 7:26) Then why was he baptized? Let the Scriptural record answer: "Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John in order to be baptized by him. But the latter tried to prevent him, saying: 'I am the one needing to be baptized by you, and are you coming to me?' In reply Jesus said to him: 'Let it be, this time, for in that way it is suitable for us to carry out all that is righteous.' " —Matthew 3:13-15, *New World Trans.*

What did Jesus mean by the words "to carry out all that is righteous"? The apostle Paul, at Hebrews 10:5-10 (*New World Trans.*), answers our question by showing that at that time Jesus carried out that which is righteous by dedicating himself to the doing of his Father's will: "Look! I am come . . . to do your will." So instead of there being baptized by John's baptism for the washing away of sins Jesus was instituting something entirely new, and that for his followers. And that is why, years later, when some Christian believers were found to have been baptized with John's baptism they were again baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.—Acts 19:3-5.

According to Matthew 28:19, 20, all who would observe the commandments of Jesus should be baptized. Before they can observe his commandments, however, they must first come to a knowledge of Jehovah God and his purposes, repent of their wrong course of action, and accept Christ Jesus as their Savior and Redeemer. After having determined in their mind to do God's will to the best of their ability, they may and should be baptized.—Matthew 16:24; Acts 3:19, 20; Romans 10:14.

But is it necessary that baptism be by immersion? Is it not true that both general custom and convenience have caused immersion to be replaced by sprinkling? Yes, but convenience and general custom are not valid authorities. Note that immersion in water pictures one's death to his will and being raised out of it well pictures being made alive to the doing of God's will.

Further, the very meaning of the words used are conclusive in the matter. The original Greek words have the meaning of immerse, dip, submerge and are so translated by such modern translators as Rotherham, Wilson and others. And while the words baptize, baptism, etc., have a reli-

gious connotation today, their originals did not have any such meaning. The Greeks, in using *koine* Greek, spoke of a shipwrecked person's being baptized, meaning that such a one was submerged in water. Also, the Scriptures tell that a whole world was baptized, at the time of the Flood (no mere sprinkling, that!) and that all the nation of Israel was baptized at one time, when they passed through the Red sea, walls of water being on each side of them and a water-filled cloud above them. Also, we read that Jesus and John chose places where there was much water to do their baptizing. Why have the crowds go to such places if sprinkling would have served just as well, and it could have been performed where the crowds were, in the cities?—John 3:22, 23; 1 Corinthians 10:1-3; 1 Peter 3:20, 21.

And as for the baptism of infants. Not only is there no record of infants' being baptized but in all the accounts of baptism performed by the apostles or disciples of Jesus we find that knowledge and the exercise of faith were prerequisites. Infants cannot receive such knowledge, much less exercise faith therein.—Acts 8:34-38; 9:17-19; 10:44-48; 16:14, 15, 30-33; 18:8.

But someone will ask, What about those mentioned by the apostle Paul as being baptized for the dead? Does not that show that baptism is not just a picture of consecration? The text in question (1 Corinthians 15:29) reads, according to the *King James Version:* "Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?"

First of all, let us remember that the Bible clearly teaches that the dead know not anything; that in death man has no pre-eminence above a beast; and that there are no changes in death, as the tree falleth there it shall be.—Psalm 6:5; Ecclesiastes 3:19, 20; 9:5, 10; 11:3.

Further, the apostle Paul, at Philippians 2:12 (*New World Trans.*), admonishes us to "keep working out your *own* salvation". No one else can do that for us. The faith and works of others will not save one who is lacking in them himself. "For with the heart one exercises faith for righteousness, but with the mouth one makes public declaration for salvation."—Romans 10:10, *New World Trans.*

If one cannot be baptized with benefit for others, and least of all for dead persons, then what did the apostle Paul mean by being baptized for the dead? The *New World Translation* makes the matter clear showing that the ones so baptized are baptized with benefit to themselves; they themselves are the "dead ones" referred to. Note: "Otherwise, what will they do who are being baptized for the purpose of being dead ones? If the dead are not to be raised up at all, why are they also being baptized for the purpose of being such?"—1 Corinthians 15:29.

Without doubt Paul is here referring to those followers of Christ who are baptized into the body of Christ; those who by faith, consecration and God's action on their behalf, are made members of Christ's body. Such are baptized for the purpose of being dead with Christ that they may also live with him, and are spoken of as being baptized with the holy spirit the way Jesus was at Jordan and as the early church was at Pentecost. If there were no resurrection of the dead then such would of all men be most miserable.—Acts 1:5; 11:16; Romans 6:3; 1 Corinthians 15:17-19; 2 Timothy 2:11, 12.

Thus, in summing up we see that Christ Jesus commanded baptism; that it is required of all those who have agreed to do God's will (thus excluding infants); that immersion is the only proper form, and that those "baptized for the dead" are "baptized for the purpose of being dead ones".

Meet the Remarkable Hunzas!

THE vale of Kashmir, the "Kashmiri Love Song" and the Kashmir (cashmere) shawl have long made Kashmir one of the best-known provinces of India. In recent years, however, another Indian province and people have come to the fore and bid fair to eclipse Kashmir for international interest. It is the province of Hunza and its people the Hunzakuts (more generally, though less accurately, known as the Hunzas).

Of course, compared with almost four million inhabitants of Kashmir, the twenty-odd thousand Hunzas seem insignificant indeed, but it is not a matter of size but of health. Yes, remarkable tales have been and are being told of the health of the Hunzas, and the reasons given therefor make the Hunzas a people of interest.

The Hunza province is situated north of Kashmir, where Afghanistan, Russia and China meet, in a valley between two mighty glacier-covered mountain ranges of The Himalayas, whose peaks average from 20 to 25 thousand feet in height. The province runs along about seven miles, at an altitude of some seven to eight thousand feet. Due to the remoteness of its location, shortage of food supplies and means of transportation few travelers have visited Hunza.

In the winter the land presents a depressing and almost lifeless appearance. All is barren and gray, with low overhanging clouds on the horizon, and the weather is so cold as to keep the Hunzas practically housebound. But from early spring, through summer and into fall, nature blossoms forth with profusion to present an ever-changing panorama of beauty, while the temperature rises to as high as 95 in the shade.

Hunza History

The Hunzas are a tall and light-skinned race, fairer than the natives of the northern plains of India. According to tradition they sprang from three soldiers of Alexander's armies who got lost in the gorges of The Himalayas in the fourth century B.C. The chiefs or *mirs* claim to be descendants from Persian royalty that came to Hunza about six centuries ago.

The language of the Hunzas is Burushaski, a language which has never been recorded and is not even written by themselves. It is said to be a perplexing tongue and not related to any other, thus furnishing no clue as to the origin of the Hunzas. The educated and ruling class use Persian, but the rest, about 99 per cent, are illiterate.

There was a time when the Hunzas, although practically unknown to the outside world, were a terror to surrounding provinces. In those days they literally followed in the footsteps of their religious leader, Mohammed (in Medina), plundering desert caravans laden with treasure. All prisoners of any commercial value, men, women and children, captured in these raids were sold as slaves, either directly to the Chinese or to the slave traders, the Kirghiz. A British expedition headed by one Colonel Durand put an end to this state of things.

The last chieftain or mir to rule the Hunzas before the British took a hand in the affairs of Hunza was Safdar Ali Khan. He came to his throne in 1886 by poisoning his father (who in turn had also murdered his father) and throwing his two brothers over a precipice. He fled the country in 1892 to escape British wrath. Ali Khan thought so little of his subjects that he used them for target practice. And though thirty years of British supervision had passed at

the time Sir Robert McCarrison (a British physician) spent a decade with them, yet there was little change in heart of the rulers. For, among other things, he tells that the mir objected to his efforts on behalf of the aged. Why not rather a lethal chamber by which to get rid of all these unproductive old folk? the mir reasoned.

Hunza Characteristics

The Hunzas may be illiterate, but they are not lacking in intelligence. They have, according to a Royal Geographical Society report, "charm, intelligence and physical stamina" and are the "most cheerful and willing set of men with whom we have ever traveled". General Bruce, experienced mountain climber, tells that they are incomparable as slab climbers and "most charming and perfectly companionable". Other travelers also comment on their superior intelligence. The skill of the Hunzas in conducting warfare won the highest respect of the British soldiers sent to subdue them.

The family life of the Hunzas is well-ordered and peaceful. A mother-in-law and three daughters-in-law will work from dawn to dusk without bickering or quarreling. Children are brought up in kindness and seldom interrupt their parents. As tots they learn to work in the fields and continue patiently throughout life. Moral standards are high and divorce is rare.

The Hunzas are Moslems who agree with Mohammed that God knew that man was weak and so he made religion easy. They do not have a caste of priests but certain ones among them officiate at funerals, weddings, etc. One thing they do take seriously is their national pastime, polo, and every village has its polo field and teams of expert poloists. After working all day they will play a strenuous game of polo and think nothing of it. They seem to know no fatigue, one writer states.

Which brings us to their outstanding characteristic, their health. According to Sir Robert McCarrison, "They are unusually fertile and long-lived, and endowed with nervous systems of notable stability . . . The powers of endurance of this people are extraordinary," and cancer, diabetes, appendicitis, the common cold, etc., are unknown among them. "Indeed," he continues, "their buoyant abdominal health has, since my return to the West, provided a remarkable contrast with the dyspeptic and colonic lamentations of our highly civilized communities." Though surrounded by peoples afflicted with goiter and cretinism more than almost any others, yet the Hunzas are also immune to goiter.

Why are the Hunzas so healthy? yes, and why so remarkable in other respects also? And especially remarkable when we consider the fact that the neighboring peoples are as far below the average mentally, morally and physically, as the Hunzas are above. It cannot be due to the high altitude in which they live, as the surrounding peoples also live in high altitudes. Nor can we lay the cause wholly to the fact that they are essentially a rural people. The myth that country boys are healthier than city-bred boys was dispelled once and for all time during the last war when statistics showed that in one year (1943) 36 per cent of all farm boys were rejected as unfit for the army, while less than 20 per cent of the city boys were rejected.

Reason for Hunza Health

One of the factors doubtless having a bearing on the health of the Hunzas is the fact that they are a very poor people. They must live very frugally and therefore do not overeat. Meat is practically limited to that of goats and they may have it once in ten days or once a month, usually on feast days. Also, in contrast with surrounding peoples, and highly civilized peo-

ples too, they are very careful about their drinking water. How many modern cities pour their sewage into the same river from which they take their drinking water! And, according to government reports, 75 per cent of the drinking water used on farms in the United States is unsafe.

About 30 years ago Sir Robert McCarrison came to the United States at the invitation of the Mellon Society for Biological Research (Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania) to give a lecture on the subject "Faulty Food in Relation to Gastro-Intestinal Disorders". In this lecture he called attention to the remarkable health of the Hunzas. But evidently the deductions he made from the facts he presented were too simple to be accepted and acted upon by learned members of the medical profession there assembled. What a paradox! Modern medical science is losing its fight against degenerative diseases while the illiterate Hunzas are not even plagued with them! According to their mir, barring accidents, the Hunzas live to be at least 80 to 85 years old. Great-great-grandparents are very common.

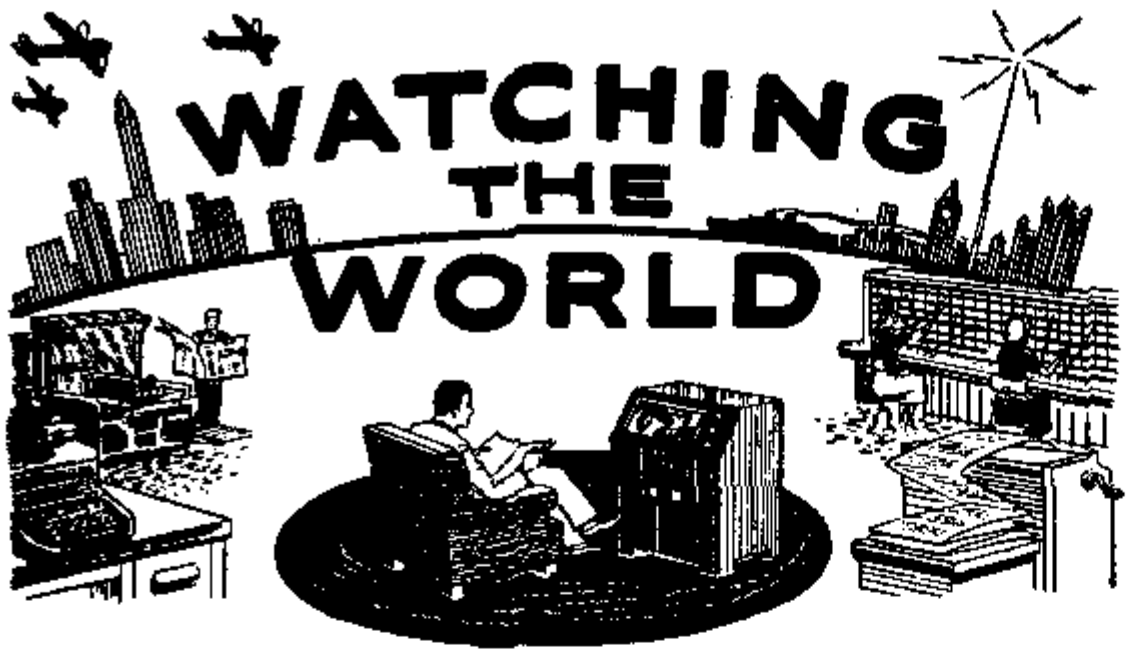
Dr. McCarrison gives four prime factors as the reason for the remarkable health of the Hunzas. First: "Infants are reared as nature intended them to be reared—at the breast." Second: "The people live on the unsophisticated foods of nature: milk, eggs, grains, fruits and vegetables." Third: "Their religion prohibits alcohol, and although they do not always lead in this respect a strictly religious life, nevertheless they are eminently a teetotaling race." And fourth: "Their manner of life requires the vigorous exercise of their bodies." In connection with their diet it should be added that dried apricots play a prime role. And of these four reasons, that diet comes first was borne out by experiments made with rats. Those fed on the Hunza diet were as healthy as the Hunzas, and those fed on the prevailing diet of modern civilization developed the ills that modern man is subject to.

The Hunzas have been called "astonishingly intelligent farmers" and "the most painstaking of all husbandmen of Asia". By means of terraces they make use of every bit of available land. There is no erosion of land, nor do their species of grain, fruits or vegetables die out. There is no such thing as "ex-orchard" or "ex-potato" land. Insects do not wreak the havoc that they do in Western lands. No question about it, their methods of farming are practical and produce healthy crops. And their healthy crops produce healthy Hunzas. With them it is quality, not quantity, that counts.

For one thing, the glacier water they use is highly mineralized, and the silt from the irrigation ditches is applied to the land. Then, they also practice crop rotation. And further, instead of using commercial fertilizers they make the greatest possible use of all refuse, plant, animal and human. Nothing goes to waste. They even know enough to let their manures remain in a compost heap for six months before applying them to the land, thus allowing time for the elimination of harmful bacteria.

The Hunzas seem to have learned how to make the best use of what little resources they have and to be content with it. Their remarkable characteristics demonstrate that a homely wisdom is superior to textbook knowledge. Hunza methods are being copied with good success. Surely others could also benefit from their example.

However, let us not forget that man's problems are far greater than to be solved by any Hunza method. The Hunza may live ten to fifteen years longer than do others and his declining years may be without the suffering of cancer, etc., but eventually he too dies. Only God's kingdom will be able to make an end of all pain and death, and in His due time it will.—Revelation 21:4.



MacArthur on Asian Issue

◈ One of the most controversial issues faced by the world's governments has been what to do in Asia. Numerous nations have continued to provide the Chinese Reds with supplies while their own troops were fighting the Chinese communists in Korea. The ouster of Gen. MacArthur has brought this debate to a head. MacArthur wants an all-out effort in Korea, wants to bring Chiang Kai-shek into the fight against the Chinese communists, and argues that failure to press the Korean fight to a conclusion would lead to World War III. The U. S. administration feels that Communist forces must be resisted, but that the Korean war should be limited so as not to imperil the defense of Europe through a growth of the Korean conflict into World War III.

MacArthur expressed his view before Congress May 3-5. Then Defense Secretary Marshall appeared May 7 to present the administration's view, after which other administration witnesses were expected to testify, and then MacArthur will probably be given the opportunity for a rebuttal.

Both MacArthur's proposals and the administration's could lead to World War III. MacArthur and the republicans had one viewpoint. The administration and the democrats had another. Both may be wrong.

"Big Four" Wrangle

◈ The job would usually take just a few days, but after more than two months of wrangling in Paris the "Big Four" delegates had still failed to agree on the subjects the foreign ministers will discuss, if they ever get together for their proposed meeting. Despite the almost hopeless situation neither side wanted to conclude the talks and be accused of the responsibility for their failure. An April 25 tirade by Russia's Andrei Gromyko insulting the other delegates was outstanding. He said, "There will not be room enough in Korea for the white crosses over the graves of the interventionist troops . . . Churchill's statement [about U. S. arms deterring aggression] was the statement of an aggressor clanking with atomic weapons . . . Churchill's language is the language of Hitler . . . Churchill and his cannabalistic advocates such as Davies [British deputy] would make even Cleopatra blush." It was real news, however, when the delegates all agreed on one point: that they would not meet on May Day.

May Day

◈ "May Day" is an ancient celebration. It is a pagan festival that goes back long before the days of the Romans and the time when the Celts held a festival called *Beltein* (Baal's fire) on the first of May. It has been adopted into so-called "Christian" practices in various lands. In 1889 it was selected as an international labor holiday, and is now a special Communist holiday. This year in Moscow it was celebrated with a gigantic military demonstration. In Peiping more than 600,000 Chinese marched in a six-hour parade reviewed by top Communist leaders. In Teheran, Iran, the outlawed Communist party (the *Tudeh*) packed Parliament Square with 30,000 cheering demonstrators. In Berlin approximately 400,000 participated in the Communist parade and 500,000 in an anti-Communist demonstration. New York witnessed the mildest celebration in its May Day history, yet eggs, taunts, and a few cheers greeted the left-wing parade. In most of the world's capitals similar demonstrations were staged under the false Communist slogans of peace.

Government Spending

◈ In the discussion about the Reconstruction Finance Corporation Herbert Hoover, president when the RFC was established in 1932, argued (4/30) that its emergency need had long passed, since the depression has been replaced by chronic inflation. He feels there is no legitimate excuse to continue the fantastic practice of lending government money to distillers, brewers, theaters, poolrooms and even snake farms on the theory that these loans are in "the public interest".

This brings up the 1949 Hoover Commission report on government waste, which

found bad organization, scrambled information, duplication, red tape, waste and poor coordination in the government. Fifty per cent of its recommendations have now been approved by Congress to save probably $2 billion. The 18-volume Hoover report showed that at that time one dollar in ten of federal funds was being wasted. It was estimated last March 10 that a saving of more than $5.5 billion annually could be made if all the reforms recommended by the Hoover Commission were enacted. An illustration of this waste was the federal agency that had a 93-year supply of fluorescent bulbs and enough loose-leaf binders to last 247 years. In one department there were 24 supervisors for 25 employees. The Veterans Administration had 4 times as much man power per policy as did private insurance companies. Big government means big taxes. A waste of taxes is one cause of dreaded inflation.

Vigorous Protests in Spain

◈ Fourteen years after Franco proclaimed his one-party state in Spain, Spaniards can look back to see that prices have risen twice as high as wages, that they are among Europe's most impoverished, and that rations are insufficient. In March Barcelona workers walked off their jobs in the first major strike under Franco's dictatorship. For three days almost every factory and business in the city was closed. Then on April 23 Bilbao, the largest city of the Basque country, did the same. The government ordered strikers back to work at the threat of losing their jobs, but 250,000 stayed out for two days. Similar strikes occurred in neighboring towns. About 30,000 workers in Pamplona struck on May 8 in protest to the notorious black market. Women paraded to the governor's palace demanding that ration officials be hanged. One worker in Bilbao was quoted as saying: "We made our protest. Now it's up to the government to do something about it so we can live. . . . Don't make any mistake. I'm not a Communist and I am not against Franco, but I want to live and I've got a family to feed."

"People's Justice" in China

◈ The "People's Government" of Communist China has resorted to "people's justice", commonly called lynching. A nation-wide purge campaign set up February 20 continues to grow. In Peking 25 prisoners faced a howling mob of 5,500 persons. Often an uncorroborated accusation shouted by someone in the crowd will start the mob at these "trials" shouting, "Shoot him," "Cut his head off." These mob trials have been broadcast over the Communist radio, and at one of them a voice shouted into the microphone, "Spit on them, bite them, beat them!" Peasant militiamen taking landowners to the execution grounds is an everyday scene. People are hauled off trains and killed on the spot. Youths have cried for the execution of their parents, and parents their children. On April 30 the communists executed 376 persons in Nanking, and the previous day 343 were shot in Shanghai and Hangchow.

Conditions before the communists in China were terrible. Mob rule is terrible now. Political change is not the solution. God's kingdom is.

Is Argentina's Dictator a God?

◈ Apparently Perón's wife thinks her dictator husband is a god, for (according to *Time* magazine, May 7) she delivered the following invocation before government employees assembled in Buenos Aires to thank Perón for a pay rise: "Perón is the air we breathe, Perón is our sun, Perón is life. . . . I have pledged myself to collect the hopes of the Argentine people and empty them in the marvelous heart of Perón so that he may turn them into realities. The humble people, my general, have come here to prove, as they have always done, that the miracle that happened 2,000 years ago is occurring again. The rich, the learned, the men in power never understood Christ. It was the humble and the poor who understood, because their souls, unlike the souls of the rich, are not sealed up with avarice and selfishness."

Evolution to Switch Again?

◈ The evolution theory has undergone many changes since it was taught by the ancient pagan Greeks, and today it still must be continually revised as new discoveries prove former theories false. In April Prof. Carleton S. Coon of the University of Pennsylvania produced evidence, in the form of three skeletons found in a cave called Hotu in Iran, that "modern man" existed at the same time that "primitive" types lived. The New York *Times* reported (April 27), "Consequently modern man may not have evolved from the Peking Man at all," and *Time* magazine said (May 7), "Backed up by further study, [this] discovery may upset the prevalent notion that modern man is descended from the subhuman [?] Neanderthal. According to Coon, the Hotu man, a true human (Homo sapiens), may actually have preceded Neanderthal." Coon did say that this skeleton (which he thinks is 75,000 years old) had a smaller brain than present-day man, but its cranial capacity (1,150 cc.) was much larger than that of African pigmies (900 cc.), who are definitely human. Evolution continues to have to re-

vise its theories, to juggle its facts, and still it fights a loosing battle against the Bible truth of creation which has stood unchanged since its writing thousands of years ago!

Blood Drives and Blood Substitutes

◈ Despite the Bible's straightforward commands to 'abstain from all manner of blood' (Genesis 9:4; Leviticus 3:17; 7:27; 17:10, 11, 14; Acts 15:20, 29; 21:25) a concentrated propaganda drive for transfusions continues to grow. On May 1 the Red Cross opened a new central headquarters in New York thoroughly equipped to handle 30,000 pints a month, more than double previous capacity. With such large sums of money invested in this practice the Red Cross puts out a monthly *Blood Program Newsletter* to propagandize its appeal for blood, and newspapers and magazines frequently aid this publicity.

An INS bulletin reported (May 9) a blood substitute known as PVP-Macrose, "which if made generally available may virtually do away with the need for costly blood banks." It is being made in limited quantity by Schenley Laboratories, Inc., of Lawrenceburg, Indiana, and further research on it is under way. Germans used it under the name "Periston" in World War II, described its results as "dramatic" and made no attempt to maintain blood banks.

In a world that thinks it is "smart" to discredit the Bible, that prefers evolution to God's Word, it is little wonder that those who abstain from violations of God's law are often considered fanatics by godless persons.

Salvador Quake—Magnitude 6

◈ Seismologists, men who measure earthquakes, rate a quake's intensity on a scale which runs from 1 up to 10, a mark which has never been reached. The most violent recorded quake was 8.5 in Assam, India, in 1897. The August, 1950, quake in Assam which swallowed whole villages was 8.4. The San Francisco quake of 1906 was a fraction less. Seismologists rated the May 7 quake in El Salvador as magnitude 6. Early estimates were that 1,000 lives had been lost in the city of Jacuapa alone, and hardly a building was left standing. Other cities were seriously damaged. Thousands were injured and 20,000 refugees were under government care. This was the most destructive quake in El Salvador's history.

Are You Disturbed or Bewildered

by the many and varied teachings of modern orthodox religion? Do you really understand the basic teachings of the Bible? Would you like to? You can! To aid you in acquiring this precious life-giving understanding is the book *"Let God Be True"*. It adheres meticulously to the inspired Word of the Creator, thereby allowing for no private, misleading nor varied interpretations.

Who is Jehovah? Is there actually a devil? How is the sabbath kept? The truths about the trinity, hell, and the grave are revealed, and many other subjects are Scripturally considered. The Bible itself unlocks the "sacred secrets" and lets the truth shine forth as a powerful beacon of light. Use the coupon provided below to order your copy today! Sent on a contribution of 35c.

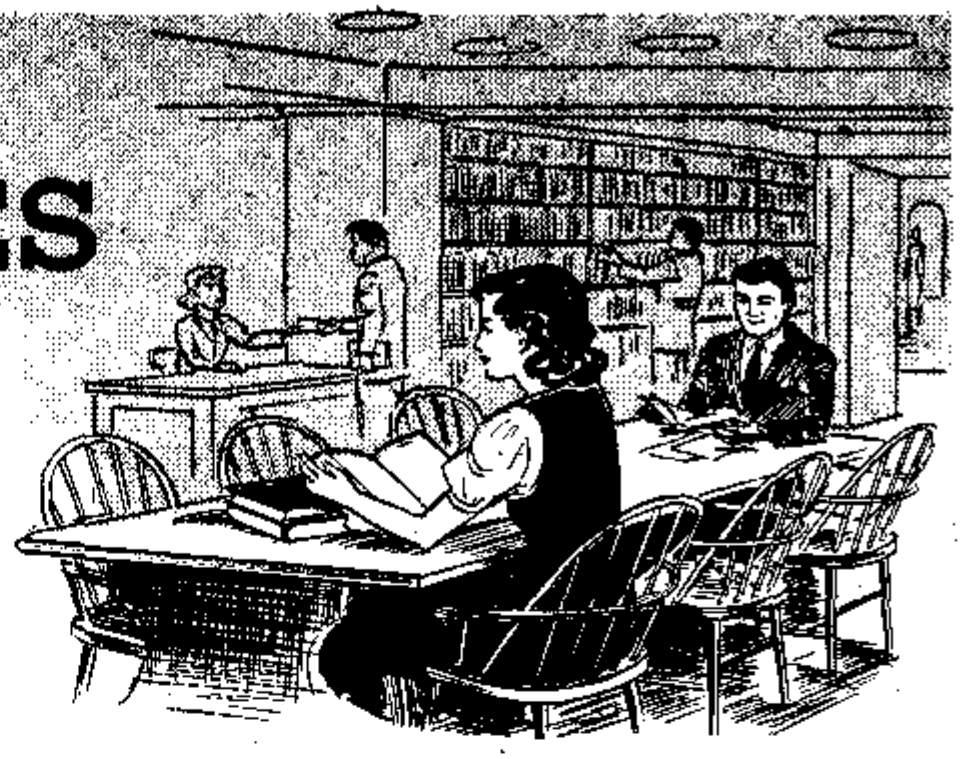
WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find 35c. Please send me a copy of *"Let God Be True"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

LIBRARY TREASURES



A WEALTH of knowledge and information has been gathered and recorded and is now available in our modern libraries. Few would question the value and importance of books and libraries in preserving and disseminating information from one generation to another. Recorded knowledge of the most important human need, life itself, is to be found in the best-known and most-widely-distributed book of all, the Bible. It is a library of books. It is considered by the Creator, Jehovah God, an adequate means to impart to man the knowledge and instruction for life; thus it commends itself to every person's serious consideration.

A WORTHY addition to anyone's library is the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures.* It is not only an excellent translation of the Scriptures but also has the benefits and advantages of modern discoveries in the field of Biblical research and advancing studies of the original languages in use at the time of the original writings. Herein is a treasure house of Biblical data and information, an abundance of facts on the original Bible manuscripts and translations, with some of their historical background. Photographs of fragments of the original papyrus rolls, a 20-page foreword, an extensive appendix and maps are included in this useful volume.

BIBLE study aids appear in the form of copious marginal and chain references, and explanatory footnotes. This new translation will make an ideal addition to, and will enrich, your library. Improve your knowledge and understanding of the Sacred Scriptures with this translation, It has a text that virtually lives in its clear, forceful, up-to-date language and easy-to-read rendition.

The "New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures" is bound in beautiful green cloth, with gold-stamped title. It will be mailed anywhere for a contribution of $1.50. Send for a copy.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.50. Please send me the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

IS WORLD WAR NEAR?

The people of Europe were asked—and here is what they said

British View of Anglo-American Relations

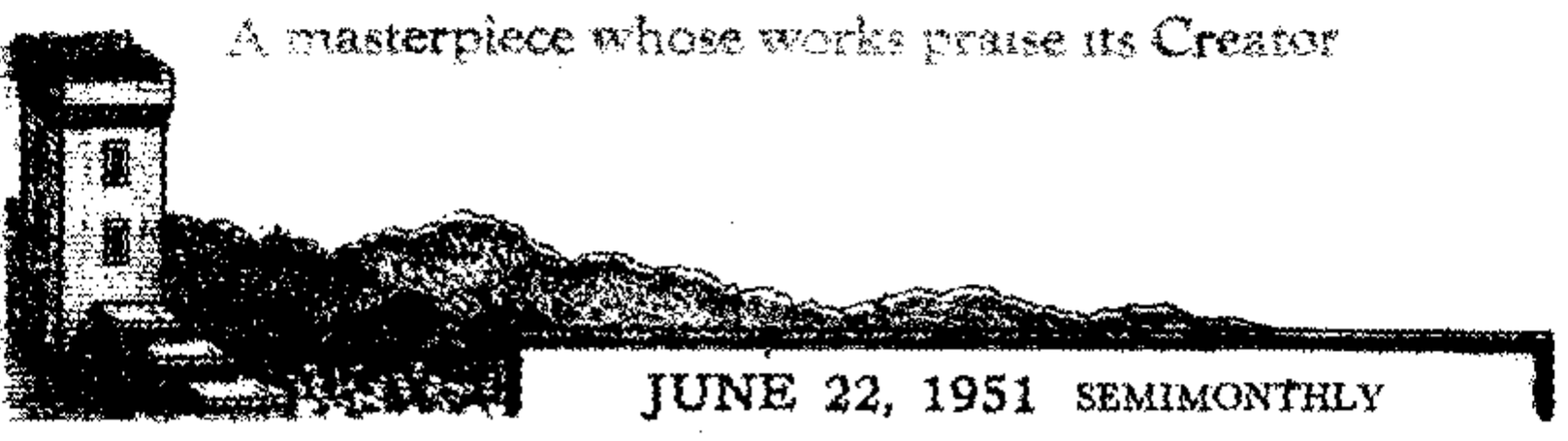
Two sides to every story—the British frankly tell theirs

The Modern "Dying Standard"

Funeral costs necessitate mourners for the mourners

The Bee Is a Masterwork

A masterpiece whose works praise its Creator



JUNE 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N S W.	As
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

This Changing World	3
British View of Anglo-American Relations	5
Democracies Dare to Differ	7
Is World War Near?	8
Rearming, Belgium Hopes for Peace	10
Reluctantly Germany Rearms	11
Norway's Fate Tied to the West	11
Unleashed Fury!	13
Outwitting the "Disease Demons"	16
The Modern "Dying Standard"	17
Bible Light on the Dead	19
The Bee Is a Masterwork	20
A Murderous Queen	21
Honeymoon and Homicide	22
"Your Word Is Truth" Speaking in "Tongues" Today?	24
The Twilight of Morals	26
You Cannot Scare People into Being Good	27
"Let Us Eat and Drink, for Tomorrow—"	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., June 22, 1951 | Number 12

THIS CHANGING WORLD

POPULAR custom allows the right of change to fashions, the weather and women's minds. But this is an unstable world. Principles that last, moral values that all respect, and rulers that everyone recognizes are unknown. The most solemn oaths are subject to change without notice. Men may laugh at changing fashion; but the design with which he garbs his principles alters at every election or assassination or political coup. They may scorn the changeable weather, but storms cloud up man's political promises of sunshine with far less provocation. And strong man scoffs at woman's "prerogative" to change her mind; but the history of the past few years records changes by political strong men to shame any woman who ever lived.

Consider the international checkerboard of the past decade. Ten years ago, Germany, Italy and Japan swung on a three-way axis bristling with totalitarian armed might and ambitions of world rule. Russia, recoiling from Germany's sudden stab-in-the-back invasion of 1941, rose to become the great Eastern ally of the democratic West. China, by natural philosophy and her long-standing enmity with Japan, stood in the Allied camp. Franco Spain coyly lingered about the Axis pantry while her *generalissimo* exchanged love letters with Hitler and Mussolini. Though the Allies, even in their darkest hour, did not apparently seem far enough gone for Franco to jump into the shooting war against them, he did coo consolingly to Hitler when the *fuehrer* appeared to be firmly entrenched in Europe and in history: "I stand at your side . . . and decidedly at your disposal, united in common historical destiny."

Thus were the sets deployed on the world stage in 1941. Since that time many actors have entered and exited and much change in scenery has taken place. The Axis lies a broken hulk, her armies dissolved, her industry dead. The riddled Russian forces of Stalingrad have surged over the comeback trail, first made possible by American assistance during the war years. Now these loom a terrifying military monster, motivated by the Marx-Lenin philosophy of world conquest. Outside their own sprawling borders squats a ring of satellite powers, among which is warlike Red China, successor to the Nationalist regime of pro-West days. Recent developments in Indo-China and Korea indicate that China has replaced Japan as the tyrant of the Far East. In Europe the satellites snort and stamp at Russian dictation, just as now they form a threatening belt around Tito's Yugoslavia, last holdout against the Kremlin on the central and eastern European continent.

In what has all of this resulted? The North Atlantic Treaty Organization came into being to cement the common defense

of the United States and Western Europe should the Reds try to march to the Atlantic. However, defense of the Western continent has called for the assistance of Western Germany.

At the mere suggestion of this, an appalled Russia growled and threatened. Rearming Germany must proceed in face of constant danger that at any time the Reds will consider the development inimical to their welfare and move to the attack. If this does not happen, other considerations must be made. Should a formidable German army become a reality, a full-scale arms race between Western Europe and Russia might reach maddening proportions and prove the economic downfall of Europe. Also, there is always the possibility in this topsy-turvy world that a reborn German military machine might turn, Frankenstein-like, on her creators and set forth on her own campaign of conquest for the third time in a generation. It is not even inconceivable that she would align herself with Russia in a deal for divided world domination.

Of course, some may question the moral advantage in rearming the Germans. True, the United States, Great Britain, France and Russia swore by the Potsdam pact in July 1945 to keep Germany disarmed in the interests of world peace. However, Russia violated the pact almost immediately in isolating her own zone of influence from the rest of Germany, by trying to drive the Western powers out of Berlin, and in forming an army of 50,000 East Germans.

Another great switch has already been made by the West in Europe. In the summer of 1950, the U. S. Congress approved a $62,500,000 loan to Franco Spain, and recently reopened diplomatic relations with that land by sending the first American ambassador since the 1946 condemnation of the Franco regime by the U. N. Those seeking a moral excuse for this action can find it, too, in the U.N.'s repeal of its condemnation, a repeal made possible largely through American influence.

In the Far East, to halt Stalin's "man Friday", Mao of Red China, similar rearming of Japan is contemplated. To this possibility, too, Russia has stormed forth with protests, and China is none too happy. Here as in the European case there is also at least the remote possibility that a rearmed Japan would be a dangerous Japan.

So there are changes other than with fashion, the weather and women. This world is a changing world. If it becomes regarded as a world without common trust there can be little wonder. If nations make sworn compacts realizing that selfish interests may quickly end their force, if the expediency of the moment is to outweigh all moral value, then the world seems due for constant change, unrest and violence. Thus it is that world peace, for want of lasting trust and a ruler all can respect and principles that will be upheld without change, remains an illusion.

Rejoice, though, that a great commander has been installed upon a heavenly throne who will command and receive the lasting respect and obedience of all who live. This commander is Christ Jesus, of whom one of his apostles once said: "Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today, and forever." (Hebrews 13:8, *NW*) No leagues does he enter with worldly rulers only to toy a while with them, then stab former allies in the back. Firmly, his code of principles, the Bible, states that he shall rule the (present) nations with a rod of iron, dashing them like a potter's vessel. He stands unequivocally for the kingdom of his Father, Jehovah God. All peace seekers victimized by the torn and twisted design of present global politics can now with good cause welcome in that kingdom, pray for it, live for it.

British View of Anglo-American Relations

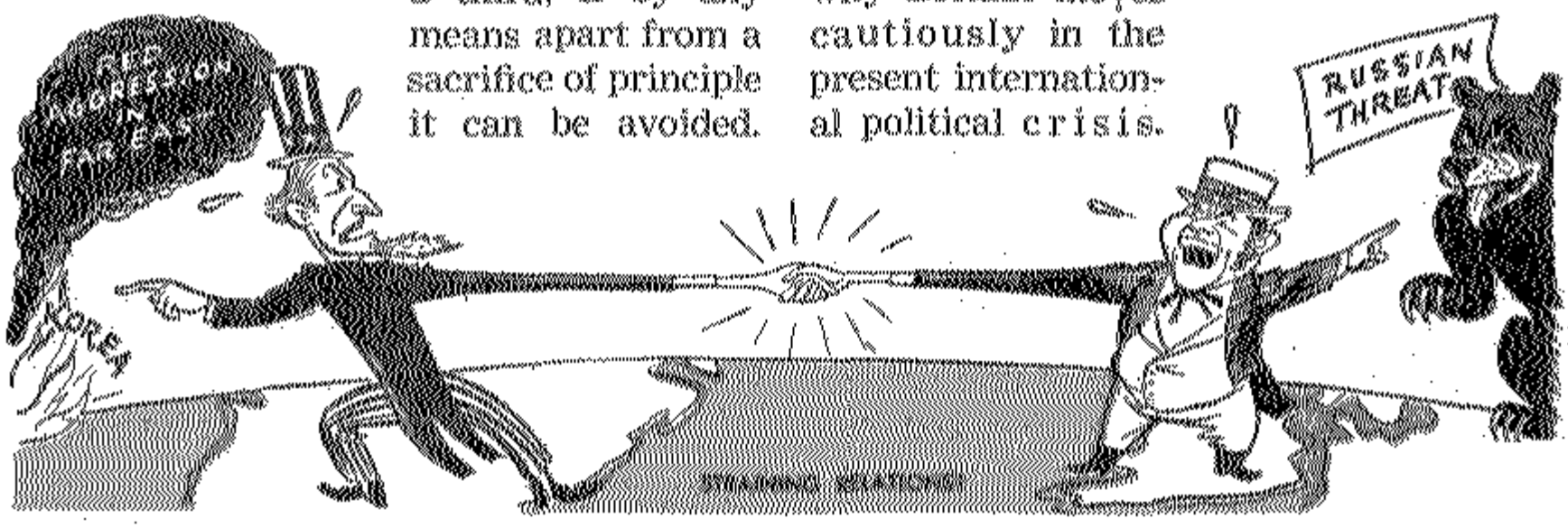
By "Awake!" correspondent in Britain

IN BRITAIN there is a good deal of adverse criticism of the United States of America. Great care, however, is taken by responsible newspapers to acknowledge in appreciative terms the help that has been received in the form of Marshall Plan aid, for this has been the prime factor in assisting this country to again stand upon her feet economically. Nor is the nation unmindful of America's contribution toward the cause of defending Western Europe against Communist aggression. But running across this grain of gratitude are certain fissures which at times widen into regrettable gaps in Anglo-American relations. From the British point of view, the recent fissures have been caused by the U. S. A. attitude in China, and some phases in the conduct of the Korean war.

It should be pointed out that the general attitude of the British people is not so much anti-American, in the sense of antagonism or antipathy, as it is the reaction of a freedom-loving people who have borne the brunt of two world wars and who are not keen on the idea of being dragged into a third, if by any means apart from a sacrifice of principle it can be avoided.

Most disturbing to Britain in recent months was the decision of the United States Congress to secure United Nations' action against Communist China's aggression in Korea, which action at first was to have included sanctions against China, with the possible bombing of Manchurian bases. It is believed in Britain that economic sanctions and a coastal blockade of China would aggravate the Chinese and possibly lead to an extension of the conflict, and, if it became a general war, then Soviet Russia would no longer be contained. In that unfortunate event Britain sees herself as an island aerodrome—already it is accommodating increasing numbers of American and British war planes—under heavy and continuous bombardment, which undoubtedly would be the primary objective of Russia's air force.

Furthermore, China is a nation with which Britain has had most friendly relations. The Briton likes the Chinaman, and trade with China is also an important consideration. When all these things are taken into consideration perhaps it may be appreciated a little more in the United States why Britain moves cautiously in the present international political crisis.



Another less direct factor that weighs with people in Britain is the conviction that Chiang Kai-shek should be disowned. On the other hand, the American official view is believed by many in Britain to be that Formosa is regarded as an American diplomatic outpost and that Chiang's army might be a useful deterrent or bargaining factor.

As Others See You

A leading British newspaper, the *News Chronicle*, sums up the diversity of views between the two great democracies of the West in an article entitled "On Guard", from which the following extract is taken.

"When the average British citizen reads the latest reports of the American reaction to China's turndown of the U. N. peace proposals he experiences a chill of apprehension.

"This, he thinks, is precisely what we all fear. Here are these impetuous Americans charging into the breach, breathing fire and slaughter, with only the haziest idea of the consequences. They want to brand China as an aggressor and to deny her a seat in the United Nations. They want to hang onto Formosa, and still talk of Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalist government as if it were the rightful ruler of the Chinese masses. They want to drag us into a war with China which would involve a dangerous military adventure on the other side of the earth when our real and pressing need is to defend Western Europe.

"On the other side of the Atlantic the average American is in the same kind of frustrated, bewildered mood. But he looks at the problem from an entirely different point of view. He is reading about the British reaction to the same news. And his thoughts run something like this:

"This is exactly what we feared. Here are these timid, dithering British still trying to call black white, still trying to appease the unappeasable. They can not, or will not, see that this is a clear case of aggression by Red China, that the Communists in Korea will be satisfied with nothing less than the complete destruction of the U. N. armies—which are 90 per cent American anyway. They will not realize that unless we take a firm stand now aggression will once again pay dividends. Western democratic prestige in the Far East will collapse. The Communists will move into Malaya, Indo-China, Burma, and even India. Are the British blind?

"These are the majority points of view in the two great democratic nations. Each is reflected in the policy and actions of its respective government. The chance of an open break in the Anglo-American alliance is real and immediate. The Russians are straining every nerve to bring it about.

"It would be the greatest diplomatic victory they could possibly gain—comparable in significance only to Von Ribbentrop's pact with Molotov when he secured Russian neutrality just before the second world war."

Other Causes for British Wrath

At other points the relationship of the great democracies are also severely strained. Take, for example, the selection of top-ranking officers for the newly created North Atlantic alliance. Whereas there was great jubilation on both sides of the Atlantic over the appointment of General Eisenhower as supreme commander, there was equal indignation here in Britain over the announcement that another American, Admiral Fechteler, had been selected to head the Allied naval forces. In a storm of protest, Mr. Churchill expressed the personal feelings of many in this proud seafaring nation when he bitterly asked Prime Minister Attlee: "Was there no British admiral capable of discharging these functions? Does not Great Britain lie at the very key to all communications across the

Atlantic with Europe, and are not the sea approaches to our island, in the event of a submarine attack, vital to our life? How is it that when our experience is longer and wider than that of any other country of the submarine evil [Britain sank 535 German U-boats compared with 174 by the United States], and when we have agreed with so much pleasure that General Eisenhower should be in command of the armed forces on land, we should resign any claim we might be thought to have of command of the sea on the Atlantic?"

Only when soothing balm came a fortnight later did this deep wound begin to heal. That analgesic announcement declared that Field Marshal Viscount Montgomery had been appointed as second in command under Eisenhower, while Chief Marshal Sir Hugh Saunders was named to head the international Air Force and Admiral Sir Patrick Brind was made chief of staff of the northern European fleet.

When on the basis of a broad analysis an assessment is made of the feeling of the British people toward their American friends, one cannot say that they are anti-American so much as reacting like members of a family circle. It is as if one member of a family was proposing or undertaking something which another member did not agree with and which the latter thought would seriously affect the future well-being of all. This feeling here is not confined to one class, nor are the general feelings of the politicians different from those of the people. In reflecting these feelings the public press is reasonably discreet, and while pressing the British point of view, it is not inclined to disturb the over-all amicable relations.

Indeed, the press seems very much concerned lest the close friendship of the English-speaking world be seriously impaired. "It must be realized that any and every difference of opinion between Britain and America is bound to be exploited by the enemies of us both," declared the London *Evening News* (Jan. 24, 1951), hence, a great deal is at stake: "the integrity and strength of UNO, Anglo-American friendship, and that unity of purpose between the British Commonwealth, Western Europe and the United States which is vital."

In an article, the "Price of Partnership", the *Economist,* issue of December 2, 1950, says: "For better or for worse the American and British people are tied together and those who wish it to be for the better should do what they can to make it a harmonious partnership. . . . To that end it is right to stifle irritations and to moderate criticism. But partnership will work very much better if there is real agreement between the members."

Democracies Dare to Differ

Speaking at a dinner given in his honor in London on January 9, the American ambassador, Mr. W. S. Gifford, offered this bit of philosophy: "This freedom of opposition is an essential part of democracy. Communists do not dare to differ. We have our arguments within the family and these are the disagreements of two free peoples who know and trust each other so well that they do not fear to say frankly to one another what they think."

So Americans and Britishers will take their full measure of this freedom. British criticism of the Americans, however, is usually couched in such a complexity of words and phrases as to often hide their biting scorn and ridicule. Summarizing the matter of British and American relations, there appears to be a deep-rooted feeling on both sides that any difference of opinion between the two nations must not be allowed to interfere with their co-operation, which is considered so essential to mutual security.

IS WORLD WAR NEAR?

The war drums and propaganda trumpets of Russia and the United States are booming forth at full volume. Everyone can hear them. But to be fully informed on world affairs you must *listen to the minority as well as the majority*; you must hear the voices of both small and great. What do Europeans think about the possibility and nearness of another world war? How do they view the rearming of Western Europe? *Awake!* correspondents stationed in several European capitals recently surveyed public opinion on these and other important questions. You will find this summary of their unbiased and uncensored reports very enlightening and authentic.

ALARMISTS in America would have us believe that any day now, next week or before another winter comes, the sensitive fuse on the atomic powder keg will blow up and engulf the entire world in another frightful global war. Are they right? What is your opinion? Or are you like the majority of people, not too sure, really confused and bewildered by the conflicting propaganda hurled from all quarters? If this will be a global struggle between opponents on opposite sides of the sphere we do well to have a broad, global viewpoint of the matter rather than a narrow, nationalistic vision. What do people in the buffer states of Europe think about the threat of war? Let us first look at this international problem through French eyes.

France, 1914! Immediately one is reminded of the sorrows of World War I. Such towns and places as Nancy, Arras, St. Quentin, Marne, Verdun, were written on the pages of history with the blood of hundreds of thousands of Frenchmen. France, 1940! Twenty-six years later, and again peace was shattered as Hitler's hordes swarmed across Belgium and France to the Atlantic. Again those names appeared on the pages of history, and again they were associated with the same sorrows—war, misery and death. France, 1944! The terrible impact of the most concentrated invasion in history hit the Cherbourg peninsula. Three times in a single generation beautiful French cities have been reduced to ashes overnight and the hearts of millions broken by the horrors of global war. So now, after so short a respite, how can the French people forget the past? Impossible! They hate war and all that it means, and are anxious to escape another.

As to the immediate threat of war, they see the trend of events in relations between the United States and Russia. They see the possibility of Russia taking over all the smaller countries. They see the great preparations going ahead in the race to rearm. But the French do not think there is an immediate danger of open conflict. While France does not view the rearmament of Germany with enthusiasm, yet she realizes that Germany lies between herself and Russia, and therefore accepts the program as a safety measure.

Whereas in the capital, Paris, which is always politically alive and active, Eisenhower has been warmly received as the man for the job, yet the common Frenchman looks upon his appointment with the same great indifference with which he views political issues in general. Politics in this country is so unstable and complicated the man in the street regards it as something for the politicians themselves. Even radio and press announcements are received with skepticism by many, having been so badly deceived in 1939 on the issues of another war.

In short, the average Frenchman looks at the future with pessimism, with almost an air of abandon, the possibility of a real peace being for the French too much to hope for. On the other hand, the more informed classes have their attention focused on the colony of Indo-China where the French have suffered severe setbacks in the fighting against the Communists. They feel that Indo-China contains the answer to how soon France will become involved in another world war. If the French are pushed out of Indo-China then France would join forces with the United States against Communist China, they think, but if the colonial war goes well with the French then war in Europe is not likely to come for four or five years.

From the British Viewpoint

London reporting. Here in Britain the Communist element is so small as to be quite a negligible quantity in public opinion. Very few people have taken notice of a statement issued by the Communist party in Great Britain to the effect that Eisenhower's mission to Europe is to impose the will of American warmongers on a peace-loving people. Even if it had caught the eyes sufficiently to arouse interest, the vast majority would regard it as utter nonsense. The rearming of Europe with American aid and the acceptance of Eisenhower and an international army under his supervision are received in Britain as necessary corollaries to the contribution which the United States is making toward European security.

What upsets average British citizens and makes chills of apprehension run down their backs is to hear of the hasty decisions made by their impetuous American allies. At times, policy-makers in America seem to charge around in an irresponsible manner, as if to impress everyone with their muscles. Britain, on the other hand, has followed a more conservative, go-slow policy in the Far East, using every precaution to avoid full-scale war which would drain off her limited men and resources from the defense of the home islands. So while she discourages all efforts to build up strong forces in the Orient to combat Communism, Britain is highly in favor of mobilizing Western Europe as a check on Communist aggression. Such is the general attitude of the British people toward the present preparations for war.

One thing is sure, a point completely overlooked by the vast majority of carnal, materialist-minded people here in Britain, and it is this: No matter what the nations may do, Jehovah God's righteous new world will soon supersede the present unsatisfactory order, bringing life and peace in its train. Present world events and Bible prophecy attest to this fact in no uncertain way. Then, under the new system of things international wars and defense programs will no longer exist.

Clouds of War Hover over Land of Dikes

Fearfully the people of the Netherlands ponder over the possibilities. Will Russia tolerate the rearming of Western Germany? Will East Germany attack West Germany as North Korea attacked South Korea? Having the power to drive across Europe to the Atlantic within 20 days, will Russia turn our country into a battlefield?

The big men in political and commercial circles expressed their different opinions and gave their advice in the public press, as, for example: "In

the next year and a half a war is improbable." (*Vrij Nederland* [*Free Netherlands*] Feb. 3, 1951) "What else should the Russian bloc . . . now do than talk, so long as it holds the western world not yet inwardly weakened enough in order to administer the death-thrust with military might." (*Financieel Dagblad* [*Financial* Daily] Feb. 9, 1951) But General Kruls, the highest figure in Dutch military forces, declared: "There really is danger of war. . . . The survival of our nation depends on our army."

Well, how do the men in the streets look at this? To say that they think so and so on the matter would not be giving the true picture, for their opinions also vary a great deal. In one section of the country the people are said to be quite sober, and though they are worried, they try to appear unconcerned. In another part of the country, in the town of Edam in North Holland, to be specific, a storekeeper exclaimed: "The people? They are very fearful. The first thing they think about is material goods, how they can get enough of this or that. They are buying my store empty."

In their fear the majority are going along with the idea that rearmament is their only salvation, but because the burden of cost is so great they are *willing* to submit to United States leadership for the help received. This explains their apparent enthusiasm over General Eisenhower's appointment. The grim aspect of rearming Western Germany is the big thorn in their side. Raped and robbed by the Nazi madmen a decade ago, it is not easy for them to accept the rearming of that nation again. A "senseless adventure", "the repetition of a dreadful historical mistake," etc., it is called by some.—*Vrij Nederland,* Jan. 20, 1951.

Small wonder, with so many diverse opinions, that this people are in anguish, "not knowing the way out because of the roaring of the sea and its agitation, while men became faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth." (Luke 21:25, 26, *NW*) Not because there is no way out, for the message being proclaimed here in obedience to the command at Matthew 24:14 definitely points out the way of escape. But because the masses refuse to heed the Lord's wise counsel they grope along and stumble in the gross darkness that blankets the earth. No other place than right here in the Netherlands is the proverb more true: "Where there is no vision, the people perish."—Proverbs 29:18.

Rearming, Belgium Hopes for Peace

Even though Belgium has been the battlefield of two global wars within this twentieth century the people as a whole are more calm and manifest less war hysteria than those living in the United States. Their philosophy is something like this: Come what may we are here today, so let us not worry about possible war tomorrow. Declared Mr. Spaak in the Chamber (Mar. 1, 1951): "I do not believe that war is either inevitable or near. I would like the country to believe that."

However, Belgians are definitely in favor of rearmament, and this is understandable when one appreciates their extremely individualistic nature and passionate love for liberty. They abhor the philosophy of Communism and look upon it in the same way the minister of state, Mr. du Bus de Warnaffe, describes it, when he says: "As to individual liberties there is no room for them. Man came out of matter, only to return to matter and has no personal and individual destiny. He is a cog in a machine and is only worthy to turn in the machine on condition that he plays the part assigned to him, otherwise the machine must pulverize him." (*Le Soir,* Mar. 3, 1951) Such a philosophy as this,

which restrains the individual's liberties, is so obnoxious to the independent temperament of Belgians they have come to regard rearmament as the only preventive measure against Communism. Though they utterly hate the idea of another war, fear of totalitarian aggression drives them to prepare for war.

Some farsighted individuals here in Belgium, however, wonder how the building up of huge armies with their deadly weapons can bring lasting peace and prosperity to a war-weary world. Many of such thinking people are accepting the fact that only the establishment of Jehovah God's righteous kingdom will put an end to totalitarian aggression and provide mankind with a true and enduring state of individual freedom. Under such divine kingdom rule those who now destroy the earth will themselves be destroyed and the basic cause for wars will be forever removed. —Revelation 11:18.

Reluctantly Germany Rearms

The German people are likewise nervous, dissatisfied with present conditions, and fearful of the future. Among certain circles the question as to a possible third world war is hotly debated. But while the guessing game with the big long-range international questions is played in the more elite circles, the common people of Western Germany continue to fret and worry over more local, immediate matters. The greatest concern of German nationalists is over the Eastern and Western division of their fatherland.

All seem to appreciate that negotiation will not cause the Communist government in Soviet Germany to resign, their slogan being the same as the Nazis'—rule or ruin! So, as much as they dread the thought, almost all Germans believe that "only war can bring us freedom and democracy, and so let us hope and wait for that war". On the other hand, they cannot picture a war with German fighting German, therefore they reason that if worse comes to worse, Soviet-trained Germans will rebel against their overlords rather than take up arms against their Western brothers. But, then again, they fear it might turn into a third world war, and so many desperately hold tight to the negotiation straw in the hope that as long as the negotiators keep talking everything will remain as it is—no better, no worse.

If all this seems like muddled, bewildered thinking, a going round in circles, it is because it is just that. It is a clear picture of the postwar German mud puddle. People are in a state of confusion, a dilemma. Nor have the advocates for rearming Germany, the powerful Catholic party and the present government of Western Germany, cleared the waters any by all their splashing. The Protestants have rebelled and said they cannot see any difference between arming for war and arming for peace, but those clamoring for rearmament think it is just a case of wounded pride, the fact that the rearming is to be supervised by the conquerors. Says the Swiss daily, *Der Bund* (January 22, 1951): "In spite of the fear of the Russians, the Germans do not want to leave the sulking-corner toward the Americans. Their wavering and very often negative attitude in the question of rearming and in the relationship to the Americans generally often resembles that of a boy who stated, 'it just serves my father right if my fingers freeze because he didn't buy me a pair of new gloves.' Now that the gloves ought to be bought they again object. . . . It is such irrational ideas so foreign to reality which move the masses."

Norway's Fate Tied to the West

Norwegians experienced the Nazi dictatorship, both mentally and physically. Thousands were thrown into Nazi concen-

tration camps. They therefore do not relish the thought of having a peace like Czechoslovakia has received. In his New Year broadcast Prime Minister Einar Gerhardsen declared: "All want peace, that question is clear, but we also have to make a choice between national extinction under a dictatorship, and freedom. Most Norwegians have already made their choice." This is Norway's official view, but the opinion of the people is more complex. On the whole the common man does not seem to be so enthusiastic about the program. He is afraid the pouring of American arms into the country may incite the Russians to invade prematurely.

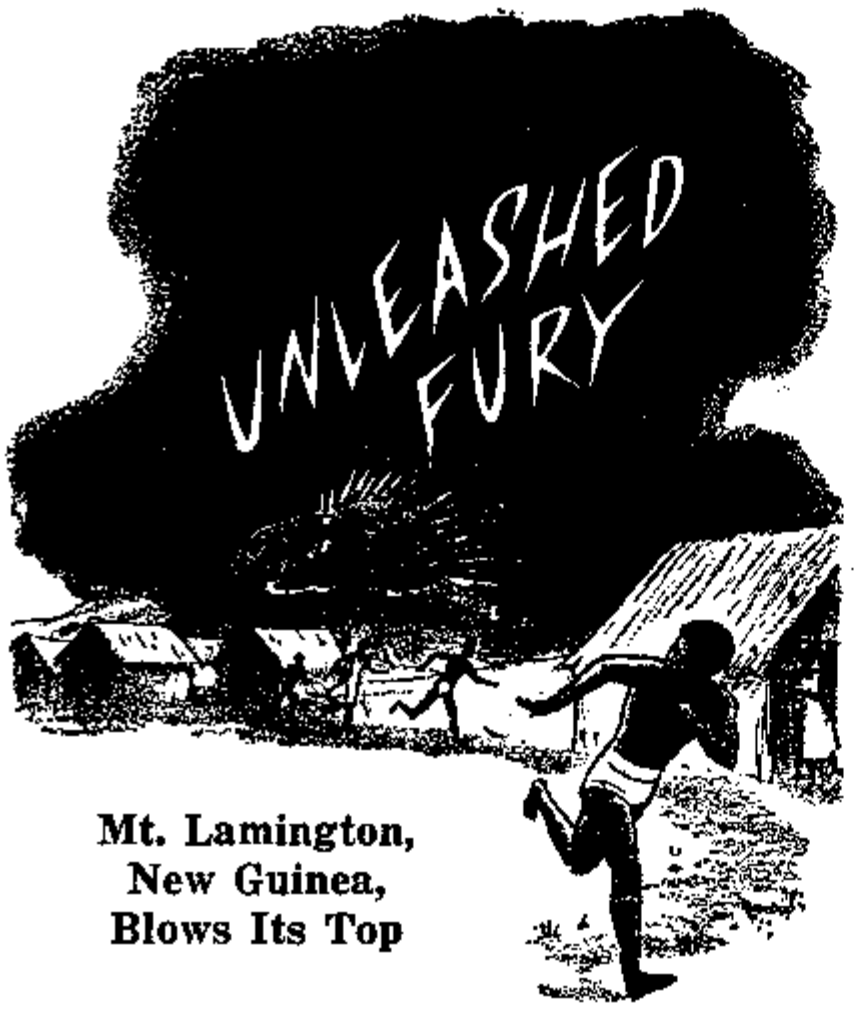
It is reasonable to conclude that the fear of war is greater in the United States than here in Norway. An atom bomb is more likely to be dropped over a big city in America than over insignificant Norwegian villages. Moreover, the public press has not excited and frightened people over here as it has in the States. A great many Norwegians think that war between East and West is unavoidable, but they believe or they hope that such a war will not come in the near future. They fear this war, of course, but they do not write and talk so much about it. They prefer to take one day at a time, drifting along toward a dark future, looking hopefully and fearing the worst.

In Aloofness, the Swiss Feel Secure

In policy, Switzerland has made strict neutrality a state doctrine. She is not a member of the United Nations. And according to her maxim she will not participate in an international army nor intervene in a war unless she is first attacked. She therefore looks upon the rearming of Western Europe objectively.

The Swiss people are really not too concerned over the threat of another world war. They feel very secure in their Alpine fortress, even to the point where they tend to boast of their military strength. The fact that every soldier has his personal equipment including his rifle with him at home and all borders can be manned within 24 to 48 hours gives the Swiss their proud feeling of security. As a result, one observes very little nervousness or fear among the population. Blithely they go about their daily tasks with the feeling that even if war is launched it will bypass this country, as the last two did. What little worry is manifest is purely an economic one: whether Switzerland can continue importing what things are needed, since the country has few natural resources. She therefore busies herself laying up reserves of strategic food and materials.

It is certainly manifest from this brief survey that Europeans, like jittery Americans, are suffering from the same disease, namely, fear! Perhaps the attack is in a less severe stage, yet the symptoms are the same—confusion, bewilderment and fearfulness over the future. Foolish people! Blindly following their blind leaders; both headed for the great Ditch of Destruction! (*Matthew* 15:14) A possible third world war looms large in their minds, yet they utterly fail to see that Armageddon, the Battle of God Almighty, is just ahead of them. Driven by the demons, they fail to see that their all-out armaments race is in fulfillment of prophecy. "Prepare war; stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near, let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong." (Revelation 16:13-16, *NW; Joel 3:9, 10, AS*) But you sincere and honest-hearted people of all these nations who "sigh and cry" because of Christendom's abominations, seek righteousness, seek meekness, and you will have a good chance of surviving this world's end! —Ezekiel 9:2-11; Zephaniah 2:3.



Mt. Lamington, New Guinea, Blows Its Top

By "Awake!" correspondent in New Guinea

TEN years ago scarcely one person in a thousand had heard of New Guinea. But World War II changed that, for names like Port Moresby, Milne Bay, Kokoda, Aitape, daily appeared in the news of the struggle between white man and yellow for possession of this island that lies immediately to the north of Australia. In January 1951, long after New Guinea had slipped back into comparative obscurity, its name appeared again on the date lines of the world's newspapers. Peaceful Mount Lamington had blown off two thousand feet of its top and, in doing so, had snuffed out four thousand human lives.

Ever since the white man has been in New Guinea Mt. Lamington has been inactive. But, still further back, from the days when it was alive and turbulent has come native tradition that keeps the "fuzzy-wuzzies" in superstitious fear of the "haunted mountain". They believe that an evil spirit dwells there. None will approach beyond the low foothills, and no amount of bribery or reward will induce them to climb its slopes. It is taboo!

Last December first sounds of subterranean activity were heard. But the deep rumblings seemed so far away that the administration officials thought them to be from another old volcano away in the Owen Stanley range. The natives, however, were not so sure, As the days went by they became restless and frightened. Some who were not attached to the mission stations thought discretion the better part of valor and "went bush". But nothing alarming happened until Thursday, January 18. From the deep growl of the past weeks Lamington now began to snarl and snap; its fury no longer concealed. With a sudden burst of life it shot smoke and ashes thousands of feet into the air. The local authorities thought over this showing of teeth, but decided that its bark was worse than its bite. The daily routine of plantation life went on in its easy tropical tempo. But not for long!

On Sunday morning, January 21, Lamington seemed more savage than ever. In place of its rumbling and shaking there was a mighty roar that rose in pitch higher and higher to a terrifying crescendo. Then, 10:42 a.m. The fire-breathing monster burst its bonds in a shattering explosion that was heard and felt in Port Moresby, miles away over the Owen Stanleys. Smoke and pumice were catapulted seven miles up into the sky in a matter of moments and then, mushroomlike, it spread out and came cascading down to earth. Soon it was indescribably dark, blacker than any night. And the one question in the minds of those still alive was, 'that river of boiling lava, is it now bearing down upon us in the darkness?'

No one knew at the time, of course, but this eruption was of the Peléan type in which the flow of lava is not the killer. It was the "burning cloud" type, much

more deadly because of its speed and scope. In an article, "Beautiful Cones of Destruction," *Awake!* of April 22, 1950, said about such eruptions: "Evidently the lava in this type of volcano is so thick that it solidifies and entirely stops up the chimney of the volcano. The gas pressure inside builds to such a tremendous pressure that it lifts the weight of the 'stopper', the heated gases and pulverized lava managing to escape from time to time between the stopper and the walls of the chimney as a powerful blast."

On that fateful Sunday morning the pressure in Lamington's chimney was so great that it blew the side clear out of the mountain, killing thousands, and then let loose a fiery cloud of white-hot ash and pumice that gravity quickly brought down to hug the earth in a searing embrace, choking the life out of any man, beast or vegetation that escaped the blast. Nine villages were wiped out.

The Ruin in the Blast's Wake

Sangara was not caught directly by the blast. But the cloud of death in its wake was just as diabolically efficient. It cooked hundreds of natives alive. Those near enough staggered into the mission station with their flesh hanging from their hands like old oversize gloves. The mission staff did all that they could to make the injured comfortable until help arrived, but the natives died like flies around them. The sight of their burnt bodies, the sound of their cries of agony, the stench of their roasted flesh combined to hammer the senses of the helpers. A ghastly sight makes man ponder values.

Some whites managed to escape from Sangara by the skin of their teeth. When the mountain exploded they raced for their cars and drove furiously for the airstrip at Popendetta, fifteen miles from the volcano. One of the party described the trip in these words: "The mountain exploded like an atomic bomb. A dense wall of jet-black burning smoke came rushing down the mountainside toward us. Suddenly it stopped for a moment, held back by a sudden gust of wind. We escaped." That gust of wind saved their lives.

But at Higaturu no one escaped. When the mountain exploded it blew out a segment three-quarters of a mile across and left a chasm varying from three-quarters of a mile to a mile and a half wide from the crater straight to Higaturu, nine miles away. Death came instantly to all who were caught in the fan-shaped course of the horizontal blast.

A government search party was soon on the job. So gruesome and heart-rending were the sights they saw that when one of them was reporting by phone to Canberra he broke down sobbing and could not continue. For some time the fierce heat kept the rescuers a mile and a half from Higaturu (ten and a half miles from the volcano). When they did get through they found what had been 120 square miles of luxuriant tropical plantations and jungle now a bleak desert utterly devoid of life. The few trees still standing were leafless and bent over at grotesque angles as though they too had been trying to escape Lamington's scorching breath. A white shroud of pumice covered the countryside, in places to a depth of ten feet.

The estimate of 4,000 dead was soon found not to be an exaggeration. There were dead natives strewn everywhere. Hundreds were found along the roadsides and hundreds more in each village. Some had their clothing blown right off them. Some were driven head first into the ground. Some were found dead in denuded trees, where they had climbed away from the hot ground. A jeep was blown up into a tree ten feet off the ground. The district commissioner, one of thirty-five whites

who perished, was at the wheel of his car not sixty yards from his residence. The walls of the residence had been blown right out. In another place a search party found nineteen persons in a small room in a village. The room was intact but they were all dead. Probably the swirling volcanic fumes had asphyxiated them.

The task of burying 4,000 corpses was terrible. Already they had begun to rot in the tropical heat. The stench was nauseating. Nor was there any time to dig graves, for Lamington was still snarling defiance. The helpers simply covered the bodies with white ash. Fearing another eruption and the outbreak of an epidemic, the authorities soon closed the area within a radius of sixteen miles around the volcano. Having evacuated 3,000 natives, they left the monster sulking in its den.

The volcanologist was right! The mountain did erupt again on the following Friday. He had made close inspections of the crater by plane and had concluded that the banked-up pumice on the north half of the mountain was acting as a gigantic stopper and that the forces below might blow it to smithereens any moment. When it did lift the stopper the blast was vertical and did no damage. But it threw ash up 20,000 feet. On the following Monday it repeated the performance.

Appeals for assistance received prompt response. The Australian government immediately appropriated £25,000 for relief. Food and water had to be flown in because the ash had polluted every tank and stream within a hundred miles. Even then it was difficult to get it to the afflicted area, for smoke hung in the air for days, limiting the visibility as far away as Port Moresby to as little as thirty yards at times. In accordance with the current medical fad, the Red Cross sent by air 180 bottles of blood and 62 transfusion-giving sets.

Religious Issue Raised

And now, who was to blame for the shocking catastrophe? Was it God's punishment? Pertinent is the report in the Perth *West Australian* on January 31: "A native victim of the Mt. Lamington blast told a representative of AAP-Reuters today that missionaries in the area had told natives that the volcano would not erupt if they wore shorts and came to church regularly. He said that many natives who had believed the missionaries had lost their faith in religious beliefs. Most natives in the area had been used to going naked or wearing only a flimsy loincloth. They had obeyed the missionaries when Mt. Lamington first began erupting mildly, in the belief that this would prevent a major blast. When these methods failed the survivors blamed the missionaries for the disaster. 'But I still believe in God and every night I pray to Him to heal my wounds,' the native informant said."

In the next day's paper the Anglican archbishop of Perth called the report "fantastic nonsense". The editor added that he thought it was probably native missionaries who had used such unorthodox methods to gain converts. Six weeks later the same paper carried a letter from the bishop of New Guinea, in which he spoke of the paper's "clear duty to withdraw a statement which gives an entirely false impression of the true state of affairs and to apologize for its original publication". Replying, the editor said: "We have no means of knowing whether the native was speaking the truth but we saw no reason to doubt that he said what he is reported to have said. The sinful truth is that we thought some of our report mildly amusing and not inherently improbable."

Your *Awake!* reporter cannot express an opinion one way or another, but at least the idea of holding the burning mountain as a terrible threat over the heads of the

natives is not out of harmony with the Anglicans' doctrine of hell-fire torment. That doctrine is wrong and a gross defamation of Jehovah's name and so is any *suggestion that He caused this disaster.*

News of the death and destruction wrought by the blast of Mt. Lamington's explosion and its burning cloud makes thoughtful people sad. Tragedies like that emphasize the truth that death is man's worst enemy. Yet the great nations of the earth today, all of them, are feverishly preparing for war. They try to harness the atom so as to match Lamington's blast. They work on atomic clouds that will rival its Peléan death cloud. They deliberately plan to loose these man-made holocausts on their fellow human creatures. What *monsters they are! How addled their* brains! What apt pupils of their father, the Devil, the first murderer.

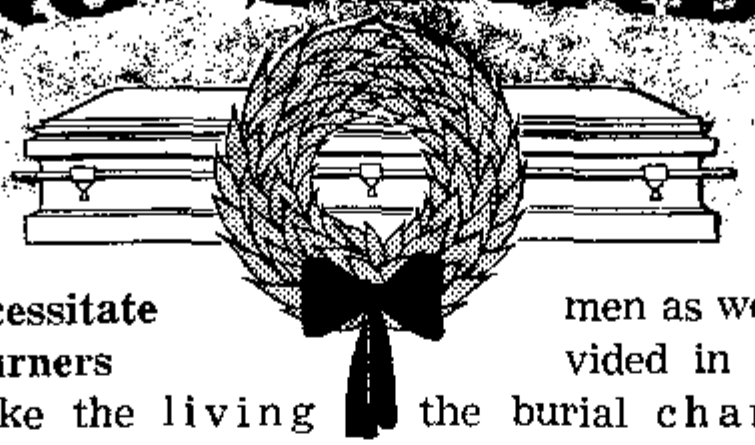
Is there to be no relief for decent, God-fearing men? Indeed, yes. And it is right at hand. Christ Jesus, Jehovah's Champion of right, will soon "bring to ruin those ruining the earth", demonic and human. *Then, peace with God, the elements and* our fellow men.

Believing the "Disease Demons"

Among the heathen, diseases are considered the result of the coming of "disease *demons" to reside within* the afflicted one's body. We learn from Sir James G. Frazer, in his book *The Golden Bough:*

"Thus the Alfoors of Minahassa, in Celebes, will sometimes transport a sick man to another house, while they leave on his bed a dummy made up of a pillow and clothes. This dummy the demon is supposed to mistake for the sick man, who consequently recovers. Cure or prevention of this sort seems to find especial favor with the natives of Borneo. Thus, when an epidemic is raging among them, the Dyaks of the Katoengouw river set up wooden images at their doors in the hope that the demons of the plague may be deluded into carrying off the effigies instead of the people. *Among the Oloh Ngadju of Borneo when a sick man is supposed to be suf*fering from the assaults of a ghost, puppets of dough or rice-meal are made and thrown under the house as substitutes for the patient, who thus rids himself of the ghost. In certain of the western districts of Borneo if a man is taken suddenly and violently sick, the physician, who in this part of the world is generally an old woman, fashions a wooden image and brings it seven times into contact with the sufferer's head, while she says: 'This image serves to take the place of the sick man; sickness, pass over into the image.' Then, with some rice, salt, and tobacco in a little basket, the substitute *is carried to the spot* where the evil spirit is supposed to have entered into the man. There it is set upright on the ground, after the physician has invoked the spirit as follows: 'O devil, here is an image which stands instead of the sick man. Release the soul of the sick man and plague the image, for it is indeed prettier and better than he. Batak magicians can conjure the demon of disease out of the patient's body into an image made out of a banana tree with a human face and wrapped up in magic herbs; the image is then hurriedly removed and thrown away or buried beyond the boundaries of the village. Sometimes the image, dressed as a man or a woman, according to the sex of the patient, is deposited at a crossroad or other thoroughfare, in the hope that some passer-by, seeing it, may start and cry out, *'Ah! So-and-*So is dead'; for such an exclamation is supposed to delude the demon of disease into a belief that he has accomplished his fell purpose, so he takes himself off and leaves the sufferer to get well." (From pages 492, 493, abridged edition, 1949)

The Modern "DYING STANDARD"



Funeral costs often necessitate mourners for the mourners

SPIRALING costs make the living standard a popular topic of conversation. Often, however, little thought is given the "dying standard" until in the throes of bereavement for a loved one. Then if by chance a mortician with fewer scruples than dollars should be engaged, fast talking at a time when emotion overpowers judgment may induce a funeral far beyond the means of the mourners. Too frequent occurrences like this make this discussion timely. Ridicule of undertakers, the majority of whom must certainly be honest, considerate men, is not the object. Rather the concern is to eliminate the problem's true cause, popular misconception of the death state, helping all to view it with greater intelligence and less emotion.

Society with its "blue books" stops short at the grave. There, despite their different caskets, prince and pauper sleep alike. In vain will you search records of the early Christians of the catacombs to find sympathy with showy funerals, eulogizing of the dead, etc. Back, though, to ancient Egypt and its demon gods can you go for abundance of such evidence. From their earliest records the Egyptian's uncanny embalming art was worked to the full in behalf of their dead pharaohs, who were treated to the splashiest of gala funerals and finally entombed in a massive pyramid. Food, drink and even cosmetics (for men as well as women) were provided in abundant stores within the burial chamber or in adjoining rooms.

Of course, these practices hinged upon the ancient belief in the immortality of the soul, the Egyptian counterpart of which included, in addition to the soul, a vital force accompanying the body through life, called the *ka*. In tombs of dead kings were often found statues exactly resembling the deceased. The statues were placed in the midst of the food stores provided for the dead, with the intention that the dead man's *ka* would inhabit the statue and feast upon the provisions. Vanity paced the funeral processions. Soon other nobles of the realm added the royal touch and splurged on their funerals. In the face of such new competition, the pharaohs retaliated in their own behalf to keep a safe lead. So like a modern-day "Hollywood premiere" did their burial become that Breasted, in *A History of the Ancient Egyptians,* states that such affairs became a serious economic drain on the state.

But costs in no way hampered the practice. Instead it spread to the common people as well in relative degrees, thus accommodating a vastly expanded undertaking profession. Placing himself and his reader in a somewhat later period, the author of the book just cited has this to say, on page 205: "But these elaborate mortuary customs are now no longer confined to the Pharaoh and his nobles, the neces-

sity for some equipment in preparation for the hereafter is now felt by all classes. The manufacture of such materials, resulting from the gradual extension of these customs, has become an industry; the embalmers, undertakers and manufacturers of coffins and tomb furniture occupy a quarter at Thebes, forming almost a guild by themselves, as they did in later Greek times."

Bible Writers Disagree with Egyptians

It is interesting to note that early Bible writers were unimpressed by the Egyptians. Said one of these men, Solomon, while he enjoyed divine favor for his proper wisdom: "Vanity of vanities . . . all is vanity. What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun? Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest."—Ecclesiastes 1:2, 3; 9:10.

However, its head in the clouds, the Bible tucked unopened under one arm, twentieth-century Christendom has pitched headlong into the very mire that once dirtied the ancient Egyptians. By the quarter-century mark, around 1925, protests filled the air in the wake of a restlessly growing undertaking profession. John Gebhart's book, *Funeral Costs,* was outstanding. The author contrasted a common $8 funeral of 1829 with a $1,700 extravaganza of 1926. Much more book-writing, indignation-expressing and resolve-making followed without noticeable results. While the 1,500- or 2,500-dollar funerals remain out of the ordinary, the consistent $500, $600 or $700 variety, accommodating profits of from $300 to $500, continues to excite wrath.

A few years ago, local clergymen of Elgin, Illinois, launched a "crusade" to liberate parishioners from any feeling of obligation toward excessively expensive funerals. Encouragement was offered to donate money saved from needless "extras" to the church or to worthy charities. At once the local undertakers stormed forth, flanked by their allies, the embalmers and florists. To avoid open warfare, a meeting was called, then another. At one tender moment, a florist cried out to the clergymen: "You men want to take this sum that is to be saved and use it for your own purposes. You ought to consider if there aren't other ways in which you can derive income from funerals without interfering with our business."

While the clergy elsewhere have waged similar protests, the press accounts have generally favored their cause. Reporting the Elgin case, *The Christian Century* of January 7, 1948, made reference to the salesmanship and "artificially stimulated public pressure" that combined to run so many funerals out of the essential cost brackets. Further, that magazine said respecting the undertakers: "That the business is not completely unscrupulous is due only to self-imposed restrictions in a highly competitive business." *Time,* January 12, 1948, accompanied its report of the same incident with a reproduced 1948 calendar distributed as advertising material for a Washington, D. C., funeral concern. Portraying a beautiful young woman against a dark backdrop, the calendar announced: "Beautiful bodies by Chambers."

Conditions in Canada

In the *Canadian Forum,* June, 1948, Patrick Waddington called attention to Canada's funeral problem in his article "The Corpse Taken for a Ride". He noted the overcrowded conditions in the mortuary field in Canada, illustrating with Montreal, where in 1920 there had been but fifteen major funeral directing agencies. At his article's writing there were nearly

200, many with "antiquated equipment, unsanitary buildings and unskilled employees". The vicious competition tends to make morticians eager for as large a profit as possible on every job. Speaking of the unethical director who maliciously schemes to run an ordinary $300 funeral to over a thousand dollars, Mr. Waddington adds:

"The lower income groups are especially victimized by these practices. Funeral directors who deal with this group pay tipsters to inform them as soon as death occurs, so that they may be first on the scene."

But despite the malevolence of even the most dishonest undertakers, such men are no worse than a clergyman who "takes over" after the funeral to solicit prayers-for-pay on behalf of the "departed", to rescue his soul from "purgatory" or similar mythical stopover. Nor are they any more to blame than some of the clergy who themselves revel in sharing in the gaudy funerals accorded many dignitaries and spread all over the newspapers. Who can deny that these men too are preying on the popular credulity regarding the dead? And how many times have you heard the funeral preacher lament the loss of the dead one to great lengths and add to the general grief by his own grave tone instead of joyously holding forth the Bible hope of a resurrection and elaborating thereon?

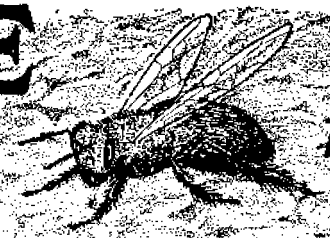
Bible Light on the Dead

This is certain: Man's Creator, in sentencing the first disobedient human pair to death, did not intend that they or their descendants should serve a purpose of religious or commercial exploitation at their graves. The only way to avoid this now is for one to be aware of the state and hope of the dead, and the good purpose that can be fulfilled in funerals.

Unlike the pagan Egyptians of antiquity, true Christians know that the exact body that dies has nothing to do with the life of the individual thereafter. And yet there is certainly hope for the dead, for Jesus taught it very forcefully, saying that at the specified time "all those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out". (John 5:28, 29, *New World Trans.*) But in resurrecting an individual is it necessary for God to bring back the same maimed, deformed or afflicted body in which the man may have died? Certainly not! No Bible texts can be cited to prove this. Take Jesus' case as an example. His being raised in the spirit shows conclusively that his literal body in which he lived on earth for thirty-three and a half years was not used in his resurrection. Neither does God have to literally reassemble the very same parts of bodies of persons who are destined to live on earth. He can easily restore the life force and personality to a similar new body.

Gone then are any grounds for the "corpse worship" of ancient Egypt or for the "purgatory prating" of modern Christendom. With these few simple truths in mind, funerals can be turned into occasions of a grand witness to the mercy and love of Jehovah God and of his glorious purpose of the resurrection of the dead. In the end, the most persuasive of clergymen or morticians can only do what the mourners prescribe. Why necessitate mourners for the mourners by expenses beyond means, or through services that leave one more disconsolate than before? How much better to contemplate God's promised hope: "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, . . . And he will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more. The former things have passed away."—*Revelation 21:1, 4, New World Trans.*

The BEE IS A MASTERWORK



JEHOVAH God is master of creative works, whether the work is a universe or a honeybee. If this seems a remote way to begin a story of bees, it will become more and more appropriate as the reader learns of that little creature's phenomenal instinct, ingenious resourcefulness, superb craftsmanship and praise-provoking industry.

To meet the entire bee following would be quite a chore involving about five thousand species broken down into fourteen families. For close study is the most well-known and appreciated honeybee, originally an immigrant from Europe. Aside from the honey it produces, this bee's home life provides an intensely interesting study in numerous ways. In fact, the home itself is a good starting point.

The citizens of the city-to-be cluster together in a great living cone for from eighteen to twenty-four hours. After this, the heat they have generated assists in producing a secretion at a duct in their abdomens. Then, one by one, starting at the apex of the cone, the bees contribute their individual bits to the formation of what eventually forms a glistening wax cone to replace the living one. Within the cone, thousands of virtually perfect hexagonal cells are next prepared to provide cradles for the young and storage vats for honey.

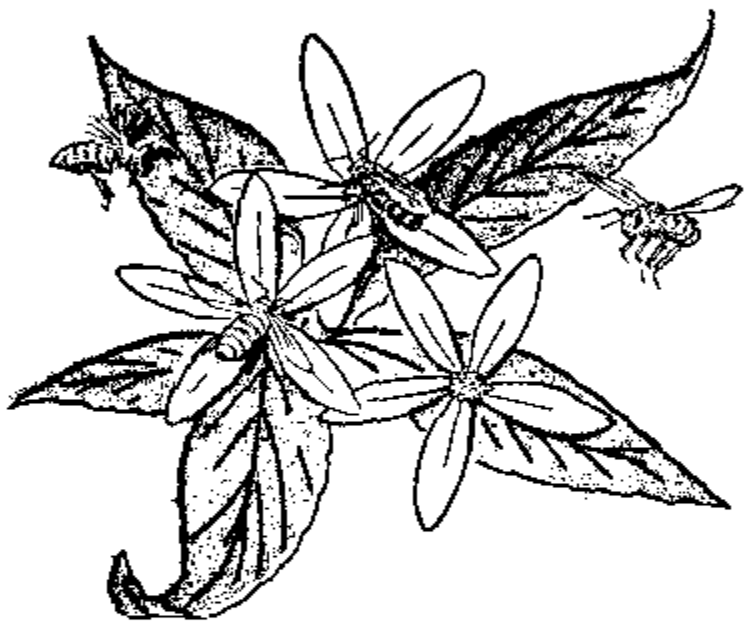
Close up, the bee gives the appearance of making a very good museum piece. The creature should see well; it has five eyes, three simple ones and two of complex organism. In each of the complex eyes the worker bee has six thousand lenses, the drone, thirteen thousand, or twenty-six thousand lenses in these two eyes alone, against man's mere two. The brain, though a nerve center, by no means governs all actions of the body. When beheaded, the bee can still move about for a time. If disgorged of its abdomen, the upper part will continue to take in food. Behind the head is the thorax, its "motor room", in which hard-shelled middle body repose the mighty muscles for operating the wings and legs. In flight these amazing wings, two large ones in front and two smaller ones in back, make possible the bee's transport of loads heavier than itself. They beat 11,400 times a minute.

A "Woman's World"

Attached to the rear tip of the abdomen is the bee's most familiar accessory, the internationally renowned sting. Stinging, however, really does hurt the bee more than it does the victim. The sting is barbed and cannot be withdrawn from tough human flesh. To loose it, the bee must wrench away part of its abdomen, thus assuring that death will quickly follow. This applies to the workers only, however, and their life span usually averages only seven or eight weeks if born in the summer, or six or seven months at most if born in the autumn. With their excess energy and the press of work, they literally work themselves to death. Queens have smooth, scimitar-curved stings easily withdrawn, but they sting only other queens, seldom having access to humans and never stinging them. Drones, along with innumerable

other things, do no stinging and have no weapon for that purpose.

Though entirely shattering to masculine pride, it is only truthful to learn that all work in the colony is performed by the females, the durable workers. The bee's world is a "woman's world". Theirs is the lot of building the city, setting in order the cells, standing guard, controlling births, serving the queen hand and foot, combing her, bathing her, ministering her every need. Theirs it is to feed, clean, nursemaid and baby-sit. Theirs to make regular flights to fields of gentle flowers and store up nectar to bring back by airlift. Since in this latter service they also fertilize the blooms by scattering some of their pollen prize from flower to flower, some have romantically called the bees the "marriage priests of the flowers".



Within the bee a marvelous chemical laboratory mixes organic substances, supposedly from the salivary glands, with the nectar, transforming its sugar to the dextrose and levulose of honey. At the hive, the load is transferred to younger workers who force it through their bodies several times. The resulting partially ripened honey is then stored in open cells where excess water is further evaporated by the fanning wings of attendants. When at the proper honey consistency, the cell is sealed with wax.

Air for the maturing honey is only part of a scientific air-conditioning system for directing needed wind velocity over the entire hive. This is supplied by flanks of workers who keep day and night shifts on duty near the main entranceway. In his book *The Golden Throng,* Edwin Teale presents a close-up photograph of one of these fanning bees whirring its seemingly tireless wings.

Also near the entrance the close observer will see the sentries, whose task it is to detect by foreign odor any would-be "border jumpers". Scent glands in the abdomen providing a common odor for each colony make this possible. Bees are not much for international diplomacy or negotiation. Invaders are generally stung to death in cold blood.

A Murderous Queen

Queens, larger than the workers, become simply egg producers. Their sovereignty consists solely in their role as colony-mother and figurehead of unity. The workers, on the other hand, provide all of the actual ruling authority. They even predestine which eggs shall become queen larvae. This is determined by supplying the cells desired to produce queens with a food known as "royal jelly", a secretion said to emit from glands in the heads of the younger workers. For the first day or two all larvae are fed the royal jelly, but thereafter the destiny is permanently sealed when a relatively few are continued on this somewhat miraculous nourishment and the others are switched to honey and pollen.

At the birth of a queen there follows a most singular demonstration of nature's ancient "survival of the fittest" law. The firstborn queen is moved by instinct to race at once to the cells of her sleeping princess-sisters, but not for love. At once, she strips away the wax covering, with which goes all hope of life for the inhabitants. Dragging

out the hapless, nearly developed, might-have-been queens, the aggressor spears them over and over with her smooth sting. At last, she pulls back from the finish of her mass murders, victorious, alone and queen.

Regardless of when we call upon the final bee citizen, the drone, we will probably intrude, for he is almost certain to be either eating or sleeping. In fact, about all he contributes to the hive's daily routine is a good appetite. Drones eat and sleep with great dexterity. They are not equipped for the pollen patrol, they have no stomach for the nursery, give the queen only the most offhand attention, stay far from the rigid sentry duty and lift not a wing to circulate the air. They have only size to boast of, and, like some people, add to their stature in this physical sense only. One writer describes them as: "foolish, clumsy, useless, noisy creatures, who are pretentious, gluttonous, dirty, coarse, totally and scandalously idle, insatiable, and enormous." To the chagrin of masculinity everywhere, this, we must acknowledge, is the male bee.

One might almost ask, '*Why* is he?' The phenomenon of parthenogenesis reduces even his role in propagating the colony to a shadow. Female bees can lay unfertilized eggs that will produce drones without the slightest help of the male. Only for fertilized eggs (which produce females) is mating required, and once mated a queen can lay fertilized eggs almost indefinitely. Though queens may mate more than once it is highly infrequent. But to not mate at all would produce an all–eat-sleep, no-work colony of drones poised on the springboard of extinction.

Honeymoon and Homicide

But fortunately for bees, for the flowers they fertilize and for man who delights in their honey, the inevitable boy-meets-girl principle takes its usual toll. High light of some warm spring day while the sun is at its zenith is the sallying forth of the young queen for her wedding flight. The marriage takes place in the air. High up she soars, attracting after her the very drones, who, inside the hive, paid her but the scantiest heed. Now they press in her wake as if in chase of life itself. Why, their sudden burst of energy is almost enough to strike observers speechless. Can these be drones? By elimination of the less durable, the queen finally outlasts all but one drone. Thoughtfully, however, she takes care not to tax the energy and patience of *all* her pursuers. Then, in mid-air they unite and spin about together for as long as several minutes. Finally, the queen tugs to free herself, and whether while yet in flight or after the two have tumbled to the ground, she succeeds in pulling away, trailing her spouse's generative organs after her. In her pitiless wake drops the droll drone—dead! Alas, the first work he ever does kills him!

But are the colony's remaining hordes of bachelor drones who failed in love faced with a fairer future? No, their days too are numbered. One morning not long thereafter they will be roused, not by their morning appetites, but by legions of workers suddenly martialed in resolute purpose. Not a contented, busy hum, but a warlike buzz of destruction will fill the air. Relentlessly, the warriors will tear into their victims, shredding their wings and running their bodies through with stings. Methodically, the corpses will be thrown outside. Free now will the colony be of dead weight, free even of memory of the idle giants until the following spring.

Mankind, acquainted with "human nature" and its failings, may wonder if the industrious bees have no vices. Yes, sad to say, they are afflicted with their own form of crime and delinquency. At times

when a "nectar depression" makes necessary long, hard flights with negligible results, the weary worker may cast a long, hungry glance toward a neighboring hive brimming with honey. Seized with the prospect of "easy honey", she may reason: "why should I work my wings to the bone?" Casting caution to the winds, she may elude the neighbor watchmen and make her way into their honey vaults. Should she successfully return with a load of plunder, she will likely be right back, brazenly trailing several comrades-in-arms at her heels. If not detected by odor, such thieves, particularly if new at the game, often betray themselves through their uneasy deportment. If caught in the act, they can expect no mercy.

Man and Bee

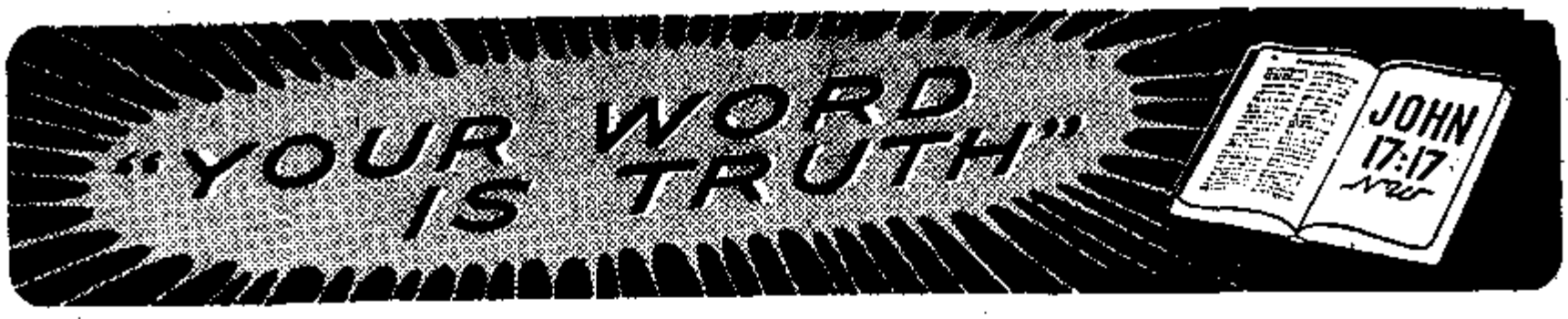
Man studies the bee. To the giant peering into the hive of teeming tiny inhabitants, how little the bee world might seem. To man who has made so small the great earth by master communication and transportation; to man the builder of empires, how little, how simple the society of the hive might seem.

Can man talk, send wireless messages and radio beams? Bees possess a language perhaps ranking with the most unique tongues in the world. On return from nectar gathering, successful workers communicate by dancing the nature of the yield and its distance from the hive. This information is essential to the prosperity of the colony. Bees never "talk" to idly "beat the air". Wind velocity is left to the fanners in the entrance. The others have their own work to do. Are men accomplished travelers? Learned authorities have found that bees' eyes with thousands of facets are peculiarly equipped to analyze polarized light in the sky, fixing images of distant light sources in the retina and using such images as compass points. Thus, long before man invaded the skyways, the bee was furnished with excellent flight instruments. For one pound of honey, bees fly approximately the equivalent of twice around the world.

Is man the builder of empires and world leagues and united nations? Consider how unselfishly the bees toil for the strict interest of their community, each one losing itself in the magnanimity of the over-all task. Also, bees turn on one another only for crimes or in the fulfillment of their laws of existence. Can man say as much? Do men boast of engineering feats? True, the bee has built no skyscrapers or multi-span steel and concrete bridges. However, so precise is the ordinary honeycomb that the French scientist of the eighteenth century, René Réaumur, once suggested the cell of a hive bee for a standard of measure. And there are limits to man's ability as well. He can only eat honey. Bees can do that equally well, but what is more, they can make it.

The bee is a masterful creative work and a masterful worker of creation. Its instinctive wisdom, zealous industry and unexcelled fruitage honor its Creator and benefit earth's caretaker-guardian, man. No, we would not ridicule man to the exaltation of an insect. But simple truth often lowers the lofty looks of some human creatures who owe their existence to the same source as the tiny bees. Remember that to the Great One who sees over the circle of the earth in the same way that man peers into a beehive, man owes all he has or can hope to be. "For by him we have life and move and exist."—Acts 17:28, *New World Trans.*

But of what avail are the purposes of a bee if they conflict with man's? True, and of what consequence are the purposes of man if they conflict with God's?



Speaking in "Tongues" Today?

"HAVE you confessed your sins? Have you accepted Christ Jesus as your Savior and Redeemer? Have you been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus? Then you must 'tarry' until the Holy Ghost comes upon you! And how will you know that you have received the Holy Ghost? You will know by being able to speak in tongues." The foregoing is the typical expression of some who hold that just as the disciples received the gift of tongues with the outpouring of the holy spirit at Pentecost, so now proof that one has received the holy spirit lies in the ability to speak in tongues.

The account of Pentecost as given in the second chapter of the book of Acts does indeed make clear that as a result of the outpouring of the holy spirit the disciples were able to speak in tongues. But they not only spoke in tongues but were able to perform powerful works, cure the sick, etc. Can those who claim to speak in tongues today perform such miracles? —Acts 3:1-9.

Further, note that this gift of tongues served a very practical purpose back there. The listeners "were astonished and began to wonder and say: 'See here, all these who are speaking are Galileans, are they not? And yet how is it we are listening each one of us to his own language in which we were born? . . . we hear them speaking in our tongues about the magnificent things of God.'" (Acts 2:2-11, *New World Trans.*) Is there any such need today and can those who claim to speak in tongues point to any practical use? Besides, we note that the bestowal of tongues back there was accompanied by supernatural phenomena, a stiff rushing breeze and, as it were, tongues of fire. Can those who believe in repeated Pentecosts point to any such proof of divine origin?

Additionally we note from the record of the activity of the apostles that further supernatural gifts were bestowed upon believers only in the presence of the apostles and usually after the laying on of hands. It was because of this fact that one Simon offered to pay Peter for this power, for which he was severely rebuked. There is no evidence whatsoever that this gift to transmit powers to others was handed on. —Acts 8:14-24; 10:44-47; 19:1-6.

If speaking with tongues is of such vital importance is it not strange that there is no record that Jesus either spoke in tongues himself or encouraged others to do so? Jesus certainly had the holy spirit. (Luke 4:1) In sending forth his apostles both before and after his resurrection he gave them many instructions, but not a word about speaking in tongues. The thing he emphasized as being of paramount importance was love, and his disciples did likewise.

The apostle Paul is the only Greek Scripture writer who even discusses the subject of tongues, and far from highlighting its importance, he places it last among the gifts. Like Christ Jesus he shows that love comes first. "Now, however, there remain faith, hope, love, these three, but the greatest of these is love." —1 Corinthians 13:13, *New World Trans.*

Seemingly the brothers at Corinth to whom he was writing had become glamorized by the gift of tongues; they were anxious to obtain this gift and make a display of it, regardless of its serving any purpose. In this way they were like little children, spiritually immature. In the twelfth chapter of his first letter to them he likens the body of Christ to a human body and then lists those offices and gifts that God gave for its upbuilding, beginning with the apostles and ending with the gift of tongues. Then he adds: "Not all are apostles, are they? Not all are prophets, are they? Not all have gifts of healings, do they? Not all speak in tongues, do they? Not all are translators, are they?" Even back there not all spoke in tongues.—1 Corinthians 12:27-30, *New World Trans.*

Continuing in the thirteenth chapter he shows what really is important, namely love, and then in the fourteenth chapter returns to the subject of gifts and tongues and shows how relatively unimportant and limited the latter gift is. "He that speaks in a tongue upbuilds himself, but he that prophesies upbuilds a congregation. Now I would like for all of you to speak in tongues, but I prefer that you prophesy. Indeed, he that prophesies is greater than he that speaks in tongues, unless, in fact, he translates, that the congregation may receive upbuilding. . . . I thank God, I speak in more tongues than all of you do. Nevertheless, in a congregation I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might also instruct others verbally, than ten thousand words in a tongue. Brothers, do not become young children in powers of understanding, . . . tongues are for a sign, not to the believers, but to the unbelievers." (1 Corinthians 14:4-25, *New World Trans.*) Those speaking in tongues today, however, do so almost solely in their congregations for their own display, and also do not translate for the benefit of the congregation.

Jehovah God gave the Christian congregation in its infancy the gift of tongues and other powers to establish it just as he gave Moses signs to establish the Israelite congregation. (Exodus 4:1-9) But when the Christian congregation grew up, it put away these gifts likened to childish things. Note the argument of the apostle Paul to that effect. "Love never fails. But whether there are gifts of prophesying, they will be done away with; whether there are TONGUES, THEY WILL CEASE; whether there is knowledge, it will be done away with. When I was a babe, I used to speak as a babe, to think as a babe, to reason as a babe; but now that I have become a man, I have done away with the traits of a babe." (1 Corinthians 13:8, 11, *New World Trans.*) What appears to be speaking in tongues today is either mere emotionalism or an instance whereby "Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light" to deceive.—2 Corinthians 11:14.

Instead of tongues, Paul shows that the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, etc. Possession of these things will make one fruitful in the knowledge and service of Jehovah God.—Galatians 5:22-24; 2 Peter 1:5-11.

Today the servants of Jehovah God give evidence of having the holy spirit, not by speaking in tongues, but by keeping clean from this old system of things, by preaching the good news of the Kingdom, by defeating all efforts to stop their witness work by persevering therein, and by the obvious blessing of Jehovah upon their activity. "By their fruits ye shall know them."—Isaiah 54:17; 61:1-6; Matthew 7:20; 24:14; James 1:27.

The Twilight of Morals

What Is There Left to Keep Alive the People's Will to Do Good?

CAN you picture a war so gigantic that a thousand million victims will be blasted to bits or left horribly maimed and disfigured? Such a thing is seen coming, not in the form of a super-movie, or a science fiction story, but as the next world war. "Such knowledge as I possess leads me on the basis of expert opinion to say that if once the atom bomb is used in a big way by all parties who can use it there will be world-wide destruction," Prime Minister Nehru of India warned the world last March.

He said further: "I cannot think of any objective that will not be swept away by bombing a thousand million people. Apart from the physical collapse of the world it will mean moral collapse of humanity."

Moral collapse of humanity. That word "collapse" means to cave in, go to pieces, break down. And to speak of mankind's moral strength means to speak of mankind's strength for good, mankind's virtue. The moral collapse of humanity means the destruction of the will to do good on the part of the whole human family.

For ages, now, weapons more formidable than atom bombs have been leveled against the moral integrity of mankind. These weapons are fear weapons. Psychiatrists who have studied the effects of bombings say that cold naked fear of what an atom bomb will do gnaws away at human morale, doing more harm to some people than actual bombing would. Under the awful suspense, the mounting tension, their nerves cave in, go to pieces, break down. Not that individuals are more wicked at heart today than the murderer Cain, but the means to kill have undergone diabolical refinement to the point where nobody is safe and everybody knows it. When the machine gun was invented prophets of doom foresaw world destruction in a shower of bullets. The thought staggered a lot of folks, but they still hoped it was quite a way yet to the end. Then came gas warfare. Then the fighter plane. Then the TNT bomb. Then the guided missile. Then the A-bomb. But the A-bomb; what is it more than a fuse to touch off the H-bomb? Since 1914 scientific warfare has made such appalling strides that human morale cannot bounce back in one piece any longer. Every way men look out across the earth they see worse things coming all the time. If there were anything in sight to hold back this thundering siege of nightmare destructions—but there is nothing in sight to hold them off. Morale, that is, plain nerve or grit, is cracking around the world. And with it goes moral strength, the will to do good.

Today you can spot the victims of fear all around you. They are all these people rushing furiously about after escapism. They rush to the radio, to the television set, to the movies, to relieve their minds. One out of three Americans grabs his newspaper every day. But the escapism they find in these media is not lasting, not even satisfying while it does last. They rush to book counters and libraries. While they come to get comfort they go away carrying books under their arms whose jackets scream out fearsome titles like "Fear, War and the Bomb", "Manual for Survival," "Must We Hide?" "No Place to Hide," "There Will Be No Time."

Creative Artists Lose Their Power to Charm

A good side-door view of the world's nervous disorder is seen in the dilemma of modern creative artists. While the people

in general can see less and less reason to try to be virtuous, the literary scribes, their supersensitive souls attuned to the times, can find less and less of anything left in the world to hold up as an inspiration to the despairing people. As one critic remarked bitterly, "There have been other confused and troubled periods in human history, of course; but certainly there has been no other in which consciousness of the confusion and the trouble was so widespread and so insistent. All our vastly multiplied means of communication bring the mood of the world home to us day after day. . . . *in other difficult periods men* were conscious of a base beneath them which supplied a steadiness we lack. . . . For any of us, merely to live in this disordered world, to carry forward a day-to-day existence that makes some kind of sense and seems geared to some worthwhile purpose, is a challenge to our sense of perspective, to our sense of proportion. Inevitably, it is even more of a challenge in the case of those who undertake to reflect and interpret this world we live in, those who feel they have something to say to us, and who would like, if possible, to throw some illumination on the life we are living."

The happenings of the day thundering on too rapidly to account for, of a magnitude too great to comprehend, the befuddled scribe is left to the comparatively mechanical task of trying to set down a chronicle of what is going on. Necessarily, if he is to be noticed much by anybody he *will have to write something along the* lines of "Fear, War and the Bomb". If he wants to make an impression of "being in the know" he will have to undertake a "Manual for Survival".

You Cannot Scare People into Being Good

The only kind of people who will go on and on doing good are those who just naturally love righteousness from the heart. They are the only kind that meet God's approval, too. "You loved righteousness and hated lawlessness. That is why God, your God, anointed you with the oil of great joy more so than your partners." (Hebrews 1:9, *New World Trans.*) This being the example set by Jesus Christ, it proves positively that God is not trying to scare unrighteously disposed people into his kingdom against their will. The big body of this scarehead literature which has sprouted, blossomed and borne fruit since 1945 is being written by scientists, scared *scientists. When they campaigned for the* Atomic Energy Act they formed the Federation of American Scientists, which organization was nicknamed "The League of Frightened Men". The editor of their publications confessed that their purpose, though with the very best intents, was "simply to scare mankind into being good". How like the pope, urging the preaching of pagan hell-fire to frighten the people more, and whose "Holy Year" of "the great return" boomeranged with the Hell-bomb followed by the prediction that one-half of earth's population will fall in atom warfare while the other half falls in moral collapse. The scientists did all they could to help frighten mankind. "It was perfectly obvious to many that we were borrowing a leaf from the brimstone evangelists. Their theme was our theme, 'Repent or Be Damned,' and we sketched out just the kind of hell-fire damnation would bring. These preachments have not yet proved that the human race can be scared into being good."

A survey of 55 colleges and universities revealed last January that "war jitters" were growing on campuses and morale was dropping and many were quitting. The dean of Duquesne University said that 5 per cent of the students had adopted a "don't-give-a-darn attitude", and were cut-

ting classes and ignoring their studies. Another 20 per cent were the victims of worry and general tension, but were more confused than uninterested in their work. Early this year the "Rev." Dr. Robert J. McCracken, pastor of Riverside church, New York, was heard lamenting the "moral failure" of the times, stating that people "have given in to a sense of the futility of human effort and have lowered their estimate of human nature". About the same time news commentator Cecil Brown reported from a fact-finding tour of the Midwest and South that "far too many people now just don't want the laws of decency and proper conduct to operate".

"Let Us Eat and Drink, for Tomorrow—"

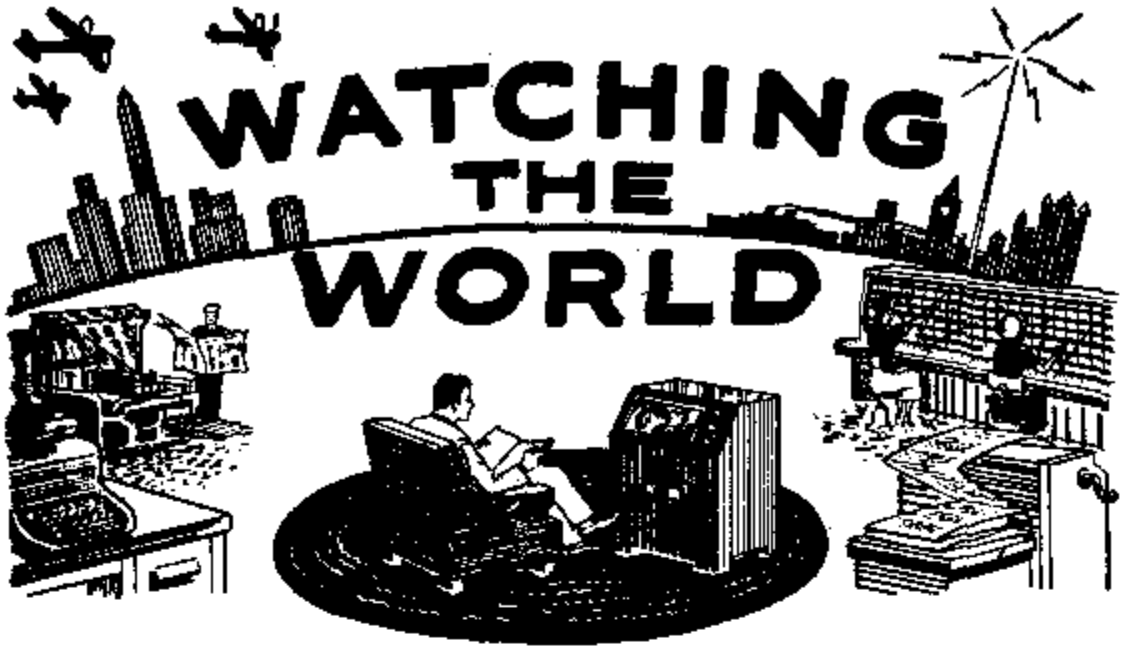
Small wonder that the general trend of feeling is running into a kind of frenzied irresponsibility, an "eat, drink, for tomorrow we die" attitude. It breaks out in a sweat from every pore of society. Even traffic officials detect it. "There seems to be a feeling among drivers of eat, drink and be merry at seventy miles per hour, for tomorrow we may go to Korea," chairman Sidney J. Williams told an executive meeting of the National Committee on Uniform Traffic Laws and Ordinances last March. Isaiah's observation of Jerusalem of old rings true of Christendom today: "Eating flesh and drinking wine—Eating and drinking, 'for tomorrow we may die.' " —Isaiah 22:13, *An Amer. Trans.*

Vainly the world awaits the arising of a prophet, a man of the hour, to interpret the times and point a way for the people out of the labyrinth of confusions, perplexities and fears. "Oh, for an Isaiah or a Saint Paul to reawaken a sick world to its moral responsibilities," cried President Truman.

What blatant hypocrisy. Isaiah, whose very name means "Salvation of Jah", was Jehovah's witness of his day. Jehovah is not without witnesses in this modern day, either, who are just as unpopular as Isaiah was in his day. Jehovah's modern witnesses not only call out the prophetic judgments of Isaiah against the world today, but also the judgments of Paul and all the prophets, including Jesus Christ himself. Those judgments well up into a shout like many waters from hundreds of thousands of voices declaring that since 1914 affairs here at earth have entered a time of change indeed, the time of the end. How the world hates that message! Yet its whole trend of thinking is straight toward doom. As even the New York *Times* remarked, "1913 was the last normal year in human history."

The only way out of the moral collapse that is spreading across the world is to wake up to the fact that the prophet for the day, the "man of the hour", is this meek and humble harbinger of Jehovah's —because listen to the glad tidings he bears:

'God's kingdom under Christ began to operate toward the earth from and after 1914. Its irresistible power is working throughout the earth, drawing together a class of people from across all barriers of race, tongue, religion, nationalism and society into oneness of mind, a fearlessness of heart confident of the future, an unassailable height and firmness of moral integrity that neither man nor devil can break. These ever increasing woes of the world are but the stirrings of the Devil, who knows his time is up and is trying to drive the peoples' minds in madness and immorality far away from this life-giving message. But he cannot succeed. Armageddon is coming to rid the universe of the Devil and his world system of wickedness. This is the simple message written by the new world's Creator for our day. Come look into it with me.'—Contributed.



Korea—War and Possible Peace

◈ The Chinese Reds' fourth major offensive since they intervened in the Korean war in October occurred May 17 (the others were Nov. 26, Jan. 1, April 22). This, like former offensives, was supposed to hurl the U. N. forces back into the sea. Its failure left the war geographically just where it began eleven months earlier, near the 38th parallel.

With the beating taken by the Chinese there were rumors of peace coming from various world capitals. Sweden's U. N. delegate reported information had been received that "Russia *would regard a settlement* of the Korean war along the line of the Thirty-eighth Parallel as acceptable". Previous peace attempts by the U. N. that failed were on June 25, 1950, when the North Koreans were called on to withdraw; on November 8 when the Chinese Reds were invited to the U. N. to discuss terms; on December 14 when the three-man "cease fire" committee was set up; on January 13, 1951, when a cease-fire plan was proposed; and on February 2 when Communist China was called an aggressor and another unsuccessful committee attempted a peaceful settlement. In view of former failures, not too much confidence was put in the present peace prospects.

How Much Hope for Peace?

◈ President Truman unpleasantly reminded the U. S. (5/7) that "if we do have another world war . . . we could expect many atomic bombs to be dropped on American cities", and just one of them could cause a toll greater than the Korean fighting. General Bradley said (5/22) he believes Russia is ready to risk that war, but he hopes the A-bomb will deter it.

Utopia is "just around the corner" in the atomic age if the world can avoid the "inconceivable devastation" of an atomic war, said atomic energy leaders in Salt Lake City (5/19), but the present program, they reminded, is aimed at finding "bigger and better weapons", and the atomic "golden age" will begin when the atomic "swords" are beaten into the "plowshares of peace" and the "lion lies down with the lamb" and the road away from war is found. But until the blessings of God's kingdom come to earth, that road continues going the other way. *Time* magazine reported (5/21) astounding advancements in atom-armed missile development, and quoted one aircraft company head as predicting that within ten years piloted aircraft will be used only for transport, because guided missiles will dominate air warfare.

As a side light on man's failure to find peace, after holding 8,266 meetings at Lake Success, and recording 15.5 million words, the U. N. moved to new headquarters (5/18), returning its low-lying building to the Sperry Gyroscope Company. The "peace" building has gone back to war production.

Oppression by the Rulers

◈ Corruption is rampant. Poverty-stricken peasants cower under the heel of autocratic landlords, and for escape have turned to communism, only to find it worse. An example is in China where Secretary George C. Marshall said (5/14) *Chiang Kai-shek "lacked the* general support of the Chinese public because of the character of the government that had been carried on through a period of years". A letter signed by, among others, James A. Farley, Philip Murray, Reinhold Niebuhr and Harold E. Stassen in the New York *Times* (5/18), said, "In countries where there is so vast a divergence between the grinding poverty of the masses and the privileges and disinterest in reform of the tiny upper class the masses cannot be expected to feel—nor do they feel—that patriotic devotion to their government which will move them to defend it ardently against aggression and revolution."

In the Philippines, where Communist Huks threaten, it is reported that one per cent of the people owns most of the wealth and holds the political power. Oppression is notorious. Farmers who are supposed to pay 30 per cent of their crops as rent are forced to pay up to 70 per cent. Similar inequalities in varying degrees exist in much of the world. In South Korea Vice-President Lee Si Yung announced, "Greedy officials are rampant every-

where. They are destroying the prestige of our government." He resigned in protest as corruption became a major issue there. *In France* wage earners in 1947 paid 70 per cent of the income taxes, while taxes paid by big corporations were "negligible".

Under communism conditions are worse. In China mass trials where "hundreds" are condemned by lynch-crazed mobs without being allowed any defense are regular occurrences. In Peiping 221 were executed (5/22) in one day. The people continue to suffer under corruption, but political *changes* will not remedy the situation. Only God's kingdom will.

Russian Slave Labor Camps

◈ A "trial" in Brussels, Belgium (5/21-25), designed to put conditions in concentration camps before the jury of public opinion, heard testimony from witnesses who have spent years in Soviet concentration camps, heard that Russian concentration camps now hold from 12 to possibly 20 million, that between 1944-1945 hundreds *of thousands of foreigners* from areas overrun by the Soviet army were shipped to these camps to replenish the fast-dying labor forces. It learned from Vladimir Andreiv (an inspector of the camps from 1934-1940) that there were between 80 and 100 main concentration camps in the remote reaches of the Soviet Union; with 10 to 15 smaller camps clustered about each main camp. A former inmate *reported* 700 *deaths* a day from starvation. Twenty-five witnesses for the "prosecution" appeared during the five days, but the Soviet Embassy refused to send even an observer, and the Belgian Communist party representatives did not appear. Many took Russia's refusal to make a defense as an admission of guilt. Further inquiries will be made into Spanish, Yugoslav and Greek forced-labor conditions.

Latin-American Uprisings

◈ Corruption and misgovernment prompted chaos and bloodshed in Panama when, among other things, President Arias revoked the 1946 constitution in favor of the 1941 constitution which gave him broader powers. He holed up in the presidential palace, but after a four-hour battle gave up to the police. A new president was installed and the National Assembly (5/25) unanimously barred Arias from holding public office.

In Colombia, where a bitter two-party conflict started in 1948 and ended in a one-party dictatorship, the original political fighting has become outright banditry, although news of its seriousness is suppressed by the government.

Bolivia is known for the enormous wealth of its tin mines and the extreme poverty of its people. It faced a major crisis when Paz Estenssoro, former pro-Nazi and revolutionary leader who was *thrown out five years ago*, won (5/6), from his Argentine exile, 45 per cent of the votes in the presidential election. When congress (which elects the president if no candidate gets a majority) blocked Paz Estenssoro, the former president turned the government over to a military junta to "save the people from falling again under the yoke of Nazi-fascism".

Iranian Oil Crisis

◈ Day by day the situation has worsened since Iran's Majlis (lower parliamentary house) voted to nationalize Iran's oil. The newspaper *Shahed* announced, "[Neither] oil-eating British politicians [nor] any power or force in the whole world would be able to declare the oil nationalization law null and void without starting World War III." Iran does not have the money at present to pay the oil company for the seizure, nor does *it have the technicians or* big-business layout to market it. It wants British technicians to continue in the plants, though Britain says they will not. If the oil income were to collapse, the government would probably do the same, and her Russian neighbor might get the oil. Britain ordered 4,000 paratroops to the Middle East, and wants the International Court of Justice to arbitrate the dispute. How much of the dispute concerned the fact that the British government owns 53 per cent of the oil shares, and how much concerned actual war fears with Russia, has not yet become clear.

Israel's False 'Divine Right'

◈ "Israel Sees No Peace with Arab Neighbors"—newspaper headline. Frequent outbursts of fighting (like the May border dispute with Syria) prove that. The Jews, themselves refugees, have made refugees out of about 750,000 Arabs, who have been driven from *their homes by* Israeli members. Israel claims a divine right to the land, but this claim is false. Because of disobedience God withdrew his favor from the Jews as a special nation when he permitted Babylon to overthrow Jerusalem in 607 B.C. (Ezekiel 21:24-27), and a permanent overthrow came when Jehovah permitted the fall effected by the Romans A.D. 70.

Jewish settlement of Palestine is not in fulfillment of Bible prophecies (such as Jeremiah 32:37). Their complete fulfillment is on the spiritual Israelites, made up of all races, who come out of captivity to this Babylonish world. (Galatians 6:16) If Israel's establishment today fulfilled these prophecies, then the Israeli government would be theocratic instead of a wrangling

organization with nine political parties trying to gain control, and with inner strife, violent partisanship, name-calling, and otherwise following this world's course of seeking political power.

Frank admission that the Jews of Israel do not want a theocracy, hence that it has no more 'divine right' to the land than any other nation, came on March 29 when Moshe Shapiro, Israeli Minister of Interior, Health and Immigration, said that even the religious parties in Israel are strongly opposed to any theocratic tendencies. However, those Jews wishing God's favor should study their Bibles and put their trust in God's kingdom, not in some political organization, not even in one established in Palestine.

Desperate Strikers in Spain

◈ When Spain's first strike under Franco's dictatorship occurred in Barcelona, March 10, it seemed to open floodgates letting a wave of protest against Spain's miserable conditions surge through the country. In Pamplona (5/9) the police wounded five strikers and injured 50 others with clubs. Even in Madrid the workers boycotted public transportation and cafés (5/22). The same day other strikes occurred in the Basque country. These demonstrations are outstandingly impressive. They are the protest of a hungry, bitter, disappointed people whose hard life contrasts greatly with the few wealthy and the corrupt officials. Only if desperate would they risk the notorious ruthlessness and brutality of the Franco regime.

Half a Chance You Can't Read

◈ In this "enlightened" 20th century "more than half of mankind can neither read nor write", and 1,200,000,000 people have not even primary education, said Dr. Torres Bodet (5/11), director general of UNESCO. A world that is 50 per cent illiterate is not an enlightened world, and it will be interesting to observe the proposed 12-year $20-million world-wide attack on mass-illiteracy. The effort is planned for Latin America, the Near East, Southern Asia, the Far East and Australia.

Conclusion

◈ A look at world conditions today illustrates one glaring fact: Man has failed to bring desirable conditions to earth. Corruption abounds, the common people suffer in almost every land, yet the majority reject the only real hope. Do not be deluded. Look to God's kingdom, put your trust and confidence in it alone, for the Bible promises that within this generation it will bring in just and permanent peace.

A New Translation!

THE appearance of the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* in the field of Bible versions has created considerable stir. This translation of that portion of the Bible commonly called the New Testament and its departure from the usual and orthodox have aroused the interest and curiosity of Bible students and scholars throughout the land. And why shouldn't it? Isn't the information found in the Sacred Scriptures of vital importance to one and all human creatures?

HERE is a text portraying vividly the life and sayings of men who moved peoples and nations, men who were publicly accused of having "turned the world upside down" —because of what they taught about God's kingdom.

THIS Bible's faithfulness in conveying the precise meaning of the original Greek now provides for the earnest student of God's Word a text that is accurate, dependable. Do you want a pleasant surprise? Then obtain a copy of the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures*. Enjoy it.

Cloth-bound, a beautiful rich green, over 970 pages. Postpaid $1.50.

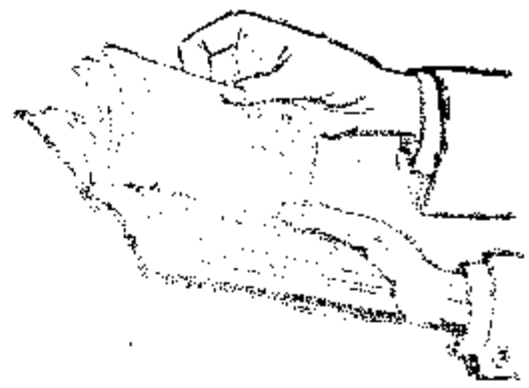
WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.50. Please send me a copy of the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

"But Can It Be Found in the Bible?"



QUESTIONS pop into many minds today because of the growing confusion that prevails among religionists. In his attempts to convince or to "sell" his own beliefs to his neighbor, the religious zealot often points to and even quotes parts of the Bible.

But can it be found in the Bible? Does the Bible sustain that belief? How can one promptly find out and prove that the Bible does or does not support this or that theory or claim?

* * *

TO this end a very ready aid and a dependable one is to be found in the Watchtower Edition of the American Standard Version of the Bible of 1901. In this copy of the Bible, help will be found for the searcher of the truth and light of God's Word. Answers to your questions can be readily located in this edition because it has been specially prepared for just such a purpose. Added features make for simplicity in locating the scriptures and citation you need to know in order to prove a point, to answer questions, to find a soothing word when in trouble, to comfort another in distress and other like circumstances.

HERE is what makes this so simple: a 95-page cyclopedic concordance that lists the common and often-used words, names, and expressions found in the Bible. Also, it has added features, such as: greater accuracy made possible by access to older manuscripts, uniform translation of original Hebrew and Greek words, improved punctuation, footnotes, and consistent use of the name of the Creator, Jehovah. All this in clear, readable type for the benefit and use of the one searching for Bible truth.

This American Standard Version Bible is bound in light-brown leatherette, and measures 7⅛" x 5⅛" x 1⅜". *Sent postpaid for $1.50.*

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.50. Please send me a copy of the American Standard Version Bible.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

WHAT'S HAPPENED TO MORALS?

Careful observers say they have collapsed

NATO—The North Atlantic Treaty Organization

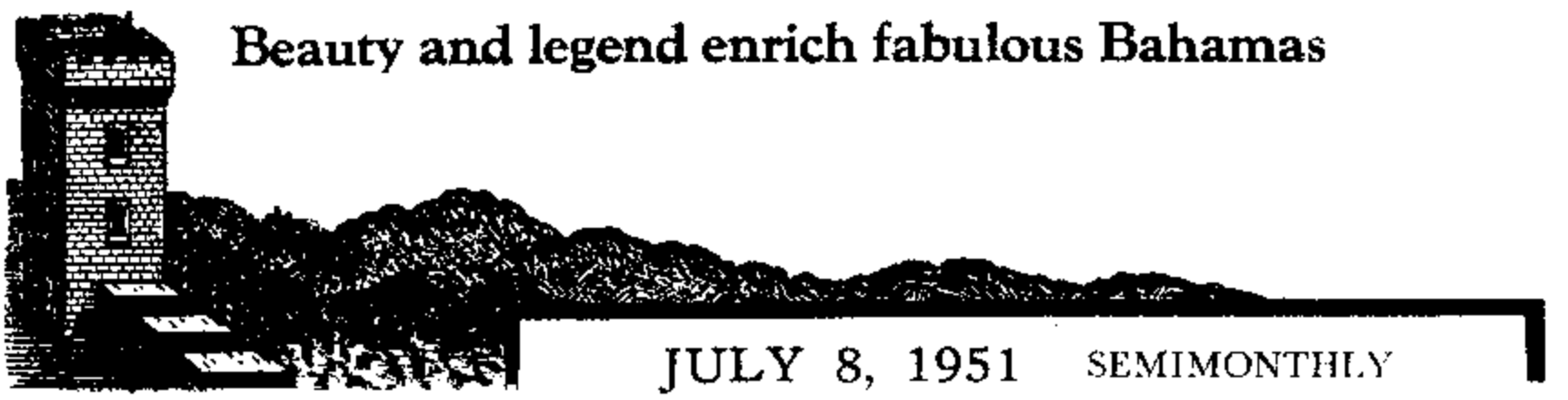
Uneasy West arms in the teeth of threats

The Cross and the Textbook

Should public funds support sectarian schools?

Piracy and Paradise

Beauty and legend enrich fabulous Bahamas



JULY 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Franco Spain at Sunset	3
What's Happened to Morals?	5
The Collapse Recognized	6
Morals and Marriage	7
Religion's Morals	7
When It Began	8
Ocean Dwellers	9
Piracy and Paradise	12
"Kinsey Sex Volunteers Found More Unconventional"	15
NATO—The North Atlantic Treaty Organization	16
Eisenhower's Job	19
The Cross and the Textbook	21
"Let America Take Warning"	22
"Your Word Is Truth" A Son Writes His Clergyman Father	25
Evolutionists Fail to Tame the Shrew	27
Gambling and the Woman	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., July 8, 1951 | Number 13

FRANCO SPAIN AT SUNSET

THE shadows are lengthening on the Iberian peninsula. The cruel fascist dictatorship of Francisco Franco, born during the bloody explosion of the Spanish Civil War, seems to many to be near the close of its "day". News from Spain has been increasingly dark and mysterious, with rumblings of discontent and government alarm for some time. Now, this mid-April, Americans were suddenly surprised with the news that New York *Times* correspondent Sam Pope Brewer had been denied renewal of his press card and would be expelled from the country.

It is the setting for this event rather than the occurrence itself that is most significant. It comes at a time when strikes, threats and general unrest rip Spain from end to end. March 13 found Barcelona in the throes of a full-scale strike against prohibitive living costs.

In ousting *Times* correspondent Brewer, official Spanish sources gave as their reason, "lack of truthfulness observed by you and your newspaper." But *Time* magazine of April 30, 1951, noted: "The strange part of the whole affair was that Newsman Brewer . . . has recently found fewer flaws and weaknesses to report. . . . With full diplomatic relations re-established, Spain apparently thought it safe to be tough with U. S. correspondents." *The Nation* of April 28 reported: "The Swiss *Basler Nachrichten,* which has previously minimized the possibility of any serious crisis in Spain, went much farther than the New York *Times* in presenting the Barcelona strike as the first important indication that the Franco regime had lost its stability."

Mr. Brewer's dismissal was prefaced by another highly interesting event. On April 16 his paper carried his last dispatch from Spain, in which he reported that the Catholic Church had begun to criticize Franco Spain. However, he underlined the fact that the church still voiced no protest of the regime itself. As the *Christian Century* of May 2 added, "With the fascist principle on which Franco's dictatorship is founded it has no quarrel." Rather the church's grievance was said to be with Spain's "economic mess"; but she elected to seize Franco's present time of tribulation to point out this long-standing and very obvious evil. That this life-long friend should now side with his enemies would be an understandably bitter pill for Franco to swallow. That the democratic West, whose pocketbook he woos, should learn of it could only provoke *el caudillo* the more. The next day, April 17, correspondent Brewer's pass was given the official ax.*

But the growing clamor was too loud for any government crackdowns to silence. A few days later, April 23, approximately

* On June 5 the New York *Times* reported: "The State Department was informed today that the Spanish Government has extended for six months the credentials of Sam Pope Brewer."

250,000 workers in Spain's northern industrial belt systematically laid down their tools. Though of but forty-eight hours' duration, it opened the door for a new flood of protest from the citizenry. In the stress of things, some other foreign sources of communication may have offended Franco's delicate susceptibilities, for on May 1 he attacked "nearly all the world's broadcasting systems and especially the British Broadcasting Corporation". He said B.B.C. was controlled "by a modern demoniacal spirit, by Free-Masonry and by materialistic enemies of the true church". While the little Hitler was spouting at the world in general, his people were thinking what they could not say about him. *The Nation* of May 5 carried excerpts from a series of letters written out of Spain by private individuals from March 3 to April 24.

One letter recounted an occasion when Madrid students greeted the new U. S. ambassador with whistles and catcalls. Others have suggested it would not be strange if Spanish liberty lovers should view the American loan as merely a prop for a hated tyrant. General dissatisfaction runs through the letters. Another says that even some of the corrupt officials who have profited from the regime "are now dissatisfied because there is little left to steal". The younger men are unimpressed by the fear that to overthrow Franco would require a bloody struggle. A writer voiced their feeling in these words: "It is better to die fighting than to die of tuberculosis." Inscriptions in Barcelona's public places proclaim such slogans as: "There is no coal, but something is burning."

Americans who argued for the Franco loan had gone to elaborate lengths to depict Spain as an indispensable fortress in the defense of Western Europe. But one of these letters quoted a railroad engineer who said that of the nation's 6,000 miles of railroad only 600 are fit for normal use! "If an American army is sent here to fight against the Russians," he said, "it will have to be moved to the front on the backs of donkeys." Said another: "The Franco people view a world war as their only chance of salvation. It is idiotic of them, for who would fight against the Russians to defend Franco?"

Thus do we learn how the pulse beats in Spain. But almost unnoticed during all the other furor was the announcement by the American Legion that on April 11 it had pinned its medal of merit on Franco's barrel chest. Some, including legionnaires, took time to offer protest, asking how other holders of the award might feel to share the distinction with Franco. Interestingly enough, this same American Legion similarly honored Mussolini in 1935, the Italian *duce's* "big year" in Ethiopia.

But with the appearance of criticism by another old friend of fascism, the Catholic Hierarchy, it may not be amiss to remind the Legion it is out of date in befriending Franco. Incidentally, Rome also was a one-time friend of Mussolini and of Hitler, as its concordats with their governments of 1929 and 1933, respectively, show. However, her affection for them suffered gradual cooling as their war fortunes slowly sank from 1939 to 1945. Finally, she renounced them completely. Could the church be laying the groundwork for a similar exodus from Franco's sinking ship of state?

Certainly all the signs of evening are closing in on Franco's heyday. Amid strikes, strife and tension the decadent dictator may derive some limited relief from the shower of American medals, loans and ambassadors, but it is doubtful that even these will help long. The bells of destiny toll eventually for all tyrants, and Franco's final serenade is long overdue. The sun must set finally on his tyranny as it will on all totalitarianism and godlessness at Armageddon.

What's Happened to Morals?

Men of affairs, political leaders, religious heads and those whose work deals with sorting and classifying the world's news cry aloud for our ears and a moment of our time to tell us of today's moral breakdown. The Bible predicted the very conditions that are today being called to our attention, and it says they portend greater events, even more serious than those in the past. Hence "Awake!" here begins a series of articles that will discuss the existence and the cause of and the remedy for this moral breakdown in politics, in religion, and in general public life.

Careful observers say they have collapsed.

"NOTHING has happened to morals! Only pessimists and alarmists say there's a moral breakdown today. Morals are no worse now than at any other time." That is what many individuals would tell you, for they sincerely believe it to be the truth. Yet other well-informed persons who are really in position to evaluate present conditions cite today's blindness and callousness over corrupt government, business and sex practices as proof that society's morals have collapsed.

Something has obviously gone wrong with the world and with the people in it. Said Gerald Heard, in his book *The Third Morality* (page 13), "No one can look at civilization today without the liveliest concern. That is a truism—a truism so painfully obvious that we have ceased to be able to respond to it."

In *The Rediscovery of Morals* Henry C. Link, Ph.D., adds to this (page 8) by quoting Howard Vincent O'Brien's statement, "Wherever you look, there's something missing. I think it is morals. We strive to get as much as possible for doing as little as possible; and we strive to gouge out of the buyer the most for the least. Simple honesty is rare enough for amazed comment. The thief has become respectable. The shadow of corruption hangs over the land. And poor witless clowns think they can do something about it by making agreements and passing laws. But the soul of man is sick. It will take more than this to cure him."

U. S. senator Kefauver, certainly an authority on modern political morals, said, in the *Saturday Evening Post* of April 7, 1951, "As a realist I still cannot shut out completely a feeling of fright as I contemplate how close America has come to the saturation point of criminal and political corruption which may pull us down entirely. . . . Has criminal and political corruption, which we now know is rampant in the United States, reached the point where this country, too, must follow the downward path after others? I say that we are dangerously close to that ruination point."

U. S. News and World Report said editorially, on November 3, 1950, "Political morals seem to have taken a turn for the worse. Bad as they have been in the past, this era appears to have become tainted even more with the use of money to buy influence and special favor." Then after a column and a half of examples given as proof, it said, "What we need is a regenera-

tion all along the line a different attitude toward public service and toward politics itself."

The General Attitude

On April 16, 1951, *Life* magazine pointed out the lack of righteous indignation over these conditions when it said, "Commentators and preachers who take off on the sheer sinfulness of the practices and conditions recently exposed by Senate investigators are the exception, not the rule around the country today. . . . But what of the whole concept of individual moral responsibility? It is still around, but you have to look pretty hard to find it. . . . The thought that the level of general and individual morality may have something to do with it all has crossed the minds of some editorialists, commentators and preachers. But they are in the minority, and most of them creep up on the subject with all the enthusiasm of a rabbit snapping at a tiger."

Further deterioration of morals is shown by the apathy with which corruption is viewed by the public, as well as by the leaders. Senator Fulbright, urging a moral drive and citing the callousness to scandals, said, on March 27 (*Time*, April 9, 1951), "What seems to be new about these scandals is the moral blindness or callousness which allows those in responsible positions to accept the practices which the facts reveal. It is bad enough for us to have corruption in our midst, but it is worse if it is to be condoned."

Dorothy Thompson said (Los Angeles *News*, March 29, 1941), "What is happening to us is essentially a moral collapse. The gap between what we pretend to believe and what we do in practice has been constantly widening."

The Collapse Recognized

The New York *Times* has reported statements of many leaders who decried today's moral breakdown. On June 6, 1949, it quoted the "Rev." Timothy J. Flynn of the staff of St. Patrick's Cathedral in New York as saying, "The world is sinking into an abyss of paganism. . . . We live . . . in an atmosphere of heathenism, where the truths of moral living are shrugged off as inconsequential and sanctity is scoffed at." On August 21, 1949, it reported that Senator Margaret Chase Smith of Maine said, "We have been stressing physical force to the exclusion of moral force." On March 18, 1951, it quoted the statement of a New York rabbi, David H. Panitz, who said, "The real crisis in American life is the cleavage between our professed ideals and the pattern of life practiced. We tell our children that honesty and integrity are the basis of a good life and yet we give them daily illustrations of trusted civic leaders who do not measure up to these standards." (Dates of publication are given. Each statement was made a day earlier.)

Additionally, the March 31, 1951, New York *Times* quoted Dr. Delbert Obertauffer, a professor at Ohio State University, who said concerning the stresses of modern living on children, "They have lived in times characterized in almost every respect by moral retrogression. Among our 15-year-olds we can count on one out of every twenty being committed for psychiatric care before they go much further in life."

In view of the moral decay that has thus far been shown, note the following condemnation of twentieth-century morals, which we quote from *The Rediscovery of Morals*, by Henry C. Link (page 18), "The very destruction of the human race seems foreshadowed by recent events. Young couples are asking whether they do right to bring children into a world of such hatreds and strife. The great majority who refuse to face the facts are living in a fool's paradise." Page 21, "The significance

of the atomic bomb is not so much its promise of physical death to come as its proof of the moral death which has already overtaken mankind. The atomic bomb dramatizes what has been going on for generations, the pursuit of physical science and the neglect of moral science." On page 51, after showing the increased crime among youth, the status of the Negro, the prejudice against Jews "because both Jews and Gentiles have so nearly abandoned the moral laws", it says that this disunity threatens, "Because, as a people, we have increasingly discarded the great moral values which constitute our heritage from the past."

Dr. Robert J. McCracken, pastor of New York's Riverside church, asked the pertinent question, December 4, 1949 (New York *Times,* December 5), "Americans often speak of Russia as atheistic. It is openly and frankly atheistic . . . [but] is the moral tone of this nation—its politics, its business life, its literature, its theater, its movies, its radio networks, its television stations—Christian?"

Morals and Marriage

Have morals in marriage broken down? Princess Elizabeth said, in London, on October 18, 1949 (New York *Times,* October 19), "We can hardly help admitting that we live in an age of growing self-indulgence, of hardening materialism and of falling moral standards. I would go so far as to say that some of the very principles on which the family and therefore the health of the nation is founded are in danger."

T. C. Skeffington-Lodge, a Laborite, declared in the British House of Commons (New York *Times,* May 11, 1946) that 40 per cent of girls marrying under the age of 20 in England are pregnant on their wedding day and one-quarter of the first babies born to married couples are conceived outside of marriage. When challenged by shocked members, he said the figures were accurate and had been supplied by the Marriage Advice Council. He said the "disintegration of family life has been developing for many years", fostered by a breakdown in religious faith and practice and the "low tone and content of the press".

The *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* for November, 1950, says (page 182) concerning England, "The figures are startling. From about 5,000 per annum in 1937, the divorce rate actually multiplied by ten in ten years!" Concerning Sweden it says, on page 191, "The divorce rate in Sweden has steadily increased. It rose by more than 100 per cent in the past decade and by 1,000 per cent in the past half century." It quoted an official marriage mediator as reporting, "50 per cent of the husbands and 25 per cent of the wives [in Stockholm] were accused of practicing adultery." Concerning the United States it shows on pages 15 and 16 that the average number of divorces per hundred marriages in the 1881-90 decade had increased 466 per cent by the 1940-49 decade! Similar increases are in other countries.

Religion's Morals

Even religious morals have collapsed. The clergy all too often preach what suits their hearers. Generally they did not get around to preaching against crime and corruption until Kefauver so publicized it that the people demanded it. *Life* magazine said, on April 16, "Of course, only an antediluvian relic would expect a general denunciation of sin and sinners." Religion's failure to *really* teach the Bible has led to the moral downfall of those who now have no real knowledge of this true moral guide.

Many of the clergy admit this. On November 11, 1945, Dr. John H. McComb

pointed to the need of "a return to earnest Biblical preaching by ministers of the Gospel", and said, "The Protestant Church is *literally famished for the Word of God.* It has been fed on philosophy and political economy, and sociology and psychology and mere ethics until the souls of its members are starved for they know not what." —New York *Times,* November 12, 1945.

Royce Brier said, in the column "This World Today", in the March 24, 1949, San Francisco *Chronicle,* "As for the kids, a little Bible-reading in the home wouldn't hurt anybody, provided the adults can pry themselves away from the car, the movies, and the whisky-and-soda discourse with their chums about the helluva fix this world is in."

When It Began

Awake! has frequently pointed to the beginning of this moral breakdown that occurred at the very time that the Bible predicted it would, but here we are showing that others recognize the same facts, so we go to them to see what they say.

President Charles Seymour of Yale said, May 16, 1948 (New York *Times,* May 17), that between the two world wars "our educational institutions seem to have abdicated entirely their obligations of moral leadership". Dr. John Haynes Holmes, a noted New York clergyman, was quoted by the Passaic, New Jersey, *Herald News* of April 5, 1951, as saying, "Americans are trying to live without God and it can't be done. They have been trying it for about 30 years." An editorial in the New York *Sunday News,* March 13, 1949, quoted a former president of Fordham University as saying, "Your generation has a different point of view. You were born into chaos"; and the *News* commented "The last completely 'normal' year in history was 1913, the year before World War I began." That is to say that anybody born after 1907 or so has no personal recollection of anything but abnormal, upset, excited, jittery times—though a lot of younger people have doubtless heard plenty from their elders about the good old days before the wars.

John McPartland, in the book *Sex in Our Changing World,* likewise marks the moral breakdown with the beginning of World War I in 1914. He says (pages 12, 28, 29, 79), "The gaslights were still a part of the city evenings back in 1914, the farms were kerosene lit loneliness. . . . These children were not going to gradually accept their parents' beliefs and manners, these children were to grow up in a new kind of world. . . . And so it began. The rigidity of the announced sexual code of the country—the so-called Victorian code —was beginning to give a little. . . . It was a long time ago, and far away, that America of 1914. We went to war in 1917; we sort of left home and never came back again. . . . Until our time most people found contentment only at home."

Further evidence that 1914 marked the beginning of the moral breakdown was shown in an article by Waverley Root in the June, 1947, *American Mercury,* where he said, "Dr. L. M. Terman, in a book entitled Psychological Factors in Marital Happiness', reports that before the first world war 12 per cent of American women were not virgins at marriage; that during and after the war, the percentage increased to 26; in the 1922-31 period 49 per cent; and in 1932-37 to 68 per cent."

This is also supported by the *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science,* referred to above. On page 18 it compares the average divorce rate in twelve nations in 1910-12 with 1945-47, and shows the divorce rate in all but one country has increased from one to

(Continued on page 20)

Ocean Dwellers

Human Eyes Feast on a Watery Realm of Wonder

GEOGRAPHIES tell us that the oceans cover 71 per cent of this globe's surface. Though we speak of "oceans" or the "seven seas", they are, of course, just one body of water, divided for convenience into North and South Atlantic, North and South Pacific, Indian, Arctic and Antarctic. Greater than all land area in extent, the waters of the sea are even vaster in bulk. Computations by the *Encyclopedia Americana,* which estimate the average land elevation above sea level at 2,300 feet, dwarf this "upper crust" cubic content by contrast with the earth's watery covering. Averaging two and one-third miles in depth, the great body of salt water exceeds the total land volume by fourteen times.

On the bottom of this great expanse, mountains rear up, canyons crease, plains spread forth. The deepest recorded abyss, near the island of Mindanao in the Philippines, plunges more than six and one-half miles below the waves, or 35,400 feet. Towering Mount Everest, highest mountain on earth, 29,239 feet since the Assam quake, if submerged in this Emden Deep would not reach within a mile of the surface. The Milwaukee Deep near Puerto Rico and the Aldrich Deep in the South Pacific both exceed 30,000 feet. Several months ago, two scientists reported the Cape Johnson Deep of the Mindanao trench, and said its 34,440 feet was the greatest known depth, the Emden Deep figure being inaccurate because of primitive measuring apparatus, they claimed.

The creatures in this great realm of water are said to possess aquatic forms more adapted to environmental changes than any other creatures. Very few birds, for example, range over the "seven seas", and, in addition, none can, like certain species of shark and whale, tolerate pressures ranging from one to a hundred atmospheres. (An atmosphere is the air pressure at sea level, about 14.7 pounds to the square inch.) The giant tunny or tuna ranges the temperate and tropic seas, while even the commonest food fish, the herring, migrates thousands of miles.

Life in the sea is often divided according to zones of habitat, the shore waters along the "continental shelf" being referred to as the "littoral", the upper several hundred fathoms of the open ocean as the "pelagic", and the depths as the "abyssal" zone. Generally, aquatic animal life is more abundant in the littoral zone because of the prevalence there of plant life. The "pelagic" zone offers mostly floating or weakly swimming plant and animal life, while in the blackness of the abyssal zone, not a cell of plant life grows.

Abyssal Creatures of the Crushing Depths

Scientist William Beebe spent many years observing marine fauna in their natural environment under the sea. His crowning success was achieved with an undersea observation globe called a "bathysphere". Fitted with quartz windowpanes three inches thick, it was built to endure pressures of a ton to the square inch. Its interior accommodated two observers, an array of scientific instruments, telephone, giant searchlight, two oxygen tanks and air-purifying equipment. After making several lesser dives, in the latter part of 1934, Beebe was lowered over the ship's side after the jib had swung the bathysphere free of deck, and began his descent into the deep waters off the shores of Bermuda. A few hours later he had made the record dive of 3,028 feet! Once an artist accompanied him to the ocean floor. Actually seated on the sands five fathoms down, he painted the brilliant hues of the salmon coral and the purple and blue sea fans (gorgonias).

While yet in this realm of comparatively shallow diving (fifteen to sixty feet), Beebe saw some wonder-invoking sights: giant jellyfish which harbored hundreds of small fish beneath their "umbrellas", and darting wrasse fish busy cleaning the face and jaws of huge blue parrot fish, an aquatic parallel to the plover's picking the crocodile's teeth—among the good turns animals render each other. He watched giant crabs methodically planting seaweed on their backs through clever manipulations of their claws. Apparent object: camouflage. Spying a tremendous sponge, he had it hoisted to the surface. After the excess water was drained off, it weighed 150 pounds. He paused to wonder at the process, entirely unknown to man, by which the sponge, a sea animal, extracts the infinitesimal amounts of silicon from sea water to build such extensive, ramified structures. Also adding their dash of color and danger to the brilliant enactment were tentacled squids, giant ray fish, flashing sharks and cruising yellowtails, all hunting rapaciously. Fish fins he saw employed for purposes other than swimming: to "walk" on the bottom, to gain leverage in prying out bits of coral, to fan away seaweed from desired food. At a thousand feet the water turned blackish blue, tapering into nameless gray. Below 2,000 feet every sign of color blacked out, but only in the water. Marvels of colorful creation met his eyes all the way down.

Imagine yourself 1,810 feet below the waves looking over the shoulder of Beebe at one of the most amazing fish in this wonder world. It looks like a ship at night, porthole lights blazing! Viewed along the twinkling broadside, a yellow oval bulb on its cheek, below the eye and twice as large, flashes on and off. Beebe recognizes this fish from a specimen, once caught in a deep dredge, as the "dragon of the shining green bow", *Lamprotoxus flagellibarba*. The cheek light actually r e v o l v e s in a socket, turning inward to black out its beam. This sixteen-inch gem is literally covered with parti-colored lights. Arranged in four lines along its sides, pale lavender lights set in golden rims costume this brilliant creature in carnival colors. As it turns another constellation appears, the "shining green bow". This greenish line of illumination etches the outline of an archery bow on its anterior side. Momentarily a more intense shaft flows around the bow.

Depths Defy Evolution Theory

Science professes amazement at the intricate design of many deep-sea creatures. Following the fallacy of evolution, they had predicted very primitive creatures in stages of undeveloped evolution would be discovered in the depths. The light-decorated dragon, just described, is only one

proof of their error. Besides its astonishing lighting system, the "dragon" evidences the traits of a swift hunter of fish: long overlapping fangs which hinge inward for permitting the prey to be swallowed, lightning movements and a tapered lariat called a chin barbel, seven times its own length, and also capable of lighting up. Is this barbel used to lure or stun its victims? How can it snap its jaws with the steel-trap precision needed to capture its finny victims unhindered by such an appendage? How can it endure the bathymetric range or change of pressure found in its known vertical habitat of 450 feet to two miles down? Does it use its heatless light to see in the dark, to attract or to identify its own species? Science does not know.

Continuing the descent with Beebe, at 1,900 feet a sad-eyed fish peers curiously at the window of the bathysphere. Suddenly it turns an astonishing broadside. Quickly we count five lines of purple and yellow lights flashing from its dark length. Never before seen, Beebe has given this creature the descriptive name, "constellation fish," because, he states, "it resembles a pulsating *aurora borealis.*" As the depth gauge just turns 2,000 feet, a six-foot monster is caught in the beam of the searchlight. As it passes, majestically unhurried, our eyes are astounded to see a tentacle reaching out ahead of its jaws. A matching tentacle trails behind its tail, and both tentacles terminate with red and blue "traffic lights".

With the beam off, lights of sea creatures dotted and flared almost continuously. At one moment forty-six lights, ten of large size, appeared. Along came two angler fish, brandishing their triple, light-tipped masts, nearly a half-mile below the surface. Following, as if by stage sequence, two corpselike forms of a curious buff hue and equipped with enormous vertical fins showed for a moment; then gave way to a shadowy form of huge dimensions, probably a whale.

Many were the copepods or crustaceans peopling this underwater realm. In point of numbers these prawns and shrimp compose the "insects of the sea". Scarlet, even blue and yellow vary the colors of these brilliant creatures. The Sapphirina glows like an opal, the Cystisoma like an iridescent crystal. The performance of the most startling member of this family was for long shrouded in mystery. During the descent, Beebe caught himself frequently jumping back from what resembled a red explosion outside the quartz window. At last, by concentrating on this phenomena he discovered that the "explosion" was actually an emission or cloud of sepia fluid discharged by a three-inch crustacean. Thus its Creator had designed for this little creature an effective smoke screen long before human armies conceived the idea.

Elsewhere Beebe described other undersea marvels, many of which were taken in his deep-sea dredges or nets: the Daemonfish supporting a veritable "Christmas tree" from its snout, complete with "luminous balls at the extremity of each branch"; the Cyclotone, each of whose many lights, arranged in double lines, was provided with a "deeply convex, many-faceted lens"; the Hyacine Leaf-jelly, which disported its garment of "purple, blue and cream" in an environment of utter darkness. So astounded were some at Beebe's discovery of the angler fish furnished with a rod, line, illuminated lure and three hooks, that *Punch* quipped: "Dr. Beebe has discovered a fish with an entire angler's outfit. The only thing it lacks is a pair of hands to show how large were the fish which got away."

Strange indeed and awe-inspiring are the wonders of the deep. To reverent men they reflect the unfathomable genius of the Creator.—Contributed.

Piracy and Paradise

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Bahamas

THE Isles of June! What a vision that conjures up—coral strands bordered by waving palms, perpetually blue skies with fleecy white clouds, crystal-clear waters of jewel colorings, jade, emerald and sapphire. Behind all this natural beauty, giving the impression of isles of paradise, lies a history—not a chronicle of peace and security, but one of violence and vengeance, of pillage and piracy.

The Bahamas appeared "on the map" with the landfall of Columbus. On October 12, 1492, Columbus landed on San Salvador, now Watlings Island, being received in friendly fashion by the hospitable brown-skinned people. These he called Lucayans and Indians, thinking he had traveled so far westward round the world that he had reached the eastern lands, loosely designated the Indies.

The advent of the white man brought anything but blessings to these simple islanders. Their good will was grossly abused. At the suggestion of Columbus some 50,000 Lucayans were forcibly removed from their peaceful homes and taken to the salt mines and mills of Hispaniola. How lightly do the history books pass over the agony of a whole people! There in slavery they perished in misery and suffering, in bewilderment and homesickness. Their people live no more in the Bahamas; they live only in the records of the archaeologists.

So the islands remained uninhabited for a period. Then came the Spaniards and also the English buccaneers. The Bahamas became the haunt of pirates and privateers; pirates who sacked all vessels indiscriminately, privateers who robbed and sank only rivals of their own country, even if not enemies. Of this kidney were such men as Drake, Raleigh and Morgan. Esquemeling wrote a history, after he reformed and lived in England, of the cruel fate of those who fouled these cutthroats. Tales of marooning without food and water—a man tied naked to a mangrove tree, where the insects make short work of him. Atrocities were charged on both sides, against Spanish and English alike. It soon became no crime to despoil a Spaniard, but rather a crusade. The sheltered bays of the islands provided excellent hide-outs for these international sea gangsters, Teach (Blackbeard), Vane, Hornigold, Fife, Burgess, Martell and Samuel Speed, this last, who after he reformed bought favor for himself with his ill-gotten gains and became a religious preacher in a south-coast town in England.

The English were perhaps more vocal in their protests against these barbarous acts, for the British Parliament was moved to action. In 1647 a grant was given to the Eleutherian Adventurers, a band of colonists who set out from England to make their homes in the Bahamas. They landed on the island they named Eleuthera, but later left it and moved to New Providence. The islands were still controlled by the buccaneers, and here the pirate crews gathered to repair ship and to divide their spoils. Stories of hidden treasure circulate on almost every island. In the shipping

route between Europe and Panama the islets provided good places to lie in wait for prey, the rich merchant ships laden with precious cargo.

Coming of "Law and Order"

In 1667 Captain Sayle was cast ashore on the island he named Sayle's island, but on being saved a second time from drowning by being thrown onto this same island, he renamed it New Providence. On his return he reported to his employers, the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, the fertile conditions he found there. So they applied for and secured a grant from Charles II in 1670. They sent out one John Wentworth to be the governor, and he found the town pirate-infested, lawless, disease-ridden, a rendezvous for licentious relaxations. His firm rule was objected to by both citizens and buccaneers. Rising in revolt against him, they seized him, put him in chains and shipped him to Jamaica. His successor made the colony prosperous by compromising with the pirates, but he fared very little better in the end, for the Spaniards invaded from Cuba, devastated the island and took the governor away with them—history has it that they roasted him over a spit. The remaining inhabitants deserted New Providence. Then, when the Cubans left, the buccaneers returned.

Further history of the governors of the Bahamas adds to the lurid light shed on them. Cadwallader Jones levied taxes for his own private purse. Accused of this by the incensed citizens, he brought them to heel by having a pirate ship train its guns on the Council Chamber while they were in session there. This did not avail him long, however, as they rose up again later and imprisoned him. He was released by Avery the pirate and escaped being charged with treason.

Then arrived Governor Trott, and the town's name was changed from Charles Town to Nassau, in honor of the father of King William III, the prince of Nassau. It was now argued that since Avery had 100 men and 46 guns, he could take by force what he wanted, whereas he would pay for it if treated as a friend. So citizens and pirates worked hand in hand, and Nassau was run like a pirate ship. Trott built Fort Nassau, equipping it with 28 guns and some demiculverins, and it was due to this preparation that several attacks by the French were repulsed. The seventy men then in the island were on duty night and day during that period, so few of them that half were on duty at a time, and watch came round far too often.

After pressure had been brought to bear on the Lords Proprietors, Elias Hackett was sent by them to be governor. He was an honest man, but his stiff rule caused a rebellion. He was seized, put in chains and shipped to England. The next governor, Lightwood, was appointed by the people without reference to the Lords Proprietors of Carolina. Nicholas Webb, governor, was approved by King William of England. Such small trade as was carried on, in salt from Exuma, and brasiletto wood, was with Carolina. Wrecks and pirates were the hope of New Providence.

Then the Spaniards came and cleared out Nassau, razing it to the ground. They carried off the slaves, and the whites fled to Carolina. This was the final end to that regime; no fam-

ily records survived, and perhaps most citizens were content that it was so. The next representative the Lords Proprietors sent found himself on a desert island, and he did not stay long.

The other islands were being used by the wreckers, and these needed a metropolis to trade in. So the merchants of Bristol and London who benefited most from this nefarious activity petitioned the Crown. Scattered ships had come back one by one, houses went up little by little, blackened trees revived and put forth green shoots.

Some Progress Is Made

Perhaps on the principle of "set a thief to catch a thief" in 1718 Woodes Rogers, ex-privateer of the Spanish Main, was sent by George I of England to act as governor. There was a trend now in the Caribbean toward respectability. The infamous Henry Morgan, reformed, gave generous contributions to the treasury, built some chapels, and was now given a title and made governor of Jamaica. So Rogers took over the civil government of the Bahamas in the name of the king of England. At his arrival a guard of honor greeted him, pirates and freebooters, perhaps some shipmates of his earlier ventures. They kept up a continual firing of muskets and pistols, and it may be that one of his comrades hailed him, or drooped an eyelid in attempted familiarity.

But Rogers had come to do business on a new stand. He provided the wording for the Bahamas coat of arms "Expulsis piratis, restitutat commerca". He initiated summary court-martial, put citizens on oath as civic police, and patrolled the town after curfew with a local militia under his own men as officers. He set about a sewage and sanitation campaign, and granted a royal pardon to all who would agree to forsake pirate ways. Many took advantage of this offer, but there were also many recalcitrants. That first December of his rule he hanged nine pirates in what are now the gardens of the British Colonial Hotel. These were held under the gallows for forty-five minutes so that they might be absolved spiritually! However, one was saved at the last minute by representations made by his reformed friends now sworn in as officers of the Crown. Another kicked off his boots so that he might keep a vow not to die with his boots on!

There were new occupations in the Bahamas now, husbandry, pineapple- and coconut-raising. Nevertheless, memories of nights at sea caused restlessness, and with it the increase of wrecking. At selected places all over the colony, from the Biminis to Abaco, Harbour Island and Eleuthera, false channel lights were used and false counsel when piloting. Receivers of 'ship's merchandise' on shore soon had a profitable business under way. They thrived, and these activities absorbed more and more of the efforts of the natives. Finally, His Majesty's government stepped in. Lighthouses were built, local jails were filled.

Governor Fitzwilliam alienated the people by his irrational and despotic assumptions and regulations. He was deposed. His attitude was probably the reason for the sympathy shown later toward the American Revolution. For when the new United States navy was taken on a first cruise to Nassau under Admiral Hopkins, the town capitulated. Two hundred guns were taken away from Nassau that day, shell in large quantities, as well as fifteen barrels of gunpowder. These supplies no doubt helped to destroy the defenses of Lord Howe, Gage, Burgess and others who were at bay in the rebellious colonies. But at the same time, as well as the guns, smallpox was carried away with the victors, and not till over two hundred shipmates had fallen

with it was the scourge satisfied. The admiral was severely censured by Congress, then at Philadelphia, not for attacking Nassau, but for failing to capture a British ship on that occasion.

From 1782 on, fresh life was infused into the colony by the influx of loyalists. During the American Revolution these left the mainland colonies and settled in the Bahamas on grants of land from the Crown. They were masters of slaves, and very soon owned large cotton plantations. Some made a fortune and returned to England or to Scotland. Slavery was the cornerstone of the economic structure. About 300,000 slaves were carried in vessels of Bristol merchants to the West Indies, mostly from West African ports. It was a very lucrative trade, and brought in £13,000,000 in profits in ten years. The magnificent port of Liverpool this trade helped to make must be, says one writer, cemented in human blood.

Then came the movement for the abolition of slavery in England, and much public emotion was aroused on the subject of this traffic in human lives. Finally in 1834 the Emancipation Bill was passed. Four years passed before the colony took legal action, and it was only in 1837, after a period of outright defiance, that Bahamian slave owners acceded to it. All together, £128,296 was paid out of the British treasury to slave owners, about £12 per slave, as compensation. This freeing of the slaves meant the dissolution of the great cotton estates, and the falling into disrepair of the large homes resulted. On many islands remains of these could be seen for a time, until the lush subtropic vegetation finally hid the ruins. Many mulatto descendants were left by these plantation owners, and today these eke out a peasant existence with the poor rewards of those that are easily content.

The last hundred years have not been without event in these islands either. But from the time of their discovery by Columbus the Bahamas have been through much at the hands of selfish and debased men, and only under the benign rule of the Theocracy will they become truly a paradise wherein righteous people will enjoy without let or hindrance the beauties provided by a loving Creator.

"Kinsey Sex Volunteers Found More Unconventional"

¶ Confirming the position taken by *Awake!* magazine in its issue of December 8, 1948, *Science News Letter* of April 14, 1951, produces the following under the above heading: "The men who contributed the stories of their sex lives to Dr. Kinsey's investigation may not have been typical of the general population. This is indicated by a study conducted by Drs. A. H. Maslow and James Sakoda of Brooklyn College and reported to the Eastern Psychological Association, Brooklyn, N. Y. Names of men from Brooklyn College who volunteered to furnish sex history to the Kinsey investigation were supplied by Dr. Kinsey to Drs. Maslow and Sakoda. These students had already taken personality tests in the psychology class. Comparison of the volunteers with others who had refused to give information about their sex lives showed the volunteers to be more sure of themselves. Since men who score high in self-esteem are likely to experiment more with sexual deviations and be less conventional and less inhibited, Dr. Maslow told the meeting, it is possible that the men interviewed by Dr. Kinsey, being largely volunteers, were much more likely to be unconventional in their sex behavior than men not interviewed."

—The North Atlantic Treaty Organization

"ON EVERY side, I saw heartening evidence of a regeneration in Europe's spirit. Its morale, its will to fight, will grow with every accretion to physical strength." General Dwight D. Eisenhower, as supreme commander of the North Atlantic Treaty nations, was pinpointing the picture of Western Europe as he saw it to the listening ears of America's radio audience. He had just returned from an inspection tour of the eleven countries leagued with the United States in the NATO.

He was speaking on the evening of February 2, 1951. Earlier that day he had appeared before the armed services and foreign affairs committees of the House of Representatives and a Senate preparedness committee, and had voiced his confidence that a "wall of security" could be built up in Europe against Communist aggression. By mid-February he expected to return to Europe to set up headquarters for the European Supreme Command at Versailles, France. There he would build up his corps and recruit a 60-division force from the combined Atlantic Treaty nations. Participation of Spain and Western Germany and perhaps other "friendly" countries was a matter to get around to in due process of politicing.

Birth of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization is the closest thing to the forming of a United States of Europe that has ever been. Of course, it is not strictly that —with America and Canada in on it. But because it comes so close to it, the matter of national sovereignty having to be surrendered to a supranational control, the birthpangs of NATO have been more painful and prolonged than if a mere loose confederation of states in mutual defense were in the making. Indeed, the NATO nations have yet to yield their national sovereignties to a super government.

But when you have a dozen countries, each of them independent and most of them traditionally jealous and suspicious of each other, and little to remember each other by except a past full of sanguinary wars; and then it becomes necessary for them to work together to throw up a stout wall of defense against encroaching aggressors, everybody concerned has to chip in with guns and cannon fodder and, more than that, the factories, the resources, the trading markets, the rationing of raw materials and all that goes to make up economics has to be synchronized. You cannot very well organize and co-ordinate the economic setup of a dozen different countries unless there is political agreement among them and somebody at the top big enough for them all to listen to and take directions from. When you get through building up the war machine, you have just about finished building up a collective economy, and all that will not come through without collective-minded politics. This is what NATO has been leading up to, and it explains why some independent-minded nations like Great Britain have kicked at every move to hitch their national trace chains to the collective plow.

Back in November 1948 it was felt that something stronger was needed to take the place of the Marshall Plan. Europe still did not have an integrated market. Europe still did not have a common currency—and all her various currencies kept falling shorter and shorter of value alongside the American dollar yardstick. More than that, Europe still had no defenses to preserve her growing new economy, and all that Uncle Sam had done was cultivate some big ripe plums for Uncle Joe to pick whenever he got ready.

Conceived in haggling and shaped in wrangling, the North Atlantic Treaty went through many months of cruel handling until there finally evolved a 1,040-word treaty of 14 articles which would bind the signatories to a 20-year pact dedicated to their mutual defense over an area of the globe extending from the Tropic of Cancer to the North Pole. By the 27th of January 1950 the seven nations of Belgium, Britain, Denmark, France, Italy, Luxembourg and Norway had qualified to receive their wedges of a $1-billion "mutual defense assistance" pie which Uncle Sam had baked and prepared. (It cost 50 million dollars just to assemble and recondition the equipment for shipment.) On that day the seven nations each signed a separate agreement with the U. S. stating the conditions on which they would receive the aid and how they would use it. Then the representatives of the eight nations assembled signed their names to a document. The document was the North Atlantic Treaty. The instant the last pen flourished it went into effect in five nations, awaiting parliamentary approval only in Norway, Belgium and Luxembourg. By March 22, 1950, the membership had swelled to include Portugal, Iceland and Canada.

Article 1 voiced determination to resolve all internal obstacles to peace and security. Article 5 packed the biggest wallop: "The parties agree that an armed attack against one or more of them in Europe or North America shall be considered an attack against them all," and from there it would be all for one. Article 8 prohibits any signatory from entangling itself in alliances with any other powers that would conflict with this treaty. Article 7 disavows any thought or intent to bypass or usurp authority of the United Nations or relieve that organization's responsibility of maintaining international peace and security.

Its Sickly Childhood

During the first months of its life NATO showed signs of being an undernourished baby, dandled about by some mighty cantankerous old grandpas who were more concerned with what the youngster was going to cost them in terms of national sovereignty and domestic recovery than anything else. By May, 1950, it still didn't show signs of cutting teeth. Up till then some committee or another would meet to try to agree on some proposition. As often as not they disagreed and left off with nothing concrete for their foreign ministers to pass on. But on May 17, at Lancaster House, London, the foreign ministers decided to put a stop to that. They agreed to create a permanent board of strategy. This board was to be in continuous session and make quick decisions.

To correlate the economic and defense planning, to have some actual say-so over domestic economy as well as military strategy, this board was to have for its head a proved and capable civilian. He was to be an American. The name of General Dwight D. Eisenhower was suggested as a feeler. All this meant surrendering some measure of national sovereignty. It might even mean rationing of some strategic raw materials such as iron, steel and coal, and channeling them off to the war factories, thereby biting into the standard of living

even in touchy Great Britain. But so what? To have a defense or not to have a defense was the question. You can't turn a pig of iron ore into a plowshare and a bazooka barrel at the same time. Make no bones about it, NATO was going to cost her parents a dear little penny. They might be poverty-stricken and war-weary and not yet off their World War II crutches, but that just made her all the more expensive.

At least the military gentry of any age or crisis are frightened by nothing so much as modesty. They proffered their bill. It staggered the finance ministers. Where was all that gigantic war machinery to come from? It would have to come out of the hands and off the backs of a war-weary people.

To spark the military stampede Uncle Sam upped his defense appropriations right and left. Truman's original $1 billion was raised to $2.2 billion, and by August 1950 he was asking for $4 billion. At the London conference of Atlantic Treaty ministers in July and August U. S. deputy Charles M. Spofford was talking in terms of a $10-billion pace-setter which his government had set aside for NATO. The Council of Deputies was proposing that "idle productive capacity in armament plants be put to work at once without waiting for a completed defense plan for the Atlantic area". Britain was talking of increasing its appropriations by 45 per cent, amounting to 10 per cent of its national income. France stood ready to "make the maximum effort". Italy announced that she could place at the disposal of NATO about fifty per cent of her industrial resources and man power for the production of ammunition, arms, trucks, jeeps, airplanes, military uniforms and other goods and equipment needed for Western European defense. One cheerful spot in the picture was the assurance that the NATO nations outweighed the Cominform four to one when it came to raw materials and industrial and technical skill.

While speed was the watchword, the wheels of progress sagged on broken axles. April 17, 1950, the Consultative Council admitted outright that what was required of them was "beyond the economic resources of Britain, France, the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg, and beyond the military aid now budgeted for these five countries by the United States". By this time Uncle Sam was getting his dander up. Within another month he had made it plain that it was high time the Atlantic powers pooled their economic and military resources under one central control. So what if they couldn't agree on France's plan to pool Europe's iron, steel and coal? What if Britain would not submit her sovereignty to a supranational government? What if nobody could decide what to do about Germany right now? Was everybody to sit around and fuss like a caucus of old maids planning a church social? Were they waiting for Stalin to drop in and announce that the jig was up?

Progress amid Tension

On December 2, 1950, the U. S. High Commissioner to Western Germany, John J. McCloy, warned that there were more than twenty-five Russian divisions in the Soviet zone of Germany, fully equipped and stockpiled with gasoline and sufficient necessities to drive straight to the Rhine river in the first blitz. (It was not emphasized that the Soviet forces had been there all along, even before the Korean war.) Anyway, two days later the U. S. pushed through the move to have General Eisenhower appointed as military commander of the Atlantic Treaty forces.

While all this was going on, compliments of a rather nasty sort were being passed between everybody in general. Uncle Sam felt peeved because "Europe let us down

in Asia", meaning that the U. S. was suffering more casualties in Korea than Europe had troops there. To this the Europeans could not digest the enigma of America barnstorming for troops and armaments in Europe when she was hollering for the troops and armaments to be sent to Korea.

Anyway, by the time Eisenhower wound up a 5,000-mile flying jaunt and called on the heads of five states in the NATO, the excitement had somewhat turned into a feeling of testy confidence. Relieved that Uncle Sam was not trying to embroil them in a war with Red China, and as the issue of German rearmament was not going to be pushed to the point where Moscow would be "provoked" to attack, they gingerly relaxed. Eisenhower arrived in London on January 13. Three days later the Council of Deputies announced appointment of a head co-ordinator of the Defense Production Board, whose duty was to do for production what Eisenhower was to do for military defense. The co-ordinator was another American, William Rogers Herod, 52-year-old head of International General Electric Company.

Progress was being made by sheer dent of push-push. In fact, the biggest problem was Germany, and she was causing more teeth-gritting and slow burns than she was real harm. The thing about Western Germany was that she was finding herself in green pastures, in a most luxurious meadow of a bargaining position. She could bargain because both Moscow and Washington were kowtowing to her. Moscow was asking for a date, to make some romantic proposals about marrying East Germany back to West Germany. Washington had already given her to understand that if she co-operated with NATO her government would not have to submit to any Allied plans. The irony of it all was that Germany, and incidentally Japan, had been enjoying a wave of prosperity because German (and Japanese) industries had not been permitted to produce war goods; no, they were turned loose to produce consumer goods while their "conquerors" had to produce armaments to protect them from former "allies".

Eisenhower's Job

General Eisenhower's task of putting the NATO on a defense basis has been described something like this: He has started with a fine-sounding title, the nucleus of a staff, a sheaf of promises, and a defense force that does not exist. To get results he must sell both Europe and an ornery segment of opposition in America on the idea. The army he must build with his own hands out of troops that nobody wants to give him.

When he assumed command Europe boasted 15 ill-equipped divisions. He was given as a starter 2 U. S. divisions in Germany, 3 British divisions, 3 French divisions, 3 Italian divisions, 1 Belgian division, and small Dutch, Danish and Norwegian forces. The U. S. air and naval forces in England and Germany were added, along with some small French naval units. The $5.5 billion earmarked for war goods to be rushed to Europe is mostly at his disposal. Mobilization of all ground forces is necessary to furnish the starting goal of 60 divisions—50 of them European and 10 American.

Yet with all this force, at a cost so tremendous that it will drag down the living standard of the people in all nations involved, the NATO hopes only to provide a force that would merely "slow or halt" a thrust at Western Europe.

When Eisenhower voiced his conviction that he "saw heartening evidence in Europe's spirit", maybe he did. There is only one thing that will really lift the spirits of the people everywhere, however. That is

the hope of seeing war and its makers wiped off the earth. No man, from General Eisenhower on down, presumes to be able to bring this relief. But that does not leave the people hopeless. A long time ago Someone foretold the time to come when nations would learn war no more, after He had destroyed those who ruin the opportunities of life on earth. That One is fully capable of fulfilling His promise. He ought to be. He made the earth. More than that, He made man. He has also organized a new world government and authorized it to assume authority over the earth. This One is no communist savior. You have to study his Word, the Bible, to learn about Him.—Contributed.

(MORALS—Continued from page 8)

thirty-eight times since pre-World War I days!

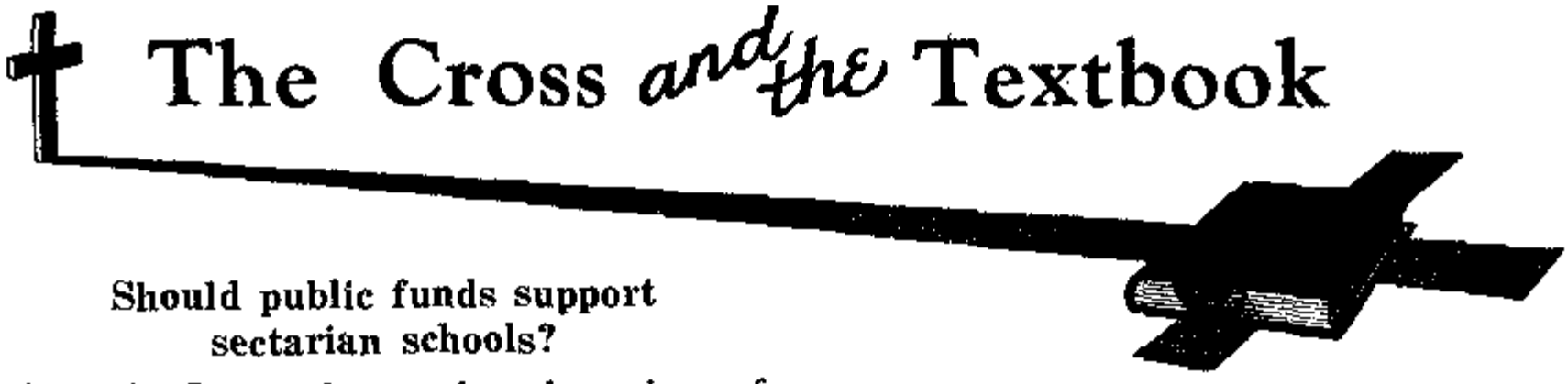
Why?

Why did 1914 mark the beginning of the moral breakdown? Why did things never go back to normal after World I? A New York *Times* book review (February 11, 1951) said, "It is not quite clear why everything seems to have gone wrong in man's actual history while there are so many hopeful elements in the conclusions of the scientists." But an appreciation of *when* the moral breakdown began will help us determine *why*. As early as March, 1880, *The Watchtower* pointed forward to 1914 as marking the end of the "Gentile times", and hence marking the time for Christ's kingdom to be established in the heavens. Concerning this time the Bible says, at Revelation 12:12 (*NW*), "Woe for the earth and for the sea, because the Devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing he has a short period of time."

Today's conditions of crime, corruption, delinquency and lack of faith exactly parallel conditions that the apostle Paul foretold under divine inspiration. Note the moral breakdown he described for the days when Satan would know his time is short. Paul wrote: "But know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, without gratitude, with no loving-kindness, having no natural affection, not open to any agreement, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, without love of goodness, betrayers, headstrong, puffed up with self-esteem, lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God, having a form of godly devotion but proving false to its power; and from these turn away."—2 Timothy 3:1-5, *NW*.

The moral breakdown Paul here foretold began in 1914, exactly at the end of the Gentile times, along with the fulfillment of many other prophecies that relate to the time of trouble that began that very year. Hence it is high time to separate from this morally delinquent world, to study the Bible and put yourself on the side of God's kingdom, which is the only thing that will enable you to survive the destruction due this old world and to live to enjoy the blessings of the righteous new system of things for this earth that God promises in His Word, the Bible. The prophecies concerning the moral breakdown have proved true. They were fulfilled at exactly the time the Bible predicted, and you can trust in the fulfillment of the remainder of them that show that shortly God will end such corrupt conditions forever.

The Cross and the Textbook



Should public funds support sectarian schools?

GUARDIAN of morals, champion of education and enlightenment—such lofty claims American Catholicism has never hesitated to make. American traditions, like the separation of church and state, American Catholic churchmen usually uphold. Always they speak of the preservation of democracy and of safeguarding its people.

But talk is cheap, while democracy lives on competent education. For years overcrowded buildings, poor equipment and poorly paid teachers have provoked an emergency in America's public education system. During 1949 and 1950 Congress was handcuffed from acting on federal aid legislation to rescue public schools. Why? Let Mr. Graham Barden, Democratic representative from North Carolina, supply the answer, as he did at an education conference in New York's Hotel Statler on March 6, 1950:

"I do not have to tell you that the one issue that is responsible for the defeat so far of federal financial aid to the public schools is the religious issue," the congressman told the group. After referring to Francis Cardinal Spellman's attack on Mrs. Roosevelt over the same issue the year previous, Mr. Barden explained why no provision for aid to parochial schools had been made in the proposed legislation, thus provoking the wrath of Cardinal Spellman and the Catholic Church in this country: "I am of the honest opinion, and I do not believe anyone would deny, that a Roman Catholic parochial school is an adjunct of the Roman Catholic Church, and, as such, is as much a part of the church activities as the Sunday sermon."

Representative Barden, sponsor of the most prominent federal aid bill in recent years, a $300,000,000 measure benefiting public, tax-supported schools only, had already felt the ire of Cardinal Spellman. Emotionally claiming that the bill discriminated against Catholic children who attended parochial schools, the cardinal had branded Mr. Barden "a new apostle of bigotry". His tirade spearheaded an assault aimed at nailing the first ties in a link between the cross of sectarian religion and the textbook of public education, a link Americans have ever avoided, as contrary to tradition and their constitution.

'Catholics pay taxes,' rose the cry, their schools are indispensable to the country. "You would be taxed, but your children would not participate in benefits from your taxes." By such reasoning, the plastering of church walls with posters denouncing the bill, by publications, cartoons and other public announcements did Catholic spokesmen rally their followers and carry on the battle. Effect of this campaign caused the Pittsburgh *Sun Telegraph* to banner an editorial denouncing the Barden Bill with the blaring outburst: "Helping the Red Fascist War on Religion."

The Struggle in Western Europe

Before answering these vulnerable arguments, it becomes of interest to investigate this same Catholic Church's activities in other lands, where her control is more pro-

nounced than in the United States. A recent series of articles by Paul Blanshard, international lecturer and author, appearing in the *Nation* magazine, reveals the church's certain objectives in Western Europe. Mr. Blanshard's observations are on-the-scenes reports, his authorities quoted just as they spoke to him. The series, entitled "The Vatican Versus the Public Schools", discusses Italy, France, the Netherlands and Belgium.

In Italy Catholic indoctrination is mandatory, even in public schools, and its influence has filtered into many subjects other than religion. Still, fearing possible change in regimes, the church seeks to gain supremacy for its own parochial schools. This Blanshard illustrates with authority as follows: "Pietro Calamandrei, one of the few great cultural leaders left in the Chamber of Deputies, charged at the last convention of the Association for the Defense of the National Schools that the present Vatican-dominated regime is weakening public education in three ways —by starving the public schools, by permitting the private schools to employ substandard teachers, and by diverting public funds to private schools under the guise of welfare and relief."

The Netherlands, though a Protestant country, has for long supported parochial schools. Now, sectarian Catholic education is mounting, while public education is on the wane. "The primary reason for this striking success in a predominantly non-Catholic country," says Blanshard, "is the grant of public money." Since 1920 grants for public and religious education have been almost equal, and all would seem fair in the future for Catholic education were it not for one factor. Mr. Blanshard states: "The church is suffering tremendous losses among the educated classes."

In 1905 the French Republican government broke cleanly with the church and has maintained a separation ever since, in principle at least, like that of the United States. However, Catholic action has since swung the pendulum far back in the opposite direction. It was immensely helped by Petain's Nazi-Catholic puppet regime from 1940-1944 when a virtual fascist church-state was formed and government aid was given parochial schools in defiance of the Republic's law. Inroads like this make France a fertile field for increased attempts at Catholic expansion. Facing a faltering front against compromise with parochial schools, the familiar argument of "equality" is used. Just this April the French clergy openly demanded government aid to prevent "financial asphyxiation" of parochial schools.

"Let America Take Warning"

In dealing with Belgium, Mr. Blanshard quotes eighty-year-old Camille Huysmans, "former prime minister and minister of education and for many years one of Europe's foremost Socialists." This learned gentleman's remarks are most pointed:

"Catholic leaders have been the saboteurs of the public school since 1831. We are in favor of an agreement for genuine equality of support for public and private education, but the bishops want a Catholic monopoly in the control of the schools. They did not act this way in the beginning. They were moderate then. A Catholic is a gentleman when he is in the minority. Let America take warning. You must not be foolish as we have been. Every father and mother should have a fair choice in matters of education, and the Catholic Hierarchy is attempting to defeat that fair choice."

Observe how the tentacles reach. Given a toehold as in France, the relentless hierarchy clutches until possessing a stranglehold as in Belgium. In time the corpse of free public education lies lifeless alto-

gether, as in Spain, Portugal or Italy. Yet this organization cries out about intolerance and bigotry. How different the charge sounds now! Are we to suppose that she feels any differently about her policies in this country? Church canons are formulated in Rome, and to Rome public schools are just as "godless" in America as anywhere else.

Therefore, thanks to religious pressure and a few assists in Congress, the Barden bill with its $300,000,000 for public education lay dormant and dust-covered while the vast majority of American Catholic school children—those in public schools—suffered, while Protestant, Jew and Catholic alike backed the measure. As to how educators feel, all controversy was squelched when, on March 1, 1950, a convention of the American Association of School Administrators voted in favor of federal aid for public institutions only, "nosing out" a bid to include parochial school aid by a count of 7,000 to 2!

'Only for the children, not for the schools,' cried Catholic authorities. Specifically they objected to the Barden bill's leaving children who attend parochial schools out of such benefits as rides in publicly financed school buses, lunch assistance and first aid. Couched in such personal things, refusal is made to appear cruel and discriminatory. But all federal aid benefits the children primarily. They might as well ask for buildings, teacher pay or books. All are for the children.

The Taxation Fallacy

The 'taxation without participation' argument is so weak it should die in its cradle. We will let Glenn L. Archer, executive director of Protestants and Other Americans United for Separation of Church and State, supply the answer as he was quoted in the press: "According to this argument, no one should be required to pay a tax who does not receive a direct, personal benefit therefrom. This would mean that single persons, or parents who do not have children of school age, could demand exemption from payments of taxes which go to support the public schools or else a rebate on those taxes. If the mayor [then O'Dwyer of New York who opposed the Barden bill] invoked this rule in New York city, anarchy would result."

Do you personally use every public improvement for which you pay taxes? No? Then, so they argue, you should pay no taxes on what is not used. May we inquire if the Catholic Church refuses donations for its parochial schools from members who do not personally use them? If not they are permitting non-participants to help finance them. Discriminatory, so they say!

Harping on the service performed by the "indispensable" parochial schools, Catholic sources quaintly inquire as to what would happen should all of their students suddenly start attending the public schools. Actually, the answer is obvious: emergency arrangements would undoubtedly be made to absorb them. For that, not for government aid to sectarian schools, do Catholics and others pay taxes. But while on the subject, in the event that all Catholic school-aged children should suddenly decide to attend parochial schools, could they be accommodated as well?

Let none take this latter suggestion in a humorous vein, for if the dictates of the church were strictly followed that is exactly what would happen. Note please the following interesting revelations from a long-distributed pamphlet, *May an American Oppose the Public School,* by "Father" Paul L. Blakely, S.J., and under the imprimatur of the late Cardinal Hayes:

"Our first duty to the public school is not to pay taxes for its maintenance. We pay that tax under protest; not because

we admit an obligation in justice. Justice cannot oblige the support of a system which we are forbidden in conscience to use or a system which we conscientiously hold to be bad in its ultimate consequences . . . The first duty of every Catholic father to the public school is to keep his children out of it . . . For the man who sends his children to the public school when he could obtain for them the blessings of a Catholic education is not a practicing Catholic, even though he goes to Mass every morning." Investigation will reveal this statement to be in full harmony with church canon law 1374.

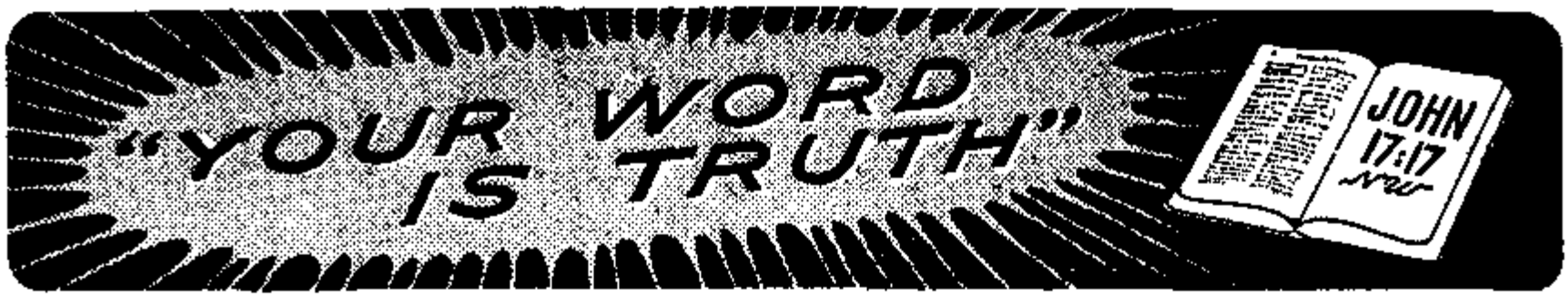
Catholic Education in Action

On the one hand Catholic sources strive to increase support for their own private schools. On the other they seek to weaken progress to aid public schools. If both aims were achieved, what would result? For answer look toward Latin America with Carleton Beals, on page 301 of his book *America South:* "The Church has had education in its hands, yet illiteracy is high in all the countries, in some as high as in any other countries in the world. Where the Church is strongest, illiteracy is highest. Public education invariably has been promoted most by those regimes opposed to the Church, and the Church has almost invariably opposed public education to the extent within its power."

The book *Modern Nationalism and Religion,* by Salo Wittmayer Baron, published in 1947, after considering Pope Benedict XV's charge against public or "godless" schools prior to World War I, states, on pages 96 and 97: "Not that the record of Europe's Catholic education had been particularly impressive . . . Statistics had shown, indeed, an average ratio of 78 per cent of illiterates throughout Italy and of fully 90 per cent in priest-dominated Naples. Even in 1900, after several decades of concerted liberal and nationalist efforts, Italy's incidence of illiteracy was the second highest in Western Europe, second only to Portugal, where the church had likewise long dominated popular education. Only where the Catholic school faced stiff secular competition, as in France or the United States, it often rose to considerable heights of educational achievement and popular effectiveness."

In defense of federal aid to parochial students, emotion was allowed to steal the limelight, propaganda was wheeled into action, and subterfuge dodged every pointed criticism. Before logic, sense and fact, these frail weapons, the "big three" of Catholic argument, topple over. How American cardinals can mourn for the rights of young school children! But what a pity that Latin-American or Italian prelates have not shared such remorse, especially since in their lands they have the power to do something about it! Indeed, only where confronted by the "godless" public school, does parochial education produce any worth-while fruitage. When alone and unhampered, the church becomes oppressive and neglectful.

False religion's cloak of "godliness" is flimsy and frail. The threadbare garment can no longer conceal the neglect and illiteracy within. Liberal governments permit parochial education to exist, to finance itself and direct its own policies. Presence of public education in strength provides a favor too even for the parochial schools by keeping a high competitive standard. Experience from other lands proves that to open the door but a little to the church schools is soon to find them occupying the entire house, with the public education left outside. To thus begin governmental assistance to private religious schools and neglect public education would prove ruinous, serving the purposes of neither education nor true godliness.



A Son Writes His Clergyman Father

Dear Dad:

In view of the number of points you raised regarding the position of Jehovah's witnesses and our course of action it seems well to give you the reasons and scriptures supporting these. I can fully appreciate how you must feel, after having been a clergyman for 35 years, to have your sons serve as ministers with Jehovah's witnesses. But remember that our first obligation is to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, and did not Jesus say that unless we loved him more than father or mother we would not be worthy of him?

You strenuously objected because we got into difficulty with the officers of the law on account of preaching the good news of God's kingdom. Is getting in jail for such a reason disgraceful? Then what about Christ Jesus, the apostles John, Peter, James, Paul, the assistant Stephen, to mention a few? We seem to be in good company when it comes to that. Besides, the fault was not ours, for the court fully exonerated us from the charges placed against us.

In this connection you quoted from Dale Carnegie's book on *How to Win Friends and Influence People,* to the effect that the way to do it is by minding one's own business and keeping one's mouth shut. What persecution the Hebrew prophets, the apostles and Christ Jesus could have saved themselves if they had only kept their mouths shut and minded their own business! Too bad they didn't have Dale Carnegie's book to instruct them how to be popular, win friends, influence people!

You refer to Romans 13:1-4 as a reason why we should obey all the laws of the land regardless of what they may be. But is that the right understanding of that scripture? Are the governments of this old world the "higher powers" or superior authorities whom we must obey, regardless of what they may demand? How about the three Hebrews in the fiery furnace, and Daniel? Had they violated that principle, surely God would not have protected them. Did Jeremiah stop prophesying just because the king, Jehoiakim, burned his prophecy?

And what about the apostles? They had been with Jesus and learned of him—and so they obeyed the local authorities regardless of what God commanded? Absolutely not! They said: "Whether it is righteous in the sight of God to listen to you rather than to God, make your decision. But as for us, we cannot stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard." And again: "We must obey God as ruler rather than men." (Acts 4:19, 20; 5:29, *New World Trans.*) The Bible does not contradict itself, and therefore the only construction that we can possibly put on Romans 13:1-4 is that Paul was there speaking of the "higher powers" of superior authorities of the Christian congregation, namely Jehovah God and Christ Jesus.

Also, you object to our applying the Scriptural term "harlot" to apostate Christian organizations. You don't like the sound of it, it offends your taste, you claim. But

are we more righteous, do we have a greater sense of propriety than the prophets of God who spoke under inspiration? Jehovah God himself told Isaiah to write: "How is the faithful city become an harlot!" (Isaiah 1:21) And what plain language Ezekiel used in chapter 23! Are we more righteous and pure than Jehovah God? Rather, is not this a time to remember the Scriptural command "Do not be over-righteous"?—Ecclesiastes 7:16, *An Amer. Trans.*

You also made a sarcastic inference that Jehovah's witnesses change their name every day. However, please note that only once has a change taken place in our designation. Before 1931 we were known as "Bible Students" and since then as Jehovah's witnesses. The name "Bible Students" was found to be both inadequate and incorrect as regards true followers of Christ Jesus. Why so? Well, first of all, following in the footsteps of Christ Jesus requires a great deal more than merely studying the Bible. Jesus repeatedly emphasized the all-importance of serving God, preaching the good news of the Kingdom and bringing forth fruits. (Matthew 7:24-27; Luke 9:60; John 15:8) Then, too, there are ever so many that study the Bible objectively, merely as a work of art or as fine literature, or as "higher critics" who try to find something wrong with it. They may all be Bible students but certainly they are not following in the footsteps of Christ Jesus.

Besides, Isaiah foretold that God's people would be called by a new name, and Christ Jesus, in Revelation, tells us that he would give his faithful followers a new name. (See Isaiah 62:2 and Revelation 2:17.) The name of Jehovah's witnesses is found in the Bible, and God himself gives his people that designation. (Isaiah 43:10, 12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) But can anyone find the names "Methodist", "Lutheran," "Roman Catholic," etc., in the Bible? The answer is self-evident. And, by the way, is not all such division the very thing that Paul condemned in the Corinthian congregation in his day?—1 Corinthians 1:10-17; 3:1-9.

And just one more point, Dad. You expressed concern as to what I would do when I got old, since I was spending all my time, energy and means in preaching the good news of God's kingdom and not laying up much for the future. What poor advice to come from a clergyman! Did not Jesus counsel us to not be anxious about the cares of tomorrow? Did not he further admonish: "Stop storing up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break in and steal"? and "Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness, and all these other things will be added to you"? Further, did not King David testify: "I have been young, and now I am old; but I have not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his descendants begging their bread"? —Psalm 37:25, *An Amer. Trans.;* Matt. 6:19, 25, 33, *New World Trans.*

Perhaps some of Noah's relations were worried as to what would happen to Noah because he spent all his time and money on that boat he was building. When the Flood came along it took away all that the people of that time had saved up as well as the people themselves. Noah, having invested in the ark, was safe. The same holds true today. Bible prophecy shows that we are living in the days of the Son of Man and according to his testimony these days are like unto the days of Noah. The thing to do now is not to store up uncertain wealth against an uncertain future but to seek meekness and righteousness that we may be hidden in the day of God's anger. In that hour earthly riches will not profit, but righteousness and faithful service to Almighty God will deliver us from destruction.—Zephaniah 2:1-3; Proverbs 11:4.

When Jesus asked his apostles if they too would leave him the way others had, Peter answered him: "Master, Whom shall we go away to? You have sayings of everlasting life." (John 6:68, *New World Trans.*) That is the way I feel about Jehovah's witnesses. If this is not the truth then there is no truth in the world, and that is unthinkable. Today, in the United States, organized religion boasts of a larger membership than ever before, yet never has there been so much crime and delinquency. And instead of telling the people of God's kingdom it would have the people put their trust in a disintegrating man-made substitute, the United Nations. "Really, then, by their fruits you will recognize those men."—Matthew 7:20, *New World Trans.*

Yours for letting God be tru

Evolutionists Fail to Tame the Shrew

SHAKESPEARE found his type of shrew a thing far easier to tame than evolutionists have the little animal by the same name. In mid-November of last year, Dr. George Gaylord Simpson, of the American Museum of Natural History, displayed in his laboratory, against a background of massive dinosaur bones, a less than one-quarter–inch jawbone of a tiny shrew passed off flatly by authorities as fifty-five million years old.

Of course, no one dared doubt such an advanced age for the specimen. Had not a group of reputable scientists spent much time on their hands and knees in Wyoming's Green River Basin sifting "promising debris" to find it? Had they not tirelessly probed the mud with tweezers and magnifying glass to at last exclaim, "Eureka!" in their priceless find? Since it would be scientific heresy to question such savants, let the gullible simply assume the age quite true while we view a few comments made by the New York *Times* on November 15, 1950, the day following the jawbone's initial display:

"The shrew, a mouselike rodent, is the smallest known mammal . . . Today shrews thrive throughout the world. Curiously, Dr. Simpson commented, the shrew appears, from the new fossil evidence available, to have changed little in the last 55,000,000 years . . . Since then, there have been no changes in environment that the tiny creatures were not equipped to meet. Other animals have flourished and perished in the interval . . . One of the earliest dinosaurs—at least twice as old as the new-found shrew specimens—already has been discovered. 'But dinosaurs are extinct,' Dr. Simpson commented. 'We are intrigued with the problem of why shrews should remain relatively constant during this period. Why does man, and the dinosaur, have a rapid rate of evolution, while the shrew does not change?' "

The "intrigue" mentioned by Dr. Simpson was written all over his face as well as the faces of his two associates, all of whom were photographed for the press while grouped around the tiny jawbone mounted beneath a magnifying glass. Their expressions assured that they were nowhere near the end of their "intrigue". Respectively, they bore looks of benign satisfaction, credulous wonder and awe-struck, wide-eyed worship, as they gazed in fascination at the splinter of bone.

In speaking of the shrew's not having encountered any change in environment that it was not equipped to meet, Dr. Simpson infers that if it had met with such changes,

the little animal would have acquired characteristics to match, then passed these on to its offspring. Here Dr. Simpson blithely ignores the fact that informed science has long since disproved the theory that acquired characteristics could be passed on by parents. Even Darwin contradicted this theory's early exponent, the French evolutionist Lamarck, declaring: "Heaven forfend me from Lamarck's nonsense."

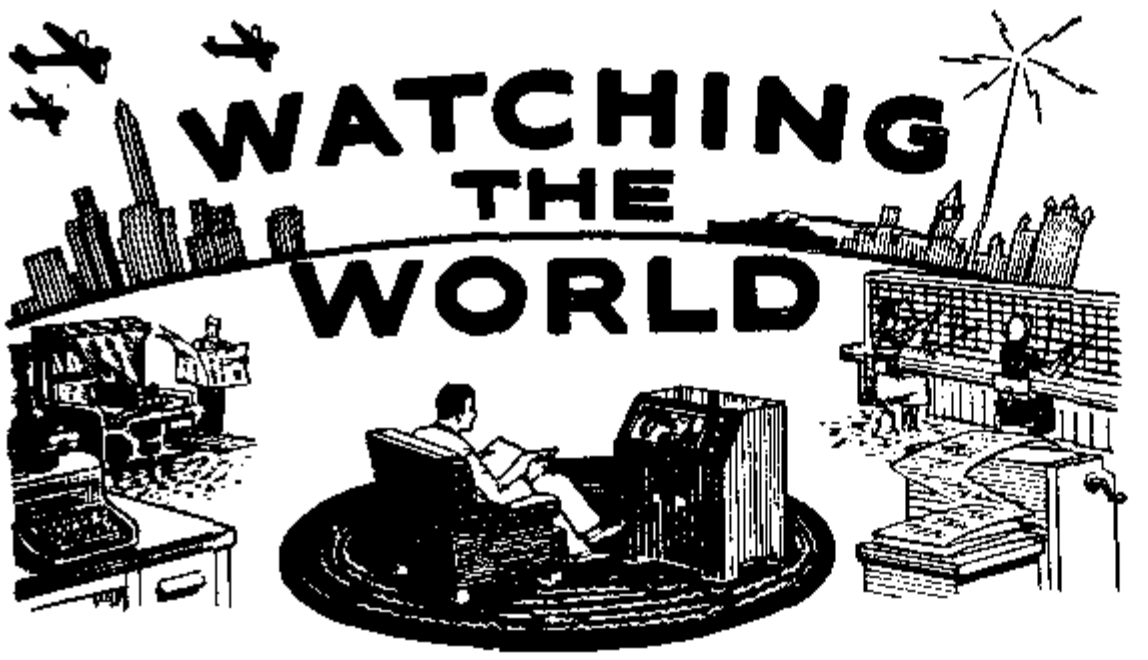
True, Russian science has been generally compelled for political reasons to hold to the idea of inherited acquired characteristics; but only last December the prominent Russian scientist, Yuri Zhdanov, announced that continued dogmatism in matters such as this could lead only to mistakes. In this same connection, the Associated Press was cited in the New York *Times* as recalling that this and other theories of the late Russian horticulturist, Ivan Michurin, "are rejected by the world's leading geneticists outside Russia."

But though evolution has largely shoved aside the theory of change in life forms through inheritance of acquired characteristics, it still holds to a newer pet idea, the progress of life by means of mutations or slight and very rare changes experienced by heredity-determining genes. However, experiments with radiation that greatly increases mutation-rate reveal no drastic changes in life form as a result thereof, and *Science News Letter* of November 4, 1950, assures that even atomic warfare would produce no new freaks or grotesque forms of human life despite the speed-up in mutations it would cause. Furthermore, to prove its case, evolution would have to show that mutations benefit life and lift it upward. The opposite has proved true. The *News Letter* just cited specifically says: "All such rays cause damage to the genes, which carry hereditary characteristics from generation to generation. It is *conservatively* estimated that over 99 per cent of mutated genes are harmful."

But if further proof is desired, simply consider Dr. Simpson's jawbone of the shrew. Where scientists get their wild and conflicting ages is unknown. But take them at their word, for it even helps convict their faltering theories. According to them, "fifty-five million years" of shrew leaves us right where the shrew started. And you can rest assured that another fifty-five million would do the same. Evolution limps, staggers and falls, while the shrew remains the same little shrew, unchanged and untamed by vain theories.

Gambling and the Woman

Here is the way one woman solved the problem of her husband's gambling. She told him she knew a place where he could place his bets without his boss knowing anything about it. So he always gave her the money for his bets. However, she merely kept the money and if the horse won, she paid off the bet herself, and if it lost she put the money in the bank, in his and her name. But the time came when she wanted to use this money to pay for their new car and it seemed necessary to let the husband in on her secret. The bank clerk thought the husband would be pleased to know that they had all this money, but not she. Said the wife: "Oh, if I told him that I built up this large bank account with his losses he'd be crushed! Besides, we've had so many pleasant evenings figuring out which horses would win—it's been a kind of hobby with us. I'd hate to miss all that!" She got the loan (of her own money) with a tip to tell her husband that she arranged for a bank loan at rates lower than finance company rates. How like a woman!



Behind the MacArthur Issue

◈ Behind the MacArthur issue stand the 1952 elections. The Republicans, out of office nearly 20 years, hope to add strength to their position by the Senate hearings on MacArthur's ousting. Each political party is doing what it can to gain political advantage, and the issues are so closely drawn between parties that few will be moved very far by logic or eloquence.

The Manchester *Guardian Weekly* (England) commented (5/17), "No reporter . . . can recall a time when the president of the United States and his commander-in-chief came before the bar of public opinion to vindicate the conduct of a war while the war was on." The Senate inquiry is no doubt providing free intelligence for an enemy which should be delighted with the running account of the views of top leaders, the secret orders and communiqués, the report on strategy about a war that is still being fought.

The hearings on MacArthur considered the military aspects for four weeks, then shifted to politics with the questioning of Secretary of State Acheson. Acheson said that nothing short of full and dangerous intervention could have saved China from the Communists. He further testified that the plan to end Korean fighting is "by continuing the punishing defeat of the Chinese in Korea". The hearings continue and the number of witnesses to appear is uncertain. About 100 names have been suggested by the senators.

Agreement Lacking

◈ A longer or duller agenda meeting than the Paris conference of the Big Four Foreign Ministers' deputies would be hard to imagine. Beginning March 5, their attempt to produce an agenda for a full-scale Big Four conference dragged on for months with continually increasing monotony. They have compromised on several points, but the main issue of disagreement remaining seems to be over Russian insistence that discussions of the Atlantic pact and U. S. bases in Europe be included on the agenda. The Western nations are willing to discuss this under the already agreed upon s u b j e c t, "The causes and effects of present international tensions in Europe," but do not want it on the agenda in a manner implying that t h e s e acts are wrong and should be changed. The Western delegates said (5/31) that "the amount of agreement so far reached on the agenda makes possible a meeting of the four foreign ministers", and they propose this for July 23. The Russians agreed, but only if the agenda includes the Atlantic pact issue the way Russia wants it. The New York *Times* commented (6/5), "So the three-month a r g u m e n t over an agenda nobody ever thought *could be kept, for a meeting* nobody thought would do any good, is back about where it was when the preliminary conference started."

Inflation—a Major Headache

◈ The farm bloc, the labor unions and big business are all pulling all the strings they can on the price and wage issue. The result is that huge holes are thawed in the anti-inflation price and wage freezes. Inflation last year alone cost an added $7,000 million to U. S. military spending.

The government faces an unsolved d i l e m m a. Everyone wants more money. The laborer wants a salary increase. The businessman wants more profit. The higher prices go the more all complain. The black marketeer is ready to jump in on anything the government puts ceilings on that the people will buy. But this is only the beginning. With $26,000 million defense orders already placed and $50,000 million to *be placed within a year, people* will work longer, make more money; farmers will produce and sell more crops; yet there will be fewer things to buy with this new income, so inflation will continue. President Truman warned (6/7) of "an unmanageable torrent of inflation". He said existing controls have "stopped the upward rush of prices", but only for a short "breathing spell".

It is always the "other fellow" who is to hold down inflation. The A. F. of L. news service a n n o u n c e d (5/15), "Beef Ceilings Seen Key to Inflation Control," yet packing house workers (many A. F. of L.) won a 14 per cent pay raise (5/18). Each side says in effect, 'Something must be done about inflation—but not to us!' and little hope remains for

any kind of reduction in living costs.

Explosive Iranian Oil

◈ Great alarm has been caused by the explosive Iranian oil dispute. Iran's nationalization plan for the $500 million Anglo-Iranian Oil Company grew out of its feeling that the company is a symbol of foreign oppression, intrigue and plunder.

England argues that the oil lease (which runs until 1993) was agreed on by the governments, that Iran has no right to revoke it, and that Iran cannot produce the oil without outside help. Iran says nationalization is its own business. Britain, itself engaged in nationalization, may have helped bring on this burning issue in Iran that has brought fanatical and hysterical elements to the fore, but nationalization of oil will not solve the troubles of this once-proud nation of Persia. Any advantages would be to the rich landlords who control the government, not to the miserably oppressed people.

Red Tibet

◈ It was in October that the Chinese Communists invaded Tibet, which for centuries has been under varying degrees of Chinese influence. This country, where one-fifth of the people are Buddhist priests (lamas) and the rest poverty-stricken peasants or herdsmen, had little defense. In March the god-king of Tibet, 15-year-old Dalai Lama, sent representatives to Peiping to negotiate peace. The agreement was signed (5/22) granting Red China full control of Tibet's foreign affairs and defense, while allowing Tibet internal religious self-rule. However, the Chinese are bringing the 12-year-old Panchen Lama, the Dalai Lama's foremost rival, back to Tibet, in what is probably an attempt to develop additional rivalry and permit the Chinese Reds to take a firmer hand in Tibet.

How Catholic Is Italy?

◈ The outstanding thing about the Italian elections in May and June was their reminder that in the seat of Catholicism, which is supposed to be 99 per cent Roman Catholic, Catholicism's arch enemy could poll large votes, nearly 40 per cent in the north. The Vatican had instructed all Catholics to vote only for Catholic candidates, and Cardinal Elia dalla Costa of Florence announced (5/14) that failure to vote in such critical circumstances is a far worse sin than missing Sunday mass or neglecting to receive the annual Easter communion.

A new electoral law favoring the anticommunists gave the Catholic Christian Democrats more control than formerly, but rather than being 99 per cent Catholic Italy has strong anticlericalism. It has 2 million Communists, the largest Red party outside the Iron Curtain. Admitting its failure to keep its own doorstep clean, *L'Osservatore Romano* said (6/1) the "undeniable conclusion must be drawn that social communism has maintained substantially and essentially its own political positions or it may have eventually improved them".

Race Hatred

◈ One of the world's greatest injustices is racial hatred. It is not new. An early example was the oppression of the Jews by the Egyptians over 3,500 years ago. Today oppressed races frequently fight for equality, while those ruling fear that the oppressed, held in subjection so long, may try to seize control if given a little power. Racial hatred, often drilled into the mind since childhood, presents almost unsolvable problems, and justice will result only with the establishment of Jehovah's righteous new world. Meanwhile, possible violence continues as both races reject the *only* solution.

In South Africa (5/28) whites, ex-service men, Malays, Coloreds and Negroes paraded in protest to the government's bill to take Coloreds (half-castes or mulattoes) off the voting list. It began orderly; took 80 minutes to pass the House of Parliament; erupted into the worst riot in Cape Town's history, with flaming torches being thrown among the police. Much outside protest to Prime Minister Malan's racial policy has been raised, but he threatened (5/31) that if this protest continues South Africa might cut its link to Britain and establish an independent republic.

President's Peace Prayers

◈ At 11 a.m. on Memorial day (May 30) the U. S. president stood on the deck of his yacht to pray for enduring peace. He had called on all Americans to pray at that time. Many did so in the sincere hope for peace, but note the words of Jeremiah (6:10, 13, 14; 7:8, 9) concerning those who will not hearken to the Word of the Lord, who are all given to covetousness or ill-gotten gain; who say, "Peace peace; when there is no peace"; who "steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely" and walk after false gods—just what the world does today. The wise action is to remember God's instructions concerning such persons (Jeremiah 7:16): "Therefore pray not thou for this people . . . for I will not hear thee." That the Lord has not heard man's peace prayers is evidenced by the world's frantic armaments race. Something is wrong, and that something is that the nations have flagrantly ignored God's Word and done wickedly. They continue in this course, but wise Christians separate from them and look to Jehovah's soon-to-be-established new earth. They

look, work and pray for the blessings it will bring, as promised, not in political speeches, but in the Bible's sure word.

Signs of Change for TV

◈ The recent Federal Communications Commission's ruling on color television was upheld by the U. S. Supreme Court (5/28). The FCC had examined the CBS and RCA systems. Owners of black-and-white sets could get RCA's color pictures in black and white on their old sets but could not get CBS pictures without buying a converter. Yet CBS got the go-ahead signal to start broadcasting color television because its system gave better pictures. The audience will be small at first, and it is expected to be several years before black-and-white programs are replaced by color on a major scale. Meanwhile several large companies are reportedly working on an improved system. The FCC said it would examine these and approve any satisfactory method in addition to CBS'.

Television's growth is phenomenal. Movie attendance has dropped. Paramount Theaters announced amalgamation with the American Broadcasting Company, presumably to join up with their TV competitor, and the four major radio networks have reduced advertising rates, indicating their loss of listeners to the new colossus of entertainment, TV.

Beatification of Pius X

◈ Pope Pius X (who died in 1914) was the eighth pope to be beatified by the Catholic Church, the first in 279 years. Beatification is the last step before sainthood, and Pius XII said that not for two centuries has there been a day of joy such as June 3, in which a pontiff was elevated to the glory of heaven. How men on earth can raise someone to the glory of heaven is not quite clear. But how it is impossible for them to do so is perfectly clear. Did the apostles raise Jesus to the glory of heaven? Or did his father, Jehovah, do it? (Psalm 110:1; Luke 24) Also, how is it that an organization claiming to be the true church has, throughout the centuries, had only eight men at its head who were "saints", while in the apostles' days there were saints in every congregation? (See Acts 9:13, 32, 41; Romans 1:7; 1 Corinthians 1:2; 2 Corinthians 1:1; Ephesians 1:1; Philippians 1:1; Colossians 1:2.) Viewing the admitted scarcity of saints among the popes, there certainly must have been a major falling away from the faith! —1 Timothy 4:1-3.

Through the Language

THE APOCALYPSE.

ΚΕΦ. α'. τ.	CHAPTER I.
Ἀποκάλυψις Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἣν ἔδωκεν A revelation of Jesus Anointed, which gave	1 A Revelation of Jesus Christ, which GOD gave to
αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός, δεῖξαι τοῖς δούλοις to him the God, to point out to the bond-servants	him, to point out to his SERVANTS the things it is
αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν of himself the things it behooves to have done with	necessary to have done

Through the language (or tongue) is the literal meaning of the Greek word "Diaglott". *THE EMPHATIC DIAGLOTT* is the title of an unusual and useful "New Testament". Though not a Greek scholar, you will be interested in this Bible translation. It features readings of the Greek text taken from one of the most ancient manuscripts—Vatican No. 1209—as well as other old Bible manuscripts and renderings by eminent scholars. A word-for-word English equivalent of the original Greek text is given, as shown in the illustration above. At the right-hand side appears an English translation. Thus the original language and sense of the scripture is brought within reach of today's readers.

MORE helps are found in this book's history of the Greek text and English versions, in its section on the Greek alphabet and grammar, in its illustrative and explanatory footnotes, and in its 50-page appendix. Learn more of the Bible "through the language" by obtaining a copy of *The Emphatic Diaglott*.

Bound in blue leatherette, it contains 924 pages. Mailed on a contribution of $2.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find $2. Please send me a copy of *The Emphatic Diaglott*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

Ink makes you think...

INK can and does make you think. It is more than a mere liquid that comes out of your fountain pen or soils your fingers and clothes. Ink has many valuable uses. Huge presses, like the one that printed the very magazine you are now reading, are wholly dependent on ink for their successful operation. Ink too reproduces beautiful art, your daily newspaper, books, signs, and many other useful things. Ink fitly printed in suitable word patterns conveys knowledge to every reader; it communicates ideas to aid man to use and to improve his mind, and to better his living standards. Ink properly used, therefore, can be highly beneficial to every thinking person.

INK that will make you think is used in the booklet *Religion Reaps the Whirlwind*. Discussed in this booklet are some of the many and divergent, conflicting views and teachings held by hundreds of religious groups existing today. No doubt you have given some thought to this, and wondered: What are all those teachings based upon? Do they find support in the Holy Scriptures which millions of earth's inhabitants regard as sacred? In this booklet the searching light of Bible truth is focused to shine upon a variety of religious subjects, such as trinity, death, hell, masses, purgatory, keys of the kingdom, the true church, images, etc. Thought-provoking is the information the booklet contains. You need it to be fully informed. Yes, the ink used in printing this helpful booklet will make you think!

"Religion Reaps the Whirlwind" is a 64-page, colored-cover booklet. Sent on a contribution of 5c.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find 5c. Please send me a copy of *Religion Reaps the Whirlwind*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

THE MORAL TONE OF POLITICS

Politicians dance on strings pulled by gangland hoodlums

Hero Worship Spins a Modern Web

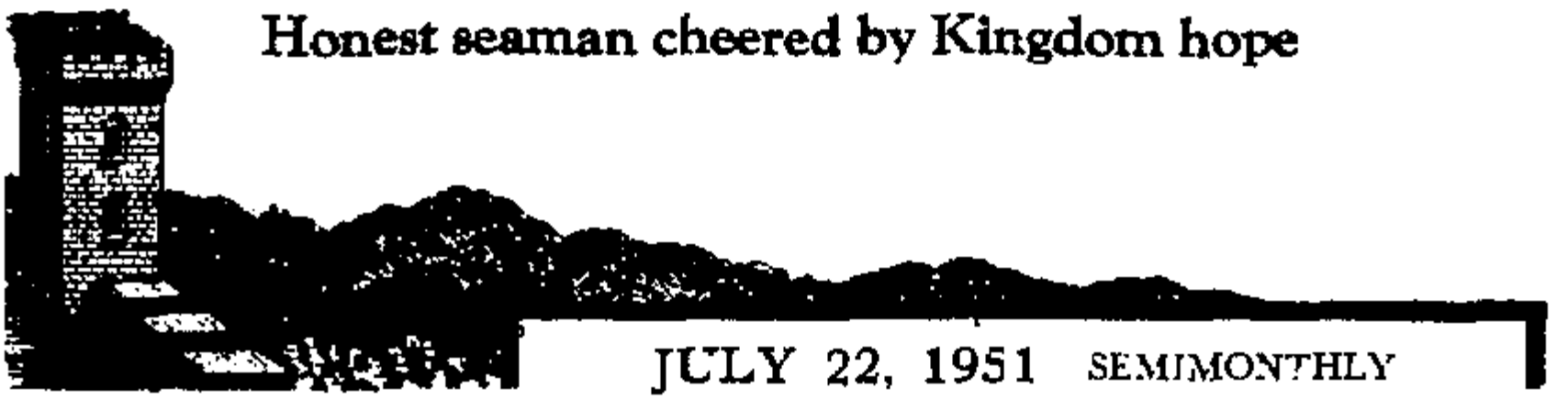
Modern craze degrades world to tribalism

Plant Life Wages Chemical Warfare

Self-preservation spurs arms race in plantdom

A Fisherman Chooses Life

Honest seaman cheered by Kingdom hope



JULY 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. *This journal's viewpoint* is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — ***Five cents a copy***

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Hero Worship Spins a Modern Web	3
Two Worlds Shape Up	5
The Moral Tone of Politics	8
A Terrifying Picture	8
Corruption, Why Permitted	12
Plant Life Wages Chemical Warfare	13
Science High Lights	16
The Aged's Pitiful Parade to Oblivion	17
The Coconut Palm—Trade-Mark of Pleasure and Prosperity	20
A Fisherman Chooses Life	21
Making Friends, Choosing Life	22
Vicar Praises God, Passes Tobacco	23
Peace Plan—"Out of the Mouth of Babes"	24
Communism's Messiah	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
Do You Love Life?	25
"Letters from the People"	27
"Blue Babies"	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., July 22, 1951 | Number 14

HERO WORSHIP SPINS A MODERN WEB

THE age of atoms, like the age of chivalry, produces its heroes. Is it better fitted, though, to view them with greater reason and less emotion? This April's press coverage of the return home of General of the Army Douglas MacArthur gives answer. The controversial political issues involved with the general's removal from command have received abundant coverage. The concern here is rather with the pomp and adoration that swept the country. Did the nation weigh the matter with intellectual reserve? No, but emotion ruled as never before, and modern accessories such as television only contributed their bit to the mad whirl.

San Francisco, Washington, New York and Chicago quickly set smashing records in welcoming the hero of the Pacific. New York alone poured out seven and a half million people and 3,249 tons of confetti. But the décor of the people more than the size of the crowds provokes mention of the "hero-worship" issue. Like a web it grew in a wave of emotion that followed MacArthur's plane from Tokyo to Wall Street. With each stop the sentiment mounted.

Religions of East and West drew to common ground in the general's reflected glory. 100,000 of Japan's Shinto-dominated people cried *"Banzai!* [May you live a thousand years]" as he left Tokyo. On New York's Fifth Avenue, Cardinal Spellman welcomed him back to the great American metropolis. Protestant protests, however, forced a change in the later Loyalty Day Parade in which the cardinal was to have ridden in MacArthur's car.

The whole matter is the more vital since America is the most powerful champion for the Western world in the field with global communism. Thus her actions paralleled with her professions of Christianity receive constant observation. In answer to a query in San Francisco, General MacArthur said: "The only politics I have is contained in a simple phrase known by all of you—*God bless America.*" Both the nation and the general, then, claim God's side and petition his help. It would seem proper, therefore, to measure their actions with God's Word. As a powerful reminder, that Word says: "For all the gods of the peoples are idôls; but Jehovah made the heavens." (Psalm 96:5, *AS*) All claiming to serve the true God are bound to recognize this truth. Whether out of alarm for this principle or for other reasons, one foreign observer, Grattan O'Leary, associate editor of the Ottawa *Journal* (Canada), said, in his column of April 20:

"What went on in Washington when MacArthur came had to be seen to be believed. For seeing it, an all but frightening manifestation of the fuehrer complex, it was almost impossible to think that such idolatrous hero-worship could take place on this continent in our day. This was not

the mere acclaim deserved by a great soldier: its frenzied emotionalism was more like tribal worship of some god."

"Tribal worship of some god!" The International News Service correspondent reporting the San Francisco welcome as quoted in the Los Angeles *Examiner* thoughtfully inserted a qualifying term in describing the bay city's "*almost* idolatrous host of people" that turned out for the long-absent general. If MacArthur objected to any of the customs bordering on "tribal worship" or the like, the press failed to record his feelings. To the contrary, speaking of General MacArthur's ego, the New York *Times* said, on April 23:

"This ego and this power are perhaps best illustrated by a remark a worried president made shortly after he had decided to relieve MacArthur: 'Well, I guess I have to relieve God!' The president was in no sense blasphemous, he was merely repeating an appellation used to describe MacArthur many times—by some in sarcasm, by a few in almost complete sincerity."

Louis B. Mayer, vice-president in charge of production for Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer Studios, put himself in the latter class when, on April 18, he said, "I have known General MacArthur for 30 years and I have respected him during all of those years. Now I have reverence for him."

Apparently Mr. Mayer is but one of many. However, their numbers do not make the hero devotees right. In the Bible's only use of the word "reverend" it is applied exclusively to Almighty God. Psalm 111:9 states: "He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and *reverend* is his name."

Are we to believe the modern hero worshipers would match their candidates in competition with the Most High God, "whose name alone is Jehovah"? (Psalm 83:18) The Baal priests of old tried that and spent the day crying in vain to a deaf god while the prophet Elijah taunted them: "Shout, . . . for he is a god! He is musing, or away on business, or perhaps he is asleep and must be wakened!" (1 Kings 18:24-40, *Moff.*) Well to remember that human heroes while alive are limited by the same frailties of the flesh as others, and when dead are just as deaf and asleep as any. Even the artificial glory of their triumphant moments fades soon after the shouts of the crowd have died away.

Facing the problem realistically, the New York *Times,* of April 23, analytically saw in the general's unprecedented ovation a strong trend toward greater military influence in politics. Public criticism of his president by a military man speaking from Capitol Hill would have been unthinkable in decades past, the paper declared. The *Times* likewise called attention to MacArthur's oratorical powers and "flair for the dramatic", both appealing to public sentiment, and offered these as added reasons for his magic spell effect. Who will deny that both qualities took telling effect during the general's address to Congress when he described himself as an 'old soldier fading away'? But both can also be dangerous traits. Prompting mob hysteria, they dull common sense and defeat logic and reason when unbridled.

The wise will consult history for some justification of hero worship before becoming its latest victims. They will note that for the glory-seeking conquerors, the Nebuchadnezzars, Alexanders, Caesars, Napoleons, Hitlers, etc., the old rule applied: 'Whatever goes up must come down.' But obviously the old world has not learned the lesson. Jesus Christ predicted for this day the multiplying of global armies and that this would avail nothing despite the heroes that militarism brings forth. (Matthew 24:7) If the web is

spreading even now and the MacArthur case does indeed indicate a trend to all-out militarism, those who forget the Creator would do well to note the shortcomings of creature man. He has no life in himself; how much less his own creations of bayonets and bombers. Yet to men and their works goes the praise of this "brain age".

"Although asserting they were wise, they became foolish and turned the glory of the incorruptible God into something like the image of corruptible man and of birds and four-footed creatures and creeping things . . . even those who exchanged the truth of God for the lie and venerated and rendered sacred service to the creation rather than the One who created, who is blessed forever."—Romans 1:22, 23, 25, *New World Trans.*

TWO men sat on the deck. One held his cigarette lighter between his fingers when he talked. The other man talked with a fat cigar clamped down in the corner of his mouth. The ship's crew was holding a deathwatch on the North Atlantic. German planes and submarines hovered on every horizon. Convoys nosing east, loaded with guns, planes and bombs, were being sent to the bottom by torpedoes.

The cigar smoker had come from a London whose skies knew nothing but the dreary regularity of bombs, tragedy and death. His companion had just left a Washington where gloomy political prophets were wondering if August 1941 were about the limit of Russia's endurance against Nazi Germany and if now was the time for America to plunge to the rescue of the world.

In this atmosphere the men talking on the deck, Mr. Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill, were trying to piece together a statement of words that would bolster the morale of the people and give them courage to fight on. What they composed that day of August 14, 1941, there on the deck of the American cruiser "Augusta", became known as the Atlantic Charter.

Among the Charter's eight points, the signal aspiration, the Sixth Point, declared their two countries "hope to see established a peace which will afford all nations the means of dwelling in safety within their own boundaries".

Nothing short of an international organization exercising authority world-wide could bring the envisioned peace and security, they felt certain. The language of the Atlantic Charter implied that, when the Nazi tyranny should be crushed, some great world alliance would be inevitable.

Five months later, on New Year's Day of January 1942, four men sat down in a conference room in the White House and penned their names to a short document typed out on four sheets of gilt-edged stationery. The signers were Roosevelt of the United States, Churchill of Great Britain, Litvinov of Soviet Russia, and Soong of

Nationalist China. Next day, while MacArthur evacuated Manila and the Japs marched in, representatives from twenty-two other nations trooped into the State Department office to add their signatures to the paper.

That document marked a high point in world history, in more than one way. It marked a departure of the United States from an isolationist policy that dated back to President Washington. Now the United States was committed by alliance with other world powers. And, too, the document marked the birth of the United Nations.

The signatory nations joined therewith to "a common program of purposes and principles" embodied in the Atlantic Charter, and pledged themselves never to falter in their efforts to fight to victory or commit themselves to any separate treaties, but to strive unitedly to the end for "a peace which will afford all nations the means of dwelling in safety within their own boundaries". Within four years and two months 21 other nations subscribed, making a total of 43.

In a final build-up Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin met at Yalta, and on February 11, 1945, published the declaration that "we are resolved upon the earliest possible establishment with our allies of a general international organization to maintain peace and security". Further: "Only with the continuing and growing co-operation and understanding among our three countries and among all peace-loving nations can the highest aspiration of humanity be realized—a secure and lasting peace. . . ."

And so, after so much fanfare five thousand people began to gather at San Francisco in April 1945. There, in the mightiest parliament of man, after almost three months of discussions, the Charter of the United Nations was laboriously wrought out upon the political anvils of 53 nations of the world.

At this point in history the rosy prognosticators from the religious, political and economic realms painted rich pictures of an evergreen new world of peace and tranquillity. It would be one world. Most assuredly. Were not the inspired words of Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin still echoing glowingly in the ether: "Only with the continuing and growing co-operation and understanding among our three countries and among all peace-loving nations can the highest aspiration of humanity be realized—a secure and lasting peace"?

Yet while the ink was still wet on the U. N. Charter world division was already being stirred, and that by the very Big Three who welded the nations together under their solemn Charter. Selfish ambitions and acts of aggression were not curbed. Jealousy, fear, frustration and anger have driven the nations asunder, made them trucebreakers, despisers of peace, and they have plunged into one set of entangling alliances after another.

No More the Misty Eyes

At the start of World War II the Soviet Union claimed 170,467,000 population and about one-sixth of the earth's area, 8,173,550 square miles. By January 1950 Communist control had spread over a population of 830,428,000 and an area of 10,005,763 square miles. The farther the spread, the wider the schism between East and West. Back in 1945, when America, Britain and Russia were conquering allies, it was no uncommon thing to read headlines that stated sympathetically, "Russians Seen Simply Out to Keep War Off Their Own Soil Forever." That heading actually appeared in the Baltimore *Sun* on Saturday, June 23, 1945, over a story that reviewed how Russia had clawed away the provinces and countries of Petsamo, parts of Finland, the Baltic States, East Prussia, Poland, Ruthenia, Bukovina and Bessara-

bia from the eastern face of Europe all the while she clamored for the Dardanelles and the Hongo Peninsula guarding the Gulf of Finland—all this smelled to the reporter like no imperialistic *putsch* but merely "a determination that never again will Russia have to fight on her own soil". But by February 1948, after Communists had taken control of Czechoslovakia, Poland, Rumania, Hungary, Albania, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia, East Germany and North Korea, the misty eyes had cleared. The Western world was feeling that Russia was never going to feel "secure" until the last particle of dry land was "absorbed".

Not that the Western world had been neglecting its own interests all this time. It was Russia's feeling, or so she said, that Uncle Sam, with his Marshall Plan and his Middle East designs, not to mention his embryonic empire over Japan's way, was about to mold the world's economy in his own image. The Communists' viewpoint was put in a nutshell back in October 6, 1947. That was when Communist leaders from 9 European countries met in Poland to organize the Cominform (Communist Information Bureau), and published a joint statement declaring:

"Thus two camps came into being, the imperialistic anti-democratic camp with the basic aim of establishing world domination of American imperialism and routing democracy, and the anti-imperialistic democratic camp with the basic aim of disrupting imperialism, strengthening democracy and eliminating the remnants of fascism."

And so it seems that every nation under the sun is stirred into a dither and is rushing into as many alliances and defense pacts as it can sign its name to. By February 1950 observers viewed the world's populations as being divided about as follows: Western bloc, 1,361,159,000; Communist bloc, 830,428,000; all others, such as Yugoslavia's independent communism and Franco's fascism, 159,269,000. This means that all but about 7 per cent of the world's populations are claimed by one or the other of the two big blocs, and some of that 7 per cent is throwing itself at one side or the other.

Thus all earthly power, with its potential for peace and security, prosperity and happiness, is diverted to support at least 20 leagues and alliances over and above the United Nations. The world's resources are divided, mobilized, groomed and harnessed into war machines, poised for what some view as a "globicidal" war. And who divided the world thus? The nations, the Big Three principally, whose leading spokesmen declared only six years ago: "Only with the continuing and growing cooperation and understanding among our three countries and among all peace-loving nations can the highest aspiration of humanity be realized—a secure and lasting peace."

But how solid and firm are all the component parts of the two sides? How strong is the Communist empire, claiming 830 million people but boasting of not more than 25 million communists? On the other hand, how strong are the Western powers? Is it not true that the Soviet bloc feels that in only a matter of time the Western bloc, founded on "rotten imperialism", will collapse of its own weight? Is it not true that the Western bloc feels that in only a matter of time the Soviet bloc will fall of "Titoism" and internal strife? And is it not true that there is something to both viewpoints?

Quite true, both sides are in for some kind of a fall. If for no other cause they will suffer a fall at the hands of a Power from out of this divided old world, the power of Jehovah God reigning over the earth and poised ready to smash out of the way all selfish opposition to a *real* world of peace and security.—Contributed.

Politicians Dance on Strings Pulled by Gangland Hoodlums

PRESIDENT TRUMAN likes to talk about moral laws and about the United States' leadership of the free nations, yet corruption is evident on every hand, and unfortunately in many instances political morals have dropped so low as to be repulsive to honest persons.

Most people take it for granted that politics and politicians are at least a little crooked, and many regard them with complete disgust. Recent federal investigations have added to this feeling by revealing a corrupt ring of influence in the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, the evil plotting of the "5 per centers" in Washington, the sale of federal appointments to those who will pay cash for them, the scandalous waste resulting from a swollen federal pay roll, gyps in government purchases and sales, and the tie-up between politics and crime.

The investigation of the RFC, conducted by Senator Fulbright's committee, shocked millions of Americans when it unearthed case after case in which political influence, pull in high places, and powerful pressure groups determined policies followed by the largest of the government lending agencies.

One national magazine recently said, "No one above the level of a high-grade moron has doubted that our cities have been plagued by racketeers or that our municipal governments have been infested by leeches who take in more in a month by protecting criminals than they can earn in a year's protection of the law-abiding."

A Terrifying Picture

Kefauver presented to the American people a terrifying *picture of a powerful under*-world government that operates in the United States. Its sinister power is made possible through a corrupt alliance with politics, and its corrupting influence has been found on all government levels. Apparently arch criminals are immune to law. Kefauver's committee proved that the staggering amount of illegal gambling that has been going on would have been impossible without police protection and without the connivance of local officials. Concerning the connection of politics and crime Senator Kefauver said that the organized racketeers have a stronger hold on the country today than in the days of prohibition, and "they want to belong to the clubs and play a part in politics".—*U. S. News & World Report,* April 20.

How criminals have corrupted politics was also shown by Frank Costello, whom many call America's rackets overlord when he said, "There is no such thing as *a nice politician.*" (INS, April 2) Perhaps that statement is harsh or even unjust, but through long experience Costello should be an authority on crooked politicians.

Influence peddling on an eye-popping scale goes all the way up to top government officials. Despite Truman's claim that his house is clean and his frequent reference to the need of 'honor, ethics and uprightness', there has been much criticism of his own staff. *U. S. News & World Re-*

port said on March 16, "The president has resisted the idea that he should fire one of his stenographers because her husband engaged in the 'influence' business. If he fired the stenographer, Mr. Truman then might be under pressure to fire two top aides who have been linked with 'influence'."

Truman retorted to charges of moral deterioration made by Senator Fulbright by saying there had been no *illegal* action in his department, but Fulbright reminded that his charge was *improper* action, and morals are not based merely on legality. It was well stated by the poet who said, "The meanest man I ever saw allus kep' inside o' the law."

Collier's magazine for April 21, 1951, commented editorially on the general moral level in Washington and said that the Missouri gang's "brazen influence-peddling, now being gradually exposed, is causing a public reaction of cynicism and loss of confidence at a time when faith and unity are vital. . . . Mr. Truman cannot divorce himself completely from his background. He was educated in the Pendergast school of political morality. This teaches that a political office is secondarily a public trust, and primarily a chance to wield power and bestow favors. The motto seems to be: Anything goes so long as it isn't downright illegal".

This rotten string pulling and influence buying becomes the worst when it is done by downright out-and-out criminals. When the underworld controls the government, the situation becomes intolerable. In some cases exactly that has happened!

A Sordid Story

Collier's magazine (September 30, 1950) told of this in an article entitled "The Capone Gang Muscles into Big-Time Politics", when it said, "The mob . . . made friendships reaching high into local politics, into the state capital—and even into Washington. Who was on hand last May to greet the President, the Vice-President and the Cabinet when they visited Chicago? Friends of the mob. . . . The mob's friends are in upper-world places of great political influence. . . . We found a Capone mob so potent it could demoralize Chicago's police department and defy a reform mayor's efforts to reform Chicago."

Senator Kefauver, in the first of a series of articles in *The Saturday Evening Post* (April 7), said, "I have listened with mounting revulsion to the sordid story of the filth on America's doorstep. . . . What I have learned scares me. . . . Some of these self-serving politicians . . . are full-fledged members of the crime syndicate. . . . I look about the world and see once-strong, once-proud nations of Europe and elsewhere where the infection of criminal and political corruption set in and progressed to the point where democracy and national strength were utterly lost. I ask myself—and it is a good question for every citizen to ask—did the citizens and legislative bodies of those ruined countries realize what was happening? Couldn't they sense that the mess of politico-criminal corruption would so weaken both the moral and economic fibers of their countries that their homelands inevitably must degenerate into ruined, impotent, third-class powers?"

In the second article (April 14), he said concerning the Miami investigation, "The area surrounding the fabulous winter playground was infected with everything: Grafting sheriffs, deputies and police officers. Hundred-dollar bribes for lowly constables and $100,000 contributions to gubernatorial campaigns. . . . All of us suspected graft existed in the unholy relationships between criminals and the law. Nevertheless, we came away from the Miami area shocked and disgusted—a dis-

illusionment that was to be repeated many more times before we completed our hearings throughout the United States—with the flagrant, cynical nature of this sort of corruption."

Corrupt Cops

Concerning the connection between crime and politics in New York, he said, in the April 28 article, that the position of former Mayor William O'Dwyer is "lamentable—a melancholy essay on political morality". Regarding the wide-open, officially condoned gambling at Saratoga, New York, he said, "There was an incredible police chief named 'Paddy' Rox who knew nothing about either the plush casinos for the 'swells' or, as one witness put it, the 'sawdust joints' for the common people. . . . His chief detective Walter Ahearn, took ten dollars a night from one gambling casino to haul the receipts back and forth to the bank, using a city police car. . . . If the law is not to be laughed at in New York State, the open and flagrant violations in Saratoga certainly could not be ignored."

After New Orleans' Sheriff Frank Clancy admitted to the Kefauver committee that he had been on the end of the gamblers' string pulling and had licensed gambling, Senator Tobey said in exasperation, "It is a revealing and disgusting thing . . . that a man like you can continue in office. . . . If you had a governor down there that had some guts, he would kick you out!"

Reporting on the Kefauver investigation Malcolm Johnson said, in a March 29 INS article, "Far from enforcing the laws they are sworn to uphold, these corrupt officials . . . are actually conniving to facilitate and promote organized crime." Further explaining this degraded tone of political morals and summarizing the political string pulling he reported: "In Missouri, says the committee, the state narrowly escaped being taken over in the 1948 election by underworld forces led by Charles Binaggio, slain Kansas City political boss and crime syndicate representative. . . . In Florida, the committee notes, gamblers contributed to the campaign of Gov. Fuller Warren. In California, it was testified, a state-wide system of protection for slot machines was plotted by representatives of the Attorney-General's office. . . . In Chicago Capone gang representatives attempted to influence legislation and are believed to control certain Illinois legislators. In New York, the nation's largest city, the committee established once and for all that politics is dominated by Frank Costello and his underworld associates. One witness said it was necessary to get the support of Costello and Joe Adonis in order to elect a mayor.'

Hoodlums Pull Strings

This Joe Adonis was a leader of "Murder Incorporated". Its affiliates are known to have executed sixty-three men in and around New York between 1931 and 1940, and probably a similar number in other parts of the country. Its victims were punctured to death with ice picks, buried alive, burned alive, hacked with cleavers, drowned with weights. For violating New Jersey's gambling laws he was finally sentenced to jail, for the first time, on May 28, 1951.

The moral depravity of politics and the connections that keep big-time racketeers out of jail were shown in the report of California's Special Study Commission on Organized Crime, which said, "Comparatively few professional criminals enter our jails or prisons. It is rare indeed that a professional criminal who has attained any real measure of financial success pays any serious penalty, even when caught. . . . Huge sums of money . . . are readily converted into political power, and invariably

tend to distort and pervert our governmental and political institutions."—San Francisco *Chronicle,* November 15, 1950.

The Kefauver Committee's report (released May 1) declared that "despite known arrest records and well-documented criminal reputations, the leading hoodlums in the country remain, for the most part, immune from prosecution and punishment, although underlings of their gangs may, on occasion, be prosecuted and punished". The report further said the gangsters got this "immunity" through various connections, including bribery of public officials, and acquisition of political power by contributions to political parties. Many persons have asked, "If all these hoodlums could be hauled into the full view of millions by Kefauver, why couldn't prosecutors have sent them off to jail where so many of them obviously belong?" Look at their approximately $20-*billion* annual income and answer that question yourself. On March 26 Judge Samuel S. Leibowitz of the Kings County Court (New York) testified that New York gamblers alone pay between $20 million and $25 million a year to the police for protection.

Chicanery and Graft

Here are a few other examples of moral delinquency in politics selected from just one four-week period. On March 27 it was announced that a U. S. vice-consul had been dismissed in Hong Kong for having accepted up to $10,000 in bribes. On April 2 a Senate subcommittee was assigned to make recommendations to Congress concerning the establishment of a commission on ethics for the federal government. On April 8 it was announced that the "Dollar-a-Year" men faced an inquiry to determine whether they are actually unselfish patriots willing to contribute their skills to their country in an emergency, or whether they are agents of big business pressing their own and their company's interest. On April 10 M. E. Thompson, former governor of Georgia, resigned as a consultant to the Office of Price Stabilization saying that for twelve weeks he had been on a $53.48 per day salary, plus expenses, but had not been consulted nor assigned any work. Although formerly a Truman supporter he declared he definitely would not support the "Kansas City crowd" in 1952. Meanwhile a Senate subcommittee was uncovering a story of widespread party patronage mixed with private business when federal jobs in Mississippi were "bought" by persons who made political "contributions" of from $250 to $2,000. Then on April 16 Representative Brehm of Ohio went on trial and was soon found guilty of forcing salary "kick-backs" from his staff in violation of the corrupt practices act.

Other graft and political chicanery have been frequently exposed. The New York *Times* said, last November 1, "The political campaign of 1950, in city and state and apparently elsewhere too, is certainly one of the dirtiest in recent years." Senator Taft said, in a *Reader's Digest* article entitled "The Dangerous Decline of Political Morality" (November 1950), that the decline of integrity in public life has brought us into the "twilight of honor".

And what effect will this have on youth, regarding whose morals so much concern is expressed? Youth follows the example it sees, and the National Education Association's publication "Moral and Spiritual Values in the Public Schools" says that "if observant young people see that the realities of political and community life differ sharply from the ideals which are presented to them by their teachers, they are bound to conclude that their teachers are either ignorant or untruthful". And on April 30 James A. Farley said that coming generations should be taught good

citizenship, that "our leaders must, by their own public acts, set a good example. Unfortunately a segment of our leadership has failed to do so".

Senator Fulbright called attention to the extreme seriousness of the immoral tone of politics today when he said in his notable Senate speech on March 27, "Democracy is, I believe, more likely to be destroyed by the perversion of, or abandonment of, its true moral principles than by armed attack from Russia. . . . When our government was small, when it took only 10 per cent of our earnings in taxes, we could afford a certain amount of official boodling. Today it has become important. We simply can no longer afford moral obtuseness in our public officials. . . . Too many people in our nation do not believe anything with conviction. They question the precepts of God or of man, indiscriminately. The values of life which were clear to the Pilgrims and the Founding Fathers have become dim and fuzzy in outline."

Corruption, Why Permitted

Many citizens have been incensed at the reports of politicians dancing on the end of strings pulled by big commercial leaders and by big-time criminals. Yet corruption continues. It exists because the people permit it. *U. S. News & World Report* said on April 6 that "the president refused to believe that the voting public takes seriously the signs of scandal in the peddling of influence in Washington", and in this he is probably right. If the people were actually as honest as they claim, they would go in and clean up the dishonest political conditions. The guilt lies with the community itself. The people as a whole have not risen up in righteous indignation at the flagrant immorality of many officeholders who are sworn to uphold the law and protect the taxpayers. They gleefully read the scandals, but in much the same way that they devour the details of a movie star's divorce. They have some "juicy" gossip, but the corruption continues. True, in some localities action has been taken against corruption, and some results have been achieved, but those who say that corrupt conditions will cease delude themselves by saying only what they and their listeners want to hear, not what the facts indicate. Has not past experience shown that the wave of enthusiasm will be short-lived, will pass on, and that an indifferent public will let the moral tone of politics continue to deteriorate?

The Bible, a Sure Guide

If the people believed God's Word, the Bible, they would have nothing to do with these corrupt conditions. If you sincerely want righteous conditions, then you must first get a knowledge of the Bible, the book that has been rejected by this immoral world. The rotten system of things today has become so corrupt through casting aside righteous principles that some persons have suggested that the whole present civilization may collapse, as former civilizations have in the past. They are much closer to the solution than they think.

By studying the Bible you will learn that the whole present "civilization" is going to go down, to be replaced by something far superior; not directed by corrupt and greedy politicians, but directed from heaven by Jehovah God through his Son Christ Jesus. The Bible shows that the people in general would not believe this warning, that they would prefer their corruption, greed, wickedness, and that for such they would receive God's condemnation to everlasting destruction. (2 Timothy 3:1-7; Psalm 145:20) So take courage. Study your Bible and learn of God's kingdom that will soon replace this corrupt system of things with conditions of righteousness and peace.

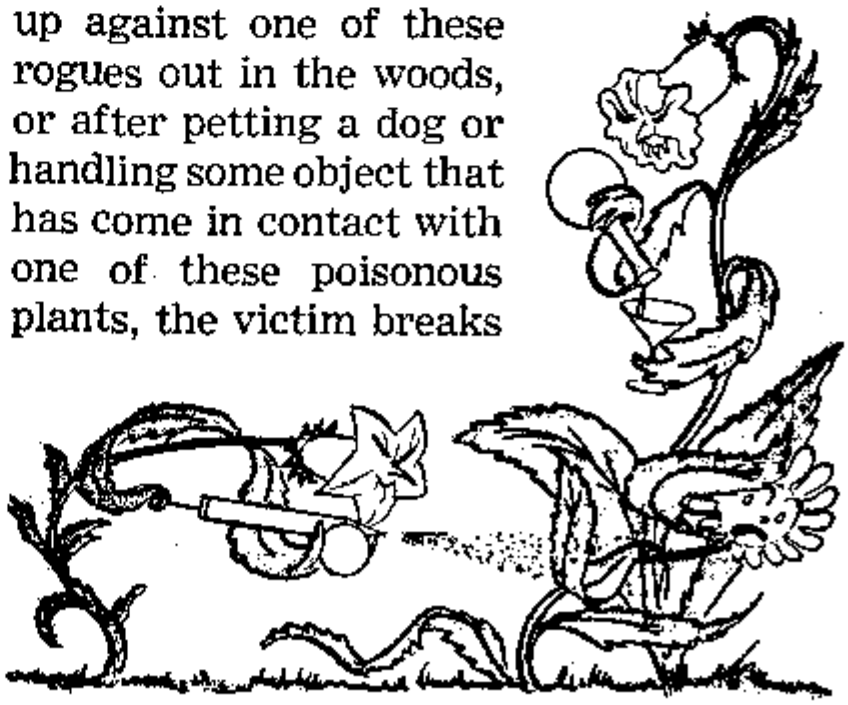
Plant Life Wages Chemical Warfare

THIS is war in all its reality, costly and cruel! Every year hundreds of thousands of people are numbered among the casualties. Their misery and suffering are great and many die from the plant-inflicted wounds. Livestock by the thousands are also killed. Loss in damage runs into the millions of dollars, and, besides, men and governments bear a heavy burden of counterattacking. It is not a pretty picture; not many wars are. However, a dawn is breaking over the horizon that will shortly dispel these clouds of war, and once again plant life will be at peace with men and animals. What a happy prospect!

Vegetation is noted for the way it valiantly fights for self-preservation. Not only is it able to tenaciously hold on to what it has, it is capable of pushing ahead and conquering new, eroded or burned-off ground. Plant life is noted for its fortitude against sick soils, its ability to adapt itself to habitat and environment, its stamina against foul weather conditions, against excessive heat and cold and drought, against plagues of insects and blightful diseases. The many mechanical means employed by militant members of plantdom's society in defending their domains are also generally known. There are bristling briars and thorns and thistles of desertland and forest, and there are entangling barriers of underbrush that fortify the jungle. Trees are armor-plated with bark. Nuts and seeds are protected by shells and hulls. And delicate flowers pull off supercolossal publicity stunts splashing color and perfume around, in order that an army of insects be lured into the pollination job for the perpetuation of the species. Such things are common knowledge.

But what most people are not aware of is the tremendous chemical warfare waged by powerful unseen forces in the vegetable kingdom. Within the plant organisms are giant chemical factories which take in great quantities of water, air, sunshine and minerals, transforming these raw materials into thousands of compounds, some so complicated that learned chemists among men cannot duplicate them. Now it is in these same chemical laboratories where plants secretly turn out chemical weapons which they use in warring against their enemies. "Plants of all kinds and sizes, from bacteria to trees, use chemical weapons in their struggle for living space in a crowded world." (*Science Digest*, Dec., 1948, p. 5) This is one, but not the only reason why plants engage in chemical warfare.

Poison ivy, poison oak and poison sumac compose an ornery trio that every year makes life pretty miserable for some 250,000 men, women and children in North America. After brushing up against one of these rogues out in the woods, or after petting a dog or handling some object that has come in contact with one of these poisonous plants, the victim breaks



out in a mean, irritating rash, often accompanied by fever. The leaves, stems, berries and even the root systems have on their surfaces a complex phenolic substance called urushiol, the molecule of which is made up of 21 atoms of carbon, 32 atoms of hydrogen and 2 atoms of oxygen. Only one person out of three is resistant to this poison, and none are totally immune.

Common nettles also cause a painful rash on the skin, and in some cases their venom has caused the death of dogs. Altogether, there are nearly 100 species of plants that are capable of afflicting man with dermatitis. After years of research and expense man tries to retaliate in this chemical war by spraying pathways of park and woodland with powerful synthetic chemicals. But alas! the best preventive is personally to avoid these hostile individuals.

Deadly Plants Send Out Warning

Besides the rather irritable personalities just mentioned, there are some 400 species of vascular plants in the United States, belonging to 68 families, and many others throughout the earth, that are definitely killers of all who will freely eat of them. The majority of these, however, constantly radiate fetid, disagreeable odors as a smoke-signal warning, so to speak, to all livestock. Animals usually take the smelly hint and let them alone, except when pressed by the pangs of hunger.

To name a few examples: poppies, common elder and dwarf elder, henbane, foxglove (which is nicknamed dead men's bells), lousewort, dog's mercury and annual mercury, garden nightshade, bittersweet, tansy, fool's-parsley, and toadflax —all bitter in taste and acrid in odor, all to be avoided by man and beast alike. The conifers, to which the yew belongs, are in the same class. Also the deadly nightshade, that plant long known as the source for toxic belladonna. Monk's hood of the buttercup family if eaten causes irritation of the mucous membranes and inflammation of the intestinal tract, and the chemical found in the leaves of traveler's joy causes bad swelling of the mouth, vomiting and violent dysentery.

Some plants have a special way of protecting themselves when sick and bruised. From even the smallest wound the caper spurge exudes a poisonous milky sap which causes violent irritation on sensitive skin. Greater celandine exhales a foul, unpleasant odor when bruised. Cherry laurel does the same, and it should, for its leaves produce prussic or hydrocyanic acid, one drop of which will cause instant death. Poison hemlock, also a notorious killer, gives off a disagreeable, mousy smell, especially when bruised.

Another group of plants, including great mullein and mayweeds, have just as loud a bark but lack the lethal bite. Their chemical apparatus generates just as obnoxious an odor and flavor, but they do not as a rule kill. The oil in the foliage of Canadian erigeron contains a terpene that causes smarting of the eyes, soreness of throat and colic, and is therefore avoided by stock even if it lacks the potent power to inflict the death sentence.

It must be concluded from these facts that plants in their chemical warfare are not ruthless and sadistic, bent on killing off all animal life just for the sake of dominating the world. Rather, their plan seems to be that of self-preservation, one way or another, and many of them successfully employ powerful chemicals to accomplish this purpose. In this regard, Harold C. Long makes an interesting observation in his book *Plants Poisonous to Live Stock*, page 2:

"It may be assumed that many plants are to a considerable extent protected from

animals by the fact that they have an unpleasant odor, are acrid or bitter to the taste, or are actually toxic in character, just as others assume such protective devices as spines. In a state of nature animals appear to avoid instinctively such plants as are toxic or 'unwholesome,' and to be less readily poisoned than are domesticated animals living under artificial conditions. Indeed, it has been remarked that farm stock reared in a locality where certain poisonous plants abound are much less likely to be injured by these plants than animals imported from a district where they do not occur."

Other Phases and Formulas in This War

Some of the strangest plants are those that war on animal life for the purpose of catching and consuming fresh meat. To accomplish this they employ the most ingenious traps and lairs, as well as a number of chemicals especially designed for the job. Certain pitcherplants dope the nectars around the edges of their traps with anesthetic compounds containing ammonium salts which stupify and paralyze the innocent bugs until they finally topple into the receptacle below and are consumed. Other carnivorous plants, like the sundew, manufacture sticky mucilages which gum up the insects that stop by for a visit until time comes for them to move on, and they are unable to budge. Then the happy sundew uncorks powerful digestive acids and enzymes, and these literally dissolve the nitrogenous parts of the unfortunate insects for the satisfaction of the plant's peculiar appetite. Venus's-flytraps, the butterworts, and the flycatchers also war on the insect world with a line of digestive chemicals similar to those manufactured by the sundew.

More than seventy years ago it was observed that beneath black walnut trees nothing much seemed to grow, not even seedlings from the tree itself. Poisoned soil was the reason. Poison manufactured and distributed by the roots of the tree itself! Here was a startling case of where plants seemed to turn their chemical warfare on members of their own realm. Research discloses that a similar practice is more or less widespread among plants.

The absinthium or wormwood plant that is native to Europe, the guayule rubber plant of the desert, certain woodland asters of Wisconsin, the Indian tobacco plant, and the most common, the prolific sunflower—all of these imitate the black walnut. Particular study of the sunflower shows that in the spring of the year the decaying roots from the former season saturate the soil with a poisonous chemical that inhibits other plants as well as sunflower seeds from developing properly. The poison is not lasting in the soil, however, and the following year sunflowers will flourish again in full strength.

Here, then, is another wonderful and wise use of chemicals by lowly plants. Certain individuals, like the black walnut, require plenty of standing room, and since there is an abundance of space available there seems to be little reason why they should not have what they need. The sunflower's noble example illustrates conservation of soil through rotation of crops, and that by the plants themselves.

When viewing this warlike drama on the lower levels of creation it is well to call to mind that it is taking place in an earth not yet brought to a paradise state, an earth that produces thorns and thistles and briars and brambles when it runs wild. But it will not always be so. Jehovah God has promised that a restored paradise garden will envelop the globe. With Armageddon completed in the near future all creation will henceforth dwell together in eternal peace and unity.—Isaiah 11:9; 55:13; Micah 4:3.

Science High Lights

Atom-Smasher Smashes Theories

¶ Long fawned upon by scientists as a cherished aid in analyzing the universe, the highly touted atom-smashing machines, besides splitting the atom, have cut down the former favored theory of the universe's make-up. Thus physicists, despite numerous modern experiments, are still trying to answer the age-old scientific problem: "What holds the universe together?"

¶ It is known, of course, that all the universe consists of atoms, each of which possesses an atomic nucleus embracing 99.9 per cent of the matter and energy of the atoms. The nucleus consists of positive electrical charges called protons and of electrically neutral particles called neutrons. Since like charges repel each other, a force of great power must control the atomic nucleus to prevent the protons therein from parting company. It must be a force millions of times greater than the electrical charges tending to repel them. Were it not for this force, everything would, according to scientific logic, dissolve in a cloud of hydrogen gas with its nucleus of one proton and nothing to resist it.

¶ Yet, what is this great cosmic binding force? Several years ago the Japanese physicist Hideki Yukawa thought he had the answer, and advanced the "meson theory", in which he suggested that each atomic nucleus contained particles with masses 200 times the mass of the electron. This he offered as the "cosmic cement" capable of holding the protons stable against the electrical repelling forces. For this Professor Yukawa was awarded the Nobel Prize, even while a tide of doubt was beginning to besiege his theory. Now, atom-smashers have produced artificially created "mesons", and with them a flood of contradictory ideas. Latest experiments seem to have completely finished off Yukawa's theory, leaving leading nuclear physicists admittedly in "jungles" of uncertainty.

Answering Phone When No One Home

¶ Science has made possible a reasonable if somewhat astounding answer to this problem. The "Telemagnet", recipient of the merit award of 1950 from the American Society of Industrial Engineers, makes possible a person's answering his telephone with his own voice even when away from home. It all starts with the ring of the telephone which sets off an electrical cycle. The receiver is lifted sufficiently for the caller to hear a recorded message in the other party's voice say that he is away, and directing the caller to leave a message that he might hear it on his return.

Amputee Frog Grows New Leg

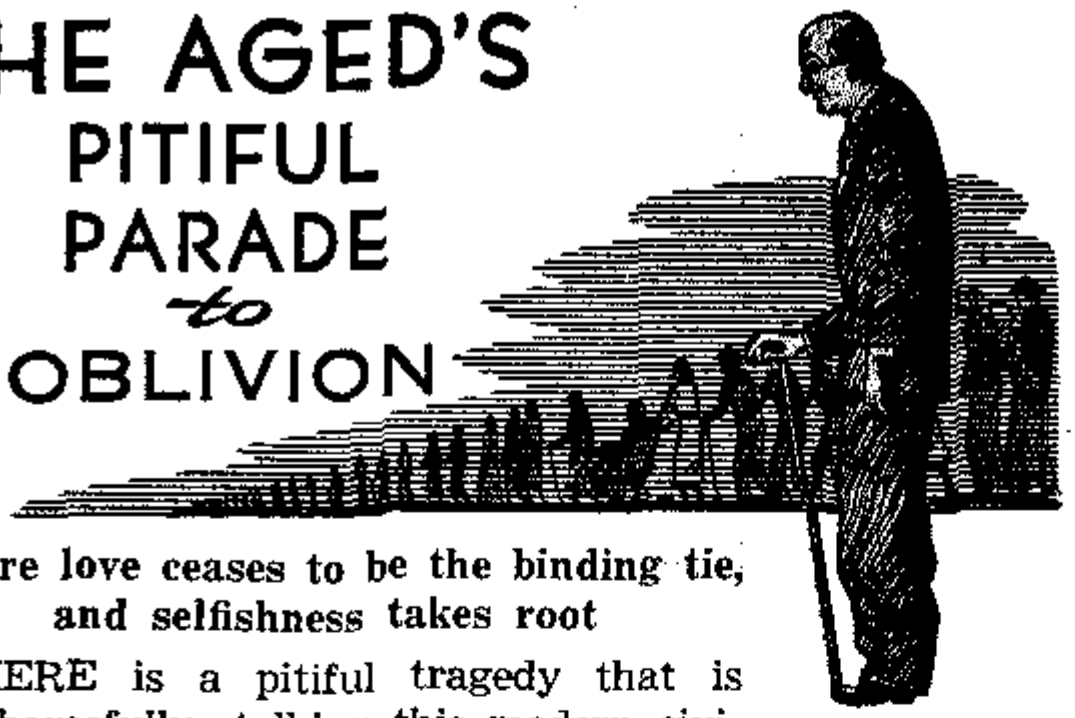
¶ On December 29, 1950, Dr. Marcus Singer of Harvard Medical School reported to the American Association for the Advancement of Science that he had witnessed the growth of a new leg by an amputee frog. Dr. Singer had amputated a front leg of a frog, then cut and freed the main nerve and its branches supplying the rear leg on the same side. These nerves he diverted to the surface of the foreleg stump. This extra nerve supply is believed to have supplied the necessary push to spur the growth of a new limb. The new leg was observed to possess muscle, tendon and connective tissues.

Superb Safety Record in the Air

¶ The president of the Air Transport Association, Admiral Emery S. Land, has announced a phenomenal record of safe flights by scheduled domestic airlines during the year 1950. In spite of a new record of passenger-miles flown, with resulting greater exposure to accident, these lines have compiled a 1950 record of but 1.2 passenger fatalities per 100,000,000 passenger-miles flown. This excels even the splendid 1949 record of 1.3. Dividing the past twenty years into four five-year groups, the following are found to be the successive average passenger fatalities per 100,000,000 passenger-miles: 15, 6.1, 2.4 and 1.8. During take-offs and landings over the year, which came at the rate of one every eight seconds or a total of about 5,000,000, there were but five accidents.

¶ Breaking the record down another way, the scheduled domestic airlines suffered one fatal accident for each 73,400,000 plane-miles covered. This would be nearly equal to 32,000 safe trips between Washington, D.C., and Los Angeles. The fine record was attributed to the co-ordinated efforts of engineering and research by builders and operators.

THE AGED'S PITIFUL PARADE to OBLIVION



Where love ceases to be the binding tie, and selfishness takes root

THERE is a pitiful tragedy that is shamefully stalking this modern civilization that prides itself on its advanced medicine and longevity. Unsuspectingly, and helplessly, its victims are torn from the public and swept into its inescapable dragnet, there to be heartlessly neglected and forced to pass away into oblivion. Each year, thousands upon thousands of this nation's aged who are beyond the strength of work and self-support are railroaded off to the cold and dismal homes for the aged, or unscrupulously committed to institutions for the insane by an unappreciative generation.

What is here written is not to discourage those who are advancing in years, and who are having a share in the blessings of life and of love toward their children and their neighbors. But the facts are here presented to show the deplorable and shameful conditions that exist where love ceases to be the binding tie and selfishness takes root. And it is here that we assure you that there exists a hope, for both the young and the aged, for a free and peaceful life unmolested by selfish greed, in a righteous world, and made unequivocally clear by the One alone who is able to bring this condition about.

Shocking are the miserable conditions that exist in many of the county homes found throughout the nation. Curtainless windows, naked floors, benches without backs, stained toilets, filthy halls, these are but a few that punctuate the numerous overcrowded dormitories to be found. Even for the oldest of persons, idleness and leisure are a weariness of the flesh; and here are idleness and monotony personified. At all hours of the long day the same faces can be seen occupying the same dreary and cheerless sitting rooms, expressing the same countenances of apathy and depression. There is no love manifest toward the most of them; rather, they are alone; and the day when they see the dawn of morning no more is hastening because of the lack of that love.

In many places the food is inadequately provided, or its deficiency in vitamins causes malnutrition, disease and oftentimes death. At this point, how many of the readers will not let their minds go back to that day in May of 1949, at which time the news was released to a shocked public that 29 inmates of the Fort Wayne County Home had died within a period of five weeks, three of which deaths occurred in one hour's time. The causing factor was charged by the home's physician as insufficient nourishment and untrained supervision. Some of these unfortunate victims lived in the vain hope that each day might bring a new lease on life for them, as perhaps a son or a daughter might call for them to take them away from this place of the living dead. But that day of hope never came.

The wide publicity given to the above-mentioned tragedy has caused many of the states to peer behind the lovely outward appearances of their county and private

homes, and steps are being taken to correct these deplorable conditions they have found lurking there. Until recently, 282 of the 754 private homes in the State of New York were classed better than "fair", in a survey by the Welfare Department. Less than half of them were required to have any local licensing or inspection, and about one-fifth of them were not required to meet any standards at all. However, as this is being written, the governor of the state has signed a bill placing the private nursing homes for the aged and convalescent under the supervision of the State Board of Social Welfare.

However, notwithstanding the outrageous conditions, or the improved conditions existing, the ever-swelling tide of commitments to such institutions is not being checked, but is overflowing into the psychopathic wards of state and mental hospitals. Here the same overcrowded conditions exist as are prevalent in the private and county homes; and the same impassive and depressed countenances can be seen on the faces of these pathetic individuals who are the victims of merciless and unjust railroading. According to a condensed article appearing in the New York *Times*, of December 28, 1949, entitled "Committed", and therein quoting a clinical director of a large New England hospital, it was pointed out: "Many of these old folks die within a few days or weeks after they arrive here. They don't die of any mental or physical disease. They die of a broken heart. They feel themselves betrayed. They no longer want to live. They commit psychic suicide."

"No Loving-Kindness, Having No Natural Affection"

Who are the ones responsible for this shameful and outrageous pawning of these helpless aged parents into the psychopathic wards and dismal institutions where no love exists? For the answer, ponder a few of the facts that should stand as a grim reminder that the words of the apostle Paul, when writing to Timothy, are being fulfilled before your very eyes: "But know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, without gratitude, with no loving-kindness, having no natural affection, . . . having a form of godly devotion but proving false to its power; and from these turn away."—2 Timothy 3:1-5, *New World Trans.*

In the spring of each year the nation has set aside two Sundays to be celebrated as *Mother's Day* and *Father's Day*. During these special events, many are those who proudly display their little red carnation in the buttonhole of their lapel. Many of such ones must stand accused of snatching their own mother or father from a home which such parents made possible, and in turn railroading them off to institutions, depriving the parents of the love and gentle care which were so painstakingly bestowed upon them through life by these parents; and, because of this railroading, hastening the day of their death. To such ones let it be said: What deceiving hypocrisy is that little red carnation!

The pattern is one that repeats itself time and again; and, although a very small per cent of these inhuman dramas find their report in the local newspapers, yet many of such actions are regularly published. In a large eastern city, an aged couple was found destitute, hungry, and with no place to call home. The man was 83 years old and stricken with paralysis. His wife was 77 and very feeble. This couple had been making their home with their daughter, until she grew tired of keeping them, abandoning them in the opposite part of town. City police found them cold and bewildered, and provided sandwiches

and hot coffee, and a night's lodging by placing twin beds in a police cell. Apparently this unloving daughter had considered that they had lived much too long in this modern world with room only for the modern youth.

Many of these elderly people who will spend the rest of their lives in homes for the needy and the aged, or mental wards of hospitals, are there simply because they are considered "in the way" by the children, and too much of a burden; or, as in many cases, the daughter-in-law "finds it impossible" to cope with his or her eccentricities. Through greatly exaggerating these to the family physician or local psychiatrist, a permit is written out for a commitment of them to the nearest asylum for the insane.

Says Albert Deutsch, writing for *Companion* magazine of January, 1950: "I have visited more than forty public mental hospitals in recent years. I have seen rows on rows of old people waiting in numb despair for death to end their miserable existence. Few mental hospital superintendents will deny that many should not have been there. Most superintendents are eager to have the public know the appalling facts." Quoting Dr. George S. Stevenson, director of the National Committee for Mental Hygiene: "It is intolerable for a civilized society to permit the continuance of this situation, especially when solutions are at hand."

Farcical Devotions

From Atlanta, Georgia, comes the report from the state welfare director, which merely discloses further how the modern generation pawns the aged off on the state for support, and which smells of the prelude to railroading. The report shows that parents of wealthy children were allowed to receive small welfare checks, and out of these were charged by their wealthy children for all the essentials of life. In another case, the report discloses that a man, his wife and one child lived in an expensive home and insisted that the servants entrance be used by welfare workers who came to check on the mother's old-age benefit needs. Still another was that of a couple who lived in a wealthy home and owned two expensive automobiles, and who were allowing the dependent mother to live in a small shack in the rear of their home, and willing to provide her with only lights and water. One judge, whose salary is between $10,000 and $15,000 a year, refuses his mother assistance because "he contributed to the Community Chest and paid taxes". What farce such devotions!

Although many of the aged are covered by old-age pensions, yet the rising cost of living is making the "ends" that should meet become s h o r t e r and shorter for them. And the "ends" have become so short for some that their measly monthly checks are now being used to pay the monthly fees to live in the homes for the aged. Taking up such residence is only the last resort. Even the feeble and handicapped apply for employment to keep the "big bad wolf" of institutions out of their lives. But in this ultramodern generation the accent is on youth, and the aged find employment e x t r e m e l y scarce. So the marchers in the pitiful parade to oblivion increase, and seemingly there is no hope.

Let all those who are responsible for such unloving actions toward the aged be reminded that today their destinies are being decided and sealed by their unjust course of action. The hope for complete freedom for the aged in a world where love will fill the whole earth and never die, and where even the most ancient will return to the days of their youth, will be fulfilled in that new world of righteousness which is soon to blossom into full reality in accomplishment of God's purpose.

THE COCONUT PALM

Trade-Mark of Pleasure and Prosperity

By "Awake!" correspondent in Puerto Rico

Are you hungry, thirsty, in need of clothing or a place of shelter? Incredible as it may seem all these necessities of life, and then some, may be obtained from the munificent coconut palms—truly outstanding individuals among members of Jehovah God's creation. Tall and stately in appearance, their graceful trunks, devoid of branches, reach heavenward to a height of 60 to 100 feet, where leaves, ten or twenty feet in length, arch outward to give each a glorious crown peculiar to the palm-tree dynasty. These majestic trees are very sociable and thrive best in groves. Seldom found far inland, unless planted so by man, they hug the shores of tropic isles seeking the sandy soils that border the seas.

Besides their beauty and grace coconut palms have a most charitable disposition, as unselfish as True Love herself. It is rare to find a tree that bestows upon mankind so many bountiful gifts of practical value and yet, in exchange, requires oh so very little care and attention. What is it you desire? Is it a new house? Well, the leaf stems are so strong they furnish the rafters of native huts. Is it something to drink? Then how about some *agua de coco*, the so-called coconut milk? What an excellent thirst-quencher! Or is it a stimulant you need? By fermenting and distilling the sweet juice of the unopened spikes or spathes an alcoholic liquor is obtained. Maybe you are hungry. If so, a delicious dish of "palm cabbage" can be made from the heart of blossom buds before they open. And this is not all.

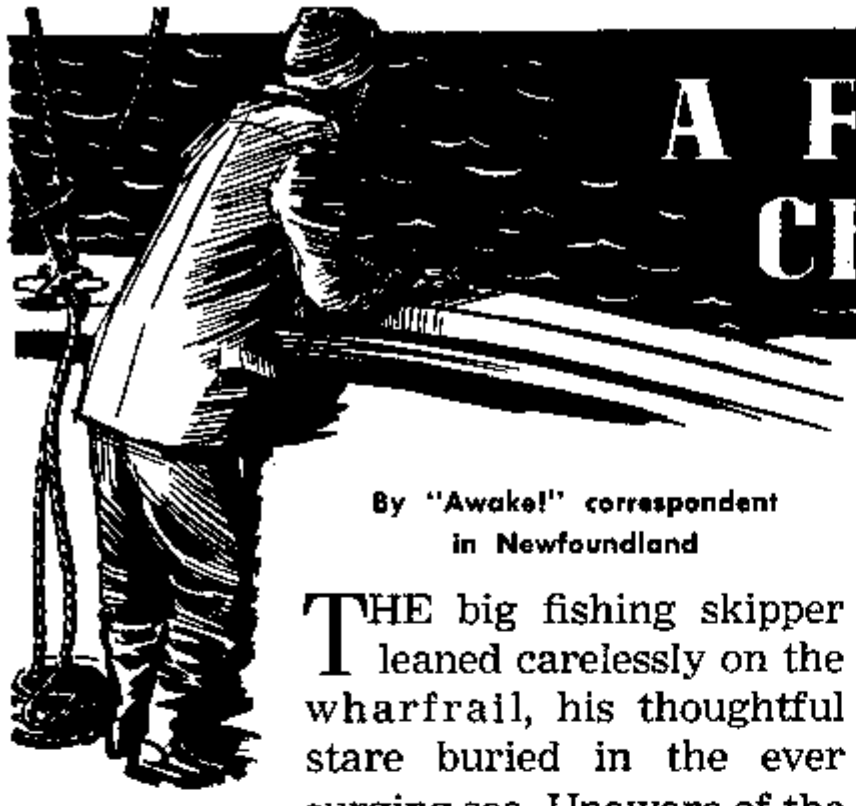
The nuts, which resemble green acorns in the beginning, grow until they are the size of a man's head. In clusters of 15 or 20 a single tree will have from 100 to 220 nuts, and in a lifetime will produce many thousands. This is important, for the great commercial value of the tree is found in the white meat of the nuts, commonly called "copra". A thousand nuts yield from 440 to 550 pounds of copra from which 21 to 26 gallons of coconut oil are obtained. The residue is fed to cattle.

But don't worry, the coconut for your cakes still contains the rich oil together with all the delicious, tantalizing flavor that means so much in candy, cookies, cream-filled pies, puddings and tempting salads. What a dull world it would be if we did not have coconut for the kitchen and bake shop! The oil too that is extracted on a commercial scale is of great value to mankind the world over, for it is used in the manufacture of butter substitutes, soaps, candles, special lubricants, cosmetic creams, beauty preparations, etc.

As everyone knows, the shells of the nuts are proverbially as hard as some people's heads, and a wit might add, "Aye, but often more useful!" Nothing goes to waste. In the islands the shells are used for building roadbeds, or for making ornamental decorations, pins, necklaces, etc. Charcoal made from the shells is of particular value in the manufacture of gas masks because of its ability to absorb poisonous gases.

To prevent the nuts from breaking open in their plunge to earth nature packs each one in a fibrous covering nearly two inches thick; so here is another very useful material. After it is retted and dried the longer fibers are spun into a coarse yarn and used for making door mats, belting, rope, etc., while the short fibers are useful in making a sort of felt material for hats and clothes. Also, the timber from the trunk of the tree, called porcupine wood, is valuable for making furniture, knife handles, oars, yokes and many other articles. From door mats to milady's shampoo, what a range of products! Little wonder it is difficult to find another tree that compares with the mighty coconut palm in both beauty and usefulness!

Not only the trade-mark for the leisure and pleasure and joy found on lush tropical islands, the palm tree has also long been recognized as a symbol of prosperity. "The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree." (Psalm 92:12) Those devoted to righteousness therefore do well to imitate the palm. Stand erect, steadfast. Weather the storms that sweep about your feet. Let nothing of your substance go to waste. Abound in fruitfulness and liberality. Show love and do good to all. Harm none. And thus be an honor and praise to Jehovah your God!



A Fisherman Chooses Life

By "Awake!" correspondent in Newfoundland

THE big fishing skipper leaned carelessly on the wharfrail, his thoughtful stare buried in the ever surging sea. Unaware of the settling darkness or the salty spray that gathered on his cheek, he meditated on the things he had heard over the week end. 'Imagine living forever, and this rugged northern cape made into a paradise,' he mused to himself.

Up the wharf behind him lay the Newfoundland village, quiet in a Monday's twilight. The little town was never very exciting in its sullen loneliness, but this week end had been different, for Jehovah's witnesses had come from all over the island for a convention.

Like the rest of the villagers the fisherman had watched them arrive. He heard the bitter remarks of those who hated the witnesses and their humble Bible work, and he knew that the town was grievously divided over whatever the witnesses preached. Three days ago he could not comprehend why these misunderstood people should brave the stormy sea and dangerous coast to attend a Bible gathering in a place of isolation, hate, and division.

But the skipper had admired their courage in the brave voyages of the boats that brought the visitors from the northward. His ocean-wary eye had watched them battle through the lashing waves, straining a pounding course to the rocky harbor. And the delegates, seasick, tired, and weary, yet glad to have come.

Southward lay the boglands, muddy and pathless in the autumn's rains. "No witnesses would come that way," the hating gossipers said, adding, "The sea is raging, and walking impossible." But they did come! Splashing through the watery lowlands, sinking tired footprints in the mud. Like waifs astray in a desert of bogs straggling along to this assembly. The fisherman had seen them coming—young ones happy in adventure, aged ones hopeful in expression. And in among their stumbling lines limped a tired, hungry cripple, artificial limb still dragging after miles of grueling travel, but eyes shining true with happy courage. And the big skipper found himself stirred to learn why these people could endure the hardships to gather at this convocation.

The fisherman dearly loved his life of exploring coastline coves, strange harbors and ocean shoals in search of fish; curiosity was part of his nature. He chuckled now as he recalled last Friday evening, the first night of the convention. He had gone home and pulled off his big boots and lay down on his favorite couch to relax. But he could not rest. Faintly through the evening came the strains of singing at the Kingdom Hall where the witnesses had met. Oh well, it was their assembly, he had tried to assure himself, all the time tossing and turning until his sweater knotted under his arms. His mind became crowded

with one unanswered question after another. What was it all about? Who were these witnesses of Jehovah? Why should they have a convention during the stormy approach of winter at such a cost of energy? Why, for land's sake, were they so happy in spite of the bitter trials endured to come here?

Curiosity Triumphs

Before he realized what he was doing the skipper was pulling on boots and cap, and even hurrying out of the house. Curiosity had gotten the better of him. Each step got faster as he drew nearer the little hall to peek inside. Suddenly he reflected that he might be considered an intruder; but just then a friendly usher invited him in.

For the next two hours he learned a great deal about Jehovah's witnesses. He heard them pray earnestly to the great Jehovah not to let men hide His name from the meek. They asked, too, for Jehovah to soon show his supreme power by destroying all of Satan's world, but to hold the destruction off long enough for them to preach a warning to all the people in Newfoundland, as their brothers were doing in other parts of the earth. "Give us strength, Father," they said, "to preach the truth to all who will hear about your new world, and tell all men that your long awaited Kingdom is at hand."

As the night's program progressed the big fisherman heard instructions and Bible examples explained about how one could be a preacher of the good news to his neighbors and friends without ever having to become a clergyman of some denomination that divided the people and asked for their support. "Learn the truth yourself and then talk about it all you can" was the theme. That is what Jehovah's witnesses were doing. The skipper was beginning to understand. He enjoyed the experiences related during the evening session by the witnesses, things they encountered in the field of calling upon the homes of the people throughout the land.

"I just came back from Labrador," one young pioneer began (to the fisherman, Labrador was the land of Eskimos, ice, and savage dogs, a land of majestic silence, with hidden harbors for his schooners). The young pioneer continued, "The people of Labrador are hard to reach, but they are starved for Bible help. In several villages where I called people even left their own homes and went with me from house to house in throngs to hear the message over and over again. One night while I was out on some calls a crowd of neighbors gathered at the home where I boarded and waited until eleven o'clock when I returned to answer their questions." Experiences such as these thrilled the audience, and throughout the whole convention evening enthusiasm ran high, often breaking out in unrestrained laughter, tears, or clapping.

Another young pioneer was called to the platform—Tell us your story of ministry. "Well, I started out four months ago in the Kingdom work with nothing in my pocket but faith—I've always got by." What do you intend to do from now on? "Keep on preaching with my pocket full of faith."

The fisherman had begun to see matters clearer now. These were a hard-working people who took their individual stand to serve Almighty God in the midst of this troubled world, and their message of truth from the Bible took them from house to house, village to village. At conventions like this they grew stronger, learned how to preach and how to approach every kind of person.

Making Friends, Choosing Life

Saturday the skipper was not so shy; he mingled freely with the witnesses and

found them to be just ordinary people honestly trying to help their fellow man. Some of them were fishermen like himself, and there were loggers, trappers, sailors and captains making up the crowd. He found a warm welcome at their meals in the cafeteria; and at meetings he found himself laughing when they laughed, listening when they listened, and praying when they prayed, and in his heart a feeling grew that he, too, wanted to learn the truth about God's new world and tell the good news to others, as the witnesses were doing.

Sunday came. This was the last day. He heard the witnesses say that about ten short years ago only a dozen people were witnesses in Newfoundland, and now they were anxious to see just how many would be gathered here for the closing day.

It seemed now that the big fisherman was practically eating, laughing, and living along with the witnesses, little wonder then that when three o'clock came he found himself seated in the Kingdom Hall waiting for the main talk of the convention to begin, "Choose Life that You May Live." He looked around. The place was crowded, 193 attending!

"How can you choose life," the talk began, "we all want to live. Millions of dollars are spent on diets and vitamins, resorts and medicine, all in a vain attempt to prolong life. The Bible shows only one provision promised by man's Creator to give humankind life everlasting in perfection on a restored paradise earth. That provision is a righteous government which has unlimited resources and power to accomplish these things. It is known to Bible readers as God's kingdom. Today that kingdom is at the doors, as all other rule and human governments fail miserably to bring about any peace and equal distribution of earth's riches. Do you choose to learn of that kingdom and spread its knowledge abroad? So doing *you* choose life."

The skipper had reflected on many things as the darkness engulfed him. At one time he gave thought to the end of the wicked world in Noah's day. He had asked himself, "If Shem had thought he could row his own boat and not join Noah in the ark, could Shem have survived the Flood outside God's provision for safety, the ark?" So that is why the witnesses endured privations to meet together and serve together now, that they might all be united in purpose and praise.

The night air was cold now and the ocean calmed. Slowly the fisherman turned from the wharfrail toward the town. It was quieter than ever; the crowd had left as quickly as they had come. Only feeble lamplight stabbing from village windows gave the town signs of existence. But there were people here who needed to know as the fisherman now knew, that there is a faith to be had and a great work to do, for the big fishing skipper had chosen life that he might live.

Vicar Praises God, Passes Tobacco

¶ On October 1, 1950, the "Rev." Hugh Cuthbertson addressed the congregation of the Tilty Church, Essex, England, from a setting of harvest festival decorations which included growing tobacco plants and dried tobacco leaves. Said the vicar: "We ought to thank God for tobacco as we thank Him for food. Everyone with a garden could grow his own tobacco and save dollars." Of course, some may wonder at the vicar's fallacy-riddled logic. Did the Lord promise the righteous their daily bread' or their 'daily smoke'?

PEACE PLAN - OUT OF THE MOUTH OF BABES

Busy, grown man is divided by "iron curtains", torn by strife, and nervously and frantically arming to the teeth for the claimed purpose of preserving peace. Meanwhile, "cold wars," "warm wars" and "police actions" multiply and peace fades. Sometimes it seems that the older man becomes in this world, the less reason he displays. Some four years ago, a plan for peace was presented to the United Nations through a letter to the Security Council's chief United States delegate, Warren R. Austin. The letter came from the kindergarten of Public School Ninety in New York city's borough of Queens. Mr. Austin sent a kindly reply, but it is apparent that neither he nor the United Nations has heeded the children's proposal. Its touching logic, however, remains of interest. Here is the message, as given in the New York *Times* of March 19, 1947:

"War is fighting. People hate and take people's clothes away. They should think not to make a war. They shouldn't have guns.

"In Sunday School they say: 'Thou shalt not kill.' People have to be good. The thing is to make them very kind by giving them good training in this world. Why don't they love one another and help everybody? And make some buildings for families to have more cows and horses and lambs? And apple trees and pear trees and peach trees? And train the people to make things: to be a barber, and things like that. Please ask God kindly to make the children across the ocean, and the Americans too—every little boy and girl in every country to make them better."

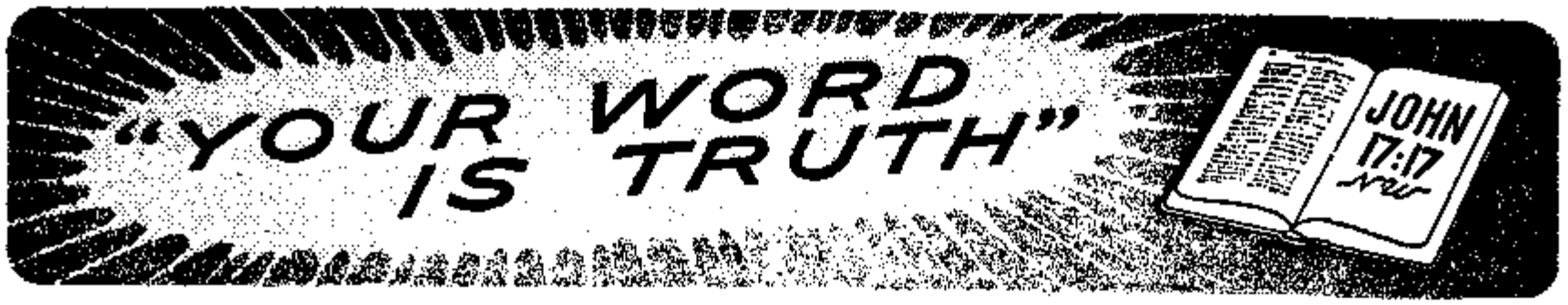
Many moderns, with a view of communist aggression tactics in mind, will be quick to criticize the feasibility of this plan. However, it is well, too, to remember the obvious shortcomings of the broken-down efforts of haughty men. With a mind to their meekness and teachable nature, Jesus said, "Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven."—Matthew 19:14.

Additional investigation of Biblical logic shows it to run parallel to that of the children and farther away from the schemes of would-be adult world builders. Says Micah 4:3 of the time earnestly sought by all true peace seekers: "And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."

Be assured that in the glorious new world of Jehovah God's making and under the rule of his "Prince of Peace", there will be no "iron curtains", armament races or wars. Man fails, but Jehovah and Christ are certain of success as the great peacemakers. Think of the joys before parents and children now while learning of life in that peaceful world. The evidence of a child's quick mind toward true wisdom should encourage all parents to do their part in supplying it. Jesus knew what he was talking about when he quoted the psalmist to his opposers: "Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise."

Communism's Messiah

A glance at Russian communism reveals as all-out an example of creature worship as can be found anywhere on earth today. The November 17, 1950, issue of the Soviet Communist party's paper *Pravda*, saw fit to plaster references to the Red religion's "messiah", Premier Stalin, over one of its pages no less than 101 times. A Yugoslav provincial paper noted that the name appeared in these forms: Josef Vissarionovich Stalin, thirty-five times; Comrade Stalin, thirty-three times; great leader, ten times; dear and beloved Stalin, seven times, and great Stalin, six times. The Zagreb daily, *Naprijed*, was also quoted on the matter by the official Yugoslav news agency, Tanyug, as follows: "Other variations were 'Stalin the genius', 'great leader of entire mankind,' 'great chief of all workers,' 'protagonist of our victories,' 'great fighter for peace,' 'Stalin the hope of fighting for peace,' 'faithful fighter for the cause of peace,' etc."



Do You Love Life?

Then You Will Want to Live Forever!

A WISE person loves life. He knows that nothing could be more important to him individually than life. "For what good will it do a man if he gains the whole world but parts with his life? What can a man give to buy back his life?" (Matthew 16:26, *An Amer. Trans.*) Is not a living beggar better than a dead millionaire? Or, as the wise man put it: "For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion." (Ecclesiastes 9:4) Yes, and not only do all sensation, all consciousness, all enjoyment depend upon life, but so also do all achievement, all helping of others, all happiness in the truest sense of the word. And since this is so a wise man will not waste time, for that is "the stuff life is made of", nor will he waste his vital powers in overindulgences or excesses.

To those who really love life the Scriptures hold out the hope of living forever. And where? Right here on earth. Impossible! you exclaim? Not at all. Nothing is impossible with God. (Matthew 19:26) In fact, that is the way God made man, to live forever on earth. It was only because man sinned that he died. (Genesis 3:9-19) Did you know that modern scientists state that it is more difficult to explain why man should die than why he should live forever, as his cells are capable of ever renewing themselves?

But perhaps you are thinking, Who would want to live forever with the hardships of old age and with all the troubles that beset man in this world? (Job 14:1) Granted, for the sake of argument, but note that God's provision for living forever includes perennial youth, and that not in a jittery, mad, selfish, unjust, sin-ridden old world, but in an entirely new world of righteousness. (2 Peter 3:13) It will mean life in an earthly paradise; life where men will reap the fruit of their labors; where men will build houses and inhabit them themselves, plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them themselves; life where men will learn war no more and where even the lower animals will be at peace with each other and with man. It will mean life in which there is no sorrow, pain or death. A fantastic Utopian dream? Not at all! For all this is assured us by the Book concerning which the greatest man that ever lived said: "Your word is truth."—Isaiah 11:1-9; 65:17-25; Micah 4:1-4; John 17:17, *New World Trans.;* Revelation 21:4.

But, sneers the faithless cynic, who would want to live forever in such a world? Why, life would become intolerably boresome! But hold on a minute! It does not require sin, crime, accidents, war and death to make life interesting and exciting. Have you ever watched or taken part in a game of baseball, football, or some other such sport? Pleasurable excitement there even though no one was hurt, right? Ever thrill to beautiful music? or to such wonders of nature as the Niagara Falls? the Grand Canyon? Mount Rainier? the Mammoth Caves? or at a view of the starry heavens with the aid of a powerful telescope? Keen enjoyment, pleasure, interest and excitement even though no laws or bones were broken, yes? Ever write an interesting

article or give a stirring lecture? or do some creative work in art, such as in music, poetry or painting? In the new world there will be plenty of time and opportunity for everyone to realize his cherished ambitions along all these lines. Life in the new world will continue to be one thrilling enjoyable experience, and that without end.—Isaiah 65:22; Galatians 6:4, *New World Trans.*

It should not surprise us that such is God's provision for man, in view of the Bible's assurance that He is good and unselfish, that He is love. (Mark 10:17, 18; 1 John 4:8) However, he is also just and wise and therefore he has seen fit to make his gifts conditional. He must be recognized as the Fountain of life and the Giver of every good and perfect gift, if we would receive to the full his blessings. (Psalm 36:9; James 1:17) Likewise we must also recognize the One he has provided to give us life, if we would gain everlasting life. (John 3:36) That is why Jesus said: "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ."—John 17:3, *New World Trans.*

To take in knowledge of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus we must study God's Word, the Bible. And since the Bible is not easily understood God has ever provided help. (Luke 24:25-27; Acts 8:30-35) In our day Jehovah has seen to it that Bible-study aids are printed and distributed by the million to help people to understand the Bible. Those who take advantage of these obtain the knowledge which gives faith and leads to everlasting life.—2 Timothy 2:15; 3:15-17; Hebrews 11:6.

Such knowledge and faith lead to everlasting life, provided they are accompanied with a consistent course of action. Learning about God's requirements one must do justly, love mercy and walk humbly with God. (Micah 6:8; James 2:17) He must love Jehovah with his whole heart, soul, mind and strength, and he must love his neighbor as himself. (Mark 12:29-31) If we thus love God we will obey his commandments and we will be jealous for the honor of his name. We will make known his virtues and his purposes so that others too will get to know and to love him. And if we love our neighbor as ourselves we will be as interested in his getting life as we are in our getting it.—1 Peter 2:9; 1 John 5:3; Revelation 22:17.

Of course, such a course of action will involve radical changes. It will mean the giving up of old pursuits, habits and even old friends. (1 Peter 4:1-6) It will mean making the best use of one's time and energy, and certainly nothing can compare in value with that which brings honor to Jehovah God and life to man. What it really amounts to is this: You want to live forever in a righteous and unselfish world? Then you must demonstrate your appreciation of it by cultivating righteousness and unselfishness now.

Following such a course won't be the line of least resistance. But is anything worth while ever acquired by taking the easiest way? However, it is not too difficult. Many others have followed this course. The Bible tells of them, from Abel to the disciples of Jesus Christ. And today there are literally hundreds of thousands who are thus demonstrating their appreciation for the principles that will prevail in the new world. They testify that it can be done. Not in their own strength but with the help of God's spirit. (Zechariah 4:6) And while thus maintaining integrity they will tell you that their joys are not merely those of anticipation of the blessings of the new world ahead. No, right now all those who serve God with a pure heart receive many joys. He showers upon them blessings that make them rich and are ac-

companied with no sorrows. (Proverbs 10:22) No regrets, no disappointments, no disillusionments in connection with God's service.

You love life, don't you? So get acquainted with your great Benefactor, Jehovah God, and with the One he has appointed to bring life to you, Christ Jesus. Study God's Word, bring your life in line with its righteous principles, and then look forward with confidence to everlasting life in Jehovah's new world of righteousness.

"Letters from the People"

AN HONEST-MINDED citizen of Corpus Christi, Texas, sent a very timely letter to the Corpus Christi *Caller* in which she exposed a very evident local theft of religious freedom. The editor of the *Caller* saw fit to print the letter in his "Letters from the People" column in the January 16, 1951, issue of his paper. Because an international group is involved and since the issue interests freedom lovers everywhere, *Awake!* herewith reproduces the letter for its readers:

"Editor, the *Caller:*

"Sunday afternoon a week ago I had the unique experience of listening to a Bible talk held in the open on Lexington Blvd. near the Humble Camp at Flour Bluff. About 30 cars had pulled up on a shelled vacant lot, neatly parked in rows three deep around a microphone with loudspeakers placed at vantage points. A few seats were placed near the small building to knock off the cold wind, but most of the listeners sat in cars and heard a fine Bible discourse given by a very intelligent, clean and wholesome looking young minister of Jehovah's witnesses. He had on a heavy overcoat and stood in the open with his back to the sun. The congregation, about 100 of them, heard more Bible quoted and discussed in the light of present-day confusing events than has ever been heard in that vicinity, so one of the local people said after the one-hour discourse. It was interesting that no collection was taken by this young man.

"But you might ask, why should those people come out in that freezing weather and sit in the open? Didn't they have a place to meet in? Sure they did two weeks ago. They had permission to use the Flour Bluff School Auditorium for a series of four Sunday afternoon 'Free—No Collection' Bible talks, the first being scheduled for January 7. On Monday, New Year's Day, about 20 of these people went to Flour Bluff to pass out handbills advertising the first talk and extending invitations to persons to attend, if they so desired. In the most they were received with kindness which marks the average American citizen, but in some cases they received very rude treatment, one minister saying they had no 'legal' right to use the school. The lady he was talking to, being from Corpus Christi, remembered that the Baptists have occupied the Wynn Seale and Fannin schools for several months every Sunday, but being a Christian and not given to scenes she politely left the excited minister's home and went on her way to the next house, and so on. As a result of 'pressure' being put on the Flour Bluff School Board, the members, some reluctantly, refused the use of the building, giving the final decision Saturday.

"A couple of good-will persons toward anyone of Bible sincerity and faith offered

a vacant lot adjoining their home for the talk and the above scene was enacted. The subject of the talk was 'It Is High Time to Awake!' How timely! It is high time for a few people in Flour Bluff to awake to the fact that there are others who have a desire to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience without interference from those who seem to think they are the 'chief shepherds' of the community and resent anyone else's exercising his freedom of worship. See Matthew 23rd chapter.—MISS CORA NELSON"

A letter in similar vein was addressed to the editor of *The Arizona Republic* and printed in its issue of September 13, 1950, as follows:

"Editor, *The Arizona Republic:*

"Recently the Phoenix press reported the ban and arrests of members of the religious sect of Jehovah's witnesses in East Germany by the godless Red East German government, one of many similar bans behind the Iron Curtain.

"But, as an English visitor to this country, among the most shocking things I find are the reports that within the past several months five attacks have been made against members of this sect by mobs in this country, the latest report being the beginning of this month in Missouri.

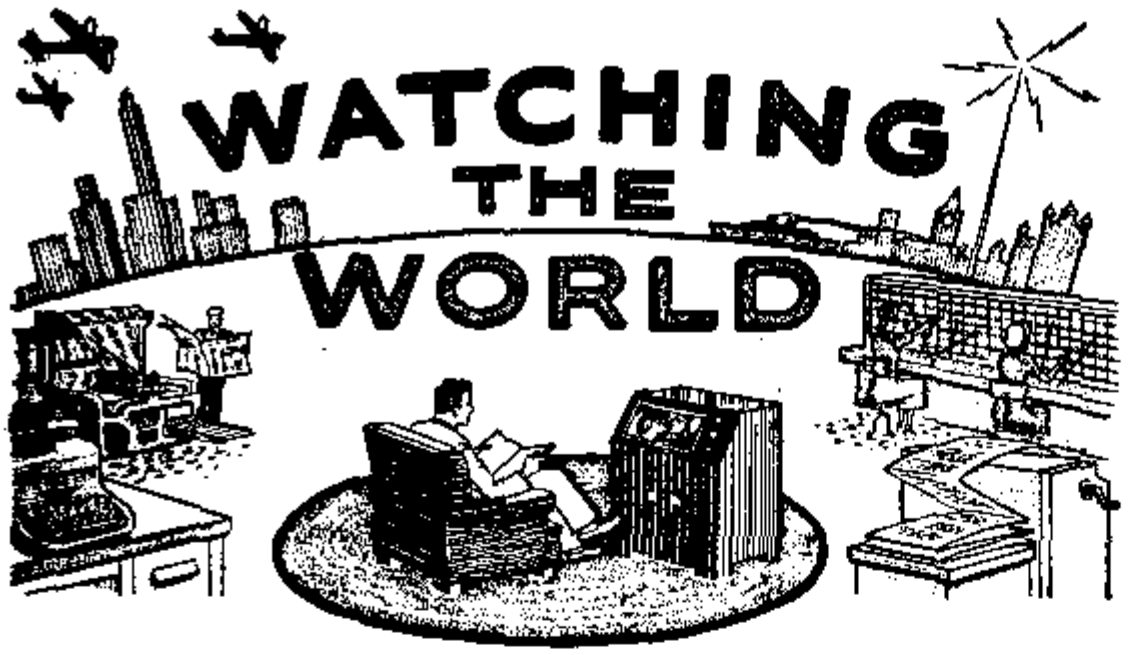
"Frankly, I hear much in this country about freedom being everyone's job, but it does seem to me that all this is so much talk, and empty talk. When one views the fact that over a period of years thousands of mob attacks have been made upon this group because of their religion and their religious views, one wonders just what is meant by freedom here. I am proud to say that in Britain, no religious group or minority is mobbed or ill-used.

"It is evident that these mobs are centrally inspired, and I feel it would be well if these violators of the grand constitution this country has, who mob groups no matter who they are and in violation of their rights, were transported to Red Russia where they belong. Then the United States would be a better place.

"So let us have less talk of freedom, less prating, and more action—action to suppress those who deny the basic rights of others to freedom of worship, assembly and press.—ALBERT F. ANDREWS"

"Blue Babies"

"Blue Babies" refers to literal babies who are actually blue in color, born that way, and who, until the last year or two, faced a life of invalidism if they survived at all, even eating being a great exertion for them. What is wrong? The opening of the pulmonary artery within the (right) heart is too small. This is the artery that takes the carbon-dioxide-filled blood to the lungs so as to get rid of that waste and to be replenished with oxygen. The opening being too small, only a small part of the blood can be thus purified, and so the babies are blue, because blood laden with carbon dioxide is blue in color. Actually they are suffering from partial asphyxiation. Now surgeons have perfected several ways of correcting this difficulty. According to a recent news dispatch one of these is as follows: A branch artery from the main artery or aorta, through which the left heart pumps all its blood, is severed and connected with the pulmonary (lung) artery. In this manner the blood reaches the lungs by means of a detour around the defective right heart; the left heart doing the extra work. Needless to say, such an operation requires much skill. In New York city at least six hospitals are equipped to perform this operation, and during the past year upward of a hundred blue babies have by it been restored to normalcy.



"Police Action" Is Big War

◈ In June U. N. troops in Korea won a major victory when they broke the Communist's "Iron Triangle", a 75-square-mile area north of the 38th parallel where the Reds had, behind screening mountains, piled up men and supplies for their unsuccessful spring drives. U. N. troops, now north of the parallel except in a small western section, were expected to make a limited advance into North Korea, but not to attempt a drive to Manchuria.

There were 73,600 U. S. casualties in the first year of fighting, while there were only 57,000 in the first year of the Japanese war. MacArthur said (6/15) it is "fantastically unrealistic . . . to refuse to accept the factuality that we are already at war—a bitter, savage and costly war".

Most pathetic, however, is the miserable situation of the Korean people. They have even been ordered to stop singing their favorite Japanese melodies, the only music many of them know after long Japanese rule, because these lilting tunes were supposed to be undermining the "wholesome spirit" needed by the nation.

A report by the Korean Interior Affairs and Security Committee (denied by other officials) said that 50,000 South Korean draftees have died of starvation and disease since December, that several hundred thousand deserted rather than die in the camps, and that the mass deaths and indescribable suffering were caused by profiteering of corrupt officers.

In Seoul weary people chose the sad spectacle of bricks, ashes and hollow buildings in preference to their hill hideouts, and it was estimated that the population jumped in one month from 200,000 to 400,000. Also in June civilians were evacuated from both sides of the 38th parallel, under a plan to clear a large strip across Korea of all but military personnel. Shoved around like chessmen, deprived of their homes, livelihood and possessions, suffering in a war most of them will never understand, these Koreans are another example of man's failure to bring desirable conditions to earth, and one more evidence of the need for Christ's kingdom.

Dope for Teen-Agers

◈ The nation-wide menace of juvenile narcotics addiction has reached the epidemic level in nine U. S. cities and "struck us with hurricane force in 1948 and 1949", said Harry J. Anslinger, Federal Commissioner of Narcotics (6/18). The cities are Philadelphia, Detroit, Chicago, St. Louis, New Orleans, San Francisco, Washington, Baltimore and New York, but only in New York has the narcotics traffic been in the public schools. Senator Kefauver called this a "terrible and awful menace" (6/17) and proposed wide publicity of the evils of narcotics. A Jewish leader called it "the most insidious evil in America". The Senate Crime Investigating Committee is examining it. There are possibly 25,000 young addicts in Chicago, and in New York the number of arrests for narcotics law violations climbed from 712 in 1946 to 2,482 in 1950. It is estimated that one in every 200 students in New York uses dope, which is peddled in and around school buildings, in stores, restaurants, amusement places, even sometimes with the knowledge of the police. To buy this dope some students have taken to housebreaking, panhandling, car-stealing and even prostitution. Present law enforcement methods are insufficient to cope with the situation, but agitation is under way to make jail sentences so harsh that the illicit "pushers" will find the business unprofitable.

The Atomic Story—1951

◈ The 1951 atomic blasts at Eniwetok (an atoll in the Pacific where the U. S. has a $65-million installation staffed by 8,000 scientists and military men) tested new bombs, the effect of blasts on homes and various kinds of buildings, and the effect of radioactivity on life.

Representative F. Edward Hebert of Louisiana said of an island that he flew over after one of the explosions, "There was nothing on the island left standing except the charred remains of a few palm tree stumps. The huge steel tower, equal in height to a multi-storied modern office building, from which the bomb had been detonated, was nowhere to be seen. The thousands of

tons of steel had been vaporized by the terrific heat of the explosion." The U. S. now has A-bombs of varying power, possibly up to six times the power of the ones used in World War II.

An atomic war would invoke sudden death on millions, throwing both sides into horrible pestilence and famine, devastation and destruction. War has become an inconceivably deadly manufacturing process, a battle of science, machines and production, with human lives caught in the middle. This was not the case prior to 20th-century mechanization. The ferocity and destructive force of war in this century has mushroomed like the cloud rising over an atomic explosion. World War I was seven times more destructive than the combined total of all the wars of the past 2,400 years. World War II several times worse than that, and a possible atomic war would be unpredictably more horrible. Foreseeing this sudden spurt of destructive development that Satan would bring about at this end of his wicked rule (Revelation 12:12) Christ, 2,000 years in advance, could reliably point to it as an occurrence marking the establishment of his kingdom in heaven and the time when some members of the existing generation would survive to live under the blessings of lasting peace on earth under a heavenly rule by Christ.—Matthew 24:7, 32-34; Isaiah 9:6, 7.

MacArthur or Acheson?

◈ The Senate hearing on MacArthur dragged wearily on through June as Democrats and Republicans fought a political battle over Secretary of State Acheson and Gen. MacArthur. The continued repetition of similar questions for which the main lines of argument had been set weeks earlier, depending on which side of the political fence the testifier was on, tired most persons and sufficiently bored the senators that often they ignored them completely. Those against the administration wanted a decision forced in Communist China. Those for the administration wanted war withheld from China because it might prompt World War III. Either course could be disastrous. By June 9 the transcript of the testimony was a pile of paper 2 feet high. By June 20 it was 1,834,500 words, over double the 774,745 words of the King James Version Bible.

Meanwhile, MacArthur spoke of "corruption . . . the cost of Government . . . burden of taxation . . . drift toward socialism" and prompted renewed speculation that he might seek the 1952 presidential nomination, which he flatly denied.

India Gets Grain

◈ Normally India has a deficit of about 2 million tons of grain annually, but combined floods, famines and earthquakes, have multiplied this need to about 6 million tons this year. Without outside help millions would die. India purchased about 1½ million tons from the U. S., and about 2½ million from other nations (including smaller amounts from Communist China and Russia), but last December asked the U. S. for a further loan of 2 million tons of grain to feed this starving population. Finally Congress approved and Truman signed a bill (6/15) providing India with a $190-million long-term, low-interest loan with which to buy surplus American grain. The proposed provision to force India to repay this in war materials was struck out of the final bill. The grain (which began to be shipped June 19) will soon arrive in India by boat, to be speeded onto freight trains, and then go by bullock carts and river barges to thousands of famine-stricken villages.

Nazi Concordat Still Stands

◈ Following the visit to the Vatican of Konrad Adenauer, chancellor of West Germany, on June 19, the New York *Times* reported (6/20), "The pope talked alone with his guest for one hour in his private library on the second floor of the Vatican Palace. One of the questions understood to have been discussed was whether a new concordat should be concluded. The Vatican view is that so far as it is concerned the concordat signed in 1934 with Hitler's Germany is still valid and operative in regard to both Western and Eastern Germany. This was understood to be also Dr. Adenauer's view." The Vatican has never withdrawn from or repudiated its mutual assistance pact with the Nazi dictator.

Standards Rising in U. S.

◈ On the brighter side of the news is a report compiled by the magazine *U. S. News & World Report* (6/15) showing that the standard of living in the U. S. is improving, that people have comforts far exceeding those in many other lands. It shows that 96 per cent of the homes have electricity, an increase during the past 10 years of 17 homes out of every 100; 95 per cent have radios, 14 more for each 100 homes than in 1941. Fifteen more, or 84 per cent, have running water; 10 more, or 82 per cent, have automobiles; 12 more, or 77 per cent, have flush toilets; 29 more, or 70 per cent, have telephones; and 24 out of every 100 homes in the U. S. now have television sets. Never before has there been so much convenience, so many things to occupy people's time, or so much contrast between the high living standards of some nations and the poverty of others.

New Draft Law

◈ Numerous changes were made in the U. S. draft law

(6/19) when President Truman signed the bill extending selective service until July 1, 1955. Registration is still required at 18, but the induction age was lowered from 19 to 18½, mental standards were reduced to allow approximately 500,000 4-F's to be drafted. The dependency of a wife alone no longer allows deferment for married men, except in case of unusual hardships, and the period of service was increased from 21 to 24 months. The law also provides for universal military training, which will go into effect at some unspecified time in the future and require military training for all *the nation's youths.*

Vaccination and Paralysis

◈ The medical profession highly praises and publicizes its inoculations against various diseases, but these are not without their dangers. Evidence published in English and Australian medical journals indicating injections for diphtheria or whooping cough may contribute to polio epidemics has prompted the New York City Department of Health to suspend such inoculations during the polio season from June 15 until October 1. The New York State Health Department sent out (6/14) an urgent recommendation asking all physicians throughout the state to exercise great caution in giving any kind of injections to children, and in Chicago experiments on mice showed that the incubation period for polio was 50 to 80 per cent shorter for vaccinated *mice than for unvaccinated* ones.

The Developing Pattern

◈ The developing pattern in today's news shows thinking persons that a major change must occur immediately. Anxiously they seek a solution to increasing delinquency, muddled politics, lack of agreement between nations and the threat this poses of atomic war. They study world news as never before, yet do not believe much of what they read. The people are seeking something, looking for something, wanting a way out of the present world dilemma. The way is clear and plain, but generally overlooked. *It is outlined in* the Bible and is the way to God's kingdom, which will soon destroy all wickedness, bringing abundant blessings to earth, whether you do anything about it or not. If you want to live under its blessings, however, you must serve its rulers, Jehovah God and Christ Jesus. The developing pattern today marks ours as the day for this old world's destruction and the new world's beginning. Take the course that will allow for survival.

Life Without End!

WHAT'S that? The end of a fairy tale, "and they lived happily ever after"? That is how the grammar-school storybooks put it, but it is certainly not the way we live today, is it?

BASED upon the sure and proved Word of God, there is reasonable evidence to be had that endless life and happiness on a perfect earth are possible for mankind. The book *"This Means Everlasting Life"* contains that evidence in its thirty fascinating chapters. Illustrated, 320 pages (including index), in beautiful red binding. Mailed anywhere, postpaid, for 35c.

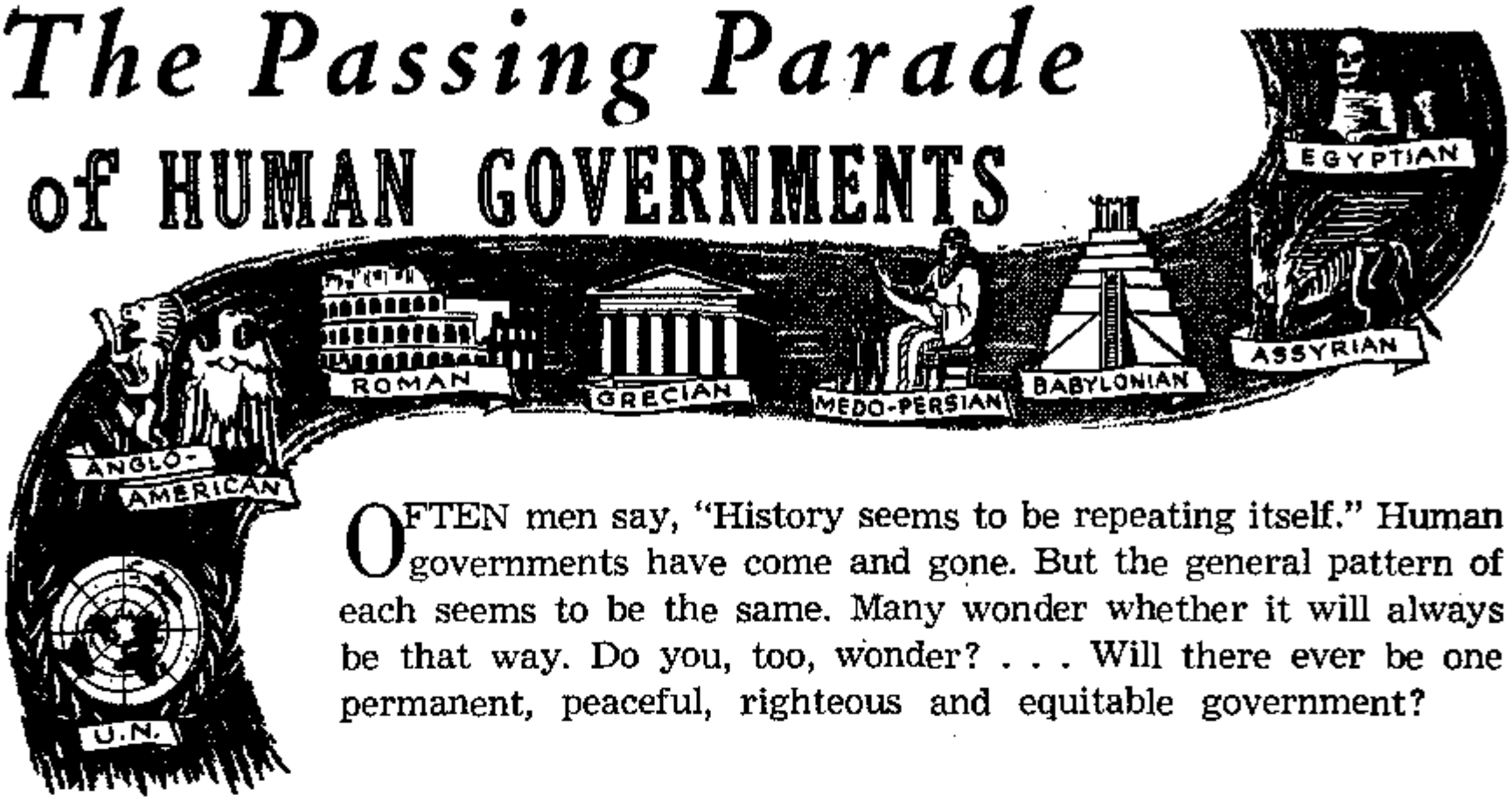
WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of *"This Means Everlasting Life"* Enclosed find 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

The Passing Parade of HUMAN GOVERNMENTS



OFTEN men say, "History seems to be repeating itself." Human governments have come and gone. But the general pattern of each seems to be the same. Many wonder whether it will always be that way. Do you, too, wonder? . . . Will there ever be one permanent, peaceful, righteous and equitable government?

YES, such a government is now near; in fact, it is established in this day of uncertainty among men and nations. That government is the one vividly foretold in Bible prophecy. For that government millions have prayed and many continue to pray, as Jesus taught. Many more millions now eagerly desire to see that government function perfectly in behalf of all kinds of honest and sincere people. Do you want to learn more about this government that will endure forever?

THE book *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* will clearly inform you. In it you will find proof that the outstanding world powers were definitely foreknown and foretold, their growth outlined and their end predicted. Here are the facts, with an abundance of supporting Scriptural evidence. Enrich your understanding by accurately learning what the Bible says about the present world dilemma, when and how today's swiftly passing parade of would-be rulers of humanity will permanently halt and fade away! How you can share and enjoy living under Jehovah God's permanent, perfect government of peace for all who obey its righteous laws is made clear in the book *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*. Illustrated, 384 pages, clothbound, gold-stamped title, postpaid, 35c.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find 35c. Please send me *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* book.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

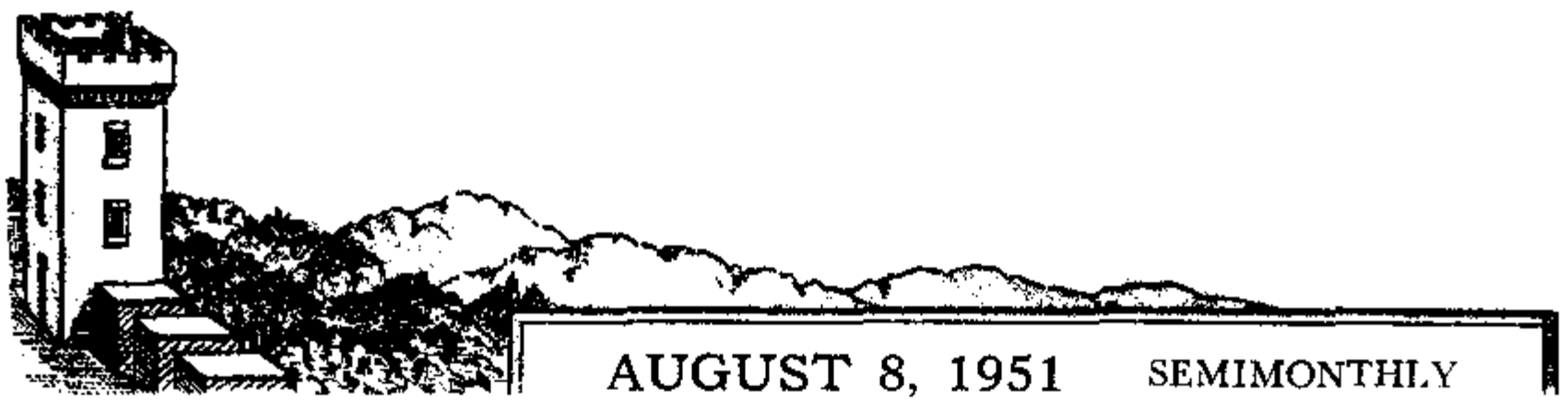
AWAKE!

A FOOL'S PARADISE OF MORALS

Papal Appeal for War Orphans

Scandals in Orthodox Monasteries

Jehovah's Witnesses in China



AUGUST 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, President — *GRANT SUITER, Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

olitical Pressure from Religious Leaders	3
Fool's Paradise of Morals	4
"Juvenile" Delinquency	5
Radio, Theater, Literature	6
Movie Morals	7
Proper Conduct Ridiculed	8
apal Appeal for War Orphans	9
harity Begins—at Home or Abroad?	12
hat Is Happening in Colombia?	13
Unfinished Children"	14
Scandals in Orthodox Monasteries and Old Calendar	17
Controversy of Calendars	19
Malaria, Scourge of the Tropics	21
'100 Per Cent Cure' in Sight	24
No Grains for Idols	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
Did Jesus Adore His Mother?	25
Jehovah's Witnesses in China	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., August 8, 1951 | Number 15

Political Pressure from Religious Leaders

HOW much influence do you think church pressure groups exercise over lawmakers in the United States? Not much? They probably wield much more than you imagine. Generally, the religious organizations hesitate to be identified with "lobbying", but they do engage in it, and some religious leaders argue for even more religious influence in politics.

Msgr. Thomas J. McCarthy of the National Catholic Welfare Conference said (*Time* magazine, January 22, 1951) that Protestant groups "certainly used secular methods such as badgering Congress and the president for the ultimate purpose of dominating the social scene in American life". On February 1 one of the organizations McCarthy attacked charged that the Roman Church's "political ambitions" are inconsistent with the "ideals of American democracy". The same day an official of the American Jewish Congress, Leo Pfeffer, censured Protestants who plead for separation of church and state but press for their own denominational interests. However, the Jews are not free from this influence either. Apparently the old custom of each politician accusing the other of what they are all guilty of is common with religious politicians too.

Walter Trohan reported in the Chicago *Tribune,* February 19, 1950, that political pressure from religious groups has increased particularly during the last ten years, and said, "Within the last few weeks President Truman grumbled to a Republican senator against Catholics and Jews . . . expressing his annoyance at the pressures these groups are exerting on him to enforce their political beliefs." Trohan listed the three most active groups politically as the Federal Council of Churches (Protestant), the National Catholic Welfare Conference, and the Jewish Anti-Defamation League. Some Protestant denominations have their own influence groups, too. Baptist pressure got the U. N. to include religious liberty in its Human Rights declaration. Congregationalists worked for civilian control of atomic energy. Jewish pressure has mainly concerned Israel. Catholics have tried vigorously to get federal money for religious school support, succeeded in getting Spain recognized, and have tried to get a new U. S. representative to the Vatican.

On this last matter Trohan said that Myron C. Taylor was sent as President Roosevelt's personal representative to the Vatican in 1939 *"as a payment to the late Cardinal Mundelein of Chicago for political services rendered President Roosevelt".* Challenged on this by the editor of Chicago's Catholic newspaper, the *New World,* Trohan, himself a Roman Catholic, pointed out that he accompanied Taylor to Europe in 1939, and at Taylor's invitation went with him to present his credentials

to the Vatican. Trohan stated it was common knowledge in Taylor's official party that the appointment was in payment of Roosevelt's debt to Cardinal Mundelein, and that it "was stated as a fact by members at the legation and consular staff at Rome, was well known and commented upon among the White House staff, and among White House intimates and high level politicos in Washington". It is interesting to note that Roosevelt's correspondence with the cardinal is included in the 15 per cent of his papers that are still restricted, not to be made public for at least 25 years.

Could you imagine Christ Jesus visiting Rome to exert political pressure for more liberal rule of Jerusalem? He did not. Neither did the apostles meddle in politics. According to James 1:27, one proof of the true religion is that it would keep unspotted from the world. Protestantism, Catholicism and Judaism have not done this.

Are you living in such a paradise, or do you recognize and do something about present conditions?

THE prophet Hosea, writing in the Bible about 742 B.C., said, under divine inspiration, "The LORD has a quarrel with the inhabitants of the land; because there is no fidelity, no kindness, and no knowledge of God in the land. Cursing, lying, murder, theft, and adultery—they break out, and one crime follows hard upon another. Therefore the land mourns . . . Since you have forgotten the law of your God, I likewise will forget your children." —Hosea 4:1-3, 6, *An Amer. Trans.*

Compare those words, written in condemnation of the nation of Israel that had fallen away from God's worship and was destroyed therefor in 607 B.C., with the following statement on the jacket of Gerald Heard's new book *Morals Since 1900,* "New arms, new sex standards, new views of wealth, new ideas about the given word and the function of thought have dislocated former ethical reactions. . . . So rapid has been the process of change that there is a general acceptance of standards which would have been intolerable fifty years ago."

Many persons choose to ignore the present facts, just as the majority chose to ignore the warning uttered by Hosea and other prophets who foretold Jerusalem's doom in 607 B.C. Rarely does man wish to admit wrongdoing, but in *The Rediscovery of Morals* (page 18) Henry C. Link says, "The great majority who refuse to face the facts are living in a fool's paradise."

The Lord has a quarrel with the inhabitants of the land *today* because fidelity, kindness, and knowledge of God are rare, while cursing, lying, murder, theft, adultery and all kinds of crime abound.

Morals have broken down in the training of children, leading to juvenile delinquency; in education leading to bribery scandals; in the theater, movies and literature, leading to the prevalence of sex appeal, unreasonably low necklines, smutty

jokes and to brazen half-naked women splashed on the cover of countless books and magazines lining racks in drugstores and newsstands. The blame cannot be laid entirely on the advertising agencies, television and movie producers, and book publishers, for if the people did not demand an immoral diet today, if they were sufficiently opposed to such lewd publicity, then it would promptly stop. One group panders to the passions of the other group, and the Lord has a quarrel with both.

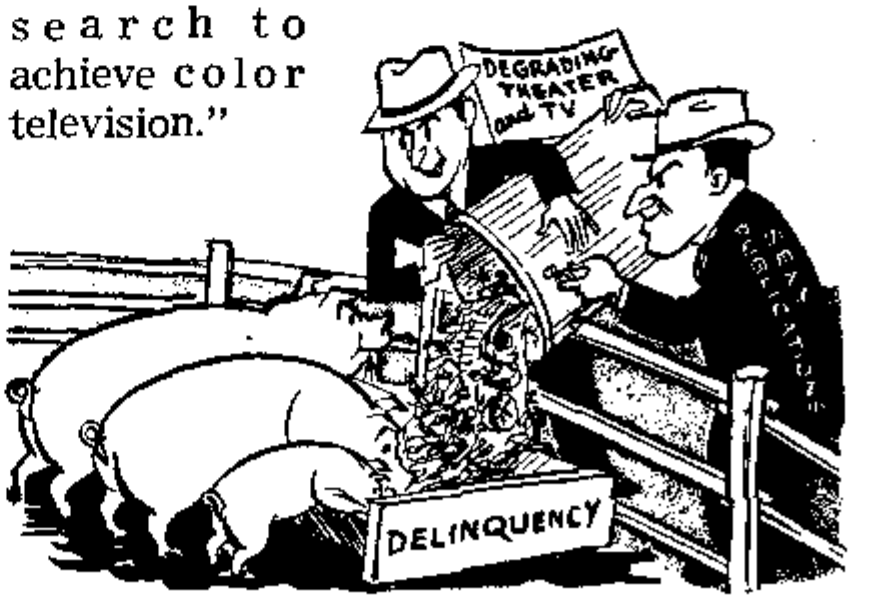
"Juvenile" Delinquency

Often, all too often, youth is pointed to as having produced the moral breakdown, with such terms as "juvenile delinquency" becoming common. Youth has played a big part in crime and continues to take the lion's share of it. Teen-agers have been caught by the hundreds smoking dope-filled "reefers". Adolescent boys and girls have become thieves or turned to prostitution to pay for the drugs. Organized gangs whose members sometimes are not more than 12 or 13 years old have battled savagely with guns and clubs on the streets of America's cities. The part youth plays in the national crime rate is appalling. In 1946 twenty-six dope addicts under 21 were admitted to Public Health Service hospitals, but in 1950 the number jumped to 700, and will probably be higher this year, reported the Associated Press on March 26.

The increase in juvenile crime was reported by J. Edgar Hoover, director of the F.B.I., on April 11, when he said that in 1950 there were 1,790,030 major crimes —one every 18 seconds—and that of this total, 28.9 per cent of the robberies, burglaries, larcenies, auto thefts, embezzlements, frauds, forgeries, counterfeitings, receivings of stolen property and arsons were committed by persons under 21. —New York *Times*, April 12.

Yet this delinquency cannot be blamed entirely on the juveniles. Youth follows the pattern set for it. Delinquent parents make delinquent children, and the moral breakdown among the younger set today merely proves that adults have not properly discharged their obligations. It has been suggested by some that students develop their own principles of conduct instead of going by adult standards. But the failure of youth to follow proper standards is not because the codes of behavior have been written by adults, but because they have been *undermined by adults*. Because adults have not succeeded in upholding proper moral standards there is now this childish notion that maybe the children can do it by developing their own moral codes in accordance with modern conditions.

Melvin A. Glasser, executive director of the Midcentury White House Conference on Children and Youth, said in New Brunswick, N. J., on March 31, that unless each child gets his fair chance the country will continue to permit the development of conditions that will make future "Kefauver" committees necessary. "We would," he said, "gain immeasurably in better, happier, more secure people if we could, in the next few years, put as much time, energy and money into research about children as we are now putting into research to achieve color television."



Is Education the Solution?

Some will say that surely education would help in this situation. But has it? The breakdown of morals *in education* has been pointed up particularly by recent scandals. Harold E. Stassen, president of the University of Pennsylvania, told 14,000 educators attending the American Association of School Administrators' convention in Atlantic City on February 21: "In recent days a shocking number of present students have been arrested for accepting bribes to betray their schools, their classmates, their personal bond, in deliberately losing athletic contests for the benefit of sordid gamblers. These . . . developments have a basic interrelationship in a reflection of moral and ethical weakness. They are very serious."

According to the April 10 issue of the New York *Times*, J. Edgar Hoover blamed the "hypocrisy and sham" of college athletic codes for inspiring the "fixing" of basketball games, and he thinks that laxity by college officials has contributed to some "very atrocious crimes".

It all boils down to one simple statement, "A crook plus education equals an educated crook." So anyone who thinks that modern education has provided the moral force that brings youth into upstanding citizenship is blinding himself to the facts.

Youth only follows the example set by its elders. An irate parent yells, "Don't lie to me!" But where did the child learn to lie? On page 130 of *Morals Since 1900* Gerald Heard says, "During the first part of the present century there is little doubt that among the English-speaking peoples truth telling was becoming considered an archaic standard and a certain undefined and growing laxity in prevarication was generally permitted." Or simply stated, the people lied more and more. Is it any wonder that the children do the same?

Radio, Theater, Literature

And what about sex? It is publicized, advertised, televised, commercialized. The National Association of Radio and Television broadcasters reported on April 19 that it would go to work on a program of moral standards concerning such matters as "the TV neckline" and that the industry must do something about program standards before "somebody does it for us".

Morals in the theater are even lower. Smutty jokes, suggestive scenes, and an appeal to the baser attitude seem to be almost a necessity to having a big box-office take.

Trashy reading in cheap books, thriving on sensation, sex and crime are still worse. Conversation and situations in some of these are so vile in their immorality as to forbid discussion, yet this is the stock in trade of authors who lack sufficient ability to hold readers with clean writing, and these are eagerly purchased by an immoral world that wants its lustful appetite pampered. Perhaps the authors would say that they must achieve "realism", but in doing so they condemn their morals and the morals of their readers who believe that only immorality and prostitution are "realism". They would make decency seem unreal. If a book can become known for its baseness; if it succeeds in being banned in a few cities for the immoral circumstances within its pages, then the insidious slime becomes more assured than ever of climbing high on the best-seller lists as perverted minds devour its lewd pages. No decent author can justify his indecent writing, though he rationalize and strain reasoning in an effort to "pass the buck". It was summed up by an article in the St. Louis (Missouri) *Globe-Democrat* of August 24, 1946, which said: "One critic wrote of a recent 'best seller,' 'This is the greatest real estate bargain of the day: it offers more dirt for the money than may be had

anywhere else.' I heard a successful author say publicly that she could not find a publisher for her book until she had 'sexed it up.' These two quotations portray more than a literary trend of the times: They reveal a colossal slump in public morals. All avenues of public entertainment show a vogue of salacity. Reports from home and abroad portray a moral looseness amongst many members of the armed forces. It is matched by the prevalence of adultery in our own land. The old standards of society and of the Bible are breaking down. . . . Our feet are on the path that led ancient Rome over the precipice. A country's morale cannot survive the decline of its morals."

Actual instructions are given to authors to write such base material. The Donald MacCampbell Agency which handles pocketbook manuscripts had the following notice inserted in the May, 1951, *Writer's Digest:* "The present demand for mysteries and sexy love stories . . . is considerably greater than the supply. . . . The love novels should be earthy and should contain three or four torrid love scenes. . . . Sex is one form of entertainment that television cannot kill and we look for a real boom this summer in the love books"

On April 29, 1950, Dr. Edith Summerskill, Britain's Minister of Insurance, declared she was "astonished at learning of the pornographic rubbish it is possible for young people to buy". She said she is also amazed 'when she goes to the cinema and for thirty minutes endures shooting, stabbing and choking scenes presented as if they were the normal British way of life'.

Movie Morals

And this brings up the subject of movie morals. Whose business are they? Scandals touching topflight movie stars prompted Senator Johnson of Colorado to propose in 1950 that immoral actors be prevented from appearing in films and that no immoral films be permitted shipped across state lines. He objected also to movie companies' capitalizing on the private scandals of screen personalities, but these are things that today's immoral public devours.

You can determine for yourself what the three-column-wide advertisement in the April 20 New York *Times* meant when it made the provocative suggestion that you should take a young lady with you to see this film, or if you are a young lady, take a man, because, "Some kind of a result is an immoral certainty."

A current film in Germany entitled "The Female Sinner" *"Die Sünderin"* tells the story of a female prostitute. One critic said, "This film stinks"; but it is breaking attendance records throughout Germany. In Frankfort it drew 90,000. In Düesseldorf 102,716, about a fifth of the entire population, paid to see it. Apparently it has what this immoral world wants.

A report of films shown in Paris in 1942 depicted 310 murders, 104 thefts at pistol point, 74 cases of blackmail, 43 of arson, 14 of embezzlement, 182 of perjury, and *405 of adultery!* Concerning American films, it was reported in 1949 that "the moral qualities of postwar motion pictures have hit an all-time low"

After Rita Hayworth's affair with Aly Khan in 1949 such comments were made as, "It was refreshing to find that Hollywood was recognizing that there were limits which even the laxity of Hollywood could not let go unrebuked," and that it would be unjust to criticize Rita Hayworth "without condemning half the population of Hollywood", and, "A Hollywood pastor . . . recently declared that the press gave a one-sided picture of Hollywood." But the fact remains that the press gives the side the readers want, and in doing so unquestionably condemns today's morals.

The off-again-on-again marriages so widely publicized from Hollywood set a bad national fashion and have been blamed at least partially for the soaring U. S. divorce rate. It was summed up by an Australian clergyman who said, "Hollywood's morals stink."—Religious News Service, January 18, 1949.

Proper Conduct Ridiculed

Anyone who thinks today's world is moral is living in a fool's paradise. *The Rediscovery of Morals* (page 164) says, "Puritanism has been held up to scorn and ridicule. . . . Among these virtues [that have been ridiculed] are absolute truthfulness, keeping one's word, simplicity of speech or avoidance of 'double-talk', moderation in living habits, thrift, respect for the persons and property of others, hospitality for the strange and the needy, humility, chastity, and many others." Such virtues would be a refreshing change today.

In ridiculing proper conduct the public press, movies, pictorial magazines, ham commentators and the literature of our time all appear to take a satanic and moronic relish in the vulgarities they splash into the faces of the public. Their publicity no doubt adds much to the "stylishness" of immorality in this century. This publicity is not only relished by the immoral, but it attempts to convince the moral that immorality is the present fad, the accepted course of action. It says in effect, "Everyone's doing it, so why don't you?" Such publicity is merciless. It is vile to the extreme. It deals with human destiny. It draws the young into its clutches and perverts them. But the worst part is that so few voices speak out in condemnation. So few have enough morals left to raise their voices of protest over and above the propaganda for more and more immorality.

The same principle applies today that Hosea wrote (chapter 4) under divine inspiration in condemnation of another corrupt generation: "The LORD has a quarrel with the inhabitants of the land; because there is no fidelity, no kindness, and no knowledge of God in the land. Cursing, lying, murder, theft, and adultery—they break out and one crime follows hard upon another. Therefore the land mourns!" The people have forgotten the law of God and he will forget them. To escape the destruction that this world faces you must put yourself on the side of God's kingdom, the only course of action that will enable you to survive the destruction of this morally delinquent world.

God-fearing persons will separate from such immoral conditions and live proper lives to the honor of God's name, showing respect for the opportunity of learning of His righteous purposes. In the past God's servants have likewise had to separate themselves from immoral associations. Follow their example if you would receive God's blessings today. In the ancient city of Corinth immorality was rampant, but Paul wrote to the Christians there: "What! Do you not know that unrighteous persons will not inherit God's kingdom? Do not be misled. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men kept for unnatural purposes, nor men who lie with men, nor thieves, nor greedy persons, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit God's kingdom. And yet that is what some of you were. But you have been washed clean, but you have been sanctified, but you have been declared righteous in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and with the spirit of our God." (1 Corinthians 6:9-11, *New World Trans.*) Christians today will follow this admonition and abstain from the immoral practices of this world, to their eternal welfare. Only by so doing can they hope to receive the blessings of their everlasting Father, Jehovah God.

SHOCK waves whip up the rising tide of human fear. In the United States external war and internal corruption threaten the existence of the greatest liberal government on earth. Hoodlums hog control of municipal and even federal departments of government. Shocked over the slaughter in Korea, the fourth greatest in American wars, the dismissal of MacArthur adds another blow. Momentarily, the MacArthur dispute held the stage. Other news spotlights reveal grotesque perversions of greed, RFC exposures "more serious than such scandals as the Teapot Dome which shook the nation three decades ago". Immune from punishment, criminals Cohen, Costello and comrades reveal bonds of corruption with high government officials. Heightening the threat of danger within comes evidence of Communist infiltration, and the paralyzing disclosure that ECA funds financed, through leakage, extensive manufacture of Russian guns, tanks and planes. Thus stricken from within and without the nation, to which many look for leadership, sits almost numbly in doubt.

Timed to cultivate international favor amid such woe, comes the recent plea by Pope Pius XII for all war orphans, the "poor innocent" victims of ravaging armies, treading and retreading the homes and hovels of the hungry, desolate masses. To many, both Catholic and Protestant, the appeal strikes a comforting chord. They are inclined, quite naturally, to find consolation in the fact that one great religious organization is not unmindful of the dispersement and destruction of families contingent in combat.

It is to America that this appeal is chiefly directed. On January 31 the pope addressed this urgent supplication: "To you and your noble-minded priests, the homeless, the refugees, and the impoverished victims of war in Europe and other parts of the world, lift up their pleading voices begging you to continue your benefactions to them." The plea was reiterated by the Catholic press, cinema films and radio broadcast. Since there are so many such appeals for heavily drained American funds, it is necessary for the majority to pick and choose over which charity to support. As in politics, selection is facilitated by examination of the past performance of the group or organization asking support. In the democracies, careful scrutiny often precedes choice of candidate or charity. Such analysis, therefore, should not be condemned, when applied even to the proposal of a world-renowned religious leader of unquestioned political power.

Concordats with Dictators

Such analysis should not be condemned, but rather acclaimed, because it will clarify the quality or substance of the hope for human betterment. To open our consideration the reader is asked to contemplate events now more than two decades past. Significant of the year 1929 was the signing of the Lateran Treaty. Epitomizing the importance of that treaty the *Encyclopedia Americana* avers: "The official

hostility which had existed between the pope and the government of Italy since Sept. 1870 was terminated 11 Feb. 1929 when representatives of the Holy See and of the Italian government [Mussolini] signed the Lateran Treaty at the Lateran Palace." (Vol. 15, p. 475, 1948 Ed.) Vatican City, as the newly established capital of an empire claiming both political and religious support, was authorized to exchange ambassadors with other countries, and pledged vast monetary and governmental aid. As one of the pillars of Nazi-Fascist accord the treaty acquired increasing importance in the decade that followed. Incidentally, it is still in force.

Amazing though it may seem, the benevolent-appearing prelate, Pope Pius XII [Eugenio Pacelli], who in January 1951 tearfully pleaded the cause of the war orphans before camera and transmitter that depicted his sad gestures and recorded his prayerful English, was a prime and powerful actor in the two decades just past. It is said that Pius XII learned English recently. It can be said with equal certainty, that of the eight languages he is credited with knowing, German is among the most familiar.

Authority for this statement is the pope's Catholic biographer, who reveals that Pius spent more than twelve years in Germany beginning before his appointment as nuncio to Munich in 1923. The present speaker of humanitarian benevolence held progressively higher diplomatic titles in the era of intrigue and preparation for the second world war. He was, in fact, the ace diplomat in the alliances which fruited history's most terrible carnage. After the alliance with Mussolini just noted came the shocking concordat with Adolf Hitler, 1933.

During the thirties this document was largely concealed from the American public. However, Kees van Hoek emphasized in 1939: "Cardinal Pacelli has always been known for his strong German leanings." Other Catholic writers, issuing a booklet through the National Catholic Welfare Conference entitled "The Nazi War Against the Catholic Church", made this significant admission: "On July 20, 1933, the concordat was signed by Franz von Papen [later tried for his war crimes], vice-chancellor [Hitler was then chancellor] and plenipotentiary of the Reich, and Cardinal Pacelli [now Pope Pius XII], papal secretary of state and plenipotentiary of the Holy See." Catholic industrialist Fritz Thyssen said that Hitler and Pacelli had many previous conferences together outlining the concordat. A concordat is a form of contract outlining the terms of agreement between the Papacy and a dictator nation. Democracies have never had these intimate agreements.

The terms, later made public, bound the Catholic Church to Nazism "in the most solemn manner". On August 15, 1933, Archbishop Dr. Groeber held a solemn pontifical mass celebrating the conclusion of the concordat, and Cardinal Bertram, the same year, wrote Hitler: "The Episcopate of all German Dioceses . . . was glad to express . . . readiness to co-operate to the best of its ability with the new government."

"Readiness to co-operate to the best of its ability with the new government" of Hitler! What significant words avowed in the fall of the year, papally dubbed "holy", 1933! Throughout the ravaging years swiftly following the conclusion of Nazi-papal accord, unleashed in execution of its terms, the German Catholic Hierarchy, as a matter of yearly record, reaffirmed their blessing upon the murdering armies of the *fuehrer*. Orphan-making prospered!

The commander-in-chief of the American army has just dismissed a famous general because of disagreement over policy.

Does any Catholic reader imagine that Pacelli, regarded at the time by Britain's ambassador as the "best informed man in the Reich" and head of an institution requiring unquestioning obedience more absolute than possible in the democracies, could not have stopped the German bishops' yearly commendation of Hitler, issued from their meetings in Fulda, Germany? Much less, could such public documents have escaped notice of "the Vatican's incomparable intelligence service" and the scrutiny of the religious commander-in-chief described as "an expert international observer before he was pope"?

Hierarchy Share in Orphan-making

Mark thereafter the swift events of a dozen years whose blood is barely dry and whose mourning yet fills the whole earth. Armed with their concordats of 1929 and 1933, Hitler and Mussolini slaughtered in papal-approved amity. Comrade Franco, knighted and equipped with papal blessing, kept the gate open for American supplies while Comrade Hirohito divided Yankee attention between Europe and the Orient. Emboldened by the wand of religious blessing, Mussolini assaulted Ethiopia (1935). Papal cheers rang around the world, even American Cardinal Hayes (New York, deceased), O'Connell (Boston, deceased) and Dougherty (Philadelphia, deceased), applauding "the marvelous transformation since Benito Mussolini had seized the reins of government".

The same year, Hitler, "ranting his defiance, . . . tore the Versailles Treaty to shreds and ordered German conscription. The Nazi machine grew. The shadow lengthened." "1936. The Spanish War ended the European armistice. The dictators welcomed Franco to their fold and tested their men and weapons on Spanish soil." After grabbing Austria and Czechoslovakia through the aid of such Catholic criminals as Dr. Seyss-Inquart and Dr. Josef Tiso, both of whom have since been executed, Hitler assaulted Poland (1939). The pope did not deign to reply to Polish Americans who demanded the excommunication of Hitler. Polish priests were in the vanguard of Hitler's panzers!

Turning to Europe, and while the Anglo-French watched their enemies across the Maginot-Siegfried fortifications (West Wall), Hitler swooped upon Norway and Denmark, promptly installing Catholics' Quisling and Terboven the Terrible to torture the Vikings. The six weeks' *blitzkrieg* of 1940's bloody spring brought France, Holland and Belgium to their knees, and forced the British to evacuate at Dunkirk. Orphan-making showed increased production. Three Catholics, all approved by the pope, betrayed their native France, Petain, Weygand, and "the most loathed man in Europe", Pierre Laval (later executed by the Free French).

In 1942 and 1943 the Americans, many of them Catholic, were to suffer great losses at the hands of their "more papally-favored brethren" of Italy and Germany. Even in 1944 the Germans inflicted severe losses on troops of the U. S. because American Catholic commanders hesitated to storm the Nazis quartered in the "sacred portals" of Monte Cassino Abbey.

In brief flash backs, the reader has reviewed the orphan-making harvest of papal agreements. The question for charity donors to consider includes logically one of sincerity. Is the present pope so deaf to the cries of German, Spanish, and Polish mothers and orphans, so closely related by kinship and religion, really interested in the orphans of the despised Orient? Is this cry not but another camouflage? The blood of the innocents may not show on the scarlet robes of the pope in the eyes of men. But the pope cannot deceive Jehovah. (Jeremiah 2:34)—Contributed.

Charity Begins—at Home or Abroad?

RICH United States has ever enjoyed the role of the kind, generous uncle. How many needy peoples have been replenished from the great American storehouse? Since the end of the second World War, American relief programs abroad have outstripped anything previously known. Now in 1951, another applicant bids for U. S. aid. This time it is India. Public sentiment runs high in favor of assistance to that stricken land. President Truman and Secretary of State Acheson appealed for Congressional action. Religious leaders demanded it in the name of "Christian charity". But India had acted indecisively in the great East-West conflict, and even opposed the American-sponsored condemnation of Red China in the U. N. Consequently American relief action was slow in coming.

Now let benefactors look closer to home. In this very nation, this "horn of plenty" to the outside world, whole reservations of people have long lived in the worst want and neglect. Ironically, these people are also Indians, American Indians. Furthermore, aid to them would be no "charity", but cold legal responsibility. But how have they been treated?

A New York *Times* article written by Howard A. Rusk, M.D., appeared on April 8, 1951, detailing health conditions among American Indians. Particularly childhood diseases are outstanding. In 1948, 116 Montana Indians out of one thousand births died in infancy. For the nation the rate was thirty-two out of a thousand. Pneumonia, typhoid and tuberculosis are typical diseases wherein the Indian death rate far outstrips that of the whites. The sixty-two hospitals of the Indian Service in the United States and Alaska are often isolated and inadequately staffed. Forty per cent of Indian hospital beds are claimed to be occupied by cases of preventable or controllable diseases.

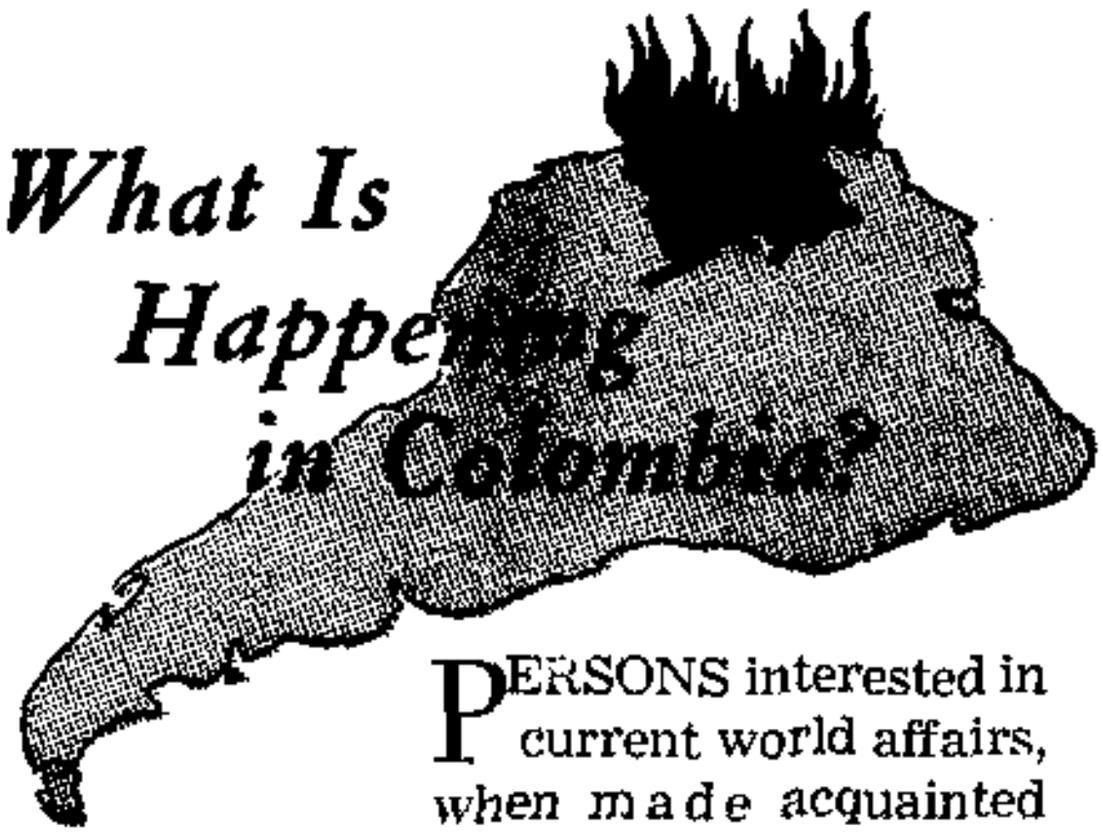
The picture darkens with news that some 14,000 Navajo school-age children receive no schooling at all, despite government promises of thorough education, made in a treaty in 1868. Regrettable too is the case of the Blackfoot Indians. Once this proud tribe ran free along the towering ranges from Canada to the Great Salt Lake. Today the few thousand of the remnant Blackfeet reside in the northwest corner of Montana, the proud possessors of 2,343 square miles of largely poor or almost valueless land. As Dr. Rusk, cited above, says: "We could well practice some of our Point IV philosophy in our own backyards."

Instead, a group of assorted American Indians gathered for the occasion at a fashionable New York hotel on April 23, 1951, had to let out their whoops and drumbeats over a solitary gift station wagon full of $3,000 worth of medical supplies being dispatched 2,500 miles "to help 66,000 Navajos on their reservation in the Arizona–New Mexico–Utah corner". Press accounts told of persons involved taking the occasion to speak "seriously of the health campaign that must be waged for the 400,000 Indians in this country". And behold! speeding on its way, a very "serious" lone station wagon as down payment, literally loaded with good will. Generous Uncle Sam, giving till it hurts!

Poor lands, poor food, malnutrition and disease—and all the responsibility of the government. Substantial rather than merely token aid to these peoples would prove only a minor task to a nation so involved in tremendous foreign relief programs. Nor would it impair other commitments. And then again there is this matter of "Christian charity". "Charity begins at home," they say. But remember, American Indians possess a legal, not merely charitable claim on government purse strings. Yet aid to them remains meager and painfully slow. Attending it is no great public pressure involving international politics. In return it cannot offer the same robust publicity around the world. But shall those things determine its urgency? Shall they blind a government interested in charity halfway around the world to legal responsibilities in its own backyard? Would-be benefactors do well to recall advice of the pacesetter for Christian giving, Jesus Christ:

"Hence when you start making gifts of mercy, do not blow a trumpet ahead of you, just as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may be glorified by men. . . . But you, when making gifts of mercy, do not let your left hand know what your right is doing, that your gifts of mercy may be in secret; then your Father who is looking on in secret will repay you."—Matthew 6:2-4, *New World Trans.*

What Is Happening in Colombia?



PERSONS interested in current world affairs, when made acquainted with uncensored reports, are startled with the violent conditions now existing in Colombia. Stretching into years, namely since October, 1947, political bloodshed has been the bitterest in the hemisphere. Unchecked, it has continued and even grown worse. Violence, insecurity and fear hold the spotlight. Killings have long ceased to be "retail" style but are carried out ruthlessly on a wholesale scale.

At present the violence is in reality rebellion against the Gómez regime. In several departments (states) guerrilla warfare is drenching the land with blood. The most serious fighting has been done in the vast expanse of territory without roads in southeastern Colombia known as the *llanos*. Opposition bands of Liberals battle it out with the national police and army forces. Since the state of siege was clamped down in November, 1949, the *llaneros* have harrassed the government's men. It was reported in October, 1950, that Eliseo Velásquez, a hard-riding *llanero*, had 3,500 armed guerrillas.

An example of the type of warfare carried on is shown in the news dispatch published on May 11. About 5:30 a.m. on May 8 an armed band attacked and wiped out the small detachment of police in Pachaquiaro. During the funeral services the following day in nearby Villavicencio "fanatics" started shooting up the "property of civilians", leaving several dead. It is claimed that drunken policemen were the culprits of this reprisal. As a result of these disturbances 40 persons died. The official report admits that in the last few months 80 soldiers have been killed in similar incidents.

At hand is an article dated April 19, 1951, from the state of Tolima. The massacre is related by a 21-year-old boy who escaped the fate of his family. "At midnight Saturday more than 50 men armed with machetes and guns surrounded our farmhouse and forced us into the patio where we were bound. Then, upon orders from the leader, they proceeded to kill my father Isaiah, 58, and then my brothers Fermin, 28, Isaiah, 19, Javier, 24, and Anacleto, 14; last of all they killed the workers, ages 40, 15 and 24. All of them were chopped up and the different parts of the various bodies were left scattered in the patio. My mother, who suffered an attack upon arrival of the band, was not killed for that reason. My sisters, 14 and 15, together with me were taken away, but I managed to free myself and escape over a steep embankment, and they were unable to find me. I do not know what happened to my sisters. Everything in the house was robbed. Among those in the gang was my mother's brother who seemed to take the most interest in the annihilation of everyone."

Upon arrival of the authorities from the nearby village of Rioblanco the different parts of the bodies had to be gathered together to put them into boxes. The patio had the aspect of a "butcher shop". The following day around 300 persons attacked the village at night, but the army and police repelled the invaders. All the buildings were marked up with the bullet fire.

The next day's edition of *El Tiempo* relates the wave of insecurity sweeping that

same section. Three persons, mu dered and unburied, provided food for the vultures.

Equally gruesome is the published national police report of the liquidation of a group of bandits that had spread terror throughout the department of Antioquia. Thirty-seven decapitated persons were found tied to trees. A March issue of the Conservative daily *El Poder* attributes 40 deaths to "Liberal bandits". Fantastic, you say? Yes, perhaps so, but true. At hand are many more published reports passed by the censors, but these are but a few of the many stories circulating daily or released through secret political propaganda sheets.

A recent cartoon bitterly depicting the pitiful rural scene shows a family of peasants meeting a city man who asks them how they enjoy "The Right to Be Born" (*"El Derecho de Nacer"*—a favorite Colombian radio drama). "Yes" is the reply, "but what do we get out of it? Here we don't have the right to live."

Police in many villages and rural areas in Colombia are not considered as guardians of the law but political assassins. No one dares cross their path or provoke them in any way. In February this year the minister of government had to issue an order instructing the national police to refrain from getting drunk, shooting off their firearms and starting trouble in public places. Those that did so would be immediately dismissed from their jobs. In the state of Cundinamarca two policemen were being held for participating in the slaying of three doctors. From Santander comes news that several army abuses are being investigated.

As might be expected the situation throughout the country discourages agriculture. In one section, in spite of an excellent coffee crop, it was said that only 5 per cent of it would be gathered, due to lack of protection for the coffee pickers. ANDI (National Association of Industries) predicts a grave economic crisis due to the insecurity in the rurals. Everywhere one goes the same answer meets his inquiry concerning business—*"Muy malo"* (Very bad).

Muy malo well describes many conditions in this world, and *muy malo* will continue to be apt description until Christ's kingdom replaces all human rule.

"Unfinished Children"

The Tragedy of Mental Defectives Known as "Mongolians"

SUPPOSE you were required to build a house without being supplied with sufficient materials. Not enough cement, bricks, lumber, plaster, paint, shingles; not enough plumbing, electrical and heating equipment. What kind of house could you build? Would it be of the right size, look right and be comfortable? At best it would be a makeshift house, giving the appearance of being unfinished, would it not?

Well, when mothers are required to bear children and they, for one reason or another, are lacking in certain basic elements, they also produce unfinished or makeshift products, children known as "Mongolians" because of their resemblance

to the Mongol race. When they were first thus named it was thought that they had some Mongol blood in their veins. Such, however, has since been found not to be the case.

"Mongols" are found throughout the world, no race or country being exempt. Three out of every thousand children born are "Mongoloids", and due to a deficiency they resemble each other so much as to be taken for brothers and sisters.

"Mongoloid" Characteristics

The two most outstanding characteristics of these unfortunates are the flattened nose and slanting eyes. The head is rounded and small, ears are underdeveloped, mouth is usually open with tongue protruding. Hair is thin, straight and light in color. Teeth appear late, are irregular and subject to decay. Legs and arms are abnormally short and hands chubby. "Mongolians" seldom exceed the height of 12-year-olds.

The circulatory system of "Mongoloids" is usually weak and often defective. The liver and kidneys are less than normal size. They are therefore very susceptible to lung and intestinal infections and so we find few living to be more than 15 years of age.

What is known as "motor development" is very slow in these sufferers. It is a year before they can sit up, and still longer before they can stand. They are ten years old before they can walk the way normal children do at the age of two or three. They have difficulty in speaking, their vocabulary is limited and often they can utter sounds that only their immediate families can understand.

Their sensory development is also slow. Eyesight is often defective and the sense of smell below normal. Their response to heat, cold and pain is weak. Hearing likewise seems to be handicapped, although this cannot be definitely determined. Their development may be likened to a slow-motion picture, about one-third of normal. Because of their physical weakness and slow development death almost invariably overtakes them before they reach maturity.

Socially, these "Mongolians" present a more encouraging picture. They are lovable creatures, full of affection and tenderness. Describing them one visitor said: "As playmates, they are always hugging and kissing one another with vague but genuine smiles of affection. They come up and put their arms around a stranger as confidently as a puppy jumping up on a visitor, and, though not understanding a word said to them, good-naturedly answer yes to any question, hoping that will please."

The Creator in his wisdom arranged that children between the ages of two and four have an extra share of ability to mimic. Most fortunate this, as without it they could not learn to talk, walk, etc. "Mongolians," being mostly "stalled" in their development to this age group, seem to keep that ability to mimic. They are very fond of music, although it seems to be the rhythm rather than the melody that delights them. They often seem to be stubborn, but this doubtless is due to their mental slowness rather than to a contrary disposition.

Causes of "Mongolism"

Some doctors have held that "Mongolism" is a regression, evolution in reverse. Autopsies, however, have failed to reveal any animallike cells. All the facts are against its being hereditary, thereby placing "Mongols" in a class distinct from other mental defectives. For proof note the following, which incidentally explains why they have been variously termed "unfinished babies", "exhaustion products," and "salvaged abortions".

"Mongoloids" appear mostly in large families, and that toward the end, the age of mothers at the time of giving birth to such being ten years above the average. A mother between the ages of 20 and 24 takes less than one chance in a thousand of having such a child, but a mother of fifty years takes a 25 per cent risk. One check showed that 47 per cent of mothers bearing "Mongols" had poor health and that involuntary abortions were two to three times as common among such mothers as the average.

Three per cent of all babies are born prematurely, but among "Mongoloids" 43 per cent are premature babies. Female complaints, high-strung nervous condition and even the mother's attitude toward her unborn child have a bearing on the matter.

In just what way do these circumstances cause the birth of "Mongoloid" children? By causing a "poly-glandular deficiency", the pituitary, thyroids, adrenals, thymus and gonads being particularly weak or inactive. "Mongolians" are 'an effort of nature to produce human creatures without adequate endocrine function, resulting in an unfinished child, deprived of maturity of mind and body'. 'Depressed maternal powers causing a defect in the formative forces during pregnancy.' This is not "prenatal influence" as that term is generally understood, the marking of a child because of some shock the mother experienced; rather it is the failure of a fetus to properly develop due to prolonged mental, emotional or physical stress on the part of the mother and that particularly during the second to the fourth months of the pregnancy.

Preventive and Remedial

According to Dr. Benda, internationally known authority in the field of mental deficiency, "Mongolism" being a prenatal disorder cannot be completely corrected and therefore the goal is prevention. He emphasizes the role that the mental and emotional states of the mother play in this regard, these causing endocrine unbalance or deficiency, resulting in deficiency in the child. (New York *Times*, May 25, 1951) Having noted the circumstances under which "Mongolism" most frequently appears, wise parents can be guided accordingly.

But what can be done for these unfortunates after they are born? The attitude that all effort is useless is by no means justified. Rather than to begrudge these little sufferers their existence the golden rule should govern, causing parents to do all they can to help them. Since the basic cause is glandular deficiency, the use of glandular extracts is indicated, and that from immature animals in view of the youth of these sufferers. The earlier the start the greater the benefit, a mother being able to help the child through her milk. Additionally, some recommend calcium phosphate and glutamic acid. In view of their lowered vitality, care must be exercised to keep "Mongolian" children warm and away from exposures.

Their need for love and affection is great. With the right kind of help such children can progress to being mentally and physically ten- or twelve-year-olds instead of four- to six-year-olds. Girls can learn to do housework and boys certain kinds of farm work. Says Dr. Benda in his valuable book on the subject, *Mongolism and Cretinism,* "They learn by imitation and from the example of others—it is amazing how much they can develop if special attention is given to their needs."

The real hope for all those involved, however, both parents and children, is the kingdom of God; for when it ends all sorrow and pain it will also make an end of all mental and physical defects such as "Mongolism".—Revelation 21:4.

Scandals in Orthodox Monasteries and Old Calendarists

By "Awake!" correspondent in Greece

IN ADDITION to the dramatic phases of the war in Korea, the subject which moved the Greek people's undivided attention is the scandals and stirring events that occurred in the "venerable" Women's Monastery "Panaghia Pefkovuniotissa" at Keratea (Attica), Greece, belonging to the so-called "Genuine Orthodox Christians", or followers of the Old Calendar. These scandals were a daily enjoyment of the Greeks in the Athens papers, which published with resounding and striking headlines many-column reports on these unheard-of scandals and unprecedented crimes committed by nuns and monks living in the monastery, which scandals have burst out since the middle of last October, and still run in the Greek press.

The *Acropolis,* of Athens, a paper broadly circulating among the popular classes, published reports last October 17 and 21, headlined with bold characters: "A Tempest in Keratea Monasteries—Nuns Drive Out and Beat Monks." After quoting for three days the long secret testament of "Bishop" Matthew, abbot at the Women's Monastery, it was stated verbatim: "No worldly person can imagine what is happening in Keratea Monasteries, because," said it, "in the night of Sept. 2, 1950, a swarm of over a hundred nuns, armed with clubs and knives, under the leadership of Nun Juliana, . . . invaded the Men's Monastery 'Savior' at Keratea and, availing themselves of the darkness, cruelly beat to senselessness the old and sick people living there in solitude, and drove them out, . . . with the further object of killing Monk Victor. Bloodshed was averted, thanks to the timely intervention of gendarmerie who arrested the nuns at the head," and added: "In the Women's Monastery of 'Pefkovuniotissa', among the nuns there are over seventy males (monks) of from 18 to 30 years of age, leading an ascetic life."

The fact that the above-named Juliana "was an unnormal type of woman, indulging in all sorts of debauchery", and that "unnamable orgies and debaucheries were being committed in the circuit of the said Monastery's apiaries", and that "some of the Monastery's minor boarders were the fruit of these illegitimate intercourses", was deposited at the public prosecutor's by Monk Chryssanthos and Mr. Const. Depotidis, a building material dealer, as reported by the papers *Ta Nea, Acropolis, Eleftheria,* and others of November 23, 1950.

Appalling Cruelties

Alongside these deviations from ethics, the Athens papers were for several days publishing depositions made by a score of witnesses before the public prosecutor, and according to which many people died three months after their entry to these notorious Keratea Monasteries as a result of exhausting fasts, cruel beatings, tortures of all kinds, and other sufferings, with the

only object of having fortunes become the Monastery's property by means of false testaments; some of these fortunes amounted to important sums.

As an example of these crimes, we quote Sophia Anthogalidu's deposition, published in the *Acropolis,* November 23, 1950: "My mother Magdalene, who had tremendous substance, both movable and immovable, and was carrying along with her three purses full of gold sovereigns, died in the monastery at the end of terrible privations and unutterable tortures." She still reported the astonishing fact that they appropriated, not only her tremendous fortune, but even her golden teeth. In this chapter of crimes, astounding are also the denouncements made by late Nun Trias Stephanopulos, published in the paper's issue of last November 29, and deposited before the public prosecutor Mr. Papakarias, and Mr. Triantaphyllu, examiner. We glean the following therefrom:

"My sisters Photini and Sotiria died tuberculous from privations . . . undescribable is also what I myself have suffered from Nun Makrina, to whom they made me subject . . . One day, because I spoke with a nun, Makrina tied my hands back, and then threw me down, trod me on the back and beat me so hard that my mouth bled. This infuriated her more, and she dragged me along by means of a rope before the other nuns and the abbot . . . Another day she seized me by the hair, threw me down, tied my hands, and put me into a bag, with the head out. She left me so for a week. She didn't take me thereout even for bodily need, . . . and I became full of lice . . . Another time she blackened my face with soot . . . she tied me with horse-chains, laid me flat on a threshing floor and stoned me . . . The stones wounded my head, and traces still remain. Still another time, she disrobed me and beat me with a cord till my body bled . . . And as Nun Theodote spoke in my behalf, Makrina beat her so cruelly that she died some days later . . ."—Newspaper *Acropolis,* November 29, 1950.

With such cruel beatings have the monks learned to philosophize, and fatalistically expected to become saints. Here is what a liliput monk says, as reported in *Kathimerini* of December 6, 1950: "Both the monks and the nuns were beating and making me black and blue." "And why were they beating you? and without a reason?" "In order for me to become a Christian; they were telling me that they should beat me in order for me to become a saint. They also exhausted me by fastings." "Where were you sleeping at night?" "In the sheeppen, with the sheep, all during winter- and summertime. But how to sleep therein? A little later they were awakening me with beatings and were taking me to the church to make my rosaries."

And *Kathimerini* comments on these as follows: "It was only by means of the whip that they were proceeding to gain the kingdom of heaven." But the monks were justifying beating as a means of "purging" one from blasphemies. In its next issue, *Kathimerini* made the following comment: "So the safe recipe for guarding against b l a s p h e m y has been found, and this is: Beating to death, tieing on a tree, fasting for a week, and then right on to the nearest . . . cemetery."

The *Eleftheria* wonders about these horrible crimes of Keratea Monastery, saying: "When exhausting fasts are inflicted for forty, sixty and eighty days, and then begin beatings with planks, piercings with nails, hangings on tree branches with the head downward, tortures, imprisonments in dark cells and catacombs, terrorism and murders, many people wonder: Is it a monastery or a concentration camp of Buchenwald?"—*Eleftheria,* December 23, 1950.

All the above facts are not exaggerations when considering that the monks and nuns were driving pins into the toenails of the minor children, and also into their fingernails, also hot iron rods in their armpits and genitals to force them not to open their mouth and avow anything, as it was discovered upon examination and reported in the Athens dailies of November 23, 1950; and "they were hanging them head downward, as in the case of a nun, and then lighting a fire underneath to expel the demons who were inciting them to evil deeds; and the result of such an 'exorcism' was burnings and death of the nuns", as reported in the *Acropolis* of November 29, 1950.

The tremendous impression thereby caused was a hideous one. But the common people's irritation was also plainly evident. These "monks" and "nuns" have now ceased to be considered as living "saints" and symbols of virtue and chastity. They are now in prisons like common criminals for penal law offenses and not for the name and kingdom of God. Their "angelic" cloth causes a laugh to many and a smile to a few. In order to appease the people, whose irritation is widespread and resounds loudly, these criminals have been proscribed by the official religious leaders themselves, and promises have been given that these medieval-style monasteries will be dissolved and abolished.

Controversy of Calendars

Tremendous material interests are connected with the matter of monasteries of these "genuine Orthodox Christians". All of these "genuine Orthodox Christians" are following the Old, Julian Calendar, and consider as heretics the official church and its priests who have dissociated themselves from the forefathers' traditions, and generally from the enactments of the "Holy Ecumenical Synods". So they formed their own religious communities, with their own churches, priests, metropolitans, and their own archbishop, without, however, differing, in substance, in anything from the official church of the state, except that they persist in performing their religious ceremonies 13 days later than the official-religion believers. This strange and inconceivable question was raised about thirty years ago, when first the Greek government, by common consent with the official church, abandoned the old calendar, and followed the new, Gregorian Calendar, as did the majority of the civilized world.

But the old-calendar followers sought to insist on the 'paternal' traditions. They intensively continued to cultivate the "genuine Orthodox" spirit, thus making some sort of a "thorn" on the hip of the official church. Their churches and monasteries were claimed by them to be the genuine torches of "Orthodox faith". But the disclosed scandals of Keratea Monastery, in Attica, proved that the monks and nuns living therein were anxious and disturbed about things having no connection whatever with the real Christian faith.

The official Orthodox church thought that the scandals of Keratea Monastery provided her an opportunity of getting fully rid of the thorns which the old-calendar monks and priests drove into her hips. She managed to have orders issued by the government, commanding local police authorities to close up the old-calendar churches and arrest their priests, as irregularly wearing the Orthodox priest's cloth. Thus one more duty was added to the already very busy Greek police. The papers announce every day the closing of churches and arrest of priests, who are unclothed and sent on to the archbishop's headquarters where their hair is cut and beard shaved.

Many people doubt whether this is the best way to be adopted by the official church in order to restore peace which,

it is said, was disturbed by untaught masses of old-calendar followers. A broader reaction now began to be manifested against such persecution of the so-called "genuine Orthodox Christians". The press reports that these old-calendar adherents are preparing protest meetings against the steps taken to persecute them and their priests. They even threaten to "abduct the archbishop and detain him as a hostage in order to force a favorable solution of their problem".—*Eleftheria,* February 23, 1951.

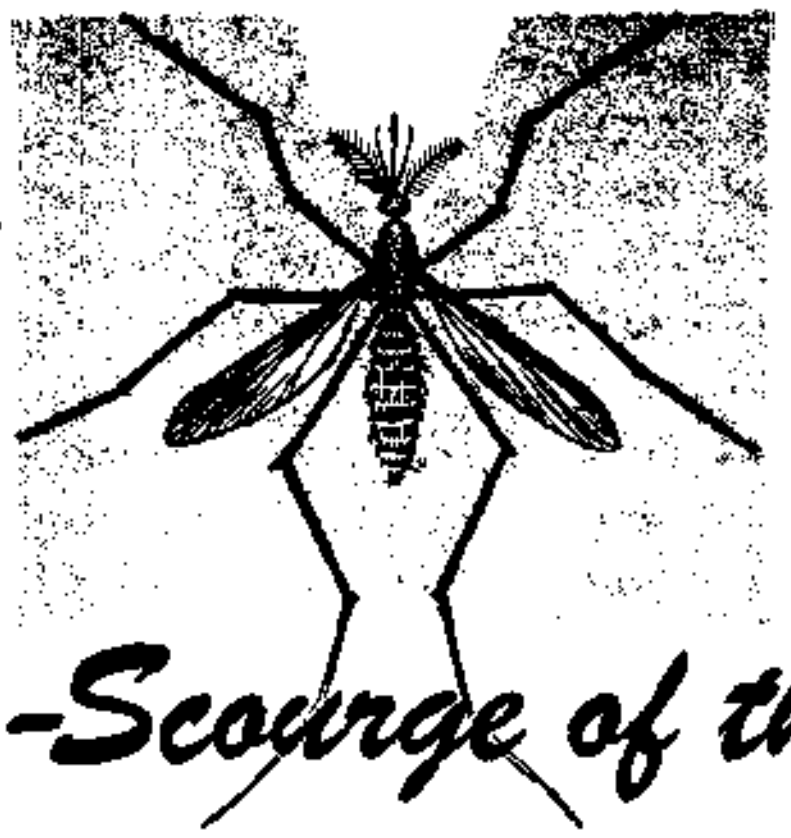
Another group of old-calendar adherents shut themselves up in a church and declared a hunger strike in token of protest against the arrest of their priests. They hung a sign on the façade of the church with this inscription: "Liberty, Orthodoxy, or Death. We Want Our Bishops and Priests." To the journalists who interviewed them they declared that they will continue their hunger strike till they "give up the ghost to God". But the police intervened, forced them out of church and sent them home, thus preventing their giving up any supposed "ghost" to God.

The old-calendar adherents now separate their course from the scandals of the monks and nuns of Keratea Monastery, pretending to have no relation whatever with the "side-synagogue" of old-calendar adherents living therein, and manifesting in many ways their wrath at the cruel, violent measures taken against them in violation, as they say, of the freedom of religious conscience.

In a strong protest published in the press, they say the following, among other things: "In the course of a single month, tragic events occurred, which neither the Germans nor the bandits have ever thought of. Our old high priest Chrysostome, late metropolitan of Florina, has been arrested and is detained a prisoner. Clergymen of ours have forcibly been unclothed and rudely cursed at in the police station lockups. Churches have been shut up and praying Christians driven out of them. In consequence of all these actions, we wonder whether we live in Greece or in a country of bondage and tyranny."—*Embros,* February 24, 1951.

This curious conflict between followers of one and the same religion is watched by good-will people with great skepticism. Though they do not approve the measures of violence and persecution against an ignorant religious minority of old-calendar observers, yet they wonder whether the prevailing religion pursues a Christian course by raising persecution against persons disagreeing with their viewpoint. By reason of this intolerant spirit, they remember that the daily press frequently writes about some other persecutions and imprisonments; about persecutions of Christian witnesses of Jehovah. But these latter are persecuted because they preach God's kingdom, which is near at hand, as evidenced by the world-wide abnormal events, and not because of any scandals in monasteries—of which, moreover, they have not any—neither because of dates or years.

It is really high time for the King Christ Jesus to clear up "religion". Honest people will then discern between those who serve the Lord and those who do not. Neither Keratea-type monasteries nor old or new calendars will then govern the course of honest-hearted people. Jehovah God, through his King Jesus Christ, will lay judgment to the line and righteousness to the plummet. And in a new world of righteousness founded by the rightful Heir of the universe, Christ the King, the people of good will, without monasteries, without a mere form of godly devotion, without difference in calendars, will sing forth with understanding the song of "Hallelujah", meaning "Praise Jah!"



Malaria
—Scourge of the Tropics

By "Awake!" correspondent in the British West Indies

IT IS night, a tropical night. The air is filled with the sound of frogs and insects. A million voices are heard. A cool breeze rustles through the trees and over the gallery of the house to reach the sleeper in the room beyond. He stirs beneath the protective net surrounding his bed. Watch! His eyes flutter open. His limbs feel suddenly heavy; something is happening to him! Nausea fills his stomach. His heart, it beats faster, faster, faster! Alarmed, he attempts to rise. A chilly sensation comes over him; his temperature rises steadily and a fever-fit comes on. Soon he finds himself in the grip of ague. An intense feeling of cold now grips him as he piles on clothing in a vain effort to get warm. Then heat flushes over him and impatiently he thrusts aside the clothing. With face flushed, pulse rapid, an intense headache, he begins to vomit. His skin is now dry and burning, his temperature soaring: now 99, now 101, 103, 105! Soon he begins to sweat, perspiration pours out of him. Very soon everything on and about him is soaked. Finally, the fever declines and comfort once more takes the place of acute misery. He is over his first attack of malaria.

Malaria, its prevention and its treatment, is the outstanding problem of tropical life. It is estimated that at least five million people die from this dreaded scourge every year. A few years ago in India alone, three million malaria deaths annually were reported. Invalidity and loss of time must be enormous. For newcomers to the tropics it may prove a life-or-death struggle.

An attack of malaria fever should be treated at its very outset. If this is done it will never reach serious proportions. Conversely, a delay of a few days permits what should have been a minor ailment to develop into a serious illness. Malaria can be accurately diagnosed, and it responds well to early treatment, and thus only the patient's carelessness is responsible for needless complications. A discussion of malaria, its causes, development and treatment should prove of interest to anyone planning to live in the tropics. Even for those who merely enter the danger areas temporarily is this true, as it is possible for them to contract the disease and unknowingly carry it back to a temperate climate or malaria-free locality, where it will show itself later.

The Deadly, Silent Enemy

When the tropical sun has plunged over the horizon, leaving the sky in a blaze of glory and the mellow moon rises behind swaying palms, there, silently amid this enchantment, lurks the treacherous foe, the deadly vector of this undulant fever, the Anopheles mosquito. One of its bites is sufficient to inject malaria parasites into the body, there to fulfill their insidious mission.

Malaria parasites have two stages in their development. One is in the stomach of the mosquito, and the final stage is

within the red blood corpuscles of the human host. The first stage begins soon after the Anopheles mosquito has bitten someone suffering with malaria. Along with the blood of the victim, malaria parasites reach the stomach of the mosquito. Look closely through a microscope and you can see both male and female parasites. The males develop flagella, or whiplike appendages, which look like octopus tentacles. These enter and fertilize the female parasite. The body resulting from this union is called the "zygote". This zygote now becomes motile or capable of spontaneous movement, and it penetrates the stomach wall of the mosquito, becoming encysted there. The contents of these cysts, which look like warts on the inside of the mosquito's stomach, finally divide to form vast numbers of spicular, rodlike bodies. These bodies (*sporozoites*) find their way into the salivary glands of the mosquito, which mosquito is now infective and capable of passing on an infection at the very next bite.

The Anopheles alights on a victim. She plunges in her proboscis, consisting of six cutting instruments, injecting saliva from her salivary glands to stimulate a flow of blood. Along with that saliva go the deadly sporozoites. The victim now has the malaria parasite in a form that can produce a fever in a very short time.

Attack on the Blood Cells

It is not known how these parasites in the sporozoite stage get into the red blood corpuscles, but they are eventually found there. The development of these in the human blood cell is a non-sexual one. Each young parasite (sporozoite) grows larger within its host cell until the time comes for it to divide. This growing and dividing inside the red cell is called "schizogony". The time taken for the parasite to enter the red cell until the completion of this growth varies with the species of parasite. There are four of these species: Subtertian, Benign Tertian, Quartan, and Ovale Tertian. Benign and Ovale schizogony (cycle in humans) take forty-eight hours, Quartan seventy-two hours, Subtertian, from twenty-four to forty-eight hours. It is this time taken for the development of the parasite that gives malaria its various names: Quartan taking four days to complete the cycle, Tertian three days, etc.

The stages in the development of the parasite correspond with what is experienced in the malaria attack: When the temperature is high the parasite is young and just beginning to grow in the red cell. The fever-free period occurs when the parasite is half-grown and approaching the stage of division, while the chill with its rise of temperature corresponds to the moment when the red cell bursts and the "merozoites" (offspring of schizogony) are shed into the blood stream.

Just at this point it can be clearly seen why early treatment is absolutely essential. These little merozoites which burst forth from the blood corpuscle destroy it and then sally forth to invade other cells. Then the process begins all over again, but this time greatly magnified, and a further fever results. As many as thirty-two parasites are thrown into the blood stream and each one is capable of entering a red cell, there to grow to maturity, break the cell's delicate membrane and launch another eight to thirty-two parasites. If this takes place every twenty-four hours, as in some types of fever, it is at once apparent that a few days' delay in arresting this cycle causes a great loss of red blood cells, and anemia results. This is what produces the fever's danger stage in those who are not relatively immune.

This "relative immunity"—there is no absolute immunity—is another interesting aspect of the malaria. Natives who have lived for many generations in malaria dis-

tricts, while not having complete immunity from the fever, do develop a partial immunity due to the presence of the parasites in their blood cells from a very early age. If, however, these natives are subjected to mass infection by the mosquito, they experience the fever just the same as a non-immune person in whom malaria reaches dangerous proportions very quickly. If "non-immunes" are introduced into a malaria district such introduction even causes an increase in the virulence of the disease among the indigent inhabitants. This condition prevails until the newcomers acquire a relative immunity and balance is restored.

There appears to be a threshold between the number of parasites in the blood and the resistance of the body in general. If either of these factors is changed a fever is experienced. It is possible for one to carry a latent infection for years and never get a fever. Yet if the general resistance of the body is lowered due to another cause, perhaps some other slight illness, the parasites begin their work and an attack of fever ensues. Still another crossing of that threshold can take place when mass infection occurs from many bites of the mosquito and the number of parasites increases rapidly.

Antimalaria Offensive

Is there any protection against this greatest scourge of the tropics? Yes, research in quest of new weapons against malaria has been long and unrelenting. Antimalaria measures are to be viewed from two aspects. One is the destruction or control of the mosquito; the other is the destruction or control of the parasites in humans. In both cases the choice is either total elimination or control.

Total elimination has proved very difficult and expensive. Very often, after much money has been spent on such a process in a given area, the disease springs up again after a few malaria-free years, this time more virulent than before due to the loss of relative immunity. This method entails the eradication of the mosquito breeding grounds, and rendering all the inhabitants noninfectious. The Anopheles breeds on water surfaces, favoring the water that is static in preference to running streams. Oiling the water is one way used to prevent the development of the larva into a mosquito.

Another method is to introduce into the water fish that eat the larvae. This has proved very effective. The fish used for this purpose is the *Gambusia Affinis,* which adapts itself to a wide range of conditions, and being viviparous it multiplies rapidly. A few of these liberated in a swamp will, after a few months, populate every stream or pool connected with the swamp. This measure, however, can be used only on permanent water.

The treatment of all the inhabitants in the area requires the co-operation of everyone so as to ensure that each one takes sufficient treatment calculated to destroy all gametocytes (sexual forms of the parasite) in the blood stream. As will be readily supposed, this wholehearted support by every inhabitant is difficult to obtain. The alternative is to control it through the destruction of the mosquito. No bites, no fever. Therefore, the most important preventive measure has been the screening of houses or the use of mosquito nets.

Nothing has been said thus far concerning the various forms malaria may assume. These clinical forms of the fever take their names from the parts of the body in which they occur or the manner in which it affects the body. The forms are called classical, gastric, muscular, algid, subacute cerebral, fulminating cerebral, chronic and low fever. The subacute and fulminating cerebral forms are the more serious and

these forms are usually the end result of untreated attacks. The theory of the cause of this form is that a large group of parasite-smitten red cells or a clump of parasites form cerebral or brain blockage. Death can quickly follow such cerebral forms. In subacute cerebral fever vast numbers of the parasites are found; over 20,000 per cubic millimeter is not uncommon. These more serious forms call for rigorous treatment. Drugs need to be administered by either an intramuscular or an intravenous injection. This is done for rapid assimilation into the blood.

'100 Per Cent Cure' in Sight

During the last twenty-five years, the old stand-by treatment, quinine, has been joined by other specific remedies, plasmoquine, atabrine and paludrine. Paludrine may be the most promising of these, as it acts upon the asexual parasites in humans, prevents oöcyst formation on the stomach of the mosquito, and still another experiment may yet show that it can be used as a true preventive in humans.

The so-called "prevention dose" of five grains of quinine can have an effect upon the fever and serves to maintain it at a low level. The modern way of administering quinine is to give the patient an adequate dose three times daily for the first two to three days during the first part of the acute phase. This is followed by atabrine (mepacrine in Great Britain). The quinine is taken orally except in cases with a heavy blood infection, in which case injection would be used for immediate effect.

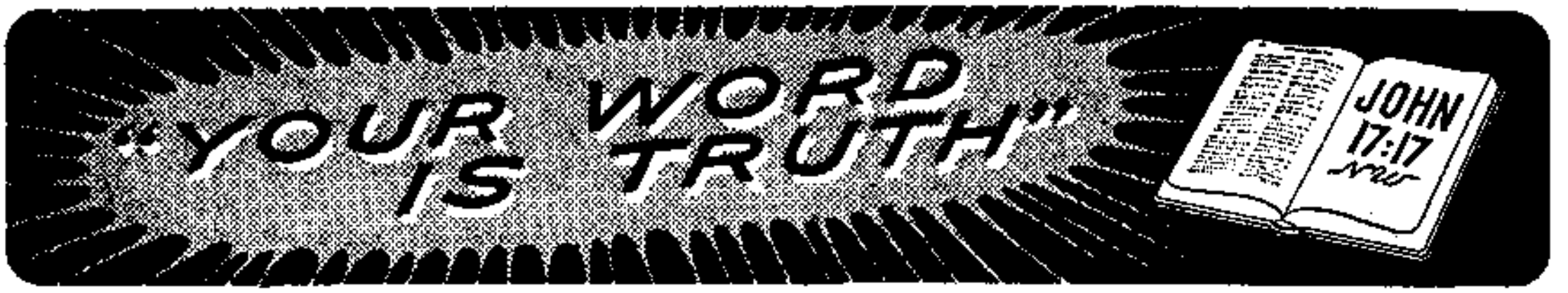
Recently it was proved that no means of taking quinine would provide an absolute preventive for malaria, however, thus upsetting a long-held conviction. This has been a widely accepted means of "controlling" malaria by keeping a latent form of it under control in the manner described above. However, its positive dethronement as an absolute preventive of malaria left the field of aspirants to that claim entirely barren until still more recently.

In November of 1950 Dr. Robert C. Elderfield, professor of chemistry at Columbia University, and Dr. John S. Edgcomb, of the University of Chicago, revealed such a new drug before the American Society of Tropical Medicine and the National Malaria Society in Savannah, Georgia. Discovery of the new drug, known as *primaquine,* followed years of research by the United States, Britain, France and Germany. It was the location of American troops throughout the Pacific area during the war that prompted the National Research Council to ask Dr. Elderfield to make further study of the matter. Primaquine is now hailed as the most effective agent for the treatment of vivax malaria and the only drug useful as a preventive of the dread disease.

Though the new drug is pronounced virtually a '100 per cent cure', this will have to be left in the hands of time to prove. This we know: the malady yet plagues earth's otherwise usually pleasurable tropics. But drugs or no drugs, the time draws near now when all of man's global home, frigid poles, temperate zones and sunny tropics alike, will be freed of pestilence and every evil. The established kingdom of the Great Physician, Jehovah God, we do not hesitate to recommend as a sure cure for every affliction now blocking earth's transformation to an Edenic delight.

No Grains for Idols

"AHMEDABAD, March 31—The Government of Bombay have approved the action by the District authorities of stopping the issue of 38 maunds of food grains on the ration cards of the idols of the temples of Dwarka and Okha. This action was taken to check 'wastage of food grains.'"—*Times of India,* April 1, 1951.



Did Jesus Adore His Mother?

THE world has a proverb, "Love is blind." However, that is not what we learn from God's Word, for it states that "love covers a multitude of sins". (1 Peter 4:8, *New World Trans.*) How could love cover a multitude of sins if it were blind to their very existence? Love at times reproves and disciplines: "For whom Jehovah loves he disciplines."—Hebrews 12:6, *New World Trans.*

The kind of love that is blind is, strictly speaking, not love at all; not if we take the apostle Paul's definition of love at 1 Corinthians 13, for he there shows it to be the very essence of unselfishness. The blind "love" is usually based on sentimentality or sex attraction, and so the youth and the maiden who "fall in love" are blind to the really important factors of integrity and disposition. It really is a form of selfishness.

Jesus spoke of some who were mentally blind in his day. Regarding these also it was a case where selfishness had blinded them to the truth, for it was their love of selfish gain, wealth, fame, etc., that blinded those religious leaders to the truth that Jesus was indeed the Messiah; and the common crowd, for selfish reasons, 'loved to have it so.' Blind leading the blind. —Jeremiah 5:31; Matthew 15:14; John 12:43.

A similar form of blinding selfishness is the worship of womankind or of some woman or female deity. Such worship has been used by the Devil in his fight against the pure worship of Jehovah God. How so? In that to the extent that man idolizes or adores some creature to that extent his worship and attention are being diverted from Jehovah God.—Romans 1:25.

This is a very subtle form of creature worship. Because women are generally more shielded than men, men are inclined to attribute more virtue to women than to themselves; incidentally, by this form of homage excusing their own laxity. So they tip their hats to the ladies, rise when a woman approaches the table at which they are sitting, etc.; all, in fact, forms of creature worship. The average man places his mother on a pedestal, and so we have Mothers' Day. Another case in point is the adoration given to Mary the human mother of Jesus.

As Christians we are obligated to follow the example set by Christ Jesus. (1 Peter 2:21) So in this matter let us examine what the Bible has to say regarding his relations with his mother. By that we shall be able to determine how we should view both our own mothers and his mother, Mary.

If Jesus were sentimental about his mother or gave her adoration the Bible writers who recorded his life certainly were lax, for they failed to make any mention of it. Note the very first recorded words of Jesus to his mother. She and her husband and family had gone up to the feast at Jerusalem, and "when they were returning the boy Jesus remained behind in Jerusalem, and his parents did not notice it". After a day's journey they missed him, and, returning to Jerusalem, they searched for three days before they found

him in the temple. Reprovingly his mother said to him: "Child, why did you treat us this way? Here your father and I in mental distress have been looking for you." Did the lad Jesus apologize and say: "Oh, mother dear, I'm so sorry that I caused you such mental distress! Please forgive me"? Not at all. Though only twelve years old he gave his mother a rebuke, gentle, but nevertheless explicit: "Why did you have to go looking for me? Did you not know that I must be in the house of my Father?" (Luke 2:41-50, *New World Trans.*) Even at the tender age of twelve, Jesus did not adore his mother.

Shortly after Jesus began his ministry we find where he again found it necessary to give a rebuke to his mother Mary. He had been invited to a wedding feast, and the wine ran out. Mary, in typical maternal fashion, still thinking that Jesus was tied to her apron strings, tried to direct Jesus. How did Jesus respond? Did he say, "Mother dear, what would you have me to do?" Even though one Roman Catholic version would have us believe that such was the tenor of his reply to her, the very next words show up its flagrant dishonesty, for they state: "My hour is not yet come." Clearly those words only make sense if we admit that the previous ones were of a repelling nature. His very salutation "Woman" is likewise indicative of the tone of voice he must have used at that time.

Note therefore the way his words have variously been rendered: "What have I to do with you, woman?" (*New World Trans.*) "Do not try to direct me." (*An Amer. Trans.*) "Leave it to me." (*Weymouth*) "Mother, this is not your business." (*Basic English*) "Nay, woman, why dost thou trouble me with that?" (*Monsignor Knox*, Roman Catholic)—John 2:2-4.

One day as Jesus was preaching a woman said to him: "Happy is the womb that carried you and the breasts that you sucked!" In reply, did Jesus say, "Right you are, my mother is the most blessed of all women that ever lived"? Far from it! On the contrary he said: "No, rather, Happy are those hearing the word of God and keeping it!"—Luke 11:27, 28, *New World Trans.*

Again he was preaching to the crowds and someone told him: "Look! your mother and your brothers are standing outside seeking to speak to you." Did Jesus answer: "Whom did you say? My mother? Excuse me while I go at once to see what she wants"? No, but again: "Who is my mother?" Yes, if you please, 'Who is Mary, anyhow?' "And extending his hand toward his disciples he said: 'Look! my mother and my brothers! For whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and MOTHER.' " (Matthew 12:46-50, *New World Trans.*) As far as Jesus was concerned, any woman faithfully serving his Father was on the same footing as his mother.

No doubt Jesus helped provide for his mother and sisters and brothers while a carpenter at Nazareth, and he thoughtfully made provision for his mother as he hung on the torture stake. There, before him, stood his mother, certain other women and his beloved disciple John. In entrusting his mother to that disciple note his matter-of-fact language to her: "Woman, see! your son!" and to John: "See! your mother!" And so "from that hour on the disciple took her to his own home".—John 19:26, 27, *New World Trans.*

In view of the foregoing, which gives every reference of Jesus to his mother, what basis is there in the Scriptures for anyone to adore his own mother or the mother of Jesus, or to hail Mary as the "Mother of God", and to pray to her? Absolutely none whatever. Mary had a great privilege, and she appreciated that fact. (Luke 1:26-38) But at best she, in com-

mon with all the rest of Christ's followers, was 'a good-for-nothing slave. She merely did what she ought to have done'. (See Luke 17:10, *New World Trans.*) With eyes open by true love for Jehovah God and his creatures we can see that all praise and adoration should go to Him and none to imperfect human instruments, regardless of their relationship to us, or how they may have been used by Jehovah God.

Jehovah's Witnesses in China

By "Awake!" correspondent in China

ANCESTOR worship and evolution, old ideas and new theories, so-called Christianity and Communism, together with starvation, war, disease, oppression, and despair—these are only some of the evils that plague modern China. Many other sad conditions are here to greet the visitor. To say that the great cities in this country are thickly populated is truly a mild understatement of the facts. Upon arrival, the stranger feels he is being literally baptized in a swirling sea of humanity, a tangle of old-fashioned rickshas, modern autos, charcoal-burning buses, electric streetcars, hundreds of cycles, and thousands of people. To walk through a city like Shanghai is hazardous.

Another metropolis bursting its seams is Hong Kong, the British colony which serves as a narrow gap in the Communist "bamboo curtain" surrounding the mainland, and through which a great stream of living humanity flows back and forth. Because the greater part of Hong Kong island is too steep and rough for habitation, the people are concentrated in a small area around the waterfront. Dwellings are jammed as only the Chinese can jam them.

To learn about these conditions firsthand one must go along with Jehovah's witnesses as they circulate among the people from house to house, and make return visits on interested persons of all classes and circumstances. In such divinely appointed missionary work one of the greatest barriers encountered is the diversity of languages. Chinese is not just another language like English or French, which, if mastered, is understood throughout the length of the land. The "principal dialects" are subdivided into many others. Cantonese spoken in Hong Kong is not understood in Shanghai. The Hakka people have their own tongue and the Tanga people who live most of their lives afloat the small river and coastal boats speak their variety of Chinese. It is quite amusing sometimes to see two Chinamen speaking English because they are not able to understand each other's Chinese. But even if God's ministers do speak the local dialect, they may not be understood by the people, because of their "strange" vocabulary. People steeped in Buddhism, upon hearing words like "Bible", "Abraham," "Israel," "Moses," etc., may shrug their shoulders and say *"pu toong"* ("I don't understand").

The overcrowded and densely populated areas present other problems. In the "squatter villages" of Hong Kong a European is usually mistaken as a government official, and, since squatting is technically illegal, one usually finds the people stony silent. If calling on those living in tenements, you may have to squeeze past a fruit stall, and then on the upper landings find the stall owner's bedroom and office.

MULTITUDES HEAR AND HEED MESSAGE

Outside a Chinese home one observes joss sticks smoldering, and on the door-

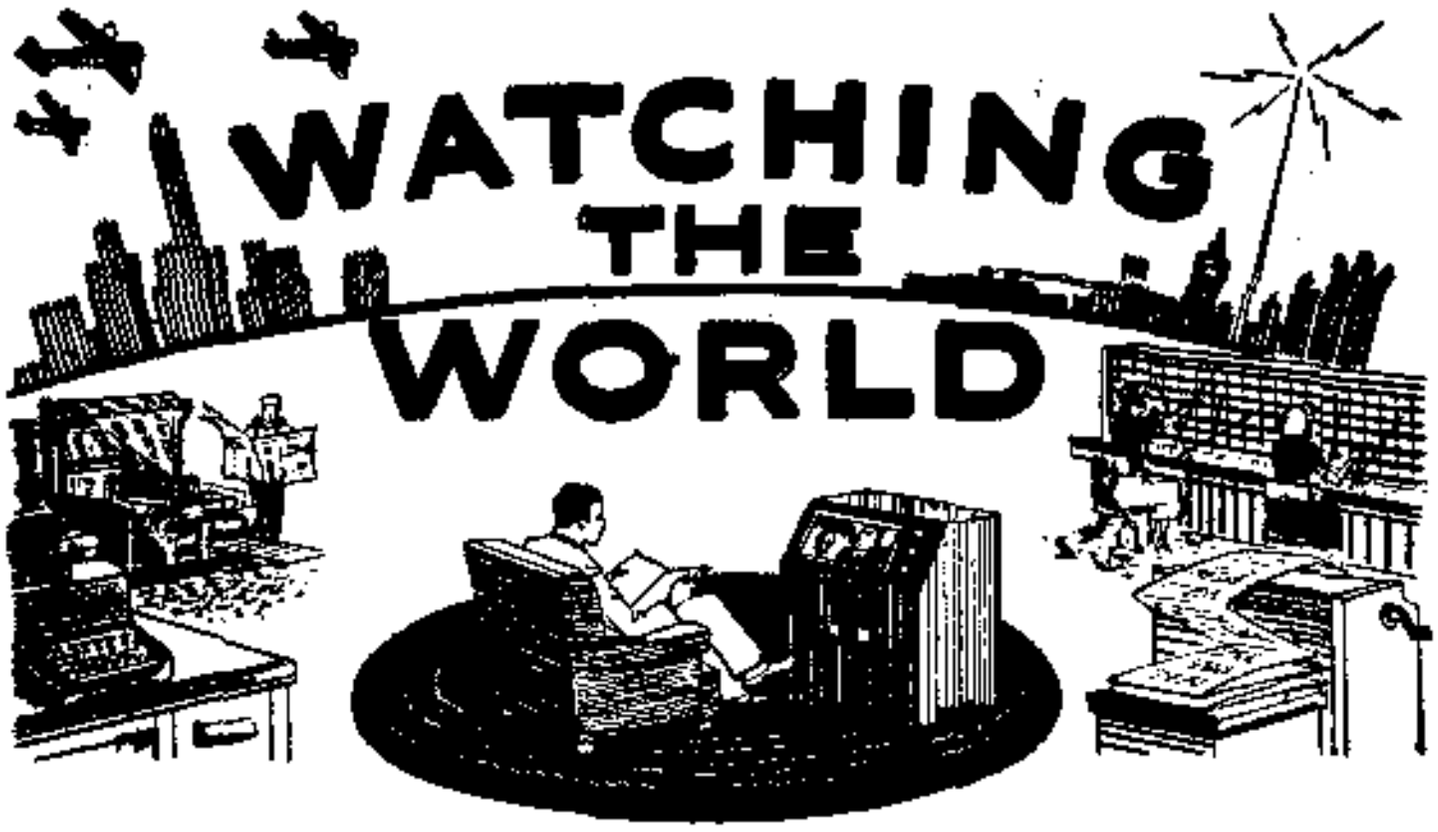
posts are scraps of scarlet paper containing a blessing of good luck for the household. Knock at the door and a shout comes back, *"Bin gor,"* but the door is not opened. *There is a great fear of thieves, who are* known to use every ruse to enter homes. Especially is this true around the Chinese New Year, for it is a common belief that it is better to steal and pay off all debts than to carry them over as a curse on the new year.

But go ahead, knock again. Maybe this time an eye will appear at the peephole, which is standard equipment on all Chinese doors. *"Wan bin gor?"* a voice asks, meaning "who or what do you want?" Explaining that you have come with good news about God's kingdom, the door may open carefully to let you in, whereupon you will find yourself standing among many people, old and young, all silently examining you with their eyes. The spokesman points to the smoking joss sticks, puts his hands together and moves them up and down in an act of obeisance, and says, *"Ngaw bai saan,"* meaning literally, "I worship mountain." That is to say, the household are *ancestor worshipers, for it is on the moun*tain that the dead are buried.

The Chinese, however, are a very polite and hospitable people, always ready to smile even through all their hardships, and so, when one of Jehovah's witnesses continues talking about the Kingdom, often *someone* comes forward and displays interest, and return calls are made.

Because it is not always possible to hold Bible studies in the homes of the people, all kinds of nooks and crannies are used. A waiter gets permission from his master to study in a cubicle at the eating house where he serves. A merchant searches the *Scriptures surrounded by his wares. A dry* cleaner stops work and studies in his shop. The Chinese have a tremendous power for concentration. The smallest school child will sit at a box in a crowded thoroughfare meticulously writing out characters with a brush, oblivious to the hustle and bustle all about. So to stop in the midst of his *secular occupation for a Bible study, with*out folding up and hiding away in his home, is no problem for the Chinese seeking the truth. A dentist leaves his patients in the waiting room while he spends a precious hour learning new truths at his workbench. Teachers gather at a doctor's surgery to thresh out points where orthodox creeds clash with the Bible truth. These are actual experiences. There are also many other people, who, for one reason or another—because it is impossible for a witness to come to their home, or more likely because they have no home—are coming to the Kingdom Halls of Jehovah's witnesses for free Bible studies.

And so it is, Jehovah's witnesses have had many wonderful experiences aiding and helping the mild-tempered and honest people here in China. In this work the witnesses have met all kinds of people from all walks of life, and to one and all alike they have preached the same glorious message, *the good news that is being pro*claimed world-wide for a witness before the accomplished end. (Matt. 24:14) Bankers, merchants, doctors, professors, lawyers, artists, scientists, blacksmiths, farmers, coolies and undertakers have eagerly listened and heeded the warning message. Most of these have been Buddhists, but some professed to be Catholics, Baptists, Adventists, Lutherans, Jews and Moslems. Now, under communist rule, Jehovah's witnesses are having to refute a newly resurrected religion, namely, evolution, which is being sponsored by the government. But how glad they are to be able to *point out the fallacies of this old pagan* religion. The Chinese have their problems, ancient and difficult! Now they are getting the answer from God's Word the Bible.



Inflation Grows

◈ Inflation is a major threat today. An important cause of inflation is government spending, which puts more money into circulation. That is why inflation threatens when the government spends heavily for war. Despite this, the U. S. government seems unconcerned about carrying out the Hoover Commission's proposals for reorganizing the flabby, sprawling, cumbersome federal monstrosities that contribute to inflation. An example of waste was cited in *Look (7/3), which explained that* one favored company got a government contract to provide tractor grilles for $59.78, to be like grilles made by another company. The favored company merely bought the grilles from the other company for $19.60 and resold them to the government at its own price, a government waste of $40.18!

How to hold down inflation is a problem that the government apparently does not *know how to solve. One fac*tion contends that ceilings are necessary; another that they are not; others that prices should be rolled back, but Congress attempts to prevent rollbacks from reducing today's fantastic prices. Prices are 8.9 per cent above June, 1950, and will go higher if the Korean war continues. The 1939 dollar (a few of which you may have saved) is worth only 54c in present buying power. The 1914 dollar is worth only 39c.

Political Ethics Examined

◈ The purpose of the Senate Committee on Ethics in Government is to establish "higher moral standards in the official conduct" of government, produce an awakening of public indignation against political immorality, and consider activities within the 'twilight *zone' of improper, yet legal,* behavior. It spent weeks inquiring into the causes and possible remedies for the breakdown of political morals, and found a general loosening of morals, and that many people have lost faith in political leaders and consider the government a dispenser of favors. Suggested remedies: a religious awakening, proper moral leadership in politics (implying, of course, that such does not now exist) and a code of ethical conduct for politicians.

Harry L. Ickes, former secretary of interior, said (6/22) Congress itself is largely responsible for the low moral standards, and he directed his criticism at Senator McCarthy, lobbyists, dealers in influence, and other "pet peeves". No doubt many government employees are honest, but the others bring on the conditions of corruption that have always plagued governments, and which only the blessings of God's kingdom will permanently end.

Real Peace Doubted by Pope

◈ Before the 1950 "Holy Year" the pope's statements concerning peace led many to put confidence and trust in Catholic peace prayers that year. One such statement was, "May this holy year . . . prove a harbinger of a new era of peace, prosperity and progress for the whole human family. *May the days of the Holy Year* bring the answer from Heaven to the prayers which the Catholic world addresses to God." (London *Catholic Herald*, June 4, 1948) Now, however, it has become obvious that those peace prayers by "the Catholic world" have not been heard and answered by God. An admission of this was the pessimistic view taken by the pope (6/23) when he told Sir Walter Roberts, the new British envoy to the Vatican, that the chance for peace in our lifetime would seem a forlorn hope, which "seems to recede farther and farther away". Such is the appearance to the natural man, but multitudes of persons of good will toward God have ignored such changing views and look to God's Word which promises that peace will come to earth during this generation through the blessings of God's kingdom.

Asia's Conditions

◈ Probably no single section of the world has so changed since World War II as has eastern and southern Asia, where revolts have occurred, new states emerged, and violence increased. The difficult, frustrating, endless Indo-Chinese war between commu-

nist Vietminh and French-backed Vietnam continues its bloody destruction. The rebels occupy almost four-fifths of north Vietnam, and surround the fertile 200-square-mile Red River delta, from which they apparently hope to take a portion of the rice needed by their troops. There is no sign of a letup, for the Vietminhese rebels were warned (6/11) that theirs would be a "long and arduous war".

Singapore has seen no disorders since the religious riots last December, but in this booming city the wealth goes to the whites, while the remaining 90 per cent of the population faces pathetic conditions. Some wage earners are literally starving, unable to support themselves on their 83c (U. S.) daily wage. Insufficient electric power, the meager water supply and an accute housing shortage add to the people's plight.

An attempt to improve Asian conditions is the Colombo plan, a 6-year program sponsored by the British Commonwealth to increase food and other production in Asia. About 60 per cent of the capital will come from participating countries. The United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand are contributing toward the project.

Iran's Dispute

◈ The fight over Iranian oil is between the fabulously rich, British-controlled Anglo-Iranian oil company (that just declared a 25 per cent dividend) and the notoriously corrupt Iranian government. For 40 years the oil company has leased and tapped Iran's oil fields, but last March the Iranians prepared to seize and nationalize the oil properties. In normal times 16 of Anglo-Iranian's 200 tankers leave Abadan daily with oil, but on orders from London, British tanker captains refused to sign receipts acknowledging the nationalized Iranian company, and the tankers sailed empty. Production was cut back. The fields began to shut down. Iran decreed imprisonment or death for sabotaging oil production. A British cruiser sailed to Abadan, its guns ready to protect the British employees who started to leave the country.

The Iranians cannot operate the oil properties without highly skilled men, and if they shut down, the government, which has received almost 50 per cent of its income from the oil, may go broke. Britain's threat to leave pointed out that it can get oil elsewhere easier than Iran can get the money. In the face of withdrawal, the antisabotage law was canceled and the British were told they had nothing to fear. What the outcome would be was anyone's guess, but whether the oil is owned by the Iranian government which is dominated by the rich landowners, or by the hated British oil company, there is little hope that the masses of Iranians, in the viselike grip of extreme poverty, will benefit from the present situation.

Thailand's Revolt

◈ The June revolt in Thailand (formerly Siam) was different from most Asian upheavals. It was not an uprising of oppressed people, nor was it communist-sponsored. Rather, it was a fight by the navy against the premier, the army and the air force. When the navy captured the premier, Field Marshal Pibul Songgram (6/29), it was attacked in retaliation by the air force and army. The premier was released the following day, after the navy apparently got the worst of the day-long attack by air force planes and army tanks and guns. The revolt was the result of bitter rivalry within the government.

Press Censorship

◈ It is a general opinion that government censorship of the press indicates that the government is trying to hide corruption and dishonesty. Regularly the Associated Press surveys world censorship, and the most recent such survey shows that Rumania, Bulgaria and Albania "are virtually sealed off from the Western world", that Russia, Spain, Indo-China, Communist China, Egypt, Jordan, Venezuela and Colombia have censorship, and that in other lands correspondents are frequently discouraged from digging up unpleasant facts about corruption within the government. The fate of *La Prensa*, Argentina's famed newspaper that Perón confiscated this year, indicates the pressure put on free dissemination of information in that land. In India free speech was restricted at Prime Minister Nehru's insistence that restrictions are needed in these times of stress and unrest. Despite restrictions on information in various places, enough information is available to all to indicate that there is much need for the better conditions that the Bible promises will soon come to the earth through the blessings of God's kingdom.

"Strictly Catholic" Press

◈ In a bold attempt to reduce even the small remaining portion of liberty in Spain the cardinal primate, Enrique Cardinal Pla y Deniel, issued a pastoral letter (6/20) calling for a "strictly Catholic" press. The government logically contends that under the present regime all Spanish newspapers must be Roman Catholic anyway, but churchmen insist some papers toe the line better than others, and they want all newspapers to accept church censorship in place of any state control. This is in addition to the requests that

have been made in Spain for increased Roman Catholic control over motion pictures (which already must be approved by an ecclesiastical board), and it shows the extent to which that church has gone in countries where it has authority to restrict the rights of others who, while respecting the Catholic's right to worship and receive information, would like to receive the same consideration from Catholic authorities.

Racial Oppression Discussed

◈ In many lands relations between white and colored present a serious problem, while in other countries little or no attention is paid to racial background. Less than half the world's population is white, but generally the whites control. In the U. S. the colored race has been gaining somewhat more liberal treatment. Numerous court decisions have granted the colored the right to attend regular universities and schools, and Truman has made many enemies in the south over his proposed racial legislation. Philip Willkie, Indiana legislator and son of Wendell Willkie, said in Georgia (6/27): "Segregation has given us a background of prejudice, hatred and sham. It is a national disgrace, marked by hostility in the South and apathy in the North." The racial problem is difficult, but all persons of honest heart, of all races, can look for an entirely satisfactory solution under the blessings of God's kingdom which will soon end all injustices.

Tobacco Claims Exposed

◈ It took the Federal Trade Commission more than seven years (since 1943) to decide that Lucky Strike cigarettes were falsely advertised, and to order that they are not to be advertised as being "superior" to other brands in "the amount of nicotine, acid and throat irritants" they contain. Similar to a former order against false Old Gold advertising (Old Gold now says, 'we're tobacco men, not medicine men'), the commission's order specifically banned the claim that Lucky Strike is less irritating, easy on the throat, provides protection against coughing, or is preferred "2 to 1" by independent tobacco experts. Concerning testimonials, out of 440 that were checked, about 50 did not smoke cigarettes, more than 100 did not smoke Lucky Strikes exclusively, and a number smoked other brands exclusively, the commission reported. The tobacco company plans to appeal to the courts, but the commission was upheld in Old Gold's similar appeal.

World's Best Seller!

MOST popular of all books is The Holy Bible. The Watchtower edition of the well-known King James Version Bible brings within reach of any and all an inexpensive, complete copy of the sacred Book. It has many features found only in more costly Bibles. Among such are a concordance, four maps, a special section devoted to Bible references on vital subjects, an index of Bible names and expressions and their meanings, also center-column cross references and explanatory notes. Maroon leatherette, 1,152 pages, measures 7¼" x 5" x 1⅛", postpaid, $1. For thumb index, add 65c.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is $1 (thumb-indexed, $1.65). Please mail a copy of Watchtower No. 10 Bible.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

Awake! is a 32-page, semimonthly magazine that strives to answer man's need to be well informed. Every avenue of human interest passes in review over its pages. Use is made of regular news channels, but *Awake!* is served as well by reports from its world-wide correspondents. *Awake!* is consistently educational and never available to propagandists or lobbyists. *Awake!* is free to print facts, which freedom it uses to uphold righteousness and expose wrongdoing. It is a magazine for those who want, above all, the truth.

Despite modern man's record-smashing means of communication, he cannot make today's bad news good. But *Awake!* compensates for this by including the Bible's perspective in making its final analyses. Thus *Awake!* does not dodge world problems or offer fruitless human solutions. It is able to report the present in light of Scriptural promises for a change to the best of times in the near future. A year's subscription, 24 issues, is just $1. Remit to

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.**

For enclosed dollar, please enter my subscription for *Awake!* for one year

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ... State .....

AWAKE!

IMMORALITY IN FAMILY LIFE

Breakdown shatters the family circle

Golden Rule Blackout

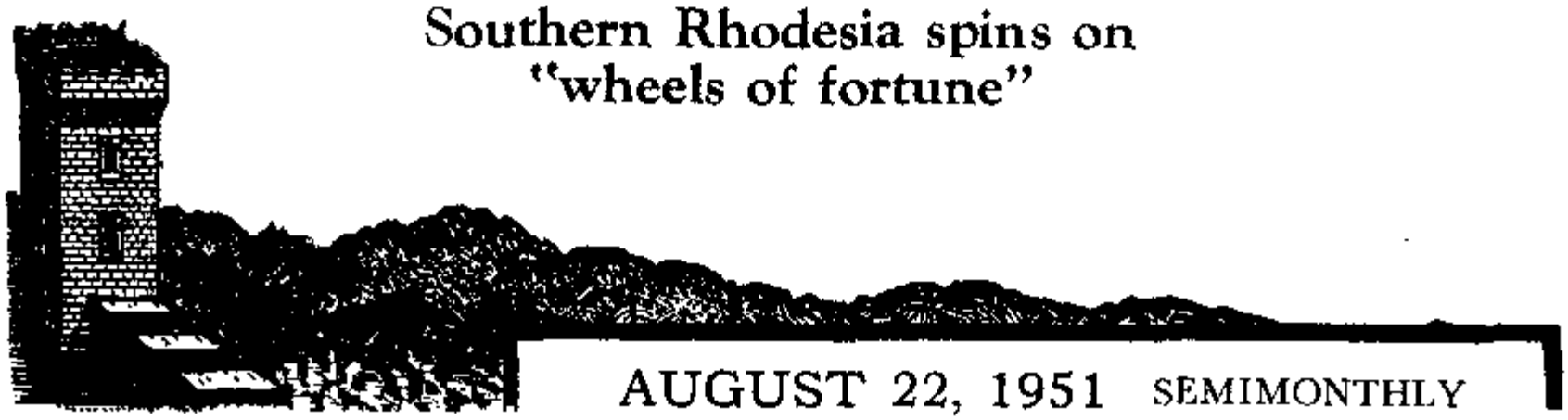
The war of fear rages on

The Mormon Labyrinth

Bible truth cuts down the maze of Mormonism

Rhodesia State Lotteries

Southern Rhodesia spins on "wheels of fortune"



AUGUST 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Truth or Consequences	3
Immorality in Family Life	5
Degeneracy	7
Why Mechanization Came in Our Day	8
Golden Rule Blackout—The War of Fear Rages On	9
"Bear" Turns "Goldilocks"	9
"Voices" of Cheer amid the Blackout	11
The Mormon Labyrinth	12
Rhodesia State Lotteries	17
Brazilwood and Brazil	20
An Independent Country's Dilemma	21
Lobsters Like "Home Sweet Home"	23
Anti-Locust War Hits Religious Opposition	23
'We Will Obey Men Rather than God'—The Viewpoint of Many Persons Today	24
"Your Word Is Truth" Mere Morality Not Enough	25
The Reformation in Switzerland	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., August 22, 1951 | Number 16

TRUTH OR CONSEQUENCES

IT IS only a popular game among American school children; but for the nations of the world, the final decision as to which side in the stirring East-West rivalry is telling the truth may make the difference between peace and World War III. The "great debate" has raged back and forth through the iron curtain since the close of World War II in much the same manner in which the game of "Truth or Consequences" is carried on. At the challenge of each side for the truth, the other has retorted with the latest in propaganda.

The Western democracies, as usual, were slow in starting, but finally the "cold war" took on proportions that could not be ignored. High lights were the Berlin blockade and finally the invasion of South Korea. At this latter development it seemed that the East had at last gone too far and would be exposed. However, the incredible Kremlin boldly prated that "black is white", that South Korea had been the aggressor and that the North Korean communists were simply acting in defense of their borders. U.N. police action in blocking the Red designs on the Korean peninsula was labeled by Russia as U.S. intervention.

At last effective countermeasures were inaugurated by the West, with the aim of deflecting the force of what Warren Austin, U.S. representative on the U.N. Security Council, called the "Big Lie". In November, 1950, creation of a new $5,000,000,000 world relations department in Washington was advocated by the National Conference on Government. Ultimate aim of such an agency would be to supplement current efforts, such as the radio "Voice of America", in the fight to outwit Russian propaganda and force the Kremlin to eat the "bitter consequences" of world exposure.

To maintain contentment at home it has been necessary for the Reds to constantly reassure their own people and their satellites of the justice of their cause and the ill lot of the people of the West. The New York *Times* on December 24, 1950, in an article by Harry Schwartz, outlined some of the frequent fables peddled by Stalin and Company to his loyal followers concerning 'life in these United States'.

Mr. Schwartz reported that American schools are described to Russians by *Izvestia* as in a state of conversion to military barracks. Instructors are supposedly directed to note and encourage "the natural desire to fight and kill". The United States is depicted as crawling with shady businessmen, some of whom stole a steel bridge in Alabama worth $25,000 and another metal bridge in Montana. Unemployment is said to be so dire in this country that all of the stores are vacant, that only a fraction of college graduates can find even the most menial form of work, that starvation is everywhere, and that "in Brooklyn, decently dressed Americans came up to

our sailors and begged a penny for food". This last comment by *Pravda* will interest American readers who may wonder if the "skid row" citizens that beg along the waterfront were considered "decently dressed" to the Russian sailors. Fashion trends in Russia must be at a low ebb indeed.

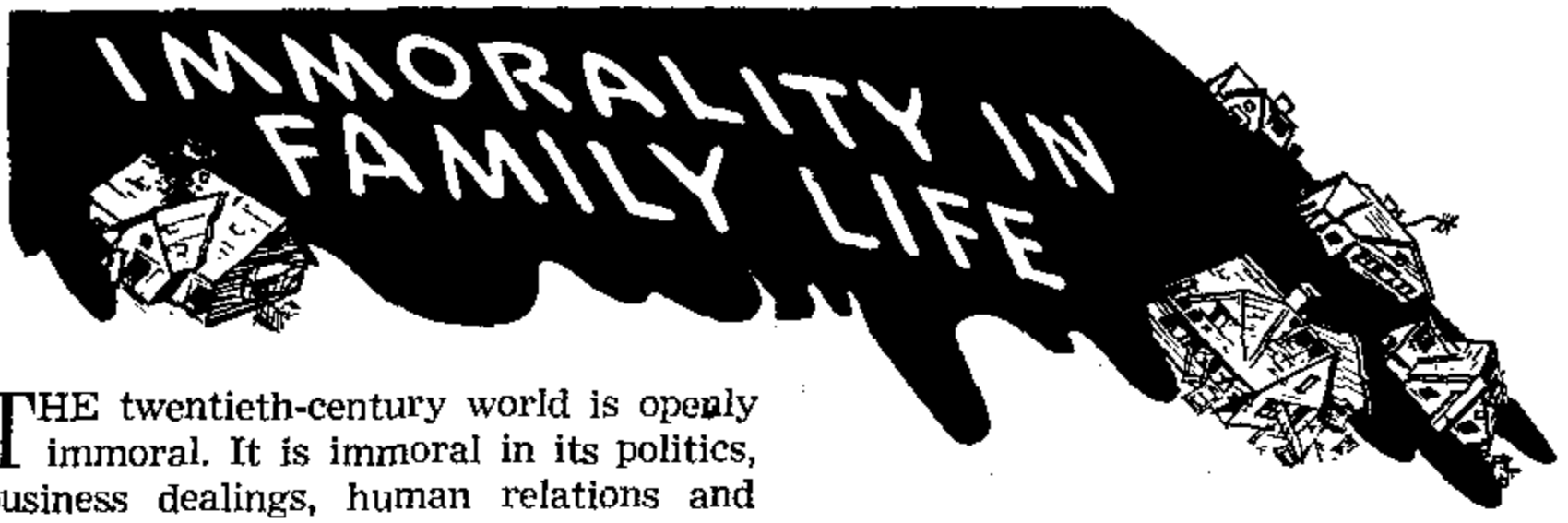
Violence on mind and body to persons of all ages is also described as an everyday American occurrence. Says the Soviet Radio in Hungarian, "Children are perishing by the tens of thousands, killed by exposure, famine and various diseases." Children evading infant death through neglect are tortured mentally by "war games", films, radio programs and children's literature, all "used in capitalistic countries to poison the minds of the children". For the older youth, the horrible slaughterhouse of college football lies in store, in which, says the Soviet Radio, "players are often carried from the football field to the hospital or even straight to the cemetery . . ."

Western ideologists are favored in not having to concoct such fantasies to make reply. Any who have lived or traveled in both the world's East and West camps know that the latter is standing in defense of an infinitely better way of life for the people. Yet what it offers is far from perfect. Here as in all the world the "critical times" foretold to mark the last days of the old world have arrived. Children have defied parents, to reap a bitter harvest in juvenile delinquency, spurred on and made worse by unparalleled adult delinquency. Children are not being reared in army barracks with primers in one hand, army manuals in the other and a bayonet between the teeth. But then, many child comic books and television and radio shows are far from deserving of an "educational" label. Corrupt businessmen do not walk off with steel bridges, but politicians have been convicted for selling war contracts, padding employee salaries and scooping off the surplus for personal use, etc. The current RFC investigation is not exactly a source of comfort and pride to many political leaders.

More than one world figure has called for a beacon of truth to lead the nations out of the present darkness. Such a beacon now radiates forth from God's Word the Bible. Long have men of faith looked forward to this day, when the multiplied world turmoil combines with Bible chronology to prove that God's Messianic kingdom has been firmly established in the hands of his heavenly Son. For this time, Jesus Christ, while the king-elect nineteen centuries ago, foretold to his apostle John the gushing forth of a river of life-giving truth from the throne in heaven. "And on this side of the river and on that side there were trees of life producing twelve crops of fruit, yielding their fruits each month. And the leaves of the trees were for the curing of the nations."—Revelation 22:2, *New World Trans.*

Familiar to more than 100 nations of earth today is the work of Jehovah's witnesses, Christian ministers, busily engaged for many years now in proclaiming the 'good news of the Kingdom in all the inhabited earth'. Like the leaves of the trees of cure bordering the river of truth have they been. What a relief their work when compared with the often ruthless propaganda war carried on by those forced to defend against conquest-mad men who would run over the nations and peoples. Leaning neither East nor West, these ministers of God can with good conscience hold out for God's kingdom by Christ as the only thoroughly reliable hope capable of quelling all strife, stamping out all delinquency, restoring peace, order and life and commanding the respect of all, East and West, who will win from the great Life-giver everlasting happiness.

IMMORALITY IN FAMILY LIFE



THE twentieth-century world is openly immoral. It is immoral in its politics, business dealings, human relations and sex standards. In the nineteenth century the word "immorality" nearly always meant sexual irregularity, but "moral", according to Funk and Wagnall's *New Standard Dictionary*, means "Of or pertaining to the practises, conduct, and spirit of men toward God, themselves, and their fellow men, with reference to right and wrong and to obligation to duty; pertaining to rightness and oughtness in conduct . . . conducting oneself or conducted with propriety in sexual relations . . . capable of understanding the difference between right and wrong."

In recent articles we have pointed to the moral collapse in politics, government, the theater and literature, and it has been shown that this collapse began with the end of the Bible's "Gentile times" in 1914. We have pointed to this many times in the past, but in this series we have shown that persons who have no appreciation of the Biblical importance of the year 1914 have likewise recognized that it is since the outbreak of World War I that the world has lost sight of moral values that had, at least to some degree, been upheld by so-called "Christian" nations until then.

The book *Sex in Our Changing World*, by John McPartland, says, on page 12, concerning the morals of the children who were growing up in 1914: "These children were not going to gradually accept their parents' beliefs and manners, these children were to grow up in a new kind of world." It was at the end of World War I that the conservative London *Times* first mentioned venereal disease, marking a letdown in the taboos against discussing such subjects publicly. When sex ceased to be a closed subject it went to the other extreme and among many became a major topic for conversation. The point was reached where, although sex was frequently discussed, the person who talked about God was often ridiculed. Many persons became ashamed to discuss God or the Bible, but only too anxious to discuss sex. The book *Morals Since 1900* says, on page 96, that during the past fifty years sex morality has declined "to being regarded as little more than crabbed prejudice, as ignorant, cruel, and indeed as unhealthy as any other savage superstition".

The Change

What caused the sudden change? Perhaps it was aided by the advent of Freud's theory and the development of psychoanalysis that occurred just at the right time to help turn the tables on the moralist right at the end of the "Gentile times". The moralist who desired to follow Biblical instruction was accused of being an unnatural pervert. Physicians gradually began to question the Bible's view of sex.

Conditions have so developed that today prostitution is rampant. It has existed in the past, yes, but today a large enough

percentage of the population's morals has collapsed that immorality receives a more or less popular approval. The New York *Daily News,* March 31, 1951, reported that prostitution "appears to be entrenched as a permanent institution in Spain", where there are at least 25 well-known, government-approved brothels in Madrid, and even more than that in Barcelona. The New York *Daily Compass* reported on October 7, 1949, that in Paris before the war it was estimated that there were 20,000 prostitutes, while in 1949 the guesses seemed to average about 100,000. Does that not indicate a moral breakdown? A German survey similar to the U. S. Kinsey report said that "eighty-nine per cent of the men and 70 per cent of the women had sexual relations before marriage". (Washington, D. C., *Times-Herald,* March 16, 1950) In the United States the notorious Kinsey report indicated that over 73 per cent of American males have premarital intercourse by the time they are 20. The book *Psychological Factors in Marital Happiness,* by Dr. L. M. Terman, reports that before the first world war 12 per cent of American women were not virgins at marriage and that by 1932-37 the figure had jumped to 68 per cent. Probably some of these figures are inflated. Many moral persons refuse to participate in such surveys, and therefore it has been suggested that these figures give a one-sided picture; but the comparison of present statistics with those before World War I proves unquestionably that there has been a tremendous collapse in morals since that war started, since the "Gentile times" ended. Some looseness is expected in wartime, but the outstanding thing about World War I's immorality is that the situation never went back to normal, but has continued to worsen right down to this very day.

Concerning the moral breakdown around army camps during World War II the book *Sex in Our Changing World* (page 69) paints the following sordid picture. It says that twelve- and thirteen-year-old girls "sometimes got in a frenzy of anxiety for the adulation and romance their older sisters were enjoying. Rouged and fancy, these children would steal away from their homes every evening, head for Main Street and adventure. A lot of men played rough games with 12-year-old girls in the belief they were adult women". And yet two pages later it says, "This much can be said of the morals of the army towns: they were better than those of the boom war plant towns, and better than those of the occupation towns a few years later."

Divorce

But what about frequent divorce, which many times amounts to mere *legal* prostitution, wife-swapping and immorality? What about the continual swapping of marriage partners without Scriptural grounds to do so, which makes the individual guilty of continued adultery and polygamy in God's sight? Frequent divorce all too often just salves the consciences of those who want to be *legally* moral, but with little or no concern for God's righteous laws. But the moral laws are not made by the state, they were made by God. They are not recorded in the lawbooks which can be changed, but they are recorded in the Bible. Violation of God's laws concerning marriage through all-too-easy divorces on unscriptural grounds does not make the swapping of marriage partners either proper or moral.

Here is a look at statistics regarding divorce compiled for the *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* (November, 1950). They show that the divorce rate for England and Wales stood at an almost stationary 600 per year from 1900 to 1913, but then that divorces rose to 5,000 a year in 1937 and then "multiplied by ten in ten years"! This publica-

tion then says: "Indeed the trend has gone so far in the other direction that in many circles the partner who refused to give the other his or her 'freedom' is regarded as somewhat churlish and unchivalrous." It reports, on page 191, that "the divorce rate in Sweden has increased by 1,000 per cent in the past half century". It reports, on pages 15 and 16, that in the United States "the average number of divorces per 100 marriages was 5.56 during the 1881-90 decade and 25.89 in the 1940-49 decade, representing an increase of 466 per cent". It then shows, on page 18, the three-year average divorce rate from 1910 to 1912 and gives the percentage of increase between then and the years of 1945 to 1947. It lists the increase in divorce since those pre-World-War-I years for England and Wales as 3,867 per cent; for Scotland, 691 per cent; for Belgium, 301 per cent; Sweden, 481 per cent; the Netherlands, 378 per cent; New Zealand, 489 per cent; Denmark, 391 per cent; France, 225 per cent; Switzerland, 108 per cent; U. S., 221 per cent; and Japan, for which the figures were incomplete and the only "pagan" country involved, was the only land with less divorce, and there the decrease was only 7 per cent. Can anyone face these facts and say that morals are *improving?*

Loose divorce laws are even more loosely applied and lyingly used by men and women who perjure themselves to become legally free from their mates. One judge said: "The fact is that in ninety to ninety-five per cent of the cases I sense collusion and some perjury involved."

Degeneracy

But it is not the loose divorce laws that are the most shameful, nor the high divorce rate. It is the fact that morals have so broken down that faithfulness, love, and a serious appreciation for the divine institution of marriage have often disappeared completely. True, the moral codes of the past may not always have been followed. Lying, adultery, rape, perverted minds and dishonesty have always existed; but do not these things multiply when there is less objection to them? It was in the past considered a shameful thing to be guilty of immorality. Now in some circles it is considered shameful to be clean and moral and to follow right principles. Because a few motorists speed should the speed laws be abolished? Will not more of the motorists drive at a reasonable speed as long as the law is in effect than if they are told to "go the limit"? Will not youth be more moral with strong moral codes in effect than with Kinsey reports, novels, and many other means of propaganda telling youth by implication that "everybody's doing it, so why don't you?" The most shameful thing about the moral degeneracy of the twentieth century is that it is accepted, approved and sometimes even praised.

Yet this moral degeneracy was foretold in the Bible at Matthew 24 and 2 Timothy 3. Such conditions of immorality will not long continue. Their multiplying since 1914 marks the end of the "Gentile times", which Bible chronology proves occurred in the fall of that year, and that occurrence marks the establishment of God's righteous kingdom. That kingdom has been established in heaven. Its establishment, according to Revelation 12:10-12, would be marked by a time of great woe.

These woeful conditions foretell that soon Satan's entire corrupt system of things will be ended and righteous conditions of lasting peace will result. All who are permitted to live on the earth under the blessings of that kingdom will be the ones who have proved that they will live morally and obey God's righteous instructions.

Why Mechanization Came in Our Day

MANY people are satisfied to let conditions ride. They lived yesterday, they live today, and they hope to live tomorrow. Conditions change from year to year, even from day to day, but they take for granted that things have for all eternity been more or less as they are at present. Not so, however.

Something entirely new has come about in this century, bringing conditions worse than ever before imagined. Communication, transportation and destruction have, within the lifetime of many persons today, grown all out of proportion to former limitations. For hundreds, yes, thousands of years, the earth has continued in much the same pattern. The sailing ship, used since ancient times, was gradually replaced by the steamship. Communication was by messenger and depended on horses, wagons and oxcarts as it had for centuries. The sword and bow gradually gave way to the gun.

These changes were slow and took a long time, but the stage was being set. With the twentieth century things swung suddenly into high gear. The machine gun had been invented. Early airplanes were tested. The submarine was being perfected. Steel-hulled steamships were being built. The machine age was under way.

In 1914 the dam broke. This flood of new equipment was directed toward destruction of life and property. The machine gun seemed to clinch the argument that through the advance of weapons war had brought itself to a standstill. But then with a mechanized mobile fort, the army tank, war took on a never-before-known destructiveness. Armies discarded their old violence-modifying conventions, threw chivalry out the window, used the newly developed airplane to attack the enemy's supplies and factories. The civilian's "immunity" from warfare that the professional army had established was gone. Bombing was to "shorten war and save lives", but instead it brought destruction entirely outside the realm of previous imagination. All this occurred for the first time during World War I.

The result? World War I was more destructive than the 901 major wars of the past 2,400 years, seven times more destructive than all of them combined! World War II was four times worse than that! The cause? Modern mechanization!

Modern developments have aided man to get into more difficulty with less effort than ever before. Modern communication and equipment have encouraged big government, big business and big enterprises. As long as government was small, taking say 10 per cent of the total income in taxes, corruption was not so serious, but as it gets larger, taking more of the taxpayer's money, then the waste becomes very serious. Modern wire services and telephone communication enable illegal gamblers to expand their corrupt empires to sizes never before dreamed of, and through their bigness to exercise even more influence on corrupt politicians. Even much of the breakdown in family life, so evident today, has resulted from convenient modern transportation and interests outside the home.

Why did these conditions come just now? Why not 500 years ago, or sometime in the future? Why has today's world suddenly surged forward, all out of proportion with former development? These things came right at the end of the Gentile times, in 1914, when Christ's prophecy concerning nation rising against nation and kingdom against kingdom in total war was to be fulfilled, and when Satan would be wrathfully bringing woe to the earth because his own destruction approaches. (Matthew 24:7; Revelation 12:12) Despite all its conveniences, modern mechanization has contributed greatly to this world's woes, and in the year the Gentile times ended it was developed to the point that all this new equipment could be thrown into World War I. A kind of war the world had never before seen. A war sufficiently outstanding to fit into the sign Jesus foretold nearly 2,000 years in advance concerning his second presence. The outstanding and continuing development of this equipment for destruction today corroborates the fact that we are now living at the end of this present wicked system, when Satan shows his wrath, and that soon righteous conditions of lasting peace will prevail under the blessings of God's kingdom. Lift up your heads and rejoice, for present conditions indicate that the blessings of the Kingdom are at the door!

GOLDEN RULE BLACKOUT

The War of Fear Rages On

THE "golden rule" appeals to this world as better material for political speeches than for living habits. Certainly no principle could be repeated more or practiced less. In the battle for the soil, man robs and kills his neighbor in "shooting war". In the battle for the mind, he fills him with hatred and fear during "cold war".

From his beginning it was evident that man was not to live cowering like an animal, in fear of atomic annihilation or similar catastrophe. Men were to live together in peace and harmony. This was illustrated in man's first human associate, the wife Eve, who was given as a helpmate and companion, not as a natural enemy. In the mandate from his Creator the first man heard nothing of conquest of the planet through war. But peaceful expansion and settlement would depend on mutual love of God and neighbor. How different from the world of today and the qualities that catch on with it!

Bertrand Russell said of today's world, in the New York *Times* magazine on January 21, 1951: "The feelings that have the strongest contagious quality are fear and hate—especially hate based on fear." In this regard, Archibald MacLeish, former assistant secretary of state, declared that this country was destroying itself through its hatred and fear of Russia. Going further, MacLeish said: "Never in the history of the world was one people as completely dominated, intellectually and morally, by another people as the people of the United States by the people of Russia in the four years from 1946 through 1949. American foreign policy was a mirror image of Russian foreign policy; whatever the Russians did, we did in reverse. American domestic politics were conducted under a kind of upside-down Russian veto; no man could be elected to public office unless he was on record as detesting the Russians."

"Bear" Turns "Goldilocks"

But apparently the democracies have had their influence on the Soviet as well. In the stress of the "cold war" of flaming hot words, Stalin has dolled up his burly Russian bear in a dainty skirt and crowned it with imitation yellow curls. Now, behold! In the modern version of the old nursery rhyme, the bear plays "Goldilocks"! Russian propaganda paints the Reds as democratic, defensive peacemakers. On they foam: North Korea and Red China are assaulted by capitalistic aggressors. Red dictatorships are "pure democracies" with "people's armies". In the meantime, the West, suspicious of the muscular, woolly "Goldilocks", proceeds to arm to the teeth just in case she forgets herself. So

both sides talk peace and prepare war.

What now will be the West's course for the future? On March 19, this year, the New York *Times* quoted Major General William J. Donovan, wartime director of the office of Strategic Services, who urged increased psychological warfare, saying:

"Stalin might be deterred [from war] by the fear that he cannot determine in advance the loyalty of his own people. For no dictator dare move if uncertain of his safety at home. Our greatest ally therefore can be the Russian people."

Thus, fear is advocated to fight fear. In a weird boomerang, one of the vaunted four freedoms for which the last major war was fought was to be "freedom from fear". Now the very powers which coined that catchy phrase and fought under its banner are not only enslaved by fear themselves, but find it necessary to employ it as a weapon against their new foes.

Another alarm sounds. Recall that fear does not ride alone. Its bed partner is hate, and their joint song a deadly duet. Another urge for more steam in the propaganda offensive was voiced by Edward W. Barrett, assistant secretary of state. He told a Congressional group, as reported by the New York *Times*, March 20, 1951, that Russia and her associates were outspending the West by five to one for propaganda warfare, which he referred to as their "Hate America" campaigns. Calling a spade a spade then, his recommendations amount to asking for Americans to increase the "Hate Russia" drive. Overlooking the matter of politics for the moment, visualize what an all-out, stepped-up war of hate will mean in due time. Regardless of right or wrong, men were not meant to so live.

"Cold Wars" and Christian Love

In the meantime President Truman has asked an additional $97,000,000 for one of the West's principal weapons in the "war of ideas", the "Voice of America" radio. This channel reaches an unknown number of Russians who risk imprisonment to hear "Voice" programs that dodge Russian "jams" set up to interfere. Just so does each side pour increasing sums of money, time, effort and energy into its verbal offensive. In the end, have the people been edified? Have they increased their capacities for love and their appetites for peace? Since the inception of the "cold war" have the Russian, his satellites, the American and the West European learned greater understanding and sympathy and practiced more mercy toward one another?

What then is man to do? First, it would be well to remember that, at least when it suits their purpose to do so, world dignitaries remind us that this is a Christian civilization. Yes, doubters might recall that even Russian believers celebrate "Christ's birthday". Of course, their January date for it is wrong, but, then, neither was he born on December 25! How reasonable then it would be to behave in a Christian manner! Scoffers immediately will reply, 'tell that to the Russians.' However, were Christ on earth would he tell it only to the Russians? Would he excuse one violation of his principles simply because a more flagrant one existed? Let him answer for himself:

"You heard that it was said: 'You must love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' However, I say to you: Continue to love your enemies and to pray for those persecuting you; that you may prove yourselves sons of your Father who is in the heavens, since he makes his sun rise upon wicked people and good and makes it rain upon righteous people and unrighteous. For if you love those loving you, what reward do you have? are not also the tax collectors doing the same thing? And if

you greet your brothers only, what extraordinary thing are you doing? Are not also the people of the nations doing the same thing? You must accordingly be complete, as your heavenly Father is complete." —Matthew 5:43-48, *New World Trans.*

Do you still contend that this is a Christian world, even part of it? Then it is bound by these principles in the sight of God. Do you concede, then, that it is not Christian? Then you may suddenly feel that much confusion of mind has been cleared away. But has God, then, forgotten the world? Not at all. His Son, Christ Jesus, who gave us the Christian code of living, predicted for the last days of this old "system of things" a world-wide educational campaign concerning the establishment of his kingdom in heaven. (Matthew 24:14) No propaganda cascade this, but the truth.

"Voices" of Cheer amid the Blackout

What a "voice" these faithful Kingdom witnesses have today! During 1950 it was heard in 115 countries, bringing hope and cheer. In August, last year, representatives of some seventy of these politically hostile nations came peacefully together in New York's Yankee Stadium through the eight-day international assembly of Jehovah's witnesses. Peak attendance was reached on the closing day when 123,707 heard the public lecture. The assembly was an example of Christian love among the delegates and toward those with whom they associated. The Christian standard is not impractical. It can be done!

Ironically, the one fear that men should possess they do not have. This is the "fear of the LORD", for such is the beginning of wisdom. (Psalm 111:10) The flood of Noah's day was forgotten by apostates from the faith after the waters dried from the earth or passed into the ocean beds. Fear of what the Flood pictured, Armageddon, the 'battle of the great day of God Almighty', is unknown or scoffed at by men today. *The Christian Century* magazine of January 9, 1946, remarked interestingly that "a cataclysmic Armageddon" was one of the fears from which "intellectuals were the first to be emancipated".

So true! The "intellectuals" of this world and their hangers-on have become "emancipated" from the fear of God, and fear instead the arm of flesh of puny man. Thus they jump at the slightest mention of atomic energy and shrink from every blaring headline. They are not emancipated from fear itself, but enslaved to it. But today a "great voice" from God's Word is gathering God-fearing individuals to a position of refuge against the storm of the Armageddon men tag with the myth label.

The sound of this "voice" in its countless visits to private homes with the Bible message of comfort, in its Christian assemblies for localities, for nations and internationally, its radio broadcasting, magazine publishing, distribution of printed bound books and booklets—all this and more, shows how practical is the demonstration of Christian love today. Teaching the fear of God, this love conquers fear of man. It can do more than that. It can lead its adherents straight through the collapse of this old world when its hate campaigns explode it at the seams and into the glorious new world of God's promise. Then *God's matchless "voice" will speak to them* and say:

"Look! the tent of God is with humankind, and he will reside with them, and they will be his peoples. And God himself will be with them. And he will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more. The former things [which things prospered through the spread of fear and hate] have passed away."—*Revelation 21:3, 4, New World Trans.*

The Mormon Labyrinth

"SOME *revelations are of God, some* revelations are of men, and some revelations are of the Devil." So stated *the founder* and originator of one of America's *two hundred and sixty-five religions,* Joseph Smith, first president of the Mormon religion, sometimes known as the *Latter-Day Saints.* The purpose of this article is not to discuss the history of such organization, but rather to point out the fundamental doctrines taught by Mormonism. *This is in the interest of honest* Mormons, as well as others coming in contact with Mormonism, because by a comparison of the Bible with Mormon tenets the sincere seeker of truth *may readily ascer*tain whether Joseph Smith did receive his 'revelations' from God or from Satan the Devil, that subtle transformed angel of light.

Most people associate Mormonism with the *Book of Mormon.* Nearly all its missionaries hand *the prospective* convert a card containing the "Articles of Faith" and the *Book of Mormon.* Neither of these actually contains the 'revelations' of Smith. In fact, the basic and fundamental teachings of Mormonism are not found in the *Book of Mormon* or the "Articles of Faith", and here is where the real deception is practiced. Few people, generally speaking, including Mormons, have actually read the more doctrinal works, such as the *Journal of Discourses* and *Doctrines and Covenants* which contain the 'revelations' of the church's many presidents, or the many sermons and explanations and interpretations *of their so-called apostles and priests.* These 'visions' form the basic doctrines of Mormonism, and their study is not encouraged for the believers in general be*cause of their glaring contradictions to the* Word of God, the Bible.

However, we take the liberty to refer to these publications so that the honest reader in comparing them with the sacred Scriptures may clearly see and be able to avoid the Mormon labyrinth. The following quotations set forth the teachings of the Mormon religion on seven important doctrines. The quotations are from their own recognized authorities.

God, Adam, Jesus

(1) GOD: Mormonism teaches that there are many gods, that each one is polyga*mous, has procreative powers like man,* brings forth sons and daughters and that men may become gods. "Are there more Gods than one? Yes, many." (*Catechism,* p. 13) "And you have got to learn how to become Gods yourselves, the same as all Gods have done before you." (Joseph Smith, *Journal of Discourses, VI, 4; Comp.* 283) "In heaven where our spirits were born there are many Gods, each of whom has his own wife, or wives, which were given to him, previous to his redemption while yet in his mortal state." (*The Seer,* Vol. I, Apostle Orson Pratt) Again Joseph Smith: *"In the beginning, the head of the* Gods called a council of the Gods, and they came together and concocted a plan to create the world and people it." (*Journal*

of Discourses, Vol. VI) "Each God, through his wife or wives, raises up a numerous family of sons and daughters." (*The Seer,* I; 37) Now how do you like that? Shocking? It would seem so to any rational individual. Only the Devil ever promised man that he could be 'like the gods'. (Genesis 3:1-5) (See also Isaiah 44:6; 45:5; Hosea 11:9; 1 Chronicles 16:26.)

(2) ADAM: Mormonism teaches that Adam was God in heaven, that he came to earth with one of his celestial wives, that he is actually Michael the archangel, that he is really our God, and the father of Jesus Christ. Listen: "Now hear it, O inhabitant of the earth, when our Father Adam came into the Garden of Eden, he came into it with a celestial body and brought Eve, one of his wives, with him. He is our Father and our God and the only God with whom we have to do." (Brigham Young Sermon, *Mill. Star,* Vol. 15, pp. 769, 1853) And, Brigham Young is a Mormon 'saint', one of their noteworthy presidents! Have we misunderstood or misinterpreted the above? Listen to their interpretation, then: "In the light of this new revelation we must believe that Adam is our Father and our God, and that He also was the literal Father of Jesus, the Son of Mary, both spirit and body." (*Truth,* Vol. 15, No. 10, 1950) "Jesus, our elder brother, was begotten in the flesh by the same character that was in the Garden of Eden, and who is our Father in heaven. When the Virgin Mary conceived the child Jesus, the Father had begotten him in his own likeness. He was not begotten by the Holy Ghost. And who is the Father? He is the first of the human family."—*Journal of Discourses,* 4:217-218.

Much more can be cited from the inner-circle Mormon publications, but the above will suffice to manifest a most blasphemous, ridiculous, demon-inspired revelation. You can now see why the Bible is quite unpopular among Mormon leaders, as we shall show later. Adam died a wicked, rebellious sinner. Only the Devil would teach that a rebel may become a god.

(3) JESUS: Mormonism teaches that Jesus was begotten by Adam, not by holy spirit, that he was a polygamist with many wives, that he had children, and that he was hated for this reason. Here is what one of their 'twelve apostles' said: "I discover that some of the eastern papers represent me as a great blasphemer, because I said, in my lecture on Marriage, at our last conference that Jesus Christ was married at Cana of Galilee, that Mary, Martha, and others were his wives, and that he begat children." (Apostle Orson Hyde, *Journal of Discourses,* Vol. II: 210) "The Lord told me that Jesus was the Son of Adam." (*Truth,* March, 1950, p. 273) "I have learned by experience that there is but one God that pertains to this earth—the first man Adam. The first man sent His own son Jesus Christ." (*Journal of Discourses,* 4:1) "He was not begotten by the Holy Ghost." (Brigham Young, *Journal of Discourses,* 1:50) "A belief in the plurality of wives caused the persecution of Jesus and his followers." (Apostle J. M. Grant, *Journal of Discourses,* 1:345-6) "If at the marriage at Cana of Galilee, Jesus was the bridegroom and took unto him Mary, Martha and the other Mary, whom Jesus loved, it shocks not our nerves if there was not an attachment and familiarity between our saviour and these women

highly improper, only in the relation of husband and wife."—Apostle O. Hyde, Sermon, *Beadle,* p. 304.

When a bunch of adulterers seek justification of their lustful course by dragging the name of the Son of God into disrepute, they become most responsible, and so do their followers. To many of them the above quotations will be shocking. Any simple reader of the Scriptures knows that there is not the faintest shred of Bible evidence showing Jesus even married once, much less many times. On the contrary, it does show he never did marry.

Polygamy, Priesthood, Tithing

(4) POLYGAMY: Mormonism teaches plural marriages or polygamy among men and gods, that such "is a means of grace" and that any Bible testimony contrary thereto is a mistranslation. Let's start with the heavens first: "The Gods, who dwell in the heavens from which our spirits came, are beings, who have been redeemed from the grave with their wives, are immortal and eternal, and will die no more, but they and their wives will be supremely happy. All the endearing ties of conjugal love, which existed in their bosoms when terrestrial and fallen beings, are now greatly increased and perfected." (Apostle Pratt, *The Seer,* Vol. I, II, pp. 23-23; Vol. 3, p. 27) Do not cite now Matthew 22:23-33 where Jesus says there is no marriage in the spirit world, because Mormonism will retort that 'that's a mistranslation'. How about this: "We have now seen that God the Father has a plurality of wives."—Pratt, *The Seer,* Vol. I, No. 11, pp. 172-73.

Now let us get down to earth about polygamy. In the Mormon book, *Doctrines and Covenants, Sec. 132, is found the vision* of Joseph Smith commanding polygamy. Bishop R. C. Evans, holding at one time the highest position possible in the Mormon church, stated in his book *Forty Years in the Mormon Church,* page 46, the following respecting Smith's polygamy vision: "It contains 66 paragraphs and covers 10 pages, telling all about how to practice polygamy and concubinage, and states that a man is not guilty of adultery even if he have 10 women at one time as his wives, and let the reader remember that in the revelation, several times over, damnation is promised to those who refuse to enter into polygamy, and the highest glory is only secured by the practice of polygamy." This man should know, as he spent 42 years in such sex system.

Though Mormons say such practice has been dropped, yet quite inconsistently they maintain that the polygamy vision recorded in *Doctrines and Covenants* is genuine and proof that Smith was inspired. Some counteract by saying that David, Solomon, Abraham and others had more than one wife.

However, their own *Book of Mormon,* Jacob 2:23-28, says such reference is only an excuse for whoredom: "But the word of God burdens me because of your grosser crimes. For behold, thus saith the Lord: This people begin to wax in iniquity; they understand not the scriptures, for they seek to excuse themselves in committing whoredoms, because of the things which were written concerning David, and Solomon his son. Behold David and Solomon truly had many wives and concubines, which thing was abominable before me, saith the Lord. . . . Wherefore, I the Lord God will not suffer that this people shall do like unto them of old. Wherefore, my brethren, hear me, and hearken to the word of the Lord: For there shall not any man among you have save it be one wife; and concubines he shall have none; for I, the Lord God, delight in the chastity of women."

The *Book of Mormon,* however, is not at all necessary to set forth the Christian concept of marriage. Jesus, Paul and others made that very plain in any translation. (See Matthew 19:3-12; 1 Corinthians 7; 1 Timothy 3:1-5.)

(5) PRIESTHOOD: Mormonism teaches two priesthoods in effect toward Christians, the Aaronic and the Melchizedec, to which they profess to belong, and through which salvation must come. "There are in the church two priesthoods, namely, the Melchizedec and the Aaronic." (*Doctrines and Covenants,* 104:1-8) "Respecting the Melchizedec priesthood, the sectarian world never professed to have it, consequently they could never save anyone, and would all be damned together." (Joseph Smith, *Mill. Star,* Vol. 22, p. 54) The only way Mormons can believe that is to resort to 'modern day revelation' and to completely reject the Word of God, since the Bible is very clear that the Aaronic priesthood was typical and came to an end by Jesus' fulfilling the Law, while on the other hand, only one could ever be a priest 'after the order of Melchizedec'. That one is Jesus Christ, the nevermore dying, immortal King. (See Hebrews 5:1-10; Hebrews 7.) Salvation is not from priestcraft but is a gift from God through His life-dispensing high priest, Christ Jesus.

(6) TITHING: Mormonism misapplies texts from the Bible, which Bible they say is not 'a safe guide', to teach an oppressive, money-grabbing tithing system to such selfish extremes that even a most needy member is refused material support if his tithing has not been paid. "It is a day for the tithing of my people; for he that is tithed shall not be burned at my coming." (*Doctrines and Covenants,* 64:23; 119) Sounds like the old purgatory racket, does it not? "A record is being kept of all people who are not tithe payers, so that it might be known who are faithful and who are not." (Apostle R. Clawson, D. News, Apr. 1900) Speaking of the tithing records in his office, President Bishop Preston said "that we should be judged out of the books and that all would be judged according to their works".—News Report, May 30, 1898.

Mormonism knows that it has to refer to their so-called visions regarding tithing. Not a single text in the Christian Greek Scriptures commands a Christian to pay tithes. Those in the Hebrew Scriptures, like Malachi, chapter 3, are directed to fleshly Israel, who had the obligation of supporting the tribe of Levi, which had no earthly inheritance. Mormons or others who use such texts as an excuse for fleecing their parishioners of material riches are working a heartless racket in God's name and are certain of His condemnation.

Bible Brushed Aside

(7) BIBLE: Mormonism, like the Pharisees of old, makes the Word of God of none effect by its traditions and so-called revelations. Not many of its adherents actually know anything about the Bible, and on talking to them most will answer that the Bible is a thing of the past and that now the 'saints' have visions to supplant the Scriptures. When shown the glaring contradictions between the Bible and Mormonism, the patented reply is 'we believe the Bible where it is translated correctly'; meaning, of course, that they reject all that contradicts Smith's teachings.

Listen to recognized Mormon authorities as to their esteem of the Bible: "If it be admitted that the apostles and evangelists did write the books of the New Testament, that does not prove of itself that they were divinely inspired at the time they wrote. . . . Add all this imperfection to the uncertainty of the translation, and who in his right mind could for one moment sup-

pose the Bible in its present form to be a perfect guide? Who knows that even one verse of the whole Bible has escaped pollution, so as to convey the same sense now that it did in the original?" (Apostle Orson Pratt, *Divine Authority of the Book of Mormon*) Mormonism teaches sixteen books are missing from the Bible. (*Instructor,* p. 182) *One who really adheres* to the Bible is ridiculed. Note: "Thou fool, that shall say, a Bible, a Bible, we have *got a Bible,* and we need no more Bible. . . . ye need not suppose that it contains all my words."—*Book of Mormon,* 2 Nephi 29:6-10.

The Mormon attitude toward the Scriptures may be seen in the following quotations: "Wilford Woodruff is a prophet, and I know that he has a great many prophets around him, and he can make scriptures as good as there is in the Bible." (Apostle J. W. Taylor, Conference, Salt Lake City, April 5, 1897) "The living oracles [Mormon visions] are worth more to the Latter-Day Saints than all the Bibles, etc." (Apostle M. W. Merrill, Conference, Salt Lake City, Oct., 1897) "Compared with the living oracles [Mormon revelations] these books [of the Bible] are nothing to me." (President Wilford Woodruff, same conference) Can you imagine the head of a religious organization making statements like the foregoing and yet pretending before the outsiders that Mormonism is based on the Bible? It is not only a case of the blind leading the blind, but one that proves the woeful results of hypocritical religious leaders giving in to the seducing demonic spirits now leading the world on to Armageddon.

In the case of Mormonism, as well as others who have laid aside God's Word for the visions, revelations, traditions and precepts of men, it has produced a worldly religious system, spotted in rotten political, commercial and military affairs, greedy for the material gain of its members, and with the stain of illegitimacy on 70 per cent of its members. Perhaps Brigham Young himself most aptly sums up this point: "I have many a time, in this stand, dared the world to produce as mean devils as we can. We can beat them at anything. We have the greatest and smoothest liars in the world, the cunningest and most adroit thieves, and any other shade of character that you can mention. We can pick out elders in Israel right here who can beat the world at gambling; we can handle the cards; can cut and shuffle them with the smartest rogue on God's footstool. I can produce elders here who can shave their smartest shavers, and take their money from them. We can beat the world at any game."—Des. News, Vol. 6, p. 291; *Journal of Discourses,* IV, p. 77.

You have never read in the Sacred Scriptures where Christ Jesus said anything like the above. He commanded complete separateness from this ungodly world and all its elements. He especially warned of the danger in following blind leaders. Jesus loved his followers and in their highest interest he admonished them to continue in his word to be his disciples and they would learn the truth this way and the truth would make them free from religious entanglements. That is the only way to escape from Mormonism's religious labyrinth.—Contributed.

Rhodesia State Lotteries

By "Awake!" correspondent in Southern Rhodesia

WHY are all those people listening so intently to that radio? Is it a speech from the throne? No, not that. Then is it news of victory for the United Nations forces in Korea? No, nothing so tame as that. Then what is it? Why, it's the draw for the sixty-first Southern Rhodesia state lottery!

It can be safely said without stretching the point too far that the draw for these lotteries is one of the most important events, if not the most important event, in the public life of Southern Rhodesia. In 1934 the matter of a government-sponsored state lottery was put to a vote and out of a 54,440 European population 20,550 cast their votes. Of this number 16,946 voted for lotteries and 3,604 voted against. Since that time the project has enjoyed ever-increasing popularity.

Was it not Major Bowes who used to say each week on his Amateur Hour, "Round and round she goes and where she stops nobody knows," in referring to the wheel of fortune? Well, Southern Rhodesia has six wheels of fortune in the form of six large metal drums or cages used for the lottery draw. These contain small red rubber balls about three inches in diameter. The balls of the first two cages have letters on them and those of the remaining four cages are numbered. In the sixty-first lottery, December 19-21, 1950, there were eight balls in each of the first two cages, A-H, and 10 balls in each of the remaining cages, numbering 0-9.

The draw is conducted under the supervision of the minister of finance and during the draw the cages are attended by seven men, one for each cage and one for the operating of the mechanical works. The cages are built in two sections, and when a lever is pulled these sections in all six cages (which are spinning rapidly all the time) separate simultaneously, making enough room for one ball in each cage to drop into a little trap at the bottom. When the sections close again the ball rolls down a chute to where it is picked up by the attendant. Each attendant then holds a card up showing the letter or number of the ball and thus a winning number is produced. The result would read something like this: EC3292. The holder of that ticket is immediately sent an airmail letter giving him instructions regarding the collecting of the prize. No names of the prize winners are divulged. Rather they are given fictitious names to protect them from possible encroachers.

The state lotteries hall is a beautiful, spacious building, centrally located. When the draws occur (four times every year) this hall is generally packed full and loudspeakers outside announce the results to multitudes more. And, of course, the radio carries the draw into every home. While the draw for the main prizes is taking place everything else seems to be temporarily suspended. If you knock at some-

one's door and you do not get an answer, it is because they are all too absorbed in the results announced over the radio to hear you. If you are visiting someone and they begin to get fidgety it is because there are only a few minutes left before the draw.

As to the prizes, the first prize is 10,000 pounds ($28,000). The number of first prizes, or all prizes for that matter, depends upon the number of tickets sold. In the last lottery there were 583,325 tickets sold. There is no need to go into the technical details as to how they arrive at the number of prizes. Suffice it to say that for this number of tickets there were seven prizes of £10,000 each, seven of £5,000 each, seven of £2,000 and 1,138 prizes of diminishing denominations. The majority of these prizes go to the Union of South Africa, but this does not at all mean the Union is the only outside country to support the lotteries. Prizes go to all South and Central African countries, England, Scotland, and other countries.

Benefits

But do not conclude from this that all the lottery returns go into prizes. In fact, the very purpose of the institution of the state lotteries was "to provide funds for social service, public welfare and relief of distress within the Colony". And, in the words of the director of state lotteries, "The trustees have interpreted this to mean without regard as to race, color or creed." So even the natives, who are not allowed to buy tickets, receive many benefits. The total amount taken in since 1935 is £7,722,990 ($21,624,372 at present values). Of this amount 70 per cent has gone to prizes, about 12½ per cent to expenses and about 17½ per cent to charitable and social objects. This latter amounts to £1,351,523, 5 shillings, or $3,784,265.10. Although the lotteries are conducted under the supervision of the minister of finance, still the government receives no portion of the proceeds. However, it has been a great source of assistance to the government, in view of its widespread charitable and welfare assistance.

Sports, recreation, hospitals, schools, individuals, all come under the assistance of the lotteries. Typical is the following news item taken from the Rhodesia *Herald,* March 2, 1951, which reads:

"At a recent meeting of the State Lottery Trustees a grant of £3,000 was made to the Coghlan School, Bulawayo, for a Children's Centre and £2,500 to the Winifred Tunmer Hostel, Gwelo, for building extensions. The Fairbridge Memorial College received £500 and the Lomagundi Football Club £250. Grants of £50 each were made to the Bindura Hospital and the Gwelo Hospital for patients' comforts and £250 for the provision of training in tuberculosis treatment. The trustees also authorized the provision of oxygen tents for children's wards at Salisbury and Bulawayo hospitals. Improvements to the Trustees' Convalescent homes at Whiteways and Green Gables were approved and the Children's Seaside Holiday Society received a grant towards costs. Other donations included one to the Girl Guides Association and one to St. Kilian's Mission, Makoni."

Maybe you are a newcomer to Southern Rhodesia. Have you ever wondered how this or that little community was able to finance such a beautiful swimming pool? The state lotteries built it to keep children out of bilharzia-infested rivers. Was it your child who had to go to Johannesburg for treatment? The state lotteries financed you. Is not that a lovely playground for children? It was built by funds from the state lotteries.

Just as no name of any prize winner is revealed by the director of state lotteries, so no names of those financially assisted

are made known by the trustees. However, information from reliable sources has revealed some very interesting cases. For instance, there is the personal knowledge of an epileptic who had to go to Johannesburg for special treatment. Not only were all his medical expenses and those at the hospital paid, but all his personal and traveling expenses and those of his wife and family who accompanied him were paid as well. A little child needed special treatment that could be obtained only in New York. The child and mother were sent over with all expenses paid, barring none. Yet another case of a young woman with an ugly birthmark on her face. She was sent to London for treatment and kept there a year, with the state lotteries financing the whole thing.

A very refreshing contrast with most charitable and welfare institutions is the way in which the trustees investigate your case. You do not have to be a complete pauper with no job and dressed in ragged clothing before you can get assistance. Nor do they come around and tell you to sell your piano, or other furniture before you can receive help. In fact, you may be earning a wage quite adequate for ordinary circumstances. But if the trustees are satisfied you are unable to meet some sudden heavy expense due to sickness or some other honest cause, then you are helped.

Drawbacks

So far nothing in the way of demerits has been mentioned concerning these lotteries. Although much is said in their favor, still they do not operate without some objection. The strongest objectors are the Church of England and the Dutch Reformed Church. But one wonders why such religious bodies object to this form of gambling and at the same time wink at other forms of gambling carried on within their own organizations only under different names. Gambling is gambling, regardless of the name, and many honest persons here in Southern Rhodesia do not approve of the way many clerics stand silently by and see poor simple natives 'taken in' while at the same time making loud objections about such things as the state lottery. One more point of interest in this matter is that several of the clerics of these religious organizations have been known to obtain tickets on the lottery.

As to the lotteries themselves, the very name they have adopted shows they openly admit it to be a game of chance. Also, it cannot be said that everyone who buys a ticket does so because of his particular interest in charity and social welfare. In fact, out of his ticket only about one shilling and ninepence (25c out of $1.40) goes to such worthy causes. One wonders if so many tickets would be sold if 70 per cent went to charity and 17½ per cent to prizes instead of the other way around. As one honestly admitted, the lottery would have very little appeal if it were not for the tempting prizes.

Despite the pros and cons of such projects as the Rhodesia state lotteries, one who has come to put his trust in the Great Provider Jehovah God and his Son Christ Jesus realizes that whatever the benefits may be they are at most only temporary. Realizing the only real relief for the people is the kingdom by Christ, they seek that kingdom first and for this reason have the promise of being cared for without having to win £10,000 or receive charity. With this knowledge they exercise the contentment Paul spoke of when he said, "Having food and raiment let us be therewith content." Their prize is life in a new world, where no longer will it be necessary to provide "relief of distress within the Colony" or any other part of the world, for then "sorrow and sighing shall flee away".

Brazilwood and Brazil

By "Awake!" correspondent in Brazil

ON APRIL 22, 1500, the Portuguese explorer, Pedro Alves Cabral, sighted what he thought to be a very large island, and of which he subsequently took possession in the name of Portugal. The navigator's mistaken view of Brazil's geography may have been due to an old legend first popular in the tenth century *concerning a mythical island called "Brazil"* because of its rich supply of brazilwood. The abundance of brazilwood along the new shores he trod would provide a tempting clue to an explorer familiar with the ancient story. At any rate, Cabral and his party were totally unaware of the vast continent of the "new world" on which they stood. But whatever influence the brazilwood had on Cabral, it was destined to provide the permanent name of the new land. After earlier religious names failed to stick, the area became known as *Terra do Brasil*, then just *Brasil*.

And what is this brazilwood, or *pau-brasil* as it is known to the Portuguese? The Indians call it *ibirapitanga*, which means red wood; and while there exist several varieties of this wood, *the genuine brazilwood* found on the South American continent bears the botanical name of *Caesalpinia echinata*. As early as the ninth century the Arabs used the wood in making red dyes. It was brought from tropical Asia by way of the Red sea and by land across Egypt. Several varieties abound in Haiti, Jamaica, Central America and Mexico.

At the time of Brazil's discovery the *pau-brasil was abundant on its coast, as this tree* prefers the littoral to the great forests of the interior, and it is not found at all in the Amazon region. Because it was wantonly destroyed for commercial purposes up to and during the time of the empire (it was Brazil's first item of commercial importance), we find today that *in some places it is almost extinct. It* is a hard wood of dark-red or yellowish-brown color, and is used in fine cabinet work, since it takes a high polish. Also, it is an excellent source of violin bows.

The trees, seldom more than thirty feet high, grow commonly in dry places and among rocks. The numerous branches are covered *with many smooth, obtuse, oblong pairs of* leaflets. Its fragrant flowers in long clusters of yellow with red stamens give way to beanpods that contain the seeds, the "fruit". It is the heartwood alone that is of value. When freshly cut, the color is yellow; but when exposed to air, moisture and light, it becomes red, and is generally sent to market ground to sawdust. When treated with water, alcohol or ether, the weathered brazilwood readily yields up its red coloring matter called *brazilin*. Strong decoctions of brazilwood are used by the dyer and calico printer in the fabrication of reds, browns, etc. It is also used in the manufacture of red ink and as an indicator in analysis, alkalies changing the solution to bluish violet and acids to yellow. Synthetic dyes have, to a large extent, taken its place in commerce, so that brazilwood is no longer the important article of export that it once was.

No one can yet accurately describe all the changes due to come to this rich home of brazilwood before its rightful place is taken with all lands fully subject to earth's true King of kings. However, it is easy to imagine that the depleted stores of this beautiful and useful *wood will be replenished abundantly to delight* the eye of those who love the handiwork of nature's God, and provide shelter for the wild birds nesting in its branches. Freed of the ravages of greedy exploitation, such wonderful resources will contribute splendidly to the permanent furnishings of a glorious earth.

An Independent Country's Dilemma

By "Awake!" correspondent in Sweden

IN SWEDEN, as practically anywhere else, when two or three are gathered together the topic of conversation inevitably turns to the possibility of war. Here talk centers largely on whether or not the *government acted wisely in refusing mem*bership in the Atlantic Pact.

Speaking for the government to the houses of parliament on March 22, 1950, *the minister of foreign affairs declared* that the decision was not dictated by fear of Russia. But even if true, some critics hold the action was inspired by "the desire to procure benevolence and protection from the Strong One" (meaning Russia). The government has said its policy is not one of isolation. Furthermore, though they make no pretense of providing a future bridge between opposing powers, Swedish government spokesmen have intimated the hope that their nation's prudent course might later inspire some communist-ruled peoples in the way of democracy.

Certainly the Swedish government un*derstands that neutrality is* difficult or impossible, and that it will succeed only if and when it agrees with the interests of the warring parties. It has been claimed for the government that it succeeded in keeping Sweden out of World War II. This, however, has since been credited to restraint on Hitler *imposed by his then Rus*sian ally. Whatever the restraining factor previously, little hope of lasting neutrality is held out in a future world conflagration. The government *has declared: "It goes* without saying that we are going to defend our inde*pendence to the* bitter end, should we become involved in war against our will."

One thing seems certain: Sweden does not look upon Russia as a trusting friend. Rather, for hundreds of years, Swedes *have considered her a traditional foe. If* and when the "cold war" becomes "hot", Sweden will be in the same position toward Russia as modern Finland has been since the end of World War II.

In view of this, a faction in Swedish politics, supported by several military leaders, holds that Sweden ought to have joined the *Atlantic Pact, or at least* have entered into defense agreements with her Western neighbors, Norway and Denmark. This view has been denounced by Russian dailies and over *Moscow radio as sheer* war propaganda. Spokesmen for this faction have, on the other hand, warned that Sweden's attitude might be causing reprisals from the Western powers and must, at any rate, be considered unfriendly toward our real friends. Even as this article was being prepared, the Stockholm papers carried news that the American authorities had been keeping in close contact with Swedish authorities, especially the embassy at *Washington, regarding a desired restric*tion of Sweden's export to Russia and some of her satellites. As a result of this pressure, some Swedish concerns not bound by *the government's five-year* trade agreement with Russia, made in 1947, have al-

ready limited their export to Russia of goods that might be used for military purposes.

Sweden Dissents from Within

Before sending General Eisenhower to Europe President Truman stated that the Western nations here would not be getting any military aid from America unless they used all of their own resources. This statement was understood in Sweden to be meant as a special warning. The communists in Sweden, on the other hand, have asserted that it is of great advantage to this nation that she is keeping out of the Atlantic Pact, because "the American reactionaries have made the nations of Western Europe their satellites, sending Eisenhower to Europe as Chief Commander in order to prepare with Hitler's one-time generals for war against Soviet Russia and the People's democracies".

General Eisenhower, of course, did not visit Sweden, but his arrival in Europe was greeted with satisfaction by the majority of the Swedish people. A ladies' journal even called the general both a crusader and a peace dove!

Sweden's desire to be independent was manifested anew when the United Nations Assembly voted to brand China an aggressor. The Swedish delegate abstained from voting. This action, or should we say absence of action, however, called forth heated debates in both Parliament and press. Mr. Wigforss, who retired last summer from office of minister of finances, which he had held for eighteen years, and who still commands much attention in Parliament, said: "We must not consider joining in the action against China as an automatic consequence of loyalty to the United Nations . . . China may lead to world war."

Several spokesmen for the opposition strongly denounced the government's decision as cowardly and unwise. The well-known author Vilhelm Moberg wrote an article in the *Dagens Nyheter* which fairly expressed the opinion of many in the opposition parties. Among other things, he said: "By our refusal to stamp Communist China as an aggressor we have been weakening the unity of democracies as against dictatorships. Our abstaining from voting has reduced our prestige in the West but has not increased it in the East. It has contributed toward an increased danger of a third world war, instead of reducing such danger. What we have gained by it is really nothing less than discredit in the eyes of the world."

On January 26 Sweden's prime minister, Tage Erlander, addressed a public meeting in Stockholm, and on that occasion a joint manifesto issued by the labor parties in Sweden, Denmark, Norway and Iceland in behalf of peace was published. The manifesto was divided into ten main points. It outlined the present global crisis, deplored the necessity for increased armaments and laid the blame for tension and fear at the feet of "international communism".

The prime minister himself related the popular longing for disarmament, but quickly added that first present differences between the great powers must be resolved. The manifesto recommended international agreement to keep no more than one per cent of the population under arms and to limit military training to two years.

The communist daily at Stockholm characterized the manifesto, "so far as contents are concerned," as being issued in the interests of imperialistic war policy and of organizers of war, headed by dollar capitalism, whereas the leading Social-Democratic paper (government party) called the manifesto "an honest, democratic peace program".

And what does the man in the street think of it all? If he is a member of a

labor union and does not happen to be a communist, he is automatically a member of the Social-Democratic political party also and generally swears to the party program or policy, whether he understands it or not, and even if it should not agree with his personal ideas. Often, however, one meets with an attitude of indifference as to politics. People are more interested in their own standard of living and pleasure. The increased costs of living, and especially the cost of coffee, liquors and tobacco, are causing them much more concern than even the biggest issues in foreign policy. But those who do some thinking of their own are beginning to feel ill at ease. And they are questioning whether even the modern material supplies from America will be able to save Europe. It is rather significant to note an item appearing in a conservative daily on January 25:

"Will the big glassy skyscraper that has been erected on Manhattan for the United Nations organization become another sarcophagus to humanity's longing for a safe and lasting peace?"

Lobsters Like "Home Sweet Home"

¶ The lobster, like many varieties of animal life, seems to be gifted with the "homing instinct". Explanation of this instinct is difficult; in fact, it almost defies explanation. Consider the case of the lobster. Last year, report was released through *Science*, publication of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, that a collection of captured lobsters were taken far from their location of capture off Bermuda and freed in deep water. Within three days to a month later, about twenty per cent of these involuntary travelers had returned to be caught again in the same traps.

¶ Science Service announces that the lobster and his relatives, the crab, shrimp, etc., are cousins to insects, forming the marine division of the order of Anthropoda, or "jointed-leg animals". Insects are said to comprise the "infantry and airborne divisions". With no use for wings in the watery neighborhoods he frequents, the lobster is equipped with two pairs of antennae or feelers instead. Also, as compared with the insect's six legs, the lobster boasts ten, and his two well-known and very powerful sharp claws.

¶ The New York *Times* of August 20, 1950, provides a quotation from Edwin P. Creaser and Dorothy Travis of the Bermuda Biological Station concerning the lobster's "homing instinct", as follows:

¶ "The recoveries of the specimens released in deep water two miles out at sea seem particularly significant. The return to the original site after release at the biological station jetty entailed migration against tides conflicting with those originally, and migration around land masses for about five miles. It seems apparent that lobsters are fully 'aware' of their locations and can return to their original summer feeding grounds when released elsewhere. How this is accomplished remains an unanswered and puzzling biological mystery."

Anti-Locust War Hits Religious Opposition

¶ In its issues of November 20 and 22, 1950, the Bombay *Times of India* carried unusual bulletins concerning opposition to the government's war against a locust onslaught in the Gujerat region. Action against the pests had been prompted by their part in bringing heavy destruction to crops over an area of approximately 3,000 square miles in North Gujerat, particularly in the districts of Mehsana and Banaskantha. Strangely, opposition rose from among the citizens, many of whom opposed the locust liquidation on religious grounds of nonviolence and in the name of mercy to animals. Two village revenue officials who cooperated with the government's campaign were reported under boycott by their community. In one case, the oppositionists' sentiment even led them to provide a causeway of shrubs across the Banas river to allow the locusts passage across to fertile fields on the other side.

'We Will Obey Men Rather than God'

The viewpoint of many persons today

DOES anything supersede the obligation to obey national instructions? Take the example of the German soldier who said, "How am I supposed to feel any guilt if I couldn't do anything other than what I did? I had orders. I followed them. I had no right to question. It would have been immoral to disobey orders. If I did what I was told to do by my country, why should I feel guilt?" Another German said, in answer to a question about whether a soldier should obey any order, no matter how horrible, "Don't you see . . . that these men had no choice in the matter? . . . They had nothing to say about it." —Quoted from the *Saturday Review of Literature*, December 18, 1948.

Such a theory has been encouraged by weak-kneed sniveling religious leaders who have sold out to politics for a mess of sorry pottage, rather than stand firm for godly principles. They have warped and perverted Romans 13:1, deluding themselves into believing they should do whatever the existing government says, right or wrong, and falsely applying this text to Roosevelt and Truman, Franco, Mussolini and Hitler, and to the lowest, basest powers this world has known. Romans 13:1 says that all should be in subjection to the higher powers, for the powers that be are ordained of God. The *true* higher powers are not the corrupt political scum so frequently elected to rule the earth, but are Jehovah God and his Son Christ Jesus. (See *The Watchtower*, November 15, 1950.) True Christians will follow the example of the apostles who, when ordered by political leaders to take an improper course, said, "We ought to obey God rather than men."—Acts 5:29; 4:19.

Did not these soldiers have something to say about the deeds they committed? Can the grossest of immorality be glossed over with the feeble excuse that a person was told to commit it by a military officer? Definitely not, because the deeds could not have been committed without the support of the men under the officers. Is the mastermind of a bank robbery the only guilty one, or are those he tells to shoot the police and kill the guards also guilty?

The people stand responsible for supporting their government. That is why the Bible holds the people responsible for their rulers' actions. It is correct in doing so. The people lend their support to these rulers and thereby become party to the deeds. If the deeds are sufficiently repulsive to the people, they can refuse to support them. The French Revolution proved that. Jehovah's witnesses refuse to support them in our day. They refused to join with Hitler, not thinking it "immoral" to obey God; and they refuse to support Communism and other immoral totalitarian schemes today. If the rest of the people had proper consciences and would abide by them, then there would have been no concentration camps. Even dictators cannot stay in power without a large number of people being in sympathy with them, or at least thinking that they can profit from the dictator's rule.

True Christians will obey all the laws of the land that do not conflict with God's law, but when the national rules conflict with God's righteous requirements they will reject the perverted idea of obeying men rather than God and will follow the apostles' course, namely, "We must obey God as ruler rather than men."—Acts 5:29, *New World Trans.*

If the world hates you, you know that it has hated me before it hated you. If you were part of the world, the world would be fond of what is its own. Now because you are no part of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, on this account the world hates you. . . . A slave is not greater than his master. If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you also . . . But they will do all these things . . . because they do not know him that sent me.—John 15:18-21, *New World Trans.*

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

Mere Morality Not Enough

The Christian's Path Is Not an Easy One

ACCORDING to prevailing popular opinion, *being a Christian is quite easy.* In this respect most modern religious organizations claiming to be Christian have more in common with Mohammed than with Christ Jesus. How so? Well, Mohammed claimed that "God knew that man was weak and so he made *religion easy*". No wonder, therefore, that church membership is gaining in the United States; that in the past year for the first time more than fifty per cent of the population belonged to some church.

But what kind of church members does this increase represent? Members that go to church once a year, at Easter, or perhaps also at Christmas. Members, claiming to be Christian but unable to name even one of the four Gospels (which is what a recent poll showed to be true of thirty per cent of Roman Catholics in Great Britain). Members who are crooked politicians, greedy businessmen, gamblers and racketeering gangsters. Members who consider *religion like a coat, to be put on* when needed and taken off when it begins to feel uncomfortable.

Of course, there also are the "good" church members. The kind that go to church every Sunday, that pay their taxes, that give to charity, *that do not gamble,* that supposedly do not break the Ten Commandments. The kind that call to mind the Pharisee in the parable or illustration of Christ Jesus, who fasted twice a week, gave tithes of all he possessed and who thanked God that he was not like the wretched publican or tax collector. (Luke 18:9-14) The kind that tell a Christian missionary, who would engage them in *conversation regarding God's kingdom* and fulfillment of prophecy, to go to the people needing religion. However, regardless of the kind of memberships modern religious organizations may have, the fact remains that, as well observed by the popular picture magazine *Life*, never before has religion exercised so little influence on the life of the United States as now.

Never before so many church members, yet never before so little influence of religion felt. Something obviously wrong. What is it? Well, according to Christ Jesus, being a Christian is not an easy thing. It means "you must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole mind and *with your whole strength*" and that "you must love your neighbor as yourself". (Mark 12:30, 31, *New World Trans.*) Nothing easy about that.

Jesus further stated: "Narrow is the gate and cramped the road leading off into life, and few are the ones finding it." (Matthew 7:14, *New World Trans.*) He warned his followers that they would be hated by all nations and persecuted even to death. (Matthew 5:10-12; 10:28; John 15:18, 19) The apostle Paul warns us that all who live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution; Peter tells us that Christ left us an example of suffering, and James warns that friendship with the world means enmity with God. (2 Timothy 3:12; 1 Peter

2:21; James 4:4) According to the foregoing testimony God did not make the following of Christ Jesus, the true religion, *easy.*

To be Christians we must follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus. (1 Peter 2:21) Christ Jesus dedicated himself to the doing of his Father's will and made a public declaration of that fact by being immersed in water. (Matthew 3:13-16; Hebrews 10:7) To fully acquaint himself with that *will he diligently studied his Father's* Word, the Bible.—Matthew 21:16; 22:29-31; Luke 6:3; 20:42.

Jesus told Pilate that he came into the world to bear witness to the truth, and the record shows that he did this. He kept seeking first God's kingdom, and gave up all else that he might acquire it. (John 18:37; *Matthew 6:31-33; 13:44-46; Luke* 8:1) To the rich young ruler who thought that a mere morality was sufficient Jesus said: "If you want to be complete, go sell your belongings and give to the poor and you will have treasure in heaven, and come be my follower."—Matthew 19:20, 21, *NW.*

Yes, giving God one hour a week and forgetting about him the remaining 167 hours can hardly be construed as loving him with the whole heart, soul, mind and strength. And since our love for ourselves is not limited to not harming ourselves, merely not injuring our neighbors could not be considered as loving our neighbors *as we love ourselves.*

Note also that Jesus did not condemn the "goats" because they had murdered, stolen, committed adultery, etc. They may have been exemplary in all these respects. But they failed to show positive action by doing good to Christ's brothers. No mere negative goodness of not doing to others what we would not have them do to us will be rewarded by life. Nor will mere humanitarian works be so rewarded. (See Matthew 7:22, 23; 10:42; 25:31-46.)

Further, since Bible prophecy shows that we are living in the time of the end, the days of the Son of man, there is an urgency about our dedicating our lives to God's service. Jesus warned that these days would be like the days of Noah. Morality alone would not have saved Noah, but he had to build that boat and warn the people at once. Delay would have been fatal. According to Jesus the mistake the antediluvians made was thinking that con*ditions would continue as usual.*—Matthew 24:1-39.

Or consider Lot and his family. Suppose they had concluded that they had nothing to fear since they were decent folk. Would that have saved them? Why, merely looking back doomed Lot's wife! They had to flee Sodom and Gomorrah and do it at *once. There was no time to lose!*—Genesis 19:15-22; Luke 17:32.

Remember also that Jesus told the early Christians that when they saw Jerusalem surrounded by armies they were to flee to the mountains. Those who did so when the Roman armies surrounding Jerusalem temporarily withdrew saved their lives. Those who ignored Jesus' warning or who delayed were destroyed in the fall of Jerusalem A.D. 70, regardless of how moral they might have been. (Luke 21:20-22) Jesus indicated the same urgency for our day in fleeing to God's kingdom.—Matthew 24:15-18.

So, mere morality is not enough. Being a Christian means studying God's Word; it means dedication of oneself to God and the making of a public confession of it by water baptism; it means seeking first God's kingdom; it means loving God with our whole heart, soul, mind and strength; it means loving our neighbor as ourself; it means doing good to Christ's brothers; it means fleeing from the modern Sodom and Gomorrah and to God's kingdom; and it means being urgent about it.

The path of a Christian is not an easy one, but only by walking in it can we hope to gain God's approval and receive everlasting life.

The Reformation in Switzerland

By "Awake!" correspondent in Switzerland

HISTORY teaches that the great Protestant Reformation of the sixteenth century rose over a foundation of discontent and neglect. How large bodies of the Catholic clergy abandoned their flocks to Bible ignorance is aptly illustrated in the case of Switzerland. A third of the land belonged to the Hierarchy. At that time there were as many as 400 monasteries in little Switzerland; in the city of Berne alone, twelve to every 700 houses. In many of these monasteries the monks maintained such slovenly management that the government had to take over the administration of those institutions in part and impose punishments. Reliable historians report the incredible ignorance of the clergy who preferred to drink and play rather than instruct their followers in the Bible. How could they do otherwise? Hardly any of them had a knowledge of the Bible.

The popes led their clergy in spiritual delinquency. Through the sale of "indulgences" much revenue poured into papal coffers. The pope sent messengers abroad, literally selling "forgiveness" to any wishing to unburden his conscience, for sins committed or future ones, even for sins of the dead. In Switzerland it was the monk Samson who offered the indulgences for sale. After having exploited the central parts of the country, he came to Berne, where he sold the letters in the cathedral. But gradually the people sensed that they were being cheated, and when Samson reached Zurich he found the doors closed. Here a man had started to work who was strongly opposed to the apostasy of the Roman Church. This was Ulrich Zwingli.

Zwingli was born in 1484 at Wildhaus, Switzerland. He was a sincere youth who frequented well-known schools, became a Catholic priest at the age of 22, and started early to protest against the evils in public life. More and more he dedicated himself to a study of the Bible, and declared his intention to preach the whole Bible, chapter by chapter. "The life of Jesus has been hidden too long to the people," he said. "I will but draw from the source of the Holy Scriptures and, without following human interpretations, give what I have found on careful comparison and earnest prayer." Now Zwingli held back no longer. With frankness he preached against false religious indulgences, fasting, celibacy of clergy, mass, worship of saints and images; against the numerous ceremonies, confession, pilgrimages, against every corruption.

In view of rising Catholic opposition, the government of Zurich arranged a public debate on this question. It took place in January, 1523, in the Zurich Town Hall. About 600 persons were present, among them also the representative of the Bishop of Constance, Dr. Faber. Zwingli rose and declared: "I have preached that salvation is to be found alone in Christ and for that reason I am called a heretic, rebel and insurgent in all Switzerland. Well, then, in the name of God, here I am! I adjure all who have accused me—and I know that some of them are present—that they now

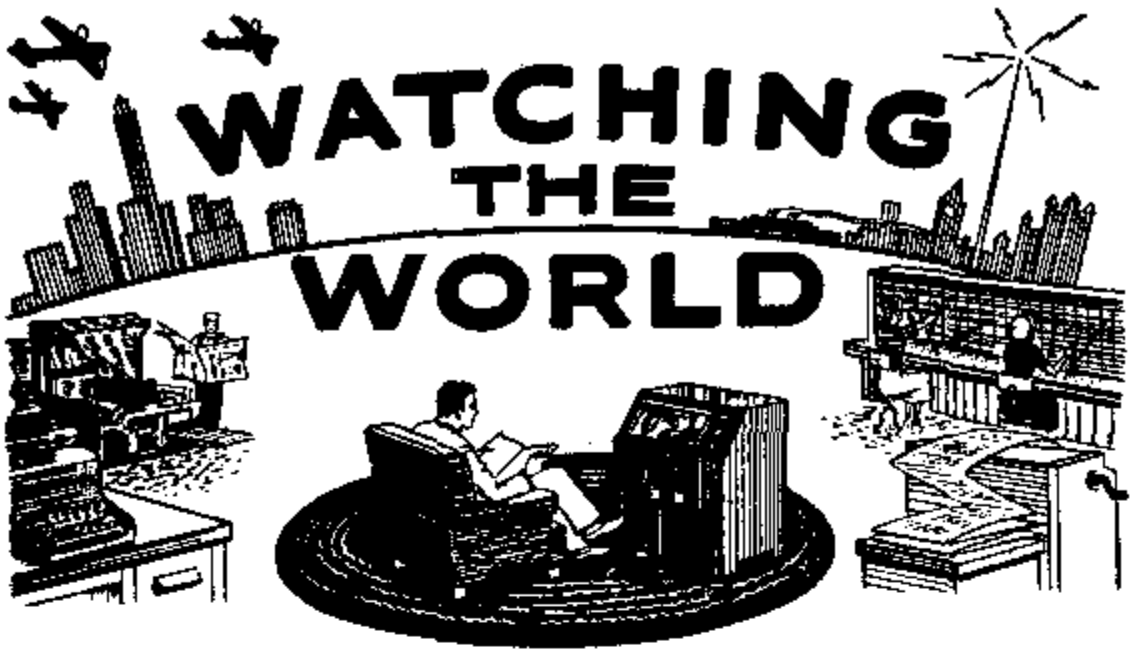
step to the fore and reprimand me for the truth's sake." Faber, the representative of the bishop, rose, said that he had come not to dispute but merely to observe and report what he saw, then sat down again. Zwingli repeated his invitation to disprove his doctrine if able to do so, but nobody dared to speak up. A voice in the background was heard to say: "Where are the bluffers now who talk so loud in the streets and restaurants? Come on now, here is your man!" But all remained absolutely quiet in the hall, for they well knew that Zwingli would beat them with his knowledge of the Scriptures. Deeply impressed, the government permitted Zwingli to keep on preaching. In addition, all clergy received orders to preach only that which could be proved by the Scriptures and to avoid the precepts of men.

In Zurich a new church order was introduced. All images and crosses were removed from the church, together with the organ; the walls of the churches were painted white, the altars broken down, the mass abolished and at Easter, 1524, on occasion of the Lord's Supper, for the first time bread and wine were passed out. Public morals were also reformed and the clergy were permitted to marry.

Zwingli agreed with Luther on many doctrines, but differed on the Lord's Supper. At a religious discussion in Marburg, Germany, in 1529, to impress his view, Luther wrote on a table top: "This is my body," and he pointed over and over to this scripture when Zwingli presented his explanation: 'This bread *means* my body, the wine *means* my blood.' Zwingli held unswervingly to the Scriptural view that the Lord's Supper is a memorial in remembrance of Christ's sacrificial death. This is the reason why Luther broke with Zwingli and a reconciliation was never effected.

Not long thereafter troubled peace broke into the war between Switzerland's Protestant and Catholic camps in which Zwingli lost his life. This left to another the completion of the reform work in Switzerland, namely, John Calvin, whose powerful influence reached out as well into France, the Netherlands, England, Scotland, Poland, Hungary and elsewhere. Calvin was vigorous and harsh, employing compulsory church attendance, denying civil rights to any excluded from the Lord's Supper and banning all reading except the Bible itself. The somber doctrine of predestination dominated his theology.

Although the Reformation did not bring about the restoration of true Christianity, it paved the way for modern democracy with which Protestantism has joined hands. Under the shield of constitutional guarantees of freedom, although many times forced to fight for their maintenance, Jehovah's witnesses of modern times, with the protection of God, carry on an international work to restore true Christianity. They have departed from man-made creeds of every color, abandoned useless ceremonies, left the worldly church institutions and their false forms of worship, and have become free by the revealed Word of God and the power of His spirit. Made free, they preach the gospel of a new world of righteousness to this generation; many hear, understand it and join their pure and united world-wide organization. Leaders of this people are not men, but Jehovah God and His King, Christ Jesus. And whereas the Reformation failed to enlighten the people about all of God's purposes, this work by a new world society God crowns continually with success.



Korean Cease-Fire Discussed

◈ It is a most unusual war, "limited" to a small peninsula off Manchuria, but involving the great powers. The fighting had moved to the extreme south and extreme north and more than a year after it began was back almost where it started, near Parallel 38. The suggestion of a truce was just one sentence in a propaganda speech by Soviet U.N. delegate Malik. The approaches for cease-fire were made, not by white-flagged representatives, but (for the first time in history) by radio. Actual personal contact was made July 8 (U.N. officers arrived at the place of meeting at Kaesong by modern helicopter). When the U.N. helicopter sat down it was ringed by armed communist troops, who were in evidence continually. Truce talks got under way (beginning 7/10), but over the issue of whether the U.N. should have equal authority and freedom in the conference area twenty correspondents were turned back (7/12) by the Chinese Reds. The meetings were broken off until the communists granted General Ridgeway's demand that all troops be withdrawn from the conference area and that it be opened to all personnel selected by the U.N. commander. The communists yielded and the meetings continued.

The result of the talks was unpredictable. The Reds may want peace, or may be attempting to throw the U.N. off guard while a new offensive is prepared. If a cease-fire is completed, then the U.N. will face greater problems as China renews its demand for a seat, and political issues again come to the fore which may divide the West and open the way for sudden communist expansion elsewhere with less united opposition from the noncommunist nations.

How History Changes!

◈ How history has changed since just ten years ago when Adolf Hitler's Nazi hordes invaded Russia (June 22, 1941) in a march the Germans thought compared with the greatest the world had ever seen! Yet the change is not as great as it may first seem. True, Russia now frightens the world, not Germany, but only the participants have changed, not the conditions. Nazism's defeat did not bring in the Four Freedoms, including freedom from fear, but fear has multiplied many times with the dread of atomic bombs, which U.S. mobilizer Wilson said (7/4) are now being produced on an "industrial basis". President Truman said the period of danger will be a long one. In his July 4 speech he clearly indicated that a cease-fire in Korea would not mean a letdown in the armament race, saying, "The greatest threat to world peace, the tremendous armed power of the Soviet Union, will still remain . . . We must continue, therefore, to build up our military forces at a rapid rate. . . . We have the hard task of increasing production and controlling inflation in order to support the strong armed forces we must have for years to come."

As war preparations continue it is evident that one factor in history does not change. Fear and misery remain. Each war has led to another. Man wonders why he cannot bring desirable conditions, but ignores the Scriptures that show that Satan is invisibly ruling the earth, and that he would do his worst when he realized his time had expired. (Ephesians 6:12; Matthew 4:8, 9; John 14:30; 18:36; 2 Corinthians 4:4; Revelation 12:12) Such is the case today; so let honest persons take heart and rejoice that these conditions will soon end. That will be history's most beneficial change!

Toward End of World War II

◈ On July 9 Britain, France and Australia terminated the state of war with Germany. Others of the 33 nations involved took steps in the same direction. In the U.S. President Truman asked Congress to end the state of war. The Allies will thus remove the "enemy" classification from Germans. However, the military occupation will not be immediately ended, but Truman said the German Federal Republic would receive "increasing authority over its own affairs", to be eventually "restored as a fully sovereign nation". The difficulty in removing the occupation forces surrounds the Soviet division and occupation of Eastern Germany.

To end the Pacific war a

Japanese treaty is to be signed during the week of September 3. Japan will be stripped of its empire, but it will become a sovereign equal and can rearm for its own defense and will probably become a U. N. member. The U. S. will retain the right to keep troops and bases in Japan, and for additional Pacific strength the U. S., Australia and New Zealand initialed a mutual defense pact (7/12). The other two will assist any one that is attacked.

Sorrowful Satellites

◈ Russian satellites have not bettered their conditions through communism. In them freedom to disagree hardly exists. In Poland, Hungary and Rumanian capitals (and other smaller cities) multitudes of so-called "unreliable" persons who are not working directly for the communists are being expelled. In Budapest a blue "eviction notice" means the person must leave in three hours and take only clothing. With a red notice 1,100 pounds of baggage can be taken. White notices grant 24 hours in which to leave. Some go to labor camps, others to industries and collective farms. A former official said, "Hungarians lie awake at night. Everybody is waiting for that black car to stop at his house. When it does there's no coming back."

Even the circus clown has fallen to party propaganda. In Hungary "their hackneyed and stupid anecdotes will disappear", to be replaced by "humorous" poems on problems of "constructive character" concerning life under communism.

Mass executions are still the order of the day in Red China. The execution toll for Shanghai has risen to 1,000 and blood-thirsty mobs yell "shoot them", "shoot them immediately," and applaud as each counter-revolutionary is executed. While not doubting that many who are executed have oppressed the people, yet this mob rule only indicates that the oppressed have become the oppressors. Justice is as far away as ever. Only God's kingdom will make these sorrowing people permanently rejoice.

Communism Forces Secrecy

◈ Censorship is a customary practice of police states where facts must be suppressed to keep others from knowing of the state's injustices.

With the trial of William Oatis, Associated Press correspondent in Prague, the satellites have pushed out all but three Western newspapermen. News of 70 million persons in five countries now comes only from local sources or through these three reporters. A further effort to keep outsiders from knowing what happens in Red lands is China's new secrecy regulations. They even call for the keeping of secrets concerning a person's daily life, to "accustom the people to keep secrets". Such official secrets include national budgets, weather information, geology and all information not officially approved.

Paris Is 2,000 Years Old

◈ On July 8 Paris celebrated her 2,000th birthday, but the fact that she had already passed the 2,000-year mark (no one knows just when it was) and that July 8 was during the height of the tourist season was unimportant to citizens and tourists alike who wined and dined, watched parades, heard military bands, danced for hours in the streets, and saw France's greatest fireworks display.

"The citizens of Paris are proud of their past and certain of their future," confidently said the president of the Municipal Council. The past saw the overthrow of the notorious monarchy. The present witnesses hundreds of thousands inadequately housed, and greed and corruption exists, as in any city. The future, however, is indeed black, because as a whole the people of Paris have not accepted or served God's kingdom. The Bible shows that this generation will witness the complete destruction of today's corrupt systems, and that survival is only through God's protection. Only those Parisians who avail themselves of it can be certain of the future.

Life-giving Food Missing

◈ Decrying the failure of today's religion, a religious leader, Robert J. McCracken of New York's Riverside church, said (7/8), "Twentieth century Christianity, by and large, had lost the stringent note. . . . Religion in our time has little 'kick' in it. . . . On most public issues it shows itself overanxious to placate and accommodate the state and the world at large. . . . That is why all kinds of injustice, oppression and immorality can flourish right under its eye. . . . In the church nowadays we are so pathetically anxious about numbers. 'Can he draw a crowd?' is almost the first question pulpit committees ask. 'Can he fill the collection plates?' is commonly second. Jesus was anxious not about quantity but quality. . . . when church membership costs something, not only in dollars and cents but in time and service, in labor and sacrifice and, possibly, in reputation, it will once again become a center of attraction for heroic souls." This frank admission shows the lack of real spiritual food in today's religion, and that multitudes of spiritually starved persons need to awake to their plight and study God's Word for themselves.

Polio Multiplies

◈ The nearly 400 per cent increase of infantile paralysis cases in the U. S. during the

last 12 years is horrifying. The National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis reported (7/8) that despite the concentrated medical attack on this disease, it struck 33,351 persons last year. In 1939-41 there were 26,255 cases; 1942-44, 35,512 cases; 1945-47, 50,051 cases, and 1948-50, 103,619 cases. The report stated, however, that chances of recovery—or minimal disability—are increasing.

Advice concerning refraining from injections during the summer months caused a furor in New York, but the medical societies explained that the doctor should decide, but that where injections could be put off during the polio season, this should be done.

Floods in Kansas

◈ Kansas has had great floods in the past. Following a 1903 flood the rivers in this extremely flat state were extensively diked. However, this year the state's wettest May and June put too much strain on the levies. A fifth of Topeka's 100,000 were made homeless. A state of emergency was declared in Missouri. Truman designated both Kansas and Missouri as disaster areas and asked Congress for $15 million emergency relief (7/14). Damage was estimated at $500 million, the most any flood ever cost the U. S. Kansas City was hardest hit. Residents were asked to remain home, and nonessential businesses were closed. A floating fuel tank exploded and hundreds of thousands of gallons of fuel, carried along by the surging water, started fires that burned for days, wiping out many square blocks. After the waters recede, possibly four or five feet of mud will remain.

Mexico City Sinks

◈ To man cities look big and the earth huge, but to Jehovah God both are infinitesimally puny. (Isaiah 40:12-31) Slight movements of the earth show just how small and weak man is, as in Mexico City, which sank 14½ inches during the past eight months. Such a small amount, but it threatens disastrous results. The city's drainage canal will reverse and back up on the city if this trend continues for three years. Need for extensive paving, sewage and building foundations is feared, and it is all blamed on an exceptionally rainy season. Preventing a city from sinking or establishing peace are equally far out of man's reach. It would seem that eventually he would recognize his inabilities, but he stumbles ahead thinking his own braininess outweighs his need to serve God.

The Watchtower

OF WHAT does the name "Watchtower" remind you? Does it not suggest a high point of vantage, a tower from which a watchman can see what is happening, warn of danger, or announce good news?

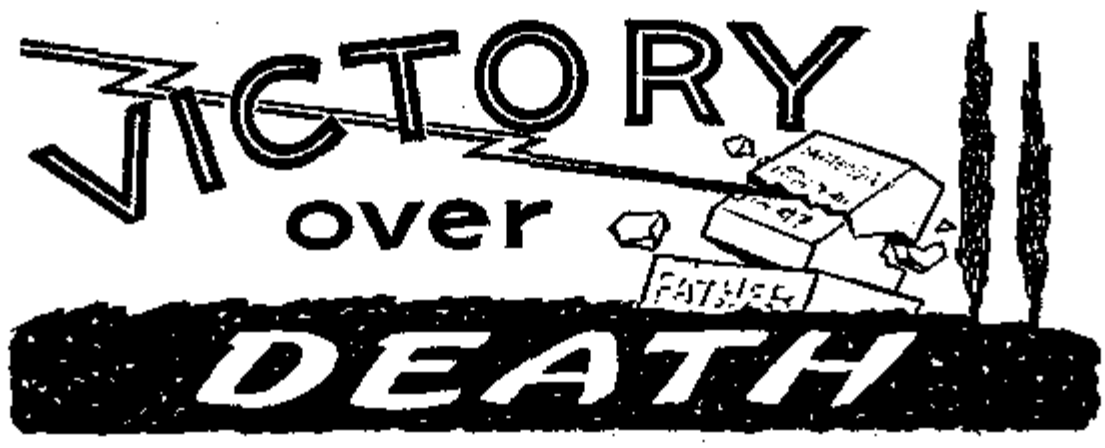
The *Watchtower* magazine occupies such a vantage point, being based upon God's Word, the Bible. It sees world events in the light of prophecies which, though recorded in the Bible centuries ago, are now being fulfilled. Today's dangers, today's perils—greater than most men realize—are seen from this elevated position, and thus *The Watchtower* is able to sound out a warning to all kinds of people, world-wide. At the same time, the good news of the oncoming righteous government of God's kingdom is heralded to all. This semimonthly journal is available to all on subscription, $1 a year.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed find $1. Please send me the *Watchtower* magazine for one year.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



MANY battles have been fought by men in their effort to gain victory over death. In ancient times the fight was carried on by priests who were doctors and physicians, and their prescriptions included queer concoctions, magic formulas and witchcraft. In our modern day the struggle has been carried on by more scientific means. But in spite of the efforts of men, and even though medicine, treatments by specialists and surgical operations aid somewhat to prolong life, at best those are only delaying actions. The enemy death continues to lay low patient and healer alike. Death remains the triumphant victor.

MANY, realizing these facts, place their hopes in the religious doctrines of immortal soul, reincarnation, and similar ones, as means of achieving success in overcoming death. But should men place their hope in these? Is that how death can and will be vanquished? The book *"Let God Be True"* offers the Bible's reliable and sure answer to these vital questions. It presents conclusive proof as to the truth or falsity of such doctrines. Learn the facts about this subject if you want to gain victory over death and enjoy endless life on a righteous new earth without sorrow, sickness or death to mar the happy existence of mankind. The book *"Let God Be True"* (24 chapters, 320 pages) sent postpaid, 35c.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Please send me a copy of *"Let God Be True"*. Enclosed find 35c

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

RELIGION'S MORAL FAILURE

Her failure to build faith
Her ties with impurity and vice

No Overcrowding in Paradise Earth

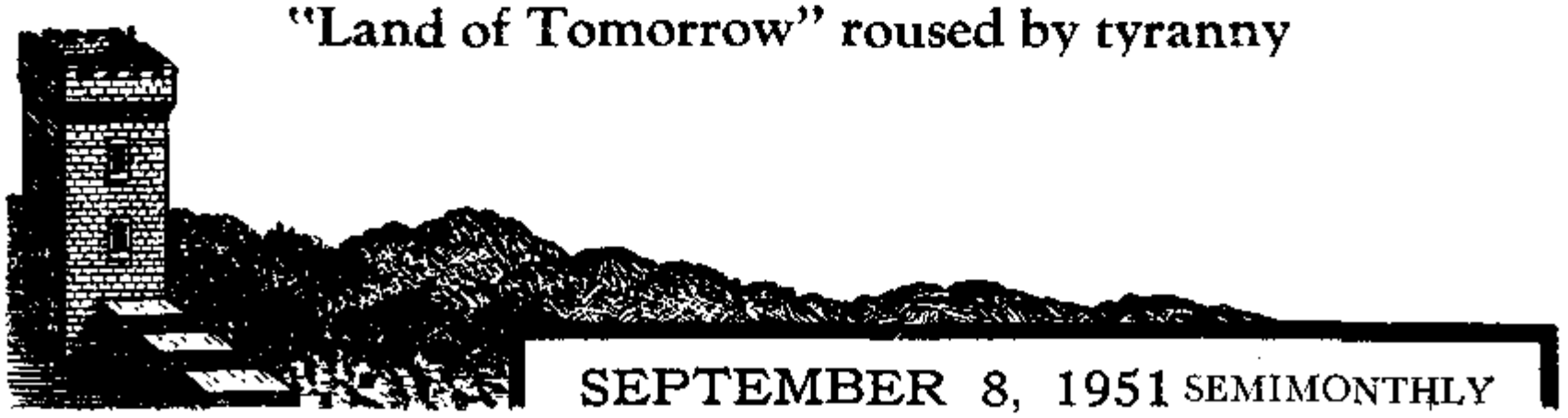
Room for resurrected dead and many more

"I'm a Self-made Animal!"

They may lose a limb, but they grow their own replacement!

Democracy in Action in Panama

"Land of Tomorrow" roused by tyranny



SEPTEMBER 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Liberty Meets Another Challenge	3
Religion's Moral Failure (Part One)	4
The Churches "Don't Teach"	5
The Church Takes a Bribe	6
Religion's Moral Failure (Part Two)	8
Religion and Criminals	9
"Fearful Days" at Hand	11
No Overcrowding in Paradise Earth	12
Ah, but Would They Not Starve?	14
"All Things New" in Paradise Earth	15
Democracy in Action in Panama	17
An Oriental "Mr. Fixit"	20
"I'm a Self-made Animal!"	21
Heeding Adventure's Call	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
Clergy and Laity, a Scriptural Distinction?	25
Colombia's Aborigines	27
Truman's Prayers	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., September 8, 1951 | Number 17

LIBERTY MEETS ANOTHER CHALLENGE

AT SEVEN o'clock on the evening of June 27, 1951, Jehovah's witnesses and interested strangers assembled to hear an advertised Bible lecture in the tranquil surroundings of the Rochester, New Hampshire, common. When the lecture "Will East Meet West in Peace?" was about ten minutes underway, the peaceful setting was suddenly transformed from a typical American scene to one that incited thought of a typical "iron curtain" country.

A rabble mob formed, including the just-replaced local head of the American Legion, and led by two Catholic priests. The hoodlums induced a youth to open a barrage of firecrackers, which they followed with the incessant pounding of a large steel drum and tin cans. The police were called. Officers told the mob to be quiet, but no results came until one of the priests told them they could continue talking but to cease the pounding. Despite continued annoyance and threats by the nazified mob, no arrests were made by police.

As usual, the delinquency on the part of law enforcement officials was traced to their superiors. The following day, June 28, the local representative in charge of the activities of Jehovah's witnesses, Mr. Walter A. Reid, visited the mayor and chief of police. Rather than co-operate with him to insure his safety during another lecture scheduled for the following Wednesday evening, July 4 (which had earlier been approved by both of these officials), the mayor now forbade the lecture to be given. Both he and the chief flatly refused to co-operate with Mr. Reid in bringing the ringleaders of the mob to justice. Moreover, the mayor threatened Mr. Reid with arrest if he appeared on the common to deliver the July 4 talk.

However, Jehovah's witnesses, in the interests of freedom and the public's right to hear the advertised Bible lecture, refused to cave in to intolerance. Mr. Reid made formal notification that the talk would go on, and a local paper, *Foster's Daily Democrat,* honestly presented his full account of the priest-led mob's attack on free worship. Reid made a request for protection during the next talk, and, in the teeth of the mayor's threats, went to the state officials to notify them of the local authorities' contempt for his rights. Attention was called to the fact that the federal government can prosecute a public official who willfully deprives a private citizen of his rights.

In contrast to the local mayor and chief of police, the state leaders were much better versed in the law, in the principles of freedom and in common courtesy. When the local Rochester officials were next visited—what a change! Though with a beaten demeanor, they provided full protection for the July 4 lecture, which was carried off without incident. Potential annoyers were cut short by police who this time performed their duty flawlessly.

RELIGION'S MORAL FAILURE

Part One: **The Failure to Build Faith**

"IN A city where the moral temperature of the citizenry is high," said a New York clergyman in February, "there is not likely to be a scandal in the Police department, the Fire department, the educational system and the college institutions all at the same time. . . . These are symptoms of fundamental rottenness. This is possible only when the moral temper of the whole community is sufficiently low that it can tolerate such things."[1]

This clergyman decried the religious laxity of New York's population and said that less than 3,500,000 New Yorkers are "even known by the religious institutions of our city". However, if this more than 3 million persons had gotten sufficient faith and knowledge from New York's churches they could do a great deal toward warming up the morals of the city's more than 7.5 million population.

One writer said, "Something has gone wrong with the world. . . . That something which has gone wrong, in the opinion of many, is the disintegration of . . . the forces of religion and ethics."[2] Many persons are looking for a rejuvenation of religion's moral forces and expect organized religion to take over and bring the world out of the mess it is in today. Others have little faith in it. From the religious side we frequently hear the claim that religion is the moral force needed today. Note this sampling of the promises for it:

'Christian education and relief is the answer to the challenge of the world situation.'[3] "The greatest responsibility for the reconstruction of society and the shattered world rests with the church and with a renewal of life in the churches."[4] "Judaism's major contribution to the defense of the United States lies in strengthening the moral fiber of its citizens."[5] "It is the churches to which we must look to develop the resources for the great moral offensive that is required to make human rights secure and to win a just and lasting peace."[6] "As guides to aid the individual in the fight for lasting peace . . . increased church attendance. Individual and assemblage prayer. Conformity to religious duties."[7] Also, we hear that "the churches can promote . . . a world-wide sense of right and wrong, and an alertness to apply intelligent moral judgments to the conduct of nations",[8] and that the churches will help hold the nation together,[9] guide the world to goodness,[10] and provide the morality that is the world's sole hope.[11]

The claims are many, yet moral delinquency continues to worsen. Its very existence shows that religion has not succeeded in its avowed purpose to teach the Bible's true moral principles. Religious leaders have preached so much about politics, economics and international relations that they have had little time and often less inclination to preach God's Word. The people do not know the Bible, they have no real moral standard, and the world is in chaos.

The Mess They Have Made

It is this failure on the part of the churches themselves that has brought on the conditions described by a Connecticut clergyman in a 1949 magazine article.[12] He explained that the church, itself a land-

lord, could not go all out against slum conditions; itself a race discriminator, could not go all out against race discrimination. He said it "cannot go all out against war, because despite its theoretical supranationalist character, it is tied too closely to the political, economic and ideological shibboleths that lead to war. This is just another way of saying that the church . . . is too enamored of the power and glory of this world. This condition was not true of the church of the first three centuries; it is true of the church today, and it is tragic. . . . We *have* made a mess of telling the world about God. The mess the world is in is eloquent testimony to our failure".

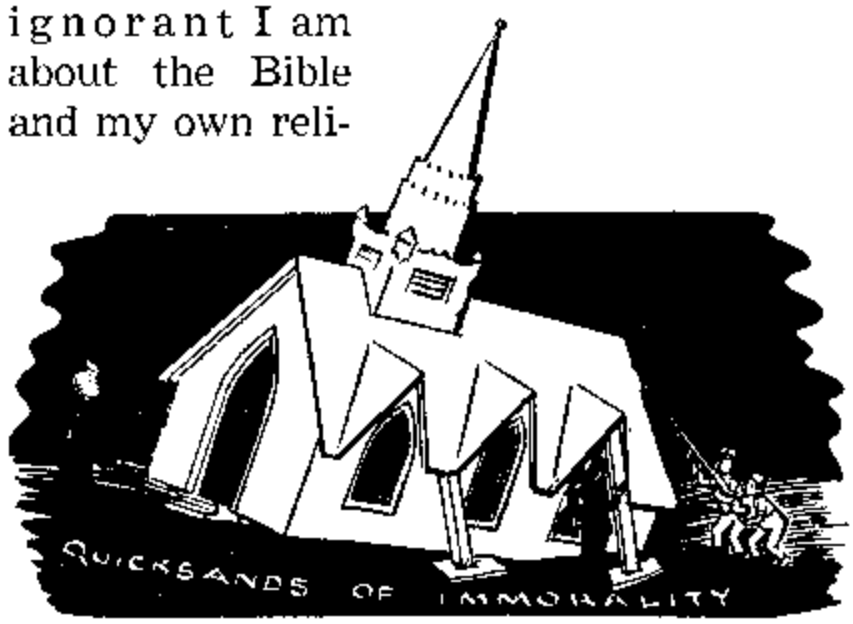
Clergymen frequently say that modern cities are, like the ancient city of Sodom, "fundamentally rotten to the core." But this rottenness today is not in Sodom. It is in nations claiming to be "Christian", having a wealth of churches and a background of nearly 2,000 years of claimed "Christianity" in which to cast off corruption. As it has not done this, it betrays its lack of true Christianity.

One reason these conditions exist is that many of the clergy do not believe God's Word themselves. They subtly refer to the Bible as "the world's greatest literature", and gloss over their unbelief of the ransom by talking about the "fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man". The words sound good and the congregation thinks it is learning the truth, but actually is being fed on substitutes for the bread of life and shows the symptoms of spiritual starvation, sickness and death. The only thing that will rejuvenate them is a true knowledge of God's Word, but the clergy do not teach it. One clergyman authoritatively said, "An entire generation or more has grown up, even within the churches, who have never heard the true Christian gospel."[13]

The Churches "Don't Teach"

This ignorance of the Bible was likewise deplored by Dr. William A. Orton, professor at Smith College, who declared that the current generation is spiritually illiterate and lacking in even the rudiments of theological knowledge. He said, "The student today has not read the Bible and cannot understand any references or allusions to the Bible."[14]

The lack of knowledge was further shown by Hampton M. Jarrell, professor of English at Winthrop College (South Carolina), who wrote the article "Sunday Schools Don't Teach", in the December, 1950, *Atlantic Monthly*. In it he said, "Are our young people getting such a foundation for their faith in knowledge and reason? I don't think so. In fact, I fear that all but a few are getting no foundation at all, but only vague attitudes and allegiances. . . . They aren't learning because nobody is teaching them. . . . Here's where I start stepping on toes. . . . The job seems to be up to the church. Well, why not? That is what the church is for —or is it?" Most of the remainder of the article, as well as what had gone before, was devoted to showing the religious illiteracy of modern-day churchgoers. He quoted one of his students as saying, "It makes me mad as fire when I think of the time I spent going to Sunday school and then realize how ignorant I am about the Bible and my own reli-



gion." He commented, "She expressed the attitude of many students," and, "The church is not giving its young people an adequate intellectual foundation for religious thinking."

This failure of modern religions to teach the Bible is a moral failure on religion's part, for "moral" means, "Of or pertaining to the practices, conduct, and spirit of men toward God, themselves and their fellow men with reference to right and wrong and obligation to duty."[15]

Frankly acknowledging this moral failure of American Protestantism to faithfully practice the basic principles of Christianity, the National Congress of Home Missions (Protestant) said in Columbus, Ohio, January 27, 1950, "We are constrained in deep humility to confess that as individuals and as churches we have fallen far short of the teachings of our Lord. We have often succumbed to the secular spirit of the age and to divisions, classes, parties and distinctions that are foreign to the purposes of Jesus Christ and the example of the early church."[16]

Spiritual Food Missing

Dr. Andrew V. Clements, dean of the Albany, New York, Law School, told a congregation that "man needs more from the church than ceremonial pomp", and said, "We are living in a universe of poisoned attitudes, people against people, class against class. I maintain these attitudes are publicly maintained because of a voiceless church."[17] Dr. Merlyn A. Chappel of the Board of National Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A. said, "Nominal Christianity . . . is too anemic today to stand up before a lusty, new materialistic paganism."[18] Dr. W. L. Pettingill, of New York, told his congregation, "Religious teaching that is dished out now is a curse and not a blessing. Most of it is false religion which ignores the teachings of Christ. These false beliefs called religion are our greatest enemies."[19] The Vancouver (Canada) *Sun,* December 19, 1949, reported that today people seek a "comforting" religion, a "watered down" gospel of Christ, and quoted a local clergyman as saying, " 'The very nickname of Christian was given [the early believers] because in their lives their neighbors could see the resemblance to Christ's.' But today, he said, the followers of the faith are easy-going, indifferent; seeking a comfortable brand of religion."

A report to the Church of England by its moral welfare council in 1950 went so far as to express the opinion that today religion is so weak that instead of dictating the sexual code it is now to be dictated to by it. It reported, "In a Society where, as in ours, religion has ceased to be the driving force, it is inevitable that sex should take its place."[20]

The Church Takes a Bribe

The example set by the churches themselves is not a good one. We are living in days when there is much ado about bribery scandals involving sports, law enforcement and high government officials. But are the politicians who accept bribes from criminals any worse than clergymen who accept salary bribes from their congregations to preach what tickles the people's ear instead of the truth? Are they honest with themselves? With their congregations? If they were really Christian they would follow God's Word, not the public's whim. The Bible presents the right course. It teaches God's instructions on marriage, divorce, human relations, honesty, trustworthiness. Religion claims to believe the Bible, but the clergy cannot preach too strongly against the world's immorality, for fear of losing their congregations who are guilty of the very things the Bible condemns. Where Protestant clergy

may condone loose divorce, the Catholic attitude is loose toward public criminals. (See following article.) Both are wrong. The churches themselves have been drawn under by the moral collapse, and contribute to the moral depravity, rather than *eliminate it.*

Pure worship has never been popular. Christ did not democratically preach what the majority wanted; he could not be bribed to do so, but he had a vital, though unpopular, message concerning the Kingdom. True Christians are preaching the same today. Christ called the men-pleasing, bribe-accepting religious leaders of his day a generation of vipers, whited sepulchers that looked clean on the outside, but inside were full of dead men's bones! (Matthew 23) When the clergy cast aside belief in the Bible's divine inspiration, its moral principles and other doctrines, is their *teaching of much more* value than that of a pagan witch doctor—who admittedly knows nothing of the Bible, but visits the sick, is a social figurehead, and can pronounce a "blessing" on certain public assemblages?

J. Allison Smith (pastor of Roxbury Methodist Church in Stamford, Connecticut) said in his article referred to above,[13] "Today, in the average community, it is a fact that nobody gives a damn what the preacher says. He is not an authority on anything, and such status as he has is that of a civil servant. He has a ceremonial function in the community as a marrier, baptizer, funeral orator, and the pronouncer of invocations and benedictions at public functions. These are but vestigial remnants of a prehistoric age of faith."

Today's clergy continue to be bribed by the salary the public pays, to preach to the tune the public demands. In wartime they are called on by the "tribal kings" of both sides, and clergy of the same religion "bless" both armies who atom-bomb and poison-gas each other and indiscriminately bomb civilian populations, killing millions of innocent persons. Chaplains go along with the armies to help the conscience-stricken soldiers calm their mental anguish over the deeds they are *ordered to commit. Hypocrisy is evident* in every nation. The clergy are well aware of it (as are all informed persons), but regularly they "bless" this national hypocrisy and pray that it will prosper over that of another nation which is likewise being "blessed" by leaders of the same religion in the other land. Christ did not take sides *with or against the Roman Empire or oth*er nations of his day. In doing so today are the clergy above the level of the witch doctors who speak empty words beseeching pagan gods to give their tribes victory over another tribe?

A Better Diet

Religion has failed to be the moral force to solve the world's ills. Recognizing that failure, few people wholeheartedly support religion today. *Time* magazine, July 19, 1948, quoted Basil Kingsley Martin, editor of Britain's weekly *New Statesman and Nation,* as saying, "People are more interested *in problems* that we used to call religious than ever before, but the reason why they don't go to church is that they don't believe what is taught there."

Many persons, thinking what today's religions are doing represents the Bible, have rejected it too. In doing so they err. You do not quit eating because you do not like your grocer, but you search for a better one. Do not reject proper spiritual food just because it has been mishandled by those who claim to be its sole distributors. Today's religions have failed to teach the Bible, but through studying it you will learn the truth. The proverb wisely says, "*The curse of the* LORD *is in the house* of the wicked: but he blesseth the habita-

tion of the just." (Proverbs 3:33) Reject these leaders who have morally failed to teach God's Word. Come out of the house of the wicked. Study your Bible, and join with those who are blessed in the house of the righteous.

QUOTATION SOURCES

[Unless given in article, the name of person whose statement is being reported precedes the name of the news source.]

1. Ira W. Langston, New York *Times*, February 26, 1951.
2. *The Rediscovery of Morals*, by Henry C. Link, page 44.
3. Clifford P. Morehouse, New York *Times*, February 27, 1950.
4. Dr. Harry Emerson Fosdick, New York *Times*, December 3, 1945.
5. Rabbi Jacob E. Segal (of Detroit), New York *Times*, May 6, 1951.
6. Senator John Foster Dulles, *Religious News Service*, August 29, 1949.
7. James M. Gillis (editor the *Catholic World*), Scranton (Pa.) *Times*, May 28, 1948.
8. U. N. delegate John Foster Dulles, New York *Times*, April 30, 1949.
9. President Truman, New York *Times*, April 4, 1951.
10. Methodist Bishop Charles C. Selecman, New York *Times*, December 10, 1945.
11. Dr. Randolph Ray, New York *Times*, April 2, 1951.
12. "Have We Ministers Failed", *Tomorrow* magazine, May, 1949.
13. Canon Wedel (of Washington), *Christian Century*, March 19, 1947.
14. New York *Times*, November 21, 1946.
15. Funk and Wagnalls *New Standard Dictionary*, page 1610.
16. New York *Times*, January 28, 1950.
17. New York *Times*, February 28, 1949.
18. *Religious News Service*, July 14, 1949.
19. New York *Times*, October 10, 1949.
20. Buffalo (N. Y.) *Courier Express*, October 28, 1950.

RELIGION'S MORAL FAILURE

Part Two: Religion's Connection with Wide-Scale Impurity, Vice and Moral Rot

WHEN the Kefauver crime investigating committee publicized the corrupt tie-up between big-time crime and law enforcement officials, the nation was shocked. Religious leaders cried out in indignation at the conditions that were exposed, and the general impression was left with many persons that religion would be a strong force in improving conditions.

Protestants and Catholics alike talk loudly about moral standards. They do much in small things, but often completely ignore the more serious things. Each group can see where the other has failed, but neither Protestants nor Catholics have upheld proper moral standards nor fulfilled the high calling for which they claim to be specifically designated.

Our aim here is not to discredit any particular religion, but to present the facts concerning religion's morals for those who want the truth. The facts are serious, worthy of your careful consideration, and can be checked by the references on page eleven.

Today crime is a major subject for discussion. Have Protestants or Catholics, with all their talk, succeeded in stopping it? Edward Westermarck, formerly of the University of London, wrote in his book *Christianity and Morals* (pages 29, 30), "It has also been noticed that a high degree of religious devotion is frequently accompanied by a great laxity of morals." He cited authorities to show that often "those Moslems who attended to their prayers most regularly were the greatest scoundrels", and that, "among two hundred Italian murderers Ferri did not find one who was irreligious; and Naples, which has (or had?) the worst record of any European city for crimes against the person, is also the most religious city in Europe," and that "it seems extremely rare to find intelligently irreligious men in prison". He quoted another author as reporting, "The more regular a vicious man has

been in observing the commandments of the church, the more he feels in his heart that he can dispense with the observance of that celestial morality to which he ought to sacrifice his depraved propensities." He added simply, "And how many a Protestant does not imagine that by going to church on Sundays he may sin more freely on the six days between?"

Religion and Gambling

Religion itself has let the bars down on certain moral lines. The protests were loud and long in Milwaukee in August, 1947, when wide-open religious gambling snubbed the law at the golden jubilee picnic of the Holy Redeemer Catholic church and when another gambling casino was in operation at the Little Flower Roman Catholic church. Girls ran the illegal games. Little children learned ways that could eventually lead them before future Kefauver committees. The priest said the police "tolerate" this illegal gambling "for the church". When asked about the children picking up bad habits he said: "Of course not, my son. These few pennies, it's just like they were playing in their own homes." (The "few pennies" amounted to a $1,500 "take" for the church.)[1]

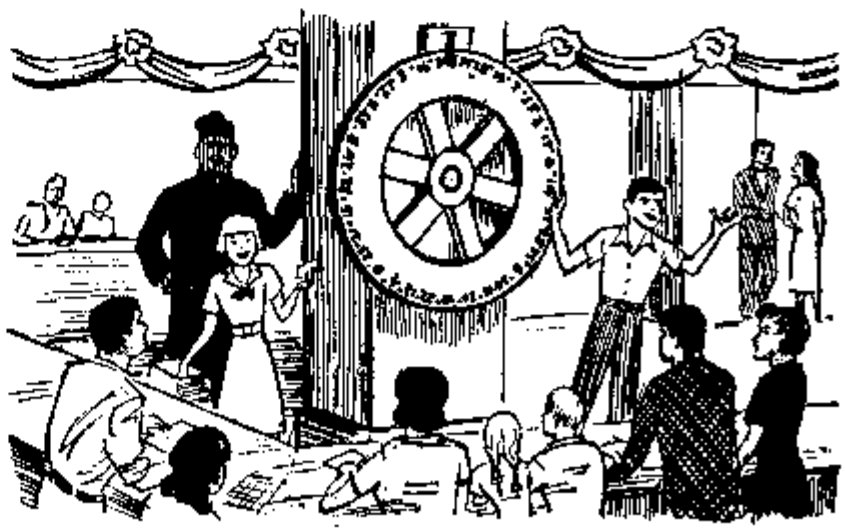
Religious gambling is a big project. A 5,000-man bingo party was set up in the streets near Pittsburgh on Labor day, 1948. Criminal complaints have been filed against priests in various places.[2] A 1949 election issue in New Jersey revolved around the Roman Church's fervent desire to keep up its income from gambling losses and to project the bingo issue into the gubernatorial campaign.

Church gambling is not a small-time enterprise to be ignored. Few realize its broad scope. A few years ago *Life* magazine reported that more Americans risk money in church lotteries than in any other form of gambling.[3] Whether gambling is immoral is a question long debated, but whatever the answer, in most of the U. S. it is *illegal,* and as long as it is illegal it will be preyed upon by a vulturous underworld and all sorts of crime will revolve around it. By encouraging it the churches will be aiding the underworld. If the churches were sufficiently moral in their behavior they would withdraw this assistance from these most vicious opponents of law and order. If religion were held sufficiently in respect by its parishioners, then it would not have to stoop to such questionable methods to extract sufficient money from its members to meet its needs.

Religion and Criminals

Even more objectionable, though, is the practice of honoring crooks and holding gunmen up as heroes, letting poverty-stricken slum children of crime-infested big cities witness grand, elegant religious funerals for the underworld's top bosses. In doing so the churches are not proving to youth that "crime does not pay". Rather they are implying to those who live in the very incubators of delinquency that they should hatch out into full-fledged crime careers if they want to get anywhere, and the church will cover all.

When Al Capone, who rocketed through the prohibition era to the clatter of a machine-gun barrage, died, in 1947, the mention of his Catholic priest's presence was widely publicized.[4] When Kansas



City's notorious political boss, Tom Pendergast, died in 1947 he was praised by Msgr. Thomas B. McDonald, who said, "I can vouch for the fact that he was at church every morning at 7:30 for a period of 30 years."[5] In 1950 when Kansas City's notorious gunman, Charles Binaggio, whom the underworld forces hoped would make that city a "wide open town", was shot to death by underworld cronies, the "slightest circumstance" that got him a big church funeral was the fact that "recently he was seen receiving the sacraments and attending Sunday mass".[6,7] On the same day a requiem mass was celebrated for Charles Gargotta, Binaggio's gunman, who was slain with him.

The Denver *Catholic Register,* October 27, 1946, went out of its way to put other noted criminals up as good Catholics, trying to prove that Frank and Jesse James "were always good Catholics". What does it take to make a *good* Catholic?

The May 2 *Christian Century* said, "Last week a notorious gangster . . . was buried from a Roman Catholic church in Brooklyn. . . . The gangsters who formerly attended such funerals were absent, thanks to the Kefauver committee's activities. . . . The mantle of respectability . . . was thrown over this wicked life by the church. Who can estimate the influence on Brooklyn boys when church and society make such a display out of a typical gangster's funeral? When 'respectable' elements combine to glamorize the despoilers and parasites, who can blame the children if they elect to follow the hoodlums' example?"

Yet, does not this church set a high moral standard? Oh yes! It has threatened excommunication to parents who let girls enter beauty contests,[8] banned pin-up girl calendars in Quebec,[9] and keeps a close watch on movie morals. A man's daughter can appear in a beauty contest and he is excommunicated, but murderers and gangland leaders can still be good Catholics! Something is out of balance in that kind of morals. Something is wrong somewhere.

Protestants, Too

But the blame does not rest on just one church. Take a look at Protestantism. Regarding Protestant religious morals and the crime scandals the May 2 *Christian Century* said, "While it cannot be denied that public morality could not have fallen so low if members of Protestant churches had done their duty, there are wholesome signs of an awakening." They are getting on the band wagon after Kefauver started the music and the parade is under way. If these churches were the moral force that they claim to be then Kefauver could have gotten on their band wagon, not they on his.

Said the same publication last October 18, "The corruption revealed by the Kefauver committee could not have spread across the nation if the churches had done their full duty." The Federal Council of Churches, in its message for World Order Day, October 23, 1949, said the world faced "basically a spiritual and moral crisis".[10] Despite the hundreds of thousands of churches with their vast membership rolls in all lands, conditions of immorality continue to worsen. Obviously they have not overcome the "spiritual and moral crisis" that the world faces. With all its loud talk religion has not succeeded in bringing about really moral conditions. Rather, by all-too-frequent silence or compromise it has even contributed to the moral breakdown. A letter from a reader of *Time* magazine (published in the January 27, 1947, issue) put the matter this way: "As soon as many leading churchmen wavered, let down, hemmed, hawed, compromised, beat about the bush about adultery, and remarriage of adulterers and adulteresses, contrary to Holy Writ, the secular, more

appropriately called the pagan press, let loose with all caliber guns. . . . Millions in America are honeycombed with impurity, vice, adultery and moral rot. When they read popular books and magazines that sanction this . . . they feel less guilty about their own sins."

If religion is to reform public attitudes, then it first will have to reform itself. Brooklyn's notorious Harry Gross, who had a $100 million bookie empire and admitted he paid a million dollars a year to the police for protection, refused to name the corrupt cops. "Some of *them have sons* about to enter the priesthood. What are you asking me to do?"[11] How could religion sincerely speak out against such practices when this most notorious of bookies identifies the parents of future religious leaders as the very ones the investigators are looking for? Further showing religion's *moral failure, and its blame for conditions,* Drew Pearson quoted J. Edgar Hoover as saying, "People commit crimes because of the disastrous decay of religion, faith and hope."[12]

"Fearful Days" at Hand

Such conditions are frequently blamed on the other fellow. Protestants point to Catholic gambling enterprises, Catholics accuse Protestants of loose marriage morals; but both are in the wrong. The London *Catholic Herald,* February 9, reported, " 'Outside the Church, particularly,' [someone else, not us] said Archbishop McGrath, 'men seem to be very often unaware of the gravity of sins of thought and desire.' " He wondered whether we may not be in the "fearful days prophesied by our Divine Lord" when "men wither away from fear and expectation of what shall come upon the whole world". We *are* in those days, but apparently the archbishop is not yet fully aware of that fact. If he had a proper appreciation of fulfilled prophecies he would know that this particular text (which he quoted from Luke 21:26, *Douay Version*) has been in course of fulfillment since the end of the Gentile times in 1914, and that this means that within the presently living generation conditions of immorality will be abolished forever by God's destruction of all wickedness.—Luke 21:32; Psalm 37:11, 29; Isaiah 9:6, 7.

Those leaders of religion who put themselves up as the proper moral guides, the sole interpreters of God's Word, belie their claim through their own failure to support the true moral principles of the Bible, and through their failure to teach those principles to the people. They have *not lived up to the high position they have* taken for themselves.

For many people these are not pleasant facts, but honest persons will examine them carefully, recognize that something is wrong with organized religion today, and then do something about it. Not being able to overcome these conditions themselves, they will separate from them, study their Bibles, lead proper moral lives, look to God's kingdom which will shortly end such corruption, work for it, and, by receiving God's favor, live in it forever!

SOURCES FOR QUOTATIONS

1. Milwaukee *Journal*, August 18, 20, September 8, 1947.
2. Austin (Texas) *American*, January 29, 1948.
   Religious News Service, July 8, 1949.
3. *Life, February 6, 1939, page 45.*
4. New York *Daily Mirror*, January 26, 1947.
5. New York *Times*, January 30, 1945.
6. New York *Times*, April 11, 1950.
7. London *Catholic Herald*, April 28, 1950.
8. New York *Times*, October 23, 1948.
9. New York *Times*, December 6, 1948.
10. *Religious News Service*, October 1, 1949.
11. *Reader's Digest*, April, 1951, page 139.
12. Knoxville (Tenn.) *Journal*, August 5, 1942.

"One should keep oneself five yards from a carriage, ten yards from a horse, a hundred yards from an elephant; but the distance one should keep from a wicked man cannot be measured."—Indian Proverb.

NO OVERCROWDING IN PARADISE EARTH

"RIDICULOUS and altogether preposterous! Why, there would not be room for all of them!" So exclaim many well-educated people when discussing the question of the resurrection of the dead. Having read a couple of popular books (*Our Plundered Planet,* by Osborn, and *Road to Survival,* by Vogt) such individuals consider themselves well-informed and qualified to refute two of the greatest men of history, whose testimony is recorded in the Bible. "Do not marvel at this," declared Christ Jesus, "because the hour is coming in which all those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out, those who did good things to a resurrection of life, those who practiced vile things to a resurrection of judgment." The apostle Paul believed Jesus, saying, "I have hope toward God, . . . that there is going to be a resurrection of both the righteous and the unrighteous."—John 5:28, 29; Acts 24:15, *New World Trans.*

It is a common belief among many, and one expressed by the eminent scientists who wrote the above-mentioned books, that right now the earth is fast approaching its saturation point in population and that if something is not done to check the growth this non-stretchable globe will soon be overpopulated. Where, then, will billions more find space to live if there is a resurrection of mankind? Or, finding standing room, how can enough food be raised to support them?

The superficial area of the earth is 196,940,000 square miles, approximately three-quarters of which is covered by the oceans. The land areas of the continents are calculated to be 51,230,217 square miles, and in this area lives the world population of 2,378,000,000 persons (1949 figures just released). This means there is one square mile of 640 acres for each 46 persons, an average of nearly 14 acres per person. Of course, in many parts of the earth the density is much more: India, 246; Japan, 521; Great Britain, 559 persons per square mile. Although in centers like New York city the pile-up in population is 25,000 per square mile, the United States as a whole is only slightly above the world average, with 51 persons per square mile, as of January 1, 1951. A survey shows that half of the people of the world actually live on less than one-twentieth of the total land area, giving a density of 400 persons per square mile, or an average of 1.6 acres per person.

Room for Many Billions More

The inspired Scriptures warn that the vast majority of earth's present population will be destroyed at the fast-approaching Battle of Armageddon, and never thereafter will they be resurrected.* "The slain of Jehovah shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the face of the ground." (Jeremiah 25:33, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Does this mean that the earth will be emptied and made void of human creatures? No, for the same holy Scriptures declare there will be a percentage of survivors, the meek and

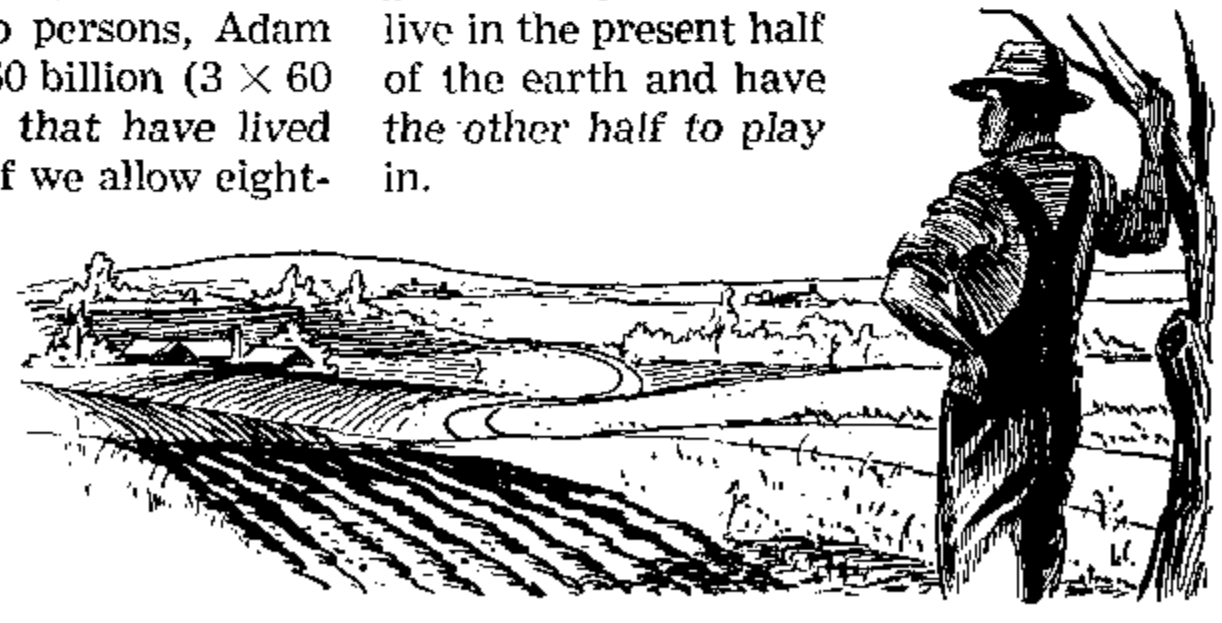
* See the *Watchtower* magazine, May 1, 1951, p. 286.

mild-tempered ones that will "inherit" the paradise earth, and to such Armageddon survivors the divine mandate will be reissued, namely, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it." —Genesis 1:28; 9:7; Psalm 37:10, 11; Zephaniah 2:3.

Following Armageddon, earth's population will multiply until the earth is filled with a righteous race of people as originally purposed. But what about the returning of dead ones from their graves in the resurrection of mankind? Where will room be found for teeming billions who have died down through the centuries? The booklet *'The Meek Inherit the Earth'*, published and copyrighted in 1945 by the Watchtower Society, has this to say, on pages 29 and 30, in answer to these questions:

"Do not be disturbed! The filling of the earth by the divine mandate will not make null God's promise and purpose to raise the human dead from their tombs; neither will the raising of such dead make it inconvenient for the fulfilled mandate. Today it is estimated there are about two billion persons, all together, on earth. Reckoned according to the Bible, it has been not quite six thousand years, or sixty centuries, since man's creation. To be most liberal: If we reckon three generations to each century, and if we allow two billion persons to each of the 180 generations all the way back to the two persons, Adam and Eve, it totals up to 360 billion ($3 \times 60 \times 2{,}000{,}000{,}000$) persons that have lived till now upon this earth. If we allow eighteen square feet of ground in which to bury each man, woman, child and baby that died, it would require 232,438 square miles to bury them all. The island of Madagascar, off the east coast of Africa, with its 241,094 square miles, and hence much less than the state of Texas, would accommodate all such dead, with 8,656 square miles of area to spare. However, conservative calculations have placed the earth's population that have died to date at somewhat over 20 billions, or less than one-tenth of the above ridiculously high figure. [In 1630 the world population was only 400 million and two hundred years later it was 800 million.] Furthermore, the present land surface of our globe is calculated at 51,230,217 square miles, or more than 212 times the area of Madagascar. Hence the fulfillment of the divine mandate and the resurrection of the dead from the graves will, under God's perfect adjustment, cause no overcrowding of the paradise earth."

Even if Armageddon's survivors in carrying out the divine mandate raise the population to 20,000,000,000 (nearly ten times what it is now), and, in addition, all 20,000,000,000 return from their graves, still this globe would easily hold them. It is said that under present conditions only about half of the continental areas, or roughly seventeen billion acres, is suitable for habitation, the rest consisting of polar icecaps, mountain ranges, frozen tundras and desert wasteland. Well, allowing each of the 40 billion nearly a half acre of ground they still could live in the present half of the earth and have the other half to play in.



Ah, but Would They Not Starve?

This is the first question anyone would ask who takes seriously the fallacious and deceptive argument presented by Osborn and Vogt, for their whole contention is that if the present population of the world is expanded much more everyone will have to go on a starvation diet. It is true, there are great food shortages in many parts of the earth today. But why? Why is only about four or five per cent of the earth cultivated? Why is a minimum of 2.5 acres per person required to maintain a high standard of diet, and why is there not enough food for the present population?

Among the principal factors limiting the production of food today are the giant political, economic and social forces of this world. While politicians squabble over prices and prestige, the British people cry out in anguish from a lack of meat. At the same time and for the same reason the bursting packing houses and cattle ranches of Argentina edge toward bankruptcy. The expensive failure to raise peanuts and eggs in Africa, which can be laid directly to bungling government economists, has done nothing to relieve Britain's hunger. It is not easy to forget how Brazil burned her coffee, or how Argentina burned wheat instead of coal in her locomotives a few years ago, because of political and economic problems!

When one-fourth of the world is hungry, food markets in the United States are glutted. Farmers here have been paid by the government to kill off baby pigs, have been paid to plow under cotton and corn; have been paid, mind you, if they agree not to plant. Only a short time ago the United States government put a limit on the number of acres farmers could plant in wheat, and violators were subject to fine and imprisonment. More recently, the United States government has bought up hundreds of millions of bushels of potatoes, hundreds of millions of eggs, millions of pounds of butter, hundreds of millions of bushels of wheat, and other vital foodstuffs, in order to keep them off the market. And if people ask why the government in March of last year ordered 15,000,000 bushels of potatoes destroyed, valued at $9,000,000 (instead of giving them to starving Chinese), they may be suspected of being Communists.

Other Causes for Present Shortages

Many other causes for the famine conditions today may be mentioned. Under the old system of farming it required 108 man-hours of time to produce a bushel of wheat, to compare with 47 man-hours in 1947. Other statistics show that a farmer using old-fashioned methods can feed 5, but a farmer aided with mechanized equipment can feed 15 to 20 persons. The disappointment is in the fact that only a very small percentage of the soil is tilled with modern methods. It is therefore misleading to cite Africa as a continent unable to support itself. The people there may in many cases be on the verge of starvation, but what do they know about modern farming, soil conservation or soil chemistry? With a little help and education in these matters they could produce many times more off their land. Educate India and equip her with modern tools and she could more than feed herself.

When the suggestion is made that Australia, Brazil, United States and Canada open their doors to immigrants from highly populated India, in order that those hungry people might work the vast uncultivated areas in these countries, a howl goes up from those with a "holier-than-thou" attitude over the idea of allowing Moslems, Sikhs and Hindus an opportunity of finding a living off virgin soil. Thus racial and religious hatred contribute their share to the shortages of food.

Manpower shortage? In times past 90 per cent of the people lived on farms and raised food 'in the sweat of their face', whereas in society now only 20 per cent attempt to feed the world. Two global wars turned raw materials into armaments instead of farm implements, and killed off manpower to the staggering total of 35,000,000! Instead of the prewar annual level of 61 million tons of grain, Europe's production in 1947 was only 36 million.

There are many so-called "natural" causes for low food productivity. Farmers, like the rest of mankind, are full of sickness and disease, and often their ability to wrest a livelihood from the abused and imperfect earth is very limited. Many times man loses the battle with the weeds and bugs and unfavorable weather. Plant life also has a low efficiency, so much so that not more than 5 per cent of the sun's radiant energy is transformed into food by plant life. And after the harvest is in, it is estimated that rodents and mites make off with 65,000,000 tons of grain every year. Besides such things as prolonged droughts, torrential floods, unseasonable weather, and plagues of pests and plant diseases, all of which cause total crop failures many times, farmers must often contend with soil erosion in which the valuable top soil is washed away. It is estimated that nearly 21 times as much plant food in the soil is removed by erosion as that taken out by the plants themselves.

"All Things New" in Paradise Earth

One of the prime reasons why Jehovah God will destroy this present satanic system of things is that a new and glorious system of things under the theocratic rule of Christ Jesus might be established. It is therefore with great joy and gladness that every honest person looks forward to the destruction of the present evil world, for with its downfall will come removal of the above-mentioned evils. Under God's righteous kingdom rule there will be no politicians or false economists. All racial and religious hatred and social evils will be a thing of the past.

Just think of it, never another war! Battle wagons and lethal weapons will be converted into farming implements. (Micah 4:3) Today, as one scientist admits, the world's best brains are being "prostituted" for war purposes. But not so after Armageddon! What a great burden will be lifted off the necks of Armageddon's survivors when they find the armies of the old world gone! In 1947 the military forces of the world numbered 19,000,000 and were maintained at an annual cost of $27,000,000,000, and since then military expenditures have rocketed to astronomical figures. Why, Truman's military budget for this coming fiscal year is set at $47,000,000,000, and those for other countries have skyrocketed in like proportion.

Furthermore, in the new-world arrangement other types of armies will also disappear. No more will there be corps of doctors and dentists and nurses and undertakers. No more will millions of government jobholders live off the taxes of the land. No more will there be a need for lawyers, secret police or jailers. Likewise, there will not be a nonproducing, parasitic clergy class. Instead of a small percentage of the populace spending their full time producing food for the others, the Scriptures say: "They shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree." "They shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. . . . They shall not plant, and another eat."—Micah 4:4; Isaiah 65:21, 22.

A crop failure? No, not in the perfected earth, for it will become like the garden of Eden. Then, for the first time the whole earth will yield its full increase. (Psalm 67:6) What we now call bumper crops will then be the common yield. It is a myth to

say that the soil cannot be "stretched", meaning that its present capacity to produce cannot be increased. Even now soil chemists have shown that with a little care and stimulation the soil will produce much more than normally. The phrase "irreplaceable topsoil" is also a myth. Remember a few years ago, the ghastly "Dust Bowl" of Kansas, Oklahoma and Texas, and how it was predicted that it would be a perpetual wasteland? Today that region produces more wheat than ever. The soil has marvelous recuperative powers.

Wastelands to Produce

It is hard to imagine all the happy blessings perfect men and women will enjoy in the Kingdom-ruled "garden of pleasure", where all the evils that plague farmers today will be completely gone. No more plant diseases, no more pesky bugs, no more foul weather, no more burning droughts. What Jehovah foretold concerning the restoration of his true worship, after enemies had desolated the homeland of his people and his temple, will happen in a literal way to present wastelands of earth: "The desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden." "The wilderness and the dry land shall be glad; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly."—Ezekiel 36:34, 35; Isaiah 35:1, 2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

What a reclamation project that will be, with a recovery of some 10,000,000 square miles, billions upon billions of acres, which are now uninhabitable! And in addition, as earth is brought to its final state of perfection, no doubt the frozen tundras of the northern latitudes will thaw, and the steaming jungles of the tropics will be conquered, thus adding many more millions of square miles to man's Edenic playground. Man's slavery to tobacco will be lifted and this will release 7,680,000 acres that are now wasted to grow the weed. Also, millions of idle acres that are now owned by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other wealthy landlords will return to the people for them to enjoy.

Man's proposed remedies—the boasted "Four Freedoms", United Nations' Health and Food organizations, Truman's "Point Four" program, etc.—are infantile compared with the coming accomplishments of God's kingdom. The wild ideas of such alarmists as Vogt, Osborn, Cain, etc., are truly the height of folly. They look upon wars, famines, calamities and diseases as blessings which keep the population down. The atom bomb they eye as a beneficial check on population. Better, they say, we refuse to feed ten million Chinese and Indians now than allow fifty million to starve five years from now. Better, they think, we pay males a bonus if they have themselves sterilized than spend money to feed hungry Europeans. "According to Vogt, medical men who keep people from dying, upset nature's balance; if more people died there would be more room for mountain lions. He regards wars and famines (among humans) with a friendly eye."—*Time* magazine, November 8, 1948.

How much better is the wisdom of Jehovah God than the foolish drivel of men! He made the earth to be inhabited and enjoyed to its full capacity, and his purpose will be accomplished! "For thus saith Jehovah that created the heavens, the God that formed the earth and made it, that established it and created it not a waste, that formed it to be inhabited: I am Jehovah; and there is none else." "For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: . . . But the meek shall inherit the land, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace."—Isaiah 45:18; Psalm 37:10, 11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin.

Democracy in Action in Panama

By "Awake!" correspondent in Panama

THEY call it the land of *Mañana*—Panama, where no one does anything today that he could put off till tomorrow. But even in conditions like these the sleep of freedom lovers is light. Of late, Panamanians demonstrated this when they rose in their might to crush a tyrant who threatened their liberties.

Panama's politics are not known for harmony and order. Not unusual, then, that unrest brewed beneath the surface early this year. Dr. Arnulfo Arias had occupied the presidency since the close of 1949 when he was swept into office on the wings of popular fervor. His predecessor had been summarily ousted. Dr. Arias was declared legal winner of the 1948 elections. He was popular and the people's hopes soared. But passing months did not yield the good things for which they hoped. As 1951 dawned, increasing internal strife was blamed on the president. Several prominent men said to be plotting against Dr. Arias were imprisoned. The stage was set for the big explosion.

The surprise move came on the night of Monday, May 7. During a radio speech President Arias announced a new decree which set aside the 1946 constitution and reinstated in its place one drawn in 1941 during Arias' first term as president. The decree gave the president complete power over the courts, power to appoint mayors, suspended habeas corpus rights "for as long as circumstances require", and dissolved the National Assembly and the Supreme Court. In all this Arias declared that he had the support of the "armed forces", meaning the national police.

Tuesday was declared a national holiday to give the people a chance to celebrate the new order of things. But the people could see nothing in this to celebrate; to them it meant loss of freedom. It was rather a time for decisive action, and it was not long in coming.

Roused Populace Acts

Immediately the Supreme Court branded the decree dictatorial and unconstitutional. A call went out by radio for a protest demonstration. With amazing rapidity more than 15,000 people gathered in Santa Ana park in the heart of Panama City and marched to national police headquarters, where they remained throughout the afternoon and far into the night, protesting the action of the president and demanding police action to oust him.

At the same time a spectacular radio program began. A number of stations tied in together to form a chain that covered the principal cities of the entire Republic. These operated twenty-one hours a day during the entire period and kept the people in every part of the country well informed in detail as to what was going on. Over this network went a call for a general strike against the president's action. Supporters of Dr. Arias did their utmost to break up this program, but failed.

Wednesday the general strike went into effect. Not even a little back-street grocery store was allowed to operate. Doctors, nurses, drugstores, restaurants, schools, buses—everything—went on strike. On this day violence broke out. A clash between secret and national police left many

casualties. By 1:00 p.m. eighty persons had been hospitalized and at least three killed. Buses and cars were overturned. Windows were smashed and stores looted.

Amid the tension, presidential representatives met with the chief of police, Colonel Remón, to discuss the situation and come to an agreement. The president refused to yield to the demands of the people, but agreed to allow them a vote on the change of constitutions. That night at midnight the dissolved National Assembly met and approved a resolution impeaching Dr. Arias as president and turning the executive power over to first Vice-President Alcibiades Arosemena. The Supreme Court quickly backed up their action.

By Thursday morning, noting that the people were determined not to have any part of the 1941 constitution, the president and his cabinet suddenly reversed their position and put the 1946 constitution back into operation. National police headquarters referred to this action as "lofty and patriotic", and appealed to the people, "for the sake of the deepest patriotic sentiment, to lay down hatreds and rancors and submit without reservations to the provisions of the [1946] Constitution now in force." Also, all were urged "to support the incumbent president of the Republic, Dr. Arnulfo Arias Madrid, since he is the person legitimately entitled to exercise the presidency, assuring them that peace and tranquillity will return to the country".

Tyranny Trapped and Beaten

Did this crafty and cunning bit of political back-tracking satisfy the people and make them meekly submit to their recalcitrant ruler? By no means! The resistance movement stiffened. Demonstration groups again formed throughout the city. Some 500 women from all walks of life and strata of society marched to national police headquarters and protested against the action of the national police in backing Dr. Arias. They demanded that the police recognize the newly sworn-in President Arosemena, and thus stand by the decision of the National Assembly, the Supreme Court and the people. For the moment the police seemed indecisive. Then word was received that Arias supporters in the upper floors of the presidential palace had fired on members of the palace guard. Immediately Colonel Remón, chief of police, gave orders to attack the *Presidencia*.

It was then about 12:30 p.m. Battle lines began to form. Hundreds of Arias supporters gathered to the presidential palace. Colonel Remón warned Dr. Arias to flee and offered him police protection; but the beleaguered president refused and declared his intention to fight it out. The chain of radio stations warned nearby residents to abandon their homes at once, and told people on the streets to go home, remain calm and leave the fight to the police.

The march on the palace was impeded by heavy trucks with tires deflated that were used to block every avenue of approach. For more than an hour the police contended with these and fire from guns of Arias' men in surrounding buildings. Then another hour ensued in which they put the palace under heavy fire before they could gain entrance. Once inside, it was only a matter of time before the embattled Arias supporters on the upper floors began to surrender. It was now about 5:30 p.m. The battle had lasted more than four hours and had left twelve dead and over eighty wounded. The final toll for the four days was eighteen dead and nearly 200 wounded. Over 1,000 were taken to jail, including the ex-president and members of his cabinet.

Among the dead was the chief of the palace guard, Major Lezcano Gómez, and

his first lieutenant, Juan Flores. One of his aides accused Dr. Arias of personally killing Major Gómez before the siege began.

Demonism in Government Unveiled!

When arrested, Dr. Arias' wife clutched a carved jewel box containing an arrowhead-shaped stone lying on two green leaves of a Chinese good-luck plant—fetishes supposedly giving the possessor the power to rule. In the patio, the pair paused at the fountain, symbol of the Rosicrucian cult to which they belong. Sprinkling water on a statuette and into the air, Dr. Arias murmured, "We will return." Then, in this atmosphere of witchcraft, the deposed tyrant signaled farewell to his followers with a fascistic salute.

Curiosity goaded closer investigation of the building's two upper floors. Bullet-riddled, blood-spattered destruction met the eye. Cluttering the scene as well were mementos of witchcraft.

During the seventeen months Dr. Arias had been in office, nearly one hundred thousand dollars had been spent on the palace to make it livable. Now it had been ruined in a single day. But an almost inexplainable fact accompanied the ruin: not a vestige of Rosicrucianism had been touched! The crystal ball containing a waterlike fluid and three red roses, crossed, another symbol of the cult, the "picture of a thousand faces" which hung behind the presidential desk, and in which it is said more faces appear the longer one looks at it, and the many books dealing with Rosicrucianism, none of these were harmed. They remained behind as sordid reminders of the invisible demons sponsoring such confusion. Among Dr. Arias' books was one entitled "How to Make the Masses Fanatical".

Evidence testified plentifully to the depravity that ruled the palace during the four days prior to capture. Signs of licentious orgies mixed with voodoo rites were everywhere. Many scattered liquor, champagne, brandy and wine bottles and glasses, some of them still half full, and the disarranged condition of the beds, all told their own stories. In one room was found evidence that black magic rites had been performed before a very strange picture with the use of psalms and invocations. Nearly 100 empty containers of dope were found. It is difficult to imagine that the ruling body of a so-called Christian nation could sink to such debauchery.

On May 25 Dr. Arias went on trial before the National Assembly which he had dissolved, charged with abuse of constitutional power. It was the first time in the history of democracy that a president had gone on trial. The unanimous verdict of the forty national assemblymen who sat as a court of justice was, "guilty as charged." The penalty formally dismissed him as president and banned him from public office for the rest of his life. Though no jail sentence accompanied this impeachment, Dr. Arias was held under custody pending investigation of the death of the chief of the palace guard and his first lieutenant. It was not the first time he had been in jail.

An Admirer of Nazism

Dr. Arias, who is a Harvard graduate, first came into prominence in 1931 when he successfully engineered a revolution which unseated the one then president. During the next few years he served as ambassador to various European countries, including Italy during Mussolini's regime. It is generally conceded that while in Europe he imbibed deeply of the Nazi and Fascist way of doing things and that this was responsible for his later aspirations and difficulties.

In 1940 he was elected president of Panama. Almost immediately he drafted,

and by popular vote adopted, the 1941 constitution over which the present trouble arose. This gave him the powers needed to carry out his chosen program, "Panama for the Panamanians." By this constitution all Asiatics and West Indians, who form a large portion of the population, were declared to be of "prohibited nationality" and automatically lost all rights of citizenship. They were threatened with loss of their homes and businesses to native Panamanians.

Dr. Arias was in office just a year when he was deposed by a bloodless coup d'état and sent into exile. This did not diminish his popularity, however, and when he was permitted to return to the country in 1947, they immediately nominated him for the 1948 elections. Though defeated in a hotly contested vote count, Arias was installed by the police power after his opponent was ousted in November, 1949. But his failure to fulfill popular hopes for his regime brought him to the crisis just described.

The people feel they did a good job in getting Dr. Arias out of power, but they do not believe the struggle will be over as long as Colonel Remón remains as chief of the national police. They have not forgotten how he took dictatorial powers in 1949, and his defense of Arias in the early stages of the late revolution is fresh in mind.

In the meantime, tyranny the world over is enjoying the twilight of its existence. The now-near universal war of Armageddon will snuff it out and welcome in the just rule of all the earth by Jehovah's Theocracy. Such righteous rule through God's Son, Christ Jesus, will end the quest for desirable government. This hope now comforts increasing numbers of Panamanians. It offers this "land of tomorrow" much hope for today.

An Oriental "Mr. Fixit"

THE Chinese are not without their "jacks-of-all-trades". This can be readily appreciated from the following letter written some time ago by a Chinese youth to a Dunedin, New Zealand, firm. The young oriental's staggering qualifications as outlined in his request for employment are undoubtedly restrained only by the writer's modesty. Look them over and see if you could resist hiring him:

"Dear Sir, Very Honored and Respectful,

"I am asking for a job. I can do any kind of work by virtue of my flexible brain and very advanced training. I passed matriculation in a very large college in India.

"The flexible brain I have in my possession will bend toward any kind of works your honor yoking on me. I mathematics passing good credit, making very good machine-like modern calculating machine eclipsed simply by my brains. English I passing with credit so I can be burdened with corresponding writing. Satisfaction in this line guaranteed or salary returned. I also history and geography and botany passes.

"I can work in your honor's historian department, and can also tell your honor where certain towns are situated and what river flooding what towns at high water. This information very useful, as without it your corresponding for that town may be swallowed up by flooding if reaching there at high water.

"From the above facts your honor can view from all angles that Euclid has given us, and see how plenty advantages there is for your honor to employ me.

"And above all, if your honor will be good enough to employ me, I will in my duty bound always pray night and day for your honor's long life. My prayers have always been heard as I always pray loud. If wanting my service, I can come suddenly.

"I remain

"Your Godsent servant."

Some lower life forms may not be able to stay out of trouble; but they do the next best thing and grow their own replacements for lost or damaged parts.

THE Greeks had a name for it. The terrible nine-headed monster of their ancient myths, that in place of a severed head would grow two more, they called the Hydra. But this frightful fable was a piker compared with its sea-going namesake, a fragmentary creature boasting a solid quarter-inch of bulk. Truth is stranger than fiction! Not only can the real hydra replace a head; it can be mercilessly ground to bits, yet restore itself whole from the crumpled debris.

Furthermore, each piece, if but large enough to contain samples of the necessary cells involved, can regenerate an entire new hydra. Remarkable properties in tiny interstitial cells of the creature's skin are said to make this possible. Robert Hegner, in his book *Invertebrate Zoology,* informs us that fragments as small as one-sixth of a millimeter have reformed alone.

This amazing self-healing and replacing ability, known as *regeneration,* may at first seem quite remarkable to man. Yet the principle is at work in the human organism as well, mending broken bones and torn skin. In the lower life forms the gift simply assumes greater dimensions. Sometimes it takes the form of *heteromorphosis,* that is, the replacement of missing parts by non-similar substitutes. For example, it is common for a crayfish (or crawfish) of the crustacean household to regenerate a complete eye from one partially damaged. However, should the entire organ be lost, instead of a new eye, an antenna may be provided in its place.

"Military" Uses

Unfortunately, lasting peace and tranquillity are yet as unknown to crustaceans as they are to man. A crayfish or lobster might at any time become the victim of unprovoked aggression. But the "atomic age" is not within the scope of crustacean military know-how. Frequently the strategy selected is unabashed retreat. But the day is not lost at that point. The hungry foe may lunge, and even grab a leg or other trailing appendage. But with careless abandon, the embattled victim, with an all-right-then-if-you-want-it-so-badly-go-ahead-and-take-it attitude, leaves the appendage in the mouth of the souvenir-seeking enemy and jaunts off to freedom on what it has left. No apparent suffering accompanies this intrepid maneuvering. Special muscles make possible a clean break free of the body, and unusual construction even prevents bleeding.

But when it comes to military resourcefulness, crustaceans must take a back seat to the unique "sea cucumber". Strangely enough, at first sight of the "cucumber", a kidney-shaped, leathery skinned little

thing lying dormant on the sea bottom or partially buried in surface mud or sand, nothing could seem more inoffensive. But the slightest disturbance starts sensitive processes. Drastic action soon follows.

The fluid-filled body cavity is virtually incompressible. Therefore, when disturbance provokes muscular contraction a great internal pressure builds up. This results in rupture of the intestine wall through which the internal organs are exploded out in a mighty salvo. Gill "trees" that assist in the respiratory system go first, and in some species these are partially covered with a strange substance that swells in sea water to form a defense screen of tough threads. Many indeed the hapless foe to have run afoul of this secret weapon. What rash lobster is it that once enmeshed in the net did not wish he had minded his own business? But surely the poor sea cucumber has paid for its all-out war effort with its life. No! Marvel of marvels, the victor slips away from its foe, by now quite wrapped up in its work, and embarks on a rebuilding program in which its entire missing organism will be duplicated!

Other battle casualties might include the lizard or salamander that loses a tail to a too anxious pursuer, or a newt whose leg has been chewed off. An insect "walking stick" may snap off a limb at specifically provided joints to satisfy a foe; or an earthworm may be cut in two by fair means or foul. Such cases consistently yield happy endings. Salamanders have been known to replace lost tails eight times in succession.

"Spare Parts Dealers" on Parade

Frogs are noted for sprouting new tails for old while in the polliwog stage, but are not generally found growing new limbs as adults. However, Dr. Marcus Singer of Harvard Medical School has discovered that by cutting the sciatic nerves from the hind legs of amputee frogs and connecting them to the stumps of missing front legs, new limbs will grow; not of the highest quality, true, but usable legs.

The male octopus does not become an amputee "war hero" like the cases mentioned above. However, for his efforts in behalf of the future of all octopusdom he frequently comes into need. It seems that while mating, the male will quaintly transfer a "package" of sperm to the female's receptacle by placing it under her mantle with one of his tentacles. This especially equipped tentacle may become lodged in such a way that the male will lose the end of it when he pulls away. However, the male octopus simply retires and proceeds to grow a new end on the damaged tentacle.

Happily for sponge bathers, the sponge is seldom attacked by underseas enemies, thanks to its protective skeleton framework and power to produce repulsive odors. Though normal injury might destroy part of the sponge it is able to regenerate the damaged portion. Even though some sponges be reduced to individual cells, by sifting through fine bolting cloth, these will be observed in a container of sea water to gradually come together in groups. From these reorganized clusters new sponges will grow. One authority relates the growth of a cutting from a sponge from 2½ cubic inches to 12½ cubic inches in two months.

This amazing and all but inexplainable ability to start "from scratch" and reassemble themselves makes some forms of life the subject of great wonder. Were it possible for them to possess higher intelligence, surely they would lay claim to the title, "self-made animals"!

Consider the starfish, one of the more glamorous "self-made" creatures. Though the five-legged star is most common, others are known with up to forty legs!

Furthermore, though it is generally appreciated that starfish can grow new legs, were you aware that if but one leg and only a fragment of the central core is left alone, it will grow an entire new starfish by budding the other four legs from the attached part of the nucleus?

The parade of animal land's "spare parts dealers" goes on. The jellyfish is a less advertised member of the realm, as are other less spectacular relatives of the hydra in the hydroid family. The axolotl, a second billing salamander, sometimes called the "tiger salamander", can reproduce a complete new hand in a matter of weeks. Similarly, other members of the echinoderm family, of which the starfish is a member, also possess the regenerative function. A common earthworm will grow either a new head or tail as long as not more than fifteen segments of the head are removed. The water-dwelling planaria or flatworms can be cut into two or more pieces, with each piece producing a new but smaller worm. A head completely alone will regenerate an entire new body. The microscopic protozoa (unicellular creatures including such members as the amoeba) can be cut asunder and the piece with the nucleus will proceed to develop anew. Spiders have been found to grow new legs. Twenty times successively an experimental snail was deprived of the tentacle containing its eye. Each time a new one with complete eye was produced.

Regeneration versus Evolution

Experiments have contributed some interesting generalizations concerning the regeneration property. Regenerating fragments customarily preserve polarity. That is, a middle section of a planarian or flatworm will grow its new head at its forward part and a new tail at its posterior portion. The anterior or head portion has greater capacity for regrowth. Pieces from the forepart produce quicker growth and larger heads than rear fragments.

The head portion is said to be dominant. Hence, if a portion of the head of a flatworm is grafted upon a posterior part, it may not only grow a new head, but pharynx as well. If a part near the head is taken and is so small as to make differentiation between its head and rear tips almost impossible, two heads are likely to grow, one at each end! Further wonder is provoked when a planarian's head is sliced down the middle. If the wound is prevented from healing together, each half head will regenerate the missing parts and the worm will come out with two heads equally sharing dominance between them.

Finally, it should be noted that there is nothing in the function of regeneration to induce evolutionary development by the animal toward supposedly higher forms of life. Regeneration is replacement, not evolution. Even in cases of heteromorphosis where different features mark the new part as distinguished from the original, lost part, the animal remains the same. Regarding the regenerative sponge, *Animals Without Backbones* tells us: "There is no evidence that the sponges have ever given rise to any higher group. This does not mean that the sponges have been a failure, for they are an abundant and widespread phylum."

Remember too that regeneration fades rather than expands as the life forms in which it works become more complex. The very simple, one-celled creatures perform the widest scope of renewal. And when the hydra is ground to biological "hash", though new creatures form, they are still hydras. Such complex wonders of operation in these simple forms of life may be thorns in the side of evolution. But the divine wisdom reflected by creation easily accounts for them.

Heeding Adventure's Call

Wanderlust and an urge for adventure obviously are traits not exclusive to the human creature. But whether in humans or animals, the ones possessed of the urge too often encounter their share of woe that might be avoided in a more conservative way of life.

Early on the morning of May 29, 1950, when Allentown, Pennsylvania, police received several reports of a wandering kangaroo loose in town, they thought for sure that some imaginations were working overtime. But no, an investigation followed by a heated chase through surrounding woods and back into the open again finally enabled two officers to corner the adventurer between two private homes, where the kangaroo, real as life, stood frightened at the barking of a chained Eskimo dog. The animal proved one of two owned by local citizens. Both had broken from their cage early in the morning, and while the male was quickly caught, the female set off to see the neighborhood—and saw a great deal of it before brought to bay.

Sunday night, June 4, 1950, "Missy," an eight-month-old cat owned by an eastside New York resident, left the apartment for an airing. Sometime Monday night it became lodged in a narrow gap between two adjoining apartment buildings. Though unknown to the owner, the pet's wails became audible to those nearby and rescue operations set in. For two days, neighbors, police and a representative from the American Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals worked feverishly to free the intrepid kitten. Traps were baited with such feline delectables as catnip, tuna fish and milk, a fire was built beneath to drive the cat out with smoke, the A.S.P.C.A. representative, Thomas Morton, climbed a forty-foot ladder, then, failing in that, had himself lowered from the roof by ropes, all to no avail. Finally, the owner of the pet heard of the whole affair and came to the roof. "Missy, Missy," she called sweetly. "Missy" hesitated for a brief moment, then scrambled up the building toward the top and into her mistress' arms.

Another daring kitten in Indianapolis recently sought diversion from the dull work-a-day world. Though no tangible clue to the missing pet could be found, its owners were forced to lift the hood of the car to investigate an unaccountable "squeak" recently developed. Lo! the "squeak" belonged to the cat, which, but for a frost-bitten tail, was little the worse for wear.

"Joe the Crow," tenant of the Oregon Museum of Science and Industry, spent a month-long vacation from his normal exhibition life to prove to Oregonians that bird life too enjoys its share of adventure. During the interval of his truancy he was several times sighted, but none could get close enough to catch him. The only ones he would associate with were children. (Museum Director Kenneth Lewis states that the crow is smart enough to sense that no danger of capture comes from children.) Housewives, startled by his lifelike cries of "Mamma", kept searchers posted on "Joe's" ever-changing whereabouts. Finally, it was the traditional love of the vagabond for music that ended the odyssey. From the home of two Portland vicinity residents the bird heard the music of guitars. Heeding the call, he danced about on one then another of the windows of the house till one was opened, admitting him. He calmly walked in, soon faced the museum director who was called, and in a flurry of bad crow English was off for the museum.

The earthbound serpents have their fling at adventure as well. Early in June last year, a six-foot boa constrictor writhed its way out of its jungle habitat and up a high-tension line tower along the Panama Railroad track. Where next? Out onto a cable slithered the huge snake, and that was all. Forty-four thousand volts ripped through the serpentine creature, cremating it in two seconds. Power failed for two minutes at the great locks of the Panama Canal, and for fifteen minutes the Pacific side of the Canal Zone was totally blacked out.

Reporting on the foregoing, *Time* magazine adds: "A few years ago two parakeets exchanged what has been called history's hottest kiss on the trans-Isthmus high-tension line. The parakeets, one on a grounded wire and the other on a live one, touched bills, doused the lights in the Zone. Linemen found them next morning—two tiny fried fowl with bills still touching." A touching scene!

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

Clergy and Laity, a Scriptural Distinction?

BY FAR the great majority of the religious organizations claiming to be Christian have a clergy or *cleric* class as distinguished from the common people or laity. Is there any Scriptural support for this distinction, and is it beneficial or harmful?

The clergy-laity distinction goes back at least as far as ancient Egypt. The Pharaohs had their priests, magicians, wise men and sorcerers, and the Israelites were warned against all such. (Genesis 41:45; 47:22; Exodus 7:11, 22; Deuteronomy 18:11-14; Joshua 13:22) In addition to antiquity, catholicity also can be argued for the clergy-laity distinction, as the various peoples of all the world have their clergy, be they the medicine men and fakirs of the savages, the holy men and priests of the Oriental religions or the clerics of the Western religions.

Antiquity and catholicity can thus be claimed for the clergy-laity distinction, but what about Scriptural support? Jesus found a clergy class in his day, the scribes, Pharisees, religious lawyers, etc. They were his most bitter enemies and he exposed them as being hypocrites, covetous, blind, filled with malice and murder.—See Matthew 15:14; 23:1-39; Luke 11:45-52; 18:9-14; John 8:44.

While exposing and condemning the clergy of his day did Jesus institute a clergy-laity distinction among his followers? Though some, such as the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* claim he did so in that he appointed twelve disciples to be his apostles and later sent out 70 (72, *Douay, Knox*), the evidence is all to the contrary. The twelve apostles were not an exclusive hierarchy or governing body, for Acts 15:2, 6 shows that others also participated in the discussions. Nor is there any further reference to the 70 as though they had been specially ordained. Far from recognizing a pyramidlike hierarchy with Peter on top as the chief of the apostles, Jesus said: "But you, do not you be called 'Rabbi', for one is your teacher, whereas all you are brothers. Moreover, do not call anyone your father on earth, for One is your Father, the heavenly One."—Matthew 23:8, 9, *New World Trans.*

There is no record that Peter was ever referred to as the supreme pontiff or the vicar of Christ; no evidence that the apostles had titles, and no evidence that any of them wore any special garb. Certainly Jesus would not have been taken for a stranger or a gardener after his resurrection had he worn some identifying clerical garb, and if he did not need it, do any of his followers?—John 20:15; 21:4.

Nor did Jesus indicate that among his followers some were to preach and others merely to listen. His parting instructions were to the effect that his apostles were to make disciples of the people of all nations, that they were to teach others to do the same things he had taught them to do, which primarily was to preach, to bear witness, the very purpose for which he himself came into the world. (Matthew 10:5-7; 28:19, 20; Luke 10:1, 9; John 18:37) He commanded all his followers to

let their light shine, not to be ashamed to confess him before men, and further told them: "My Father is glorified in this, that you keep bearing much fruit and prove yourselves my disciples."—Matthew 5:14-16; Luke 12:8; John 15:8, *New World Trans.*

And the early church understood it that way. They all were admonished to study the Scriptures, to be able to give to every one that demands, a reason for the hope within them. (Romans 15:4; Acts 17:11; 1 Peter 3:15) All were considered members of the spiritual priesthood and all partook of both the bread and wine at the Lord's supper or evening meal. (1 Corinthians 10:16; 11:27; 1 Peter 2:9) Their congregational servants were known as *diákonos,* "assistants" and *episkopos,* "overseers," and there is no justification for making titles of these terms by transliterating them as *deacon* and *bishop.* —Philippians 1:1, *New World Trans.*

All were commissioned to preach and all did preach. Stephen had no special ordination to preach publicly, yet with what power and wisdom he did preach! (Acts 6:8-10; 7:1-53) And the apostle Paul, immediately after his conversion, preached. He did not wait for an official ordination ceremony at the hands of the other apostles. (Acts 9:18-20; Galatians 1:15-17) After Stephen's death the early church was scattered and "those who had been scattered went through the land declaring the good news of the word". (Acts 8:1, 4, *New World Trans.*) According to one of the best authorities on early Christian church history (Coleman, in his *The Apostolic and Primitive Church*) "all were accustomed to teach and to baptise".

The clergy-laity distinction is contrary to the Scriptures and therefore is bound to result in harm. Note the following:

(1) The clergy-laity distinction implies that one needs to have specialized education and training to be God's minister. Neither Jesus nor the apostles had benefit of such.—See John 7:15; Acts 4:13.

(2) It exalts those having such specialized training, gives them titles and distinctive garb as though they were better than others; fostering hypocrisy in the clergy as they try to appear to be living up to the standard set for them by the people and causing the common crowd to engage in creature worship.—Luke 16:15; 1 Corinthians 8:1; Romans 1:25.

(3) It works to the injury of the clergy further in that it makes them dependent upon their congregations for support, so that they dare not speak out in the manner Jesus and his disciples did.—Matthew 19:21-24; Luke 6:24; James 5:1-5.

(4) It places a burden upon the backs of the people, that of supporting the clergy, which burden is particularly great in strongly Roman Catholic countries; Chiniquy, an Irish priest, stated that this burden accounts for the poverty of Ireland. This in turn leads to the evils of dunning for money, gambling via bingo games, etc. Rather than to beg or gamble, Paul made tents.—Matthew 23:4; Luke 16:14; Acts 18:3, 4; 1 Corinthians 4:12.

(5) It also works a decided spiritual injury to the "laity": (a) they depend upon the clergy instead of studying and convincing themselves that their religion is right; (b) they shift the burden of Christian conduct on their clergy, making excuses for their own careless course; (c) they do not feel the obligation to preach; is not that what they are paying the clergy to do?

However, the Scriptures are full of admonitions that all Christians must study, must keep a high moral standard, must make confession with their mouths if they would receive salvation. (Acts 17:11; 1 Corinthians 5:9-13; Romans 10:10) Additionally, since he that waters will be watered and there is more happiness in giving than in receiving, every follower of

Christ should preach for his own spiritual welfare. (Acts 20:35) The clergy-laity distinction, regardless of where practiced, fosters pride, hypocrisy, greed and laziness and is no more Christian than are Christendom's morals or her doctrines.

COLOMBIA'S ABORIGINES

By "Awake!" correspondent in Colombia

ONCE upon a time, says the legend, years before the first Spanish conquerors set foot on Colombian soil, Bachúe came up out of the Igaque lagoon leading a little boy by the hand. When he grew up she married him, to become the pioneer of the mother of quintuplets with whom she populated the Chibcha lands. When her mission was accomplished, she disappeared again with her companion into the same lagoon, where they were then changed into serpents and later worshiped as such. And in that way the high plateau on which Bogotá is located was first peopled.

From this and many more legends like it come the superstition and adoration the Indian tribes in Colombia had for lakes and rivers, believing that the gods dwelt there. Often they would make offerings of gold and emeralds to appease them, until as late as the sixteenth century.

Fray Simón, one of the first Catholic missionaries in Colombia, explains in his book, *Historical Information,* why they hold all rivers and lakes so sacred, saying that it was 'due to the workings of the Evil One who lived in the waters and then induced the Indians to worship there, desiring in his depraved will to thus equal himself to God. The appearance afterward of the princess walking on the waters of the lake [as detailed in another native legend] was the work of the Devil, too, to make the people more fixed in their vain superstitions. And if these appearances did foretell certain events from natural causes, such as drought, famine, illness or that a certain chief would die, why the Devil knew that, too'.

It makes one wonder if the modern "appearances" of the "virgin" may not be understood with the same reasoning of Fray Simón.

In the plaza in Chía (the Chibcha word for "moon") not far from Bogotá there is a statue carved in pale stone of the crescent moon. On the inside of the crescent is carved the outline of Chía, the moon goddess, curved protectively over her offspring. This is suggestive of the pagan and modern "mother and child" worship, the mother sometimes referred to as the "queen of heaven". The Indians believed that one of their gods had created Chía to give light to darkness.

Tribal Customs

One interesting custom of the Chibchas was their way of burying their dead. If he was a chief a special science of preservation of the body was used, which has been lost to our modern civilization. First the insides of the body were removed and this vacancy was filled with a powder called "mocoba" made of dried vegetable substances. Next, the body was adorned with jewels and emeralds and finely woven cloths, arranged in a squatting position and placed in a dry burial chamber. Weapons, utensils used by him during life, a good supply of "chicha" (similar to homemade corn liquor), food, the most faithful servants and most beloved women were put in with him "to give him a good start in the new life beginning". The servants

and women being buried alive were first given a very concentrated drink of tobacco with a strong intoxicant to knock them out so that they would not know what was being done to them.

A fast-disappearing people because of not being able to conform to the modern ways of living are the Arhuacos, inhabitants of the tiny village of San Andrés high up in the Sierra Nevadas. They average no more than five feet in height. The men are beardless, wear their hair long and dress like women in homespun frocks. At times it is difficult to tell which is which. Husbands never enter their wives' huts. Food is placed outside for them and conjugal meetings are held elsewhere in obedience to an ancient law, "in the open and by day, for happy children cannot be conceived in darkness."

Another interesting group is the one occupying the region along the Putumayo river at the Ecuadorian border. These people were using rubber, quinine, ipecac and other of our much-appreciated raw materials long before we knew that they existed. For example, they have a local anesthetic made from a certain root which is applied externally and when painted on the affected part has almost immediate effect. Chewing a piece of the root produces practically the same result as novocain. Indian women paint themselves with the extract before childbirth and claim that it quiets the pain.

Now, doubtless, you are wondering if any of the tribes use poison arrows. Whether or not any of the tribes use poison arrows today is not known. However, on what should prove a joyful note to all, one truthful source informs us of the time, now near, when no nation nor tribe of men will lift up poisoned arrow or cannon against another. Instead, "they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of Jehovah of hosts hath spoken it." —Micah 4:4, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Truman's Prayers

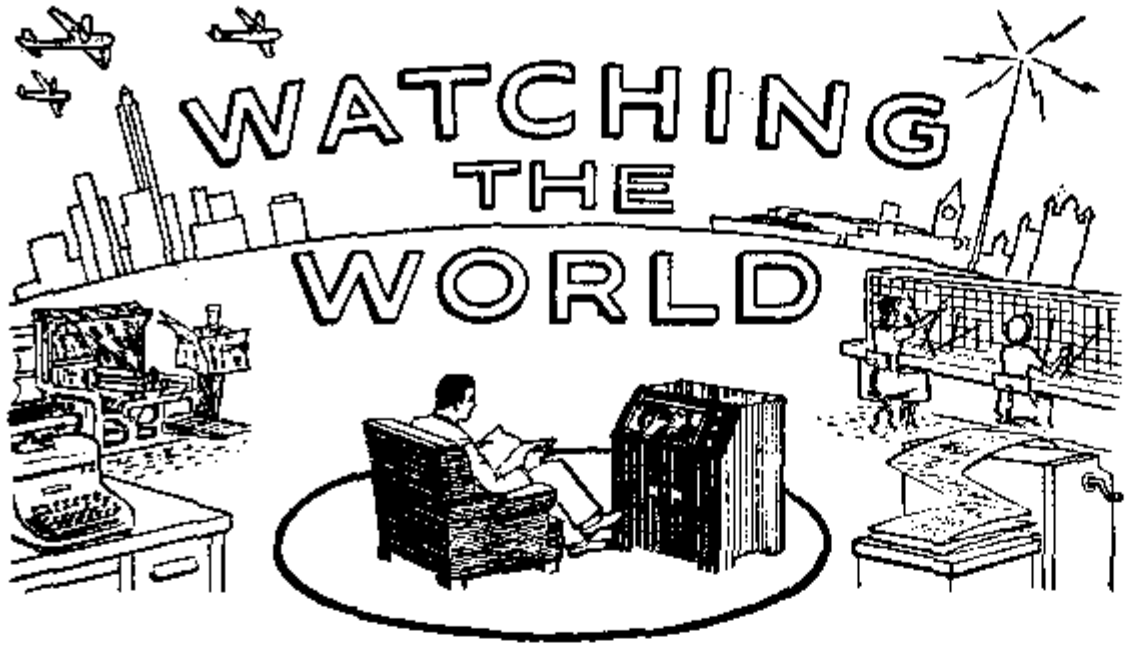
EVERY utterance by a political figure is subject to the closest scrutiny. While often disconcerting to the politician, this may sometimes help the general public in reading between the carefully prepared lines. At any rate, readers can take for what they are worth the observations of some outside sources relative to President Truman's frequent prayer appeals.

Truman's November, 1950, request for world-wide peace prayers brought forth the wrath of Australian churchmen, who flatly termed it as "obviously political". Said the "Rev." Alan Walker, superintendent of the Waverly Methodist Mission:

"I think there is a good deal of evidence that Truman thinks the purpose of religion is to 'get God on America's side' . . . A far greater American president, Abraham Lincoln, in a time of crisis said he was more concerned about being on God's side than about getting God on his side."

Shortly after another presidential call to prayer, Representative Paul W. Shafer, Republican of Michigan, made the following succinct observation concerning what he termed "two significant events in American history".

Mr. Shafer pointed out that in April, 1945, "soon after Mr. Truman had succeeded Franklin Roosevelt as president of the United States, apparently realizing his inadequacy, he called upon the people of America to pray for him. Shortly after Christmas in 1950 this same President Truman called upon the people to pray for the country."



Korea

◈ As negotiations for the agenda for cease-fire talks in Korea progressed, difficulties were encountered that might be solved, or could cause the negotiations to collapse. The main difficulty in July was the Communist demand that withdrawal of all "foreign" troops from Korea be considered. As this was a political question it was one the U. N. commander had orders not to discuss, but to hold over for a future political conference. Meanwhile the fighting had almost ceased. Amid the confusion Soviet U. N. delegate Malik said (7/16) he was "almost sure" of an armistice in Korea, while U. S. officers warned (7/20) of an enemy build-up and feared a possible new large-scale drive.

The pitiable Koreans, on whose homeland this war has been fought, have been oppressed at every turn. In a U. N. refugee camp just six miles from Seoul army tents designed to shelter four soldiers have housed as many as 40 men, women and children, forced to live in worse conditions than any animal kept by an American farmer. The camp contains 37,000 persons who had been falsely promised "food, clothes, and other necessary care". Part of the "other necessary care" was an emergency hospital for 120 patients, staffed by 5 doctors and 18 nurses who handled 817 sick and dying in one day. The will to live of many has gone. Political promises have failed. They have no hope, for they have no knowledge of God's kingdom which sincere Christians rejoice to know will soon end such conditions forever.

Does the Soviet Want Peace?

◈ Soviet U. N. delegate Malik made the Korean peace overture. Moscow's new English-language magazine *News* spoke glowingly of peace and friendship with the West and possible agreements to end the world's tension. Dispatches passing the Russian censors have greatly changed, and a petition campaign for a "Five-Power Pact of Peace" is under way in Russia. This change in propaganda has prompted much speculation about possible Soviet desire for peace.

In Washington the peace suggestions were regarded with suspicion, as being a possible attempt to slow Western rearmament, hinder the proposed Japanese peace treaty, cause a relaxation of the West's new controls against providing strategic materials to communist lands, and possibly as an attempt to split the Western camp over already existing differences of opinion that have been put aside because of mutual fear of Russia. It may be, too, that Russia does not want war due to lack of sufficient military output and some internal unrest. Whatever the cause of the change in propaganda, we can rest assured that satisfactory solutions to earth's present problems will not be found. Satan is determined to keep the world in such turmoil that man will not take the time to study God's Word, from which he would learn the cause and solution of such conditions. —Revelation 12:12; 2 Corinthians 4:4.

Abdullah Assassinated

◈ A descendant of Mohammed, King Abdullah of the Hashemite Kingdom of the Jordan (the wild desert region east of the Jordan river), was a mighty force in the Near East. His country, four-fifths desert, supports only 400,000 people, but his 15,000-man British-staffed Arab Legion was the most powerful army in the Arab world, and he was Britain's strongest ally in the Near East. He profited by the Palestine war and began peace negotiations with Israel until popular resentment forced a stop to this. On Fridays (the Moslem sabbath) he prayed in the Mosque of Omar in the Old City of Jerusalem. When he arrived there July 20 an assassin sprang out and shot him. Guards immediately shot the assassin, a 21-year-old Arab tailor and follower of the anti-British Grand Mufti. It is doubtful that a successor will be found to fill Abdullah's role. King Farouk of Egypt and Ibn Saud of Saudi Arabia may now succeed in their attempted leadership of the Arabs against the British and might even cause another round of the Palestine war.

A New King for Belgium

◈ The thorny question of whether the Nazi-led King Leopold III would rule Belgium was finally settled when

he abdicated (7/16) in favor of his 20-year-old son who then became Belgium's King Baudouin I (7/17). The violent opposition to Leopold's rule had brought three indecisive elections in one year, deadlocked a cabinet, caused strikes, riots and even threats of civil war. The Catholic Social Christian political party insisted on Leopold's return as king, while the rest of the country refused to stomach this after he had suddenly and against the government's wishes surrendered to the Germans in May, 1940, then refused to join the government in exile, collaborated with the Germans, and made an unpopular marriage.

Conspiring with the pope's pal, Hitler, was satisfactory with the Catholics, but not to the rest of the country. Only Leopold's abdication restored unity to this country and prevented the tragedy that had been feared a year earlier.

U. S. Woos Spain

◈ The love the U. S. suddenly developed for Franco, the "noble" dictator of Spain is astounding. The strong political pressure in Congress for aid to Spain may stem from pressure by the religious organization Franco so favors over all other religions in his land. Apparently the U. S. is willing to prop up the dictator's ailing government in order to get a few military bases. Franco's price will probably be high, and he needs the aid badly. If he can make his people think the U. S. is on his side there will be less chance of an attempt to overthrow him. Washington hopes to ultimately convince Western Europe that Spain has military value, but there are numerous arguments against Washington's view. Franco is disliked and distrusted. Aid to this dictator belies the claim of the Western nations that they are defending the "free world". The French and British governments are vigorously against such aid, and the military advantage of having Spain as an ally is questionable. Yet Spain is to send military aides to be trained in U. S. war schools, to study U. S. weapons, and thereby to strengthen the strangle hold of this tyrant. Such action will give the Communists additional propaganda material by tying the Western nations with totalitarianism. Mr. Low, a noted cartoonist for the London Daily *Herald*, mimicked America's wooing of Franco as a ridiculous "heat-wave frivolity".

The Portuguese Elect

◈ No government today is entirely free, although some allow more freedom than others. Antonio de Oliveira Salazar has been premier and dictator of Portugal 23 years. He has secret police, bans against free speech and strict censorship. When elections occasionally occur they are under strict control. The July 22 presidential election was no exception. Gen. Higino Craveiro Lopes was the government candidate. Two opposition candidates were proposed but one was barred by the Supreme Court and the other protested that the government ballot was printed on special paper and could be easily recognized by the police as it was dropped into the ballot box, so he withdrew. To *elect* means to choose or select. With only one candidate there is no choice and the election becomes a farce.

Missouri Flood Control

◈ The disastrous flood along the Missouri, North America's longest river which with its tributaries drains a sixth of the United States' land area, has raised again the heated discussions on flood control for that area. In the early 1940's a Missouri Valley Authority was proposed to construct and manage water-control systems for this area. This was rejected, however, in favor of a flood-control program under which each project would require separate Congressional approval. As a result little progress has been made. Maj. Gen. Lewis A. Pick, chief of army engineers, said that if an extra $300 million had been spent on the proposed dams, the disaster which raised flood waters at St. Louis to the highest point since 1844 could have been averted.

Quaking Before Caesar

◈ Catholicism claims it has nothing in common with Communism, claims to be its most bitter enemy. For two years the Hungarian Roman Catholic bishops steadfastly refused to take an oath of allegiance to Hungary's communist government. Finally, however, they took the oath (7/21). If this was wrong two years ago, is it not wrong today? Has Communism become godlike? No! Rather it has heightened its persecution of true Christians. Contrary to this fearful and compromising stand, Jehovah's witnesses stand firm in godly devotion, refusing to quaver and let down and pledge allegiance to Communist Caesars. Trust in Jehovah God's power to protect them enabled them to survive many years of Nazi concentration camp torture without compromise, and it will enable them to survive the communists. They trust in God's power. Compromising religious leaders prove they do not.

Higher and Faster

◈ The pilot of the U. S. Navy's supersonic experimental plane, the D-558-2 Douglas Skyrocket, which exceeded all airplane speed and altitude records, said in New York (7/19) that physiologically man could easily withstand double, triple, or even quadruple the speed of sound (750 miles an hour at sea level, about 660 miles an hour at the altitude the tests were made). His plane reached 63,000 feet, just less than 12

miles, and only 9,000 feet less than the balloon record. The official airplane record of 59,492 feet was set by a British Vampire jet fighter. The exact speed reached by the Skyrocket was not disclosed, but was probably more than 1,000 miles an hour. To achieve such speeds the plane carries three tons of rocket fuel which it uses at the rate of a ton a minute.

Warmer Weather Coming?

◈ Various theories have been proposed as reasons for the gradual warming up of earth's climate. Some credit it to ocean changes, or variations in carbon dioxide in the atmosphere, or the earth's orbit, or variations in solar radiation. Whatever the reason, apparently the earth is getting warmer. Dr. Hans W. Ahlmann of the Swedish Geographic Institute showed that winters are warmer and summers hotter. Frequency of sub-zero temperatures in northern cities has dropped by half in 75 years. Greenland's ice is melting. Philadelphia's average temperature is up 4 degrees in a century; Spitzburgens', 4 degrees in 40 years. Small glaciers have disappeared and big ones have steadily melted away. Whatever the reason, if the present trend continues there will be warmer weather ahead.

Britain's Census

◈ The official census report for the United Kingdom (7/11) showed that 50,368,455 people live in the British Isles (Ireland excluded). Greater London's total is 8,346,137, or just 130,364 more than at the last census in 1931. (Greater New York has 7,841,023.) Birmingham is second in the United Kingdom with 1,112,340. Glasgow is third with 1,089,555.

Watching the World

◈ World events are often unpleasant, but that does not mean they should be ignored. If we are uninformed about present conditions and man's inability to rule justly, then we cannot fully appreciate the dire need for God's kingdom for which all Christians have prayed. When inspired men wrote that war and oppression and dishonesty and immorality and natural violence and disregard for Christian principles would multiply in our day, it was intended that we should be on the watch for such occurrences. They have now come. The end of Satan's corrupt rule is at hand. Wise persons will study God's Word carefully and work toward that kingdom which will bring righteous conditions of lasting peace.—2 Timothy 3:1-7; 2 Peter 3:3-7; 1 Thessalonians 5:1-6.

Mephibosheth

Is this just a strange name to you? Perhaps you know little or nothing about this Bible character. But this would not be so if you had a Bible concordance. A Bible concordance contains an alphabetical index of the principal words in the Bible with their context. Quick and ready reference can be made to any name, word or location mentioned in the Bible. Get to know your Bible better and simplify your Bible study by having and using a Bible concordance. Available are:

Cruden's: nearly 170,000 references, over 750 pages, clothbound, 9½" x 6½" x 1½" **$2.00**

Strong's: Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible: lists every word of the common English version. Comparative concordance of authorized and revised versions, brief dictionaries of Hebrew and Greek words. Over 1,800 pages, clothbound, 12" x 9" x 2" **$9.50**

Young's: An analytical concordance to the Bible: contains about 311,000 references, Hebrew and Greek original, index lexicon to Old and New Testaments, over 1,250 pages, 11½" x 9" x 2⅜" **$10.00**

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find $2.00 — please send me Cruden's Concordance

$9.50 — please send me Strong's Concordance $10.00 — please send me Young's Concordance

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

Are you interested in these words? —

"This Means Everlasting Life"

A Bible textbook on living!

Teaches how to live forever on earth!

30 chapters — 320 pages — illustrations

THIS remarkable Bible study aid is based on the words of Christ: "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ." (John 17:3, *New World Trans.*) But the scoffer laughs and religious theology only clouds understanding with conflicting creeds. So world ridicule mounts, wisdom of men replaces knowledge of God, and the harvest yields crime, immorality and war. The book *"This Means Everlasting Life"* does not harp on the same old tune that human ingenuity will make everything right, when a child can see things are getting not better, but steadily worse. It unmasks the real enemy of life, Satan the Devil. His end and God's provisions through his own "chief agent of life" are brought clearly to the fore. Life's trials in this world's "time of the end" are tempered with practical instruction on everyday living, in harmony with God's Word. This book makes everlasting life on a paradise earth seem as practical as it really is. Reading it will encourage you to live for that goal and to win it. It is beautifully bound in red, gold embossed. Your copy awaits you on receipt of a 35c contribution toward the cost of publication. Please remit to

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed find 35c. Please send me 1 copy of *"This Means Everlasting Life"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

A DICTATOR GETS SPANKED!

Quebec's "Little Caesar" learns about the law from Jehovah's witnesses

Narcotic Addiction in Youth

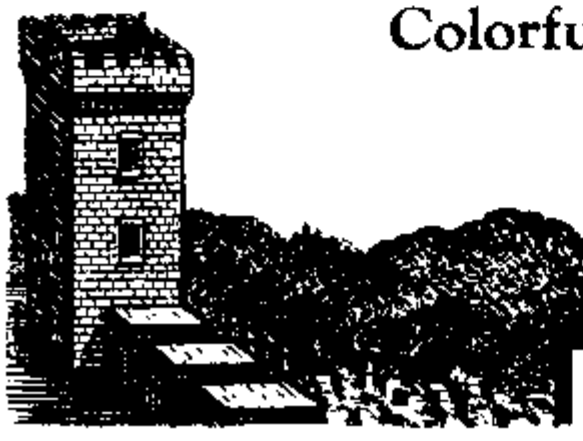
Symptom of Juvenile Delinquency

Praying to Be Heard

World's noisy appeals go unheeded—why?

Inside Venezuela

Colorful life of the rugged interior



SEPTEMBER 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

A Dictator Gets Spanked!	3
Jubilant Press Welcomes Decision	4
Little Man's Big Pride Injured	5
Maurice's Bridge Is Falling Down!	6
The Bridge Is Gone; Duplessis Is Going	8
Reproducing the Miracle of Life	9
Love Life of the Flowers	10
Nature News	12
Narcotic Addiction in Youth	13
What Can Be Done About It?	15
Praying to Be Heard	16
How Christendom Prays	18
'You Must Pray This Way'	20
Inside Venezuela	21
Living Conditions	22
"City of Sunsets"	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
The "Right Soil" Bears Fruit	25
Zone Therapy	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., September 22, 1951 | Number 18

A Dictator Gets Spanked!

Quebec's "Little Caesar" learns about the law from Jehovah's witnesses

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

NORTH America's own contribution to the realm of dictators has received a sound spanking. The punished autocrat is Maurice Duplessis, Quebec Province's "Little Caesar". The man who keeps Quebec's face in totalitarian mud lest it rise to enjoy the freedom common to the rest of Canada can thank his own blunders for the indignity.

"Little Caesar" indeed! Did the ancient Caesars annihilate their enemies? So would Maurice Duplessis! Did the Roman line of emperors raise the name of Caesar above the law and make it synonymous with Rome itself? So would the name of Duplessis gain such elevation in Quebec! Did the Caesars contribute great building projects to their peoples, some of which are still in use or at least partially standing? So would the great Duplessis! In fact, to be specific, did he not present a nine-span bridge to posterity? Yes, he did; and, in fact, he placed said bridge in a category rarely enjoyed by such structures, linking its destiny with that of his own political party. But this leads into a matter deserving of greater attention. We will first prepare the way with a consideration of Premier Duplessis' run-in with law and order that precipitated a judicial thrashing.

Among his "blunders" referred to above was his forgetting to dissolve entirely the court system in Quebec. Any dictator should always take precautions of this nature or make sure the judges are solidly "packed" behind him. Now, lo and behold! One or two honest jurists have thrown the premier of all Quebec into consternation by their discovery that their power to administer justice does not stop even with the chief of state himself.

Like a typical totalitarian, Duplessis is a great one to marshal his might and storm forth against an apparently helpless minority. Following World War II, he displayed this trait by pouncing on the religious group known as Jehovah's witnesses. How many times he may have regretted this rashness is unknown. The compelling force of Christianity fighting for its liberty proved something far different from the political "pushovers" the premier had been used to. Among his woes resulting from this battle was a personal law case in which Duplessis entangled himself when he forced an honest workingman out of business. Quite logically, the man sued the premier for damages.

The Roncarelli Case

The case has a very interesting background, which is well told by *Time* magazine under the heading, "*Judicial Spanking*": "For many years Roncarelli's was one of Montreal's leading restaurants. It

catered to the carriage trade and had the reputation of being one of the few good places where a man could take his wife and family. Owner Frank Roncarelli was also a member of the unpopular Jehovah's Witnesses sect. Soon after World War II, when Quebec police were arresting Witnesses right and left on such charges as obstructing traffic and peddling without a license, Roncarelli began bailing them out. In December, 1946, Premier Maurice Duplessis took a hand in the matter, ordered the Provincial Liquor Commission to revoke Roncarelli's license 'now and forever' . . . Roncarelli was soon out of business."

Mr. Roncarelli had done nothing worse than provide bail for persons charged before the courts, which everyone has a right to do. It was remarked by the influential weekly, *Saturday Night:* "The action of the head of a provincial Government, in punishing a provider of bail by depriving him, upon no other ground whatever, of the license to carry on his business seems to us the most amazing misuse of the sovereign power of the province that has occurred in a good many years."

Most Quebeckers are used to official misconduct and feel there is nothing that can be done about it. Jehovah's witnesses, however, are made of sterner stuff, and Mr. Roncarelli promptly sued Duplessis personally for the damage he had suffered. The lawsuit appeared to many as a futile gesture. As remarked by the Victoria *Daily Times:* "When Mr. Roncarelli entered suit against the premier, he was admired for his audacity if not for his ingenuousness; for in Quebec, Mr. Duplessis is not only premier and Attorney-General but, like Pooh-Bah, Lord High Everything Else."

But the audacity paid off. On May 2, 1951, Mr. Justice MacKinnon of the Superior Court ruled that Duplessis had indeed committed "a faulty and unauthorized act". He assessed damages of $8,123.53 plus costs (about $1,500.00). Said the decision: "It is apparent that the real reason for the cancellation of the plaintiff's license was that he had been furnishing multiple bonds [for Jehovah's witnesses] . . . and that he was a member of that sect."

Jubilant Press Welcomes Decision

Both radio and press headlined the story for which many Canadians had long waited: "Duplessis ordered to pay Jehovah's witness $8,123"; "Witnesses Win over Duplessis"; "Mr. Duplessis Reproved"; "Intolerance Rebuked." Said the Edmonton *Journal:* "If this decision is upheld, it will be a sharp and painful reminder to Premier Duplessis that he is not above the law—a reminder he has needed for a good many years. It should have a wholesome effect in checking the tendency to arbitrary government and persecution of unpopular minorities which has made its appearance in Quebec of late."

It is an outrage in any civilized country when a Crown officer such as Mr. Duplessis, who is supposed to be enforcing the law, defies the very laws which he is charged with applying and seeks to injure a respectable, law-abiding citizen simply because of religious prejudice. The Oshawa *Time-Gazette* put the matter aptly, charging that Duplessis "allowed religious prejudice and intolerance to become weapons of an effort to ruin a citizen with religious views different from his own.

"Such intolerance, such interference with the legal rights of citizens, have no place in Canada, and it is astounding that they should have been used by a man holding the high office of Premier of a Canadian province as a means of punishing one with whom he disagreed on religious matters. . . . The decision of Mr. Justice MacKinnon can be interpreted as a sting-

ing rebuke, not only to Premier Duplessis, but to all others who would interfere with the religious freedom of Canadian citizens."

The *Globe and Mail*, Toronto, said: "The Superior Court has acted according to the finest traditions of British jurisprudence."

The Victoria *Daily Times* commented: "The mark of history was on the Montreal court judgment this week. . . . Few spectators at this trial thought that Roncarelli would have a chance. Mr. Justice MacKinnon's judgment demonstrated that, while the premier has been able to introduce restrictive legislation against the press and screen in Quebec, the authority of the courts nevertheless remains (in this jurist's hands at least) inviolate. This was a wise and courageous decision."

The Kingston *Whig-Standard* had this to say: "Damages of some $8,000 were awarded him [Roncarelli] which seems inadequate in view of the business loss he suffered. The decision is nonetheless gratifying, however, as a disciplinary rejection of dictatorial methods. . . . This assumption of dictatorial power should not be countenanced. It is most gratifying to see Mr. Duplessis placed in his proper position by the court."

Little Man's Big Pride Injured

When Duplessis heard the news of the decision he burst out laughing. The very next day, however, he demonstrated how hypocritical was his outward display of mirth. Once again he began mouthing vicious, burning hatred of Jehovah's witnesses. In banner headlines the Montreal *Star* announced that Duplessis would prosecute Jehovah's witnesses for sedition. The Supreme Court of Canada had recently ruled they were not seditious; but what does the law matter to the great Duplessis? The statement said: "Premier Duplessis announced at a press conference Wednesday [same day as the decision against him] the Government's intention of continuing action in the pending cases. . . . The Government's policy towards Jehovah's witnesses is in conformity with the 'sound traditions' of Quebec's people, he said."

The Watchtower Society issued a reply to these windy threats. It appeared in the Montreal *Star* under the heading, "Witnesses Challenge Decision to Prosecute," and said: "General counsel for the witnesses said today he would be glad to see Premier Duplessis proceed, but doubted if he ever would. 'These prosecutions began in 1946, and since then, over 120 charges have been laid. Up to now he has proceeded to try four of them. Mr. Duplessis has been proven wrong, and the courts have maintained the contentions of the defense in every single instance.' . . .

"Counsel stated that when the Attorney-General talked about the 'sound traditions of Quebec' he was following, he really meant the 'traditions of Mr. Duplessis'. 'It is unfair for Mr. Duplessis to blame the province for his own policy of oppressing and persecuting a minority group. His statement attributing his personal attitude to the whole province is a libel on the tolerance and fairness and respect for laws which is characteristic of many people in this province.' "

Duplessis' display of bad temper was just too much for the French Canadian sense of humor to take. The idea that a Crown official acting in the capacity of attorney general, and having been called to account for his unlawful actions, should suddenly decide that the people who had made him look silly were therefore seditious, they just could not stomach.

The French-language paper *Le Canada* struck hard at "notre Maurice": "The people have lost all confidence in the administration of justice as far as it relates to the Attorney-General of the province of Quebec. And since we live under a dicta-

torship, the fault lies with the dictator himself, the prime minister."

After discussing the long delay with these cases begun in 1946-1947, the article continued: "Why the long interruption? What happened in the interval? Why had the 'witnesses' all of a sudden become dangerous again? Strange coincidence, the same day that Duplessis announced this decision he learned that judgment had just been rendered against him. The coincidence forces the conclusion that the Attorney-General wants to exercise the vengeance of Mr. Maurice Duplessis."

Maurice's Bridge Is Falling Down!

But before the premier takes his vengeance out for its exercise, he might wisely take stock of his circumstances. Since first he opened up his volley on the witnesses, his fortunes have changed. For once, his bluff has been called. Furthermore, the valiant fight by a determined group of freedom lovers has caused others to take heart. It has even assisted judges to do so. Now the Supreme Court of Canada has swept away the Quebec dictator's erupting charges of "sedition" against Jehovah's witnesses, charges that formerly flowed like lava. The press, the radio, the people now see the tyrant in his true light.

Furthermore, in the meantime, an ill-fated venture by Duplessis in the art of bridge building has added a note of grim humor to his public and political status. At his home town in Three Rivers, he caused to be built, at a cost of $5,000,000, a beautiful new bridge across the St. Maurice river which was proudly named the "Duplessis Bridge". Duplessis personally came to the scene in the summer of 1948 to open the structure. Perhaps he had fond visions of the bridge's endurance unto many future generations that would think back to the "Golden Age of Duplessis" as they journeyed back and forth across the span. Probably reaching what he considered the heights of comparisons, the premier is reported to have linked the destiny of the bridge with that of his political party, saying: "This bridge is as solid as the Union Nationale."

Ah, what a proud moment! Such a bridge, that it should be likened by so great a man as Premier Maurice Duplessis to his own party! So with much pomp the new bridge was proudly opened in 1948. But lo, two years later, for eight months during 1950, the enjoyment of the bridge by "future generations" must be interrupted to allow workmen to proudly repair a number of cracks that have appeared! Then, no sooner is this done, than one cold night in January, 1951, with the temperature at twenty-six degrees below zero, four of the bridge's nine spans proudly crash into the river! Four persons are plunged into the icy waters and drown.

Informed of the tragedy, a crestfallen Duplessis at once cried out, "Sabotage!" (along with "sedition", one of his two favorite words). But this time the people agreed with him. However, the general opinion prevailed that, to find the saboteurs, the premier would need to look only as far as his own office. It seems that the bridge's contract had not been let out to public tender, but was let privately to Duplessis' own associates. The Liberal leader of the province did not miss the opportunity to remark that the trouble with the bridge was "too much grease and not enough steel". In this modern age it does not seem to be asking too much that $5,000,000 bridge spans of but 180 feet remain intact for more than three years. Their failure to do so points an accusing finger at obvious criminal graft.

Like Bridge, like Party

Now remember, it was Duplessis and none other who likened the permanence of

the bridge to that of his party. Turning our attention now to the more important part of the premier's allegory, and recalling the charges of graft and corruption in connection with the bridge's construction, we cannot help but recall the words of Jesus: "Therefore everyone that hears these sayings of mine and does them will be likened to a discreet man, who built his house upon the rock-mass. And the rain poured down and the floods came and the winds blew and lashed against that house, but it did not cave in, for it had been founded upon the rock-mass. Furthermore, everyone hearing these sayings of mine and not doing them will be likened to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand. And the rain poured down and the floods came and the winds blew and struck against that house and it caved in, and its collapse was great."—Matthew 7:24-27, *New World Trans.*

In making war on Jehovah's witnesses in an effort to halt their campaign of free Bible education among the citizens of Quebec, is Premier Duplessis showing himself and the party he leads to be in harmony with or opposed to the words of Jesus, the greatest exponent of free public Bible education that ever lived? Will he yet call a halt on his own senseless "burning hate for God and Christ and freedom" in time to avert disaster for his "house" during the storm of Armageddon? He certainly gives no indication of doing so. However, he seemingly stalls for time, rants his determination to convict all of Jehovah's witnesses of "sedition", yet shows no desire to follow through with action. But his bluff is being called. Finally something has started on the more than one hundred pending sedition cases. By no means could the government be made to bring them all out of moth balls, but the summer of 1951 found the Crown budged into court over one lone sedition case.

On June 11, 1951, there began at Montreal the trial of minister A. S. Gaskin, who was charged with seditious libel for distributing in 1946 the article entitled "Quebec's Burning Hate for God and Christ and Freedom Is the Shame of All Canada". The Supreme Court had already ruled that there was no sedition in this article, so the case was a foregone conclusion for everyone except Duplessis. At the end of the evidence for the prosecution the trial judge, Justice Lazure, announced rather sadly that the Crown had failed to make out a case and he would have to dismiss the charge. He considered himself bound by the judgment of the Supreme Court even if he did not agree with it.

Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses immediately moved that all the other cases be either dismissed or brought to immediate trial. The court agreed, but instead of doing as he promised, the judge reversed himself and allowed the prosecution to drag these five-year-old cases to the September term. Why this should be necessary is hard to understand. If the Crown prosecutors do not know the law on this subject by this time they will never know it.

Even the conservative Montreal *Star* felt obliged to protest the prolonging of these old complaints. It remarked editorially, under the title "A Duty to Be Fair": "It would be expected that other pending cases would be dropped, but the Crown insists on proceeding and the remaining cases have been put over to the September term. . . . It would seem to be equally the Crown's duty not to clutter the rolls of the court with cases that have virtually been decided. It will not do to create the suspicion that the courts of Quebec are lending themselves to persecution of a dissident minority, yet this suspicion is bound to be created if these similar cases are proceeded with."

The *Star* is conservative indeed in its choice of the word "suspicion". No, the persecution is fact, not suspicion. This Jehovah's witnesses have maintained all along. Now the continued stubborn determination of the attorney general and his support by members of the judiciary only amplify what the witnesses have said about the maladministration of justice in medieval Quebec. However, the judges who have had the courage to thus far uphold law and order through their favorable decisions are to be commended.

The Bridge Is Gone; Duplessis Is Going

Were Mr. Duplessis and his henchmen students of the Bible, they would save themselves much trouble. The Scriptures record many precedents of history wherein world leaders (and much bigger men than provincial Duplessis) have sought to fight against God's children and have been defeated. See Exodus, chapters 5-12; Second Kings, chapters 18, 19. To Duplessis, judging by human standards, Jehovah's witnesses looked like a helpless minority that he could easily sweep out of his Catholic province. He stormed, raged and threatened; his strong-arm squad arrested and bullied. And his results? Practically nil! Jehovah's witnesses were declared innocent, and his prosecution came to nought. Instead, he has himself been judicially condemned and spanked because of his own unlawful actions; his arrogant provincial police face actions for false arrest and unlawful interruptions of peaceful meetings for Christian worship. Even the law of gravity has taken a hand against him, sending his proud but ersatz Duplessis bridge tumbling into the river. This should give him a foretaste of the bitter medicine the Lord has poured for him and his conspirators to drink at Armageddon.

He has been successful in only one thing —making his administration and his persecutions a stench in the nostrils of decent men, and in bringing a bad name on his province. He has also helped many honest-hearted persons in Quebec and elsewhere to recognize the righteousness of the cause of Jehovah's witnesses. Their numbers have soared from 342 in the province in 1946 to 1,091 in 1951!

Duplessis, as a lawyer, should heed the wise decision of Judge Gamaliel who sat in judgment on some early Christian witnesses of Jehovah, Peter and the other apostles who were on trial in Jerusalem. Gamaliel said: "Do not meddle with these men, but let them alone; (because, if this scheme and this work is from men, it will be overthrown; but if it is from God, you will not be able to overthrow them;) otherwise, you may perhaps be found fighters actually against God."—Acts 5:38, 39, *New World Trans.*

As for Duplessis, his bridge is gone and he is going. Like the bridge before its fall, his position even now reveals great, menacing cracks. If not before, his continued mad fighting against God will land him and his party in the junk heap of destruction at Armageddon. Let the people not be misled. Heed the warnings of God's Word and do not follow blind guides into the ditch of ruin and death. Take advantage of the powerful, living counsel from the Most High God, when He describes the course of headstrong world rulers:

"The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against Jehovah, and against his anointed, . . . He that sitteth in the heavens will laugh: The Lord will have them in derision. Then will he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure: Now therefore be wise, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve Jehovah with fear, and rejoice with trembling."—Psalm 2:2, 4, 5, 10, 11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Reproducing the Miracle of Life

LIFE adorns our planet in indescribable beauty and variety. The book *Man and the Biological World* informs us: "Just how many kinds of animals and plants there are we do not know; more than one million species have already been described and named, however, and it is not improbable that as many more remain to be discovered. Within this vast array, we encounter the widest variations in size, form, degree of complexity, methods of self-maintenance and reproduction, and relations to other organisms."

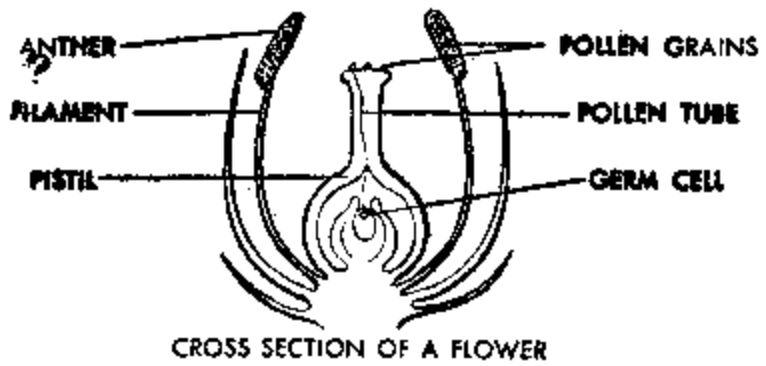
Is it any wonder, then, that the youthful offspring of intelligent humankind look inquiringly into parental faces and ask to know where everything in general and they in particular came from? But interest in our own and other life forms is found among all age groups. An entire science, the field of genetics, devotes itself to the study of human heredity. So a consideration of the varied ways in which life is transmitted proves worth while.

Though mainly through sex is the many-colored cape of vegetation spread out over the earth and animal kind replenished, it is not the only means used. *Asexual* reproduction involves but one parent and requires no special reproductive organs. It is illustrated in such one-celled organisms as the amoeba or the paramecium. Usually each of these reproduces by dividing into two new cells; though at times two cells will unite instead to dwell together, at least for a time. In the latter instance the cells do not remain permanently together, but finally separate. The starfish's regenerative ability to grow new arms really becomes a form of total reproduction, for from only a severed arm and a fragment of the nucleus will grow a new starfish! The spirogyra, a water alga plant, may divide a filament or unite two cells of neighboring plants. The "walking fern" grows new plants from the tip of a leaf.

Life may also be handed on by means of *budding,* or outgrowths. Take yeast cells. A tiny enlargement on the mother cell grows until it becomes possibly as large as the original. Then a new bud may appear on the mother as well as one on the daughter cell.

Here it would be well to mention the invaluable assistance to reproduction offered various plants by underground stems. Those of grasses and sedges are typical of *rhizome* stems, and other types include the *bulb* type, as in crocuses, hyacinths and tulips; the *corm* type, as in the Indian turnip; and the *tuber,* as exemplified by the popular potato. Credit for very early spring flowers, like those of the crocus and hyacinth, is attributed to such stems that nourish the buds underground that began growing the preceding fall.

Molds reproduce in yet another unique fashion. From the surface of dead, organic matter, tall, slender stalks will rise, blooming at the top a round, black body covered with *spores.* When ripe, the encasement bursts to sweep away scattered independent spores. Each of these that contacts moist, decaying matter is capable of start-



CROSS SECTION OF A FLOWER

ing a new mold growth. Mosses too produce one-celled reproductive spores, but when these fall on a wet surface they germinate and bring forth an algalike plant. From this plant come buds that grow to become leafy moss plants. In the latter plants male and female sex organs develop, sperms of the former at length fertilizing eggs of the latter. This in turn results in a stalk with capsule containing asexual spores. Thus the two-generation moss introduces sexual reproduction.

Love Life of the Flowers

Prominent in the sex life of plants is the generative medium, pollen. The various ways in which this is transferred from male to female organs is interesting indeed. A most obvious method is to enlist the services of the wind. Flowers of cereals, sedges and various kinds of trees employ this method. Commonly flower pistils of plants depending on wind pollination are equipped with feathery or hairy construction, thus easily catching wind-propelled pollen. Elm and oak trees, usually wind pollinated, will be noted to blossom in flowers before their leaves appear. Otherwise, the leaves would provide a hindrance to the pollen's arrival.

Where the wind leaves off, the pollen specialists of the insect or bird air force take over. Flowers depending on these unique aviators are outfitted to entice their visitors. They come out in bright colors and sweet fragrance. Within the anthers of the "Easter" lily are developed a number of spores which in time become pollen grains, male sex plants. Finally, the anther dries and bursts open, laying bare the powdery pollen which is next loaded aboard night-flying moths and transported by airlift to the pistils, abode of the female plants. The sticky, stigmatic surface that receives the pollen from the moth quickly encourages its growth into a microscopic, hairlike tube. This pollen tube makes its way into the pistil, where it bursts and empties two male sperm cells.

In fresh-water eel grass the "middleman" pollen-carrier is eliminated. An elongated stem carries the female plant to the surface where it opens on the water. The tiny male flowers are released under water and float to the top, where they are attracted by surface tension to larger objects such as the female plants. Then, once beside them, this tension and small ripples prop or tilt the male flowers just enough to touch the female stigma and pollinate.

Reproductive "Taxi Service"

A majority of flowering plants rely on seed dispersal to guarantee reproduction of their kind. Wind again steals the show when it comes to scattering mature seeds. Included in this classification are the seeds of maple, elm, ash and pine trees. Also, the feather-topped dandelion's extreme success in expansion testifies to the good work the wind does for its fluffy, airborne seeds. Thistles, cattails, fireweed and virgin's-bower add to the list. Locust pods split open when mature to catapult their wind-borne seed abroad. The Russian thistle grows branches in a globelike formation. At ripening of the seeds, the main plant stem snaps below the branches, enabling them to drive freely over the ground by wind propulsion, scattering seed.

Rivers and ocean currents carry other seeds, like those of the coconut with its buoyant husks. The bladder nut's dry fruits are enclosed in a tough, paperlike "envelope". The seeds within have several compartments so that if only one remains intact, they continue to float.

Do not overlook the taxi service furnished many seeds by animals. Some are eaten along with the fruits, but, being indigestible, pass through the alimentary canal intact, later to be dropped in some

spot perhaps favorable to germination. Some birds eat the "meat" of the fruit, spitting out the seeds some distance from the parent plant. Wild carrot seeds and others cling to animal fur by means of sharp points, while some give off a sticky substance to attach it to a likely passer-by. Witch hazel, jewel weed and phlox. violet are among a class of plants with special "seed cases". These can be snapped open and the seeds flung for sizable distances.

Maintaining the Animal Kingdom

Turn to other life. The female crayfish releases eggs from her body to deposit them on appendages called *swimmerets*. There they unite with sperm cells from the male. Orthodox "run-of-the-mill" fish follow a different procedure. The female will lay a brood of eggs on a shallow river bottom. A male appears, hovers over the eggs for a time, then releases sperm cells as a milt that settles down over the eggs and fertilizes them. Bird eggs, of course, are fertilized while yet in the mother's body, then brought to complete development and hatching after laying. The male octopus "hands" the sperm to the female with one of his tentacles, placing it in her receptacle. With the newts, the female is more aggressive. She seizes a packet of spermatozoa deposited by the male and conveys it to her own reproductive chambers.

Some life forms employ the rare gift of delayed fertilization. One salamander produced young after two years' captivity when no opportunity for mating was afforded. Bats are similarly distinguished. Copulation occurs with them in the autumn, but the sperm is then stored within the female's body until the following spring, when the ova are produced and fertilized. Among animal life it is frequently the case to mate "in season", promiscuity is the rule rather than the exception, and no social or moral requirements bind the couple together for a sustained period.

It would be appropriate to mention that some rare animal forms possess within their one organism both male and female sex organs. However, it is rarer still that both develop together, allowing for self-fertilization. Hence, cross fertilization between two individuals is the usual practice for this unusual group, called *hermaphrodites*. Included are some snails and oysters, annelid worms and flatworms.

Also in a class by itself is the method of reproduction known by the Greek term, *parthenogenesis*. Literally, this means "virgin birth". This method features the development of all or part of the eggs without the benefit of fertilization. With the honeybee the fertilized eggs become females, the unfertilized, males. Parthenogenesis is found among some seed plants, including dandelions, daisies and sunflowers. For long some evolutionists held that parthenogenesis was proof of an evolutionary step between asexual and sexual reproduction. But not so! If any variation is involved, it appears that parthenogenesis is a *"devolution" from* sexual reproduction. *Man and the Biological World* (page 212) states: "There is much evidence that parthenogenesis is a derived condition, developed in groups that were once bisexual but that have become able to dispense wholly or in part with fertilization."

There is much more to say. But already the stable principle of like bringing forth like can be seen throughout nature. The make-up of life's many forms of chromosomes and their genes, amazing carriers of heredity, provoke further questions which later discussion might answer. The average layman knows that wheat grains produce wheat plants, that birds, bees and bears have little birds, bees and bears. What has been said so far should make us anxious to trace further some of the mysteries of earth's living creatures.

Nature News

"Best Friend" Welcomes Aviator Back to Earth

¶ In the summer of 1950 Ensign Stanley W. Henderson took to his parachute to forsake a damaged navy plane. He landed safely in a tree and, lo, there at the base of the trunk was one of man's "best friends", a dog, ready to welcome him back to earth. However, the dog proved overenthusiastic and at once bit Henderson in both legs.

A Stuffing Not Bargained For

¶ Though there might often be some advantage to a ready-stuffed chicken, all housewives will surely join Mrs. Jack Latham of Tucumcari, New Mexico, in preferring to do their own if the alternative is to accept the kind of "stuffing" she found in a chicken she was dressing one fall day in 1949. Taking up her work, she noted a reptile's tail protruding from the fowl's gullet. Called to the scene, her husband split open the chicken to discover that it had swallowed a thirteen-inch rattlesnake. In case any are wondering, the Associated Press dispatch adds the postscript that the Lathams and their guests dined on pork that day.

Temperance Mouse Dies at Old Age of Six

¶ A desert pocket mouse owned by the University of California's associate professor of zoology, Dr. Seth B. Benson, died last year at the advanced age of six—about six times as long as this creature's normal life expectancy. The mouse "abstained" so totally that it rejected even water, frequently fighting to keep free of drops sprinkled on it. Dr. Benson was not surprised at this, since such desert animals require very little water. The small amounts of birdseed it ate provided all needed moisture. The mouse's advanced age was attributed to its sheltered life.

Dog Chases Lion's "Blues" Away

¶ A lion cub in the Moscow, Ohio, zoo permitted itself to fall into the deepest depths of despair. To provide aid and comfort and in the hope of lifting the lion's "hangdog" expression, a dog was allowed to share his cage with him. Once, later, while strolling together, the lion had to be rescued by the dog from a rooster at whose beak the young 'king of beasts' was taking a horrible trimming. So close has become this strange animal attachment that the lion howls unmercifully at bedtime unless the dog is at its side.

Spider's Telegraphy

¶ The simple orb spider continues to win the admiration of experts in modern complicated means of communication. Have you ever noted how quickly she can be on the scene at the arrival of an adventurous insect caller? The truth is that a strand of her web is run to her nearby boudoir and drawn taut to the necessary tension. A visitor is detected by vibrations on that strand, which in turn serves as the spider's dinner bell.

Chickens Support Automotive Age

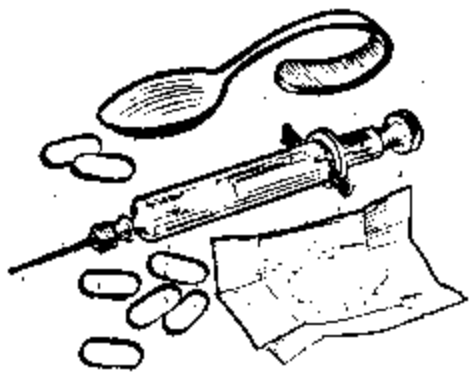
¶ Determined never to be called waylayers of progress, chickens are known to have taken the automobile right in stride. One rooster rode quietly on the bumper of a car driven by Robert E. McEwan of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, for over a mile without even waking up. In California, Larry Rusyne motored the 217 miles from Fresno to Pasadena, attributing a marked cackling noise in his motor to nothing more than the 100-degree heat. However, upon arrival at his destination, he discovered in the space between radiator and grill one Rhode Island Red chicken.

Narcotic Addiction in Youth

Symptom and Abettor of Juvenile Delinquency

THE latter half of June, 1951, saw the subject of narcotic addiction of youth occupying the first place in the newspapers of New York, the nation's largest city. A state investigation was publicizing the shocking facts. Exposed was widespread dope traffic; one could get the stuff anywhere from Coney Island to the Bronx. Places were named, drug and candy stores, restaurants and dance halls, in the very heart of the city, where dope was being peddled. In the investigation, letters were read, tapes were played containing confessions by youths as to how they became addicts, how addiction made them thieves, forgers and prostitutes. One schoolboy, a peddler of dope, known as a "pusher", was doing a $300 to $400 business daily selling the stuff to his schoolmates; he was losing his money to the school gambler, a "bookie", who himself got snared by dope addiction.

According to H. J. Anslinger, head of the Federal Narcotics Commission, the dope situation is gravest in New York city, is at epidemic level in nine large U. S. cities, and in the nation some $100,000,000 worth is sold on the streets annually.



Narcotic addiction begets not only crime but also extreme violence; old men and women being unmercifully clubbed because of resisting the attempts of addicts to rob them. Dope addicts stop at nothing: they attack and rob doctors, burglarize pharmacies and hospitals and boast that they would even kill their own mother if she stood in the way of their getting dope when they needed it. One dope fiend criminally attacked his own sister after stupefying her with dope. Police, court and school officials all tell the same story: dope addiction and dope-inspired crime among youth are increasing at an alarming rate.

In two weeks the New York city police arrested 250 dope peddlers; some 5,000 New York high school students, it is estimated, are addicts. Chicago, Illinois, reports that the dope situation has gone "completely out of control"; four out of five seeking cure for addiction are minors; the court especially set up to handle narcotics cases is jamming the jails, and the latest estimates place at 25,000 the number of youthful addicts. Incidentally, if the narcotic menace is worst in New York city, and Chicago with one-third the population has some 25,000 youthful addicts, can we be so sure that the 5,000 estimate of youthful addicts in New York city is correct?

Other cities, such as Detroit, Michigan, and St. Louis, Missouri, tell the same sordid story of an alarming increase in dope addiction among youths and of an aroused citizenry trying to combat the evil. One California official estimated that 15 per cent of the teen-agers in his state are dope addicts. In just a few years the number of teen-agers admitted to the government hospital at Lexington, Kentucky, for curing narcotic addiction, increased seventeenfold.

How They Got That Way

While some teen-agers doubtless acquire the habit through no fault of their own, drug addiction is the logical result of a

philosophy which puts pleasure first. Youths who indulge in liquor find the step to drug addiction a short one. Usually, this begins with the smoking of marijuana cigarettes, known as "reefers".

Marijuana addiction is bad, but it does not stop there. Youth is enticed to try sniffing a white powder, heroin, known as "horse", an opium derivative, for a greater thrill, "bang" or "kick". Heroin has been described as "the most baneful, the strongest and most habit-forming drug, the most determined in its effect". Heroin inflates personality, benumbs ordinary impulses of human judgment, gives one a sense of intense egoism or self-importance, lasting for several hours.

Soon the pleasure-seeking, impatient teen-ager, the quicker to realize the effects of the dope, to "get high", as it is called, learns to dissolve the powder by use of a spoon and a match, and to jab it into his arm with a hypodermic needle. Then he graduates to "main lining", learns to fasten a band around his arm to raise the large vein in his forearm and to jab the stuff directly into it. Two or three weeks of this and the teen-ager is fully addicted.

Now the pay-off. He finds that his system is inured to the stuff so that he no longer feels "high" when he takes it. Instead it puts him into a lethargic or comatose state. So why does he not break off? Because he cannot. Every fiber of his body cries for the stuff and he has to have it or suffer the unspeakable agony, so it seems to him, of the wearing-off process. If he fails to get it he sweats, vomits, has stomach cramps, diarrhea, running of the nose, etc. Morbid fears beset his mind, he is going mad! He learns why this addiction has been called "the white death".

The youthful victim now loses interest in sports, his family and in school. Only one thing matters: he must have his dope. He uses all his spending money, takes odd jobs to get more, borrows, but still it is not enough to supply the ever-increasing need for this "happy dust", as it is also known. He begins stealing from his own family, from neighbors, and if the addict is a girl, prostitution is found to be a quick and easy way to get the money for dope. Addicts spend from $4 to $40 a day for the stuff, at the rate of one or two dollars a capsule. No wonder dope addiction has been termed the "most dangerous form of juvenile delinquency".

And here is where a vicious cycle sets in. To get money for his own dope need, the addict will deliberately ensnare others so as to profit from supplying their need. Thus the spiral of addiction widens, and that by youth itself. One girl of 17 told of making a profit of $1,000 a week from peddling dope; a young woman of 21, who had the reputation of being one of the "most vicious" dope peddlers in Newark, New Jersey, had among her customers a twelve-year-old child whom she had taught to sniff heroin.

Who Is to Blame?

According to one press report, "derelict" parents are driving children to use dope. Without a doubt, parents do come in for the chief blame in this matter of juvenile narcotic addiction. When parents show love of pleasure more than love of God and the principles of righteousness, and neglect their children, what can they expect but that their children will also put pleasure first? Parents lead a double life, become strangers to their children and then profess to be shocked when they hear of the dope addiction of their offspring.

Educators are also to blame. They have failed to properly instruct children on the dangers of drug addiction. In some cities the law provided for this to be done, but the school authorities neglected to obey this law, some even offering the lame ex-

cuse that to instruct youths regarding the harm resulting from dope addiction would arouse a desire to indulge. Federal Narcotics Commissioner Harry J. Anslinger stated that part of the blame could be placed on the psychiatrists who wrote a book on *Marijuana Problems,* in which they minimized the harm of marijuana addiction, and which book is in practically every library in the country. "Totally inaccurate," was his description of it. Hollywood producers also are blameworthy, in that they made heroes out of their stars who were convicted of being dope addicts.

The government also has to share the blame. Narcotics squads are pitifully undermanned. The entire U. S. force could keep busy in New York city alone. And politicians, as the recent Kefauver investigation showed, are ever ready to connive with the worst elements of society, breaking the law for the sake of filthy lucre. The New York narcotics investigation brought to light police laxity and corruption in the matter of narcotic control. The dope traffic is the underworld's most vicious racket, even as gambling is its most widespread.

And the teen-agers themselves are also blameworthy. Dope addiction among them has been described "as a symptomatic response to the general world tensions under which the teen-ager is living". In other words, it is a refusal on their part to face the facts, and in this they cannot shift all the responsibility on their parents, on the school authorities, on the police and politicians, and on the ruthless dope traffickers. They know certain things are right, certain things are wrong, and that when they go in for dope they are yielding to selfish impulses. The instinct of self-preservation alone should teach them to be on guard. "Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."—Galatians 6:7.

What Can Be Done About It?

Public-spirited citizens, civic groups, school authorities, politicians and judges are advocating campaigns of education of both parents and children. Stricter laws are being urged, such as making the selling of dope to children a separate crime and tripling the penalties now in force. The death sentence for the hardened "repeaters" and those who sell to minors has been urged by a senator, a labor convention and by a woman's club. Late in June, 1951, one veteran dope peddler was given fifteen years, the highest penalty yet inflicted.

According to narcotics officers, the medical fraternity comes in for considerable blame. Their carelessness in prescribing drugs unwittingly makes some addicts; they are far too generous in the amounts they prescribe; some willingly traffic in dope for the profit obtained, and a considerable number of doctors and nurses are addicts themselves.

Keeping dope off the market would solve the problem, but that poses a Herculean task. According to Drew Pearson, a foremost U. S. columnist, the dope traffic is run by the underworld organization, the *Mafia* composed of 50 men, whose United States head is Frank Costello and whose international head is Lucky Luciano; who, for some mysterious reason, was released from Sing Sing and sent back to Italy. Criticized was the State Department for issuing passports to well-known racketeers over the objections of the Narcotics Bureau.

Why these underworld characters are so interested in the dope traffic becomes apparent when one considers the profits involved. *Life* magazine of June 11, 1951, tells that a kilo (2.2 pounds) of heroin, selling for $1,000 in Italy, brings in a total of $200,000 by the time it has been brought to the United States, "cut" to an eight to

ten per cent mixture, and retailed. The traffic has its international agents, its importers, wholesalers, middlemen, "cutters" and petty retailers, which latter are the ones who usually get arrested. Even among these, however, the profit is enormous, at times as high as 1,100 per cent.

The United Nations has a commission dealing with the dope traffic problem, and while some efforts are being made to bring it under control, there is still much room for improvement, according to H. J. Anslinger, U. S. representative. Italy has a ten-year stockpile on hand, and recently Red China offered 500 tons of opium for sale on the world market.

Plans to provide facilities to cure the addicts also furnish no adequate answer. In the first place, neither hospitals nor jails have the space nor the equipment to take care of so large a number of youthful addicts; and, in the second place, checkups show that the per cent of those who remain cured is pitifully small. To help those who really want to be cured an Addicts Anonymous has been formed like the Alcoholics Anonymous. The small size of this group and its meager success emphasize the seriousness of the problem.

So what hope is there? The hope of the kingdom of God which will wipe out modern Babylon with all its corruption at Armageddon and usher in a system of things that will tolerate neither the exploitation of one's fellow man nor the debasing of one's self; a system of things based on love for Jehovah God and for one's neighbor. Bible prophecy indicates that the time for all this is near at hand.—Jeremiah 51:9; 2 Peter 3:13.

PRAYING TO BE HEARD

PRAYER, like a final appeal to the highest court, is a frequent last resort of the helpless or the hopeless. Occasions of public assembly are often commenced with a prayer gravely intoned by an officiating priest, minister or rabbi. Wars witness mass-prayer production by chaplains on either side of the battle lines, by soldiers in the foxholes and by their loved ones left behind. Personal supplications, encouraged by all creeds of religion, request divine favors in every conceivable avenue of life. To discover the emptiness of mere quantity and repetition in prayer, however, one need only consider the pagan peoples of the East.

It would be very difficult to match a devout Tibetan in turning out prayers. Besides his renowned "prayer wheel" that whips up prayers with each rotation, he might carve a request of the gods on a plank and dip it in water throughout the day, each dip constituting a prayer. Women, while going about their daily tasks, carry little "whirligigs" which they keep in motion, each whirl of which is a prayer. The broad shoulder blades of a yak are inscribed with prayers and hung from a tree bough overhanging a footpath. Travelers cannot pass without brushing these aside, thus engineering several prayers for the author. Prayer flags are made to flap

in the breeze, some carve holy words on cliffs and walls or gain favor with the gods by chanting in low, singing words the native expression meaning, "Oh, thou jewel in the heart of the lotus."

Criticizing such practices even when carried on under a "Christian" label as a 'kindergarten religion', Dr. Harold C. DeWindt told his audience in New York's West Park Presbyterian church on June 22, 1947, that "those who believe that enough Hail Mary's, lighted candles and medals will enable them to share in the spoils are quite contemptible".

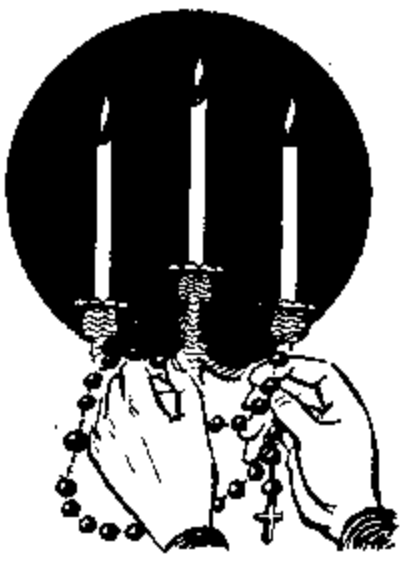
This alone is enough to provide considerable reason for the miserable failure of Christendom's religions to convert pagan lands to true Christianity. Dealing with the case of the Guatemalan Indians, first subjected to Roman Catholic priests three centuries ago, *The Christian Century,* of October 20, 1948, observed: "To the Indian conversion merely meant adding a few more gods to his pantheon." Continuing, the article, written by Willard Price, detailed the selfish credulity with which the natives consult their sorcerers for prayers of intercession on behalf of their personal whims and welfare. A typical prayer by one of these sorcerers, or *brujos,* will show how they have shamelessly added Christendom's god to their own, and piled their conception of Christianity on top of their pagan foundations. Mr. Price cites an example:

"I the priest, I who speak, I who burn this incense, I who light this candle, I who pray for him—I ask you that he may obtain his subsistence with facility. Thou, God, canst provide him with money. Let him not fall ill of fever. I ask that he shall not become paralytic; that he may not choke with severe coughing; that he do not go mad; that he be not bitten by a dog; that he be not killed with iron, nor by a stick; and that he be not carried off by an eagle. Guard him, O Clouds; aid him, O Lightning; aid him, O Thunder; aid him, St. Peter; aid him, St. Paul; aid him, Eternal Father!"

Similarly, for the man's enemies, the priest prays for sickness, troubles and injury. Narrow and benighted as this may seem, curiosity prompts a consideration of the kind of prayers offered by the parent organizations of the Guatemalan missionaries on their own home fronts, the lands of the supposedly enlightened and professedly Christian Western civilization.

Prayer Hours, "Peace Rainbows" and "Holy Years"

Three years following the end of armed hostilities in World War II, President Truman, in his 1948 Memorial Day Proclamation, called for a universal hour of prayer for peace by the entire nation simultaneously on the evening of that day. Whether this great national prayer was not loud enough or for other reasons, the pope of Rome found it necessary on the following December 31 to ask for "peace on our times, peace to the souls, peace to families, peace to fatherland, peace among nations". In highly poetic phrase he prayed "that the rainbow of peace and reconciliation may under the arc of its serene light mantle the earth



made holy by the life and martyrdom of Thy divine Son".

The lengthy public prayer from which the foregoing excerpts are taken was pointed forward a full year to the opening of the 1950 "Holy Year". The year 1950 found all faiths still praying for guarantees of the elusive thing called peace. Then suddenly the pope's beautiful "rainbow of peace" paled to a watery faintness and threatened to fade out entirely behind the black smog of war that exploded in Korea. Following a year of dismal failures in the struggle for peace, the end of the much-publicized "Holy Year" made the many earlier papal hopes and boasts appear quite useless. After trying at length to reconcile results of the "Holy Year" with the multitude of prayers offered to the contrary, a writer in the London *Catholic Herald* of December 22, 1950, summed up his argument, saying: "Thus we can understand how little it is to be expected that God's grace being poured forth on to souls, as the results of great movements of prayer, will normally affect the desperate currents of contemporary history."

Of course, everyone understands, or at least should understand, how little is to be expected from Christendom's prayers. Undoubtedly many Chinese would understand. The New York *Times* announced on October 2, 1948, that in response to a request by Roman Catholic Thomas Cardinal Tien, archbishop of Peiping, the following day was to be "a day of prayer for the return of peace to China and for the spread of Christian ideals among the Chinese people". Since then, the Reds completed their conquest of China, Chinese fighting on one or more fronts has never ceased, and China's intervention in Korea was marked by some of the most barbaric military tactics and disregard of human life known to man's history.

How Christendom Prays

The Boston *Post* of August 10, 1948, reported a meeting in a local hotel of the Catholic "Daughters of Isabella" and their adoption of "a resolution calling for prayers to Our Lady of Fatima, who promised the conversion of Russia if enough prayers were offered to her". Two months later United States Catholic pilgrims gathered before the shrine of "Our Lady of Fatima" in Fatima, Portugal, to offer such prayers along with 5,000 petitions and 5,000,000 rosaries. But despite all of this and the statement of the bishop of Leira that Fatima was "the last hope of the conversion of Russians", there is no sign of conversion of Russia to whatever Rome has sought to convert her. All that can be deduced is that "Our Lady of Fatima" has set an extraordinarily high price in prayers upon delivery of a Russian conversion.

Through prayer, God has been asked to make "world citizens" and destroy national rivalries, find lost children and cure any affliction. In the spring of 1948, the mayor of Portland, Oregon, called for prayers for the security of Italy during its crucial elections then pending, in which communism threatened to win the government. In 1946, thousands of citizens of the Dominican Republic prayed in the rain before crude shrines for the cessation of days of earthquakes and tidal waves. On the economic front, the towns of Mays Landing, New Jersey, and Laurel, Mississippi, in 1949 held prayer movements to seek relief from serious employment and industrial crises.

Moments of grave danger find men of the most hardened backgrounds turned to prayer. Some wartime authorities have contended that 'there were no atheists in the foxholes', and the celebrated Captain Eddie Rickenbacker once wrote an article about the times he had sought prayer while in critical situations.

There is the Boston preacher who prayed about the advisibility of returning to athletics long enough to win an indoor mile race; and the two Melbourne, Australia, clergymen who opined that racehorse owners and trainers have as much right to pray for the success of their horses as farmers have to pray for successful harvests. Tough, wise-cracking Jack Sharkey is said to have slipped away to pray in church prior to his bouts as a prizefighter. Back in 1927, an unknown party in England tried to make the world's fashion trend a heavenly affair when he wrote the "Rev." W. Russell Maltby, president of the Wesleyan Methodist conference, asking for a special prayer meeting to request that women's skirts be lengthened.

Rain has proved a fertile subject for prayer by every race of people and all creeds of religion. In recent years it has been tried throughout the United States, as when Cardinal Spellman urged Catholic rain prayers for the New York 1949-50 water shortage. South African religions were asked for such prayers by the prime minister in January, 1949, and Moslems in India went to their god for rain last October 31. The maharaja of Banaras in September, 1948, became dismayed when his rain god began working overtime. The maharaja launched a fast and a barrage of prayers to appease the god, in an effort to halt raging floods from too much rain.

Sometimes in an effort to cover everything in one fell swoop, religious dignitaries will make such sweeping requests in prayer as that offered by the pope in public on March 26, 1950, when he concluded with: "Lord, stop hatred. Disperse by Thy powerful breath greed of domination, wars, destruction; give breath to the little ones, houses to the roofless, work to the unemployed, understanding among the people, peace to the world and eternal salvation to everybody."

Like Prayer, like God

Yet hatred increases, prayers fail to halt affliction's death-harvest, greed flourishes, wars and destruction multiply, poverty gnaws on, as much or more in religiously dominated lands as any, and the conglomeration of religions with their conflicting paths to salvation leave everyone in a quandary. The beautiful "rainbow of peace" talk in time of peace and victory prayers in time of war seem to beat rhythmically with the tune of the times. But the very occurrence of wars nullifies the peace prayers, making them appear weak and supine.

It is all so confusing. But it is worse than that. *Time* magazine of January 10, 1949, carried an account of a World War II incident in which General Patton of the American Third Army is said to have demanded a prayer from his chaplain for good weather prior to the "Battle of the Bulge". At the chaplain's attempted objection, Patton roared his wish again, and got it, a printed prayer on a Christmas greeting to the troops. This world's prayers are tailored to fit. Some thirty thousand Roman Catholics gathered in New York's Polo Grounds on May 1, 1949, offered mass prayer for the oppressed. But during the heyday of Hitler and his gang this same religious organization, through its representatives in Germany, prayed for the nazis and their allies, then the oppressors. This world's prayers are inconsistent and hypocritical. On July 19, 1948, Religious News Service carried a report that the then U. N. mediator in the Palestine Arab-Israeli conflict, Count Folke Bernadotte, had asked Christians to pray for the success of his efforts to bring peace in that quarter. However, not two months later, September 17, 1948, Count Bernadotte was shot and killed by an assassin while about his mission. This world's prayers are impotent and futile.

Why then the sorrows attending Christendom's attempts to pray? Why her miserable failures in God's name that encourage atheism? Why cannot her "peace god", who is asked to shower blessings everywhere, overpower her "war gods", who are many and divided and are petitioned to grant victory to their respective sides? And why are the masses of personal prayers for selfish benefit, reminiscent of the prayers by pagan sorcerers, left consistently unanswered? Do the devotees really believe their god will hear and heed all of their conflicting prayers? Yet, as they pray, so must they consider their god. Like people, like prayer, and like prayer, like god.

'You Must Pray This Way'

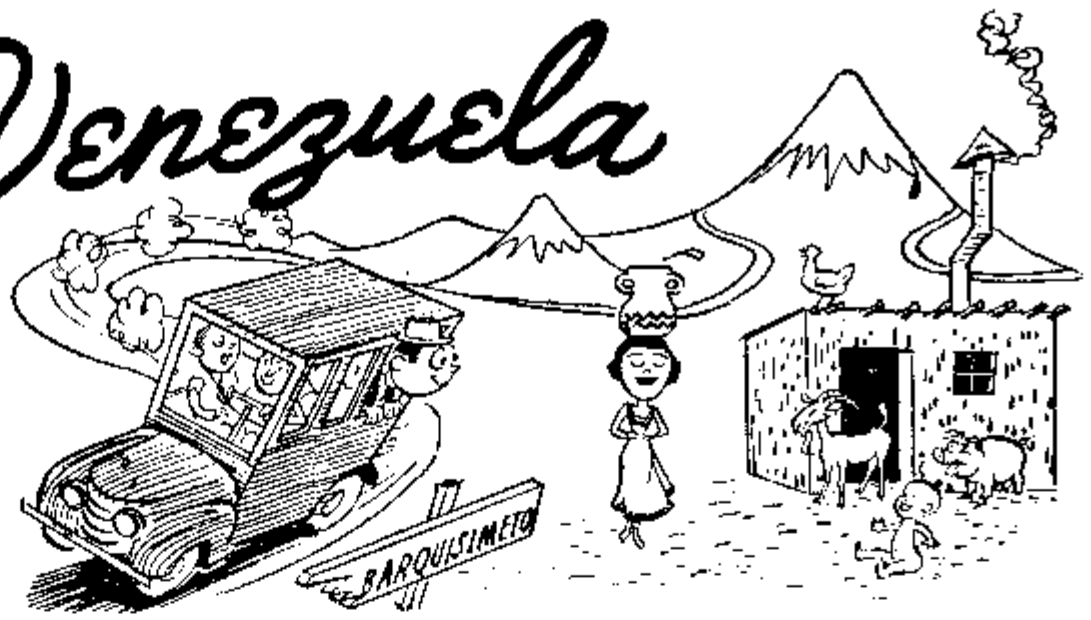
Prayer is not for show. To instruct his followers on the correct manner of address to the heavenly Father, Jesus said: "Also when you pray, you must not be as the hypocrites; because they like to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the broad ways to be visible to men. . . . You, however, when you pray, go into your private room and, after shutting your door, pray to your Father who is in secret; then your Father who looks on in secret will repay you." Neither is prayer for the purpose of displaying your eloquence before God, or to impress him with the number of times you can repeat his name, like a parrot: "But when praying, do not say the same things over and over again, just as the people of the nations do, for they imagine they will get a hearing for their use of many words. So, do not make yourselves like them, for God your Father knows what things you are needing before ever you ask him."—Matthew 6:5-8, *New World Trans.*

Nor is it wise to use the channel of prayer to exalt oneself and debase others. For the benefit of some who "trusted in themselves that they were righteous and who considered the rest as nothing", Jesus gave the illustration of the self-righteous Pharisee and the tax collector. Of the Pharisee who boasted of his works and thanked God that he was "not as the rest of men, extortioners, unrighteous, adulterers, or even as this tax collector", Jesus said: "Everyone that exalts himself will be humiliated, but he that humbles himself will be exalted." This it is well to remember when one tends to boast before God of himself, his nation, possessions or accomplishments. —Luke 18:9-14, *New World Trans.*

Today there are "all kinds of men" who deplore the cycle that throws the nations from one war or time of distress into another, while God's refusal to heed partial and selfish prayers makes him appear slow to help struggling humanity. If you wish to ask a prayer that God will hear, simply pray in accord with his purposes instead of your own. As Jesus instructed:

"You must pray, then, this way: 'Our Father in the heavens, let your name be sanctified. Let your kingdom come. Let your will come to pass, as in heaven, also upon earth." This will include a paradise earth, freedom from wars, deprivation and distress, and the final end of sorrow, affliction and death. All this you can pray for, because this it is God's purpose to bring through the rule of his Prince of Peace. The wise, desirous of a share in these and endless further blessings, will not forsake God until he is the only help left, as a proverbial "last straw"; nor will they, like the world in general, pour out a plea to heaven for every selfish whim. They will keep "seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness", learning of it, praying for it, preaching it, in short, living for the Kingdom, that their lives may be prolonged to life everlasting under its glorious and peaceful rule.—Matthew 6:9, 10, 33, *New World Trans.*

Inside Venezuela



By "Awake!" correspondent in Venezuela

WHEN someone mentions South America, what do *you* think of? Places like Rio de Janeiro, Buenos Aires, Montevideo, ultramodern cities in a lush setting of palm trees and sandy, white beaches, with the gay spirit of *fiesta* ever in the breeze? Have you ever gotten that adventurous "explorer's feeling" of wanting to go farther than the places on the travel folders and see for yourself what it is like beyond? Then here is your chance. Hop aboard the bus with us leaving the capital of Venezuela on our 220-mile trip into the interior —destination Barquisimeto!

Our bus is a strange combination of modern Dodge chassis with a Venezuelan-designed body and interior, minus doors and windows. As we try to fit our lengthy North American frames into the hard, close-together seats, made for small Venezuelans, we realize that we are really in for some trip. To make things even more interesting, our fearless driver takes all corners and curves at breakneck speed, heedless of the heavy load on the top of the bus or the possibility of an oncoming car. Our "initial nervousness" at this is somewhat calmed when we are informed that he is a very good driver, since the bad ones don't last long. But soon we are snaking our way up and up into the high mountains that separate Caracas from the interior, and with such breath-taking scenery all around us we forget our driver and lose ourselves in the panorama of mountain peaks and seas of clouds that spread out below us.

By now we feel we have left behind all traces of civilization, as we pass women and children carrying heavy bundles of wood, or with large jugs of water on their heads. Their houses dot the road here and there, crudely constructed of adobe mud, with straw or palm-leaf roofs. Naked children in the yards stop playing to stare at us as we pass, and we in turn stare back, as chickens and pigs and goats wander in and out of the doorways. The mountain scaled, we take to lower ground and after 80 miles we find that the highway ends, as far as we are concerned, and off to the left we jog on a bumpy, hilly, dusty dirt road. Each time we hit a bump our seat seems harder when we return, and our knees are beginning to get sore from rubbing on the seat in front of us. But take heart, we're almost halfway there. Besides, now we are coming into the jungle. Only in pictures have we seen anything like this: such lush green vegetation, what strange trees, the vines growing in wild profusion, and against this setting of vivid green, tropical plants and multicolored birds are like splashes of bright paint in a work of modern art.

But our bus careens on, through river beds, around hills, and before we know it the road straightens out and we are bouncing across dry arid plains. Here *pueblos* begin to appear, and passengers arriving

at their destination clap their hands to signal the driver to stop. Others board with chickens, ducks and dogs. And then, twelve hours from the time we started, we arrive, *tired, dusty and stiff, but excited and happy.*

Barquisimeto

Here we are at last in Barquisimeto, a city of 105,000 people, out in the middle of nowhere, surrounded by desert plains, barren hills to the north and west, the green rolling foothills of the Andes to the south. What could a city in such a setting be like? Would there be *anything* modern? Well, it won't take long to find out. Our friends are waiting for us and soon we are *driving down narrow, congested* Carrera 20, or *Comercio,* the main street of business. I don't know that we had expected to see them still riding burros, but we just can't get over all the new cars, the best models of every make, from Ford to Cadillac.

And does it surprise you how the people are dressed? Such a mixture of latest fashions from New York and home-made creations. And some of them really are "creations". Basically from patterns they have seen in catalogues, they have added many touches of their own. Among all this mingle the poor, whose ragged and generally very dirty clothes seem as if they will hardly hold together, they having been patched and mended so much.

Watching them pass by we remark how friendly they seem. Yes, our friends assure us, they are very friendly and almost exaggerated in their politeness. Although at the present there is a general lack of culture, the government operates free schools, both day and night, where all types of useful subjects are taught. There seems to be a general thirst for education, something that was withheld from them for so long. We wonder if we will find the same thirst for the superior education found in *God's Word, the Bible, that we have come* to help them gain.

Turning our attention now from the people, we notice for the first time the stores. How strange they appear to us! Most of them are completely open across the front, and the merchandise is displayed on the floor, in glass cases and hung on the walls It looks as if they had everything from expensive French perfumes to razor blades and children's toys. Even the fronts and entrances of the stores are utilized, for *gay-colored materials are draped there to* catch the eye of those who pass. But we see, too, the "better stores", and these present a much neater appearance, more like the ones we have been used to back home, and to our surprise, here and there an ultramodern structure, set back the required number of feet from the street, rises in striking contrast to its surroundings. Our friends tell us that they can buy just about any of the well-known American and European products here, and in the windows we see the latest modern electrical equipment and household fixtures. We drive past a *cine,* a theater, and another surprise: the very same picture is playing that we saw advertised in New York just before we left. Stopping at a *bodega* (grocery) for a *refresco,* we find just about the same assortment of drinks as back home, but we have to pronounce the names with a Spanish accent or they won't know what we are talking about.

Living Conditions

Out of the business district, we begin to see how the people live. This is one of the older sections of town, so the houses are without yards, built even with the sidewalk, side by side, with no room between. Glances through the open doors and through the barred windows reveal lovely large patios, with potted palms and flowers, yes, even orchids too. The houses are built around the patios, each room having an entrance into it, and the beautiful tile

floors complete the effect of old-world Spain. As in the business sections, so here too, modern homes are mixed in with the old, and it is so nice to see again lawns and gardens. But as we near the edge of town, the pavement stops and the dirt road begins, lined with a mixture of small cheaply constructed stucco houses and the mud huts of the poor. Here they live as we saw them along the road; generally the filth is nauseating, but here and there are evidences that someone is trying to live better: a house is painted, the earth around has been swept, the clothes are clean. Farther down we have to go around a large water hole in the middle of the road. Amazed, we pause to watch the pigs wallowing in one end while at other points round about the women are washing their clothes in the muddy water and little children are filling up their buckets and tin cans with water to be used at home. Water is scarce and none is too dirty to be used in some manner or other. To our relief we are informed that they do not drink this water; they have to buy their drinking water, and our friends point out a two-wheeled, burro-drawn cart that is passing with two large drums filled with the precious liquid.

Continuing slowly, due to the deep ruts and holes in the road, we come to a place where we must drive around a house which was built there before the road was made. Although long since abandoned, it has been left standing there to gradually crumble away. Half the kitchen walls have fallen down, so we can see firsthand how they cooked. Along one side is a hearth built up about waist high. Some blackened stones are still there, indicating that here the wood or charcoal fires were built. We are told that here they cook their *caroatas negras* (black beans) and the *harepas* (a bread made from corn that has been boiled and then ground). These last are fashioned into little round cakes and placed in the ashes against the hot stones to bake. When done the black is scraped off and they are eaten with the beans. These two items form the basic diet, being eaten practically three times a day, from the time persons are old enough to eat solid food till the day they die. As for the drink, there is *chicha,* a fermented drink borrowed from the Indians, which has a very high alcoholic content and is made from a liquid derived from cooked corn. It is relished by rich and poor alike, especially at such festive times as Christmas and Easter.

Also adopted from the Indians is the practice of chewing *chimo,* which has taken on the proportions of a real industry. *Chimo is a paste gained from the decomposition* of tobacco by means of brandy and adding flavorings, such as vanilla. It is such a concentrated form of tobacco that it will almost kill a person who is not used to it. They say that the workers in the *campos who chew it are never bothered* by the poisonous snakes that generally endanger the lives of the other workers.

As we turn away from the crumbling house someone calls our attention to several women working away in the shade of a hut. We find that they are working at footlooms, weaving tops for the colorful native sandals that the poor class wear. And there are some men carving out the soles from leather. Our friends say that this is one of the major industries of the poor, along with the weaving of hammocks; but it is a meager living, indeed, that they make at it. As we watch these small, dark, quiet people at work in these strange surroundings we have a feeling *that civilization is very, very far away.* But the illusion is lost when from within the mud hut comes the sound of a radio, and the song that is playing is one of the recent "hits" from the States. Smilingly we move on.

Many houses have crude wooden or straw crosses above the doorways, and one cannot help but notice that here there is an increase of charms and amulets worn around necks and wrists. Asking about this we learn that here, even more than in town, the people are extremely religious and superstitious. Especially the older women are very fanatical for the traditions that date from many years, inherited for the most part from the original Indian inhabitants of this region. They light candles in front of pictures of saints, turn them upside down when asking a petition to encourage a speedy response, and they have a diversity of objects and magic formulas for the returning of health to the sick. It is truly pitiful to see so much poverty and ignorance, ignorance especially of the true God Jehovah and the pure clean worship, which is the only kind acceptable to Him.

Now turning to the left and driving south we come to the section of town called *"Caja de Agua"*, that is, "Box of Water," for here is the city's reservoir. Along the main paved street, which is the highway leading to the fine, quite modern airport, are many small business establishments. But there is another business here, not so apparent to the outsider, but well-known to all the rest. This is the section of the *"felices mujeres"* (happy women), and we are surprised and shocked to learn that prostitution is a legal business in Venezuela. We just cannot believe it when we hear that many of the most prosperous and supposedly intelligent men of Barquisimeto come here. Disgustedly we turn away. Surely, "as it was in the days of Noah," the people have corrupted themselves. How comforting to know that shortly God's kingdom will make a clean sweep of all this iniquity and usher in a new world in which "righteousness is to dwell".

"City of Sunsets"

By now we are well ready to go home —but wait. There is something else out here on the edge of town, the thing for which Barquisimeto is best known, and since it is about six o'clock it is just the right time to see it. Yes, it's the sunset! "Barquisimeto, City of Sunsets" is a term familiar to all down here. And this evening it seems to have outdone itself in a brilliant and fantastic display for its admiring visitors. One looks not only to the west, but to the north, the south, and even to the east. The strange, beautiful cloud formations that are ever present are gradually changing from the soft dove gray of twilight to a delicate glowing pink, which, as the sun continues to sink, changes to an indescribable color. Names like "turquoise", "baby blue," and "indigo" lose their meaning when one tries to use them to describe these. Only the memory, not the pen, can record such colors, and we know that in our memories this, our first sunset in Barquisimeto, will long remain a thing of joy and beauty, to be recalled with great delight.

We watch till the last bit of color fades, then silently we turn and walk to the car, as if the least noise would break the spell that beauty has woven here, the feeling of a great peace, an intense happiness. And sure enough, the sound of the ignition turning over shatters it all and we turn to see again the mud huts, the pigs, the naked children, and the *"felices mujeres"*.

Riding back we discuss the events of the day. We've seen and heard and learned a lot, certainly a lot more than the average tourists who follow the routes marked out by the travel agencies. But one thing in particular stands out in our minds: the great need of all these people, the need of all honest-hearted people the world over, for the righteous rule of Jehovah by his Son Christ Jesus.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

The "Right Soil" Bears Fruit

EVERY farmer feels joy and satisfaction as he notes his land yielding fine crops. Having spent much time and energy on his land he feels well rewarded.

Jehovah God, the great Creator, may be likened to a farmer in both a literal and a figurative sense. After creating the earth and causing dry land to appear, did he not plant trees, shrubs, grasses, grains and every kind of herb or vegetable? And as he viewed his work did he not also feel refreshment, joy and satisfaction as he saw that it was "very good"?—Genesis 1:11, 12, 29-31; Exodus 31:17.

Jesus' illustration of the sower shows Jehovah, by means of his Son, as a farmer in a figurative sense. We find this illustration or parable recorded by Matthew, Mark and Luke. Matthew's account reads: "Look! a sower went out to sow; and as he was sowing, some seeds fell alongside the road, and the birds came and ate them up. Others fell upon the rocky places where they did not have much soil, and at once they sprang up because of not having depth of soil. But when the sun rose they were scorched, and because of not having root they withered. Others, too, fell among the thorns, and the thorns came up and choked them. Still others fell upon soil that was right and they began to yield fruit, this one a hundredfold, that one sixty, the other thirty. Let him that has ears listen."—Matthew 13:3-9, *New World Trans.*

Today Jehovah is having this seed sown by causing the good news of God's kingdom to be preached in all the earth. (Matthew 24:14) This seed or message falls on four kinds of soil or hearts, but only one of these brings forth fruit. Since only those who bring forth fruit can give joy and satisfaction to the great Farmer, Jehovah God, and gain everlasting life for themselves, all of us will certainly want to avoid everything that would make us unfruitful.—Proverbs 27:11; John 15:8.

After telling his disciples why he spoke in parables or with illustrations, so that those whose hearts were not right could not understand, Jesus gave the explanation of the illustration of the sower. Regarding the seed which fell alongside the road and which was picked up by the birds, Jesus said: "Where anyone hears the word of the kingdom but does not get the sense of it, the wicked one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart." —Matthew 13:10-19, *New World Trans.*

Why do some not get the sense of the message of the Kingdom? Because they are not sufficiently interested to want to understand it. They do not hunger and thirst for righteousness. They do not yearn for truth and understanding. They may be fully satisfied with what they have or may love pleasures more than they love God. The word of the Kingdom does not penetrate down into their hearts, and so the Devil, who does not like to see human creatures bearing fruit, snatches away the seeds of Kingdom truth. How? By having enemies of the truth ridicule, slander and otherwise oppose the servants of Jehovah.

Continuing his explanation, Jesus said: "As for the one sown upon the rocky

places, this is the one hearing the word and at once accepting it with joy. Yet he has no root in himself but continues for a *time, and after* tribulation or persecution has arisen on account of the word he is at once stumbled."—Matthew 13:20, 21, *New World Trans.*

Because the word of the Kingdom is such good news many listen and are glad to learn that it is indeed true. However, if these accept it merely because of selfish *reasons their joy will be short-lived. Why* so? Because unless the seed of truth has gone down deep into our hearts and become a very part of ourselves because it is just, right and unselfish, we will shrivel up, as it were, when the blazing sun of persecution strikes us. We bear no fruit.

Neither does the one bear fruit who receives the Kingdom message in a heart pictured by the thorny ground. Such a one may listen and understand, "but the anxiety of this system of things and the deceptive power of wealth choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful." (Matthew 13:22, *New World Trans.*) Jesus repeatedly warned *against such selfish* concern. True, we must provide things needful and decent in the sight of all men; but will we be so anxious about these things or so absorbed in laying up treasures on earth so as to choke the seeds of Kingdom truth that they cannot grow and bear fruit? Which is more important, being rich with God *or with men? the few short years of selfish* enjoyment in this world or everlasting life in the new world of righteousness?

In contrast to the seed that fell alongside the road, that fell on the rocky ledge and that fell on thorny ground, the seed that fell on the right kind of soil did bring forth fruit. "This is the one hearing the word and getting the sense of it, who really does bear fruit and produces, this one a hundredfold, that one sixty, the other thirty." Or, as Luke puts it, they are the ones that "after hearing the word with a right and good heart, retain it and bear fruit with endurance".—Matthew 13:23; Luke 8:15, *New World Trans.*

The right and good heart retains the message of the Kingdom; the truth regarding it goes down deep because of a willingness to learn and above all because of a real love for truth and righteousness. Such a heart loves the truth so much that rather than to shrink from persecution it *rejoices to be accounted worthy to suffer* for it. Nor does it let the cares of this life choke out the truth; instead it keeps on seeking first God's kingdom, and so continues to grow and to bear fruit, thirtyfold, sixtyfold and even a hundredfold. —Matthew 5:6; 6:33; Acts 5:41.

And what is the fruit that such right and good hearts bring forth? Well, since the seed is the message of God's kingdom, the fruit it produces could not be the development of a beautiful character. Rather it must be more of the same thing, namely, the bearing witness to the Kingdom, preaching to others. With our hearts we believe unto righteousness, but our salvation depends upon our confessing with our mouths to others what we believe. And if our hearts are really filled with a knowledge and appreciation of these truths our mouths are bound to speak about them. The very purpose of our having received the truth is that we might "always offer to *God a sacrifice of praise, that is, the fruit* of lips which make public declaration to his name".—Matthew 12:34, 35; Romans 10:10; Hebrews 13:15, *New World Trans.*

Our heavenly Father rejoices to see us bearing fruit and will reward us with everlasting life in his new world. Additionally, our fruit-bearing results in putting others on the way to life, who by bearing fruit themselves will help still others to also get on the way to life.—1 Timothy 4:16; Revelation 22:17.

ZONE THERAPY

MANY are the unorthodox methods of healing. Of course, by "orthodox" is meant the allopathic system espoused by the American Medical Association and other like highly respectable societies all over the world and which is championed by such men as Dr. Morris Fishbein. The power and influence of organized medicine is particularly manifest in legislative chambers and in the editorial rooms of the metropolitan press. Among the less favorably situated unorthodox therapies are homeopathy, osteopathy, chiropractic, naturopathy, physiotherapy and zone therapy.

Relative to the last named, zone therapy, note the following which appeared in the U. S. Hospital Corps Quarterly, November 1944, Vol. 17, No. 6, page 201:

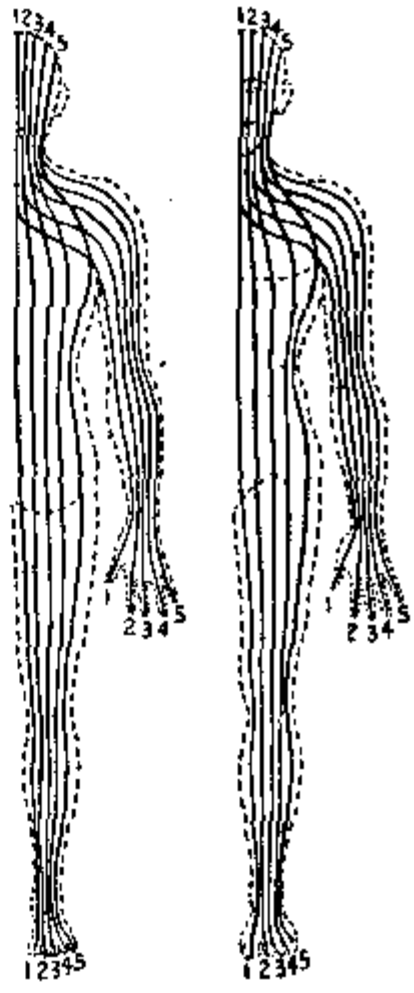
"B. S. Shope, PhM2c. Halts Hiccoughs. —To a Camp Pendleton man, B. S. Shope, PhM2c, should go the credit of curing that Los Angeles hiccough victim after 13 days of suffering. Shope turned the trick by what is known as zone therapy, after electric shock treatment failed.

"The victim, Lawrence Schone, 31, an aircraft worker, went to sleep for the first time without anaesthetics since his hiccoughs started, after Shope massaged the man's feet for an hour. The nerves in the feet are associated with the stomach and the diaphragm, Shope explained, and massaging of the nerve reflexes is soothing and relaxing. The same cure was used by Shope here several months ago when a marine fell victim to hiccoughs. Shope effected this cure after the victim hiccoughed 2 days and 2 nights."

In view of the foregoing it would seem to be of interest to know a little more about this modern method of healing known as zone therapy. It might well be said to be a combination of massage, osteopathy and chiropractic, or that it takes cognizance of the principles involved in these. Its recognition of the importance that the nerves play in health is akin to the chiropractic basic concept of health, while its emphasis on breaking up congestions and stimulating circulation by working on the muscles gives it something in common with osteopathy and massage.

The founder, inventor or discoverer of zone therapy is one Dr. Wm. H. Fitzgerald, who, among other activities, served as an assistant to the famed Professor Politzer of Vienna. According to him the body is divided into ten zones, corresponding to the ten fingers and ten toes, and each organ in the body is in one or more of these zones. (See illustration.) Bringing pressure to bear or massaging certain of these zones has a definite effect in bringing about normal physiological function in all parts of the zone treated, no matter how remote the area affected may be from the part treated. To illustrate, massage of the big toe may relieve headaches.

The nerve endings of these zones are to be found in the feet, chiefly on the bottom of them and behind the ankles.



By massaging certain parts of the feet, circulation is stimulated and the various organs helped, termed "compression massage on the reflexes of the feet". This system holds that congestion is at the bottom of many if not most of humanity's ills.

The zone therapist is not concerned with your case history. Instead of you telling him what is wrong he tells you what is wrong with you. By exploring your feet with the tip of his thumb he is able to tell whether you have diabetes or liver trouble, whether you suffer from headaches or backaches. His theory is that crystals accumulate in the nerve endings, slowing up circulation. This registers itself in tender spots on the feet. By massage these crystals are broken down, a rather painful process at times, and circulation stimulated, thus enabling the organ located in that particular zone to cure itself.

Seemingly there is nothing wrong with one's feet, or then again there may be. But when the zone therapist gets hold of them, if there is something wrong with the patient's body, he will cry out in pain as the tender spots on the feet are located. Often after a treatment the feet are so sore as to make it necessary to wait several days before giving another treatment. Generally cures do not follow after a single treatment, as was the case with the patients suffering from hiccoughs. Improvement can be expected after a few treatments, the nature of the ailment and condition of the patient determining how long zone therapy is to be used.

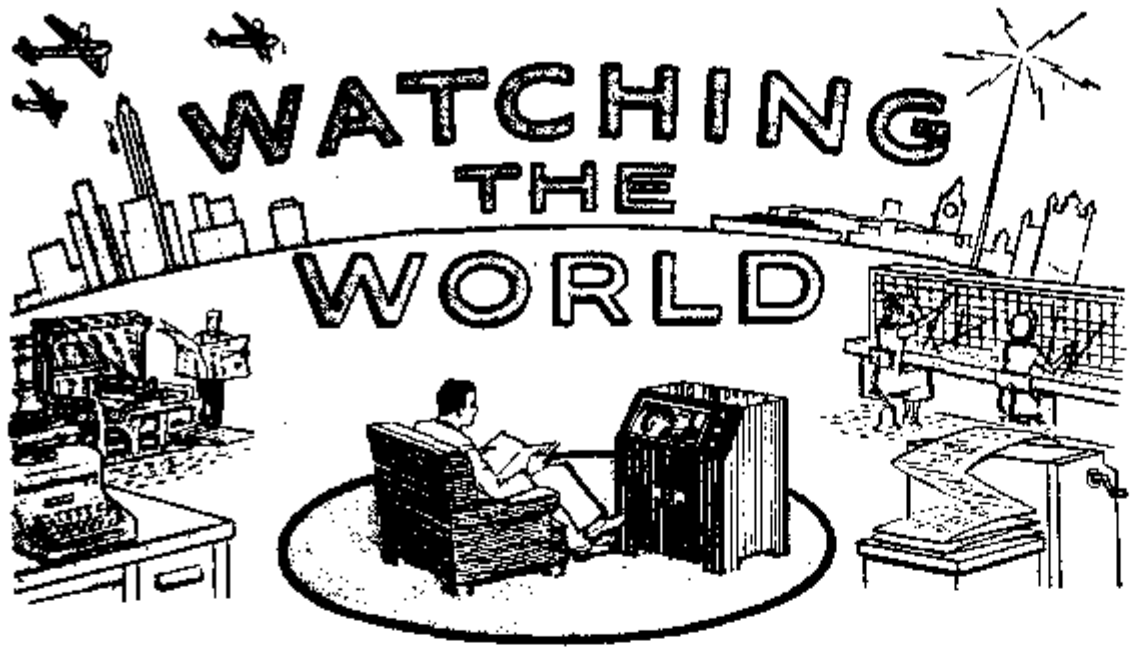
Zone therapy encourages everyone to help himself by means of the principles it holds and teaches. No one can harm himself by massaging his feet, and by practice and observation he can become more and more skillful in administering self-treatment. Zone therapy also holds that because of the zone arrangement in the body any one part of the body can be helped by massage of another part if in the same zone. For instance, massage of the hands will increase circulation in the feet, thus eliminating the discomfort of cold feet; massage of the right elbow will help a sore or injured right knee, etc.

That zone therapy might not be so unorthodox after all may be gathered from the words of the late Dr. William Osler, one of the foremost physicians and surgeons of all time: "When the nerves of the eyes and the feet are properly understood there will be less need for surgical intervention."

In the main, the practitioners who make use of zone therapy also recognize the value of chiropractic, massage, diet, etc. To illustrate this we quote one authority on zone therapy as follows:

"Do not feel discouraged or discount any one method because it fails to give relief in every condition; even the medical profession with all its skill and learning is compelled to acknowledge defeat in some cases. . . . When an adjustment of some vertebra is necessary to relieve a particular nerve impingement, see that the patient is given the attention of a physician skilled in that particular art of healing. If surgery is required, as we all know to be true in some cases, see that the patient is given the care of a surgeon, and the best that can be had for his particular case."

Zone therapy is one form of healing that seems to have brought relief to many of humanity's sufferers. However, its benefits are temporary at best. Only the great Physician, Christ Jesus, can and will bring in permanent cure, and this he will do by destroying death itself. (1 Corinthians 15:25, 26) Even at the present time this great Physician is bringing about permanent cures as regards sick minds and hearts by means of the truth of God's Word.—Isaiah 33:24; Jeremiah 33:6.



This War

◈ These are the moves that have been made to stop the Korean war, which began at 5 a.m. June 25, 1950: At 5:45 p.m. the U. N. Security Council asked for a cease-fire, which was ignored. On July 13, 1950, India urged acceptance of the Chinese Red demand for entrance into the U. N., but the U. S. refused "appeasement". December 8 President Truman and Prime Minister Attlee rejected "appeasement", but said their countries were "ready as always" for peace talks. December 15 a U. N. committee made the first of three unsuccessful proposals for a cease-fire. On March 24, 1951, Gen. MacArthur proposed a settlement in the field between commanders. On April 11 Truman said the U. S. is "ready at any time" for peace. Then, after nearly a year of war, Communist newspapers took up a U. S. senator's proposal for a cease-fire, and hints of peace began to come from Russia. On June 23 the Soviet U. N. delegate, Jacob Malik, proposed a cease-fire at the 38th parallel. Actual discussion of the agenda for the truce negotiations was begun in Kaesong July 10, but the meetings were broken off July 12-14 because Chinese armed guards prevented U. N. correspondents from going to Kaesong. On July 25 the agenda was completed and actual truce talks began July 27. From August 5 to 10 the discussions were again broken off until the Reds promised to honor their previous guarantees of neutrality for the conference area.

The Communists insisted that the cease-fire line be along the 38th parallel, which would require the U. N. to drop back slightly from its present positions to an undefendable line. On August 16 this deadlocked question was turned over to smaller U. N. and Red committees who met informally in the hope of reaching an agreement. On August 23 the Communists again broke off the talks, accusing the U. N. of violating the neutral zone around Kaesong. Whether peace was actually desired or whether the Communists merely wanted a rest from battle still remained an unsolved question.

The Next War

◈ It was a definite change in Soviet policy when the Kremlin opened the pages of Russia's press in August to messages from the British foreign secretary and the U. S. House of Representatives. Despite this change in policy, political leaders in the West do not feel that the danger of another world war has been eased.

U. S. secretary of defense, George C. Marshall, has pointed to an "ominous" build-up of military power by the Soviet bloc, and charged that Korea is "only an incident in a world picture that requires us to continue building up our strength". Gen. Eisenhower has said that the U. S. must either rush the building of anti-Soviet strength in Western Europe or "get out". President Truman asked Congress (7/31) for an additional $233 million to keep up the rapid pace of atomic energy development, and the Defense Department reported (8/2) it had obligated $35,300-000,000 during the last fiscal year for military supplies.

Time magazine (8/20) well illustrated the scope of preparations for the next war when it said: "Herodotus figures that 100,000 men toiled 20 years in the hot Egyptian sun to build the Great Pyramid of Cheops. Assuming a twelve-hour day and seven-day week, this works out at 8.7 billion man-hours. The U. S. is now getting ready to put forth every year a defense effort equivalent to five Pyramids of Cheops."

Oppression

◈ "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn." — Proverbs 29:2.

Mourning is evident today. Rumblings in the Balkans indicate that the rural population retains strong objections to the Communist collective farms. Reports of riots in the Russian-run uranium mines in Czechoslovakia follow the same pattern. In Berlin the Reds took hasty action (8/10), to hinder the Communist World Youth Festival delegates from comparing West Berlin conditions with those in their own oppressed lands, yet 1,100 of them asked to be left in West Berlin. Thousands have braved death itself to leave their homes, friends and

families for an unknown future outside Communist lands, as did the men who fled (8/2) to Sweden on a small Polish minesweeper and reportedly said they were "tired of the terror regime, sick of political officers on board and disgusted with army officer trials in Warsaw".

Elsewhere, an estimated 1.5 million prisoners of war have not been returned by Soviet Russia and its satellites, and this does not include the millions abducted from conquered lands into forced labor camps. Yugoslavia's Premier Tito said (7/27) the Russian leaders are mass murderers who built their power on the corpses they uprooted from their homes and worked to death in the Siberian wastes. But Tito's own government likewise produces mourning. Yugoslav party bosses have been accused of being "drunk with power", and they are using strong-arm methods against the peasants, forcing them to deliver wheat to the state at prices that have no relationship to production or living costs.

Scattered violence in Syria protests against the old feudal land system. Reform leaders claim the big landowners still demand a marriage tax and other feudal taxes similar to those European serfs had to pay in the Middle Ages.

Such conditions are horrible. Conditions in other lands are just as bad, and no nation's conditions are ideal. Even in the U.S., where freedom is prized, corruption, waste and fear are rampant. The people mourn today because the wicked rule, but soon Christ's kingdom will end such mournful conditions, and under His righteous authority earth's inhabitants will forever rejoice!

Perón of Argentina

◈ Argentina's dictator hates opposition. Last winter when railroad workers struck he had them tried for "crimes against the state". When they struck again in August over whether they would be allowed to choose their own leaders, he had them threatened with military trial. His representatives tell outside nations that in the November 11 elections the opposition parties "will continue to have every kind of freedom and guarantees", yet when they printed posters he closed their print shop and jailed many of their leaders.

Before the elections, the biggest rally in Latin-American history occurred to "draft" Juan and Eva Perón as presidential and vice-presidential candidates. The bait that drew the crowd was that everything was free. Free train rides to Buenos Aires, free taxi service in the city, free food, free movies. By normal standards the demonstration was ridiculous, but so were the displays made by Hitler and Mussolini.

Border Dispute

◈ Latin America is one of the last areas where borders are still in dispute. One such dispute is between Ecuador and Peru, who have quarreled for a century over their boundary, and fought a virtual war over it in 1941. Border incidents have occurred since then, but the most recent one could have proved serious. Ecuador accused Peru (8/11) of attacking Ecuadorean garrisons, and Peru accused "drunken" Ecuadorean troops of having fired on Peruvian frontier posts. The border is wild jungle land inhabited chiefly by Indians, but neither country wants to give up a foot of what it considers its territory.

Council Says Churches Sick

◈ For the first time the World Council of Churches, which represents most large non-Catholic denominations, elected a woman, Sarah Chakko of Lucknow, India, as one of its six coequal presidents (8/6). In its meeting in Geneva, Switzerland, it said much about the world situation, but from the thousands of words that were uttered, *Time* magazine (8/20) made the following to-the-point quotation: "Our churches are sick. The sickness is shown in their being at home in the world and conformed to the world's standards. At the same time, the churches are sick in that they are isolated from the world and failing to speak to it . . . In many subtle ways the churches capitulate to the temptation of worldliness, as for example in relying on the protection of the state, on the support of the wealthy, on a particular form of civilization."

Honor Code Violated

◈ The violations of the honor code at West Point (the U.S. Military Academy) by about 90 cadets who cheated on examinations caused nation-wide discussions. Judge Hand, who headed the board of review, said the "confidence of the people in the army" was at stake. Cardinal Spellman got great publicity over asking Roman Catholic colleges to admit any of these cadets who might apply. Also, they were anonymously offered all their expenses paid at Catholic Notre Dame University, provided they need the assistance. The New York *Times* commented editorially (8/15): "The West Point authorities have seemingly decided that they should not trust the lives of soldiers and the safety of the nation to officers who have lied or cheated to gain their commissions. . . . We hope Cardinal Spellman will make it clear that he does not regard the dismissed cadets as martyrs deserving of a reward. As his statement stands there might be some ambiguity on that point."

No More Meat on Friday

◈ Special dispensations to individuals or groups often pro-

vide conflicting situations within the Roman Catholic Church. Such a dispensation was granted 862 years ago by the pope, allowing the crusaders to eat meat on Fridays, and in the course of time it was extended to the people of Spain and her possessions, including South America, Mexico and parts of the United States, and it is still hanging around in 1951. Most dioceses have revoked it, the last one being the Diocese of Tucson, Arizona, where Catholics will no longer have this special privilege after October 5. If it was wrong for Catholics to eat meat on Friday anywhere else, then why was it right for them to do so in this diocese? Is not God's Word the same everywhere? But then that is where the difficulty enters in. God's Word, the Bible, does not forbid eating meat on Friday. In fact, it warns us that some would do this very thing, "depart from the faith . . . speaking lies . . . forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving."—1 Timothy 4:1-3.

Mileposts

◈ Several mileposts, marking new advances in numerous fields, were reached in August. One was the new altitude record set (8/7) by a single-stage rocket, the Viking, which shot to an altitude of 135 miles over the New Mexico desert, and reached a top speed of 4,100 miles an hour.

Another advance was reached when the first message was sent 3,000 miles across the U. S. from New York to San Francisco (8/17) on the $40 million microwave radio relay system that will make coast-to-coast television possible. Across the continent are 107 towers, averaging 125 feet in height, which receive, amplify and resend the microwaves.

In another field an outstanding announcement was made when the navy said (8/21) that it had awarded a contract "for the first nuclear-powered submarine". This means that development of the atomic-powered submarine has now passed from the experimental stage to the construction stage. Such a boat should have virtually unlimited range and tremendous speed.

Viewing such advancements some men become puffed up with their own wisdom, but they should recall that man is merely learning how to use the powers Jehovah God put in the universe, and man uses them for destructive purposes. Jehovah will soon destroy such wicked use of his creation by presumptuous men, and will establish permanent righteous conditions under which man will enjoy using the things God has created.

Everyday Language

IT IS easy to understand a person who uses everyday language. The same is true when one reads a Bible written in everyday speech. However, it is not so simple trying to understand ancient languages such as Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek first used in writing the books of the Bible. Even English used in Bibles of more recent centuries has become archaic; thus force and clarity are lost, and a lack of understanding results. The *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures,* written in modern, descriptive English, overcomes this. This "New Testament" uses common, everyday language to convey the exact shade of meaning of speech used at the time when the Scriptures were first written and as found in copies of the most ancient and reliable manuscripts. It is highly recommended to every reader, student or teacher.

Clothbound, 800 pages, postpaid, $1.50.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find $1.50. Please send me a copy of the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

BONDAGE

THE enslavement of the masses goes on apace throughout the world. The majority are in a state of involuntary servitude, being subject to fear and perplexity—mental bondage. Physical imprisonment and virtual slavery are the lot of other countless numbers. Many are restricted by unjust economic conditions, oppressed by corrupt politics, and are under religious servitude, all of which have long held humanity in a relentless grip. True, very little freedom is to be found today, and emancipation seems remote. Why is this so? Is there any release in sight?

TO GAIN liberation and independence from the oppressive shackles and fetters of this day one needs to have the truth. And truth that is most effective in gaining freedom comes from God's Word, the Bible. To assist all to learn of and enjoy mental and spiritual freedom and gain liberty from error, falsehood and superstition, the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* has been published. It identifies the enemies of liberty and traces the path of freedom from the time of earth's creation and man upon it to the time freedom was lost and man's enslavement came about, followed by the bringing in of hope of deliverance for mankind, the appearance of the Liberator, and then on down to the final war for freedom. These and more are found in this book of vital interest to every lover of freedom and truth. Make this freedom yours now by getting your copy of this 384-page book. Bound in attractive violet cover, gold embossed, mailed postpaid, 35c.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Please send me *the book "The Truth Shall Make You Free"*. Enclosed find 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

POLISH COMMUNISTS PROSECUTE CHRISTIANS

Inside a Red "kangaroo court"

The Science of What We Are

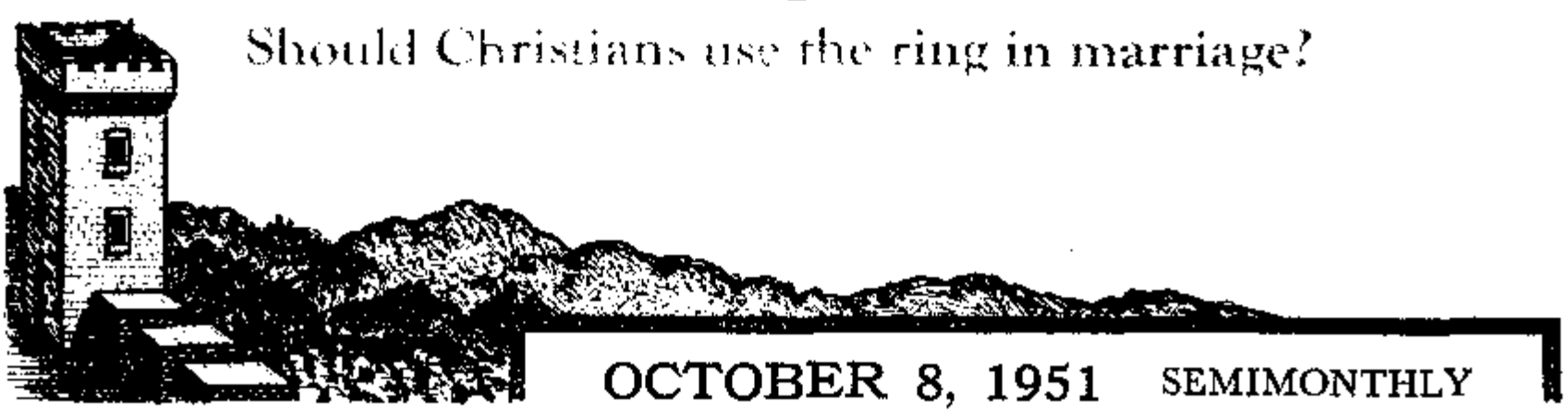
Heredity affirms creation by kinds

Uncle Sam—World's Worst Waster

"Everybody's business is nobody's concern"

"With This Ring, I Thee Wed"

Should Christians use the ring in marriage?



OCTOBER 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues *of our times must be* unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. *From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes* reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting *mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a* delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, President — *GRANT SUITER, Secretary*

Printing this issue: 870,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Morals Rise to the Surface	3
Polish Communists Prosecute Christians	4
Position of J.W.'s Made Clear	5
False Witnesses Brought Forth	6
Found Guilty According to Plan	6
Much Good Resulted from Trial	8
The Science of What We Are	9
This Varied yet Stable Life	10
"After Its Kind"	11
Vaudeville of the Deep	12
"For Better or for Worse"	13
Hypocrisy Mars Religious Indignation	15
Uncle Sam—World's Worst Waster	17
"With This Ring, I Thee Wed"	21
Objections Against Wedding Rings	22
Significance of Modern Wedding Ring	23
"Your Word Is Truth"	
The Cross—Pagan Symbol or Christian?	25
Gilead Graduates Seventeenth Class	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., October 8, 1951 | Number 19

MORALS RISE TO THE SURFACE

IN EARLY July the Roman Catholic Church announced a moral crackdown in Spain. The campaign, which includes public life, publications and motion pictures, prompted civil authorities to dust off some old ideas about swimming suits. It was decreed that men must cover their chests and wear trunks reaching nearly to their knees. Women must see that their backs are covered and wear skirts.

Discussing "the growing tide of immorality" in dress, the bishop of Majorca said eloquently in a pastoral letter: "Do they stop to think that those who seek the coolness of the beach and the agreeable freshness of the sea while neglecting moral laws are exposing themselves to eternal fire? Have they no fear? The fear of God is indeed the fount of wisdom." The bishop threatens bathing suit violators with "eternal fire". Would he remain as unflinching with weightier sinners?

There is good reason for asking. In the summer of 1948, similar legislation was enacted in Italy by the clerical Christian Democrats, then fresh from their spring victory over the communists. But the government's sudden wrath of righteousness was met with a tide of indignation, suspicion and contempt. If the "hell fire" fable was utilized then, it had little effect. A pile of revenue mounted from fines to Italian girls with two-piece bathing suits, though some of the more attractive ladies were offered the alternative of a date with the officer who found them. Furthermore, any found speaking a foreign tongue, or even Italian with a bad accent, were left strictly alone. The line had to be drawn somewhere, and the morals business cannot compete with the tourist trade for income.

Aside from this, even greater Italian resentment may have stemmed from the common knowledge that the country's morals continued to suffer in more serious ways. Two years following the 1948 beach episodes, the Ulster *Protestant* called Naples a "city of prostitutes and 'saints' ". While popular worship of "Saint" Januarius continued to reach new highs, the city remained a stench morally. Said the Sydney *Morning Herald:* "In the narrow streets the traveller has to be constantly on his guard against assault, robbery and a drenching by water thrown out of careless windows." The same paper lamented the city's "armies of small boys" acting as agents for prostitutes.

So the question is a timely one: is Rome now sincerely seeking to still her critics? Morals in Catholic lands world-wide, in politics, family life or sex in general have been variously condemned by a legion of writers. Unfortunately, present efforts at correction seem like a tiny wall of straw against the roaring tide. Too often a moral veneer rises to the surface while the skim milk of scandal settles beneath.

POLISH COMMUNISTS PROSECUTE CHRISTIANS

If you love liberty and truth and justice this report will rouse your righteous indignation. It is an eyewitness account of how false charges, false witnesses, and a false pretense of justice worked together for the conviction of seven perfectly innocent men. It reveals the utter disregard godless officials have for simple decency and fairness. It shows what a vicious hatred these gangsters have for God and his kingdom. This report will also make you rejoice to know that in Poland today there are many good people with that same faith, determination and integrity had by Christ and the apostles.

☭

ON APRIL 22, 1950, the secret police of Poland's communist government swooped down on the headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses in Warsaw and arrested six of the members. Two months later the entire organization was officially banned and many thousands of these devoted Christians were arrested and imprisoned without a trial. After being tortured and mistreated for nearly a year, seven of those considered the principal leaders were placed in the dock, and another infamous Communist trial got underway.

To read the long list of charges laid against these persons one might be inclined to conclude that surely here were some of Poland's worst criminals. Among other things, they were said to be guilty of (1) engaging in activity of diversion against the government, nonsupport of the developments of the state, refusal to pay taxes, propagandizing for a third world war, boycotting the Stockholm Peace Appeal, activity hostile to the U.S.S.R., etc.; (2) engaging in illegal underground activity; (3) engaging in espionage in political, economic and military matters on behalf of American imperialists, etc.; (4) collaborating with the Hitler Fascists; (5) illegal crossing of national boundaries, and (6) dealing in illegal currency manipulations. These were the things the state hoped to "prove" in the trial.

As demonstrated so many times the primary purpose of these Communist trials is to cause the defendants to make an open self-confession of guilt and plead for mercy. This accomplished, sentence is passed and the trial is over. Imagine the court's indignation and consternation on this occasion when all seven of Jehovah's witnesses pleaded "not guilty"!

Each defendant was now to be dealt with individually, hence they were all removed from the courtroom except one by the name of Scheider, who, for a number of years, was in charge of the Polish branch office of the Watch Tower Society. For more than four hours the state attorney and the judges fired a barrage of tricky questions at him, aimed at tripping him up in some twisted statement. From the publications of Jehovah's witnesses they deceitfully took phrases or sentences completely out of their setting and the context, and then accused the publications of advocating something altogether contrary to what was intended. They demanded the defendant to answer their questions with "yes" or "no", and time and time again Scheider was interrupted when his answers were contrary to what the court desired.

Position of J.W.'s Made Clear

Among the points made by Scheider under this grueling examination were the following. Jehovah's witnesses are neutral toward the political government of Russia as well as toward the governments of all other nations. In hoping and praying for God's kingdom rule of righteousness they do not take sides in the political affairs of any nation. The Lord's people are not against civil developments and improvement programs; it is nice when people try to give an orderly and beautiful aspect to this earth. Taxes have been and will continue to be paid by them, for it is a commandment of the Bible that Christians give Caesar what is Caesar's. At the same time they are accused of being against the Communists in Poland, elsewhere Jehovah's witnesses are charged with being Communists. In this way the Scriptures are fulfilled which declare that true Christians would be hated and persecuted by all nations. Instead of advocating a third world war, these faithful Christians are very diligent in warning the people that the Battle of God Almighty, called Armageddon in the Bible, will soon occur. It is not true that Jehovah's witnesses are against education, for they send their own children to school. As to participation in military service, such is a personal matter for each individual to decide for himself.

Touching on other matters, Scheider freely admitted that he had crossed into Czechoslovakia on a visit, but only after he had obtained a permit to do so at the border, which he understood met the government requirements. How was he to know that the permit had not been properly tied up with all the required technicalities of totalitarian red tape? To the charge that he had engaged in illegal money transactions, Scheider did not hesitate to tell what steps he had taken to protect the contributions sent in to the office for the advancement of the preaching of the Kingdom gospel and for the purchase of Bibles from the British and Foreign Bible Society in Warsaw. Through a local bank he had the contributions transferred into legal tender not subject to devaluation, and, since this was not a commercial transaction and no profit was realized in the exchange, he failed to see where it violated the currency regulations.

Here is an illustration of the diabolical tactics used by these totalitarian forces. When the secret police swarmed down on the various assembly halls of Jehovah's witnesses in Poland, they seized, among other things, individual territory maps used by the witnesses in their orderly preaching of the gospel from house to house. Now these maps were ordinary city maps which anyone can purchase in the local stationery stores. But at the trial these maps were introduced as "positive evidence" that Jehovah's witnesses were "American spies" engaged in a sinister work of sabotage, that is, of preparing maps and information for the American government that was vital to the defense of Poland. Of course nothing could be more farfetched. But it is a sample of the Communist concept of justice, truth and righteousness.

The other defendants, each in turn, were brought back to the courtroom and were likewise cross-examined for the explicit purpose of having them testify against themselves, but because they were innocent of the charges made, they only had to speak the truth. When one of them was asked why he did not sign the Communist-sponsored Peace Appeal he declared that instead of placing his hopes on a peace plan engineered by men he was looking forward with eagerness to the peace that Jehovah God will establish for this troubled old world. Another defendant was questioned as to why he did not participate in the political elections. He ex-

plained that he could not vote for two things, that he had already cast his vote for God's theocratic government under the rule of Christ, and, besides that, he could not favor creatures by voting for them instead of for Christ.

Another defendant, unable to answer many questions about things he was wholely unaquainted with, was removed from the courtroom for "special treatment".

False Witnesses Brought Forth

Failing to obtain a confession of guilt from any of the defendants themselves the next Communist step was to bring out so-called "witnesses" who were coached ahead of time to repeat the preposterous charges. Some of these unscrupulous characters were avowed Communists who had crept into the Lord's organization, made a great display of zeal, and had even been appointed to high positions of service. They were therefore in position to know that the charges made in the indictment were abominable lies, but, instead of testifying to the facts, they parroted the false accusations.

One such rogue by the name of Pastuszak Michał wormed his way in, became a full-time pioneer publisher, and made such a pretense of serving the Lord he was appointed to be a circuit servant to look after and feed the Lord's people as a shepherd feeds sheep. Now in court this wolf in sheep's clothing showed his true identity as he told one impossible lie after another. He said he had been instructed by the branch office to gather espionage reports and turn them in, that the Watchtower organization taught that knowledge would be increased at the world's end, and hence to prove that we have reached that time it is necessary to obtain much secret knowledge and information. If arrested, he said, he was told that he was not bound to tell the truth.

This mischief-maker Michał insisted that he received these instructions in the presence of 14 other circuit servants, but when the defense requested that the other 14 be called to testify, what do you think the court said? 'Since the circuit servants have been told to lie [as this falsifier had said], their testimony would be of no value, therefore the court would accept only Michał's statement.' It is hard to believe that such wicked chicanery would display itself in the name of justice.

Again, when the defense asked permission to bring other witnesses to refute the monstrous lies, the court would not consent. Instead, more false witnesses were paraded out by the prosecution. Some of these wore the same garments of identification as those worn by Judas Iscariot, the betrayer of Jesus. Even when their perjured testimony was exposed the court accepted it as the truth. Time and time again when defense attorneys attempted to draw out answers that would vindicate the defendants and their activity, they were cut short and not permitted to ask such questions, on the ground that the defendant was not accused of the things their lawyers were asking about. Request was made by the defendants that a number of letters be read from witnesses unable to be present, but the court refused this, saying that it already knew what such letters contained.

Found Guilty According to Plan

The charges made, the witnesses heard, all evidence to the contrary successfully kept out, the next order of business before the kangaroo court was a summary of the case by the state attorney. This merely consisted of reiterating one by one the false charges, while at the same time the defendants were attacked as the most dangerous criminals, the very tools of American imperialists, knavish scoundrels

bent on overthrowing the sacred Communist government of Poland. Singling Scheider out, the prosecutor charged him with responsibility for the death of 560 Soviet soldiers, 10 Soviet partisans, and a woman major of the Red army, while he was himself a prisoner in a Nazi concentration camp during World War II. In fact, if one were to believe this account, Hitler's own SS men were even subordinate to Scheider. So, in conclusion, the state attorney demanded the death penalty for Scheider, and for the others, sentences ranging from 8 to 15 years in prison.

Opportunity was now afforded the four defense lawyers to present their arguments in behalf of those already judged "guilty". Because these lawyers were officially assigned to the case by the court just before trial began, they were unable to familiarize themselves with the facts of the case set forth in 14 thick volumes. As a consequence, their refutation was weak and ineffective, and that was the way it was supposed to be, according to Communist court procedure.

It was now time for the pronouncement of sentence, but before the judges would do this their great sense of justice, love and mercy demanded that they allow the defendants to freely speak their mind. What a striking similarity between this instance and the display of a cat's love and mercy toward a mouse caught in its clutches just before it is gulped down!

But Scheider took advantage of the opportunity to speak and bear witness to the truth. He observed that the truth had not been found with those who keep court; that the truth had been trodden underfoot by responsible men, had been turned upside down, had been suppressed and even killed by his accusers; that all those who are liars, falsifiers, and hypocrites would surely be welcome friends with his accusers. On the other hand, he declared that what had occurred on this occasion proved that people of God who speak the truth are spitefully hated, reproached and persecuted. He said that he was fully conscious that very heavy accusations were laid against him, and the most severe sentence was demanded; nevertheless, he was not guilty of any such crimes. If, therefore, he was to suffer death he would surely remain in the memory of Jehovah God, who has promised all such a resurrection. Consequently, he declared that he was putting full trust and confidence in the precious promises of Jehovah, and was not begging the court for any special favors. The other defendants each in turn followed Scheider, and once more they briefly declared their innocence, yet asked for nothing.

Throughout the three-day trial the defendants were foully mistreated in many ways. To make their defense more difficult they were refused paper and pencil. They were not allowed to see members of their families. They were forced to go all day without anything to eat, being forbidden to receive food from anyone. Fiendish murderers are not treated that way even by the Communists. Time and time again, whenever the defendants touched on Biblical themes or points of faith and belief (important matters directly connected with their activity and the charges made against them), the court interrupted, shouting they would not be converted, they would not be preached to, they would not allow any spouting off, etc. But in spite of such hateful abuse the conduct of all seven was a magnificent testimony in itself.

On March 22, 1951, judgment was announced. Scheider was condemned to life imprisonment, and the rest received prison sentences ranging from 5 to 15 years. With the exception of one, all seven suffered loss of their property to the state and loss of all civil rights for 5 years.

Much Good Resulted from Trial

The press and radio paid very little attention to the trial, and what they did present was only a repetition of the defamatory charges made previously by the state. But in spite of this, there was a great deal of interest manifest by the people in general. This is attributed to several reasons: (1) During the past year the authorities have made a great noise over their outlawing this "subversive" group called Jehovah's witnesses; (2) this group continued to display a fearless attitude even though it found itself pitted against the fierce power of the modern totalitarian machine; (3) the stepped-up and intensive missionary activity of Jehovah's witnesses has done much to inform the people as to who they are and what they believe and teach; (4) many faithful Catholics are becoming more and more dissatisfied with the vague and compromising position taken by their own ecclesiastical Hierarchy toward the ever-widening claims and demands of the total state, but in Jehovah's witnesses they see a most uncompromising attitude expressed toward the atheists and godless elements of this old world.

The press reports on other trials of a similar nature always carry an account of self-accusation and confession of guilt by the condemned, whereas, in this case the press failed to publish any statements made by the defendants. This fact alone aroused many thinking persons to wonder if the charges made by the government were true. One man told how his suspicions were aroused to the point where he went to the court to see and hear for himself. However, he was so angered and disappointed at not obtaining entrance (only a hand-picked few of the public were admitted to this "public" trial) he made it his business to get in touch with some of Jehovah's witnesses and learn the truth about this matter firsthand.

One of the fortunate few who were privileged to hear part of the trial disclosed to one of Jehovah's witnesses what impression it had made on him. "All of the accused in the dock," he said, "made an extraordinarily dignified and favorable impression. It was a great satisfaction to me to see how courageously and firmly they defended their convictions and faith in harmony with what they had previously preached." Throughout the villages too the people were not timid in expressing their sympathy for Jehovah's witnesses.

Next door to one of Jehovah's witnesses lived a lady who until now refused to listen to the Kingdom message. One morning during the trial she came over to the witness' home, paper in hand, and exclaimed: "I absolutely do not believe this; these people are innocent of that which they are charged. They are good people who suffer for their faith in the true God, and they surely have an unshakable faith!" This woman was now eager to learn about Jehovah's blessed kingdom.

There is truly a remarkable parallel between the experiences of these modern Christians and those that befell Christians nineteen centuries ago. Christ himself, a man "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners", was given a mock trial and put to death on false charges, with false witnesses speaking lies against him. (Hebrews 7:26) His disciples and apostles suffered similar persecution, even as he had said they would. So here is an identifying mark by which people of good will recognize those who are true Christians. (Matthew 10:16-18; John 15:20, 21; 2 Timothy 3:12) The outcome of that fiery trial upon the early church was a great expansion of the preaching activity, with multitudes gaining a knowledge of the truth and taking their stand for God and his kingdom. Today the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses brings similar gratifying results.

The SCIENCE of WHAT WE ARE

FROM September 11 to 14, 1950, the Genetics Society of America held a "Golden Jubilee" of genetics in Columbus, Ohio. Offhand, this lone fact may not seem important to you. Yet genetics, relative baby among the sciences, should be as personal to each of us as any technical subject under the sun. In brief, it is the science of what we are and how we came to be that way. It is the study of heredity.

On the opening night of the jubilee, Dr. Richard Goldschmidt, retired professor of zoology at the University of California, referred to the following five "insights which genetics had added to the store of our knowledge". As quoted by the New York *Times,* these are:

"1. Genetics has unequivocally separated heredity and non-heredity changes of the organism.

"2. Mutation is established as the only proved means of heredity change.

"3. The material basis of heredity is localized in the chromosomes with their trait-carrying genes.

"4. Genes are the smallest chromosome units that can mutate.

"5. Maternal and paternal chromosomes can break between two genes to 'cross over', permitting a recommendation of all traits introduced by two different parents."

Even a general coverage of genetics must be prefaced by an elementary knowledge of the mechanisms it studies. We learn that life is composed of cells, smallest particles of living matter able to transform matter and energy. Within the cells chromosomes form containing genes, the carriers of heredity from the cells involved in reproduction to the offspring. The sex or germ cells are called gametes. The male gametes are the spermatozoa in animal life and the pollen in plants. The female gametes are the ova produced in animals and the ovules of plants. There are said to be from 20,000 to 42,000 genes in each cell of the human body.

Though genes have not been positively seen, their existence receives constantly increasing support. Incidentally, *Science News Letter* of January 29, 1949, said: "Genes . . . have apparently had their photographs taken with the aid of the super-magnifying electron microscope." The bulletin stated that the electron beams had been turned on photographs of minute sections from the head of a fruit fly; then the item continued: "The photographs dis-

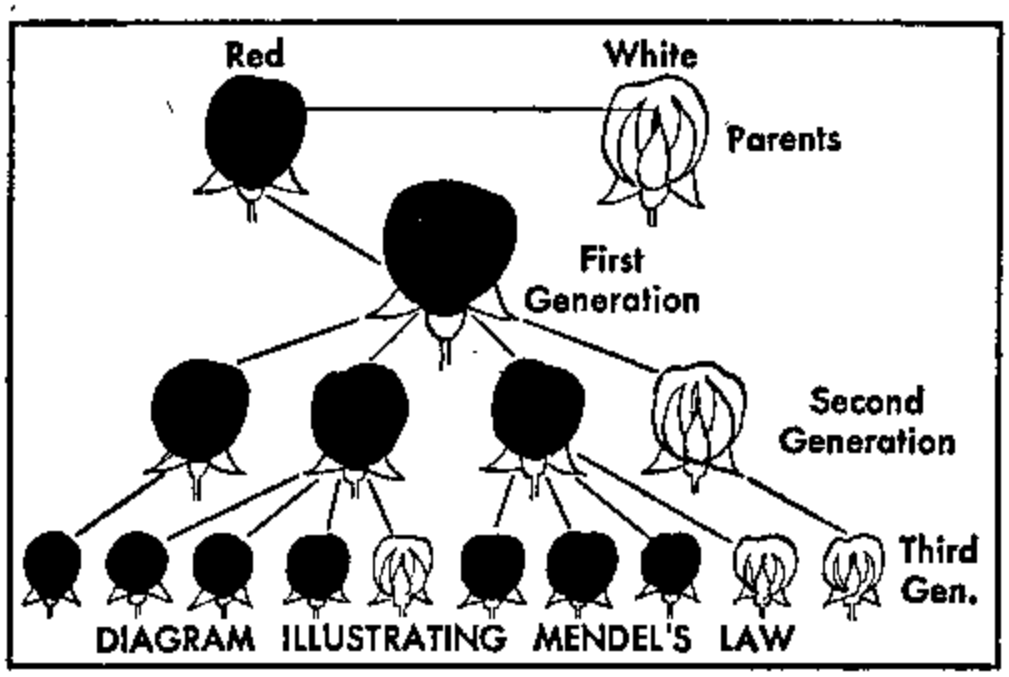


DIAGRAM ILLUSTRATING MENDEL'S LAW

closed the presence, within the chromosomes, of small, fairly even-sized bits of matter, occupying positions that previous *theoretical* considerations, backed by mathematical calculations, indicated should be the positions of the genes, the hitherto invisible physico-chemical units that control heredity in plants and animals."

From Whom Did We Inherit Genetics?

Though the science of genetics was only fifty years old last year, the foundation on which the modern study is built was buried in an obscure publication of 1869 by a Czechoslovakian monk, Abbé Gregor Johann Mendel. At the time, his theories were spurned by nineteenth-century science; and some believe that due to shortcomings in scientific knowledge then, Mendel was unable to account for certain inconsistencies in his own findings and lacked conclusive faith in them himself.

With a look at creation's complex families of life, each reproductive of its own kind, you see what Mendel noticed. But he wished to go farther. For example, he was interested in the effect produced by uniting two similar varieties of life differing in only one quality. Taking a tall garden pea plant, Mendel removed its anthers before ripening of the pollen; then when the female stigmas were ready, added the pollen from a dwarf variety of the same type of plant. The resulting offspring were uniformly all tall plants. This is called the monohybrid cross, first generation (F_1). Seeds of this first generation were allowed to reproduce without interference, and Mendel found the second generation (F_2) plants were both tall and dwarf in the proportion of three to one in favor of the talls. Mendel assumed that each individual contained two factors for each quality but that in the germ cells used to propagate only one would be transmitted, to be reunited with a partner following fertilization.

Mendel's experiments continued. He next crossed plants with two distinct differences: those bearing seeds yellow and round were joined with those producing green and wrinkled seeds. The second generation came through in the same proportion, only with more combinations involved. Out of sixteen possible matches, 9/16 were yellow and round, 3/16 yellow and wrinkled, 3/16 green and round and 1/16 green and wrinkled. This provided the basis for Mendel's second law, which stated that when more than one pair of contrasted genes (genes for tallness vs. those for dwarfness, for example) are involved in a cross, each pair assorts *independently* of the others. Finally, Mendel, in his most elaborate experiment, crossed parent stocks with like genes for three separate sets of characters. Again, the same principle was shown, but with eight kinds of germ cells or gametes instead of two or four. Thus, sixty-four genetic combinations of eight physical types resulted in the F_2 generation.

This Varied yet Stable Life

It remained for later experiments to uncover other principles as fundamental to the study of heredity as Mendel's basic laws. For instance, the independent assortment of which he spoke in his second law was found subject to variations. It was discovered that many groups of two or more genes tend to be inherited together in a process called *linkage*. Such genes in a common linkage group are found to reside in one chromosome. Occasionally, factors usually linked will exchange with other pairs or groups of factors in what is known as *crossing over*. Incidentally, each gene is established to have a precise location in the linear order of the chromosome. This position in relation to the gene's linkage partner influences the frequency of the cross-over between those particular genes

and their contrasting factors. When present the contrasting factor occupies the position normally taken by the linkage partner.

This exactness of formation amid the very complex picture of life's many forms provides further cause for awe of all creation. It is essential to note that, as the book *Man and the Biological World* tells us, "The great majority of genes are remarkably stable, existing unchanged for hundreds or thousands of generations, and when an occasional individual gene does change, the new mutant appears to have a stability very like that of the original gene from which it came." The rare changes possible for genes are called *mutations,* but the foregoing statement would rule out the possibility that mutations make possible anything like an uncontrolled constant series of changes among life forms. The same authority refers to *mutation* as the provider of a "new variation that is due to the origin of a new gene". The word *variation* is important in that a variation of an original species is very different from the formation of a new natural species or basic "kind".

Sex cells undergo a special division known as meiosis while in the process of maturing. In this stage their similar genes are attracted into pairs. Generally, these pairs involve genes inherited from the male parent matched with some inherited from the female parent. When unnatural parents produce an offspring, they give it chromosomes and genes not apt to pair readily. Therefore, the hybrid's chances of being fertile are extremely slight. In concise phrase, *Scientific American,* April, 1951, puts it this way:

"To form functioning sex cells the chromosomes must find mates that are very like themselves in genetic composition. When two different species are crossed, the chromosomes that the hybrid receives from one parent may differ from those it gets from the other, so that pairing of the chromosomes is difficult or impossible. As a result the meiotic cell divisions are much disturbed, and those sex cells that do emerge have abnormal, disharmonious combinations of chromosomes."

"After Its Kind"

Thus in a truly scientific way life is proved as varied as its many families and subdivisions and as stable as the sturdy genes and chromosomes. The harsh reaction encountered immediately upon making unnatural crosses at once testifies to the inborn tendency for like to bring forth only its like, "after its kind." The most ancient and reliable source in agreement with this obvious principle is the Bible. To the Bible, then, for its absorbing account of the earth's biology, found in its opening chapter:

"And God said, Let the earth put forth grass, herbs yielding seed, and fruit-trees bearing fruit after their kind, wherein is the seed thereof, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, herbs yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit, wherein is the seed thereof, after their kind: and God saw that it was good. And God created the great sea-monsters, and every living creature that moveth, wherewith the waters swarmed, after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind: and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let the earth bring forth living creatures after their kind, cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth after their kind: and it was so. And God made the beasts of the earth after their kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creepeth upon the ground after its kind."—Genesis 1:11, 12, 21, 24, 25, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

But the final achievement to crown the creative works of the earth was man him-

self. His superiority over the rest was shown clearly in the mandate awarded him by his Creator to care for and dress the earth, to exercise dominion over it and to multiply and fill it with his own humankind. (Genesis 1:28) This most interesting of all earthly life we will consider in greater detail in a future issue.

Vaudeville of the Deep

In the midst of one of Florida's resort playgrounds, a few miles from St. Augustine, experts in seaside showmanship have created an ideal arrangement for viewing the ocean depths with all their romance and color and without the peril that accompanies deep-sea adventure. Specifically, this oceanarium is in the Marine Studios at Marineland, Florida.

The studios consist of two large tanks joined together by a flume. One tank is circular, seventy-five feet in diameter and fifteen feet deep, while the other is rectangular, forty by one hundred, and twelve feet deep. Portholes line the walls of the immense tanks so that visitors can observe the undersea show and glimpse the marine life there in its natural setting. The backdrop is complete and realistic. At one end a seven-ton coral reef will be seen, and an eight-ton rock ledge elsewhere. A sunken ship is even added to afford some measure of protection for the smaller forms of life in the oceanarium as well as to provide the proper scenery.

Visitors to this natural marine theater are not disappointed, for they see things not duplicated anywhere else in the United States. They have watched wide eyed while scientists poured castor oil down the throat of a sick baby porpoise. They have been entertained to see a diver muzzle a big turtle so that other species present would be assured a fair share of the food before the "big eater" was turned loose on it. Once when a great manta ray staged a hunger strike the onlookers were treated to the sight of staff members force feeding the forbidding creature. Regularly they can delight to see the large and playful porpoises being fed. These gentle fish will come to the surface at feeding time, make their way to the feeding platform and leap as high as eight to ten feet out of the water to snatch their food from the hand of a waiting attendant.

It is an art to bring the great variety of sea life present into this showplace alive. Since virtually everything from snails to sharks will be found there, some may wonder how such vicious creatures as the shark are "transplanted" to the new inland home. After their capture, sharks are doped, then, when landed, placed in a tank. An attendant will grasp the upper fin of each of two of them and walk between them in shallow water, thus forcing water through their gills until they resume breathing.

Of course, keeping house for a miniature ocean is no small task. The water is kept clear and fresh at all times through constant circulation effected by the work of giant pumps handling eight million gallons a day. To prevent the growth of algae plants that would otherwise rapidly obscure vision, the portholes and walls of the tanks are scrubbed well with rubber sponges. Also, the "carpet" of sand, shells and materials in the floor of the tanks is taken up every two weeks. This is done by a special giant vacuum cleaner. The material thus taken up weighs about six tons. It is sterilized, then replaced by pressure hose.

In all, scores of species of marine life will be found in this outstanding oceanarium. Unlike any other aquarium, no effort is made to separate the forms of life according to their traits and manners. Rather, all of them, playful porpoise, deadly shark, jewfish, angel fish, turtles, manta rays and countless others, mingle together in their new realistic ocean home.

"For Better or for Worse"

IN FROM just two to six minutes a discontented spouse can shed an unwanted mate in a Las Vegas, Nevada, courtroom—or in a number of similar courtrooms throughout the nation. Of course, the technicality of a legal residence must first be established; in Nevada that takes just six weeks. This plus the friendly Nevadans and especially the Las Vegans or Renoans' nonchalant attitude toward divorce make that enterprise Nevada's leading "industry".

Commenting on the matter in its article, "The Not So Gay Divorcees," *Pageant* magazine, of October, 1950, stated: "You need, of course, a reason for wanting a divorce—but it does not have to be an especially strong one, or even, in some cases, a true one." Examples cited by the writer bore out this point. One case was waiting her turn in Las Vegas because after the war she found her husband "a different person". Of her husband another said: "He was swell, but I think he took more notice of his family than of me." A twenty-one-year-old girl with already one divorce in her past confessed the first one occurred because "we were two stubborn kids". Now ready to divorce her second husband, an air cadet, she said simply: "My husband wants to fly. I want to raise cattle." In methodical fashion, some trip gaily from the divorce court straight to the marriage license bureau.

But not alone one locality, rather the entire nation has contributed its share toward the reputation in Europe that divorce is another "American luxury". A woman in Oregon applies for her fifteenth divorce, involving twelve different men over a twenty-two-year period. One of the men was remarried to be both husband number three and number four. Another, number six, regained favor to become number seven, then lost out temporarily to number eight, only to rejoin the ranks later as number nine. Hollywood restricts most of its happy endings to the screen and suffers as the most highly publicized failure front in marriage.

If not always possible to condone America's free and easy divorce grounds, at least it is often easy to offer sympathy. For instance, there is the young Chicago woman who refused her husband ten dollars to bet on a "sure shot" horse. When the horse won the husband struck his wife with a newspaper, and she won a divorce for cruelty. Another Chicago woman complained that her husband had spent all of his time driving his truck and spending money on it. Confronted with a choice between the truck and his wife and baby, she said he left home with the truck. An Iowa wife filed for divorce, charging that her husband had compelled her to carry milk pails, pitch hay and saw wood. She endured this treatment, but one day when the demanding husband was displeased with her showing at the woodpile, she alleged he struck her and locked her out.

On the husbands' side, one oppressed male was dominated by his wife's "fourteen point program", which included an eighty-dollar fine for forgetting anniversaries and a demand that he adopt her son by a former marriage. Rule thirteen denied him any kisses for a week for infraction of any other rules.

High Crimes and Low Morals

Today's picture is a far cry from antiquity, as, for instance, when pharisaical teachers rose up to ruin ancient Israel with their traditions. Under the corrupt teachings of these men the woman was ground to nothing, classed with slaves and idiots and below beasts. A husband could divorce his wife for nothing more than spoiling his food, living ten years with him without producing a child, committing any act offensive to him, or simply because he found someone better looking. Similarly, in some lands today, woman has few rights. In Egypt a few years ago, a woman greeted her husband returning from a long trip overenthusiastically, biting his lip in the act. When he died of infection therefrom, a court with no emotion sent the poor widow to the dungeon for six months for "marital negligence".

Harsh such extremes, but can the United States and other liberal lands boast in their "emancipation"? The soaring divorce rate that in 1945 and 1946 reached the staggering average of one for every three new American marriages obviously answers in the negative. Figures for this land and for the world indicate clearly that "for better or for worse" certainly is not the basis of modern marriage. In parts of Germany during those monumental years, divorces were actually outnumbering marriages. In England and Wales 1945's divorces more than doubled those of the preceding year. Canadian couples in 1946 spent $1,250,000 on court and legal fees. True, those years climaxing the war and its immediate aftermath, provided unusually high figures. However, without such "exceptional" conditions divorce continues to provide lucrative livelihoods to lawyers and some communities. It yet plagues civilization's social fabric and remains a constant shadow of fear lurking over the family circle.

There is more to consider. Rampaging delinquency, immorality and high crimes scourge the earth as never before. Evidence mounts until undeniable that the "critical times hard to deal with" forecast by the Bible have arrived with a crash upon this generation. In the midst of threatening moral chaos, moralists of the world consider the home the last safeguard against barbarism. But the tide for evil finds the weak unable to stand alone. They look to other men and women like themselves for example. They turn toward screen idols, for instance, only to find examples like the following, evidencing the low ebb to which humanity has come:

Well-known Barbara Stanwyck appears in court to be freed of her eleven-year marriage to Robert Taylor. Reporting Miss Stanwyck's plea, *Time,* March 3, 1951, said that "Taylor had enjoyed his freedom while making a movie in Italy and wanted 'to continue his life without restriction.' " At about the same time, while being questioned by a reporter, glamorous Linda Darnell produced a copy of a telegram she had sent her just-divorced husband. It read: "Hi, dear. All went very smoothly. Congrats. You're a free man. Have a drink with me at 8 o'clock your time tonight. Love, Linda."

"There Is Always Divorce"

In the face of such flippancy by the examples of the youth, is it any wonder that three years ago a survey reported that of 125 youngsters between sixteen and

twenty, eighty-five per cent said they were unafraid of marriage because "if it doesn't work out, there is always divorce". Youths reared in such atmosphere inherit the delinquency of their elders. By now, therefore, whole generations are entering into marriage with the light attitude that "there is always divorce". Years pass only to witness further liberties. Just after the first of this year the press reported a mate swap between two married couples in Paradise, California, the second such occurrence in that town within a year. All the partners involved, according to report, remained on friendly terms. Eskimos borrow one another's wives and think nothing of it. Western civilization does the very same thing behind a mask of professed Christianity. In his book *Top of the World,* Eskimo writer Hans Ruesch has an Eskimo innocently ask a white man, "Don't you people borrow other men's wives?" How would you answer that question?

In distinction to the easy divorce states, New York holds to a strict law, permitting adultery as virtually the only acceptable grounds. Rather than solving the problem, however, this has only prompted formation of "divorce mills". An "identified woman" is planted in a hotel room with a co-operative husband so that the wife can come along with witnesses and "discover" them there. In one case a man unwittingly shot and killed his estranged wife while she was breaking into his cottage with a host of private detectives in the hope of catching him in adultery.

On all sides, therefore, the facts cry for a solution if the sacred bonds of matrimony are to be preserved from complete disintegration. In 1700 the British Parliament acted to protect an unsuspecting male from being drawn into a match he would later regret in disillusionment. The law passed then provided that any woman who enticed a man into marriage through the subterfuge of scent, paints, cosmetic washes, artificial teeth, false hair, Spanish wool, iron stays, hoops, high-heeled shoes or bolstered hips, should draw upon her the penalty prescribed for witchcraft, and additionally, her marriage would be declared void. But the ladies outlived the law. Later, legislators yielded to their rights, and so now it is once more a case of 'all fair in love and war' in Britain, and the gentlemen simply have to take their chances.

Later attempts have tried through the same legal avenue to legislate morals into marriage by discouraging easy divorce. Other localities have employed the easy method. Both have been discussed and the reader is left to conclude that imperfect human laws alone are insufficient.

Hypocrisy Mars Religious Indignation

Above and beyond the legal side, understanding is needed. Modern trends emphasize thorough preparation for marriage and some have offered "commandments" for happy marriage, including generosity and mutual sharing of problems and interests. To handle inevitable occasional quarrels, one authority advises to always settle the matter before retiring. Since Jehovah God instituted the first human marriage, it is quite right that his Word should be consulted on marriage and when, if at all, its dissolution is proper. After acknowledging the Mosaic law provision of divorce, Jesus set the proper standard for Christians in laying down adultery as the only cause for severance of the marriage ties short of death. (Matthew 5:32; 19:9; Mark 10:11, 12) He referred his listeners to the beginning of man's days in Eden, where only one wife was furnished Adam and no provision for divorce was made.

Some religious organizations, such as the Roman Catholic Church, bar divorce under any conditions, not even permitting

remarriage when the partner is guilty of adultery. Such view is extreme, oppressive and unscriptural. Furthermore, the hypocrisy attending its enforcement is deplored by honest persons. Dignitaries fuss. They fume. Yet divorce and remarriage of prominent celebrities skip by unnoticed. And in 1949 when the pope publicly warned Catholic judges throughout the world against granting civil divorces for marriages "valid before God and the church", this embarrassing position for American Catholic jurists was explained away by a Catholic University professor of moral theology, the "Very Rev." Francis J. Connell, C.Ss.R. While admitting that a Catholic judge could not conscientiously claim to separate a couple in the sight of God, he added: "However it is not intrinsically wrong for him to declare that as far as the civil law is concerned, they are no longer to be regarded as husband and wife. Hence for a good reason, he is allowed to make such declaration." Whether or not the pope was in harmony with this "good reason" could not be determined.

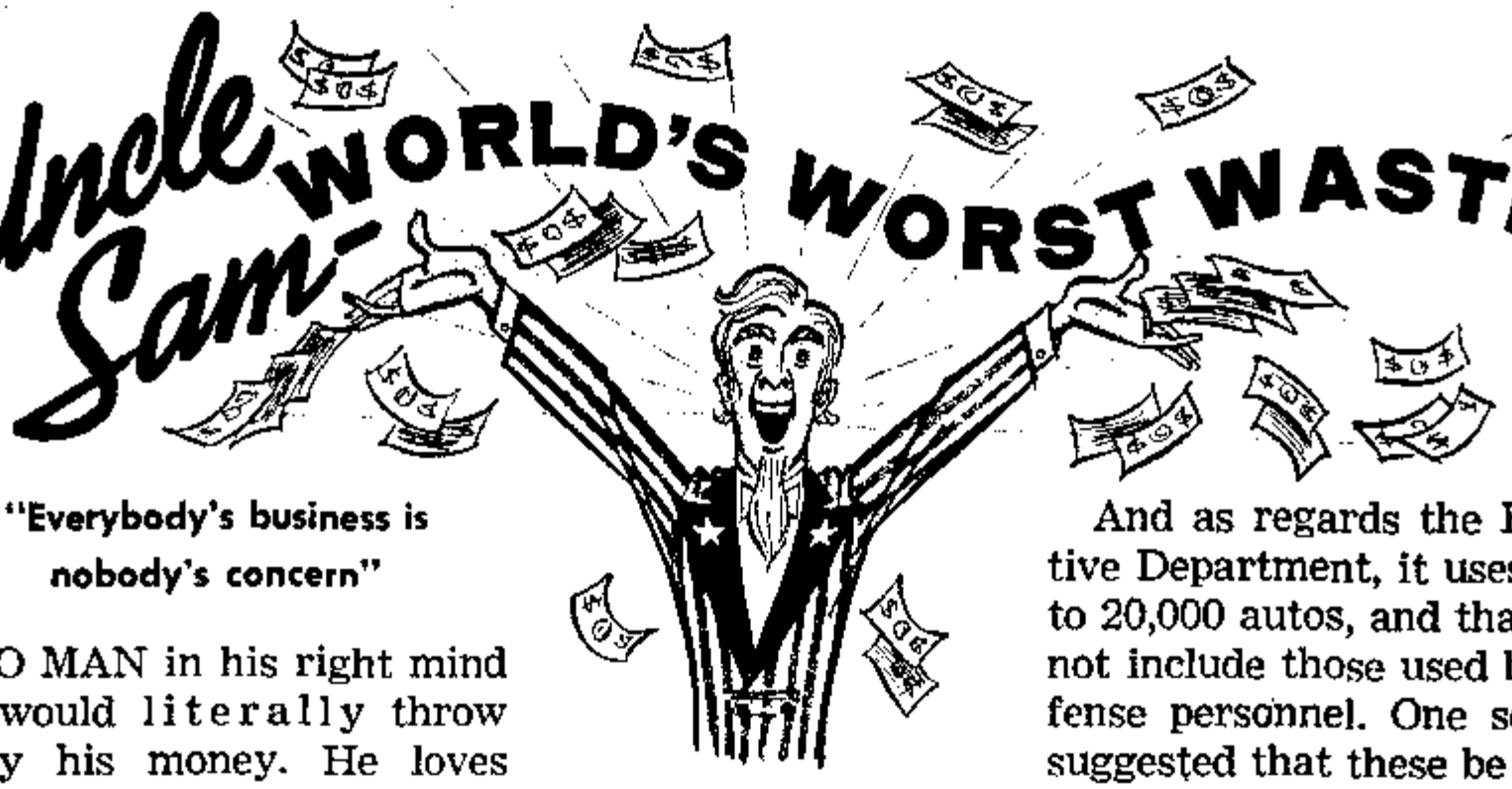
Love and Godliness the Answer

However, sincere persons, disgusted with global immorality, and disillusioned with hypocritical Christendom, need not go in want for instruction. God's great book, the Bible, aptly teaches the Creator's wise law concerning the marriage state and its protection. From the first, God provided for a human family relationship. Disagreements may come but love must prevail. "In this way husbands ought to be loving their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself, for no man ever hated his own flesh, but he feeds and cherishes it."—Ephesians 5:28, 29, *New World Trans.*

So man and woman do not have to be identical and the same to live together to God's glory and their own happiness. Even modern science recognizes that they are not alike. Dr. Paul Popenoe, director of the American Institute of Family Relations, Los Angeles, California, in a speech on June 28, 1949, said: "Equality does not exist in nature. The obvious truth is that while the two sexes have greater resemblances than differences, they also have extremely important characteristics in which they are not only different but in which each one is superior in some respects and inferior in others." Harmoniously with this the Bible counsels the husband to assign the wife "honor as to a weaker vessel" (1 Peter 3:7, *NW*), and adds, "let wives be in subjection to their husbands." (Ephesians 5:22, *NW*) The sexes joined, each has the necessities to complete the other and contribute to mutual love, happiness and godliness.

Love, happiness, godliness! Yes, all can be achieved even in this sick, dying and delinquent old world. True, it will soon be infinitely easier to carry out the human marriage relationship in God's long-promised new world 'where righteousness is to dwell'; but this fact by no means makes the standard impossible for Christians now. In fact, they are obliged to so live in accord with God's Word. Their willing obedience will only mean joy to them. This world may have neither the courage nor the love, happiness or godliness to keep its sworn trusts before God. Its vow of "for better or for worse" may be meaningless. It may selfishly live only for the better, and flee when the worse comes. But true Christians will remember their sacred contract under all conditions and in sickness and in health. They will thus defeat immorality and live to see the early end of all unpleasantness, welcoming in the very best of times, better than any ever known or conceived, for man, woman and child through the unfading righteousness of God's kingdom rule.

Uncle Sam—WORLD'S WORST WASTER



"Everybody's business is nobody's concern"

NO MAN in his right mind would literally throw away his money. He loves himself altogether too much to do such a foolish thing. Now if a man loved his neighbor as he loved himself, he would not throw away his neighbor's money any more than he would throw away his own, would he? The way some in public office throw away their neighbor's money forces us to the conclusion that they certainly do not love their neighbors as themselves.

Let us start with the president. His pay, said by some to be the highest in the world, is estimated at $3,500,000 annually after taxes have been deducted. Not only does he have a "take home pay" of $110,000, but also 42 facilities for traveling, vacationing and entertaining. Included are two palatial planes, a yacht, a private pullman car, vacation retreats in Florida and Maryland, and 35 White House automobiles. It takes 665 persons to look after these at a cost of $1,491,540 a year. Additionally he has a personal staff of 225. His predecessor, F.D.R., had a personal staff of 53. By all odds Truman is the most expensive president the United States has ever had. But is he the best?

Not included in the above are the opportunities of providing jobs for friends by giving a little country such as Luxembourg a ministry. Annual cost, a million a year.

And as regards the Executive Department, it uses close to 20,000 autos, and that does not include those used by Defense personnel. One senator suggested that these be painted yellow, but another replied that then the streets of Washington would look like bunches of bananas!

And what about congressmen? A few of the more glaring examples of corruption landed in jail; but we wonder, are all the others examples of civic virtue? What about a certain congressman from Oklahoma who placed his friend on the government payroll for $7,720, while that one was working full time for a private firm at $4,000 a year? The same congressman had another friend on the government payroll for $2,298 who did nothing but look after the congressman's private real estate business. Are these typical or isolated cases?

Fear of losing their jobs makes congressmen veritable lackeys for their constituents, one estimating that 70 per cent of his time was so spent. But they cannot afford to do otherwise, as such favors count more in getting votes than voting right on the vital issues of the day. Included in such favors are the supporting of local projects regardless of merit or expense. And to secure enough votes for his constituent's project, he agrees to support the meritless projects sponsored by other congressmen, and thus we have the American phenomenon known as "Pork

Barrel" spending. Waste and more waste! What a sad commentary on democracy!

Recently Congress was asked to invest in a voting machine that takes but a few seconds instead of as much as forty minutes to record a vote. Seventeen states so far have installed this machine, and none that did ever went back to the roll call method. Although such a machine would save one month of time in every session, Congress was not interested. Waste has become such a habit that it refuses even to consider economizing on time.

Departmental Waste

How much regard do State Department personnel have for their neighbors' money? Although it was paying 410 persons to plan and safeguard its expenditures, none of these noticed an overpayment of $100 million to the UNRRA. What's a mere $100 million? State Department dinners cost $8 a plate, and at these dinners thirteen State Department emissaries attended for each dignitary being feted. Typical of the way the State Department spent the ERP funds was the $15,000 it gave to a certain night club in Rome so that Holy Year tourists could meet the blue bloods of Italian aristocracy under the right surroundings. Thus the tourists "would get a good impression and come back again".

Or consider the Justice Department. As long as it is in Washington, D.C., opines one newspaper correspondent, there will be no unemployment among lawyers. It had at least 1,600 on its payroll in 1950 and is asking for more. "Sixteen of them engage in private practice, seldom visit their offices, yet receive full pay, accrued leave and 30-day annual vacations."

The way the Agriculture Department wastes its neighbors' money is an old, oft-repeated tale. On the one hand the department pays farmers to improve their soil and increase their crops and on the other hand it worries about what to do with the surplus thus created. It pegs prices of food so high that it pays to import it. For example: millions of bags of potatoes were imported from Canada, selling even in New Orleans at 40 cents less per hundredweight than U. S. potatoes; millions of pounds of dried eggs imported from China were selling at about half the U. S. price. Its pegging of such farm commodities has cost the government well over a billion dollars in recent years.

At the very time the government had a 100-million-pound surplus of butter on hand it lowered the import duty on butter, thus making it still more difficult to get rid of its surplus. In February 1951 the government sold 1,300,000 pounds of surplus butter to Italy at 15 cents a pound and two months later started to buy butter again, some 50 thousand pounds, at 64 cents a pound. Does it make sense?

All the departments seem to be affected by the purchasing disease. The Hoover Commission found $27 billion of supplies in the various departments and an overall average of 3½ typewriters for every employee using one. But what's 3½ typewriters per employee compared with the navy record of some 300 oyster forks for each person in the navy? Yes, an investigating committee discovered that the navy had 11 million dozen oyster forks on hand, or 300 for every man jack!

They all also seem to be fond of printing literature. One senator estimated the annual waste of printing needless items at $25 million. One check revealed 83,000 different items printed by the various departments in the course of a year. *Forbes,* a business magazine, told that "a survey by a subcommittee of the House Committee on Expenditures, 80th Congress, showed that 100 pages of the New York *Times* would be required to print all the

handout material received by that newspaper from federal agencies during a single week". Among such useless literature was a beautifully bound children's recreation book which told them how to play such games as "This Is My Nose" and "White Men and Indians", and pamphlets on how to determine the sex of watermelons, recipes for cooking muskrat meat, etc., *ad infinitum, ad nauseam.*

Another wanton waste of money is in the cost of putting through orders for supplies. These average from $7 to $24 each, depending upon the department issuing them. Drinking cups worth $2.45 for the Bureau of Reclamation had added to them the "administrative cost of $17.35". How could a private business prosper if it paid seven times as much to process an order as the actual cost of the order itself? And more and still worse! A magazine costing 50 cents cost the taxpayers $13.89 to get, or almost 28 times the cost of the magazine was spent ordering it!

And what about the efficiency and morale of the working force in the departments in Washington? One legislator estimated that one-third, or some 700,000 employees, could be dropped without interfering with any government services, while another one went so far as to say that only 25 per cent of the force now working would be needed if all really worked. One woman, a civilian in a military establishment, resigned after she watched "part of the job (which had not the remotest combat significance) that [she], a woman, once did alone, divided among a lieutenant colonel, a major, a captain and an additional civilian". Don't men have any more self-respect?

Employees told investigators that they were "forced to falsify records by signing erroneous work progress reports and were threatened with punitive action when they sought relief". Also, "There was not enough work to keep more than a third of us busy at any time. Supervisors sat and talked all day. I was told to write personal letters, etc., just to appear busy in case some of the officials came through the room."

And What About Big Business, the NAM, etc?

Many are the big business organizations that lampoon Congress and the government departments for the way they spend the taxpayers' money, but how much neighbor love do any of them show? When big business representatives came to Washington to help government production and control they went in for so much overstuffed leather furniture and other fancy office furnishings that it became necessary for Congress to specify the type of equipment that each might order, limiting the fancy furnishings to the men making $10,000 a year or more.

And what about the way business is exploiting the tax incentive provision of the rearmament program? Briefly, by this means the government would reimburse the ones who built plants because of defense orders. The firms could deduct twenty per cent of the cost of the plant each year from their taxes, the plant thus being paid for in five years instead of twenty, five per cent being the usual amount allowed for plant amortization. By August 1951 some eight billion dollars in tax incentives had been granted, meaning a loss of $6.4 billion in taxes during the next five years.

Until a congressional committee called a halt, the National Production Board, which had charge of tax incentives, allowed each request "without any effort to verify the self-serving statements on each application and entirely on a first-come, first-served basis". All of a sudden every expansion made was because of defense orders and to be paid for by the government!

Business is also wasting the taxpayers' money by obtaining questionable loans for the construction of plants. The NPB granted a loan of $8 million to three men who had but $600 and an idea for a steel plant. Investigators found: "Every government official with a background either in steel or financial matters who had occasion to study the application recommended against it. Yet the loan was granted with a speed not generally found in a government agency." A number of such questionable loans were uncovered.

True, government officials are blameworthy for their laxity in granting tax incentives and questionable loans, and for letting refrigerators, television sets and mink coats influence them. But, has it ever dawned on Big Business that if they really wanted government economy they themselves should begin to clean house by going on record against any such acts of corrupting public officials? Who pays the "five per centers"?

In view of the foregoing is it any wonder that, allowing for the depreciation of the dollar and increase of population, the national debt is six times as large in 1951 as it was in 1930, amounting to $257.4 billion, or about $1,700 for every man, woman and child? From 1940 to 1950 the costs of the Department of Commerce have increased 1,049 per cent; those of the Department of the Interior, 696 per cent; those of the Department of Labor, 1,283 per cent; those of the State Department, 1,634 per cent, etc.

The Hoover Commission spent 19 months in making 18 reports on increasing government efficiency and cutting out waste. Describing the situation a year later, Hoover stated: "There are corners where dust, cobwebs and red tape have not been cleared out for at least 50 years." Now, after two and a half years, less than half of the commission's recommendations have been adopted. According to the latest bulletin of this commission, the Agriculture Department has not adopted a single recommendation, has still 100 per cent to go; the V. A. and the Social Security and Indian Affairs Departments have adopted only five per cent of them, leaving still 95 per cent to go; the Treasury Department has still 80 per cent to go; the Post Office Department still 70 per cent. If Congress put through all of the recommendations, at least $5½ billion could be saved. Those already adopted will save some $2 billion, it is conservatively estimated.

Today, Big Business, Big Politics and Big Religion alike wrongly consider the Bible most impractical. But how practical is the course they are pursuing, as viewed by the foregoing, which is threatening the solvency of the country, not to say anything of the great injustices involved? If the Bible were taken seriously today, studied, taught and an honest effort made to apply its principles, would we have such wanton waste, such political corruption, such disregard for the wealth of one's neighbor? Of course not!—Exodus 20:15; Deuteronomy 17:18; Amos 5:12.

However, let not men of good will get discouraged or bitter and discard their principles merely because so many others are doing so. Rather let such remember the Scriptural admonition: "Do not be misled: God is not one to be mocked. For whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap." (Galatians 6:7, *New World Trans.*) Jehovah has promised to make an end of this wicked old system of things and, when he does, all those who have its selfish spirit will go down with it. Only those who seek Jehovah, righteousness and meekness, and who love their neighbors as they love themselves, will be spared and will inherit the new earth.—Psalm 37:11; Zephaniah 2:1-3; Mark 12:28-34; 2 Peter 3:7, 13; Revelation 21:1-4.

with this ring

I THEE WED

EXACTLY when people first began wearing rings on their fingers nobody knows. For certain, it was a very long time ago, because the Bible, the oldest book in the world, tells how "Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand". That was 3,687 years ago! (Genesis 41:42) One of the titles of the earliest Pharaoh of whom archaeologists have found records was, "Lord of the Ring of Pure Gold—the signet-ring." Other findings reveal that the Egyptians in general wore many rings, not only on the "ring finger", but on the others too, including the thumbs, on both right and left hands.

While a few of these rings no doubt were purely ornamental accessories of dress worn as objects of beauty and decoration to please individual fancy, many others had deep symbolic meanings. Some were signet rings designating power and authority, others were simple superstitious trinkets and talismans of demon religion, and some were sacred marriage emblems. Embellishing many rings were designs of snakes, snails, knots, and the sacred beetle or scarab, symbolizing immortality.

It was a signet ring that Pharaoh gave to Joseph when he became prime minister of that first world power. Such ancient rings were engraved with the name or representation of the owner and were used to seal documents in the same way the signature is attached in modern times to letters, bank checks, documents, etc., to show genuineness. (Genesis 38:18, 25) When Daniel was cast to the lions the king sealed the den "with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel". (Daniel 6:17) The embossing those rings furnished gave conclusive testimony of the authority they represented. Hence, the giving of such a signet ring to another person meant the handing over of power and authority, delegating to another the right to issue orders and act in the name and with the consent of the owner. Other examples in point are recorded in the books of Esther (3:10-12; 8:2, 8-10) and First Kings (21:8).

Speaking of other types of rings (evidently obtained from the Egyptians) the old Hebrew Scriptures tell how these were melted down for the construction of the tabernacle. The rings taken from the wicked Midianites were likewise consecrated to Jehovah's service.—Exodus 3:22; 11:2; 12:35; Numbers 31:50-54; Judges 8:25, 26.

In view of these facts, and also because all the heathen nations, with the Chinese

as a possible exception, have from ancient times used various finger rings, questions are raised as to the propriety of Christians' wearing rings today, especially wedding rings. This condemnation of wedding rings, however, is not of recent birth. Three hundred years ago the Puritans of England tried to abolish the use of wedding rings on the ground that it was of "heathenish origin". And in the 1881 edition, chapter 8, of *Essay on the Development of the Christian Doctrine,* Cardinal Newman declared that such things as the use of holy water, candles, images, and "the ring in marriage" are "all of pagan origin, and [are] sanctified by their adoption into the Church".

Objections Against Wedding Rings

The use of the finger ring in marriage service is supposed to have originated in Egypt. The custom was adopted by the myth-believing Greeks and Romans, later by the cast-off Jews in the seventh or eighth century after Christ, and then by the so-called Christians a century or so later. It must therefore be admitted that on the stream of time the pagans were the first and the so-called Christians were the last to make use of the ring as a symbol of marriage. But this fact alone should not condemn the wedding ring any more than other accessories of dress; for example, sandals were first used by the heathen and later by professing Christians.

Some may reason that it is not the object itself but the usage or custom that is heathenish and hence wrong. Then will such persons say that the custom of worshiping the true God is wrong because the heathen have a similar custom of worshiping false gods? Is the custom of offering sacrifices to the true God wrong because pagans are accustomed to offering sacrifices to their gods? Was the use of the tabernacle altar wrong just because the heathen nations round about used similar structures for their offerings of abomination? We cannot condemn the good use to which pulleys are put today just because the Egyptians invented and used them for building their pagan pyramids.

Still others will argue that it is not the place or time of origin or the common or similar usage of the ring in marriage that condemns it, but rather it is the symbolism and meaning attached to the wedding ring that marks it as a heathen object or hand-me-down. Well, if Christians were using Egyptian wedding rings with their engraved serpents and mystic beetles, and the same superstitions, mysticism and religious traditions held by the Egyptians, Greeks or Romans were attached to and associated with these rings, then there would be some point to the argument. As it is, however, God-fearing people have no such heathen ornamentations on their wedding rings, and of course they do not believe or associate any of the ancient myths with their rings. Of a truth, very few people today even know what fictitious legends and mysticisms were woven around wedding rings by the pagans of past ages. Few know that the Egyptian believed the ring symbolized immortal life, love and happiness without beginning or ending. Few ever heard the Greek myth about Prometheus' ring taken from Jupiter's chain. Actually, beliefs associated with wedding rings by Christendom spring from an entirely different source or fountain.

A rather odd and even startling objection is sometimes heard against the wedding ring, the claim being that it is nothing more than an ancient phallic emblem representing the female organ of reproduction. Our research to date, however, fails to show any foundation in the heathen mythologies for such an idea, and more than that, the Bible seems definitely opposed to such a teaching. If it were true

that the wedding ring was a phallic emblem, then to carry out the symbolism the husband, not the wife, would have to wear it. Yet, from the earliest times the wedding ring has been given to the wife. To condemn the wedding ring as a phallic emblem solely because of its shape would force one into the impossible position of condemning all other rings for the same reason. That would outlaw earrings, nose rings and arm bracelets, as well as all ring forms used for other purposes.

What Do the Scriptures Say?

While the Bible does not specifically mention wedding rings, it does tell us much on the general subject of rings. By divine appointment the tabernacle in the wilderness and its holy furnishings had gold and copper rings attached. Likewise the precious breastplate worn by the high priest was equipped with rings. (Exodus 25:12; 26:29; 27:4; 28:23; 30:4) How foolish, then, to believe that such furnishings were tainted with even a slight suggestion of phallicism! It is important to note that with divine approval a ring and bracelets were given Rebecca at the time her betrothal to Isaac was arranged. (Genesis 24:22, 30, 47) Faithful Job, at the triumphal feast of victory, received golden rings from his friends and relatives, and "the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning". Earrings are also spoken of with approval in Proverbs 25:12. —Job 42:11, 12.

Isaiah 3:16-21 tells how Jehovah determined to strip the earrings, bracelets and rings off the daughters of unfaithful Israel, but let no one argue from this that the Lord disapproved such items as such. Better it is to also read Ezekiel 16:11, 12, 38, 39, where Jehovah declares that it is He himself that decked out Israel in such jeweled ornaments, even as a husband adorns his wife; but then, because Israel became a harlot full of fornication, Jehovah removed her splendor. When Moses was in Mount Sinai receiving the first set of tablets and the rebels of Israel below made them a golden calf, the heat of Jehovah's anger was kindled against them not because they wore earrings but because they had broken them off and used them to make an abominable idol. (Exodus 32:2, 3) Read the beautiful Song of Solomon and you learn that the hands of the bridegroom, picturing Christ Jesus, are "rings of gold, set with beryl". No, in the holy Hebrew Scriptures there is no condemnation leveled against the proper wearing of either ear or finger rings.—Song of Solomon 5:14, *Young's*.

Turning to the inspired Greek Scriptures interest is focused on the illustration or parable of the prodigal son. When this wayward boy returned, Jesus declared, "the father said to his slaves: 'Quick! bring out a robe, the best one, and clothe him with it, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet.' " (Luke 15:22, *NW*) This was no doubt a signet ring, and it bespoke the honor, trust and friendship, as well as power and authority, placed in this repentant son. So we do not find Jesus laying down a blanket condemnation of rings on the ground they are of "heathenish origin".

The disciple James did not condemn rich men because they wear gold rings. Rather, his criticism was leveled against those professing to be Christians who would slight and disregard the poor in their congregational meetings and give special attention to those garbed in costly apparel and sparkling rings. There is to be no favoritism shown in the Lord's organization, and that is the point emphasized.–James 2:1-9.

Significance of Modern Wedding Ring

So why are rings worn today? And of what use or value is a wedding ring? There

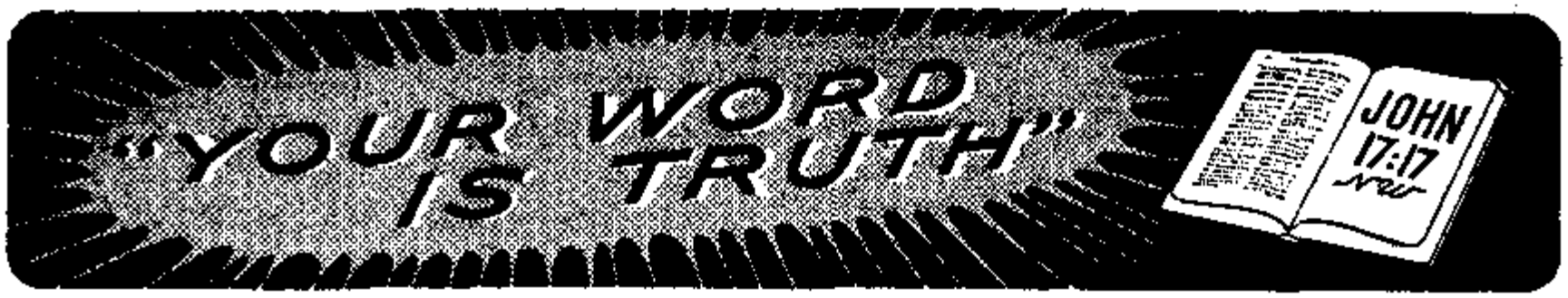
are about as many reasons why people wear rings as there are types and designs. Many are works of art, beautiful and costly, and are worn as appropriate accessories to fashionable costumes for the sheer pleasure they give. Others commemorate important events, or are worn as keepsakes in sentimental remembrance of certain individuals or special occasions. Counterparts of ancient signet rings are found in those worn by members of lodges, fraternities, schools, etc. There is nothing particularly wrong with the above-mentioned rings, provided they are worn in moderation, since the Bible cautions against every form of excess and vanity.

Certain ecclesiastical rings denote the office held by the wearer, such as bishop, cardinal or pope, and, strictly speaking, as emblems of such offices they serve a purpose. However, when the ignorant and superstitious attribute magical powers of healing, protection or "good luck" to such religious rings, and when these are worshiped and adored, bowed to and kissed, then they become putrid idols as abominable in God's sight as any pagan image.

The wedding ring serves a good purpose, both outwardly and symbolically. In the market places and concourses of this world it gives a married woman protection from the undue advances of hungry and eager suitors. Such rings also carry symbolic meanings stemming from very ancient times when marriages were by way of purchase. As it was in the case of Rebecca, when she was betrothed to Isaac and a costly ring and jeweled bracelets were given her, so in time the wedding ring became "earnest money" or a token that the woman had sold her rights of singleness and was to be the property of her husband by right of purchase. At first, there was only one ring used and it was given at the time the engagement was announced, but later two rings were used, doubtless through the studied efforts of some enterprising ringsmiths. Nowadays the same covetous elements of commerce are pushing the idea of three rings—a diamond engagement ring and identical wedding rings, for wife and husband.

The significance of giving a signet ring to another is also carried over and associated with the wedding ring; that is, the idea that the wife is taken into the closest confidence and partnership by her husband who delegates to her the watchcare of certain of his interests. Some people also look upon the roundness of the finger circlet of marriage as a symbol of oneness and unity, a fitting emblem of the couple's unbroken and enduring bond of faith, love and devotion. If these important ingredients are omitted from the marriage contract, as they so often are in this selfish and upset old world, then the nuptial bands of gold are viewed in the same light as Colley Cibber looked upon them. That eighteenth-century English dramatist once cried out in horror: "Oh! how many torments lie in the small circle of a wedding ring!"

Manifestly, in view of the foregoing facts, the wearing of rings presents no great issue for the faithful Christian to face, for certainly there is nothing socially, morally or Scripturally wrong in wearing rings if one chooses to do so. Thousands upon thousands of individuals are legally, morally, Scripturally and happily bound together in wedlock without a ring. And there are also unnumbered multitudes who are illegally, immorally, unscripturally and unhappily living together in spite of the fact that they do wear wedding rings. (Estimates say there are more than five times as many wedding rings sold as there are weddings!) Consequently, whether a wife does or does not wear a ring is her and her husband's business, and what their decision is in this regard is not too important in this day and age.



The Cross —Pagan Symbol or Christian?

THE most widely used religious symbol is that of the cross. To both Catholics and Protestants the cross is pre-eminently the symbol of Christianity; they hold that Christ Jesus was nailed to a cross and that ever since it has been revered by his followers. However, when we delve into history, both sacred and secular, we find that the cross is a pagan symbol and has nothing whatsoever to do with Christianity as taught in the Bible. If that statement gives you a jolt, before deciding that it simply cannot be true continue to read, carefully and calmly considering the facts presented.

First of all, note that the cross is far older and more widespread than is Christianity. States the *Encyclopedia Americana,* Vol. 8, page 238, under the heading, "Crosses and Crucifixes":

"The cross as a symbol dates back to an unknown antiquity. It was recognized in all countries throughout the world at all times. Before the present era the Buddhists, Brahmans and Druids utilized the device. Seymour tells us: 'The Druids considered that the long arm of the cross symbolized the way of life, the short arms the three conditions of the spirit world, equivalent to heaven, purgatory and hell.' With the ancient Egyptians the cross was a reverenced symbol. Their *ankh* (*crux ansata* or handled cross) represented life, and a perpendicular shaft with several arms at right angles (Nile cross) appears to have had some reference to fertility or crops. . . . Prescott says that when the first Europeans arrived in Mexico, to their surprise, they found 'the cross, the sacred emblem of their own faith, raised as an object of worship in the temples of Anahuac'."

Incidentally, the cross was considered as a symbol of fertility and life because of its resemblance to the male generative organs. Incredible? Blasphemous? Not at all. For proof please see: *Masculine Cross and Ancient Sex Worship,* by Sha Rocco; *Two Babylons,* by Alexander Hislop; *Essays on the Worship of Priapus,* by Richard Payne Knight.

Having established that the cross is indeed of pagan origin, let us examine the claim that it is a Christian symbol. The Greek Christian Scriptures fail to give a single instance wherein the cross or a symbol of it was reverenced, nor is there any other evidence that such was the case in the first two centuries of our common era. Says *The Ecclesiastical Review,* a monthly publication for the Roman Catholic clergy (September, 1920, No. 3, page 275): "It may be safely asserted that only after the edict of Milan, A.D. 312, was the cross used as the permanent sign of our Redemption. De Rossi positively states that no monogram of Christ, discovered in the catacombs or other places, can be traced to a period anterior to the year 312. . . . The oldest crucifix mentioned as an object of public worship is the one venerated in the Church of Narbonne in southern France, as early as the 6th century." The *Encyclopedia Britannica,* Vol. 7, Ed. 11, page 506, supports the foregoing.

But did not Emperor Constantine see a

flaming cross in the sky at midday with the words "By this sign conquer", and does not this prove that the cross is the emblem of Christianity? As to the genuineness of this legend, McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopedia,* Vol. 2, page 487, states: "This account rests chiefly on the testimony of Eusebius, said to be founded on the communication from Constantine himself. 'Lactantius, the earliest witness . . . speaks only of a dream, in which the emperor was directed to stamp on the shields of his soldiers "the heavenly sign of God", that is, the cross, with the name of Christ, and thus go forth against the enemy.'" And according to the eminent historian Lord, Constantine, who waited until a few days before his death to be baptized, and who superstitiously "believed in omens, dreams, visions and supernatural influences . . . saw—or fancied he saw" this vision. Certainly if the claim to the cross' being Christian rests upon the sole word of a superstitious, unbaptized emperor, no one can be blamed for questioning it.

Perhaps you are thinking, Even though the cross was not recognized as the emblem of Christianity during the first three centuries of the Christian era, surely Jesus was nailed thereon, was he not? No, there is no proof whatsoever to that effect. The Greek word translated "cross" in our popular English versions is *stauros',* and simply means an upright stake, pole or pile, such as is used for a foundation. According to the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* its Latin equivalent, *crux,* likewise originally referred to just a single pole, the word coming from a root meaning "to torment", "to torture." In view of these facts most fitting is the translation of *stauros'* as "torture stake" by the New World Bible Translation Committee, in their Greek Christian Scriptures.

When the crowd shouted "crucify him", the term appearing in the Greek is the verb form of *stauros',* namely, *stauro'o,* which literally means to fence around with stakes or piles so as to form a palisade or stockade. To such a stake or pale the person to be punished was fastened.—John 19:15.

As for considering such a torture stake the object of reverence and devotion, note what the celebrated Jewish authority Maimonides of the 12th century has to say regarding it: "They never hang upon a tree which clings to the soil by roots; but upon a timber uprooted, that it might not be an annoying plague: for a timber upon which anyone has been hanged is buried; that the evil name may not remain with it." And says another authority, Kalinski, in *Vaticana Observationibus Illustrata,* page 342: "Consequently since a man hanged was considered the greatest abomination—the Jews also hated more than other things the timber on which he had been hanged, so that they covered it also with earth, as being equally an abominable thing."

In view of the foregoing, loyalty to the truth will require that we discard all sentimental and religious feeling for the cross and recognize it for what it really is, a pagan symbol. Also we may not regard the pale or stake on which Christ Jesus was impaled as holy or as an object of devotion, but must view it as a detestable thing. Regarding its figurative sense Jesus said: "If anyone wants to come after me, let him disown himself and pick up his torture stake and follow me continually." —Matthew 16:24, *New World Trans.*

And that does not mean having a gold representation of it hanging from one's neck or dangling from long cords at one's side, but it means being a faithful follower of Christ Jesus, willing to endure suffering even as he did, since "all those desiring to live with godly devotion in association with Christ Jesus will also be persecuted". —2 Timothy 3:12, *New World Trans.*

Gilead Graduates Seventeenth Class

GRADUATIONS do not always merit world attention. But what the graduates do with their futures can likely have a world-wide effect, and this should be particularly true of missionary students. The graduation of the seventeenth class* of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead in South Lansing, New York, recently, opened the way for sending 119 fully trained missionaries off into twenty-nine countries of the earth. What was said on their graduation day, July 22, 1951, indicates that these graduates have undertaken a work of urgent necessity to a troubled world. Its interest compels attention here.

To the picturesque campus of Gilead School in the Finger Lakes region of upper New York state, 8,432 persons made their way for the school's largest on-the-campus graduation attendance. On the broad greensward before the library building, Shiloah, the crowd first heard the school's instructors and the manager of Kingdom Farm, on which the campus is located, give their parting farewells, admonition and expressions of gratitude to the student body. Then the podium went to Mr. N. H. Knorr, Gilead's president. His address on the subject, "Say to the Prisoners, Go Forth," cheered the class and visitors and provoked attention in the local press.

The speaker discussed the bondage common to all nations of the earth today, and the pressing need for competently trained ministers to help the people in the various lands. Confusion, false teaching and hypocrisy on the part of religious leaders had depleted Christendom's flocks and nurtured the growth of communism, it was charged. Besides properly instructing persons in the way of right worship, the missionaries, Mr. Knorr explained, would have to accustom themselves to the lower standards of living where they would be sent, and to sympathize with and understand the people. He concluded by pointing out the urgency of bidding all prisoners to go forth now into the freedom of pure worship of God before the final end of the old world system of things comes.

The students responded with a letter to Mr. Knorr in which they stated their resolve to use their training to set a good example as Christians and always remain close to God's great organization and "to be willing servants anxious to be obedient to [God's] will". The many lands in which this class will have opportunity to uphold this resolution include such faraway places as Surinam, the Hashemite Kingdom of the Jordan, Thailand, etc.

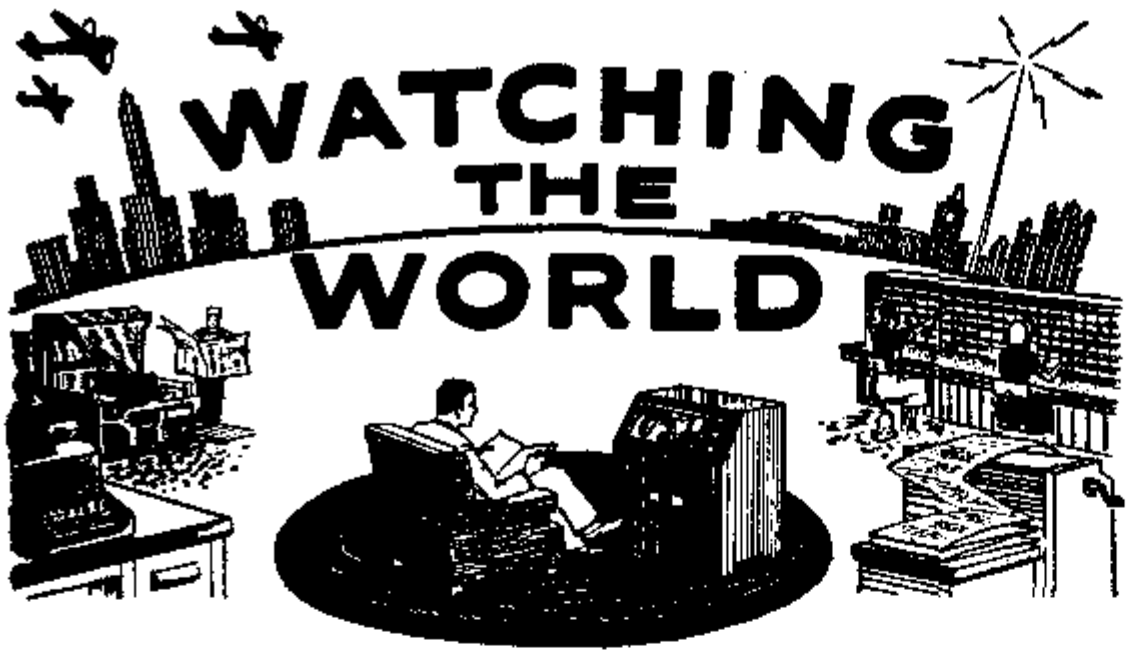
Adding to the international flavor of this class, which was composed of members from a number of different lands, was the arrival of telegrams from such points as Newfoundland, Ethiopia, Germany, Puerto Rico, Denmark, Sweden, Ireland, India, Japan, Central and South America.

In this, too, there seems to be a source of consolation to a jealous, divided old world. Here was a group of persons from many different nations moved by a love for God and man to work together in the interests of peace and freedom. Here they were, about to go out and offer their freedom from strife and superstition to others who would have it. There were telegrams from many who had gone before them, proving it can be done. Today's world sorely needs this sort of unity and freedom. May this group of missionaries have great success in 'saying to the prisoners, go forth'!

* See page 28 for class picture.

Seventeenth Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **Front row:** Esche, A., Bradbury, M., Martin, E., Lisitza, E., Lasko, R., Gurka, M., Taylor, E., Van Ike, D., D'Apollonia, J. **Second row:** Blanchard, M., Browne, A., Baker, H., Taylor, F., Lloyd, E., Marshall, E., Spacil, F., Septer, V., Courtney, I., Rueb, E. **Third row:** Nosal, M., Relf, V., Green, P., McConnell, M., Camp, E., Wainwright, M., Anderson, A., Beals, D., Blow, R., Dean, M. **Fourth row:** Lukus, M., Uhrich, H., Bulleit, M., Aguirre, E., Rigotti, J., Wood, J., Tyler, M., Mucha, R., Dean, A., Spiker, B., Poyner, W., Berner, M. **Fifth row:** Klinck, W., Simmonite, M., Wagner, S., Dochow, C., Beacham, L., Bodner, M., Hillner, J., Eriksson, A., Geary, R. **Sixth row:** Miller, E., Harteva, H., Tules, P., Blight, P., Cunningham, K., Willett, H., Miller, A., Wihlborg, I., D'Apollonia, F., Nushy, W., Kuylen, J., Kingsbury, K. **Seventh row:** Phipps, R., Poyner, S., Lidstone, D., Baker, E., Wilkes, G., Jenkins, R., Hiebert, E., Tosti, A., Rood, M., Funk, B., Wihlborg, S., Lloyd, R., Vargas, J., Bartja, W. **Eighth row:** Green, D., Lasko, M., Craig, R., Kelsey, R., Blow, W., Macdonald, R., Van Ike, M., Lemen, C., Draginda, W., Blaney, J., Johansson, E., Bradbury, R., Dearman, F., Dotchuk, P. **Ninth row:** Beacham, J., Wilkes, J., James, S., St. Jean, B., Courtney, E., Kent, W., Seniuk, N., Kennedy, W., McDonald, A., Willett, F., Kunz, W., Kneebone, W., Kasten, W., Templeton, R. **Tenth row:** Turner, L., Harteva, E., Strachan, H., Dean, H., Simmonite, W., Schmidt, R., Price, S., Miller, N., Allen, B., Hillner, C., Bulleit, J., Magdych, J., Leoppky, S., Miller, G., Rader, W.



Japanese Treaty Signed

◈ Nine years and 274 days after Japan attacked Pearl Harbor 48 nations signed a peace treaty and the Rising Sun of Japan was placed alongside the flags of 51 nations in San Francisco's Memorial Opera House. Five days of diplomacy preceding the signing went exactly as planned. On Tuesday (9/4) President Truman's opening address was carried over the first U. S. coast-to-coast television hookup. Wednesday formal rules of procedure limited each delegate's comments on the treaty to one hour (preventing the Communists from prolonging it indefinitely). On Saturday, September 8, 49 nations signed. Russia, Poland and Czechoslovakia abstained. India, Burma and Yugoslavia refused to attend, and neither Nationalist nor Communist China was invited.

With that treaty signed another war was already in progress, and with the result of the Korean cease-fire talks still in grave doubt, the Communists continued their North Korean build-up.

Vatican Stand on Treaty

◈ An interesting side light on the Japanese treaty was the Vatican's disapproval. Particular objection was raised to the U. S.'s exercising a mandate over the Ryukyu islands, south of Japan, which, it said, "would be like allowing a rich man to encroach on the miserable belongings of a poor laborer and would be a blot on the fair name of America" and would "be unworthy of the reputation she has won among the Japanese", and is "entirely out of harmony with the principles of social justice and human rights". However, many persons have not forgotten that the Vatican (with its concordat with Hitler and Mussolini and diplomatic relations with Japan) was not so concerned when the Japanese soldiers invaded and conquered the Philippines. Not only were priests sent along with the conquerors, but the Vatican even recognized Japan's oppressive rule in the Philippines. Who was then the "rich man" taking what belonged to the poor Filipinos? Was that not out of harmony with the reputation the Vatican claims among the democracies?

Wise Words on Corruption

◈ Former U. S. president Herbert Hoover, speaking (8/31) in Des Moines, Iowa, on "a few things . . . mainly related to honor in public life" made the following to-the-point statements: "During the recent past we have had a flood of exposures by Congressional committees, by state legislatures, by grand juries in scores of cities, and in the press. . . . What would [the Founding Fathers] have thought of the 'sacred honor' of the five percenters, the mink coats, the deep freezers, the free hotel bills? Or favoritism in government loans and government contracts? Or failures to prosecute evildoers for widespread cancerous rackets and gambling rings with their train of bribed officials all through the land? . . . We have a cancerous growth of intellectual dishonesty in public life which is mostly beyond the law. . . . When there is a lack of honor in government, the morals of the whole people are poisoned. . . . No public man can be just a little crooked. . . . The issue today is decency in public life against indecency. Our greatest danger is not from invasion by foreign armies. Our dangers are that we may commit suicide by complaisance with evil. Or by public tolerance of scandalous behavior. Or by cynical acceptance of dishonor. These evils have defeated nations many times in history."

In a similar vein, Republican congressmen had charged (8/20) that high officials, "graduates of one of the most corrupt political machines in any state, . . . have transferred Pendergast politics to the national level" and that "morality in government has declined to the lowest ebb in the nation's history".

The U. N., Then and Now

◈ Within a year of the time Truman had exclaimed at the opening of the U. N. conference in San Francisco, "Oh, what a great day this can be in history!" the Watchtower Society's president said, before 83,000 persons in Cleveland, Ohio, "The world conspiracy of nations from and after 1945 has nothing in common with the Prince of Peace; it does not even recognize him. . . . Peace will not come until

[God] makes it by his Prince of Peace." This statement, based on sound Scriptural facts, was also published in the widely circulated booklet *"The Prince of Peace"*, and as time has passed its truth has become increasingly more obvious.

Today almost no one actually believes the U.N. will "maintain international peace and security", which is its stated purpose. The nations betray their lack of confidence in the U.N. by their rapid, almost desperate rearmament; by their gripping fear of war; by their anxiety to form military alliances such as the North Atlantic pact between 12 nations, the Rio pact between 34 American nations, the South Pacific pact, the Philippine pact and the new Japanese pact. We once heard that the U.N. was man's 'only hope'. If that were true, then in what can we put hope today?

In the above-quoted statement, the Watchtower's president showed from the Bible that man's sole hope is in God's kingdom, which will soon accomplish feats that the U.N. would never dare attempt. "Those today who appreciate the meaning of the human birth of the Prince of Peace nineteen centuries ago will now not be deceived," he said. "They will not put their reliance upon a world conspiracy of men for permanent peace . . . only to experience bitter disappointment at the end. . . . They will now take their stand for the everlasting government of [Jehovah's] Prince of Peace, and will pray and wait for it to bring in an eternal reign of peace with unfading glory to Jehovah God."

New and Terrible Weapons

◈ The armament race continues. The U.S. Air Force announced (9/5) development would begin on the first atomic-powered airplane, to be ready when the engine is perfected. The next day $5,000 million more was set aside for expanding the nation's air power so "fantastic new secret weapons" could be delivered by air. They are described as "new and terrible beyond imagination", "not atomic but something new and different —more startling than germ warfare." A slightly more cheerful note was sounded (8/5) by Harvard University's president, who thinks that in the next 50 years mankind will have avoided World War III by "the narrowest of margins", harnessed the sun's energy, irrigated deserts with freshened sea water, and entered an era of peace and prosperity.

Predominance of Bad News

◈ Good news is cherished. It is pleasant, and it is rare. When the New York *Times* recently carried (9/1) three separate items on its front page concerning the saving of lives, its editors thought that "in these days of violence" this was unusual enough to merit special editorial comment.

Bad news predominates, whether it is the current food shortage in Israel, the season's hurricanes in the Caribbean, the inflation facing France, the harder times Britain's Hugh Gaitskell warned of (9/4), the East Germans who say American propaganda fails because the people want a "real hope for the future", the vicious graft reported from Nationalist China and the wholesale blood purges in Communist China, the report by the Red Cross that 28,000 Greek children kidnaped by Communist guerrillas during the Greek civil war have not yet been returned, or the race prejudice in the U.S. that would not allow an Indian soldier (an original American) who died in Korea to be buried in a "white" cemetery in Sioux City, Iowa.

Man seeks escape from such bad news. Britain's festival serves to detract the people's minds from the grayness of her present. Paris' birthday reminds her of the splendor of her past. Germany's emphasis on political "equality" attempts to hide her defeated condition. People mourn because of the lack of really just conditions. There is, however, the *best of news* being proclaimed today, and it is that these conditions will soon end. The evidence proving this is being presented by Jehovah's witnesses world-wide.

High Flying

◈ Those who like to contemplate interplanetary travel will have followed with interest the meeting of 50 scientists in London (9/6) who, in dry scientific terms, exchanged data and theories on man's chances of reaching Mars, the moon and other planets. One scientist thinks such is within the realm of present possibility, thinking the development of satellite rockets, or waystations circling the earth, is all that is still needed, plus, of course, the money with which to do it. Similarly, a recent University of Illinois publication discussed the limits of human endurance in such a flight. The strain of tremendous acceleration, the lack of gravity, cosmic rays and solar X rays, and the danger of colliding with meteorites, all must be faced.

Returning from speculation to fact, the U.S. Navy's Douglas Skyrocket set a new world altitude record (announced 7/30), climbing even higher than the 13.7-mile balloon record set in 1935. Dropped from the belly of a B-29 bomber at 35,000 feet, the Skyrocket accelerated 75 miles an hour each second, to hit 1,000 miles an hour, then rocked back into a steep climb and passed the former altitude record before its three tons of rocket power

were spent after just three minutes of flight.

Nationalists Turn Tables

◈ New Zealand's prime minister Sidney G. Holland fought for five months with Communist-led water-front strikes that tied up the country's vital export trade. His stringent measures included declaring the union illegal, invoking wartime emergency regulations, sponsoring a rival union, and on rare occasions denying the dockers the rights of free assembly, speech and publication. The dockers finally gave in, but the Laborites challenged the government's action, probably not expecting the Nationalists to go to the polls over the issue. Holland's Nationalist party (that already had a comfortable margin in Parliament) shrewdly called a general election on this popular issue and won it by a landslide, assuring the Nationalists a full three-year term in place of the old term which would run out next year.

"Fervent Fire"

◈ For about 700 years European populations suffered from outbursts of a disease known as "fervent fire", "hell's fire," or "Saint Anthony's fire" (the patron saint of its sufferers). The last epidemic was in 1816. The disease is caused by ergot, a black fungus that sometimes grows on grain in damp or cold weather, and increases blood pressure, causes muscular spasms, itching sensations and violent hallucinations. In late August it struck Pont-Saint-Esprit in southern France. People ran through the streets or hid under their beds, thinking they were being pursued by snakes, flames or monsters. Four died, four tried to commit suicide, 100 went mad. A miller and a baker in a distant town were arrested in connection with the use of a questionable batch of flour.

Riots in Stockholm

◈ An epidemic of Saturday night rioting in Stockholm, Sweden, has baffled the authorities week after week. Thousands of people milled around Berzelli park each week end to watch the rioters take "revenge" on the police for having raided the park (a favorite spot for prostitutes and their men friends). Police with drawn sabers or mounted on horseback have charged bands of youths, some of them uniformed sailors. Officials believe "prostitutes of both sexes are making trouble just for the fun of it". Dr. Poul Bjerre, a prominent sociologist, believes the whole thing has resulted from a general post-war disintegration of morals.

AWAKE!

HAVE you enjoyed reading this issue of *Awake!* magazine? Then no doubt you have found it to be a journal of fact that keeps its readers awake to the most vital issues of the day. And why not? International in scope, it contains the news and information that is important and significant. It has no selfish interests or censorship to garble, distort or limit it. It is free of all ties and thus free to print the truth. Its reports, of interest to everyone, cover many lands, peoples and customs. Yes, knowledge of all kinds appears in its pages continually. Filled with a keen desire to protect and preserve the rights and freedoms of humanity, to uncover hidden perils and to bring comfort and hope to all, *Awake!* serves you. Subscribe during this month of October and receive three interesting Scriptural booklets as a premium. Twenty-four issues a year for $1.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find $1. Please send me *Awake!* for 1 year, and since I am subscribing during October, include the three booklets as a premium.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

Welcome to all

You are cordially invited to attend the convention of Jehovah's witnesses to be held in the Griffith Stadium of the city of Washington, D. C., on October 12, 13 and 14. A full three days of thrills and enjoyment await you at this assembly of Christian people. All sessions are open to the public, and no collections will be taken.

High light event of the convention will be the public talk:

"Will Religion Meet the World Crisis?"

The talk will be delivered by Mr. N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, at 3:00 p.m., Sunday, October 14, 1951.

Mr. Knorr will have just returned from a series of European assemblies held in leading cities of England, France, the Netherlands, Germany, Denmark, Finland, Sweden, Norway and Austria. Many thousands heard and enjoyed the absorbing talks delivered on those occasions, and the interesting program prepared for the Washington, D. C., assembly includes some of them, along with talks by other representatives of the Society.

If you are sincerely interested in learning what the Bible has to say on present world conditions and what the prospects for the near future are, you will want to attend this convention and the public talk in particular. *Come and bring your family and friends. You are welcome.*

AWAKE!

THE WASTEFUL WARRIORS

Economics of Defense and Veteran's Administration Departments

Victory in Verdun

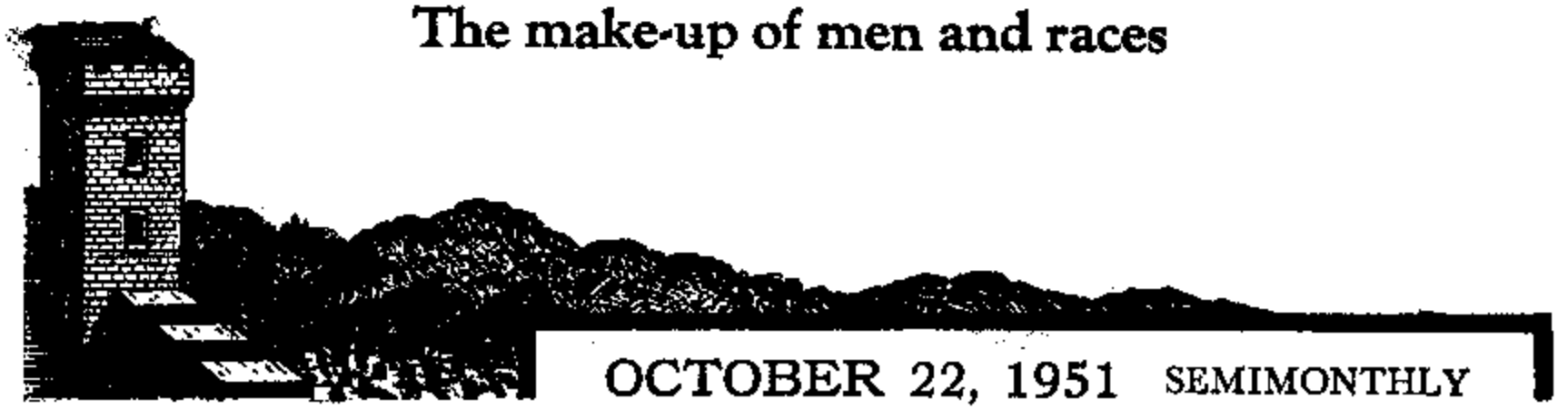
Freedom of worship maintained despite Catholic opposition

The Biggest Things on Feet

The jungle rocks beneath mighty King Elephant!

"All Kinds of Men"

The make-up of men and races



OCTOBER 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 975,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published: Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. ***Notice of expiration*** (with renewal blank) *is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.* **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Government Force in Medical Treatment	3
The Pope's Rules on Law and Order	4
The Wasteful Warriors	5
The War Surplus Scandal	5
Atinga—a New Racket in Africa	9
Eskimos Have Their Own Religion	11
Would Trade In Prayer Book for New Model	11
The Biggest Things on Feet	12
The Elephant Is Very "Nosy"	12
The Stickleback's Happy Home	16
"All Kinds of Men"	17
Why the Races?	18
Chromosomes and *World Domination*	19
Victory in Verdun	21
What Do You Do with Your Time?	24
"Your Word Is Truth" Which Is Practical— the Bible or Modern Civilization?	25
Demon Voices That Destroyed a Nation	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., October 22, 1951 | Number 20

Government Force in Medical Treatment

The following is an article that appeared in the June 27, 1951, Colorado Springs (Colorado) "Gazette Telegraph". Its clear-cut vision in this vital issue is refreshing to those who champion civil rights.

WHERE do the rights of parents in regard to their children end and the rights of the state to take over guardianship of children begin?

Maybe you haven't given much thought to that question, although it is one of tremendous importance to every father and mother in the land. It is becoming even more important these days, so far as Americans are concerned, because of the swiftly growing powers of the state over the lives of the citizens.

Even in the days of our greatest individual freedom the state had powers over our individual lives which it should not have had. But in recent years these powers have increased enormously and are continuing to increase. Laws which enable the government to initiate force against parents to compel them to send their children to schools which are under the dictation of government are tyrannical laws. They enable the state to take over a measure of guardianship of children, thus invading the rights of parents over their children.

There are other laws which make it possible for government to make children wards of the state, the conscription law, for instance. And the so-called child labor laws. The tendency is toward more and more of this sort of thing.

Another question that calls for deep thought in these days of growing governmental powers over the individual is that of religious freedom. We are guaranteed freedom of worship by the Constitution of the United States, but do we still have that freedom?

There is still another question that should have deep thought on the part of all of us, parents and nonparents. This question includes both of those already mentioned and deals with the authority of doctors to prescribe treatment and administer it over the objections of parents.

We bring up these questions because of a recent court case in Chicago in which the three issues were involved. This was the case in which a six-day-old infant figured.

A doctor ordered a blood transfusion for the infant. The parents, members of Jehovah's witnesses, believe that a blood transfusion is a violation of God's law, and objected. The state went to court in Chicago in order that the doctors might give the child a transfusion over the parents' objections. The issue was further complicated later by the denial of the family's regular doctor that the baby needed a transfusion.

So here were involved the three points we've brought up, the rights of parents, the right of free worship and the power of the medical profession to dictate treat-

ment in place of recommending it and administering it only with the consent of those concerned.

Naturally, the parents in this case loved their child. No one denied this. When arguments were presented to the child's parents to persuade them to consent to the transfusion the father said, "I can't change, I can't. There is nothing I can do about it. If anything happened to my wife or myself it would be the same."

Just before the hearing in court the mother said: "Of course I want my baby to live. And I pray that she does. I've always wanted a little girl. But we can't break Jehovah's law. He gave us these commands. He told us if we follow them, we will live. If we do not, he will cast us off. We believe it is more important to carry out his commands than to deliberately break them by giving my baby blood."

A semimonthly publication, *Awake!* published by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., reports that the doctor who had cared for the child's mother during pregnancy was absent on vacation when the infant was born and when the transfusion was ordered. The father, the magazine says, quoted this doctor as saying, the day after the forced transfusion, that he did not think the operation was necessary.

Says the magazine about the doctors, "They are always making sweeping statements, telling people how long they have to live, frightening patients into conforming to their remedies. Their mistakes help fill cemeteries, though the graves cover them over. Certainly doctors do much good, but we are not ready to hail them as infallible and bow to their every edict. The patient or patients' parents may still choose their own medicine."

In the case we're talking about the parents did not "choose their own medicine". The state and some doctors chose it for them, despite the rights of parents and the constitutional guarantee of freedom of religion.

We believe it was wrong for the state to interfere with the authority of the parents in the Chicago case. We believe that it was wrong for the state to interfere with the parents' religious freedom, and that the doctors who joined with the state in a dictatorial role in demanding that the child receive the treatment these doctors prescribed when the parents objected were wrong.

Incidentally, there was another recent case which received much publicity and in which parents in Georgia refused to believe their child had cancer of the eye as diagnosed, with an operation prescribed. They took their child to the Mayo hospital, where the diagnosis of cancer was refuted. As a result, today this child has 80 per cent vision, which is getting better right along, because the parents had the courage and freedom to decide what medical treatment they wanted their child to receive.

The Pope's Rules on Law and Order

An official Catholic position against mob rule was expressed by the pope in his encyclical, "Instruction to Local Ordinaries About the 'Ecumenical Movement'," issued by the supreme Sacred Congregation of the Holy Office, February 28, 1950:

"Those who profusely sow the seed of hatred, of discord and of rivalry; those who secretly or openly rouse the masses and provoke rebellions; those who deceive with empty promises the easily agitated masses, even they must understand that the justice demanded by Christian principles, which gives birth to equilibrium and fraternal concord, is achieved not through force and violence but with the application of the law."

The Wasteful Warriors

Economics of Defense and Veteran's Administration Departments

THOMAS JEFFERSON, one of the founders of the United States, once said: "If we can prevent the government from wasting the labors of the people under the pretense of caring for them, they will be happy." Today enlightened and thinking people are not happy as they note the way in which the government wastes their money under the pretense of caring for them.

That the most profligate wasters of the people's money are the military, from top brass to humble draftee, should not seem surprising. Is not their business the destruction of life and property? And particularly as regards the leaders, is not their very education conducive to wastrel habits? Says Senator Chavez, of New Mexico, army and navy cadets at West Point and Annapolis are "educated by the government at a cost of $10,000 a year in an atmosphere where they don't have to worry about money". He urged that the future generals and admirals be given courses in taxes and costs so that they would become "mentally conditioned on economy".

A striking example of military waste was the "Canol" pipeline, which was to supply petroleum to bases in Canada and Alaska. Begun in 1942, it took more than two years to complete. Even though experts time and again warned that the project was not practical, in view of its cost, the military stubbornly went ahead with it. After $100 million had been spent on it a senate committee called a meeting of top army, navy and WPB officials, and all, except the army, agreed that the project was not worth completing. But the army refused to budge, and spent $35 million more on it. Regarding its usefulness, a government investigating committee reported: "A single tanker during the same time could have delivered twelve times as much petroleum to Canadian and Alaskan bases as Canol actually delivered."

On the "Canol" pipeline as well as on the Alcan Highway the army guaranteed a monthly rental of $775 for tractors costing $8,600, whether used regularly or not, with overtime for more than 240 hours a month; tractors paid for themselves in eleven months or less. Five-ton trucks costing $3,500 drew a rental of $500 a month, paying for themselves in seven months.

Other examples of army waste were the $18 million spent on wooden cargo planes, none of which ever got off the ground, and the loads of winter underwear sent to tropical Guam, which were simply dumped. The army could not be bothered with returning the underwear or shipping it to where it could have been used.

The War Surplus Scandal

Bad as was the waste of the military during the war, such was a mere bagatelle to compare with their waste of the "sur-

plus" after the war. According to the New York *Times*, April 26, 1951, the "U. S. Lost 2.8 Billions in Ship Sales". And, according to a national weekly, $4 billion worth of planes were auctioned off for $6½ million, at a fraction of a cent per dollar. One of the fortunate buyers of such airplane bargains got an unexpected dividend of $700,000 worth of 100-octane gasoline that had been left in the tanks of the planes by mistake. What's a mere $700,000?

One congressman read into the Congressional record some of the letters he received from soldier boys telling of army waste: of millions of dollars' worth of lumber being burned for days and days at an army base in the San Francisco area, military guards having no explanation except that it was "orders"; of so many new, not even unwrapped, tires floating along the coast of Alaska that you could have walked on them for 25 miles, thrown into the ocean by the army at a time when tires were extremely scarce in the States; of new radios being smashed and covered by tractors in a southern army camp; of literally acres of army supplies being hauled out of warehouses and dumped into the ocean.

At the close of World War II the army had on hand equipment for 89 divisions, but when it began to rearm it had on hand only enough for 18 divisions. What happened to the equipment for 71 divisions? In many places when the war ended the boys just left their equipment standing where it was and made for the boats. According to the *U. S. News and World Report*, December 15, 1950, the $50 billion of army supplies, which today would cost $75 billion to replace, "were given away, sold for a fraction of the cost, left to rot or rust in Pacific island jungles, scrapped for junk." And this in spite of the fact that the "military were put on notice six months after the end of the war as to the seriousness of the international situation".

Rearming Waste

Today the civilian economy of the U. S. is being deprived of many essentials and threatened with runaway inflation, in a mad race to replace the very things that were so wantonly and ruthlessly destroyed five years before, a race accompanied by "staggering waste", according to former President Hoover. After this race had gotten under way it took a congressional watchdog committee to drive home the idea to the army to stop selling its surplus through one agency while buying the very same things in the open market through another agency.

In 1949, although the army was committed by Congress to a stock-piling program, it ignored the pleas of nations in the sterling area to help the market by buying critical materials such as tin and rubber, of which there was a plentiful supply at the time. But a year or so later, the army suddenly went on a buying spree in a rising market, causing prices to double and even treble.

When the draft stepped up induction certain doctors made from $450 to $1,125 per day taking X rays of inductees. It was not until the situation was publicized in the press, in August 1950, that the army proceeded to eliminate this profit-making by getting their own machines. An officer who verified this was penalized.

In January 1951 the government had 67 million pounds of powdered eggs on hand. But when the army needed five million pounds it bought them elsewhere, refusing or ignoring the government supply, on some subterfuge or alibi. During the same month two Kansas congressmen vigorously protested the proposal of the air force to build a $37 million air base in their state, as there were six World War II bases available.

In recent months the reconditioning of the Sampson Air Force Base, in New York,

has come in for much congressional criticism. One plumber foreman received $543 for three days' work, and unskilled labor was drawing fancy wages. Many workmen worked only Saturdays and Sundays and drew overtime rates for doing so. Army engineers justified it all on the basis that it was a rush job. Originally estimated to cost $18 million, latest reports indicate that it most likely will reach $30 million.

The Men of the V. A.

The top brass of the Pentagon (war department building) trade in fear: "Do you want to risk the security of our country?" Of course, the congressmen concerned with balancing the budget would not think of doing such a foolhardy thing, and so they give the army just about everything it asks for. On the other hand, the veterans themselves have organized a powerful lobby which asks the same congressmen: "Didn't those soldier boys save your country? Is there anything too good for them?" Congressmen, not wanting to be accused of ingratitude, and with an eye to the ballot box, generously grant the veterans' requests. As a result we have an octopus, the Veteran's Administration, which is second only to the Defense department, when it comes to wasting the people's money.

According to the Hoover Commission the V. A. is a scrambled organization top-heavy with executives; one unit was found to have 24 supervisors for 25 employees. One of the big jobs of the V. A. is to supply the veterans with insurance. The commission found that 268,000 veterans had paid premiums without being credited for it, 167,289 of which number whose basic records could not even be found. Employees, irritated at the job of transferring records, simply dumped them into trash cans or into the toilets!

A private insurance company of comparable size took one-seventh as long to pay claims, made six times as many changes of addresses and paid ten times as many death claims per employee as did the V. A. Fifty per cent of all claims were found to be improperly handled or needlessly delayed. Promotions are based on length of service rather than on ability, and 42 out of every hundred hired quit within the first year.

According to a congressionally appointed investigator: "Some employees not only 'flagrantly' violate rules requiring them to put in a full working day, but they also habitually arrive late, bringing magazines and newspapers so that they can better while away their time. [This] involves all classes from clerks to lawyers and doctors." Not least among the profligates wasting the taxpayer's money are the 24 veteran's associations which have their offices right in the V. A. building, and who pressure and influence decisions in behalf of their members.

The V. A. hospital program also wantonly wastes the taxpayer's money. Theoretically these hospitals are built for the purpose of caring for such injuries or ailments as can be directly traced to military service. However, the law says that veterans may be treated for other ailments, if beds are available. Well, the V. A. makes sure that beds are available. In 1949, at a time when V. A. hospitals were only 60 per cent occupied, the V. A. asked for $300 million with which to build scores of more hospitals. President Truman strenuously objected and urged a drastic reduction in the program, but the V. A. lobby and the congressmen in whose areas the hospitals were to be built fought until the $300 million was restored to the budget.

The V. A. has upward of 150 hospitals, with 120,000 beds, which cost the government some $650 million annually. V. A.

hospitals cost close to $25,000 per bed to build, which is more than twice what it costs to build nongovernment metropolitan hospitals. An average of 100,000 veterans are treated daily, and 83 out of every hundred cases handled have nothing whatsoever to do with their war service. And to top it all off, while navy and army hospitals were being closed down, the V. A. was having new ones built in the very same areas.

Veterans' Training Waste

Veterans' schooling presents another scandalous waste of money. In a bighearted moment Congress gave veterans a "Bill of Rights". Included were $500 worth of schooling and subsistence in the case of unemployment; which subsistence runs from $75 to $120, depending upon the number of dependents a veteran has and upon which he can draw for as many as 48 months, if he was in the army for three years or more. This program cost the government some $2 billion in 1950 and will cost about $3 billion in 1951. Total cost is estimated to reach between $25 and $30 billion.

Schools aiming for the veteran's $500 tuition allowance offer all manner of subjects at all manner of rates. In fact, a number of schools were found to have high rates for veterans and low rates for nonveterans. Late in July 1951, a report made by investigators of the government accounting office disclosed that the government had overpaid by at least $20 million to schools, because of such dishonest practices. In Illinois, courses in "chicken sexing" (how to determine sex of chicks) cost $500; in Missouri, some schools charged only $40 for the same course. Or, perhaps the veteran is interested in becoming a bartender. It takes seven months to learn the course, as offered by the Maryland School of Mixology; fee, $500. If the veteran is unemployed and has a family, the government is paying $1,340 to teach him to become a bartender!

Some go in for instruction to become dancing teachers. If unemployed what a delightful way to get subsistence allowance! Some veterans who are attending schools which operate only 25 hours a week are receiving $1.20 an hour for studying, via their subsistence allowance. And it is available to them up to four years, depending upon their length of army service!

Unless he is disabled, the V. A. offers the veteran little or no help in choosing the right kind of vocation and school. Among the more culpable offenders are the photography and television mechanics schools, chief of all offenders being the flight schools. Hundreds of thousands of veterans have enrolled in these flight schools, but only eight per cent of them completed the course. And what are the prospects of these obtaining employment? One large airline has 12,000 waiting for jobs!

One veteran with 1,500 flying hours to his credit enrolled so as to obtain the subsistence allowance while ostensibly training. Other seasoned aviators enroll but, instead of taking the course, let the school apply the $500 tuition fee it gets from the government toward the price of a plane. Thus the veterans rob the government and the schools rob both the government and the veterans.

To one whose only hope is democracy, such conditions must indeed cause anxious concern. To the Christian, however, who places his trust in God's kingdom, the Theocracy, such conditions are proof that he is living in the last days of this crumbling old system of things and that soon it will be replaced by a new world of righteousness.—2 Timothy 3:1-6; 2 Peter 3:13.

ATINGA

A New Racket in Africa

By "Awake!" correspondent in Nigeria

IN THIS twentieth-century "brain age", with all its advancements in science and medicine, many will be tempted to regard witches and the practice of witchcraft as things belonging to medieval times. Witch hunts and trial by ordeal were almost daily occurrences in those days. But there are witch hunts today. Only recently the public press described the nation-wide propaganda drive in the United States against Communist sympathizers as a witch hunt. But the kind of witch hunt we are concerned with in this article is more akin to those of medieval times. Its setting is on the "dark continent" of Africa.

According to Bible prediction the final days of this system of things would find men more than ever before "lovers of money". That being the case it is not surprising that men of depraved minds resort to any and every device to line their pockets at the expense of the credulous people. Can you imagine a racket in which you invest one English penny (1.17 cents) and in a few days realize a return of £4 ($11.20)? Well, that's the latest racket in Africa, and it all has to do with witches.

In recent months a certain body of people called "Atinga" have come into prominence in Nigeria. These people crossed the border from French Dahomey, arriving at the town of Meko. The claim was advanced that they had the power to detect witches. In the course of dewitchment of individuals at their hands fantastic and startling occurrences were alleged to have taken place, and fabulous sums of money were being extorted from the people.

So startling were the reports that they gained the attention of the British district officer. In fact, everybody everywhere was talking about the Atingas. On the streets, in buses and trains, in houses and shops, reports were being circulated about this or that "wonderful thing" supposed to have been performed by the Atingas. Anyone traveling to Meko or Aiyetoro came back on the same footing as war veterans returning from Burma and Japan at the close of World War II—hundreds of admiring listeners would gather around as he related his experiences. Visitors went streaming down to these two towns, some to consult the Atingas and some to satisfy their curiosity. Transport companies tripled their charges and the cost of foodstuffs became unbearable.

To satisfy our curiosity we decided to make the journey and see for ourselves what was really happening. Traveling only part of the way, we saw a white mark on the forehead of a passer-by. By this we knew that the Atingas had reached that district; so we stopped off. We soon arrived at Atinga headquarters. A wide circle of people had formed in front of the house. In the center were all kinds of native medicines, gourds, pots, traditional jujus that had been worshiped for generations, all of which had been confiscated by the Atingas, who claimed that these objects contributed to the practice of witchcraft.

On one side of the circle were five old women lying on the ground, their faces turned toward the blistering tropical sun. Of course, dewitchment cannot be done

without torture. That these old folks had already been subjected to violent and brutal treatment could be seen by the fact that the ground had been pounded and smoothed from the friction of their naked bodies. Reports that we heard stated that often Atinga priests pounded such old women with their clenched fists to extort "confessions".

Freedom from this frightful torture was dependent on a money consideration to the Atinga priest, ranging from about £2 ($5.60) to £16 ($44.80)—not unlike a similar racket widely practiced in Christendom by which sums of money are passed over to Catholic priests for prayers and masses to release souls from imaginary purgatorial torments; only in this case the torture is real. It was learned that under these conditions all kinds of "confessions" of witchcraft were extorted. One "witch" confessed to having killed nine persons by witchcraft, but it so happened that four of them were known to be alive and one was present on the occasion! In another instance two "witches" confessed to having killed the same person.

But let us scrutinize this racket more closely. The first thing the Atingas do is to ask everyone present whether he has eaten a piece of kola nut. If not, you must go into the house, where you will receive one quarter of a kola nut from the chief priest. After eating the nut white clay is placed on your forehead, but only after you have paid the fee of 2/6 (35 cents). This is supposed to make you immune from the power of the witches.

Four whole kola nuts can be bought for one English halfpenny (.58 of a cent). So one penny will accommodate 32 persons. At 2/6 each, that makes £4 ($11.20). The white clay costs the Atingas nothing. According to one report 440 kola nuts lasted four days, a total intake of £220 ($616.00). If your child or relative is sick you must pay the Atinga priest a consultation fee of 5/- (70 cents). In our presence we heard the Atinga priest tell the patients that their sicknesses were due to the work of witches, and five of them were then and there charged 21/- ($2.94) each.

The Law Steps In

On the statute books of Nigeria (Section 210b of the Criminal Code, Cap. 42) we read: "Any person who—(b) Accuses or threatens to accuse any person with being a witch or with having the power of witchcraft, is guilty of a misdemeanour, and is liable to imprisonment for two years." On arrival of the district officer at Aiyetoro the Atingas were officially advised that their work was illegal, and they were ordered to leave the town. They arrived at Ilaro. The *oba* (king) of Ilaro was officially informed that their work was illegal, so he withdrew consent for the Atingas to work in the town. The townspeople, having been persuaded that their ailments were caused by witches and that the Atingas could deliver them, brought pressure to bear upon the *oba*. About 300 people mobbed him, and he was compelled to flee to his palace. In the evening over 1,000 hysterical mobsters attacked the palace, sticks and stones were thrown at the *oba* and he had to take refuge in an inner chamber.

The following day a big gathering was held and the people declared themselves immovably determined that the Atingas should be allowed to work. A council meeting convened and the council weakly succumbed to the pressure of the mob and gave their consent. In the course of these demonstrations and riots 104 persons connected with the Atingas were arrested and jailed. The religious affiliations of these people have been listed and are interesting, showing that the Atinga racket is not something confined to illiterate pagans.

The 104 persons were made up of 69 Mohammedans, only 10 pagans, and, if you please, 25 "Christians". Of these (including four "Christians") twelve have now been charged with the murder of an old woman.

The public press reported further acts of violence in connection with Atinga witch hunts. Three Atingas were expelled from the railway town of Oshogbo and fled to Ola, where many women were intimidated and tortured to confess that they were witches. Two police were sent there but were mercilessly beaten and chased out of town by the demonized Atinga supporters. More police were dispatched and *caught the Atingas at work demonstrating* their method of detecting witches in the presence of the chief. Chief and Atingas were arrested and criminal charges have been preferred against them (*Daily Service,* January 25, 1951, issue). According to the *Daily Times* of February 1, 1951, thirteen Atingas were fined various sums amounting to £69-10-0 at the Ikeya magistrate's court for unlawful assembly and assault and of accusing 19 aged women of being witches.

Undoubtedly the demons are pushing the Atinga racket as a means of terrorizing and exploiting the credulous population. Village after village and town after town invite the Atingas to come to them. The fee demanded depends upon the size of the village. A small village must contribute £60 ($168.00), while a larger place as much as £350 ($980.00). Many of the people live in dirty, unhygienic surroundings and drink bad water, but they prefer to attribute their ailments to witches, and pass over their money to the Atinga *racketeers.*

But some are beginning to realize that despite the many Atinga "dewitchments" in the area, their ailments persist. Among these are found some of good will toward God who, learning the truth, are turning to the one and only cure-all, Jehovah's new world of righteousness, soon to be established here on earth.

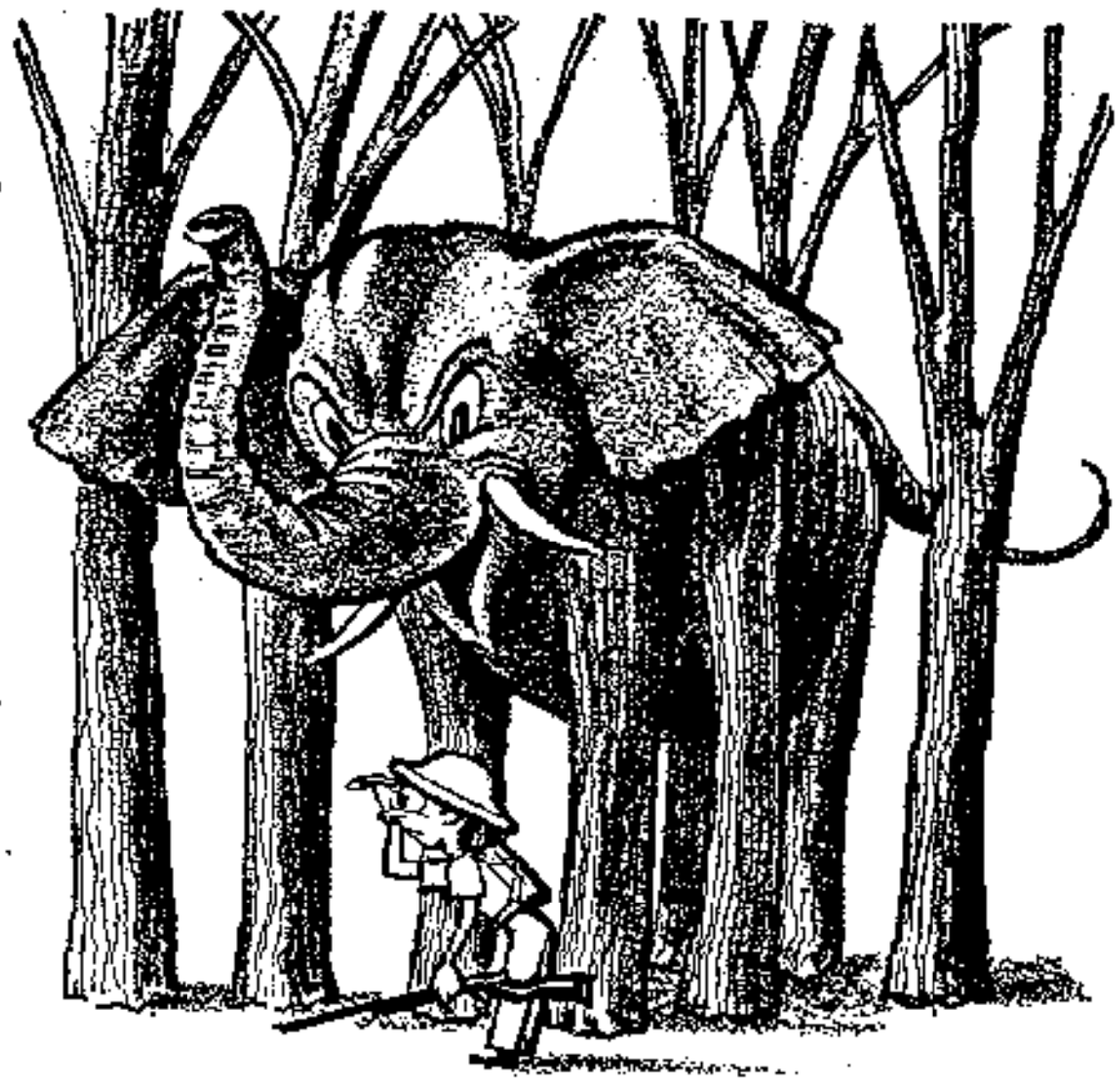
Eskimos Have Their Own Religion

¶ Author Hans Ruesch, in his new book *Top of the World,* summarizes the effect religious missionaries have on the Canadian Arctic when he puts the following *words into the mouth of an Eskimo medicine man:* "*Each tribe has the god it* deserves, for gods are made in the image of those that believe in them. Therefore the stupid have a stupid god, the intelligent an intelligent god, the good a good god, the wicked a wicked god. The god of the white men is jealous, selfish and greedy because they themselves are jealous, selfish and greedy. . . . The white man's religion is designed to restrain the wickedness of a very wicked people—and a people exceedingly afraid of dying. Their love of their god has been built *on their fear of death.*"

Would Trade In Prayer Book for New Model

¶ The "Very Rev." John W. Suter, dean of Washington Cathedral, told a mass meeting in San Francisco, California, that "it is doubtful whether the Prayer Book will satisfy the Church during the second half of the century". Expressing the belief that the present book in its many unintelligible phrases has collected "*more air than prayer*", *he has moved for modernizing the language and instituting* prayers suitable for everyday application.

The BIGGEST THINGS ON FEET



WHEN an ant looks up at a man, if the tiny creature has any thought at all, it must be that the whole world begins and ends right there. *If the man* is not particularly concerned over what becomes of the ant, this reasoning will likely prove at least half right. The world will end right there—*for that ant.* Ah, but when a man looks straight into the eye of a full-grown elephant, what then? Will not much of the man's future happiness depend upon how the elephant feels? Should the powerful pachyderm not think the man indispensable to society, a *mere sweep of* the long prehensile trunk, a butt from the massive head, a gore with the sharp tusks or a *few* gentle pats by the great front feet, and the expendable one will be eliminated.

Only by utilizing all of his mental alertness *and by arming himself with powerful* hunting guns has man proved any match for the elephant. Even then, when best equipped, man is the only source of fear and watchfulness to the mighty king of beasts. "King of beasts"—yes, despite unwarranted propaganda *to the contrary* favoring the lion. Other animals, without the mentality of either man or elephant and with nothing near the elephant's *might, can offer no formidable challenge* to the mighty monarch. A closer examination of the elephant's possessions only *shows why this should be true. Since even* mature adults can be tamed in a remarkably short time, *it is not difficult to find* one that can be "interviewed".

The Elephant Is Very "Nosy"

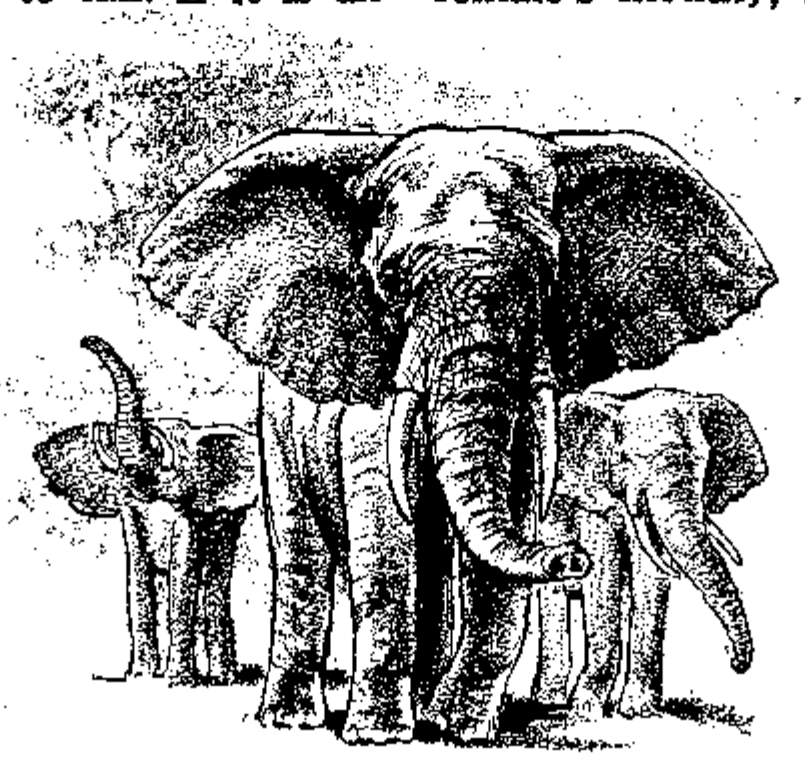
Starting with the feet, the elephant from the ground up does everything in a big way. A large African specimen may have a forefoot boasting a circumference of sixty-eight inches. The underside is soft and picks up foreign objects easily. Regu*lar cleanings contribute to greater walking* comfort. Powerful ankles near the ground make the elephant a much better climber than *the horse. Ordinarily, of course, the* horse enjoys superiority in running, since the elephant's ponderous body structure *will not permit more than two feet to* leave the ground at once without danger of capsizing. The result is a very singular shuffle effect. But when terrified, the ponderous pachyderm musters an unaccountable speed that, combined with the weight he can add to any situation, makes him *the terror of the jungle. Beyond all hope* is the man or beast caught in the path of an elephant stampede!

*Some foolish laymen might hastily con*clude that tracking anything as large and

usually as slow-moving as an elephant would be child's play. The elephant can afford to smile inwardly at such folly. Elephants "follow the leader" in strict order, stepping in the very prints of the one before them. In this manner a single herd can sink holes quite deep, and the rains fill them with water. Following tracks like that all day will try the legs of any man. Also, despite his heft, at the sudden flash of a plunging tiger, the Asiatic elephant is said to whirl as quickly and silently as a ballet dancer. When necessary either the Asiatic or African kind can slip through a thicket without so much as snapping a twig. An inexperienced huntsman, not hearing any noise, might believe his quarry far ahead of him. Imagine his surprise when a gigantic bull elephant might decide to call his bluff, double back and confront him face to face at the top of a hill! It is the hunter's move next. But, frankly, what would you do?

This would hardly be the place for collecting technical data; but if he felt inquisitive enough, the young adventurer might calculate that the beast's height at the shoulders is about twice the circumference of the forefoot. If the particular specimen is an African the back will be about level from head to tail. If it is an Asiatic, two noticeable knobs will dominate the forehead and a depression will be found behind the shoulder blades. This rises in a modified hump effect to a high point in the back's middle. Shaking his head at the not especially welcome visitor, the elephant, if an African, will display great spreading ears; if an Oriental, they will be considerably smaller. The head dips, giving the nervous intruder an unwanted head-on view of two gleaming ivory tusks. Each of these will average the weight of a man, from 150 to 180 pounds apiece, in many cases. Record breakers over 200 pounds are known. You will sympathize to learn that carrying around such a load can be quite tiring. Frequently an elephant will rest his head in the fork of a tree to take this load off his mind. Otherwise, he may lean his entire body against a stout tree, or even lie down completely, perhaps using an anthill for a pillow.

The elephant's hesitancy at the sight of the hunter at this moment might be due to some curiosity of his own. The elephant is truly a very "nosey" fellow. In fact, his nose is probably his most obvious feature. Commonly called the trunk, it is a vital organ to the elephant, containing about 40,000 nerve endings. Humans who are "ticklish" can imagine how the elephant feels when some ants stray into the end of his prominent proboscis! The trunk is "Jumbo's" vital attachment, and he is very "attached" to it. He breathes with it, smells with it, gives love pats and kisses with it (the latter by placing it in the female's mouth), scolds with it, wallops with it, uses it to uproot one-ton trees or to pluck a blade of grass by means of the delicate fixture on its end. It is an antenna of sorts, detecting the nearness of friend or foe; and when he chooses to saunter along a river bottom, the trunk protrudes above the surface in the manner of a submarine periscope.



Not Handsome, but Brainy

There he stands, from three or four to six or seven tons of jungle giant. This behemoth does not claim to be handsome. His profile is not aided by the hanging nose effect, and his skin hangs loosely on him in the manner of an inexpensive suit of clothes after exposure to a rainstorm. But when he wishes to combine his brawn with brains for a venture, the elephant needs no business partner. He is as shrewd an individual as will be found anywhere in the animal realm.

Martin Johnson once observed a herd charging upon a river. Rather than recklessly plunge into the current, they first paused for a very serious huddle discussion. Then they proceeded to cross the stream in the most logical manner available. In the Orient elephants are used prevalently for work, and they have produced the Eastern version of the "machine age". In the most scientific way, they can work a log jam free, almost sensing which is the key log, then jumping free in time to avoid the crash of the suddenly loosed logs. When a herd of elephants is grazing a distinct bowel rumble is audible for a great distance. Hunters can hear this. However, by that time or before, the elephant has smelled the hunters, and will promptly "shut off" the rumble. It is well they can do this, for daily they spend many hours eating in an effort to fill their great internal cavity. Enormous grinding teeth care for the great chewing job required. Describing an unusual system of "built in" dentistry possessed by the elephant, the June, 1934, issue of *National Geographic* adds: "These huge molar teeth thrust upward and forward exactly in proportion to the wear on their crowns; so that when the tooth is worn down and useless it is pushed to the tip of the mouth and falls out. . . . Six of these molars, or cheek teeth, pass thus through each jaw on each side of the mouth. Thus the elephant in his lifetime uses 24 teeth."

The elephant's usual courtesy and consideration for the "sanctity of the home" properly fall under the heading of the beast's intelligence as well. Consistently, even wild herds will usually not maraud a native village, though no guarantees can be made for the food supplies in the fields. Occasional "rogue" or outlaw elephants, however, can be very troublesome. In an unaccountable fit of distemper, or because maddened from a wound, such "public enemies" will forsake a herd and depart on a life of crime. They are the contempt of their fellow elephants as well as of humankind.

To show how considerate the normal elephant is, there is the verified story of the circus elephant which, while foraging for food near a circus lot, unwittingly upset a bird's nest. With infinite delicateness, the massive monster replaced each scattered part with its trunk and restored the nest to the order in which he had found it. Then, with unbelievable gentleness, he backed away from the scene as if tiptoeing out of a nursery.

Such pachydermic poise is not wasted. Not all Oriental elephants are employed for menial labor. On festive occasions, they are seen in formal processions, adorned in the finest trapperies and wearing a king's ransom in jewels. Frequently, even the tusks are sheathed in gold! In the open royal court, they take their places, come forward at the designated time, add their part to the celebrations by blowing beautifully colored flowers in the air, and "curtsy" before the ruler with incredible finesse. Their poise in circuses is well known and also demonstrates how they can be trusted with the safety of humans, even young children, their special delight.

Mischief and Make-Believe

There are almost endless examples of the elephant's thoughtfulness and consideration that reflect a high intelligence. Not unlike some other animals, elephants live by the code: "Never let a pal down." When one is wounded by hunters' guns, others will return even in the face of death, take their positions at either side of the wounded fellow and nudge him off into the jungles. Even in wild herds, the aged and infirm members of the society are not cast off to shift for themselves, but the others continue to care for them. Parental love is outstanding and females will even take any orphan baby elephant and rear it. But early in life the babies betray the elephant sense of humor. They will hide in brush and emit loud cries. The mother rushes over, only to be met by the baby, which dashes out and butts the unsuspecting parent in the stomach!

But the juveniles are not the only mischievous delinquents. Adult examples are more sly but just as plentiful. If bothered with a cold or stomach cramps, attendants will usually give tame elephants a bucket of gin and ginger (a potent "cocktail" that only the elephant constitution could survive to describe). The elephant finds that such "medicine" truly hits the spot. The next day he feels much better but is as dry as ever. A convenient sneeze or agonized moan is in order to signal a return of yesterday's malady. The indulgent trainer responds with more of the same. But after a few days of this the most gullible trainer senses the ruse and cuts off the supply lest he have a confirmed alcoholic on his hands.

In a reverse way, Eastern elephants avoid the distasteful pills given them for heat stroke. Catching the bitter taste through the sugar coating, they hide the tablet in their jaw, reasoning that if the pill is spit out, the watchful *mahout* will call for help to force others down the hapless beast's throat. Then, at an opportune moment, he will remove the pill with his trunk and blow it backward over his body and far away.

Perhaps the "Jumbos" feel such mischief is only recompense for the fables credulous men have passed off concerning this royal monarch. The big one's bulky sides literally shake with mirth to hear repeated the yarn that elephants are afraid of mice. Aren't they really? "No!" the big head shakes definitely in the negative. In fact, some elephants have even been trained to let mice run along their trunks to disprove this myth. Contrary to popular opinion, though, the thick, loose skin is highly sensitive, and ants and mosquitoes can plague the poor giant to distraction. This is probably one reason for "Jumbo's" many shower baths via his trunk.

The Biggest Rumor of All

Most noted of all elephant legends is the tale that for generations the great beasts have, by instinct, left their herds as death drew on and proceeded to a mammoth valley making up a great elephant cemetery. With their last breath they are said to heave themselves over the precipice into the chasm below as their last cries send jungle life for miles around scurrying to cover in tribute and fear. For years scientists and explorers, spurred on by the careless assertion that elephant remains dead of natural causes were never found in the jungles, sought such a place in the hope of fabulous treasures in ivory. About the time all stock in the theory was about to be abandoned, an aged native would show up with the tale that he had once seen the graveyard. But he would always turn silent when it came to divulging the location to white men.

Actually this hoax is based on a fallacy. Elephant remains are found regularly in

the jungles, though not in proportion to which they die. Answer to this is reasonable. The bones are quickly picked clean by the many forms of life about, and the flourishing vegetation covers the skeletons in short order. Many others are to be found in river bottoms, and the following from *Our Dumb Animals,* of December, 1931, seems to climax the story. After relating that herds probably have their own burial grounds, the article adds:

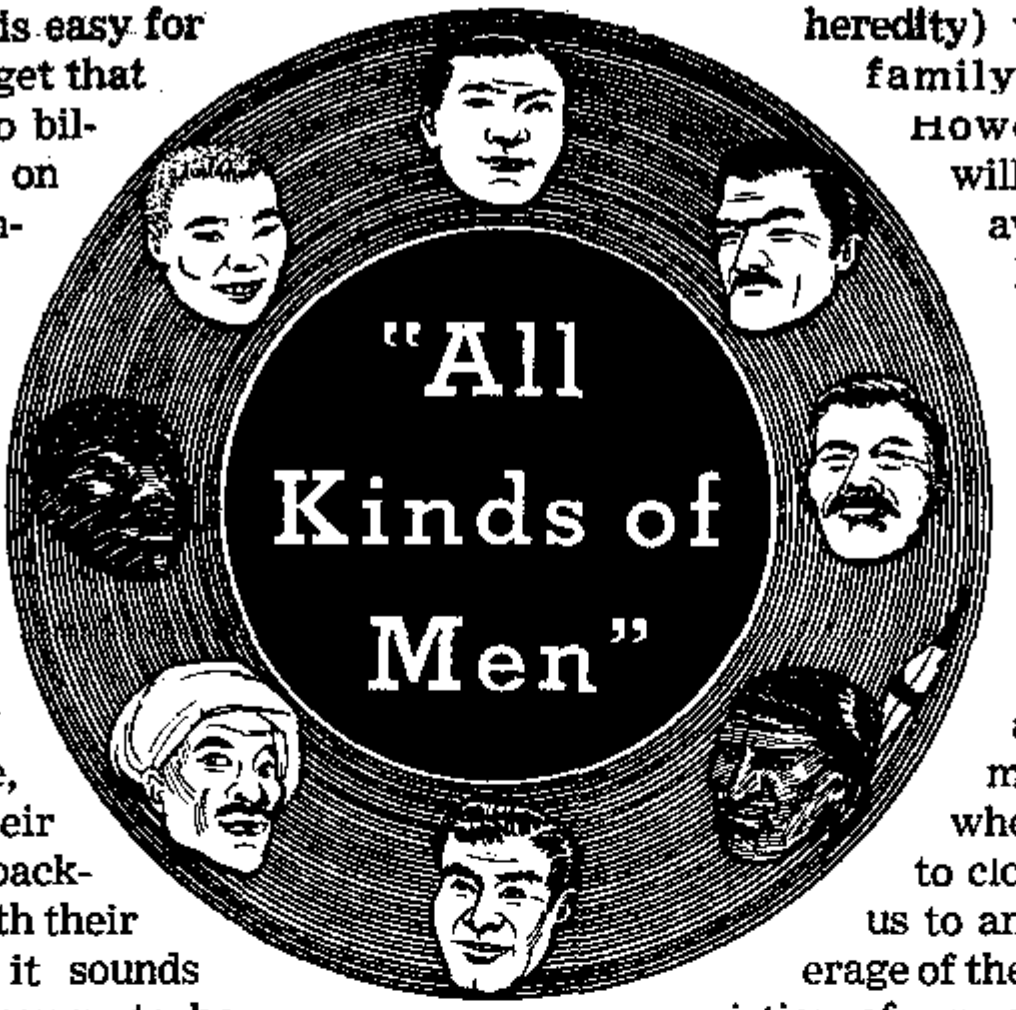
"This is always a swampy tract of land overgrown with trees and rank vegetation. Here he dies, and his great body buries itself by its own weight in the soft soil. Many of these elephant graveyards are known to the African hunters, who make journeys to them each year for the purpose of digging up the ivory tusks. Few white men have ever seen such a place, for the natives know that an elephant graveyard is as valuable as a gold mine, and they keep the secret."

But debunking such fables detracts nothing from the magnificence and wonder of the jungle's king. To watch an elephant stampede thundering through the jungles, the leader trumpeting the commands, his or her ears spread widely, trunk straight out before him, the earth trembling beneath them, all life scattering to the sides in front of them, one can scarcely believe that this same beast is the most quickly trained for peaceful work and entertainment. Yet there is the living evidence, the silent, contented giant of the circus grounds, calmly entertaining small children, balancing on hind feet, swinging girls from his trunk. He seems quite happy —after all it isn't a bad life. Why, he even gets weekly manicures, or perhaps we should say pedicures, his toenails filed and feet cleaned of aggravating perspiration. And he has not relinquished his crown. His power and prestige are known everywhere. He is the biggest thing on feet.

The Stickleback's Happy Home

With the sea stickleback, 'man's place is in the home'—and a home that is very temporary and not given to showing him much appreciation at that. Never heard of a stickleback? The weird little fish is not common. It dwells off the coasts of Britain and Western Europe, and spends its life swimming with its characteristic little jerky motions in the sea or large estuaries. When at rest, and probably for protection, the stickleback will resort to the stems of weeds and sea growths that it so closely resembles in color. There the crafty fellow will pose, head downward, reaping the benefit of virtually perfect camouflage. Birdlike, the stickleback builds a nest amid the sea plants when it wishes to "settle down". Be it noted that the male performs this task, and it is he, as will be seen, that is the true upholder of home life among the sticklebacks. The nest is sewn together by means of a thread secreted from the external opening of the stickleback's kidney duct. As the fish passes in and out amid the materials it has assembled for the nest, thread trails behind and binds the walls in one. The home finished, the male simply awaits the arrival of a partner to share it, having no need of the aggressive conquest method usual to his sex in other life forms. Nor is he an "easy catch". At the female's first appearance (it is spring!) the male greets her belligerently with a barrage of biting. However, the egg-loaded female is not to be lightly shoved aside, and when the male sees her true intentions, he mellows. Then his bites become mere love nibbles as he assists her into the nest, then joins her there. The female's eggs, once fertilized, she is content to leave in the nest which she now forsakes forever. The male fans them with water to supply oxygen and cares for the young when hatched. Then the sea scatters his family and the patient male starts again from scratch.

"All Kinds of Men"



SOMETIMES it is easy for one man to forget that there are over two billion others living on this planet. The individual understands himself so well, he wonders in amazement if others fail to quickly recognize his virtues and overlook his shortcomings. Nations of men are much the same, with their pride, their tradition and backgrounds, or just with their names. To some it sounds like a foreign language to hear the following Bible passage: "God . . . made out of one man every nation of men, to dwell upon the entire surface of the earth."—Acts 17:24, 26, *New World Trans.*

Accounting for the foregoing, along with all the differences existing among men, is this very important fact about human genetics: all members of all human nations inherit at birth sin and imperfection. Because of this the appearance 1900 years ago of the Messiah was history changing in nature. Commenting on this, the apostle Paul wrote afterward that it was God's will that "all kinds of men should be saved and come to an accurate knowledge of truth". (1 Timothy 2:4, *New World Trans.*) It will be well to bear this in mind while considering the many other things about man that geneticists, those experts in heredity, have at their disposal. The same principles uncovered in the study of plant and animal life will apply in human heredity.

Assisting this process is the fact that dominant genes (genes are the carriers of heredity) will reside in a family for generations. However, recessives will appear, then fade away just as quickly, perhaps becoming evident only in one generation. Some genes appear to be sex-linked, producing effects evident in only one sex, as the male affliction of haemophilia, occurring when the blood fails to clot. This introduces us to an all too brief coverage of the varied characteristics of an earth full of "all kinds of men".

Genes Make the Man

Minute particles in the eye's iris will reflect blue light unless obstructed by a brown pigment, which, according to its density, will produce light or dark-brown, green or gray eyes. Brown is dominant to blue, and two blue-eyed parents could even theoretically have a brown-eyed child. This could occur if one parent had a brown gene that in himself had been repressed due to some inhibiting factor not passed on to the child. Though it appears an incredible exception to the rule, it would be unwise to say that two brown-eyed parents absolutely cannot have a blue-eyed child. Hooton, in his work *Up from the Ape*, even cites record of a dark-skinned tribe phenomenally marked with blue eyes!

Concerning defects, susceptibilities, allergies, etc., geneticists keep supplying ready answers. Eye defects like myopia (shortsightedness, in which optical structures cause the eyes to focus on nearby

objects while at rest) are attributed to gene action. Allergies may come from foods, pollen, or simply dust from hair. One authority lists among signs of such allergies hay fever, asthma, eczema, edema, hives and migraine. Such action is attributed to a dominant or irregularly dominant gene, and it is claimed that members of a family may carry the same gene yet be allergic to different things. Hereditary influence is attributed to longevity as well as to the ace affliction, cancer. The latter often recurs among members of the same family at about the same age. But it is consoling to remember that an inherited tendency toward a disease does not necessarily mean the disease will follow.

Two mentally defective persons marry. With monotonous consistency they produce subnormal children. Outright insanity takes a number of forms. Dementia praecox or schizophrenia, expressed by lack of interest in things about you, incoherent thought and action and delusions, fills more than half the space in insane asylums. That it is inherited seems to be accepted; how is another question. Action by more than a single pair of genes is thought involved.

And just as feeble-mindedness is inherited, so, in degrees, is intelligence. But many other factors enter in here. Opportunity and environment appear to play important parts in giving expression to one's inherent ability. But given the slightest chance, intelligence will show itself above the crowd. With regard to special arts, such as musical ability, Bach, Mozart, Beethoven, Brahms, Schubert, Liszt and Weber were produced by families noted for the talent. Apparently genes make the man. But at that their work is not through.

Why the Races?

Genetically, the races can be divided according to the frequency of certain genes in their make-up. In his authoritative book, *Genetics and the Races of Man*, published just last year, Dr. William Boyd lists them accordingly as Early European, European, African, Asiatic, American and Australian. From their names the locality for these will be obvious. It will be necessary only to point out that Dr. Boyd's map indicates an area between France and Spain as the heart of his "Early European" peoples; and that the inhabitable part of Greenland is assigned to the American division. Iceland is European.

But the average layman is not so much interested in the technical discussion of what races are as in how the different ones came to be. Frequently *Awake!* receives questions from readers regarding this point and inquiries as to whether the Bible gives answer. The Bible does trace the post-flood repopulating done by Noah's three sons, and it tells of the rise of languages on the plains of Shinar. However, it is silent regarding the origin of the various definite characteristics marking the racial divisions of men. On this, neither the Bible nor science or any other source on earth can answer concisely. However, on page 192 of the previously mentioned book, Dr. Boyd provides a scientific answer that, while not telling how the races came, at least gives logical reasons for not knowing. What we have already discussed on genetics in general in this and previous issues should be sufficient to understand this technical explanation:

"The independent assortment of chromosomes in inheritance and the possibility that genes can cross over between pairs of chromosomes are alone sufficient to show the futility of trying to recognize remote ancestral types in a modern population. In a population of 'mulattoes,' for instance, it would be quite impossible to

deduce the skin colors of their forebears, who might have been 'pure' white and 'pure' Negroes, or—mulattoes! Any types of mankind with differences pronounced enough really to constitute races must in most cases differ in a number of genes. . . . In a mixture of two or more races, independent assortment and crossing-over would soon mix up these genes to such a degree that it is very unlikely that any ancestral type would emerge, except perhaps very rarely, in a population descended from such a mixture."

This authority and others testify to the relatively minor differences among the races. It is known, of course, that, unlike different natural species, the races frequently intermarry with little obvious difficulty. (Though some say this may occasionally provide some disharmonious combinations of characteristics in the offspring.) Boyd cites authority for the belief that the *characteristic* differences between the white and the black races may be as little as only six pairs of genes. C. H. Waddington, in *An Introduction to Modern Genetics,* modifies this somewhat with the belief that the difference from the South Africans may be but a few genes, while from the West Africans it is a case of difference of many genes. Dr. Boyd offered his own belief that the difference was probably a little greater than the figure of his authority but that it was proportionately very slight, then adds that "any outraged conviction that the difference between the two races must be much greater than this, which some persons might feel, is likely to be based on emotional, rather than rational, factors. . . . An inherited difference becomes vital as marking off a race only when someone chooses to treat it as vital, as Hitler did with the Jews in Germany, or as some individuals in the United States have chosen to do in the case of the Negro"

Chromosomes and World Domination

Hitler followed his "master race" fanaticism to defeat and death. But with his claims no more than buried, the world shudders at the cries of today's would-be "supermen" of the Soviet. Among many idolized Soviet "heroes" is the revered Ivan Michurin, who died in 1935. His laurels under Russian communism were won through his championing the now-antiquated genetics theory, once hailed by evolutionists, that acquired characteristics can be inherited. This dovetails beautifully with the Marxist line that an eventual "dictatorship of the proletariat" will surround man with ideal environmental circumstances and weed out practically all of his undesirable characteristics. An enthusiast once even wrote that someday under communism mankind would discover the way to eternal life! Present Russian claims to 30,000 persons over 100 years of age within the Soviet were severely doubted by genetics authority Amram Scheinfeld. However, in a manner devastating to the Red "ideal environment" theory, Scheinfeld concluded a letter to the New York *Times* with this thought: "The greater the state of ignorance and illiteracy anywhere the greater will be the number of persons reported to be aged 100 or over."

Michurin's current "heroic" successor is one Professor T. D. Lysenko. He has been greatly favored by his government, a government that, during a Red "biological purge" in 1948, ousted the core of legitimate modern Russian geneticists. Of course, outside of Russia, Lysenko's wild ideas have been universally denounced. And even within the homeland, ripples have appeared on the surface. An anonymous Russian tabbed him "the Rasputin of Soviet biology". Moreover, *Time,* January 1, 1951, reports that the Russian magazine *Culture and Life* has dared to lift a

questioning voice in its demand that all scientific theses be subject to review, even Lysenko's.

But in the meantime, continued Russian arrogance makes the biological front a center of increased attention in the East-West division. Delivering an address at Columbia University's MacMillan Theater on November 15, 1950, Nobel Prize winning philosopher Bertrand Russell warned that genetic competition might add a grim new phase to the international armaments race. He talked of the possibilities of scientific breeding of humans after religious and emotional obstacles had been overcome. He pointed out that if Russia overcame these and went ahead with the program of breeding "a race stronger, more intelligent and more resistant to disease than any race of man that has hitherto existed", the other nations might feel forced to do likewise or risk later military defeat. Thus, by a strained expression, we might say that some men foresee the stockpiling of chromosomes along with their atomic stores in their effort to survive the present hectic world crisis over the all-out bid for world domination.

The Bible Survives the "Supermen"

How vain to exalt one race or nation above another! Consistent, reputable findings concerning the minor differences among races, much less among nationalities, doom to utter disappointment the dreams of Soviet "supermen". Unfortunate in the other extreme are the many sincere persons who devote their entire lives to the work of eliminating all discrimination and inequality among races. Another superior force alone will ever wipe out all such evils from the earth. This will be the power of the Great Potter, Jehovah God, who formed from clay the original ancestor of today's "all kinds of men".

But, you say: 'Only the Bible tells about that, and scientists on both sides of the iron curtain seem to have little or no faith in it.' True, but they are without excuse in this, for where it discusses scientific matters it has proved consistently true and has verified the findings of true science. Where science disagrees point blank with the Bible, it has likewise been unable to prove its theories by any positive source. Do not forget, too, that God's Word of warning proved true in the time of the Noachian flood, at which time a race of hybrid "supermen" bred by the intermarriage of materialized angels with women perished. (Genesis, chapter 6) They had thought themselves strong enough to scoff and get away with it. For the good of all, though with little regard for the sky-high vanity of a "superman", the Bible says:

"For 'all flesh is as vegetation, and all its glory is as a flower of the vegetation; the vegetation becomes withered, and the flower falls off, but the word spoken by Jehovah endures forever'."—1 Peter 1:24, 25, *New World Trans.*

Do those who scoff at the Bible's account of man's origin have a counteranswer they can positively prove? No, but they leave listeners out on the proverbial limb, not even daring to positively account for the origin of races. Simply because the Bible denies something that scientists themselves cannot prove, is it to be considered untrustworthy? Without the Bible men can only be left to struggle on in the dark, with their race supremists on one hand and their race reformers on the other. With it sincere Christians today have a living hope in an impending new world society. Thereby all evils and oppression will be eliminated and replaced by an earth where righteousness shall dwell along with those from among "all kinds of men" who show that they want it.

Victory in Verdun

Freedom of Worship Maintained Despite Catholic Opposition

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

MANY persons were surprised when they read in the March 15, 1951, *Watchtower* that Jehovah's witnesses had scheduled a district convention at Verdun Auditorium, Verdun, Quebec, a suburb of Montreal, for May 25 to 27. After the amount of difficulty and persecution Jehovah's witnesses have had in Quebec in recent years the question would come to mind, Could such a convention be held? The very thought of such things was a bitter pill for the Hierarchy-inspired officials of Quebec.

On May 23, only two days before the convention, the Montreal newspapers reported that Mr. Justice Surveyer of the Superior Court had issued an injunction, which is a court order, forbidding the convention in the Verdun Auditorium. The building had been rented to the Society months in advance of the convention for the dates specified, May 25-27.

When intensive advertising and preparation began in April announcing Mr. N. H. Knorr as the principal speaker, Roman Catholic organizations began to bring pressure on the City Council of the City of Verdun to stop the assembly. A group known as the "Young Catholic Workers" (called J.O.C.) distributed a leaflet (in French) with a scare headline entitled "Verdun in Danger". It made a lot of ridiculous and senseless allegations against the assembly of Jehovah's witnesses.

Next the Knights of Columbus got started. At a special meeting held in Quebec city on May 6 they discussed the convention of Jehovah's witnesses. Judge Fabio Monet of Montreal spoke against Jehovah's witnesses. At the same meeting the solicitor-general of Quebec, Antoine Rivard, is reported as "vehemently denouncing Jehovah's witnesses".

Verdun Takes Action

The lawyer for the City of Verdun is also a leading Knight of Columbus; so two days after the above meeting of the "Knights" the Verdun City Council passed a resolution telling the operators of the auditorium that the assembly could not be held. However, immediate application was made by Jehovah's witnesses to the superior court at Montreal for an injunction to force the contract to be respected. On May 17, Mr. Justice Smith issued an injunction or court order directing the operators of the auditorium to have it opened to the witnesses from midnight May 24 to midnight May 27 with full rights to hold the convention without interference.

This order was a great blow to the City of Verdun. If they desired to upset it, the only legal move would be a motion to quash the injunction. But, of course, such a proceeding would require that notice be given to all interested parties and a fair hearing be had in open court. Such a concept of justice makes it difficult for those trying to abuse the process of law. So instead of notifying anyone the city attorney went alone before Mr. Justice Surveyer, a French Roman Catholic, and got a second injunction prohibiting Jehovah's witnesses from holding their convention; this on May 23, with the convention due to begin on the 25th. Moreover, May 24 was a general holiday.

The legal position caused by the second injunction created a situation unprecedented in the history of English law. The in-

junctive order of Mr. Justice Smith on May 17 gave Jehovah's witnesses the right to unimpeded possession of the auditorium for the three days of their convention. Anyone who tried to stop them would be in contempt of court. The order of Mr. Justice Surveyer said exactly the opposite. If Jehovah's witnesses tried to go in, they would be in contempt of the second order. If the city tried to keep them out the city would be in contempt of the first. Yet both injunctions were equally valid.

Caught Red-handed

The Watchtower Society's attorney found out about this secret injunction late in the afternoon of May 23 and immediately addressed himself to the chief justice of the superior court to ask for a hearing on the matter. It was pointed out that to have two injunctive orders of judges of the same court, each ordering the opposite to be done, was impossible and must be settled at once. The chief justice is a man of integrity and respect for the law, and it was possible to arrange special hearing for May 24, in spite of its being a holiday. The trial was before Mr. Justice Surveyer, asking him to quash his own injunction. Having no case, the lawyers for the city tried to bluff their way by yelling, irrelevancies and bad manners. In the latter they showed marked ability.

The injunction of the city was founded on statements contained in a petition and verified by affidavit of a civic official who said he had read the petition and that it was all true. On cross-examination it was admitted he had not even read the petition. In fact his affidavit was sworn on May 22 and the petition which he swore to be true was not even drawn till May 23. When questioned about the facts contained in the petition he denied virtually every paragraph. His sworn statement said the city would suffer a loss of $4,300 from the convention. When asked how this amount was computed, he could not think of a single way in which the city would suffer any loss.

It was shown on behalf of the Society that people were coming from all parts of Quebec and Ontario as well as northern New York state to be at the assembly; that extensive preparations had been made and a great deal of money spent; that similar assemblies had been held all over Canada without causing any trouble to anyone, so there was no excuse for trying to stop this one. Among other things Justice Surveyer made the very unjudicial remark that Jehovah's witnesses are a "scourge" that must be endured. The judge, even though dealing with a hotly contested and important case that was being reported on the radio from coast to coast, dozed off on several occasions during the hearing.

When the argument was over the judge was asked to give an immediate decision, because, according to contract, the hall was to be open for preparations that night at midnight, just a matter of hours from the conclusion of the trial. Justice Surveyer agreed to give judgment the next day, May 25, at 2:30 p.m., but in the meantime would suspend the operation of his injunction. The suspension of number two injunction reinstated the first and meant that the assembly could get started.

And so at 9:00 a.m. on Friday the convention began on schedule, with everyone feeling a little anxious and uneasy about the remainder of the sessions. At 2:30 p.m. that day the judgment of Surveyer J. was given. He was obliged to quash his own injunction given two days previous, much to the chagrin of the city attorney who had engineered it.

A telegram was immediately dispatched to Mr. N. H. Knorr, president of the Society, who was planning to fly from New York to Montreal the following day, Satur-

day, to advise that there was no further impediment to proceeding with the assembly. Then the Society's representatives drove to the auditorium to make the announcement. The Friday afternoon meetings were in session when the news bearers arrived. Mr. P. Chapman, the Canadian branch servant, announced to the conventioners that he had just sent a telegram to Mr. Knorr. He said, "I will read it to you. 'Jehovah's arm is not shortened. City of Verdun injunction quashed - convention continuing unimpeded - faith of brothers rewarded - further testimony added to the heap of witness that the Most High God is with us.'" The reading of the wire just got down to the word "quashed" when joy broke loose; everyone cheered so much it was difficult to get the rest of the message read. The auditorium manager's son heard one of the witnesses repeat the text at Isaiah 8:10: "God is with us." He said: "You know I really think that must be true. The city has stopped things here before, but now they are stopped, it will really be a shock to them. There is something very unusual about you people."

With so much excitement around, the assembly was off to a fine start. Once the legal questions were settled, the City of Verdun officials changed their attitude. The mayor said he had "no comment" on the decision. The city solicitor said he had "no further plans". The city engineer who had formerly refused a permit to place a sign on the front of the auditorium gave the required permission without question.

The director of police proved to be an able and honest police administrator prepared to see law and order enforced. When a number of hoodlums gathered on Friday evening two burly detectives quickly invited them to depart. In the early hours of the morning three carloads of troublemakers drove to the building. Before they could disembark, a police cruiser came alongside and said: "O.K. boys, you're not invited. Climb back in and get on your way!" They did. The Verdun police department is to be commended for competence and a co-operative attitude.

A very fine spirit was shown by many people in Verdun and Montreal in connection with the assembly. People of good will were disgusted with the antics of the Verdun City Council in trying to stop the convention. Thirty-five hundred persons, including about one thousand strangers, attended on Sunday afternoon and gave rapt attention to the lecture "Proclaim Liberty Throughout All the Land". They were thrilled to hear Mr. Knorr explain from the Scriptures the prospect of seeing an end of the present evil conditions on the earth and the establishment of true liberty in the new world. Boldly and fearlessly he pointed to the indisputable record that the great persecutors of Jehovah's faithful witnesses world-wide are Roman Catholicism and Russian Communism. "These two organizations follow the same course of action," he said. "What do they have in common? Neither is interested in the common people. They are both out for world domination." This uncompromising declaration of the truth was a real encouragement to people of good will who had long been fearful of the strength of the Roman Hierarchy.

The peaceable and highly successful conclusion of the assembly marked a real forward step for Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec. To see a concerted effort to stop it and to see truth prevail were a source of great encouragement to many timid ones who did not think it could be done. Faithful ministers in Quebec rejoiced to see the standard of Bible education being strongly planted in the land so that many more prisoners could be set free and there could be a continuing proclamation of liberty throughout all the land.

WHAT DO YOU DO WITH YOUR TIME?

Reading, Radio, Movies Claim Evening Hours

The New York *Times* in July, 1950, released Public Library Inquiry figures proving that the average American devotes about a quarter of his waking hours at the radio, the theater or in reading. This time usually falls between the evening meal and retirement. The survey states that fifty per cent of the American public claimed to have read a book in the previous year. This harmonizes with similar findings by the University of Michigan, which adds that more than half of all adults live within a mile of a public library, while only one-tenth average a visit a month. Television figures, growing increasingly more imposing, were not then available. Of course, radio outlets are always growing too. A Reuters dispatch tells of a farmer in southern Sweden who applied for a radio license at half price. Why? Because he is deaf in one ear.

A "Red Hot" Television Show

Ernest Kolesiak of South Bend, Indiana, had his time spent in viewing television at least temporarily curtailed last November when his TV antenna fell across a 27,000-volt power line. The results were nothing short of electrifying. Says the Associated Press report: "Balls of fire bounced up and down on the roof with thunderous explosions. The high voltage burned out the television set and blew off one of the knobs . . . The telephone burned out . . . The house was scorched in three places where wires passed through the walls . . . The family dog ran off. He was found, but refuses to go home." The Kolesiaks had the solace of escaping without serious injury.

Drunken Driving Costly to Time

Harold B. Wilder of Newark, New Jersey, thought to enjoy some leisure time on horseback, but thoughtlessly did so after an overindulgence in alcohol. His ride wound up a mad gallop through the public streets, threatening autoists, pedestrians and school children, all of whom fell back before the would-be Paul Revere. When hailed by police who gave chase, Wilder pulled his mount up to a halt. Upon dismounting he crumpled in a heap. He later admitted having been spirited on by "sixteen drinks of gin and as many beer chasers", generally enough to assure any wild ride. He was held for riding a horse while under the influence of liquor.

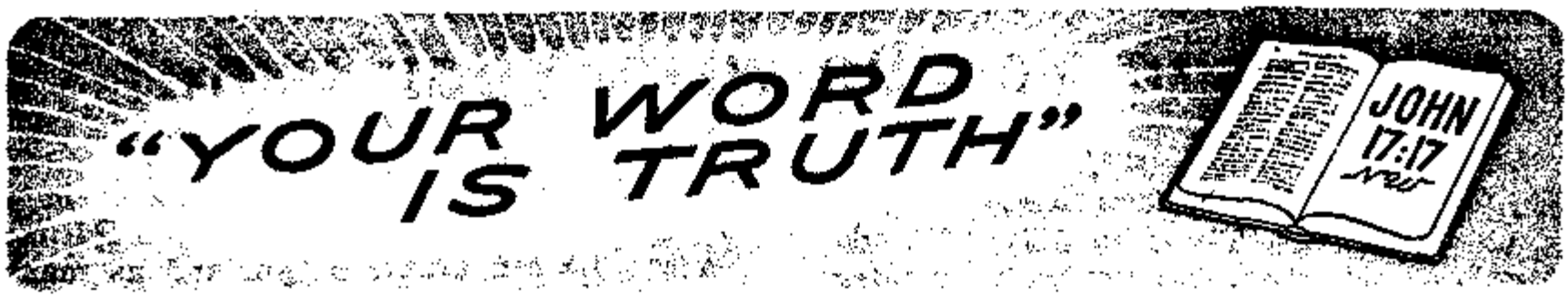
A woman in Louisville, Kentucky, was halted by a policeman when he considered her driving reckless. The officer later testified to the judge that she had proved "very talkative" when arrested. However, the judge was ready to overlook the charge of drunken driving as well as the alleged time-taking chatter with the comment, "Many women are talkative." The case was dismissed.

Women Seek to Take City Out of Red

Housewives of Madison, Mississippi, tolerated city water that reddened the skin and clothing due to a foreign chemical until their patience wore thin at the lack of response by city officials toward their pleas for relief. Finally, they determined that the crisis was worthy of their taking time for drastic action. They named an all-woman ticket for city offices and swept every one but that of city marshal in the Democratic primary, equivalent there to election. The ladies are resolved on pulling the city out of the red—literally.

German Boy, 9, a Skeptic of Girls

Nine-year-old Gotz Seedorff of Berlin, Germany, wrote to America for a pen pal, but added, "if possible not a girl. Mostly they're dumb." In support he cited his younger sister whom he accused of being a spendthrift. But though he may consider feminine correspondence a waste of valuable time, two eleven-year-old American girls took issue with him, charging that "boys talk too much". One added, "Why they talk as much as the teachers. At least you can learn something from the teachers." Gotz concluded his letter, saying, "Please supply me with a couple of letter friends. I'd even settle for a girl, if it just can't be helped." It is well he thus condescended, for the two American girls decided to supply him with firsthand data for further research. They both promised to write to him.



Which Is Practical— the Bible or Modern Civilization?

MODERN civilization boasts of its progress and culture. It would have us believe that it is wise, practical and scientific, and that the Bible is out of date. Typical of this attitude is the statement made by the head of a Denver, Colorado, (U. S.) theological seminary: "The biggest challenge of religious education is to fit a camel-train philosophy into a diesel civilization." Not only by words, but also by its entire course of action modern civilization condemns the Bible as a relic of the past, as being most impractical for our day and age.

But how practical is this diesel civilization? What is there practical about the two world wars that drenched the earth with human blood and sent millions of the flower of mankind to untimely graves? Can the present fanning of hatred between the East and the West and the preparations for atomic warfare be termed practical? How practical is an economic system which enables a few to roll in luxury while millions eke out a bare existence? Is inflation practical? Is political corruption practical? And what about the soaring divorce rate, the rising tide of crime and dope addiction among both juveniles and adults. Are these practical? Can a civilization that goes at such a pace as to cause an alarming increase in mental and nervous breakdowns be termed practical?

A "practical" civilization ignores such principles of the Bible as "All things, therefore, that you want men to do to you, you also must likewise do to them", and "You must love your neighbor as yourself". (Matthew 7:12; 22:39, *New World Trans.*) Yet if these were followed would there be any "hot" or "cold" wars? economic injustices? political corruption? crime? divorce? racial discrimination? Of course not! As well expressed by the head of a national law-enforcing agency (U. S.): "I never saw a criminal who believed in the golden rule."

Man cannot solve his problems by pursuing a course of selfishness; he merely makes himself and others miserable. To illustrate: Because of selfishness price controls are needed; these in turn fail to work because selfishness resorts to black markets, and so on and on it goes. On the other hand, by exercising unselfishness, love, we make others happy and ourselves even more so. "There is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving."—Acts 20:35, *New World Trans.*

But some will object, saying, "All that is easier said than done!" Of course it is! Everything is easier said than done, but does that mean we should leave everything undone? It is easier to talk about principles than to practice them, true; it is also easier to make laws than to enforce them. Since that is so—let us not have any laws? Would anarchy be easier, better, than the enforcement of laws? Of course not! Well, then, why does the diesel civilization try to prove that moral anarchy is easier, better, than moral discipline? If that were so, then God would be proved to be a liar, for he states, "Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap," and again, "They have

sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind." (Hosea 8:7; Galatians 6:7) But God is not a liar; no one has ever proved him to be a liar and no one ever will, not even all the wise men of our diesel civilization!

Just as a child gradually learns to talk, to keep itself clean, to obey its parents and teachers and to respect the rights of others, so the principles of truth and righteousness can be learned even by adults who have neglected them. It all starts in the mind. It must be made over by filling it with the right kind of knowledge. Christianity is based on that very principle. —Romans 12:2.

But, some argue, since the great majority of men would not follow such principles it would be impractical for Christians to do so. In this, however, they are inconsistent. Men agitated against slavery when the majority were still in favor of it. Had they not done so we still would have slavery. Men fought and are fighting for political and moral reforms even though they are in the minority. What is wrong and foolish is such regardless of how many are practicing it, and what is wise and right is such even though it may require our standing alone; yet not alone, for Jehovah God is always on the side of right.—Romans 3:4; 8:31.

The principles of the Bible are sound and as far above human reasoning as the heavens are above the earth. (Isaiah 55:8, 9) Man wants to give like for like, but the Bible tells us: "A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger," and "keep conquering the evil with the good". (Proverbs 15:1; Romans 12:21, *New World Trans.*) Yes, love begets love, just as hate begets hate, greed begets greed. We are most reluctant to do anything for a lazy fellow or to give to the miserly one. If we fail to trust others they will become suspicious of us, but if we show generosity they will want to be generous: "Practice giving, and people will give to you. They will pour into your laps a fine measure, pressed down, shaken together and overflowing. For with the measure that you are measuring out they will measure out to you in return."—Luke 6:38, *New World Trans.*

Further, the Bible assures us, "Cast your bread upon the surface of the water, for after many days you will find it." Also, "The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself." (Ecclesiastes 11:1, *An Amer. Trans.;* Proverbs 11:25) Modern civilization pursues happiness but, get what possessions it may, it does not realize its goal. Christians who follow the principles of the Bible seek Jehovah, righteousness and meekness and show unselfishness, and do realize happiness, have godliness with contentment, are "made fat", "watered" themselves.

And not only do they themselves appreciate this fact but others also notice it. At the conventions of Jehovah's witnesses the joy, orderliness, and unselfish cooperation cause much comment. All such is living testimony to the fact that the Bible is practical, that its principles can work, do work, in this very second half of the twentieth century.

But that is not all. Because Jehovah God is almighty, just, practical and consistent he will not always tolerate the present impractical, unjust and corrupt system of things which dishonors his name, persecutes his servants and spreads so much misery. At Armageddon he will make an end of it and will reward those who have shown love for his practical and righteous principles even to the extent of being willing to suffer persecution for them. Then all people will be united in the righteous principles of His Word.—Luke 18:7, 8; 2 Peter 3:13; Revelation 16:14, 16.

Demon Voices That Destroyed a Nation

By "Awake!" correspondent in South Africa

THE history of Africa shows that this continent has had its followers of the cult of necromancy. Most infamous of all was Nongquase, a thirteen-year-old prophetess who, in 1857, caused the destruction of her own native tribe, the Amaxosas. This wealthy tribe, possessing over 200,000 head of cattle, was settled in Kaffraria, an easterly region of the Cape of Good Hope colony. The territory covered an area of 22,000 square miles in which resided less than 1,000 Europeans.

Wishing to colonize the territory, the British authorities encouraged immigration, and from 1850 onward increasing numbers of white settlers arrived in Table Bay. These colonists introduced various industries into the country and also built hospitals where the natives were treated free of charge. Confidence in the white man's medicine grew steadily, particularly when it was found that the European doctors frequently cured cases the tribal doctors could not.

The arrival of the white man in ever-increasing numbers to take up the land, and the harm his medicine was doing to the reputation of the tribal doctors, began to cause unrest among the native people, particularly the chiefs and witch doctors. It was at this psychological moment that Nongquase took the stage. Under the control of "voices" Nongquase began to preach an awe-inspiring gospel. The people must kill and eat the best cattle in the herds. All grain must be destroyed, no land was to be tilled, no planting done, and no crops reaped. Only weapons and implements of war were to remain.

In the place of the destroyed cattle would later rise from the ground herds of cattle finer than any that man had seen. The land would be covered with fine golden corn, and from their graves would rise the tribal warriors of old, and these soldiers would lead their people to victory. After the white man had been destroyed a paradise condition would envelop the land; the old would regain their youth, sickness and misery would be no more, and the tribe would increase mightily in power. But, first, every edible thing was to be destroyed as a sacrifice to the gods.

Messages were sent by Kreli, the tribal chief and father of Nongquase, to the far-flung sections of the tribe, and the mass slaughter of cattle began. The carnage that followed lasted for many weeks. People gorged themselves on the butchered cattle; their dogs became satiated, vultures circled and were filled, but still the slaughtered animals could not be disposed of. The carcasses were left to rot until the air became foul with the stench of decomposing flesh.

At first only the fattest cattle were killed, but the appetite of the spirits was insatiable and, as the months passed, the destruction increased until the British authorities, becoming alarmed, sent warning notes to the Amaxosas. But this advice, together with the dissenting voices of some of the subchiefs, was ignored and the hysterical slaughter continued.

After nearly ten months of this systematic waste the spirit voices instructed the now-starving people to prepare the kraals for the arrival of the fat new stock. Large skin sacks were made into which would stream the milk that was to flow more abundantly than water. Pits were dug to hold the promised grain and as the emaciated people labored to perform these tasks, Nongquase goaded them on with a final t r i u m p h a n t pronouncement. Only eight days to go before the destruction of their enemies, the opening of the graves, and the joy and feasting that was to be theirs!

She prophesied that when the moon entered a certain phase which coincided with the date 18th of February, 1857, a blood-red sun would rise in the east. At noon it would reverse and travel back again to set in the east instead of the west. At midday when the sun changed its course the heavens and earth would meet and a terrifying hurricane would sweep away the enemies of the people. Then would come the resurrected warriors, the cattle and the corn.

The famished Amaxosas now mustered what little strength they had and spent the last few days reinforcing their stockades and huts to withstand the hurricane.

As the appointed day approached the excitement and hysteria of the survivors of this ten-month religious orgy reached breaking point. Throughout the night preceding the fateful dawn the Rarabe and Tembu tribes kept a nervous vigil out in the open, but the Galeka tribesmen shut themselves in their huts to wait.

The sun rose upon that memorable day, normal in color and aspect. And as it journeyed across the sky in its usual leisurely way without showing any sign of abnormality, it is not difficult to picture the impatience, the apprehension and finally the panic that arose in the breasts of the watchers. Fear reached a crescendo at midday when the promised solar upheaval failed to materialize. But too terrified to abandon hope entirely, they waited until the sun sank in the west before they gave way completely to disillusionment.

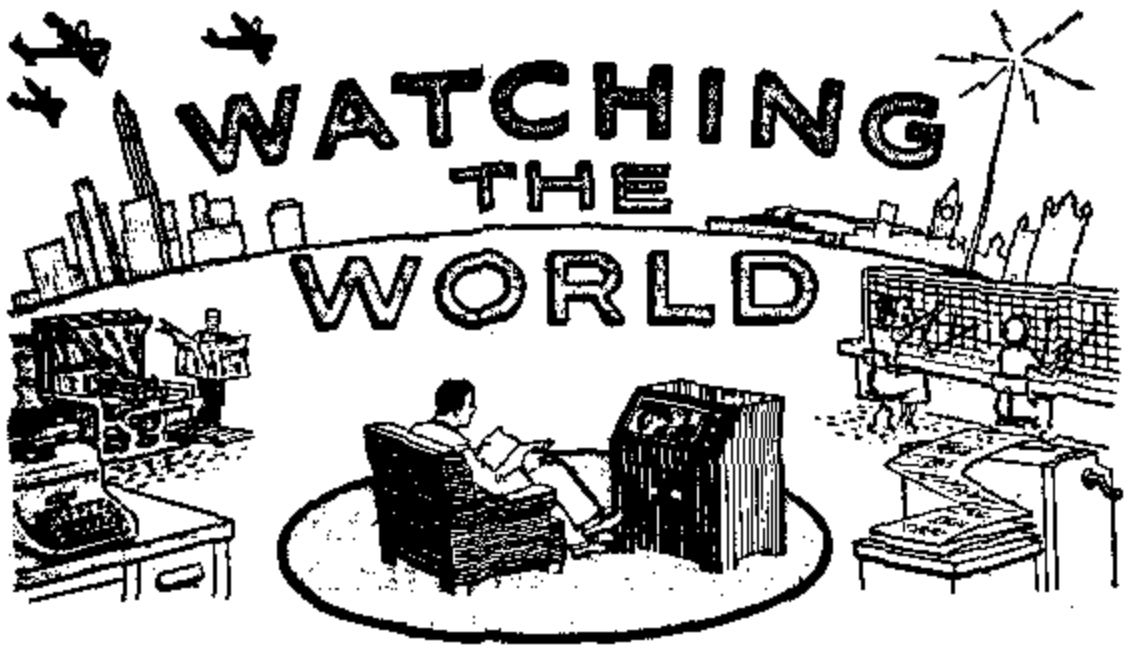
Then the hunger-crazed people lost all control, and bedlam broke loose. Carnage returned as father turned against brother. Bones of the slaughtered animals were dug up and gnawed hungrily. The skin containers that had been prepared for the promised milk were ripped to pieces and devoured. Those natives with sufficient strength struggled to the farms of the white settlers and to the military frontier posts where they were fed from the stores of food which the colonial administration had collected during the past months for this very purpose. Unable to drag themselves away, many perished where they lay, and for weeks the wild dogs prowled and again the vultures circled overhead. For years the land was strewn with the remains of the dead; skeletons of entire families were found seated under trees or huddled in the crumbling huts, and human bones were found in family cooking pots.

Of the original population of nearly 105,000 natives, it is estimated that less than 37,000 survived, and these were scattered; most of them remaining as rough servants on the land of the settlers who fed them. However, Nongquase escaped to British territory and spent the remainder of her days an exile.

As we turn the pages of our history books we feel a great surge of pity for these ignorant dupes of the demons. Surely such things could happen only in the last century and during previous dark ages. Enlightened man of today could not possibly commit racial suicide by destroying his crops, slaughtering his cattle, ravaging the land, and by turning all his energies to the making of weapons of war.

But that is precisely what twentieth-century man is doing! Every year great areas of arable land are laid waste by erosion, industrialization, pollution, and soil starvation. Vast regions are set aside for atom bomb tests. The birds of the air, the fish of the sea and the natural fauna of the land are destroyed in the name of "sport" or for commercial gain. Crops by the tons are plowed back under the soil, forests are laid waste, watersheds impaired, the air we breathe is befouled and the earth is drained of mineral content.

"Guns before butter!" is the cry today, just as in Nongquase's day.



"Suspended" World

◈ "'Suspended' is the term *which best defines the current state of the world," said noted* news analyst Anne O'Hare McCormick, as reported in the New York *Times* (8/25). That *statement is* true. A world of suspense today awaits *the* next danger signal, from Iran, India, Indo-China, Korea, Moscow, East Germany, or some other danger spot. Suspense continued in Korea as the war pressed forward during the truce talk interruption from August 23 until the Red Command announced willingness to resume negotiations September 20. Suspended between war and peace, the U. S. Senate approved (9/13) a $59,508,009,630 war appropriation bill, the largest single appropriation in U. S. history; and war production now runs at the fantastic rate of $3,000,000,000 a month, according to Charles E. Wilson, *head of Defense Mobilization. Fear in Europe* leads toward German rearmament and alignment of German troops with British, French and American. "Suspended" is still the term which best describes the state of the world, and all man's efforts have been unable to change it.

Big 3 and Atlantic Pact Meet

◈ France's Robert Schuman, Britain's Herbert Morrison and the United States' Dean Acheson completed (9/13) three-*power talks in Washington, reaching accord* on Germans in the European army, agreeing to integrate them into a "European Defense Community" under Elsenhower's *SHAPE command, but not al*lowing them a German general staff or separate German army. The occupation will end, but the Allies will retain rights to station defense (not occupation) forces in Germany. A "peace contract" (not treaty) will also be proposed and signed, if the Bonn government agrees to provide troops for the European army and share the Ruhr's coal and steel under the Schuman plan.

A few days later at Ottawa *the North Atlantic Council* recommended (9/20) that Greece and Turkey be included in the North Atlantic treaty system. Its guarantee of mu*tual military protection* will now probably include the entire Mediterranean sea (but not necessarily its shores, which would include such nations as *Egypt, not members* of the Atlantic Pact).

Giving No Real Hope

◈ When New York's Governor Dewey returned from his Pacific tour he proposed (9/18) a complete mutual defense alliance, one treaty to cover all countries from Japan through *south Asia to* Australia and New Zealand, as a line against Communist aggression.

A different suggestion was made by U. S. Supreme Court Justice William Douglas, who said the U. S. is "relying on guns and dollars rather than ideas. . . . Out there you never hear the U. S. voice raised in defense of the little guy. . . . *What Asia* needs is sympathy, understanding, an attitude of co-operation". But what ideas should be relied upon? Land reform? That might do much *good, but it will not solve all the* problems. East German refugees have said U. S. propaganda gives no real hope for the future. No government today can give *such hope, for all* have rejected God's kingdom, the only hope for suffering humanity. Bible students rejoice to know that the real hope *and blessings this kingdom* will bring to earth are near.

How High Can It Go?

◈ Congress took the matter of inflation quite lightly when it passed the economic controls bill last July. Highly technical amendments were sketchily explained, speakers in the House were limited to 30 seconds' debate. The rush to pass off such serious matters could not produce satisfactory legislation. Even further, the new law removed the power to fix slaughtering quotas, stopped roll-backs in beef prices, entitled producers to include in their costs all but "unreasonable and excessive" increases in expenses prior to July 26 (which Truman called a "bulldozer, crashing aimlessly through existing price formulas, leaving havoc in its wake"). Truman reluctantly signed the bill (7/31). Since then 1,000,000 automobile workers received slight wage increases *(8/24), auto prices* went up 5 to 6 per cent (9/7), Truman demanded $10,000,000,000 tax rise (9/20), the House

voted pay rises for 1,500,000 U. S. employees (9/20), and cheered vigorously the suggestion that their own salaries be doubled.

Fantastic spending continues to boost inflation. Federal, state and local government expenditures in this fiscal year will equal the entire income of the 22 states west of the Mississippi, plus 5 southern states. Federal expenditures alone equal the income of almost 20 of these, while back in 1929 government spending would have consumed just two-thirds of the income of California.

Elections in Britain

◈ "For eighteen months the Government has carried on the affairs of the country with a very small majority in the House of Commons," said Prime Minister Attlee of Britain (9/19) when he called for a new election October 25. The last election was February 23, 1950, when Labor retained a majority so small that it could be counted almost on the fingers of one hand. Attlee's statement said the government should receive "adequate Parliamentary support" for the "important issues with which the country is faced". The Conservatives hope current issues will help tip the balance of power to their side. The main issue, however, will be whether the British want more Socialism or a return to more free enterprise. The elections will give them the opportunity to say.

State Aid to Catholic Schools

◈ Shall tax money, taken from all the people, be paid out to a religious organization for support of its schools? The pope said it should (9/14). Non-Catholics frequently disagree violently, recognizing the right of others to reject public schools, but not wanting to pay for religious teaching that is against their own belief, whether in a school or church. This has been a violent issue in many lands. In France state aid to parochial schools has monopolized attention since the new National Assembly convened in July, and has even blocked Cabinet activity in other fields. Finally the national assembly agreed (9/10) to break through former laws on secular education and grant direct state aid to private and Roman Catholic schools. A similar issue came up in Wisconsin (9/12), when a father was called into court for refusing to send his two sons to a public school where several nuns were teaching, "because I don't like the parochial nature of the school."

Employment, World-wide

◈ The International Labor Office in Geneva, Switzerland, reported (9/17) that unemployment dropped sharply in most countries during the summer. Israel and Norway were the only lands reporting large increases in unemployment this year. The reduction of unemployment will probably continue, because the 18 nations forming the European Marshall Plan Council have planned to increase their industrial production by 25 per cent within five years, and U. S. defense mobilizer Wilson predicted (9/16) that wage scales and productive economy would never go back to pre-Korean levels. Although present conditions contribute toward full employment, the somber side of the picture is that fear of war and production of weapons is what has added to employment worldwide.

Propagandist Slips

◈ The Soviet press pictures the U. S. economic system as being in a bad way, with fantastic unemployment and beggars groveling in the streets. Yet A. A. Soldatov, Soviet representative at the U. N., has apparently overlooked reading the papers from home, because he proposed (9/12) that the U. S. pay 50 per cent of the U. N.'s operating cost, since it is best equipped to do so. To the Soviet bloc's 10 per cent, the U. S. now pays 38.92 per cent. Soldatov's argument does not speak well for his government's claims, but it does show the inconsistencies of political propaganda.

Water for Mexico City

◈ Mexico City celebrated the end of its immemorial water shortage in September. It could well rejoice over this. The new distribution system was opened by President Miguel Alemán, who spun a wheel that brought Lerma River water through 40 miles of ditches and tunnels into the city, where, for the first time in modern history, there was a 24-hour water supply. But under the strain of both the new water supply and heavy rains the city's ancient drainage system broke down, and before a week was out the abundant supply of water had to be reduced. Overhauling the drainage system will probably cost more than twice the amount spent for the water project.

A New Wrinkle

◈ Search had been under way nearly two months in a 1,000-square-mile area of the English Channel for the British submarine "Affray", which sank in April with 75 men and officers aboard. This was no old-fashioned search, with deep-sea divers doing the work. It was carried on with sonic gear that located 90 different wrecks, after which a television camera (mounted with special searchlights in a watertight container) would be lowered to peer at the wrecks on the Channel's rocky bottom. On the 59th day the camera, 285 feet down, picked up the image of a submarine. The watchers above saw the

conning tower, the side of the boat, then the name, *Affray*.

New TV Color Tube

◈ Promise of lower-cost color television was made by a new *television* tube designed by Prof. Ernest O. Lawrence of the University of California. It was privately shown (9/19) to engineers in New York, where it was reported that the tube is simple to manufacture, and can be mass-produced at a cost only slightly higher than present black-and-white tubes. It is supposed to be *adaptable for black-and-white* programs, as well as for C.B.S. (mechanical) and R.C.A. (electronic) color broadcasts.

700-MPH Robot Bomb

◈ Self-propelled guided missiles are directed to their targets by remote control. They are similar to the German V-bombs *used in World War II*, except that V-bombs had no guiding mechanism. U. S. experiments with true robot bombs have progressed to the point that a new Air Force unit has been formed to operate the B-61 Matador, a 30-foot-long, radar-guided, jet-propelled, stubby-winged missile, which is believed to fly about 700 miles an hour. It may carry the new reduced-size atomic bomb at speeds fighter planes cannot intercept.

Armageddon Coming

◈ In discussing the changing *conditions since 1914, when* Britain was the greatest empire in history and France the leading state in Europe, the New York *Mirror* (9/11) said, "The great changes which 37 years of war, revolution and economic distress have brought about have not yet influenced traditional attitudes. But the *world is so* close to Armageddon that there is no time for sentimentalities." The *Mirror* could more accurately have said, 'The world is so close to Armageddon that there is no time for anything except gaining God's favor to survive it,' but the *Mirror* was talking about political changes, and apparently it has made the common mistake of considering any violent, decisive war as "Armageddon". Actually, conditions since 1914, combined with accurate Bible chronology, prove that Armageddon, the "great day of God the Al*mighty" in which all wicked*ness will be destroyed by Jehovah's power, will come in our day, after which God's kingdom will bring peaceful blessings forever to earth. It is sure; it is of vitally more importance than the world's traditional rivalries, and it is worth working for!

Religion

A MUCH-DISCUSSED SUBJECT. And yet how little agreement regarding it there is among men today? Why the disagreement, differences and confusion on this topic? To answer *this question in a satisfactory and straight*forward manner the 352-page book *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* treats this subject and outlines various religions and their main differences, notes their similarities and makes clear the reasons for the religious conditions in existence today. A supplemental treatise on religion is the booklet *Will Religion Meet the World Crisis?* Faced with the present world crisis, what will religion do? What part will religion take? Read the Bible's reliable answer to this question in this 32-page booklet. The accepted contribution is 50c for the book and 5c for the booklet.

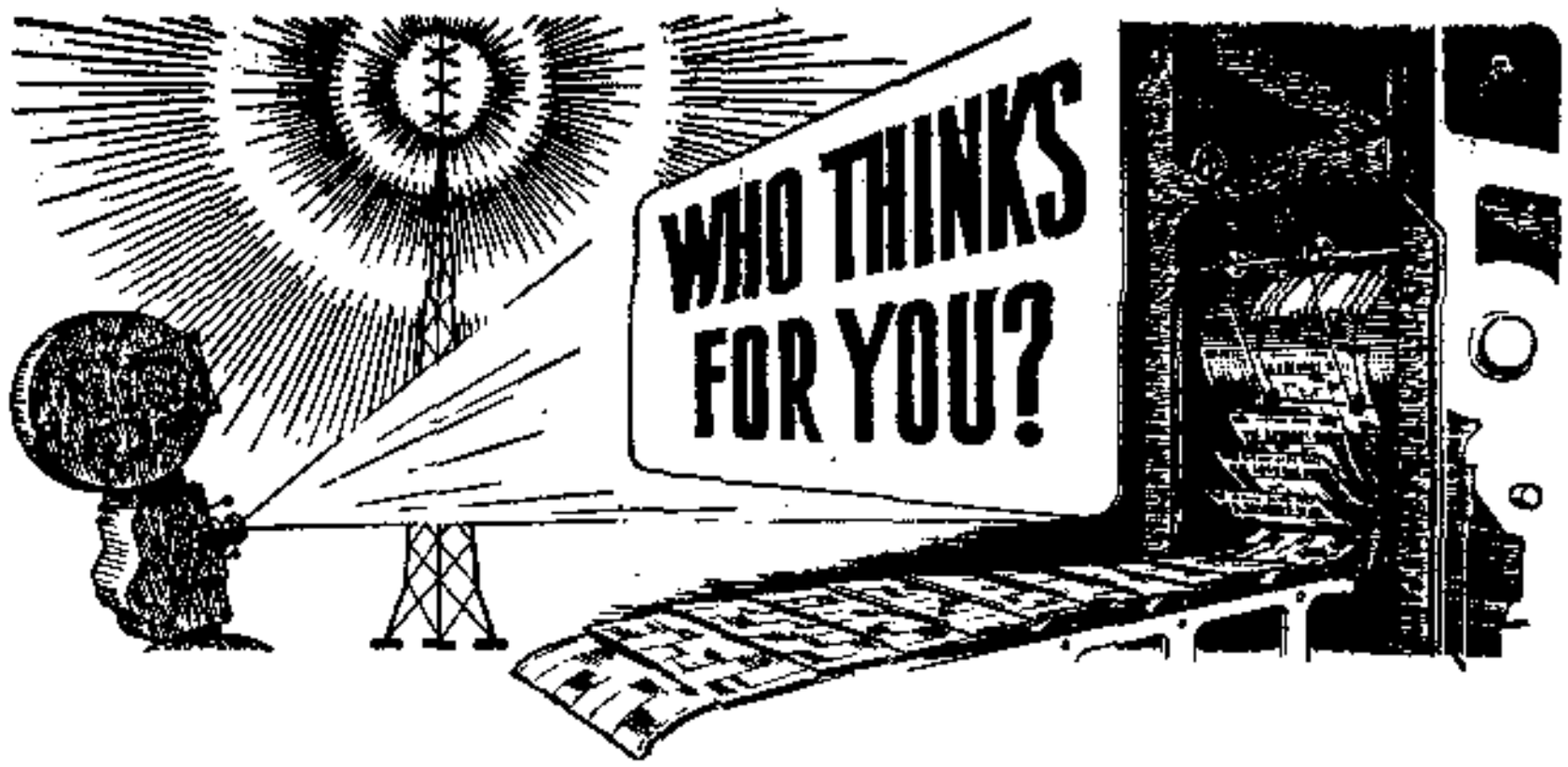
WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

☐ Enclosed find 50c. Please send me *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?*

☐ Enclosed find 5c. Please send me *Will Religion Meet the World Crisis?*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



YOU may object and say, "No one thinks for me!" But look at the facts. Today the mind is the target of verbal and pictorial barrages by press, radio, TV and movies. Appeal is made to every human emotion to sway and lead one to a desired end. Not all things seen and heard, however, are necessarily true or beneficial, even though held forth and accepted as such. Just accepting or rejecting a matter without first thinking it over thoroughly is allowing *someone else to think for you.*

Awake! is a semimonthly journal that stirs up your mind so that you will think for yourself. It is a source of news and information that is not influenced by commercial, political or religious individuals, groups or nations that would mold public opinion to suit selfish interests and regiment thinking. *Awake!* uses many international news services, but does not depend entirely upon them, having its own correspondents all over the world. It scrutinizes and analyzes, searches for truth and ferrets *out facts for your close examination. It contains no advertising and so is not avail*able to vested interests. It is free to print facts, and does so! It upholds the high principles of right and exposes wrong. It does not appeal to emotion, but to reason. No hiding or glossing over of world problems; they are faced squarely and discussed frankly from the Bible's viewpoint. No pessimism, no false optimism, only dependable truth for the benefit, comfort and hope of all thinking persons who love truth.

A year's subscription for "Awake!" (24 issues) is $1.00.

New subscribers will receive 8 thought-stimulating booklets free, if subscription is sent in before October 31, 1951.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please place my name on the *Awake!* subscription list. Enclosed find $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

THE INTERNATIONAL "CLEAN WORSHIP" ASSEMBLY

Jehovah's witnesses meet in London August 1-5, 1951

"Life, Liberty and *the Pursuit of Happiness*"

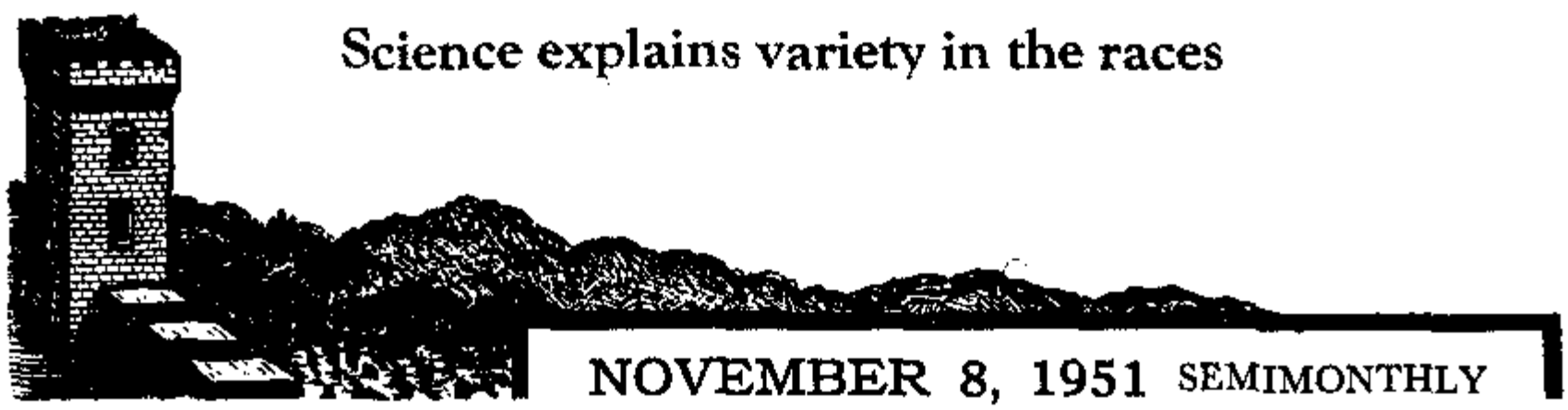
Man's rule at its best cannot supply them

Bangkok's Wild Week End

Eyewitness reports as insurrection flares in Thailand

Genes Make the Race

Science explains variety in the races



NOVEMBER 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 975,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The International "Clean Worship" Assembly 3
Optimism and Practical Admonition 4
Reports from Many Lands 4
The Public Press 7
Bangkok's Wild Week End 9
Armed Conflict 10
'1914—the Turning Point of Our Time' 12
The Clock That Ran on "Nothing" 12
British Central Africa —to Federate or Not to Federate 13
Genes Make the Race 16
Myth of the "Master Race" 18
So Simple—So Valuable! 20
"Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness" 21
These Basic Desires Not Gained in 1776 22
Only Source of Life and Its Blessings 24
"Your Word Is Truth"
Christians Must Be Jehovah's Witnesses 25
Water-Front Strife in New Zealand 27
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., November 8, 1951 | Number 21

The International "Clean Worship" Assembly

Jehovah's Witnesses Meet in London August 1-5, 1951

SUMMER, 1951, saw a spiritual festival in London, England, at the Empire Stadium, Wembley. In striking contrast to England's much-advertised Festival on both sides of the Thames, which extolled the works of man, appealed to man's love of pleasure and sought to extract as much money as possible from the people's pockets, the spiritual festival at Wembley extolled the name and purposes of Jehovah God, appealed to man's love of truth and righteousness and charged no admission, taking up not even a single collection.

For five days, from August 1 through 5, some twenty thousand Christian ministers from forty lands feasted on the very choicest of spiritual food at Wembley. The masterpieces of Scriptural argument and clear reasoning that they heard gave ample evidence that the spirit of God was richly upon the speakers, new flashes of light gave evidence that the path of the just was indeed shining ever brighter. (Proverbs 4:18) Indicative of the international character of the assembly was the provision for lectures in seven languages besides English.

Emphasis on Clean Worship

The assembly's theme of clean worship was most timely. As noted in a series of articles recently appearing in this magazine, there is a breakdown of morals in every avenue of life, in society, in politics and even in religion. For Jehovah's ministers to be faithful to their commission it is not enough that they keep on preaching in spite of opposition. No, they must also witness to Jehovah by clean living. In a world so contaminated with hypocrisy, corruption and moral filth, what greater service could be rendered to God's ministers than to highlight the imperative need that their worship be sincere, pure and undefiled?

So, repeatedly, the ministers were admonished regarding clean worship: "Prove by our lives that we belong to the new world." "By engaging in evil works we deny Jehovah and show that we do not belong to him." "As honorable vessels for Jehovah's use Christian ministers must be shining, durable vessels, having a genuine ring and must be clean inside, not like the scribes and Pharisees."

This theme of clean worship was especially emphasized in the talks given by the president of the Society, N. H. Knorr: 'The world is in the mess it is because of wrong thinking. Bend the mind in the right direction. Right thinking is imperative for clean worship. To get the right bent of mind we must *think God's thoughts*. What He thinks about he has put in his Word, the Bible, and that Word shows better what is in us than does worldly psychol-

ogy. Today there is a battle between the gods over the issue of clean worship. Jehovah's witnesses by keeping their worship clean are proving Jehovah true and the Devil a liar.'

Optimism and Practical Admonition

Throughout the five days the notes of confidence and determination, joy and optimism were repeatedly struck by the speakers. "Come what changes may . . . our commission, our message, our determination remain unchanged." 'The stones will not have to cry out, because Jehovah's witnesses will speak out until the very end of this old system of things.' 'Nothing is impossible with Jehovah: He can shut the mouths of lions and open the mouths of asses!'

The talk "Confidently Facing the End" by the president overflowed with optimism: "Jehovah God is the biggest optimist in the universe, and his inspired Book, the Holy Bible, rings with optimism! His witnesses are the biggest optimists on earth in this last half of the twentieth century!" And why can they be termed optimists when they predict the speedy end of this old system of things? Because they "are looking for a new world to begin, with the most wonderful opportunities for living".

And since true Christianity is a vital matter which reaches into every part of daily living, much practical counsel was also given. "Remember, it is never necessary to kill time. Do not imitate the world's aimless, God-defying ways. Work with a purpose and make sure your purpose coincides with God's purpose." "Never gamble with opportunity by putting off until tomorrow preaching that can be done today." Proper training of children, its importance and how to go about it were also featured, living examples being demonstrated to support the Scriptural arguments presented.

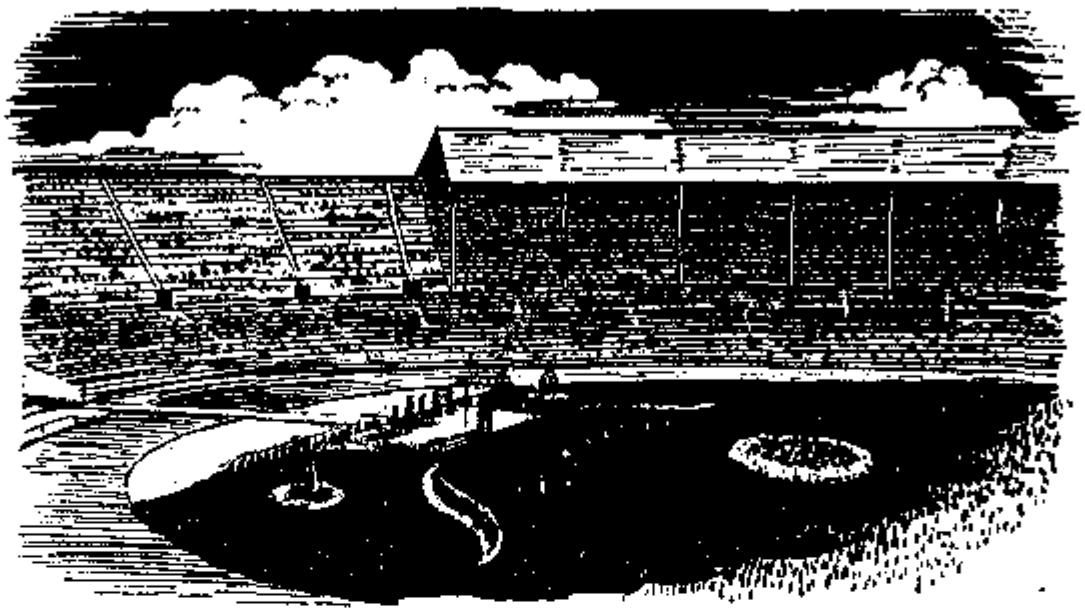
Outstanding were the president's closing remarks: "We have much work to do. Being one of Jehovah's witnesses is not just saying you are one. It is *being* one of Jehovah's witnesses. It is *talking*. The clergy have failed as preachers. So let us take on the whole load of responsibility to preach the Kingdom message now. If you claim to be a Christian and still conform to the ways of the world you are not a Christian. You are a hypocrite! Let us prepare ourselves now by getting God's thoughts in our minds. Our mounting enthusiasm is not fanaticism but is based on understanding. It makes sense! Keep in pure, clean worship!"

Reports from Many Lands

No small part of the optimism that filled the assembly was due to the glowing reports and interesting experiences from other lands. In Lebanon the people are so meek one finds a hearing ear at almost every door. There one full-time minister rang the village church bell, thus calling together the whole populace. He explained that he had a very important message and did not have the time to call on all of them individually. They politely listened to his lecture and afterward contributed for literature. In the past two years the number of witnesses in Lebanon has grown from 70 to 401.

Cyprus, the "Chittim" of Bible times, has changed

little since the days of the apostles. People are illiterate and easily influenced by the priests to form mobs. One mob broke up a public meeting, smashing the chairs and making a fire with the books. Flaming books were hurled at the speaker. But in spite of all such opposition the work is going forward by leaps and bounds: 1925 saw only three witnesses, and 1946, 26, and June 1951 saw 311! Greece showed 3,441 ministers in 1950, and a 1951 peak of 4,163.



Reports from Darkest Africa were among the brightest. In the Gold Coast, the "White Man's Grave", the change that the clean worship of Jehovah's witnesses makes in the natives is apparent to all. In 1947, 50 of the Society's magazines entered each month, now some 9,000 are entering monthly. The past year has seen an increase in ministers from 2,500 to 3,400. Women ministers in their preaching activity walk as many as 25 miles a day with a baby on their backs and a bundle of literature on their heads.

Next Nigeria was heard from. There the past year saw a 25 per cent increase, with a total of 10,300 ministers. South Africa reported that the 40 witnesses of 1925 have grown to 9,399 for 1951.

In primitive Southern Rhodesia, where 93 per cent of the natives are illiterate and where superstition, witchcraft, adultery and polygamy have to be contended with, Jehovah's witnesses, because of being clean from all such, are greatly desired as laborers in the factories and on the farms. In 1946 there were 2,700, now there are 8,800 ministers of Jehovah there, and, of these, 850 devote a hundred hours or more each month to the ministry as pioneers. One out of every 250 of the population there is a witness for Jehovah!

Reports from the Scandinavian countries, Norway, Sweden and Denmark, also told of good increases and overflowed with optimism, as did also those of Iceland and Finland. In such lands opposition to the work is mostly limited to tirades by the clergy from pulpit and in the press. In contrast to such is the opposition found in the Roman Catholic countries of Eire, Belgium and Spain. In Eire there are now more than 100 new ministers of Jehovah, sharing with the missionaries the burden of making known the good news of God's kingdom.

Arrests are frequent in Belgium, an outpost of the Vatican, and recently a missionary was ordered deported. But still the work goes ahead very well, to the amazement of the Protestants and the consternation of the Catholics, the past year having seen an increase of 34 per cent. An encouraging report was given by the vice-president of the Society, F. W. Franz, on the situation he found in Portugal and Spain. While it was impossible to rent halls for public meetings in Portuguese Azores, one hotel owner provided the hotel dining room for a lecture to the interested. In Spain all general assemblies and baptismal services had to be held in isolated

places, reminding one of the early Christians in the time of pagan Rome. So far the secret police of Portugal have not interfered with the house-to-house activity of Jehovah's witnesses, but in Spain the witnesses must proceed with the utmost caution. But, ban or no ban, good increase is apparent on the Iberian peninsula.

The report from Roman Catholic Italy was a surprise to most. The common people there refer to the "Church" as *La Boteca,* "The Shop," and they refuse to be aroused to violent opposition against the ministers of Jehovah. While local officials bow to pressure of the Church in discriminating against the work of the witnesses, a far-reaching victory was recently won in the supreme court of Italy. The past five years have seen an average increase of 75 per cent each year, from 100 ministers in 1946 to 1,739 in 1951. Luxembourg and Switzerland reported good increases.

The Canadian report was brimful of enthusiasm. Duplessis, archfoe of freedom of worship, has had to swallow one bitter defeat after another and seems to be definitely on the way out. In just a few years the number of Jehovah's ministers in very Catholic Quebec has increased fourfold in spite of his opposition. In Canada there is now one minister for each 700 of the population. The report from Germany breathed confidence and determination. Western Germany was certain of making its goal of 34 per cent increase in witnesses in one year. Though the blow struck last summer by the Reds against the witness work in Eastern Germany, in which the headquarters office was occupied and 800 leading brothers were arrested, caused the work to temporarily stagger, it is staging a magnificent comeback, so that a year later finds as many ministers in the field as before, in spite of all the arrests and brutal treatment. One minister in prison heard cries of pain and groans all night long, emanating from the cell next to his. The next day he learned that the Reds had used a phonograph record to try to frighten him into denying his faith! In spite of the Iron Curtain Jehovah's ministers in the Eastern zone regularly receive spiritual food from the table of Jehovah.

The report from the United States told of increased opposition due to Trumanism slowing down the wheels of justice. Nevertheless, the work here also is going confidently forward. The number of ministers in this land has doubled since 1946, and it has been necessary to double its headquarters staff and printing facilities. Truly, as the assembled ministers of Jehovah at Wembley heard these reports they felt like the prophet of old foretold they would feel: "Then thou shalt see and be radiant, and thy heart shall thrill and be enlarged." —Isaiah 60:1-5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The Public Lecture and Releases

The high point of the assembly was the public address "Will Religion Meet the World Crisis?" delivered Sunday afternoon by the president of the Society. "World religion, particularly the religion of so-called Christendom, has always cast itself in the role of savior of mankind. Now is the time for it to carry out its assumed role. Never was the opportunity for showing what kind of force it can be in the world greater than now. For now this world is faced with its worst crisis, and, if it is worth saving, it certainly needs saving now." After those opening words the speaker showed that the pagan religions have no message for our day; that particularly since the time of Constantine has apostate Christianity grown, the wedding between church and state taking place A.D. 800 with Charlemagne, and the apostate adulterous situation still goes on.

The real crisis facing the world is not atomic warfare or the communist peril,

but the same kind that faced the world in Noah's day: destruction of its system of things at the hand of Almighty God. The League of Nations failed, and neither is the United Nations God's answer to the prayer "Your kingdom come". "God will not lower himself to man's level and dicker with diplomats and deputies over a conference table for political advantages and concessions." In his closing remarks Mr. Knorr counseled his listeners to put their trust in the kingdom of God. "Prove yourself a sheep by doing good to Christ's spiritual brothers. Make yourselves their companions of good will and join with them in proclaiming the good news to others who are in darkness and peril for their lives. By doing so you will help to eternal salvation both yourselves and those who listen to you. In this way you will successfully meet the world crisis." Free copies of the lecture were offered to the 36,315 that heard the discourse under a cloudy sky.

During the assembly other publications were also released or introduced for the first time. On Thursday afternoon the president of the Society displayed a set of four tracts succinctly dealing with the issues raised by the ministry of Jehovah's witnesses: *What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe? Hell-Fire—Bible Truth or Pagan Scare? Jehovah's Witnesses, Communists or Christians?* and *Awake from Sleep!*

And on Saturday afternoon, the bound book *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* was released by the president. In answer to its own question the book follows the course of religion from Eden down to our day and into the future, as revealed by Bible prophecy. Discussed are not only Christendom's religion but also the great religious divisions of Hinduism, Buddhism, Confucianism and Mohammedanism. Red Communism is shown to be just another false religion posing as a savior of mankind, and, like the rest, doing serious harm; all of which will meet their doom at Armageddon. On the brighter side, the book traces and describes true religion and shows what it will accomplish for mankind in the new world just at hand. By all odds, the most penetrating and understandable book ever written on the subject of religion, true and false.

The Public Press

For the most part the newspapers of London paid scant heed to the international convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Wembley. Notable exception was the Socialist or Labor paper, *The Daily Herald,* which carried a daily report, and the local Wembley papers. Also the *Reynolds,* which serves as a sort of Sunday edition for the *Herald,* and the Manchester *Guardian.*

Reporting on the baptism, at which 1,123 were immersed, the *Herald* published a good picture and story entitled "Galilee Comes to the Lido", from which we quote the following:

"A middle-aged woman gazed over the still water of Ruislip Lido, Middlesex, yesterday, with a rapt look in her eyes. And she said: 'It's like standing on the shores of Galilee.' Shortly afterwards I was chatting with a young American and he said: 'This is reminiscent of the days of John the Baptist and the river Jordan.' Those remarks give a clue to the almost frightening earnestness of Jehovah's witnesses who were at the Lido for a mass baptism. It was a grand setting. Sunlight, water, a cool breeze. A rather fat man in bathing trunks waded in and stood at the middle depth, smiling and waving invitingly. . . . At once scores of men waded towards him. . . . Then came the women. . . . Some women were old, many middle-aged and many young. And some of the swim-suits were as attractive as their wearers. But don't doubt the sincerity of these people, disagree with them as you may. One crippled man with a walking stick was helped

down and immersed. . . . A Witness explained the symbolism of immersion like this: When the Immerser takes hold the person self-surrenders. Then, when you are pushed backward into the water, that is a symbol of death to the old selfish will. When the Immerser pulls you up (it takes only a couple of seconds) that is a symbol that you 'are alive again to serve the will of Jehovah God.' "

Telling of the fact that for two evenings the convention had to make way for scheduled races at the stadium, the *Herald* reported:

"RELIGION HALTS FOR THE SPEEDWAY

"Jehovah's Witnesses were taking down the banners, the signs and the slogans at Wembley Stadium yesterday afternoon. Everything was cleared away for the evening speedway racing. But the signs and slogans were to be back soon after sunrise today. The Witnesses *can* organize. There is no doubt about that. They promised to have everything spick-and-span and ready for speedway. They are pledged to have everything just as neat and tidy for the greyhound racing tomorrow night. The banner 'Clean Worship Assembly' will come down from the front of the Tote. The bookies on the 'cheap side' will not be distracted by the flaming red streamer which says 'Praise Jah, you people, because Jehovah our God, the Almighty, has begun to rule as King.'

"HIGHLY SKILLED

"But Sunday everything will be back again in readiness for the finale, when Mr. N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, New York city, will do what is called the 'climaxing' with an address on 'Will Religion Meet the World Crisis?' Many discourses were delivered yesterday but all the time one had the feeling that behind them was a concentrated and efficient organization using the highly skilled labor of the Witnesses. They gave their work for the glory of their cause as they see it—carpenters, electricians, microphone experts, plumbers, and so on. There is an international men-and-women orchestra of about 100. Some of them can't talk to each other because of the language trouble. But they play well."

The *Herald* gave representative quotes from the public talk, such as: "The clergy . . . have forsaken God's Word for human traditions, philosophies and modern science. They depend on bullets more than on Bibles, on bombing missions more than on Gospel-preaching missions."

The Communist paper, the *Daily Worker,* ran true to form in its report on the assembly. According to it the assembly was "the strangest gathering the Wembley Sports Stadium [had] ever seen". It sought to arouse nationalistic bias by stating "everything about the Convention is so unlike the normal British religious gathering that it is easy to imagine the place is the great Yankee and not the Wembley Stadium". And it also professed great concern over where the money came from.

No question about it, the international Clean Worship Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses at Wembley, London, resulted in giving an effective witness to the world's largest city. The people heard and saw the thousands of witnesses and they read about them. And as to the result? The name of Jehovah was extolled, Jehovah's servants were strengthened and drawn closer together; men of good will heard and believed, and others mocked.

The international assembly at Wembley was followed by a series of national conventions held on succeeding week ends at Paris, Rotterdam, Frankfort, Copenhagen, Vaasa and Helsinki, Stockholm, Lillehammer (Norway), and Vienna, culminating with the one at Washington, D. C., October 12-14, 1951.

Bangkok's Wild Week End

An eyewitness account of Thailand's latest abortive coup d'état, by "Awake!" correspondent located there

"THE adventures of the prime minister last week end read like something out of a Hollywood super-serial." So commented one of Bangkok's newspapers as it related the story of the recent coup d'état staged against the government of Field Marshal Pibul Songgram, premier of Thailand (Siam), during which the premier was kidnaped, held captive by enemy forces, narrowly escaped death, and then returned unharmed and victorious to the headship of his government again.

It all began at the Royal Landing on the east bank of the Chao Phya river, in north Bangkok, just a stone's throw from the walls of the king's palace. The day, Friday, June 29, 1951. The time, about 3:30 in the afternoon. Thousands of people had assembled to view the ceremony attending the presentation of the dredging-ship "Manhattan" as a gift to Thailand from the United States, under the ECA program, to improve Bangkok's harbor facilities. The foreign diplomats and their wives were all present, as well as many high-ranking officials of the Thai government and armed forces.

The ceremony itself, consisting of speeches by the U. S. chargé d'affaires and the premier and prayers of blessings and anointing of the ship with holy water by yellow-robed Buddhist priests, had now been concluded. The premier, accompanied by members of the diplomatic corps and prominent Thai and foreign guests, unsuspectingly boarded the "Manhattan" for a tour of inspection. Within a few minutes a lieutenant commander of the Royal Navy had whipped out a pistol, shouting, "Seize the field marshal!" At the same time he fired a warning shot into the air.

Immediately men in his command disarmed the premier's two aides, while naval police on duty drove back the public who were watching the ceremony. Then, at gun point, the premier and his two aides were forced into a waiting boat and whisked away to the Royal Navy's gunboat H.M.S. "Sri Ayuthia", anchored midstream in the river. All of this in full view of crowds of spectators who, sensing the danger of the situation, hurried for home.

Within an hour soldiers and police, bristling with rifles and machine guns, were on the move. Tanks, armored cars and bazookas took up positions on the streets and all strategic points were barricaded.

Meanwhile, naval forces had seized the government-controlled power station and the entire city was without electricity. Radios could not play, and for this reason news of the premier's capture was slow in traveling among the people, many of whom hours afterward still did not know what was going on. With the resumption of electric power shortly after 8 p.m., the navy's radio station, controlled by the insurgents, and four government-controlled stations came on the air to begin a war-of-words

that was to continue throughout the remainder of the night.

The navy's station claimed that they had overthrown the government of Pibul Songgram and had formed a new government for the betterment of the nation. The navy gave notice that many top men in the government had been relieved of their position, and named other men to take their place. The navy's station also broadcast at intervals a recording of the premier's voice, which he had been forced to make following his abduction, calling for the people to remain calm and urging the armed forces not to fight.

The four government radio stations, on the other hand, announced that the Pibul government had not been overthrown but was still strongly in power despite the absence of the premier and that the rebel navy forces were acting against the interests of the nation. The leaders of the three remaining armed forces (army, police and air corps) personally spoke over the air, warning the naval insurgents to cease their unlawful action and return the premier. Finally, the government officials issued an ultimatum that if, before midnight, the navy did not agree to return the premier and meet for peaceful settlement the Royal Air Force would bomb the naval headquarters and other installations of the Royal Navy.

On the navy's station, "Anchors Aweigh" and popular dance music, interspersed with an occasional announcement, was the only answer to the government's threat to bomb. The excited people of Bangkok, huddled beside radios, became tense as the hands of the clock raced quickly toward midnight. However, a few minutes past midnight a naval spokesman in an excited voice announced an agreement to meet shortly with government representatives at a neutral location. With this hope for peaceful settlement, most of the people decided to retire and get some much-needed sleep.

Armed Conflict

Their rest, however, was a short one indeed, for after only several hours the "boom" of the navy's large ship guns on the river woke them from their sleep to announce that peace talks had failed. All civilians living near the naval headquarters and other naval strongholds were urged by the government radio stations to evacuate at once. Air flights scheduled to arrive at Bangkok's large Don Muang airport were diverted away from the city and all rail and other travel ceased. Martial law was declared and all citizens were forbidden to enter or leave the city.

With the coming of light the fighting increased in intensity. On the land street battles were being fought, with the naval forces on one side and the police and army on the other. This was a strange and surprising sight to many of the foreign residents, who had previously witnessed army and navy fight it out on the football field, but never before on the battlefield. Tanks, machine guns and other equipment were thrown into the fight by both sides, and shells and bullets were flying everywhere. In the air, fighter planes of the Royal Air Force began bombing and machine-gunning the naval headquarters on the west bank of the river and the Navy Signal Corps headquarters on the east bank. One incendiary bomb scored a direct hit on a navy fuel depot on the west bank, sending a pall of black smoke over the city.

Meanwhile, the H.M.S. "Sri Ayuthia", with the premier and his captors still on board, prevented from reaching open sea by a closed drawbridge over the river, steamed up and down the river taking pot shots at nearby troop concentrations. Threat was also made to shell the airport. Soon Air Force planes were swooping

down over the "Sri Ayuthia", dropping bombs and strafing with their machine guns. Fires broke out in different parts of the ship and many of the crew were killed and others wounded. The army, too, had been firing at the ship from the east bank and had scored several direct hits, and the ship was beginning to take in water.

With the tide of battle turning, the chief officers announced that they had some business to attend to on shore and left the ship. Sensing that they had been deserted by their officers, the junior officers and crew soon gave up the fight and began abandoning the ship. Several of the men helped the premier, clad now only in undershorts, to find a life belt, and together they jumped over the side into the river. Although the premier had been without food for nearly twenty-four hours, he succeeded in swimming to the west bank of the river, where he took refuge in the water until nearly dark. He was then led to naval headquarters, a short distance away, and there he was provided with dry clothing and arrangements were made for his return to government headquarters. By midnight the premier was safely back at his post, with certain victory over the rebels in sight.

Early Sunday morning the last stronghold of resistance capitulated with the capture of the Navy Signal Corps headquarters in south Bangkok. By noon road blocks and barricades had been removed and the streets were filled with people hurrying here and there surveying the damage. Thousands crowded onto the Memorial bridge, a drawbridge spanning the river, to watch the deserted and burning gunboat H.M.S. "Sri Ayuthia", once the pride of the Royal Navy.

Thus came to an end Thailand's most bloody and destructive insurrection. Since its first coup d'état on June 24, 1932, after which Thailand (then Siam) changed its form of government to become a constitutional monarchy, there have been numerous coups, both successful and unsuccessful. However, never before had such large-scale fighting been carried on resulting in such great destruction, loss of life and suffering as in the recent coup d'état of June 29 to July 1, 1951. During that week end more than a thousand people were either killed or wounded, more than half of whom were civilians, both native and foreign residents. Property damage mounted into the millions. At the beginning of the disorder some thought that it was communist inspired. Whereas this may perhaps be true to an extent, the facts seem to show it was simply a local political quarrel.

Now the sound of diving fighter planes and artillery fire has stopped and Bangkok has settled back to normal, peaceful life once more. But what the near future holds no man knows. As long as imperfect men, regardless of political party, hold the reins of earth's governments there will continue to be rivalry and discontent, and the common people will suffer as a result. There is, however, sure hope that relief will soon come, for a perfect government, from a higher source than men on earth, is now at hand. This government that will satisfy all good men is the righteous kingdom of heaven that has been established since A.D. 1914 in the hands of God's Son and King, Christ Jesus.

Sacred prophecy tells of His rule of equity and justice, saying, "He shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth." (Psalm 72:4, 7) In this kingdom of Jehovah God, by Christ Jesus His King, lies the one true and unfailing hope for the good people of Thailand, and those of honest heart in all the world.

'1914—the Turning Point of Our Time'

THERE has come into existence, by this midpoint in our century, a substantial and rapidly expanding literature concerning itself, at various levels and from different angles, with the general question of the significance of scientific development and the impact of this development upon our time, our society, and its fate.

❦ This phenomenon is simply a reflection of the obviously large, and ever-growing larger, role that science has been playing in all aspects of our activities. The sensational impulse given by political and social discord to the perfection of instruments of destruction —by-products of, but closely related to, some of the more abstruse developments in theoretical physics—has brought the ordinary citizen to an acute and immediate awareness of the possible consequences for him of what goes on in the quiet of a laboratory. Even physical scientists have in some cases been jarred into an unwonted feeling of social consciousness and responsibility. But for all the awesome possibilities of modern explosives —those so far tested and their improved versions in course of realization—the atomic bomb was but an incidental manifestation of a process which has been under way for a considerable span of time.

❦ Dangerous as it is merely to extrapolate from the past, it is nevertheless useful to recall that many before 1914 drew confidence from the very effectiveness of the then-existing engines of destruction: civilized man would not go to the length of wrecking his society and his culture. The argument is still heard, though its echoes carry ever-feebler conviction. It is indeed the year 1914 rather than that of Hiroshima which marks the turning point in our time, for by now we can see that, whatever the future may hold in store, it was the first world war that ushered in the era of confused transition in the midst of which we are floundering.—Quoted from an article in *The Scientific Monthly*, July, 1951, by René Albrecht-Carrie, associate professor of history at Columbia University's Barnard College.

The Clock That Ran on "Nothing"

❡ In its issue of June 25, 1951, *Life* magazine ran a large picture of a homespun South American inventor named Sanguino Alves da Silva holding a clock that had stood Rio de Janeiro on its intellectual ears. The unusual timekeeper consisted of a large transparent face and two large hands to indicate the time. That was all—apparently all, that is. No works for motivating the clock to tell the correct time were to be seen. *Life* declared the inventor was holding out his secret for his own fixed price: $110,000. Beneath the picture *Life* added that "experts believe that the secret may lie in the hollow hands".

❡ Next installment in the mystery came suddenly. Americans proved apparently more clockwise than da Silva's own neighbors. Into *Life's* offices poured messages from 195 readers, including sixty-five sketches or diagrams. Secret was revealed in numerous clocks on display for years in different parts of this country. A similar clock was reported by one correspondent to have been patented in Paris on September 1, 1874. The explanations suggested that tiny watchworks were mounted in the wrong end of each of the hollow hands. Said William H. Samuels, director, Elgin Watchmakers College: "Rotation weight driven by movement causes hand to change its equilibrium. Thus each hand will move at desired pace."

British Central Africa

—*to Federate or Not to Federate?*

By "Awake!" correspondent in Nyasaland

TERRITORIAL changes taking place in many parts of the world are keeping map makers busy making adjustments. Soon an addition may have to be made to the maps of Africa by the insertion of the words "British Central Africa" across nearly half a million square miles of land now known as Southern Rhodesia, Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland.

For many years the idea of uniting the three territories into a closer relationship has been discussed and various proposals submitted, debated and cried down by opposers. In February, 1949, an important conference was held at Victoria Falls, Southern Rhodesia, between delegates of Northern and Southern Rhodesia and Nyasaland. But much talk ensued without reaching a final conclusion.

Opposers of any union hoped that the interval of two years meant that the schemes had fallen through. But not so; the subject is back again before the public eye in more prominence than ever as a result of the action of the British government in calling a conference to discuss closer co-operation between the three territories. After a session of four weeks this conference approved a federation to be called "British Central Africa".

Too many cooks?

Southern and Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland have many things in common, but it would be equally true to say that they have many differences in background and outlook. Southern Rhodesia is a self-governing colony whereas Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland are Protectorates under the British government acting through the secretary of state for the colonies, in London. The three territories are in different stages of political and economic development. But these are not the big obstacles in the way of closer association. No, it is the difference in outlook displayed by the three governments toward the majority, the native Africans, that splits opinion so sharply.

Southern Rhodesia, with its relatively high white population, has erected a color bar which, although not as extreme as in South Africa, places the native Africans in a much inferior position, denying them land rights or opportunity to live within towns except for certain native locations, giving them little or no opportunity to advance in a trade or in clerical work.

Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland have a much smaller proportion of white settlers, only 4,000 in Nyasaland, to compare with 2¼ million natives. Here natives may be employed in any work up to the capacity of their limited education, and government offices

use a large number in work carrying varying degrees of responsibility. Considerable freedom is granted and in the villages the headmen and chiefs handle affairs with the minimum interference of the white administrative officers.

Federation Recommended

Knowing this fundamental difference in handling of native affairs, the conference rejected the suggestion of complete amalgamation between the three territories into a single state, on the grounds that the idea is unacceptable to a large percentage of the people. A further suggestion of some form of "League" was dismissed as being too weak to accomplish closer association. Instead, the conference agreed that what is wanted is some means of amalgamation that would have the desired advantages of greater economic security and political strength and better development of the resources of the territories, but at the same time having the minimum of interference with the present administration of native affairs and associated touchy problems.

Under federation each territory would be responsible for handling its own native affairs and would have its territorial government as at present. Other features of government most closely affecting the Africans, such as agriculture, marketing, labor, local government, police and public works, would also come under the territorial government. The federal government would be responsible for external affairs, defense, immigration, customs, railways, civil aviation, posts and telecommunications, higher education and external trade. This federal government would consist of a legislature of 35 members, 17 from Southern Rhodesia, 11 from Northern Rhodesia and 7 from Nyasaland. It would have a prime minister and a cabinet of 5, at least one member being from each territory. Nine of the 35 members would be chosen specially to represent African interests and four of them would be natives.

In an attempt to woo the Africans to federation, big provisions have been recommended for the safeguarding of their interests. Besides the federal government's being kept away from native affairs as far as possible, an African affairs board is proposed to watch over and to discuss all legislation, to see that it does not encroach on native interests. If this board considers that a bill would so encroach, it would have a voice in the cabinet through its chairman, who would have ministerial rank, and its objections could be raised. Should the cabinet turn a deaf ear to the board's objections, appeal could be made through the governor general to the secretary of state for the colonies in London, the bill being held up pending his intervention or decision.

On the face of it the report and its recommendations seem fair and reasonable. The majority of the white population, with an eye to the economic advantages, support federation. Why, then, are there difficulties? Why are the African congresses of Nyasaland and Northern Rhodesia opposing federation so strongly that a move was made at one meeting in Northern Rhodesia to have the conference's report publicly burned? Take Nyasaland as an example.

Objections of Natives

In 1891 the native population through its chiefs voluntarily put itself under the protection of the British government and an agreement was made. It has always been understood that this protection is to last until such time as the native Africans are sufficiently developed to take over the government into their own hands. By far the majority of Africans agree that this time is still well in the future, but they look for self-government in due time. This

has been strengthened by the attitude of the British government in granting self-government to another native country, the Gold Coast, and by statements made at different times by its representatives. With these thoughts in mind the natives ask, "What reason is there to change to federation? We are happy as we are." In federation the natives see everything to lose and nothing to gain. If they are linked with Southern Rhodesia by a federation (and Southern Rhodesia would play the predominant role in that arrangement), what hopes can there ever be for a native self-government? Self-government for whites under Dominion status could come, but self-government for natives, never. That is how the African looks at it.

Furthermore, "What legal and moral right has the British government to change the present arrangements of a protectorate?" ask the native population. "This arrangement is what our fathers agreed to in 1891 and we agree to it. We are quite satisfied without any changes." A few hotheads cry for self-government now and others suggest looking to a foreign government for protection if Britain lets them down, but most keep levelheaded and repeat the simple desire to keep on with the existing arrangements of a protectorate. Underneath is a deadly fear of the Southern Rhodesia color policy being extended to Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland, and perhaps the dreaded apartheid policy of South Africa being adopted in all three countries, and these fears are not lessened by the safeguards named in the report.

Educated Africans examine the report of the conference and point out flaws in these safeguards. Take, for example, the African affairs board. In theory this appears to be a watertight provision; but is it? Suppose that this board persistently disagreed with the federal government, as could easily happen. Frequent appeals would be made to the British government, which would have to be upheld or rejected. If they were upheld regularly this would irk the federal government considerably and strong efforts would be made to change the arrangements, probably by insistence on Dominion status and complete control of everything in the hands of the federal government. This would end the safeguards for native Africans. But would the British government always support the African affairs board? Other British colonies with considerable power to handle their own affairs nominally have to submit all legislation to London for approval, but that approval is automatic and in practice the British government does not interfere. Could it not be the same with British Central Africa?

Then again, if the prime minister of the federal government found that the African affairs board was giving trouble he could dissolve parliament. This would dissolve the board automatically, because its chairman and at least three members would be on the board by virtue of being in parliament. A new parliament would mean a new chairman and maybe new members of the board more amenable to the federal government and not so strongly championing African interests.

And so argument goes back and forth. No one imagines that federation or any other alternative will have the unanimous support of all the people. Too many divisions are too deeply cut to have unity under any human solution. That is why Christians in these territories whether white or native Africans are not supporting or opposing federation. A government capable of uniting not only these three territories but all other countries as well into one harmonious whole is a Christian's desire. Such a Government is a reality, the kingdom of Jehovah God through Christ Jesus.

GENES Make the Race

LIKE a beautiful, living color wheel the varied races of mankind blend into view around the world. Physical differences stand out in bold relief: noses, flat and pointed; hair, straight black and wavy brown; skin colors, white, yellow, red, brown and black. In our article entitled "All Kinds of Men" (See October 22 *Awake!*) the explanation according to genetics was given for such variations. Thus do the invisible carriers of heredity called genes travel from parents to offspring, where they dictate the make-up of the new individual physically and mentally. Certainly life's complexity assures it did not begin haphazardly in some mud puddle or lagoon.

Regardless of their specific beliefs, geneticists usually agree on the point of all mankind springing from a common origin. Also, since physical appearances are only the result of gene action, a modern concept is to divide races by genetic constitution alone. In this way the races were boiled down to six by William Boyd, in his book *Genetics and the Races of Man,* referred to in our previous article mentioned above.

A quick glance at common surface appearances shows how difficult conclusive divisions by their measure would be. There is the ratio of the width of the skull and the nose to their respective lengths. In the case of Negroid noses, for instance, this ratio is high. Or consider cranium capacity, 1,450 to 1,500 cc. (cubic centimeters) in average white males (European males have from 1,500 to 1,600 cc.), American Indians with 1,400 to 1,500 cc. and Bushmen with 1,300 to 1,400 cc. Females, at least in the case of whites, we are told, average ten per cent less. As for hair, note the extreme variety here alone in the quotation from A. Franklin Shull's book, *Heredity:*

"In the Mongolian races straight hair is genetically different from straight hair of European descent. Crosses with wavy-haired Hawaiians reveal the difference. While straight hair of the European types is recessive to the Hawaiian wavy, Chinese straight hair is dominant over it. Of modern races, the Hopi Indians have the coarsest hair, the Dutch, the finest. The hair of the ancient Maya was more nearly circular than that of any present-day people."

Humanity in Color

Though discussion may proceed uninterrupted through the foregoing qualities, at the first mention of skin color someone is almost certain to ask about the origin of races. When and how did mankind depart from its original stock and split into so many different types and colors? The only honest answer is that no one knows exactly. Concerning this and the origin of skin color in particular, the Smithsonian Institution states that it is "well shrouded in the past". However, a brief consideration of the physiological cause for skin color will at least lift the veil of mystery that encloses it.

What we think of simply as our skin has layers of complex formations. At the base of the outer covering or epidermis are two layers, the mucous layer and germinative layer, which contain most of the substance responsible, the color-producing pigment. Presence of only a very little pigment results in a white skin, or if the

blood supply of the dermis layer, or true skin, beneath, is plentiful, a ruddy hue is produced. Presence of increased amounts of pigment granules contributes to yellow, brown or black skin. Though these granules are of various colors from yellow to black, Earnest A. Hooton, anthropological authority, informs us that color is produced by the amount of pigment, not by the color of the granules.

The most important pigment is known as melanin ("black substance"). Hooton cites results of analyses to show melanin is composed as follows: 55 per cent carbon, 6 per cent hydrogen, 12 per cent nitrogen, 2 per cent sulphur, and 25 per cent oxygen. Naturally, the richer the deposits of melanin granules, the darker the skin becomes. It is considered the chief factor determining differences between blonde and brunet whites and between whites and Negroes, etc.

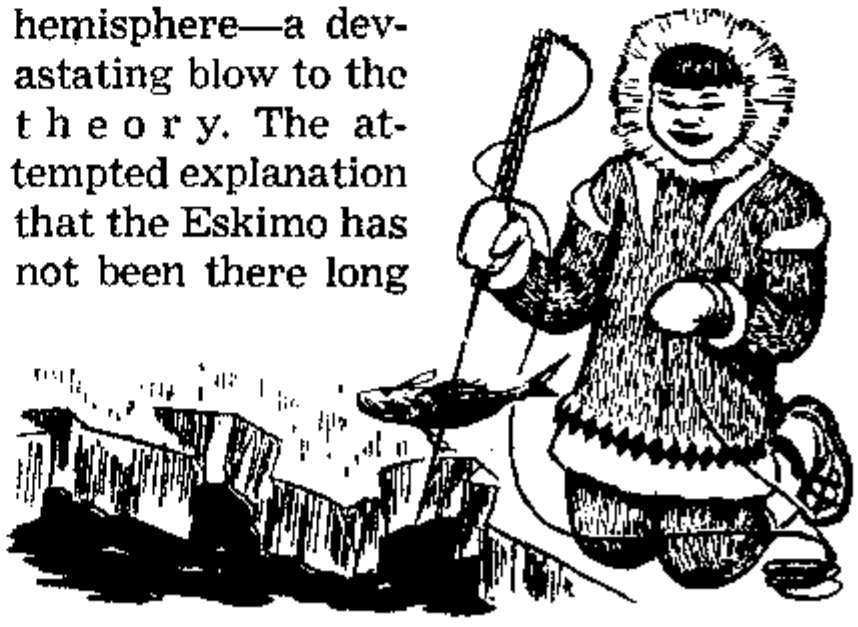
Carotene is another pigment of the skin, producing more of a coppery hue, usually more apparent in females and more prevalent on parts of the body where the outermost part of the epidermis is thickest. Hooton points out that carotene variation in individuals may be due to different dietary habits, since bodily carotene is acquired from ingested food. Other pigments are melanoid, hemoglobin and oxyhemoglobin.

Heredity figures heavily in skin color. To the genes is attributed power for granting an individual one of several make-ups in this regard. He may possess factors for pigmentation of the retina of the eye, the skin, the hair, or have the ability to add pigment under influence of strong light. One or all of these factors may be missing with corresponding results on the "genotypes" (description in terms of his genes) or "phenotypes" (description of an individual in terms of his visible characteristics). Thus complete albinos (with no pigment, not even in the eye) may be produced. Others will result with retinal pigment only and a minimum amount for the skin, or brunet whites come along with increasing pigment factors. Finally, there are the heavily pigmented Mongoloids and Negroids.

Color and Geography

Probably the most common theories on skin color link it in some way with the geographical locale of the groups involved. Hooton infers that from the original human stock mutations or slight changes in the genes gradually worked in both directions from a starting point of happy medium. He points out that in the colder climates less direct rays from the sun would make it easier for the mutations toward light complexion, while in the tropics the more intense rays would encourage mutation toward heavy pigment.

But those who would throw all of their argument into the geography or climate basket are beset with constant difficulties. Boyd presents detailed charts favoring linkage of color and location, connecting dark skin with warm climate and vice versa. However, he points as well to the provoking situation of the Eskimo in the frozen north of this hemisphere—a devastating blow to the theory. The attempted explanation that the Eskimo has not been there long



enough to change likewise falls short, since those who voice it usually speak in terms of 25,000 years or more. Though we hope to produce more information on this point at an early date, let it suffice here to say there is no tangible evidence to support the argument that man's entire history has been anything approaching that length of time. Furthermore, what evidence is there that pure lines of Eskimos are undergoing such changes in any degree? And, in event of any changes, how could it be proved that climate, not genes, was responsible?

To start argument in another direction, it has been pointed out that, rather than climate's changing the people, men might logically have selected the climate most suitable to their physical qualities, including skin pigment. This might make much easier explanation of the many slight variations evident in similar climates. Note the way Amram Scheinfeld puts it in his work, *You and Heredity:*

"Why in the same latitudes and climates, but in regions apart, did some peoples develop kinky hair, others wooly, others curly and wavy, and others straight? How could the specific hair forms help them? What advantage does a broad, flat nose confer on the Negro in a hot climate, a round head on an Alpine mountaineer? What benefit is derived by Mongolians from the epicanthis fold which gives them their slant-eye effect? We do not really know."

Myth of the "Master Race"

Differences do not determine superiority. On the fragile premise that they do, would-be world builders of all ages have set out to win the world for their particular "race". In the Orient, Genghis Khan tried it in the dim past; Mao Tse-tung would seemingly like to today. In the Near East and West, the Belshazzars, Nebuchadnezzars, Alexanders and Caesars were among former champions of this lost cause, as Napoleon, the Kaiser and Hitler were in more modern times.

While the nazis had the advantage of troops immeasurably ahead of their opponents in training, numbers and equipment, they did indeed look like a "master race" to the peoples of shell-shattered Europe. But lo! When the numerical ratio of trained troops and modern war equipment swung round to favor the democratic Allies, the mad fuehrer's dreams were quickly quashed and his war machine of "supermen" collapsed like an accordion. The same formula accompanied the rise and fall of the self-styled "mastermen" of antiquity.

Such vainglorious ones apparently do not realize it, but they are fighting against an invisible enemy—the elusive gene within the impartial chromosome. Genetic formation may differ, with consequent outward results in appearance and temperament, but the general constituents are the same with "all kinds of men". They all have common original parents. Opportunity and environment can affect education, but tests of racial superiority in ability to learn are always indecisive in picking a champion.

This latter point has been illustrated in the United States where southern colored persons are far underprivileged in opportunity. Some have contended for slight white superiority in ability as determined by so-called "I.Q." tests. However, even if this is true it could supply only a partial measure. C. H. Waddington leaves it, in *An Introduction to Modern Genetics,* with this parting shot: "It must be remembered, however, that the I.Q. tests do not measure all aspects of personality, and there may be other respects in which Negroes surpass whites."

Here contenders for Negro inferiority would do well to consider facts brought to light in *Science Digest* of April, 1951, regarding conditions in Africa's great Negro empires during the tenth and eleventh centuries. That early, textile mills there were manufacturing brilliantly colored velvet cloths. Timbuktu on the southern fringe of this area was a thriving metropolis of 200,000. The above-named source describes that city's "main thoroughfares lined with four rows of trees on each side, the doorposts and uprights of each house a maze of distinctive carving, the principal public buildings of stone". And note, please, this further revelation: "A simplified alphabet was used, and the principle of inalienability of land titles marked a culture in many ways morally higher than our own."

Leading scientists through the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization have branded any idea of race superiority a mere myth, and Professor Claud Levi-Strauss, director of the Paris Musée de l'Homme, buttressed the declaration with an example. He told of a girl abandoned as a child of two by one of Paraguay's primitive tribes. Today this girl is a brilliant biology student. Last fall the American Red Cross lifted its former traditional question of blood donors regarding their race. Since this has nothing to do with blood classification, the information had been included only for sake of complete statistical data. The new policy helps remove any distorted thoughts that racial difference makes a difference in blood. It further underlines the fact that in all its variations it is still but *one human race!*

Genes and the Bible

The connection of genes and chromosomes to man and to race does not at all contradict the Bible. Whether the races are defined strictly by genetics, as done by Professor Boyd, or broken down into further divisions as the *Mediterranean, Nordic, Alpine, Armenoid* and *Ainu* white races as well as the *Negroid, Mongoloid* and so-called composite races and their various "sub-races", still they continually produce evidence of descending from one common original source. Whether by mutation or not, whether with or without geographical influence, whether due chiefly to certain types of matings, marked and evident changes have affected man's outward form. Still it is *man*. He can intermarry with any of his divisions or subdivisions without harmful result. He is one harmonious, basic *kind*.

Only a complete bigot could deny the genuine beauty and virtues to be found in all forms of humanity. Would the round-headed Alpine man condemn the long-headed Mediterranean woman? No, but he might more likely marry her and produce a fine child happily in between. Similarly, the wise Nordic with golden or ash-blond hair would not criticize the thick raven waves that top the graceful small bodies of Oriental women. And perhaps you think the East's almond eyes unusual? Study them. You will also find them very distinctly attractive.

The most wonderful part of the entire story is this: All these many factors were within the potential reach of the race from the first human pair. Regardless of the exact steps involved to bring them out, the fact remains that man has multiplied over the earth, and, like a canvass beneath the hand of a Master Artist, humanity has come alive with color and features further witnessing to the divine wisdom behind it. What man may yet wish to know about the masterpiece he can well afford to let wait until the one great human family is restored to the way of life in the new world of Bible promise.

So Simple—So Valuable!

LITTLE Susie had a severe stomach-ache because of overindulging in roasted peanuts. Worried Papa phoned the family doctor, who, being unable to come, assured him that all would be well if he gave Susie plenty of salt water. But, thinking that the remedy was too simple to be of any value, Papa and Mamma ignored the doctor's prescription and in the morning Susie was dead. They sued the doctor, but he was able to prove that had the parents used that simple remedy Susie doubtless would have recovered.

That was some years back. Today, salt has assumed a unique position as the simplest, most valuable "miracle drug" in first aid for shock resulting from serious burns, hemorrhages, crushing falls, and other accidents that involve large blood loss. A United States government health bulletin advises:

"Shock is the great killer in burns. Shock can be stopped by drinking salt and soda in water. Shock comes when a person is badly burned or injured. It is the way the entire body reacts to a serious injury. Large amounts of fluid from inner tissues and the blood are soaked up by the burned skin and flesh. Fluids must be put back into the body *at once* or the person's life is in danger. The life-giving fluids that are being lost are salty. You may save the burned person from shock —and even death—by giving him salt and soda in water to drink *as soon as possible.*

"In 1 quart of cool water, dissolve 1 level teaspoon of table salt and one-half teaspoon of baking soda (bicarbonate of soda).

"If the burned person is conscious, have him drink this solution, and nothing else, except on doctor's orders. Keep giving him this solution. He may need as much as 10 quarts in 24 hours.

"Always be sure there is exactly 1 teaspoon of salt and one-half teaspoon of soda to a quart of cool water. Too much salt may upset his stomach; too little will not do the job." (The salt is the basic solution; the sodium being added to combat the acidosis that usually goes with shock because of the kidneys' not being able to do their work due to faulty circulation of the blood.)

One cause of "shock" is "peripheral vascular collapse" which results when the capillaries become flabby, allowing the plasma to seep into the surrounding tissue. Describing this process in detail, a writer in the June, 1951, *Woman's Home Companion* states:

"Puddles of stagnant blood fluids are left at various points in the body, particularly in injured areas. As more and more blood fluid leaks into tissues the heart has less and less to pump. Blood pressure falls. In an effort to fight off disaster the heart speeds up, becomes fast and fluttery. There is a general failure of vital body functions. Temperature falls, lips become blue, the body becomes clammy. When the brain becomes starved of blood the victim loses consciousness. Finally there isn't enough blood in the heart itself to give it the nourishment it needs to keep pumping. Life flickers out."

A Dr. Moyer at the Parkland Hospital, Dallas, Texas, began giving great quantities of saline solution to badly burned people. He treated 177 in this way and 143 by means of blood plasma. The results for the two groups were the same. In New York city, a Dr. Fox and his colleagues treated one group of burned patients with plasma and other shock-fighting materials. A second group got saline alone. The results were found to be considerably better in the saline group.

Experimenting with other kinds of accidents, Dr. Fox used the saline solution to treat a woman who had lost a large amount of blood because of a subway accident which had cut off her leg; to treat a man who had fallen and had crushed and broken many bones; and to treat another who had suffered many knife and gunshot wounds. These responded to the salt-water treatment.

The salt-soda solution is being stressed because of the danger of atomic attack. However, even at present it can prove of value as a regular first-aid treatment. Each year upward of 6,000 persons die of burns and many more from other accidents. No doubt many of these could be saved if the salt-soda solution were used promptly to ward off shock. In fact, recently the Surgical Study section of the National Institute of Health, on which advisory group are to be found some of the nation's foremost surgeons, recommended saline as standard first-aid treatment.

"Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness"

"WE HOLD these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness." These eloquent words are embodied in the Declaration of Independence, the signing of which on July 4, 1776, gave birth to the American Revolution. Since then the annual celebration of this event has been punctuated with so much uproar and tumult that echoes of the noise are heard around the world. This year was no exception. As usual, pagan firecrackers, Roman candles, wanton lewdness in conduct, together with a long list of accidental deaths, gave the holiday its "spirit" and glitter. Propaganda machines —press, radio, theater, television—ran in high gear grinding out specially seasoned meal for the occasion. Every speech-maker of any political, commercial or sectarian consequence was on a soapbox spilling out nouns, verbs and adjectives with the efficiency of a pea-sheller in a cannery. Their words were often chosen for emotionalism, not for thought content. And if there seemed to be a little more than the usual display of din this year, it was because the 175th anniversary was being celebrated.

It seems that we are now sufficiently removed from both the last and the next Fourth of July to allow the giving of sober and dispassionate consideration to the real import of the 'self-evident truths' set forth in this historic document. With the statement "All men are created equal", immediate attention is focused on the creation of Adam and Eve 5,975 years ago, and on their beautiful garden of pleasure. What an altogether wonderful life they had, free of heartbreaking sorrow and sickness, with full opportunity under the best of conditions to prove themselves worthy of continuous, never-ending life in total perfection! What glorious liberty in thought and action and complete freedom from all oppression were theirs under that righteous theocratic arrangement! What boundless joys and happiness with peace of mind and contentment must have been theirs!

But we know what happened, how they abused their freedom, cast away their happy state of existence and lost all opportunity to live. Their children, as a result, were born in sin and under condemnation to death. With that rebellion came murder and ultimately every form of crime, racial hatred and slavery, wars, famines, pestilences, with untold mental and physical suffering. History from the earliest time tells how man searched for the elusive "fountain of youth", spent fortunes on remedies for his ailments, and sought down every avenue for a possible escape from old age and death. Lovers of what is right and just have desperately fought against many forms of slavery of the body and mind. For what is called happiness, they have schemed and designed many fun-making contrivances to tickle their laughter and soothe their tortured and weary minds. And though it has been a losing battle on every front, mankind has

never stopped dreaming of some day living in a delightful paradise garden of perfection in full possession of life, liberty and happiness.

These Basic Desires Not Gained in 1776

Whereas the Declaration of Independence proposed to correct a long list of grievances committed by the king of Great Britain (and it did set in motion forces that threw off the yoke of servitude from the necks of the thirteen colonies), nevertheless that document fell far short of obtaining even for people in this country the basic desires of all mankind. It was of no consequence that "well-shaped in large letters" Leviticus 25:10 was inscribed on the Liberty Bell: "Proclaim Liberty Throughout All the Land unto All the Inhabitants Thereof." It was of less consequence that when independence from Britain was proclaimed this bell was rung so hard it cracked. No, man's great desires for life and liberty with peace and prosperity in their fullest sense were not to come through the mere proclamation of a few stout-hearted men.

The reader of history, therefore, should not be surprised to note that during the last 175 years peace with paradise blessings did not settle down over America. In fact, the very signing of the Declaration lit the fuse of the American Revolution, and other wars followed, the Civil and Spanish-American wars, and our generation has suffered the two most terrible, sanguinary conflicts of all history. World War I was fought under the slogan "make the world safe for democracy", and World War II was labeled a 'war to make democracy live', 'a war to end all wars,' a war to usher in a "new order", a "new and better world". But the present feverish preparations for World War III certainly mock these former claims as ridiculous.

Present Picture a Sorry Sight

Since 1776, instead of the intervals between the wars being filled with blessings, they overflowed with immeasurable sorrows. Witness, if you please, the calamitous national and international conditions since the defeat of the Axis powers in 1945. The losing battle against disease and death has continued without letup. Science, with its ingenious tools, its powerful weapons of modern medicine, is also equipped with thousands of hospitals, clinics and research laboratories which are staffed with a great army of doctors, nurses and highly trained specialists. Yet, in this country alone, 3 million have syphilis, 8 million have tuberculosis, another 8 million are mentally diseased, 3¾ million have heart disease, 17 million are doomed to die of cancer, hundreds of thousands have been stricken with polio, and many millions more have other killing diseases. Such woeful facts bespeak death, not life!

The "land of the free" it is called. Why, then, are there frequent outbreaks of mob violence against minorities over religious and racial matters? Why does one practically take his life in his hands if he chooses to speak opinions and convictions which are particularly unpopular with the majority? Freedom of speech, press and assembly are supposed to be guaranteed by the federal and state constitutions, but they are often trampled underfoot by government officials as well as demonized mobsters, and many times with apparent immunity to punishment.

Truly the people of America are "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God", but they are not a happy people. (2 Timothy 3:4) They are a people plagued with a multitude of fears, not the least of which is the fear of an all-out atomic war. Observed the New York *Times* in an editorial of February 28, 1950: "Throughout history men have made constant progress in

the grim business of killing their fellows; as the generations have gone by they have been progressively able to kill more people with less work. . . . Heavy artillery, the machine gun, the airplane, mechanical ground transport, improved explosives are devices by which we manufacture ruin and death; and, as is the case with our other machines, we are always trying to make them cheaper and better. We shall not stop with the A-bomb of Hiroshima, Nagasaki or Bikini."

How can a people really be joyful and happy when in addition to the fear of war other terrible conditions weigh them down? Here in America big-time racketeers, gamblers and dope peddlers flourish like mushrooms in a bed of manure. Here the gangsters in government are as thick as fleas on a scratching dog. Only a few are picked off the surface by the political investigations. Here is a land where more than 35,000 people are killed annually in auto accidents. Here is a land boasting of more murders than all the rest of the world put together. A land where the pages of the newspapers are filled with accounts of crime and immorality and wickedness of every sort. Adult and juvenile delinquency have undermined the whole structure of society. Suicides are an everyday occurrence. Nervous breakdowns due to the tragedies of the age are all too plentiful. No, it is not a happy picture, for above the intoxicated laughter of the wicked is heard the sighing and crying of those who long for what is right, just and true.

Blind Lead Blind, Fools Follow Fools

In view of these deplorable conditions the Fourth of July afforded a grand opportunity to give suffering lovers of righteousness a word of real comfort and hope. But alas! not a single politician, financier, educator or clergyman took advantage of it. Instead of showing how all of man's experiments with self-government have miserably failed to provide the people with a satisfying measure of life, liberty or happiness, the high and mighty leaders and princes of the land boasted of what they themselves hope to accomplish. Blind to the only real Source from which these great desires can be obtained, these self-appointed saviors of the people spoke of their own plans for the future, asking men to continue to trust in them.

One of the foremost examples, President Truman, on the 175th anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, stated, among other things: "In the earlier days, we were launching a new kind of national government. This time we are creating a new kind of international organization. We have joined in setting up the United Nations to prevent war and to safeguard peace and freedom. We believe in the United Nations. We believe it is based on the right ideas, as our own country is. We believe it can grow to be strong, and accomplish its high purposes." Thus a disunited offshoot of the dead League of Nations, this U. N. outfit that asks the armies of the world to fight for it, is set up and hailed as a man-made substitute for Jehovah God's kingdom rule of peace, the theocratic government. To it the people are told to look for peace and prosperity, health and happiness, life and liberty.

Other mighty men of the country spoke in similar vein, extolling the schemes of men, ignoring all their blundering failures, and boasting about what men will yet do. The following is a fair sample of how the clergy, the so-called men of God, line up and go along with the politicians in their blindness. In announcing the 56 of "America's most distinguished citizens" who had been chosen as a "Committee to Proclaim Liberty", Dr. James W. Fifield, Jr., a Los Angeles clergyman, declared: "God has to be brought back into the observance of the

day [the Fourth of July], for He is the source of all our freedom and this is the faith held by our founding forebears."

Well, that is nice of the clergy. They ring their church bells loud and long, in prayer to God they beg Him to bless their pet schemes, and thus they try to line God up on their side. Why not the other way around? Why not line themselves up with Almighty God's purposes? Why not hail Christ Jesus, Jehovah's Anointed One, as earth's rightful ruler? Why not acknowledge God's kingdom, not the United Nations, as man's only hope? Why not pray for that kingdom to come and God's will, not man's will, be done on earth? Why not? Because they are blind. Jesus said concerning them: "Let them be. Blind guides is what they are. If, then, a blind man guides a blind man, both will fall into a pit." (Isaiah 56:10, 11; Matthew 15:14; 23:16, *NW*) This, then, is why the clergy today have lost their way and are groping along the broad road leading to the ditch of destruction, taking along all who follow.

Only Source of Life and Its Blessings

Condemned as friends of the world, hence enemies of God, the clergy and the principal of their flocks are in no position to understand this great truth: only Jehovah is "the fountain of life". (James 4:4; Psalm 36:9) Christendom has forsaken Jehovah as "the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water". (Jeremiah 2:13) And is it not the truth? Her scientists cannot synthesize life in their test tubes. Her nuclear physicists cannot so much as create a flea in their isotope factories. Her politicians cannot give life by decree or by declaration. Her military strategists cannot give life by spreading death. Neither can life be purchased at her ecclesiastical altars in the form of passports to heaven. Only Jehovah, the self-existing One, has creative power, the secret of life.

Life, then, is a gift of Jehovah God, bestowed by and through Christ Jesus upon men who reverently fear Jehovah. (Proverbs 22:4, *AS*) "Taking in knowledge of" and exercising faith in God and his beloved Son "means everlasting life". (John 3:16, 36; 10:10; 17:3, *NW*) Walking in the precepts of Jehovah means freedom and liberty, too. (Psalm 119:45, *AS;* Galatians 5:1, 13, *NW*) It is a knowledge of the truth that liberates one from the captivity of ignorance and superstition and slavish fear. (John 8:32) So Jesus, who came to bear witness to the truth, properly applied to himself this prophecy of Isaiah: "The spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to . . . proclaim liberty to the captives."—Isaiah 61:1, *AS;* Luke 4:17, 18; John 18:37.

True happiness, boundless in expanse and never-ending in duration, will be the blessed portion of all those receiving life with liberty in the new world now being established under the supervision of Christ Jesus. But right now all such persons of good will can begin to rejoice if they come into happy relationship with their Creator, as it is written: "Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in Jehovah his God." "Happy is the man that findeth [divine] wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. . . . She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her." (Psalm 146:5; Proverbs 3:13-18, *AS*) Happy too are such ones if they suffer for righteousness' sake, if they are reproached because of being true followers of Christ, if they have the endurance of Job. (Matthew 5:3-11; James 5:11; 1 Peter 3:14; 4:14, *NW*) And do not forget the rule stated by Jesus: "If you know these things, happy you are if you do them."—John 13:17, *NW*.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

Christians Must Be Jehovah's Witnesses

TODAY there are hundreds of millions of persons that claim to be Christians. However, only a fraction of one per cent of all these do any witnessing for Jehovah. In fact, many religious leaders strongly object to the emphasis that Jehovah's witnesses place on the name of Jehovah and their witnessing to it. They argue that the Christian's first obligation is to be a witness for Christ Jesus and that by their course of action Jehovah's witnesses are taking Christ out of Christianity, or "de-Christing Christianity".

In support of their argument that Christ should come first they point to the fact that Christ Jesus commanded his disciples to be witnesses for him; that the good news of the Kingdom is called the "gospel of Christ"; and that at Jesus' name every knee shall bow and every tongue confess. (Acts 1:8; 2 Corinthians 4:4; Philippians 2:10) And did not Paul state that he was determined to know nothing except Christ Jesus and him impaled? (1 Corinthians 2:2) According to these objectors, Christ Jesus and his apostles could not be witnesses for Jehovah because they did not even know of the name, it not appearing, so it is claimed, in the *Septuagint Version*, doubtless, the one they used.

First of all let us note that a Christian is a follower of Christ Jesus, and He placed Jehovah God first. (1 Peter 2:21) He recognized that he was merely the Way to the Father. (John 14:6) He said he did nothing of his own initiative. (John 5:30, *New World Trans.*) He refused to be called good but said that only his Father was good. (Mark 10:17, 18) Continually he honored his Father's name: "Our Father in the heavens, let your name be sanctified." "Father, glorify your name." "Father, the hour has come; glorify your son, that your son may glorify you. I have glorified you on the earth, . . . I have made your name manifest to the men you gave me out of the world." "I have come in the name of my Father."—Matthew 6:9; John 5:43; 12:28; 17:1, 4, 6, *New World Trans.*

He said: "For this purpose I have been born and for this purpose I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth." Faithfully discharging his obligation he became known as the "faithful and true witness".—John 17:17; 18:37; Romans 15:7-11; 1 Timothy 6:13; Revelation 3:14, *New World Trans.*

His work of curing the people had the same effect: "The crowd felt amazement as they saw the dumb speaking and the lame walking and the blind seeing, and they glorified the God of Israel." "They were all simply carried away and they glorified God, saying: 'We never saw the like of it.' " "And the dead man sat up and started to speak, . . . and they began to glorify God, saying: 'A great prophet has been raised up among us,' and, 'God has turned his attention to his people.' " (Matthew 15:31; Mark 2:12; Luke 5:26; 7:15, 16; 13:13, *New World Trans.*) Clearly Jesus' ministry was not primarily for the purpose of calling attention to himself but to his heavenly Father, Jehovah God. He advertised God's name.—Matthew 12:15-21.

At the time of Jesus' first advent the issue before the Jews, to whom he came, was not "Who is Jehovah?" but "Is Christ Jesus the promised and long-looked-for Messiah?" That is no doubt the reason why the Christian Greek Scriptures put so much emphasis on Jesus Christ. But even here note that Jehovah God came first. While they contain more than 1,700 references to Christ Jesus they contain more than 1,800 references to Jehovah God, the Father. And while the good news of the Kingdom is spoken of as the "gospel of Christ", 13 times to be exact, it is also spoken of as the "gospel of God", and that 14 times.

When the pagans at Lystra wanted to worship Paul and Barnabas, did those apostles say: "Do not worship us but worship Jesus"? No, they said: "We . . . are declaring the good news to you, for you to turn from these vain things to the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea and all the things in them." Likewise, Paul, when preaching to the Athenians on Mars Hill, did not show them that their "Unknown God" was Christ Jesus, but directed their attention to "the God that made the world and all the things in it", and only in his concluding remarks did he make reference to the One God appointed to judge the inhabited earth in righteousness, and whom he raised from the dead. (Acts 14:15-17; 17:23-31, *New World Trans.*) Paul and Barnabas did not put Christ Jesus ahead of Jehovah God. They were, first of all, witnesses to the great Creator, Jehovah.

True, Paul tells us that "in the name of Jesus every knee should bend". But why? To the glorifying of Jesus? Not at all, but to the "glory of God the Father". Christ will reign as king until he has put all enemies under his feet, but then he will turn the Kingdom over to his Father and submit himself to God, "That God may be all things to everyone." And John, in his first epistle, does not highlight the love of Christ Jesus but the love of the Father: "See what kind of love the Father has given us." And again: "God is love." Whichever way we look at this matter, Jehovah God comes first.—Philippians 2:10, 11; 1 Corinthians 15:24-28; 1 John 3:1; 4:8, *New World Trans.*

As for the name of Jehovah not being used by Christ Jesus and his apostles because of its not appearing in certain copies of the *Septuagint:* A fragment of the *Septuagint,* dating back to the second or first century B.C., contains the four Hebrew letters, the tetragrammaton, for the name Jehovah. Aquila's Greek version of A.D. 128 has the tetragrammaton in archaic letters. Origen's *Hexapla* of about A.D. 245 also contained The Name. Jerome, who translated the *Vulgate,* wrote: "We find the four-lettered name of God . . . expressed in the ancient letters in certain Greek volumes down to this day." So both Scripture and profane history unite to prove that Jesus and the apostles were familiar with and used the name of Jehovah.

Further note that Jesus' very name means "Jehovah the Savior" or "Jehovah [is] salvation". Also that the term "Hallelujah", which appears four times in Revelation 19:1-6, contains the name of Jehovah in its abbreviated form of "Jah". That expression in the Hebrew Scriptures is 23 times translated "Praise ye Jehovah". For example, see Psalm 104:35; 105:45; 106:1, 48, *American Standard Version.*

The name "Jehovah's witnesses" is not a man-made term, not one arbitrarily assumed by men. Jehovah himself gave it to his people. (See Isaiah 43:9-12; 44:6, 8, *Amer. Stan. Ver.*) True, these references are found in the Hebrew Scriptures, but Paul assures us that these were written for our instruction and comfort, and

therefore we may not push them aside. (Romans 15:4; 1 Corinthians 10:11; 2 Timothy 3:15-17) Repeatedly Jesus referred to them for support.—Matthew 4:4, 7, 10; 22:21, 22; John 5:39; 17:17.

In view of all the foregoing we certainly can see that Christ Jesus was a witness for Jehovah and that all his followers must likewise be Jehovah's witnesses. "My Father is glorified in this, that you keep bearing much fruit and prove yourselves my disciples."—John 15:8, *New World Trans.*

Water-Front Strife in New Zealand

By "Awake!" correspondent in New Zealand

WHEN the New Zealand Labor government was defeated in 1949, an all-out clash between the new National government and the militant left-wing labor unions became inevitable. Finally, this spring the tension broke.

For months, from spring dragging on into summer, this land's industry staggered and stalled from aggravating labor strife that flamed along the water fronts. Dissatisfaction with an award issued by the arbitration court, the state wage-fixing body, was the starting point of trouble that began brewing in February. The court allowed a 15 per cent increase on the hourly wage rates, the basic wage at the time being fifty-five cents an hour. However, watersiders had been receiving an hourly rate of fifty-eight cents and claimed that their new rate should be a 15 per cent advance on this higher amount. Employers at once objected, and the watersiders' union countered with the declaration that it would accept no overtime work until its claims were considered. This ban angered the shipping interests. They declined to consider the new claims and men refusing overtime were suspended.

At this stage the government stepped in, announcing that it was "fed up" with the repeated stoppages on the water front and the consequent slowdown in shipping. They charged that the previous government had for too long appeased the watersiders and that they would no longer tolerate this state of affairs. They demanded that watersiders resume normal work immediately, accepting overtime when required to do so. Any claim they had for higher wages they must take to the arbitration court for hearing and decision. This government ultimatum the watersiders declined to accept; but, nevertheless, they offered themselves each day for work on the forty-hour week basis. They would work no overtime.

The government decided that the time had come for a showdown. A state of emergency was declared and regulations were gazetted, giving the government wide powers to ensure that vital commodities would be transported and the people supplied with the necessities of life. The watersiders were adamant, so the government deregistered their union, banned them from the wharves and tied up their funds. Financial assistance to them or influence upon other unions to join in the strike became liable to prosecution.

But efforts to limit the trouble to the waterfront failed. Coal miners early joined in the fight and refused to resume work until the emergency regulations were repealed. As a consequence, railway services had to be curtailed and rationing of gas was threatened. Freezing-works employees, too, supported the watersiders, precipitating a critical meat shortage in some cities. Finally, seamen walked off the coastal and

interisland ships and refused to supply crews until the government withdrew its regulations.

The government was able to keep vital food and other supplies moving by using army, navy and air force personnel to load and unload ships. This limited aid to the flow of essentials was further snagged, however, when certain unions next refused to handle soldier-manned cargo. Some railroad unions started this, then altered their action on a vote by the men themselves. Truck drivers who persisted in their refusal had their union deregistered by the government, and a new union was formed by men willing to carry the cargoes.

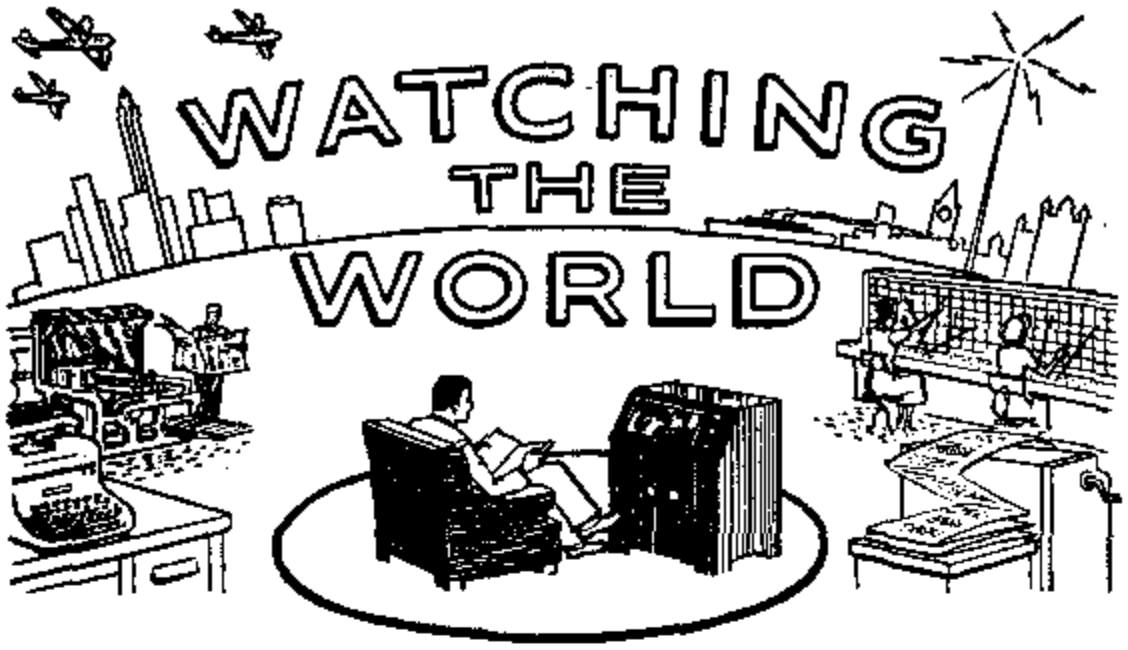
To determine which cargoes should receive preferential treatment, emergency supply committees were appointed by the government in the main cities. Of course, each merchant clamored for priority treatment, contending that his goods were the most important. To satisfy all such claims, committees require the wisdom of Solomon and the patience of Job.

On the plea that heavy losses were occasioned by the strike, overseas shipping concerns increased their freights by 50 per cent. The government and strikers alike took time out from their private warfare to condemn such action as unwarranted. Progovernment farmers' organizations asked that action be taken to break the shipping ring. The unions contended that the strike was seized by the wealthy shipping interests as excuse to grab more and more from the country. They pointed out that the increase had also been applied to Australia, where there was no strike.

Adding to the social strife was the complex political picture. Trade unionism is itself divided in New Zealand. Prior to the defeat of the Labor government in 1949 the Federation of Labor had been the governing body of the movement. A split occurred in its ranks just before the political defeat in which a powerful minority formed a Trade Union congress. In the current crisis, this congress supported the strikers while the original parent body urged non-involvement. A third element, the Parliamentary Labor party, tried to bring about negotiations between government and strikers on a compromise arrangement; but this pleased neither side.

July came on with no final settlement yet in sight, when, suddenly, the press on July 4 announced that the coal miners were to resume work. Accompanying this news was word that the watersiders were calling important meetings. The first real hope for a return of peaceful work on the water front was held out to an anxious nation. And, just as hoped, in a matter of days the entire nation was restored to normal industrially. All unions returned to work at the government's terms. But the seething political situation faced another crisis. In parliament the labor opposition continued its relentless attack on the government's methods in handling the strike and restricting freedom through emergency measures. In answer, the government boldly announced that it would carry the issue to the people in a national election. This was done, and the government won. A later issue of *Awake!* will give a brief report on this election.

New Zealand is a land of outward calm resting in tropical seas of legendary tranquillity. Yet this account of severe internal strife illustrates that, like all parts of the earth under the present "system of things", her peace is only on the surface. It reflects the hectic confusion evident everywhere in these closing days of the demonic "old world". But men and women longing for peace, unity and orderly human relations can take heart. A new world with these and countless other blessings is near. Even now it beckons to the troubled people of New Zealand and all lands.



War Continues

◈ Despite the loudly hailed efforts to quell it, war continues to reap its bloody toll. The cease-fire talks in Korea were suspended for weeks while troops continued to fight and die. During the suspension the U. N., for the third time, captured bloody "Heartbreak Ridge" (10/12), but only after 24 days of hard fighting. Struggles also continue in Indo-China and Malaya, and revolts in Latin America. War is so common that some battles are hardly noticed elsewhere. For example, many parts of the world almost overlooked the 3-month revolt led by Raimundo Bastos in the state of Maranhão in Northern Brazil in a governorship struggle. The rebel band was reported to have received a crushing blow (9/28) in a struggle with state police, after which it fled across the Parnaiba river into Piaui state. The governor of Maranhão asked the legislature for $50,000 to aid the victims of three incendiary fires that left nearly 1,000 homeless.

Democracy's "Moral Values"

◈ "Now, more than ever, we need a spirit of devotion and sacrifice to make sure that the moral values underlying the democratic way of life shine bright throughout the sorely-tried world," said former U. S. Secretary of State Cordell Hull (10/1). But what values does the world see? The RFC investigations have uncovered much corruption. The New York crime commissions have produced evidence of "fixes" and job-selling. Brooklyn's gambler, Harry Gross, whose exploits would have been impossible without widespread police connivance, charged his contribution was solicited for former Mayor O'Dwyer's campaign, and he gave $20,000. In Lake Charles, Louisiana, when the *American Press* uncovered local corruption its officials were indicted for "defaming" the guilty parties.

Time (10/8) said, "The political climate at certain high altitudes of the Truman Administration is the climate of [a] generation of machine politicians . . . they had a special code: it was not wrong to take personal advantage of a political position. It was terribly wrong to fail in helping a political friend—even if the help might involve some damage to the public interest."

Big business has had its hand in the pie, too. The huge du Pont company, the Remington Arms Company and Imperial Chemical Industries (of Britain) were found guilty (9/28) of antitrust law violations, of restraining world trade and establishing a world cartel. These are all facts that show the "sorely-tried world" that even democracy has not fully met the people's need and that it has rejected true Christian principles.

Atomic War Nears

◈ The threat of atomic war comes ever closer. Announcement October 3 that Russia's second atomic blast had occurred removed any question about her ability to produce an atomic explosion. She has probably been stock-piling the type that was tested two years ago, and the new tests may indicate production of a new type. In an interview in Pravda Stalin indicated that Russia regards atomic weapons as a prime necessity in any future war. The United States' big head start is believed to have put it away ahead of Russian development, however, and the quantity of U. S. bombs can now be figured in at least three, perhaps four figures. Gordon Dean, chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, definitely said (10/5) that the U. S. now has tactical atomic weapons for use in the field, and that it should now consider using these in Korea.

One Million Dead Soldiers

◈ Speaking of war, in September death came to the 1,000,000th member of the U. S. military forces to be killed since the first minuteman fell in the Battle of Lexington. No one knows who he was nor the day it happened, but the statistic alone is sufficient to show the tremendous loss of human life due to man's failure to live peacefully. Why must this tremendous loss of life occur? Because, as the Bible shows, a wicked power stronger than man is leading him to destruction. It is heartening, however, to see many persons today forsaking the systems and schemes prompted by Satan,

and turning to God's kingdom, the sole hope for peace.

Interest or Hero Worship?

◈ A fervor of hero worship, reminiscent of that which the U. S. recently paid to Gen. MacArthur, swept the British empire at the sickness of King George. Special prayers were said for him by millions throughout the world, even by Pope Pius. Thousands massed before the palace gates in London (9/23) and spent hours filing past the railings to read the bulletin posted there about the king's condition. His doctor made special point of saying "he is just like an ordinary individual to deal with". Such hero worship is an institution long with this world, but, oddly enough to many persons, it was not practiced by true Christians. All are interested in seeing health restored, but hero worship should be shunned. It is in effect the setting up of men as gods, as being something above and beyond the "ordinary individual", something to be worshiped, and God's Word shows that it is a serious snare.

Australia Rejects Red Ban

◈ Australia went to the polls (9/22) to vote on whether the government should be given constitutional power to outlaw the Communist party and enforce the Communist Party Dissolution Act, which was declared unconstitutional early this year. The issue was not whether action should be taken against Communist lawbreakers, but the bill's opponents said they did not want anyone punished for opinions or a philosophy of government, but only for proved acts of subversion. They also contended that the act was anti-liberty, "utterly un-British," and could be used to dissolve any other minority group the government disliked. By a comparatively narrow margin Australia rejected the Red ban.

Canada Presses for Seaway

◈ For at least thirty years the U. S. Congress has put off decision on a proposed St. Lawrence River seaway to connect the Great Lakes with the Atlantic ocean. In Washington (9/28) Canada's Prime Minister St. Laurent told President Truman that Canada would go ahead with the $219-million project alone, to which Truman responded that this would be "second best" if Congress will not approve joint construction of it. Some of the resentment in Canada against Washington's prolonged postponement of this project was shown by an outburst of criticism in Canadian papers which said St. Laurent should have been even more definite that Canada would not wait any longer. Apparently this is not a bluff, because Canada feels the seaway will add to its development and prosperity. It would open the way from the Atlantic ocean through lakes Ontario and Erie, and by deepening the channel between Detroit and Lake Huron would permit ocean-going freighters to ply all the Great Lakes.

Revolt, Real or Artificial?

◈ Frequent uprisings mark many parts of Latin America. Even under the heel of dictator Juan Perón, Argentina has proved no exception. An unsuccessful 5-hour revolt was quickly quelled (9/28) by the dictator's forces, and will probably give excuse to add to his power and strengthen his position. The former publisher of the now seized *La Prensa*, who is in voluntary exile, said in Chicago that he was not surprised at the revolt because he "had heard many people express dissatisfaction and discontent with the regime", although "there was no talk about revolution". Some observers thought the short and almost bloodless uprising may have been planned by Perón himself to stir enthusiasm for the forthcoming election. More probably it was genuine, but developed with Perón's knowledge and will be used to his advantage.

Bypassing the Law

◈ "The seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, . . . thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap."—Leviticus 25:4, 5.

The Jews think they have found a way of bypassing this command, getting around it slyly. When Shmita, the 7th or sabbatical year began, October 1, the land in Israel had been "sold" to an anonymous Arab (just the name Mahmoud was given) so that the Jews could continue tilling it. The transaction was not a legal one, but was purely symbolic. At the end of the year "ownership" will return to the Jews. Rabbi Kahane of the Ministry of Religious Affairs said an effort would be made to "bring the idea of Shmita into the life of the people" but that the problem of what to do with the land is minor and unimportant. If the Jews are going to try to keep the law, then its requirements are not to be taken so lightly. If they think it is harsh, then rather than scheming to salve their consciences while violating it, let them examine the facts to see that it has been fulfilled by Christ Jesus the Messiah and replaced by God's mercy and loving-kindness toward sincere creatures.

Paul Shames Today's Clergy

◈ According to a *Time* magazine report (10/8) things have changed since Paul set out "immediately" upon receipt of the call to "come over into Macedonia and help us". It reports that the Rural Church Department of Drew Theological Seminary (Methodist) suggested the following reply

for "a lot of his 20th Century successors": "If Macedonia embraces more than one preaching place, I may as well tell you frankly that I cannot consider the call. . . . No mention was made of *the salary*. . . . You have told me nothing about Macedonia beyond the implication that the place needs help. What are the social advantages? Is the church well organized? I recently had a fine offer to return to Damascus at an increase in salary, and I am told that I made a *very favorable* impression on the church at Jerusalem. . . . If I accept the call, I must stipulate the privilege of a two months' vacation with pay and the making of an occasional lecture tour. . . . The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you. Amen."

U. S. Taxes Exceed Food Cost

◈ *It costs more to feed the* government these days than it costs to feed the people, according to Paul S. Willis, president of the Grocery Manufacturers of America. He said (9/26) that during 1940 the U. S. spent $17.1 billion for *food and* $12.7 *billion for* taxes, but that by 1950 the cost had gone up to $52.5 billion for food and $57 billion for taxes!

Population Goes West

◈ One hundred and sixty years ago the population center of the United States was 23 miles *east* of Baltimore. Since then it has marched steadily westward. After progressing across Maryland, Virginia and West Virginia, the greatest movement west in one decade came in 1850-1860 when it moved 80.6 miles, arriving in Ohio. The 1890 census put it in Indiana. With the 1950 census the population *center moved 42 miles west* and 7.6 miles south, from western Indiana to near Olney in eastern Illinois. The center moves with the great population increases, and the West is growing nearly three times as fast as the national average.

"Clean Worship" Assembly

◈ The 57,500 persons who attended the "Clean Worship" Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in Washington, D. C., October 12-14, pushed the total attendance for the 12-week series of lectures in European capitals and other major cities to over 200,000. Eager listeners overflowed Griffith Stadium and spread out on the lawn of Sylvan theater near the Washington Monument to thrill to the forceful presentation by the Watchtower's president, N. H. Knorr, on "Will Religion Meet the World Crisis?" during which he irrefutably contrasted the failure of *organized religion today with* the success of *true* religion.

The Word of Truth

TRUTH of all kinds exists in the world, truths as established in the various sciences. *The most important of all is the kind that will result* in life to those who possess and use it. This kind of knowledge is found in the Bible. A splendid translation of that Word of truth is the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* (New Testament only). It is an outstanding rendition of the Holy Scriptures. Accurate, dependable and written in the modern language of our day, it presents the Word of truth in a form that is worthy of everyone's consideration. It is not a revision, but a new translation from ancient Greek texts. This copy of the Word of truth, in an 800-page, clothbound volume, with many added features, will be sent to you for a contribution of $1.50. Remit to

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.50. Please send me one copy of the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* at the address below.

Name ..... *Street* .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

"The Kingdom Is at Hand"

"This Means Everlasting Life"

"The Truth Shall Make You Free"

Life without end in perfection is the desire of all persons who love and strive for righteousness. Such life, according to the evidence found in the Bible, is now at hand and is made possible by and through the kingdom of the Almighty God of the universe, Jehovah. Upon careful examination, that One alone will be found to be the Source of all truth. His Word, the Bible, has always proved to be truthful and reliable and a means by which men can be made free. In it can be found the basis for faith, comfort and a hope-inspiring outlook on life.

The above-entitled volumes, all of them in attractive colored bindings, are the answer to your quest for this much-needed information. Each contains a wealth of Scriptural knowledge and is a ready aid to assist the searcher for the facts in this so vital a matter. Large readable type, clear logic and simple but forceful language in each make them a valuable combination to have, read and study. Available to all readers for a contribution of $1 for the combination. Send your remittance to

---

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed find $1. Please send the three books *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, *"This Means Everlasting Life"* and *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* to

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

THE SMOKE MENACE

A costly foe of health and beauty

"Do You Take These Chromosomes?"

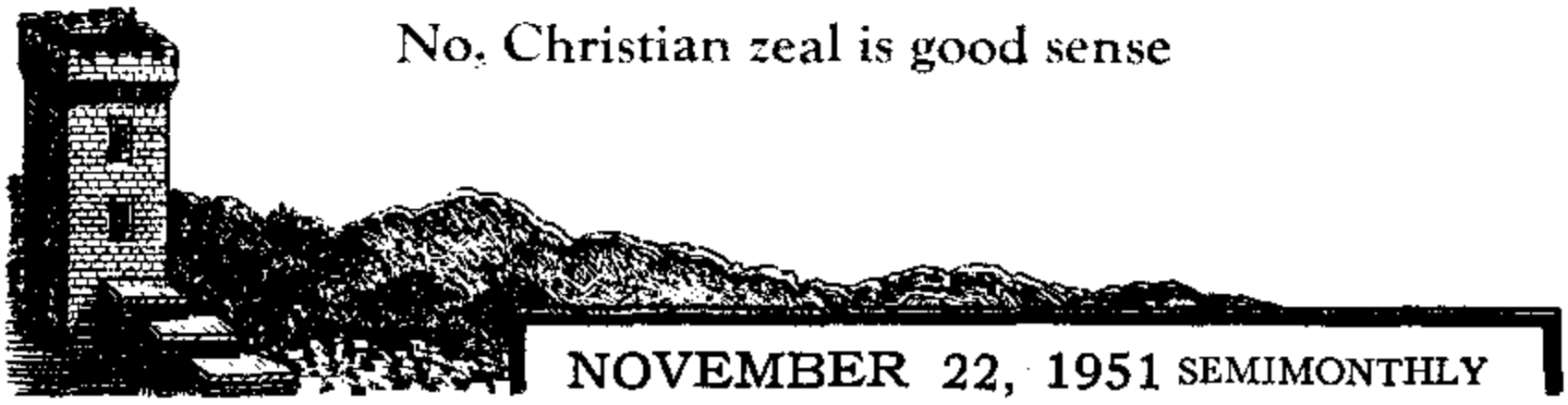
Wise to investigate ancestry before marriage?

Honduran Moral Depths

Depravity and superstition riddle lower classes

Jehovah's Witnesses Fanatics?

No. Christian zeal is good sense



NOVEMBER 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 975,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, *Cape Town*	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from *countries where no office is located, by international money order only.* Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send *your old as well as new address.*

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Conquering Fear	3
When the Wind Went Wild	5
"Right and Wrong"	8
Honduran Moral Depths	9
"Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Pat"	11
The Rise and Fall of the Amoeba	12
The Smoke Menace	13
Cause and Prevention of Smoke	14
Smoke Control Legislation	15
Falcons Drafted by the R.A.F.	16
Breaking the Ramadan Fast	17
The Pope Befriends Evolution	19
Speed in the Animal Kingdom	20
"Do You Take These Chromosomes . . . ?"	21
Tailor-made Offspring	22
Free Ice Cream Spurs Schoolwork	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
Jehovah's Witnesses Fanatics?	25
Who Will Rule Burma?	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., November 22, 1951 | Number 22

CONQUERING FEAR

IT WOULD be as useless to try to hide world fear in this modern age as it would to suppress the fact that the sun had risen in the morning sky. Wherever that sun shines its rays disclose fear and dread. The East-West tension grips the globe like a vise. Broken down within these larger blocs individual nations and small groups of nations are divided by fear of one another. Crime, delinquency and open immorality run rampant.

To a modern "brain age" have these evils come. Do you think it incredible? True, noble experiments in global governments, international families of nations, exist. Religious councils and leagues seek to draw men together across international boundaries. Science produces machines that "think", artificial parts for the body, almost unbelievable progress in surgery and in fighting disease through "miracle drugs". International scientific and cultural organizations and other world teaching bodies meet to consider the world's fears and problems. More is said about morals than ever, and sex education is far more prominent and available than ever before. All these advantages does the world have. Yet its heart flutters and each day is lived as if it may be the last.

Of course, there is plausible reason. For example, consider the political minds who lead the world. Said Trygve Lie, secretary general of the United Nations, on April 12, 1948: "Today, as in 1933, too many people are afraid. People are afraid in America. They are afraid in Russia. They are afraid in small countries like my own. And the governments, too, are acting as if they were afraid." Do you believe that the scientists have helped to alleviate this fear? The opposite proves true, and even they are fear-struck. President Umphrey Lee of Southern Methodist University told the Seventh Ecumenical Methodist Conference in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1947: "The fright of the scientists, not the cry of the dying, was the most significant point in the story of Hiroshima."

As a last resort, men seek solace from religious guides, but for bread they are given a stone. An educational spokesman, Milton Burton, professor of chemistry at the sectarian Catholic University of Notre Dame, declared, in an interview following the Bikini atom bomb tests in 1946: "Anyone who has seen the destructiveness of the atomic bomb at first hand and up close, at Bikini or Hiroshima or Nagasaki or Alamogordo, knows that the days of the old world are numbered." He proceeded to offer the alternatives of a human world government or an atomic inferno.

Hence, the people learn fear from their national examples. And when remedial measures are employed, matters only grow worse. In vain do they fill a serum needle with a poison in the hope of setting up im-

munity to the disease. They build bombs to quiet fears and ignite wars to keep peace.

Obviously, man cannot conquer fear and its causes exclusively on his own initiative. He sees only what is on the surface and his weapons are potent only against tangible, visible targets. Concerning the critical times in which this "end of the world" finds us, God's Word, the Bible, tells us that unseen demonic powers are driving the nations to final annihilation and that, in the meantime, these are the true cause that "men become faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth".—Revelation 16:14, 16; Luke 21:26, *New World Trans.*

True, there never before were times like these, and never before this generation has the Devil been hurled down to the vicinity of the earth, here to be restrained and in "great anger, knowing he has a short period of time". (Revelation 12:12, *New World Trans.*) However, neither has the Bible ever before been thrown open to such wide understanding, published so broadly, and accompanied with such Bible helps as in this age. If the times are worse than ever, man's opportunity to still fears through the sustaining knowledge of God's Word is infinitely better than ever.

To the world's "wise men" who overlook this priceless source of knowledge while basking in the dim light of their own wisdom, and especially to the religious clergy who piously prate Bible verses they do not understand and who keep secret the news of God's kingdom while backing instead political makeshifts for world domination, Almighty God says as he once said to His covenant people, Israel's leaders:

"Dazed shall you be, and amazed, blind shall you be, blind, fuddled—not with wine, reeling—not with liquor; for the Eternal has drenched you with stupor, closing your eyes and covering up your heads, till the sight of all this is to you no more than words in a sealed scroll . . . 'Since this people draw near me with their mouth,' says the Eternal, 'honouring me with their lips, while their hearts are far remote; since their religion is a mockery, a mere tradition learned by rote; I will now deal with them to their amazement, bewildering, surprising them, till their wise men lose their wits, and their clever men are fooled.' "—Isaiah 29:9-14, *Moff.*

What, then, is the formula for fearlessness, so free as to be open to all men of right heart toward God, yet so lofty as to escape the heady worldlings who scoff at God and mock his wisdom? Knowledge and understanding of God bring faith in him. Concerning this vital possession we read: "Everything that has been born from God conquers the world. And this is the conquest that has conquered the world, our faith." (1 John 5:4, *New World Trans.*) Knowledge of God also brings great love for him, for his mercy and loving-kindness. The apostle Paul ranks love far above special gifts or self-sacrifice; and he points up its unselfishness, humility and the manner in which it champions decency and all righteousness. Certainly one practicing true Christian love would not be numbered among the lawbreakers, warmakers or degenerates.—1 Corinthians 13.

Furthermore, love, being based on knowledge, knows what God can do for his cause and for those who uphold it. Forward without fear in God's service, then, for "there is no fear in love, but perfect love throws fear outside, because fear exercises a restraint". (1 John 4:18, *New World Trans.*) For a life free from the world's ills now and expectant of lasting happiness and security under the incoming rule of God's kingdom, how wise it is to seek this true Christian standard. Why not use it to conquer your fears and to bring gladness to those you meet?

When the Wind Went Wild

By "Awake!" correspondent in Jamaica

FROM and after August 18, 1951, the eyes of the entire Western Hemisphere, and even such faraway places as Australia and New Zealand, turned to the comparatively obscure Caribbean island of Jamaica. But they are the eyes of pity and sympathy because of the devastation wreaked on this mere dot on the map, by what those who have lived long enough to know have described as the worst hurricane in over 50 years, and possibly in the island's 457-year-old recorded history.

Jamaica's being situated in the tropics, hurricanes are expected here from the later part of July to early November, this period being designated as the hurricane season. Meteorologists say that around this season as the autumn equinox approaches, the warm vapor-laden air, heated by the summer's sun, begins to rise, producing an area of low pressure, which is filled by cooler and heavier air that rushes in, exerting an upward thrust on the warmer column. The rotary motion of earth exerts a pull on the rising air column that sets it spinning in whirlwind-like fashion at a velocity that may reach 75, 200 or even 300 miles per hour. Thus a hurricane is born. (See *Awake!* February 22, 1948, page 19.)

The first intimation we received of the ruthless monster was a brief Miami Weather Bureau report published in the August 16 issue of the island's only daily newspaper, telling of its birth near the Leeward islands and of its moving at 15 miles per hour and carrying winds up to 100 miles per hour at its center.

From about 7:30 that fateful Friday night of the 17th, a light drizzle began trickling down in Kingston, joined later by a fanning gentle breeze that ordinarily would be welcome during the summer's heat (which has been very intense this year) were it not the precursor of a violent blower far from gentle and most unwelcome. By 9:30 p.m. the city was plunged into darkness after periodic blinkings of the electric lights, which served as a warning reminder of the shape of things to come. By then the wind had gotten very frolicsome, and the inhabitants of south and southeast Jamaica were faced with the grim reality of having to meet and weather an angry wind that cared about nothing but finding a pathway across land and sea, and that without looking for roadways, rail lines or mountain passes, but preferring to trample, smash and ride roughshod over all in its path.

The Wild Wind Arrives

Plunging, as it were, out of the darkness with an ominous rattle it began its non-

SECTION OF PORT ROYAL

chalant march snortly after 9:30 p.m., like a huge mechanized army that attacked in waves after its vanguard had made a break through the opposing lines. As its rain-laden winds began their relentless pounding, tall and stately coconut palms and other huge trees started bowing in submission.

In the blackness, which was punctuated only by periodic sharp flashes of lightning, one could hear the whistling of the wind as in a carefree style it sped among the leaves. Weak houses that dared to oppose that ruthless, fast-moving enemy were swung off their supports or sent crashing in ruins, and, in many instances, bringing destruction to the animate and inanimate taking cover therein. Many of those more sturdily built that were too firmly entrenched to be completely knocked out were decapitated as their roofs were either completely smashed or their zinc sheets, shingles and tiles were removed with the precision of a skilled carpenter. This opened the way for the equally angry waters to drench the fear-struck occupants and their belongings.

Frightening indeed it was that night when waves of wind hurled themselves against the strongest house, shaking it to its foundations with the vigor of an earthquake, and, with a hissing noise, dashed water through every crevice and the most closely joined seams.

Huge ships were pushed aground as if mere chips in a rough ocean. Smaller craft were smashed with savage vengeance, baptizing some sixteen seamen in a watery destruction and leaving others to battle the churning waters of an angry sea, torrential rains, and a hideous wind, all working in destructive combination. It was a wild night of horror.

Frantic men, women and children rushed from their crumbling homes to find Red-Cross–designated places of refuge, sometimes to find them also victims of an impartial wind. Some, in trying to reach places of safety, were swept away by swollen rivers and gully courses. Many are the stories of narrow escapes from crashing buildings or falling trees. The General Penitentiary in Kingston was badly damaged and 76 prisoners escaped. Four convicts were in a certain yard demanding men's clothes during the heights of the storm when from underneath a fallen house they heard cries for help. The escaped convicts worked hard to get four trapped women out from under the house and helped them to safety in a house that had not blown down, then returned to the premises where a grocery shop had partly blown down, demanded money and food from the terrified grocer who gave them money, also clothes. They looted the shop and disappeared, leaving behind four persons who will always think of them with gratitude and another who will remember them with a feeling of horror. Even the sick and infirm were not spared, as the wind caved in the roof of a poor infirmary ward, wiping out eight lives, smashed a hospital ward in Spanish Town and completely destroyed another hospital at Morant Bay. The wind was really wild.

How long those hours seemed as they dragged on! Each seemed a day in length! All waited and longed with nervous anxiety for the appearance of the dawn, which would at least throw some light on the dismal work of destruction and bring to an end a night of desolation. At about 1 a.m. a change in the velocity of the wind could be noticed, although one could hear its subdued yet still angry charges, accompanied by its watery companion of carnage, against the yet remaining trees and clinging zinc sheets. As the hours wore on, and the cyclonic conqueror plowed onward across the seas, a gradual decrease in the wind speed continued.

The Morning After

Came the morning at last after a night of weeping, wailing and praying on the part of many. The monster had passed on without a backward look of regret, and men, tense with expectancy, crept from the cramped places where they had spent the night and their energy trying to hold on to life. The lamentations of Jeremiah could well be repeated over the areas that received the mauling from the destructive denizen of the tropics. Oh, how the land lay desolate!

Electric and telephone poles lay strewn amid a pile of debris in a mass of tangled wire and uprooted trees on city streets. All communications with different parts of the island were cut off; roads were blocked by fallen trees; electric power was cut off; the water supply stopped because of broken mains and lack of electric power. All this thrown in for good measure, in four hours, by a howling, harassing wind that snuffed out at least 154 lives (by latest count), did over sixteen million pounds' worth (at $2.80 per pound, this is $44,800,000) of property damage, and placed the island face to face with starvation by its wanton destruction of crops in every parish. The comment on the lips of everyone who got the full blast of the wind, on seeing the havoc wrought, was, "Never have we experienced anything like this." The worst, they say, was in 1903, yet it cannot be compared in destructiveness. Every day since, new tales of horror, death and destruction emerge.

The Outlook

Jamaica is a comparatively poor country economically, having a national budget expenditure of approximately eleven million pounds. With over 25,000 homeless, destitute and huddled in government schools and other public places, the need for rehabilitation and relief is urgent. Homes have to be rebuilt, damaged ones repaired, agriculture restored, plus the immediate need for food, clothing and medical aid for those who left all behind in their flight to preserve life.

Food parcels began coming in from neighboring countries, accompanied by messages of sympathy. The British government, of which Jamaica is a colony, has given the sum of £250,000 and the local governor has started a hurricane relief fund which has received substantial support from individuals and commercial organizations. Red Cross has set up strategic aid centers where the destitute and homeless can get food, clothing and shelter. The Watchtower Society quickly collected clothing from Jehovah's witnesses in the New York city area and sent it to Jamaica, sixty-five cases totaling more than ten tons being transported there free of charge by one of the United Fruit Company's ships. Within forty-eight hours after receipt in Jamaica it had been distributed among the needy ones.

The fear has even been expressed that when the tumult and the shouting of the present dies many will be left forgotten and without relief reaching them. This is not an unwarranted fear, as the last such disaster in 1944 is cited as a striking example in support.

So, pressing as the need for material provisions is in the present crisis, the need for comfort and hope through the right kind of knowledge is even more pressing. Such is not forthcoming from orthodox religion, which leaves the people confused.

But in this time of uncertainties and distresses, as at other times, Jehovah's witnesses will continue to spread comfort to the mourning inhabitants by telling them of the Kingdom now established that will soon usher in a new world in which there will be lasting peace and complete security from such disasters.

"Right and Wrong"

Under the above title "Time" magazine ran the following in its August 27, 1951, issue

LOUIS B. SELTZER, editor of the Cleveland *Press*, probably knows his readers better and talks to them with more immediacy than any other leading U. S. newspaperman. Noting that the U. S. air of 1951 was saturated with moral scandal, moral doubt and moral confusion, Editor Seltzer sat at his typewriter and, in fifteen minutes, banged out an editorial that raised uncomfortable questions about the state of the U. S. at a moment of world responsibility. His piece touched a nerve: in the following week, 1,000 people had tried to reach him by phone or had written him letters or stopped him on the street to talk about it. Forty publications have reprinted it. Seltzer's piece, titled "Can't We Tell Right from Wrong?":

"Some people think it dates back to the First World War. . . . There are those who think science and the assembly line started it as we turned into the 20th century. . . . Some blame the philosophy of Sufficient Unto the Day Is the Evil Thereof, induced by . . . depressions and wars. . . . The analysts, whose job it is to examine our national behavior, . . . do not agree among themselves. About this, though, they do agree. Something has happened to us as a people—something serious. We have gained much in the last half-century. We have lost something, also. . . . Has what we gained been more important than what we lost?

"What is wrong with us? It is in the air we breathe. The things we do. The things we say. Our books. Our papers. Our theater. Our movies. Our radio and television. The way we behave. The interests we have. The values we fix. We have everything. We abound with all of the things that make us comfortable. We are, on the average, rich beyond the dreams of the kings of old. . . . We lead in everything—almost. Yet . . . something is not there that should be—something we once had. . . . Stalin, like Hitler, thinks we're soft, preoccupied with material things.

"Are we our own worst enemies? Should we fear what is happening among us more than what is happening elsewhere? . . . Why has a moral deterioration set in among us that brings corruption, loose behavior, dulled principles, subverted morals, easy expediencies, sharp practices? . . . What corrupts our top people? What has taken away the capacity for indignation that used to rise like a mighty wave and engulf the corrupters—the corrupters of public office, of business, of youth, of sports? What is it? No one seems to know. But everybody worries, as the father of a ten-year-old son, who this morning said:

"'What do I do? I am concerned about my son. We try to teach him right from wrong. But the air is filled with today's easy interpretations of what is right and wrong' . . .

"Maybe the farmer of years ago, looking with troubled eye at the skies upon which he depended so much for providential kindliness, had a greater faith than we who rise vertically many miles into the air to find out what really goes on Up There . . ."

The Answer to the Above

"But know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, without gratitude, with no loving-kindness, having no natural affection, not open to any agreement, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, without love of goodness, betrayers, headstrong, puffed up with self-esteem, lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God, having a form of godly devotion but proving false to its power; and from these turn away. In fact, all those desiring to live with godly devotion in association with Christ Jesus will also be persecuted. On the other hand, wicked men and impostors will advance from bad to worse."—2 Timothy 3:1-5, 12, 13, *New World Trans.*

Honduran Moral Depths

By "Awake!" correspondent in Honduras

MARRIAGE and morals, while not easily controlled by mankind, are always subjects of interesting discussion and investigation. Spanish Honduras with its more than a million inhabitants, who, as a whole, are a friendly and likable people, does have its share of superstitious oddities in connection with the behavior of the sexes. Most Hondurans are Roman Catholics, that religion being the country's spiritual guide for more than four centuries. The few superstitious marriage and moral customs here described are certainly not practiced by all Hondurans but are more generally found among the less educated.

Describing the unorthodox marriage customs of the "Zambus", Negro-Indian mixture of the mosquito coast section of Honduras, Peter Keenagh, writer explorer, has this to say: "The Zambus of the Patuca are polygamous. But their polygamy is not the orderly marital pluralism of most primitive tribes; it is little more than sanctioned promiscuity. Wedding ceremonies take place four times a year, and in these the whole of the tribe takes part. . . . there is feasting and revelry for three days, after which there follows a matrimonial General Post. The young are married for the first time, and only those who have proved themselves capable of child-bearing are allowed to compete. Among the senior members of the village wives are exchanged and bought and sold, on the quarterly wedding days, according to the whims of the husbands and the prices they are able to pay for their friends' wives. And, let it be understood, exchange of wives at any other time but the four appointed 'wedding days' is regarded as extremely immoral."

The Spanish Indian or "Mestizo", who makes up the greater part of the population, has his customs relative to the taking of a companion or companions of the opposite sex. Changes are frequent as to such companions and are made, in many cases, much as one would change an old garment for a new. Since more than fifty per cent of the Hondurans live together without the legal binding of a wedding ceremony a difficult problem is posed for the lover who may not wish to see his companion depart for a more alluring object of affections. Some rather amazing superstitious practices are carried on to prevent a separation and to prolong the duration of this common-law form of marriage.

How to Hold a Man in Honduras

In many cases the woman, noting evidences of wandering affections on the part of her erstwhile more ardent companion, will resort to this trick, supposed to be very effective in maintaining his decreasing *amor*. The body of a rag doll, a few

hairs from the man's head and some stickpins make up the equipment to be used. The pins are stuck into the body of the doll, pushed downward where the heart might be, and some are also stuck in from the lower part of the body pushing upward. Leaving the pins thus stuck into the doll and with the hairs placed in or about it, it is now imagined to be the body of the gentleman in question. The next step in this demonic practice is to bury the body in or about the premises where the man lives; all of this, without his knowledge, of course. Having done this the woman may now believe that the man is completely entrapped, while she may commit as many unfaithful acts as she wishes.

The *puro* or cigar superstition is still another trick thought to be effective in bringing back the male whose wandering fancies have taken him afield. This practice is not exclusively the ladies', however, but is also tried by rejected men. A cigar is smoked in this particular ritual, the person doing it using seven or thirteen matches for lighting and increasing the intensity of the tobacco embers. A pin may be inserted in the cigar before beginning, forming a cross. Also, it must be smoked backward, that is to say, the end that ordinarily would be lit goes into the mouth and the other end lit. The smoke is not inhaled but drawn rapidly into the mouth and expelled, much on the order of the puffing done by a locomotive on a hard pull. Great care is used, however, not to break the ash, causing it to fall, because the ordeal must be prolonged as long as possible. During all this more matches are being lit, and the credulous one must read a short prayer, which, among other things, invokes the aid of the Devil in the return of the person desired. By now, if it happens to be a person not accustomed to smoking perhaps not even a cigarette, much less the rank tobacco of the handmade *puro,* a deathly sickness has set in, accompanied by vomiting. Finally, the ash falls and the remains of the cigar are thrown backward over the shoulder, terminating the ritual. Now, according to the theory, it is only a matter of a short time and the person who has been the object of the invocation will return again to the desirous one, never again to roam. In spite of the absolute worthlessness of the foregoing superstitious practice in reuniting the loose marital knot it no doubt leaves a lasting impression on the mind and stomach of the first-time smoker of the *puro.*

Also, there is the *fresco,* or soft drink prescription, which is supposed to be a lethal "Mickey Fin", when administered to the unsuspecting adored one via his food or drink. The lady will take water in which she has washed her feet and mix it together with some fruit juice and sugar, making a soft drink. Now when the object of her affections comes along he may be surprised at her generous offer of refreshment; he may even think, "Why, I've hardly noticed her at all." So with the drinking of this brew he is supposedly entrapped and irresistibly drawn to the practitioner of this bit of witchcraft. And so the pause that would ordinarily be refreshing might be the pause that infects one with hoof and mouth disease. It is certain that the desired effect is not obtained.

Catholic Influence a Failure

The failure of these demon practices to hold men and women together in the marital state is seen in the vital statistics of Honduras. More than half the children born in the country are *hijos naturales,* that is to say, children born to unwed parents. Many of the women have children by a number of different men, while many of the men father children by several different women. The complexity of the family pattern can be well imagined. The only

wedding ceremony for many of the natives from the mountains and rural sections is described by one of the Hondurans, who said: "They walked together through the shadow cast by the Catholic Church, not being able to afford the costlier Catholic ritual reserved for the more economically favored sons of the church." The blame for the lack of moral training over a period of more than four hundred years does rightly come to rest at the door of the self-proclaimed "Guardian of faith and morals", the Roman Catholic Church.

In spite of the scarcity of help from such religious quarters it must be said that many self-respecting Hondurans are taking advantage of increasing educational facilities made available by the civil authorities of the land. In addition to such educational advantages a new and powerful force, Bible truths being taught by Jehovah's witnesses, is being felt, reaping, as it grows, fruits of righteousness. Over the past few years quite a number of Hondurans have learned right moral requirements from the Bible and have legalized their marriage ties. As this article is being written more than a score of pairs heretofore living together without benefit of such legal sanction are preparing their papers and other affairs in order that they may be married in a recognized manner by their local civil officials. On the lighter side of these weddings being consummated throughout the country is the fact that in some cases the weddings are attended by the bride and bridegroom's children and, in a few cases, by their grandchildren. Always lovers of *fiestas* or joyful get-togethers these Latin Americans will sometimes celebrate their marriage, inviting their friends of like moral standards and beliefs.

Thus a great many honest, humble and very likable Hondurans are moving forward with higher moral and educational standards made possible to them, leaving behind the enslaving superstitious practices of the ignorant. More and more their eyes are being opened to a glorious hope of a clean new world just ahead that will forever blot out the stains of corruption.

"Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Pat"

¶ Under this heading the Manila *Times* of September 1, 1951, presented varied opinions regarding the right of school children to refrain from flag saluting. Present Philippine secretary of justice, José P. Bengzon, ruled arbitrarily in relation to children of Jehovah's witnesses, that they could be compelled to salute on threat of expulsion. World-wide, Jehovah's witnesses have always consistently held that for them to salute flags would be a form of idolatry. One writer to the *Times*, without indicating how his reasoning affected the case of those who sincerely refrained from the practice, said that Bengzon "should be congratulated by every Filipino who wants to teach and bring up his children with patriotism next to loving God".

¶ E. K. Stewart, branch servant for Jehovah's witnesses in the Philippines, cited Justice Jackson of the U. S. Supreme Court in defending the position taken by Jehovah's witnesses, as follows: "If there is any fixed star in our constitutional constellation, it is that no official, high or petty, can prescribe what shall be orthodox in politics, nationalism, religion or other matters of opinion or force citizens to confess by word or act their faith therein."

¶ Stewart said further: "If Jehovah's Witnesses were to change their belief every time there was a change in the person occupying the office of secretary of justice, they would be very inconsistent. Their belief does not rest on the opinion of a secretary of justice. It rests on the infallible Word of Almighty God which tells Christians: 'We ought to obey God rather than men.'"

The Rise and Fall of the Amoeba

ACCORDING to the fancy of evolution, life keeps proceeding merrily on its way, onward and upward forever. Scholarly men declaim that simpler organisms became more complex, gradually producing the many varieties of life now in existence. But evolutionists have been driven from cover to cover in retreat while searching for living examples.

Thwarted when seeking such examples in higher life forms, evolutionary scientists turned to more elementary organisms. Among the one-celled creatures they dabbled, hoping for a slight variation here, a mutation there, anything at all from which they could suspend the idea that life was evolving to ever higher planes. Then along came the little one-celled amoeba.

What was it that the evolutionists saw in the amoeba? Not for looks did they seek to wed it to their theory. The amoeba is only a microscopic blob that for long was mistaken for ordinary bread mold. Only in 1902 was the entire group clearly defined. Most recent find that became of interest to evolutionists was that of Kenneth B. Raper of the U. S. Department of Agriculture. He uncovered a new variety of the amoeba family, now known intimately as *Dictyostelium discoideum*.

The outstanding feature of this latest amoeba acquaintance is that it is not content to live its life in the same old rut. Like its relatives, Dictyostelium is sexless, dividing by binary fission (at maximum growth the amoeba divides into two "daughter" amoeba of approximately equal size) to reproduce its kind. It feeds by absorbing bacteria. It has the characteristic shape. However, when a sufficient number of them get together, they rush into one unified, chain-like form that moves off in a manner strikingly like that of a worm. Then, as if suddenly finding a neighborhood in which it desires to settle down, this outstanding amoeba formation stops and proceeds to grow upward. A collection of swollen amoebas form at the top as the form changes shape. A narrow stem holds connection between this round, ball-like head and its base. At this point the growth may attain a height of one-eighth of an inch. They flourish in beds of dead leaves on the dank, wet floors of forests.

But just at this point the life story takes a disastrous turn for the interests of evolution. The amoeba growth does not long enjoy its new-found luxury. Perhaps if evolutionists had their way they would write a "happy" ending, with the amoebas living happily ever after in more and more complex forms. But alas, not so in real life. Soon the elevated growth wilts, then crashes back to earth, releasing the independent amoebas composing its communal arrangement. The entire cycle, from single amoebas to the more complex growth to its brief zenith and its final fall, takes but four days. And in the end the supposedly "evolving" amoeba has "devolved" right back to its starting place. Says John Tyler Bonner, assistant professor of biology at Princeton University, in the *Scientific American* of June, 1949:

"One might just as well say that these forms represent an evolution in the reverse from Dictyostelium to a common amoeba. All I can ask is that you assume somewhat arbitrarily that this is not so."

Trying to find proof that Dictyostelium is a truly evolutionary "advancement" from common amoebas, the same writer said: "It is harder to see why Dictyostelium is a more effective organism than common amoebas. In fact, there is always the possibility, *which we will ignore*, that it is not." [Italics ours] After describing how the amoebas are joined into a multicellular structure, he concludes with this thought: "It has, however, turned out to be a blind alley in evolution reaching little further than Dictyostelium itself."

And one must always remember that after this supposedly evolutionary movement upward into a supposedly advanced stage of development, all of which we are to "assume somewhat arbitrarily", the multicellular structure collapses, dispersing the amoebas in their original, one-celled form. From this may we not assume, and not so arbitrarily either, that in this four-day test, evolution's hopes take wing from single cells and rise to their greatest height, one-eighth of an inch from a damp forest floor, only to plunge again into mossy oblivion?

A Costly Foe of Health and Beauty

SMOKE is a costly menace. According to one authority it costs the people of the United States upward of five billion dollars annually. It costs them more than does their medicine, their private education or their periodicals. Elimination of smoke would save each American some $20 on personal laundry and cleaning bills; would save Americans about twenty per cent of their fuel bills; would cut their housewives' cleaning work in two and would reduce by two-thirds the need of painting their homes. The cost of smoke to New York city's real estate owners and merchants alone is $130 million annually.

As has been well observed, it is strange indeed that the people of the United States who carry the adage of "Cleanliness is next to godliness" to an almost fanatical extreme in the way of sanitary devices should be content to live and breathe in "an ocean of dirt", "a sea of coal grime, sulphuric acid and aerial garbage". Why, a single cubic foot of city air contains as many as "three million particles of solid matter plus assorted liquids and gases"! Each year the 800,000 chimneys of New York city spew out some 384 thousand tons of soot, depositing it on the real estate at the rate of 100 tons per square mile. In a single breath of air a New Yorker may inhale some 70,000 particles of grit and dust. Is it any wonder that autopsies reveal that a city dweller's lungs are black while those of a farmer are still pink?

The smoke and fumes belched out by the furnaces of industry not only pollute city air and real estate, and the city dweller inside and out, but they also do much harm to vegetation. In certain Pacific Coast areas fumes and smoke cause millions of dollars' worth of damage annually to such crops as endive, spinach, tomatoes and alfalfa.

The Menace to Health

The most serious aspect of the pall of smoke and fumes plus fog that hangs over our cities, generally known as "smog", is the harm it does to the human body. Smog can be a sensational killer, as when it took more than 70 lives in the Meuse region of Belgium, from December 1 to 5, back in 1930; and when it took 22 lives in Donora, Pennsylvania, in the last week of October 1948. Suits totaling into the millions were filed against the company responsible for the Donora disaster, and were settled out of court for $235,000, a mere five per cent.

A group of scientists who studied the smog disaster at Donora stated that the air pollution which caused the deaths could have been prevented. They also stated: "We can now say positively what could not be said before with scientific proof—that contamination of air in industrial areas can cause serious acute, disabling diseases." No wonder then that in London, during one week of particularly

heavy smog, the death rate rose 20 per cent above the average.

Foremost among the serious diseases whose incidence is increased by smoke are cancer, pneumonia and tuberculosis. Statistics show that the "more smoke there is, the higher the death rate from cancer of the lungs, tuberculosis and pneumonia". In some large cities as many as 700 deaths annually may be attributed to smoke. Smoke hurts the lungs by irritating the mucous membranes of the lungs and throat, and often causes violent coughs, which place a severe strain on both the heart and respiratory system.

Smoke also causes many minor irritations. In Los Angeles, California, on 53 days in 1948, as much as half of its population was affected with smarting eyes, nose and throat irritations; and the situation has not improved since. In the past year New Yorkers living on Staten Island suffered from stomach disorders, nose irritation and inability to sleep because of the smoke from New Jersey smelters. Big business always blames the weather, but foremost medical authorities point out that fog alone could not cause such effects. At best the fog causes the smoke and fumes to settle down. Even in this, however, big business may be to blame, as often it is the smoke that is responsible for the fog.

Cause and Prevention of Smoke

What causes smoke? The prime factor is incomplete oxidation of the combustible material used and which may be due to failure to properly regulate the burning process. As a rule the presence of smoke means that fuel is being wasted, whether it be in a kitchen stove of a householder or in the furnaces of large industrial plants.

Then again smoke may be due to certain impurities in the fuel that simply will not burn. Usually 15 per cent of coal is ash, and some of this is bound to go up the chimney. Also, most coal and oil have about two per cent sulphur, some of which gets outside of the chimney. Sulphur fumes united with moisture become weak sulphuric acid, which eats holes in laundry and mars the paint on houses. And then again the surface condition of fuel may be at fault, a factor rather difficult to control.

But smoke can be controlled and prevented, and there are many ways of doing this. It can be controlled by baffling chambers, which slow up the smoke so that the particles in it fall out. It can be controlled by an electric precipitator, in which the particles are first charged by negative plates and then trapped by positive plates. It can be controlled by the water spray system, in which high-pressure jets wash out the dirt particles. Or by the condensation method, in which the smoke passes between two walls, the one hot, the other cold, the particles clinging to the cold wall. Or by high-frequency sound waves which shake out the soot. "Smoke guns" are being considered whereby the smoke would be shot a mile into the air. Steam pressure jets in the furnaces themselves help to bring about more nearly perfect combustion, thereby decreasing smoke density, carbon loss and dust emission.

When blamed for smoke, industry likes to point to the thousands of dwellings that give forth smoke and the large number of autos that emit fumes. But let it be noted that these are negligible factors. When the steel strike was on, many downtown Pittsburghers, for the first time, saw the stars in the sky. The steel strike had not eliminated the use of autos or domestic heating. Los Angeles had a traffic problem for many years, but only with the coming of war industries did it also have a smog or smoke control problem. The *Encyclopedia Britannica,* in its discussion of the subject, shows a difference as great as

that between day and night in the way certain cities of England look during the week when the industry is working and Sundays when the furnaces are banked.

Smoke Control Legislation

Where industry is not concerned with the welfare of the people in the matter of smoke it becomes the duty of the duly elected representatives of the people to make it get in line. And that is not an easy thing to do. Industry takes the position that smoke control is too expensive, and so it hypocritically mouths co-operation while its actions are those of delay and defeat. Typical is the advertisement which the Consolidated Edison placed in a New York newspaper telling of the sums of money it had spent in smoke control. What the advertisement failed to state, however, was that Consolidated Edison was still the biggest polluter of air in New York city, and that with its sulphur fumes it was ruining the appearance of the beautiful new glass structure of the United Nations.

In its refusal to co-operate with smoke control, industry may actually be penny wise and pound foolish. States one automobile manufacturer: "The installation of the new dirt-catching cupolas brought about an increase in production capacity of close to 50 per cent." One West Coast smelting plant reluctantly spent $50,000 for special equipment to clean its smoke of solids, which solids it is now selling for $100,000 a year. (Of course, not all smoke solids are so valuable; there are some that are 100 per cent worthless.) A New Jersey industry was required to install new furnaces so as to be able to control its smoke. In three years the furnaces more than paid for themselves in decreased fuel consumption.

Regardless of profits, however, smoke control should be made a "must" for industry. Big business should be made to recognize smoke for the evil menace it really is, even though it may involve an added expense of two per cent in both installation and operation, and should therefore reconcile itself to including the cost of smoke control in its necessary expenses.

Smoke control, as noted by Heilbroner in *Harpers,* January 1951, requires good, stiff municipal or state ordinances, with sharp teeth and ample power. (They need not be as strict as those passed centuries ago in England, one of which provided for the furnace's being smashed at the second offense and another for the beheading of the offender! Fortunately, the latter was soon repealed!) Modern smoke control also requires trained staffs of engineers able to pass on new equipment and to advise on old. It also requires skilled administrators able to get the public aroused over the smoke situation. Certain European countries have stringent laws governing smoke. Results are being obtained in the United States, although thus far the surface has only been scratched.

St. Louis, Missouri, which at one time was among the very worst cities as regards the smoke menace, has, by going after the problem in real earnest, cut its smoke 75 per cent in the last ten years. And as far back as 20 years ago, Salt Lake City, Utah, cut its air pollution 96 per cent. Hudson County, New Jersey, hired a smoke expert to conduct its campaign against smoke and, in a short time, had reduced its smoke 85 per cent. Being satisfied with the results, the smoke control board was disbanded, only to have the smoke menace increase 40 per cent in just a few months. It seems that eternal vigilance is the price of a clean atmosphere, even as it is of liberty!

Pittsburgh long held the reputation of being the smokiest city in the United States. In recent years it has gone after the smoke menace with such vigor as to

reduce it some 40 per cent. In fact, the situation improved so much that the Pennsylvania Railroad, for the first time, had its station cleaned, confident that it would stay clean long enough to make the effort worth while. After 110 years of trying, Pittsburghers are at last beginning to see the light! Pittsburgh, by the way, is the place where the word "smog" was coined, a combination of "smoke" and "fog".

Every few years irate New Yorkers engage in an anti-smoke crusade. The current year saw another one of these, with the housewives crying: "Where there's smoke there's ire!" Politicians shouted and fines began to be imposed—on the little fellows. The smoke control board was found to be at war with itself as to whether or not it should proceed in earnest against the city's biggest air polluters, the Consolidated Edison, and, ironically enough, the city's own Board of Transportation, its Department of Sanitation and state and federal agencies. It finally decided that government agencies were not to be penalized. An editorial in the New York *Times*, which correctly summed up the situation, was aptly entitled "Smoke Control By and By".

That political corruption played its part in the New York smoke menace is apparent from the item appearing in the New York *Times*, May 16, 1951, telling of the resignation of the stationary engineer member of the smoke control board. A twofold investigation found that he had forced operators of furnaces and power plants to buy certain devices for smoke control for which he received commission from the manufacturers, and that certain smoke violators had paid him for immunity from prosecution.

Smoke is a costly and needless menace whose toll in both dollars and health is truly enormous. Politicians agitate for smoke control while their elections are in the offing, but soon thereafter are likely to forget all about it. While public-spirited citizens do well to work for smoke control, Christian ministers, dedicated to God's service, have a far greater menace against which to campaign: that of helping the people to see the sunlight of God's kingdom through the spiritual smog of false religion. Soon that kingdom will end both the spiritual and the mundane smogs that now afflict the lives of men. Everyone sincerely repeating the "Lord's prayer" is in fact praying for that very time. And Bible prophecy shows that we are standing at its threshold.

Falcons Drafted by the R.A.F.

Back in 1941 the falcon came into prominence in this capacity when the Royal Air Force was ready to take drastic action to end the falcons' assaults on British carrier pigeons. A falcon enthusiast made the suggestion that the falcons could be converted to the R.A.F.'s own purposes, and so the birds came to be drafted for use against enemy pigeons. Since then their peacetime use has evolved, and during the days of the Berlin airlift British airmen in Germany requested that some of them be sent to the continent to clear Berlin's Gatow airfield of daily thousands of starlings.

Breaking the Ramadan Fast

By "Awake!" correspondent in Nigeria

ON ENTERING a shop in this teeming city of Ibadan, Nigeria, the sight of silk, satin, linen and cotton greeted my eyes. The place was jammed with cloth, some in bales, much piled in heaps, a great quantity stacked on racks, and yards hung up on display. The whole shop seemed to be choked with it, and the very air was tainted with the smell of fabric. Squeezed in the midst of all this textile sat a gloomy shopkeeper. With chin and head buried in the palms of his large hands, he appeared oblivious to my entry and quite indifferent or unconscious of the movements and happenings around him. Cheerfully I greeted him, "Good morning." No reply. I repeated the greeting, but still, silence. Turning to the shopboy, I asked, "What is wrong with your master?" "Oh! the master is fasting. That is why he does not speak. You see, we are Mohammedans and today, being June the sixth, we begin our Ramadan fast which will last thirty days. It is the Moslem equivalent of the Christian lent."

"Tell me, just how and why do you observe your fast?" "We must fast because the Koran, which is our Bible, commands us to do so. It is said that while Mohammed was at Medina he observed the Jews fasting on a certain day, and being told that Moses had kept a fast on that day in commemoration of the delivery of the Israelites from Pharaoh's hands, he remarked that Moslems were nearer to Moses than the Jews and therefore ordered that that day was to be observed as a day of fasting. Later, the entire month of Ramadan was set apart for that purpose, for it is the month in which the Koran was sent down from heaven for man's guidance. During this month it is encumbent upon every Moslem to abstain from food, drink, smoking, use of perfume and sexual intercourse from dawn till sunset. After sunset it is lawful to indulge in all these things. At the moment we eat only twice a day, before dawn and after sunset. Those who might be on a journey, the sick, or nursing mothers, are allowed to postpone the observance until a more convenient time, while the aged and infirm have to see to the feeding of a poor person during the month in lieu of the fast."

"What is the purpose of all this?" I further inquired. "We feel it is a means of gaining virtue and thus finding favor with God. A person who abstains from enjoying lawful things at the command of God will hate to touch unlawful things. The holy prophet, Mohammed, said: 'Illumine your heart by hunger and strive to conquer yourself by hunger and thirst. Continue to knock at the gates of paradise by hunger.' "

To the Praying Grounds

Thirty days of 'knocking at the gates of paradise by hunger' went by and finally July the sixth dawned. The morning air over Ibadan swelled and ebbed with sound as of mighty waters, the murmur of many voices, multitudes of tramping feet. What is it? The climax has come. The breaking of the Ramadan fast. The day has been

declared a public holiday. The Moslem male population is pouring out of the city like a mighty river, flowing into the spacious praying grounds on the outskirts. By 8 a.m. thousands have deluged the place. The two roads leading to the praying grounds give the appearance of rivers in full flood, surging and brimming with devotees of Mohammed, bubbling with religious fervor; driven by the strong current of devotion to Allah and the religious significance of the day, the festival of Id-Ul-Fitri marks the close of the fast. One, two, three hours go by and still they keep streaming, pausing momentarily at the brim of the open-air mosque to remove shoes, swirling around the water fountain to wash face, hands, arms and ankles before spilling over to fill and overflow the praying grounds.

Watch them come! A feast for the eyes. A symphony of color in movement, as young and old pass by in delicate lace and silk, in long, flowing robes brightly hued in sky blue, rose, amber, lilac, emerald and glossy white, charmingly patterned and richly embroidered. All this capped by maroon or yellow fezzes and white or orange turbans. They flowed along on foot, and on gaily decorated horses, keeping rhythm to the roll and rumble of drums. They came with praying beads, their rosaries, and with praying rugs or the branches of trees. Strange! Not a woman to be seen among the countless worshipers. Why not? They are forbidden to step onto the praying ground, because considered unclean, and there is the danger of their distracting the males.

With this river of worshipers drift hundreds of beggars, planting themselves along the banks of the highways and in the name of Allah drawing sustenance from the flowing crowd. A pitiful and repulsive sight. Wrecks of humanity, some blind, others with bent and crooked bodies, limbs twisted into all shapes, bodily parts consumed by leprosy and other diseases, all crying for help.

But let us turn our attention to the praying grounds. There is the aged king of Ibadan sitting on a mat under the shelter of a mauve-and-gold umbrella. Look! who is that man prostrating before him? The costly dress, the white linen garment embroidered with gold, the ermine cap—he must be some prominent chief. Listen! He's singing in a high-pitched, feminine voice. Oh, just seeking alms. He grabs the coins flung and quickly passes on among the crowd for other handouts. The time approaches for the praying to begin. What a sight to behold! Acre upon acre, row after row of worshipers, squatting on a carpet of white sand spread under green trees and colorful umbrellas. Patiently many have been squatting for hours. Beggars taking advantage of this ply up and down the rows of the faithful, forcefully reminding them of their religious obligation of giving alms. Even bread vendors with an eye to business have the audacity to enter the holy grounds. Following the beggars they sail down the aisles, but are soon seen scurrying away amidst a storm of protest.

The Prayer

Everybody is now waiting for the chief Imam who will lead in prayer. Here he comes on a black mount and dressed in a long, flowing cream-colored robe, a white turban passing under the chin and piled a foot high on top of the head. Smiling, he dismounts, takes off his shoes, pays homage to the king, and disappears among the thousands. Soon a long drawn-out cry is heard. The vast multitude rises like the ocean. A hush fills the place. In unison hands are raised shoulder high with palms upturned to heaven. For a moment, motionless, in silent meditation, offering thanks-

giving and making silent request for peace and prosperity. Then like the rising and falling of the waves they bow with face to the ground; then rise, then prostrate, twice touching the sand with their foreheads. A second time they go through the same motions. The prayer is over, everybody shouts "Allah" and the tide returns, gushing out of the field, spilling down every outlet and channel, a mighty tide of rushing, jostling, bobbing color and flowing robes, returning to the city and flooding it with feasting, drinking, dancing and drumming, thus drowning out the day.

On this occasion millions of Moslems throughout the world, in all sincerity, offer up prayers for peace and prosperity. The "Holy Year" of 1950 saw millions of Catholic prayers offered for peace and tranquillity. Add to all this the countless millions of peace prayers by Protestants and other religious systems. Yet, what are the results? It seems that the more religious bodies pray for peace the farther the world gets away from peace, and today religion's very existence is threatened. Why? Listen to Isaiah's answer: "To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD. . . . Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth. . . . And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood." (Isaiah 1:11-20) In view of this, what is left for all persons to do? Turn to Jehovah God, study his Word, the Bible, and serve him according to instructions issued therein. Then their prayers will be answered, God's new world.

The Pope Befriends Evolution

DESPITE the steady retreat of evolution before the advance of the Bible and scientific fact, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has extended a helping hand to the godless "ism". In an encyclical of August, 1950, Pius said that "the teaching authority of the Church does not forbid that in conformity with the present state of human sciences and sacred theology research and discussions on the part of men experienced in both fields take place with regard to the doctrine of evolution in as far as it inquires into the origin of the human body as coming from pre existent and living matter".

¶ In September, 1951, an Associated Press dispatch reported that, in explanation of the 1950 encyclical, "Pope Pius XII says that the theory of evolution can be studied so far as it deals with origins of the human body but should not be allowed to raise questions as to divine creation of the human soul."

¶ The pope's clear stand on the matter has emboldened his clergy to follow suit. Last spring, "Father" John P. O'Brien, C.S.V., of the Marquette University biology department, declared that it is "just not true" that the evolution theory conflicts with religion. O'Brien said that Catholic schools should either teach evolution or explain to pupils that there is no objection to its study. He lauded the scientific work of Charles Darwin, nineteenth-century cornerstone of evolution, as "a great accomplishment of a God-given mind".

¶ Has the pope been swayed by evolution's argument that the human body betrays links to an earlier form of life? A magazine photo of Maurice Tillet, whose excessively protruding jaw is known in wrestling circles where he is called "the French Angel", bears a caption referring to his "neanderthalic features". But the same source attributes such to "certain glandular disturbances". In a similar way have others come by enormous feet or growing hands, etc. But glands, not "missing links", account for the phenomena. The papal transfusion is certainly too late to snatch evolution from its deathbed.

Speed in the Animal Kingdom

EVEN in this supersonic age man has no monopoly on speed. In animal, marine and bird life are to be found speed merchants who on land, sea and in the air are able to pass man as if he were standing still. The speeds are estimates, but they are a good gauge of animal movements.

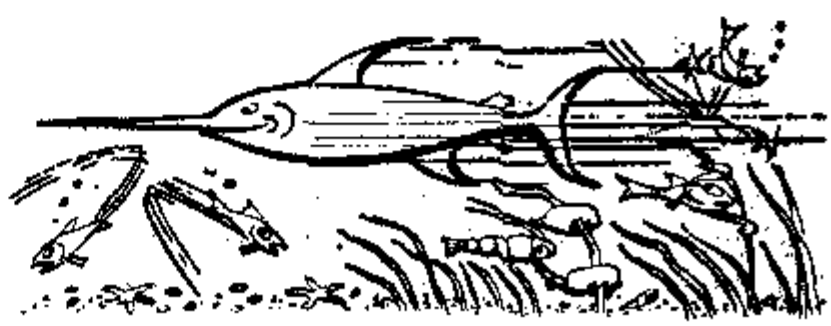
On the overland route, one encounters such fleet travelers as the white-tailed deer, the pronghorn antelope and the cheetah. The first of these often attains a speed of fifty miles an hour. You can easily distinguish its identity from the white underside of its tail. However, the visitor will catch only a brief glimpse of this patch of white as its owner turns tail to flash away. The antelope named, recognized from its spurlike pronged horns, can reach sixty miles per hour on the straightaway. However, it yields its superiority to the even faster cheetah. This spotted, long-tailed beast with its powerful, driving leg muscles has been clocked at seventy miles per hour.

For sea travel, the marine world can hold its own too. For example, consider the graceful swordfish, so called because of the strange formation of its upper jaw, which tapers away to form a broad, flat sword. It is said to be able to cut through the waves at the rate of sixty miles an hour.

A veritable dive bomber of the feathered world is the compact duck hawk. It is distinguished by the mustachelike marking at the base of its bill and is said to be capable of hitting 180 miles an hour. The trim-winged swifts have been hailed by many as the fastest members of birddom, though this is a point of controversy. These bird stunt-fliers accompany their speed with extremely graceful movements in flight, cutting their capers with seeming tirelessness. Some of them have been seen looping in continuous perfect circles, and aviators have reported their circling about planes traveling at 85 miles per hour. Swifts are known to travel and feed at 70 miles per hour and this rate can be accelerated to 100 miles an hour apparently without effort. They have been timed flying between 170 and 200 miles an hour. However, if the report concerning the frigate bird is true, it may be the master of the swifts, for it has been said that ship's chronometers have recorded this creature's flight at 261 miles per hour.

Britain has long used some of its feathered aviators for practical aviation purposes. It is by the means of flights of falcons that English airfields are kept clear of the invasion of stray squadrons of birds that would otherwise menace airplane propellers. The falcons are launched by trainers and immediately soar to great heights from which they swoop with deadly speed and accuracy upon their prey when the lower-flying birds appear. Many will testify that in the course of their plunge from altitudes of 1,000 feet or more downward to their victims the falcons reach a speed of 300 miles per hour. At any rate, regardless of the exact speed, one falcon flight a day is sufficient to clear away all rash would-be idlers.

But it is the deer fly, or deer botfly, that is generally recognized as the fastest living thing now known. Most present-day entomologists, however, are inclined to be more conservative than Dr. C. H. T. Townsend, who in 1926 estimated this insect's speed at the fantastic figure of 815 miles per hour.



"DO YOU TAKE THESE CHROMOSOMES...?"

SOME geneticists believe that if couples at the marriage altar could review their mate-to-be's gene and chromosome make-up, a number would change their minds. Man's search for the "perfect specimen" is age-old, and by no means perished with Ponce de Leon's miserable failure to find the "fountain of youth". Modern De Leons look longingly for restored vigor in the form of hormones. But this is only one avenue used. Experiments with animal-kind have convinced some that parent-picking might be a good idea for man as well as beast. With the coming scientific vogue of artificial insemination and transplanted fertilized human ova, selective breeders and eugenists are having a field day.

"Selective breeding," that is, the purposeful selection of one or both of the parents, has become the accepted method of breeding horses for speed, cattle for meat, dogs for show and, rarely, canaries in assorted colors, etc. Speed on the race tracks, juicy steaks on the table, showy dogs with aristocratic mien and some beautiful canaries in rainbow hues all testify to the seeming success of the venture. Yes, only "seeming success", for the observer must squint both eyes, then regard his specimen from just one narrow position.

American speed-bred horses fail in longer endurance tests with many foreign "makes". The fat, tongue-pleasing cow may leave no heirs or heiresses, due to impeded reproductive ability. And one of the few breeders of technicolor canaries admits that the crossing and inbreeding affects the singing, requiring five generations to get a full-fledged warbler.

Behind the "full dress" show dogs lurks further tragedy. This is brought to light by a genuine dog enthusiast, John Reese, in his article "Make My Next Dog a Mutt!" which appeared in the *Saturday Evening Post* of December 9, 1950. To emphasize "type", he laments how the bulldog's jaw has been so lowered, his nostrils so receded, and his body weight slung so far forward, that he eats and breathes with difficulty, and has little desire for running exercise. Mr. Reese's own former bulldog was such a victim. Given to a relative who took him to Cheyenne, Wyoming, the dog at once proceeded to drop dead of thrombosis. The altitude killed him.

A Family Affair

Since "inbreeding", the mating of relatives, plays a vital part in most selective breeding, Mr. Reese took a justified slap at that particular vice, concluding:

"Inbreeding is a practice whose effects depend upon certain fairly well-known scientific laws—well known to geneticists, that is. Like most sciences, it should be left to experts. Backyard kennel keepers who breed litter mates justify their recklessness by citing the Pharaoh's of ancient

Egypt, who were required by law to marry their sisters. That's my point exactly! Too many purebred dogs today look like the Pharaohs of ancient Egypt."

Intermarriage of relatives, such as cousin marriages or incestuous matings between brother and sister or father and daughter, brings immediately to mind horror and apprehension, along with visions of imbecilic and physically deformed offspring. When and why does this occur? The answer will be found harmonious with the *principles of genetics discussed in previ*ous articles.

These articles pointed out that during maturation of the reproductive cells similar genes become paired. Common defects, like albinism, are usually recessive. As long as one individual carrying a gene for this malady marries someone not carrying it, the offspring may have it in the recessive state, but it will come to no greater prominence than it did in the recessively affected parent. Genes so paired are said to be "heterozygotic" pairs. However, if two persons, each carrying the recessive albinism gene, are married, the genes *will likely pair together in what is* termed a "homozygotic" union, thus bringing out the defect free of any inhibiting factor to restrain it. Not all members of a family line, even though the line may be afflicted, will carry the gene. However, intermarriages within the line are much more likely to produce matches that will *bring it out than regular outbred unions.*

Some, like the dog breeders, might appeal to the case of the ancient Pharaohs. However, what evidence have we that there was not a high percentage of mentally or physically malformed individuals in those lines? To the Bible, then, some will go, pointing to the early marriages of Cain and Abel and others to sisters, cousins, etc. But in those early times it would seem reasonable that such measures, then necessary, would have little or no chance of producing subnormal offspring, due to the nearness of such persons to the original perfection of the human organism enjoyed by Adam and Eve in Eden prior to their rebellion.

Tailor-made Offspring

The specific study for improvement of the race, particularly the human race, is known as "eugenics". This consists of a search for means of purging out undesirable or "black" *genes. Sterilization of* individuals carrying such traits, along the pattern of Sweden's law for sterilizing mental defectives, is recommended. However, authorities argue that eugenic improvement would be very slow at best, since lethal characteristics are usually hidden as recessive qualities.

Strict eugenists would have prospective marriage couples first check their genealogies to determine their fitness as a match. Those wise in the experience of living, however, smile understandably at this. In a match between sex attraction and the eugenists, the animal passion is an overwhelming favorite to win. Couples desiring to marry, with other obstacles cleared, are not likely to let a few genes stand in the way. But a little advice at the start cannot do the young aspirants any harm and may make them aware of the seriousness of saying "I do!" They take their life partners for better or worse—genes, chro*mosomes and all.*

Now some scientists are spellbinding credulous listeners with talk of marrying whomever you like, yet having children to suit the taste. This springs from the prospective plan of storing spermatozoa in deep freeze units that can theoretically keep it in excellent condition indefinitely —even forever. They say that if the method had come to light at an earlier date women today could be fertilized with the

life germ of geniuses of another age such as Shakespeare or Michelangelo. Even fertilized human ova are said to be transferable from one woman to another, where they will continue their normal maturing process until time of birth. *Science News Letter,* April 21, 1951, testifies with fact and photography to prove it is being done with rabbits, mice, rats, sheep and in the case of at least one calf.

This light on one of science's latest "Buck Rogers" exploits was given more elaboration in *Pageant* for May, 1951, where the above information was found. Against a backdrop of atomic warfare with its menacing possibilities of mass obliteration of life, the notion is grasped by those "straw clutchers" who fear for the race's very existence. Science fiction has long dabbled with the idea of deep freezing an adult at minus 273 degrees centigrade and leaving him to cool off for two or three centuries, when he could be thawed out at his original age. Since it is not possible to freeze the human "guinea pig" fast enough to prevent crystallization, this variation is science's counter-plan: preserve his offspring instead.

Still the eugenists would not be assured of an infallible cure for human ills. Women might thus theoretically order the life germ of a genius or a super-strong man; but no one is able to guarantee the positive formation that would be taken to insure the exact "dream child" she fondly envisioned. This practice could provide a "fatherless family" and eliminate for the hard-to-please wife moments of marital blisslessness. However, few women, if any, are expected to embrace such a cold and impassionate substitute for the love and happiness of a mate and a home. Finally, note the object lesson in this: marriage for chromosomes alone, like marriage for money, can offer no sure happiness.

Maternal Myth Explodes

Seeking other ways of producing in offspring certain desired characteristics, many from ancient times till now have trusted in prenatal influence. These columns have on previous occasions presented convincing proof that feelings or experiences of the mother during pregnancy have no effect on the child's traits. (See *Awake!* December 22, 1950.) Suffice it here to say that Dr. Palmer Findley, author of *The Story of Childbirth,* classifies this notion with other relics of the Dark Ages.

On this point, too, some choose to derisively chide the Bible, saying that in Genesis 30:37-43 this antiquated theory is championed. But not so! Briefly, this passage deals with the agreement between Jacob and his father-in-law Laban that Jacob's pay should consist of the spotted and speckled animals in the latter's flocks and any born thereafter. Though from his actions on that occasion Jacob appears to have believed in prenatal influence, the following chapter, Genesis 31:9-12, makes it plain that Jehovah God gave his servant a lesson in genetics. In a vision God revealed to Jacob that the parent stocks responsible for a sudden abundance of spotted and striped offspring, though plain themselves, carried in their germ cells the hereditary factors for spotted and speckled offspring. This possibility coincides perfectly with the findings of Mendelian heredity, appreciated by modern science for only the last half century.

The Bible speaks of sin's entry into the race by the act of "one man". Consistent opinion of modern geneticists confirms that the male's role in reproduction is the more important factor. In his book, *An Introduction to Modern Genetics,* C. H. Waddington points out, for instance, that the first generation from a cross between

a scrub herd of females and purebred bulls produced 55 per cent more milk and 44 per cent more butterfat than their female parents. The second generation boosted the margin to 116 and 106 per cent.

Life magazine, December 4, 1950, related a "worst bull in Oklahoma" contest of last November, conducted to exterminate scrub bulls for the general good of the herds. Oklahomans likewise acknowledged that scrub bulls produce scrub offspring even from good cows, while good bulls sire good offspring even from poor cows. Contest entries were faced with the certainty of a "falling star" hour of glory. Their itinerary took them from judging platform to slaughterhouse—from bonanza to bologna!

The Bible Proved Scientific

Now apply these biological conclusions to humankind. Had the first woman, Eve, alone remained perfect, she would have been helpless to nurture to perfect life the germ of an imperfect man. However, that Adam could have fathered perfect children by a sin-spoiled Eve seems verified in the case of Jesus' perfect human birth from the imperfect virgin Mary.

But surely someone will ask: Since half of Jesus' chromosomes would have to be supplied by Mary, would he not inherit some of her tendencies of imperfection? Considering the more vital role played by the male in reproduction and that God in this case implanted the life force without using an imperfect man, the answer must be no. Furthermore, remember that not all of the parental genes affect the offspring, but only the dominant ones. Necessarily, perfect genes would dominate imperfect specimens. Thus does fact verify Bible truth and establish faith in its scientific authority.

In other ages man went globe-trotting after fountains of youth or, seeking race supremacy, employed incest, as in ancient Egypt. Today he reaches for hormones to restore vigor or embraces eugenics in the hope of race improvement. In these ways as well as his yet medieval notion of maternal, prenatal impressions, or his current visions of a super race of planned geniuses and strong men via deep-freeze preservation, he but admits his imperfections and shortcomings. This too the Bible plainly describes—but it also points to the only real way out, promised new fatherhood under God's kingdom rule.

No worry then of malformed, subnormal children or of gradually weakened family lines. With the restraint of inborn Adamic sin removed, the chromosomes and genes will work as originally intended by their matchless Creator to produce a vigorous, joyful race. Not from deep-freeze units will this spring. Rather the incomparable structure of male and female will coordinate in harmony and in vindication of their Creator's wisdom. Nor will selfish contests for racial supremacy mar this scene. The "new earth's" citizens will praise the one true God and his one King, the "Everlasting Father", and live in complete happiness.

Free Ice Cream Spurs Schoolwork

Harley Morganthaler, understanding druggist of Tekonsha, Michigan, examines the report cards of his student customers every six weeks and rewards all with grades of "B" or better with free ice cream in any form they choose to order. This has proved a singularly effective way of increasing time spent on homework throughout the city.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

Jehovah's Witnesses Fanatics?

ONE of the favorite charges hurled against Jehovah's witnesses is that of fanaticism. According to the dictionary fanaticism is narrow-minded, unreasonable, immoderate and intolerant zeal, especially in religious matters. Let us examine the charge and see whether or not the manner in which Jehovah's witnesses carry on their work can be described as fanaticism.

The charge that Jehovah's servants are fanatics is not a new one. When the apostle Paul argued his case before Festus and King Agrippa, *Festus shouted: "You are* going mad, Paul! Great learning is driving you into madness!" But Paul replied: "I am not going mad, Your Excellency Festus, but I am uttering sayings of truth and of soundness of mind." (Acts 26:24, 25, *New World Trans.*) Paul was not a fanatic and neither are Jehovah's witnesses fanatics today. On the contrary, they are open-minded and reasonable, moderate and tolerant. Their speech and conduct is that "of truth and of soundness of mind".

Jehovah's witnesses are open-minded. Theirs is not a bigoted faith and worship. They listen to both sides of a question. They are not afraid to examine the sacred books of other religions but familiarize themselves with the religious teachings of their neighbors, so as to be able to discuss them fairly and intelligently.

They have examined the proofs of the authenticity of the Bible and found them valid. From their study of the Bible they have gained an understanding of it that is harmonious and compatible with reason and the facts. Since their conviction that they have the truth, yes, and that they alone are right, is based upon such open-minded study they cannot be charged with fanaticism.

Jesus was not a fanatic when he stated: "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through *me." (John 14:6, New World Trans.)* But such words doubtless sounded fanatical to the prejudiced religious leaders of his day. Neither was Paul a fanatic when he said: "Even if we or an angel out of heaven were to declare to you as good news something beyond what we declared to you as good news, let him be accursed." (Galatians 1:8, *New World Trans.*) Jesus knew whereof he spoke, the apostle Paul knew whereof he spoke, and Jehovah's witnesses today know whereof they speak. A confidence based upon the Bible, reason and the facts is not a sign of fanaticism.

Nor is the manner in which Jehovah's witnesses carry on their activity fanatical, even though it may seem strange to many. It likewise is supported by the Bible. The prophets, Christ Jesus and the apostles used the same methods. (Jeremiah 26:1-7; Luke 8:1; Acts 5:42; 20:20) Such methods seem strange only to those who are unfamiliar with their Bibles. But these methods *are most effective; they are bearing* fruit. To use methods that are at once both Scriptural and effective is not being fanatical, but, on the contrary, is being most practical and reasonable. True, in view of the wonderfulness of their message, and in view of what is involved in accepting or rejecting it, they carry on their activity

with earnestness and enthusiasm. And having an unselfish motive gives them freeness of speech. But they neither exert pressure by undue insistence nor do they insult those who disagree with them.

Jehovah's witnesses are not fanatical extremists but are moderate in all things. Christ Jesus foretold the days in which we are living and urged prompt action in view of the nearness of the end of this system of things. See Matthew, chapter 24. To take his words seriously is not being fanatical, but merely displaying true wisdom. Noah was not a fanatic. He merely used good judgment in view of the imminence of the deluge. Likewise Jehovah's witnesses today are not extremists or fanatics, but are showing good judgment in view of the nearness of Armageddon.

Even the fact that the end of this old system of things (not of the earth itself) is so near at hand does not cause Jehovah's witnesses to become fanatical. They do not go to the extreme of withdrawing themselves from society, taking on vows of celibacy and hiding in convents or monastaries. Neither do they take themselves or their work so seriously as to neglect their Scriptural obligations toward their families in order to carry on their activity. Nor do they consider their work so important that it provides an excuse for immoral conduct.

The fact that Jehovah's witnesses are being persecuted in all lands is no evidence that they are fanatical extremists. In a world of darkness and corruption, what else could one expect but that keeping clean and separate from it and letting one's light shine would arouse opposition? Neither is their willingness to suffer a sign that Jehovah's witnesses are fanatics. Jesus pronounced woe to those of whom men spoke well, but said that all who were persecuted for righteousness' sake were happy. And is it not far better to suffer bodily pain because of faithfulness to God than to avoid such suffering by compromising and then be plagued with a guilty conscience, such as were the clergy in Germany when Hitler was in power, and as is the case now with many of them in Eastern Germany under the Communist rule?—Luke 6:21-26; 1 Peter 2:19.

Jehovah's witnesses love their neighbors as they love themselves. They therefore could not be accused of intolerance, for to be intolerant is to be unwilling to grant others what one wants for himself. However being tolerant does not bar one from speaking the truth boldly. Let the people know the facts, and then they can decide for themselves.

By exposing the religious leaders of his day as whitewashed graves, as blind guides, as hypocrites, as serpents and offspring of vipers, Jesus was not manifesting intolerance. He did not try to prevent those men from carrying on their worship by physical or legal means. He merely exposed them so that the people could choose whether they wanted to follow such leaders or not. (Matthew 23) The prophets and the apostles had similar messages to give.

So with Jehovah's witnesses today. They do not try to prevent others from practicing their religion regardless of how blasphemous, mercenary and hypocritical such may appear to them. But neither do they practice a religious "good neighbor" policy of saying that one religion is as good as another, when they know that such is not the case, for that would be hypocrisy. Exposing false religions may be an unpopular form of worship, but it is not intolerance.

Jehovah's witnesses are open-minded and reasonable. They are neither immoderate nor intolerant in carrying on their form of worship. They simply take

God seriously, take his Word the Bible seriously, and take their dedication to God seriously. They are motivated by love for God and for their fellow man. The expression of such love has not robbed them of all joy. On the contrary, it has made them the most joyful people on the face of the earth, and their joys and enthusiasm continue to increase. Truly to thus benefit from taking God at his word is not fanaticism, but is the very essence of soundness of mind.

Who Will Rule Burma?

Centuries of strife soon to end

By "Awake!" correspondent in Burma

LYING principally between India, China and Thailand is Burma, about one-twelfth the size of the U. S. A., and having a population of over 17 million. It has desirable, flat, well-watered farm land; a great wealth of forests; minerals and gems —rubies, sapphires, emeralds and garnets.

Ten million Burmese, racially akin to the Tibetans, form the bulk of the population. Next in number come the Karens, possibly the earliest inhabitants, who the government says number 1,400,000, but whose leaders say total nearly 4 million. The Shans, Kachins and many other smaller tribes also inhabit this land.

The common language is Burmese. Hindustani is widely used in business. The government uses English, as do many of the better educated. Numerous dialects are also used.

The tapestry of Burma's history is interwoven with the glint of sharpened spears and polished-lacquer shields, the thunder of charging war elephants and the boom of jingals, with Talaing, Burmese and other races striving for mastery or local independence. Under their strong King Alaungpaya the Burmese rose to the top in the eighteenth century, only to come under British rule in the nineteenth. With the British withdrawal early in 1948 new contesting groups arose, this time mainly from the Burmese themselves.

The Communists raised an armed insurrection. A mutinying section of the Burmese army made an abortive attempt on Rangoon. Another political party threw a large private army into battle against the government. A section of the Karens began a movement toward establishing a separate state of their own, to be called Kawthulay. Formerly there had been sharp strife between the Burmese and Karens in the delta area of Burma's large Irrawaddy river, and the Karens feared that on the British withdrawal they would suffer at the hands of the Burmese, who outnumber them five or six to one. Tension mounted. These Karens had a defense organization called the KNDO, and in January, 1949, clashes of increasing force took place between the KNDO and Burmese units. The clashes rapidly developed into open warfare, with the KNDO launching a drive on the capital city, Rangoon, from nearby suburbs. KNDO units (later joined by other groups) occupied most of the Irrawaddy delta, not too far from Rangoon, and occupied an area which began 40 miles north of the capital and stretched north to the large town of Meiktila. Here two passenger planes were seized, and, by a bold stroke, some officers and men reached Maymyo, a powerful hill fort to the north, where, by a stratagem, they released and armed a big body of Karen troops who had been interned there. Maymyo fell, and shortly thereafter all the

towns as far as the China border, even including the big city of Mandalay, giving the KNDO control of the main trunk line from its upper terminus at Lashio down to within 45 miles of Rangoon.

Meanwhile, the Burmese government, which really is a fairly good one by comparison with many others to be seen these days, had not been entirely deserted. Many remained loyal to Thakin Nu. Most important, England stood by him and supplied him with officers and equipment.

Early in April, 1949, Mandalay was recaptured by the government and the tide turned. Maymyo was reoccupied that month. On May 22 the KNDO withdrew from Insein, leaving the government in undisturbed control of the Rangoon district. Since then the government has steadily increased its authority. Toungoo was retaken in March, 1950, after a KNDO occupation of 15 months. Shortly thereafter the trunk road was opened through to Mandalay. The main body of Karen insurgents withdrew into the hills.

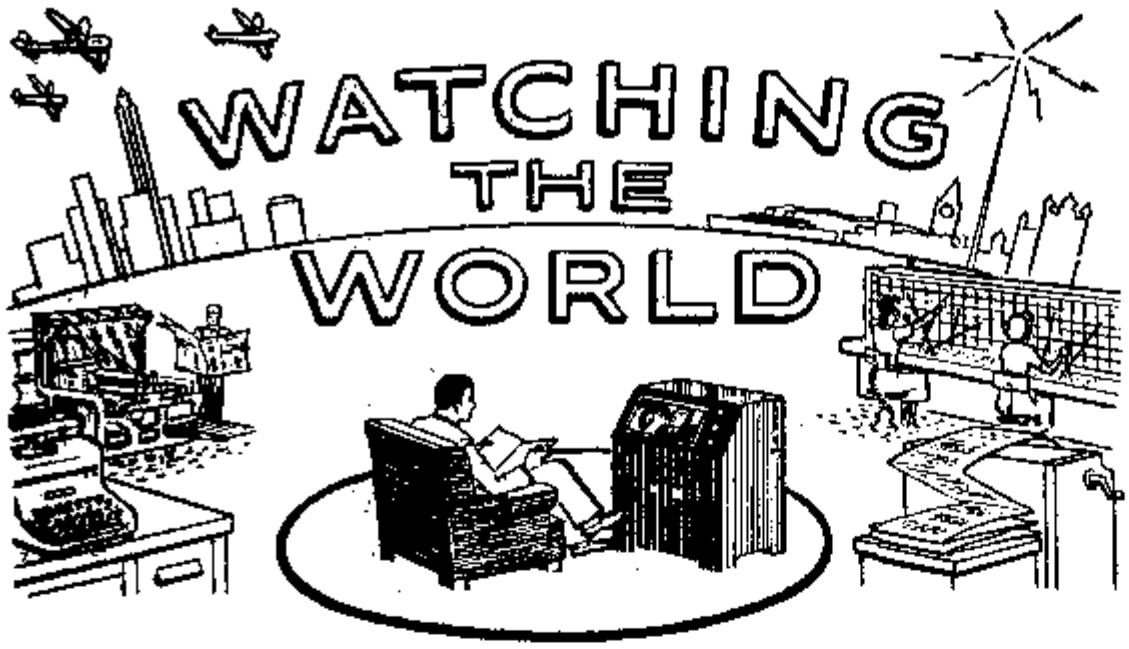
At the end of 1950 the Burmese government of Thakin Nu had control of every city and large town in the country. The insurgents still held a few hundred square miles of land, and sporadic raids were still made on trains and railways, some road vehicles and river boats. Banditry was rife, and even armored trains were not free from attack.

During the Burmese fighting the religious issue was injected. Many Karens hold to the Baptist faith and respect the Bible, so KNDO leaders have encouraged their men to pray and look to God and Christ for success in their fight, misapplying Deuteronomy 7 and 28 to their cause. On the other hand, Thakin Nu, a devout Buddhist, claimed that certain Buddhist relics he had sent on a ceremonial tour around Burma by air had "exercised a wonderful influence" on his campaign.

In spite of the fearful beating Burma has taken in nearly ten years of constant warfare, her credit is still good, wages are comparatively high (for Asia), and prices, though high, are not too bad. Yet, consider the lot of the Burmese commoner of whatever racial background. Many thousands who had no interest in fighting have lost their homes, their loved ones or their lives. Villages were ravaged and burned. Millions of acres of beautiful farm land lay fallow, while the rest of Asia cried for rice. Millions have suffered. Women in ten thousand homes have dreaded the fall of night, through which the ready arm of a husband or brother would not be present to bar the door against evil men who roved in bands by the dim moon.

For better conditions Thakin Nu is quoted by the Catholic paper *The Sower* (August 6, 1950) as saying, "It is my firm belief that religion is the greatest thing in one's life, and without religion human life is like a barren desert in which nothing can be grown. In this world ridden with base motives like greed, anger and hatred, religion is the only hope and the slogan for the day should be 'Back to Religion!' "

Yet Jehovah's missionary witnesses show the Burmese peoples that Protestantism, Catholicism and Buddhism have failed to point out that the day is close at hand when the measured tread of armed men, which Burma has known for so many centuries, will no longer shake the fields and valleys. Just one short march, God's one great final war to forever remove earth's troublemakers, and eternal peace will descend as a heavenly benediction on Burma as the entire earth becomes the peaceful homestead of God-fearing men who will live in contentment with life forevermore. The kingdom of Jehovah God will then forever rule Burma and all the earth with justice. Such deliverance is at the door!



Conservatives Win

◈ In Britain an election is held whenever the prime minister calls for one, but not more than 5 years apart. The prime minister retains his position only as long as he can hold a majority of votes in the House of Commons. Under Clement Attlee the Laborites have held a majority since 1945, but since the February, 1950, elections this has been very small. New elections (10/25) upset Attlee's Laborites, who have been responsible for socialism in Britain, and gave a majority to Churchill's Conservatives, who, according to some observers, will probably denationalize iron and steel industries, but retain the socialist health plan.

Morals in Government

◈ Investigations of morals and ethics in government continue to provide a lion's share of the news. In St. Louis (10/11) James P. Finnegan, former Internal Revenue collector, was indicted on five counts for receiving bribes. In New York the income of Revenue agents was being closely examined. The FBI announced (10/11) it had arrested 120 trusted federal employees in two months, accused of stealing more than $1,000,000 in goods from the armed forces. In New York the firemen's shakedown of businessmen who installed fuel oil equipment has been exposed as a $500,000-a-year racket, with ex-First Deputy Fire Commissioner James Moran being indicted (10/15) as the racket's "guiding genius".

Discussing current scandals *Newsweek* said (10/22), "It was axiomatic that Harry S. Truman never fired a friend if he could help it," but that some change was evident when William Boyle, "an old friend from Kansas City," and chairman of the Democratic National Committee, resigned. It said Truman was "increasingly alarmed by reports that the country was becoming aroused by evidence of unmoral conduct in government and politics". It would seem to be high time that the people became aroused, unless, as some have suggested, their apathy is because they themselves are dishonest and expect politicians to be the same.

Severity of Moral Decline

◈ When the Senate subcommittee investigating moral standards in government issued its report (10/17) on the flagrant subversion of public welfare in the interest of private gain, it warned that "low standards in the conduct of public affairs are a symptom of low standards in the country generally", and that "influence peddlers can exist only as long as businessmen or others are willing to patronize them".

Adding his voice to the current outcry of warning, Dr. Robert C. Clothier, president of Rutgers University, warned (10/13) against the 'so what' attitude of the people when he said, "There is a manifestation of a moral decline among persons in high office and a complacency among us common people to shrug off such revelations as made by the Kefauver Committee. This is the kind of thing which spells internal deterioration, a deterioration which might bring the downfall of America."

Korean Issue Repeats

◈ The questions regarding the truce talks in Korea have been: (1) Could the talks be held? They were, beginning July 27. (2) Would they be successful? They were not, and were broken off August 23. (3) Could they be resumed? They were, on October 25. Then again the question was, would the new talks be successful? Many observers thought they could not unless a definite change occurred in Korean conditions. The problems that existed before still existed: Where would the truce line be located? What guarantees could be made that the truce would be observed? What new issues would block discussions?

Not trusting in the truce talks to end the fighting, the U.N. began some of the fiercest fighting in months. Equipment was issued for another winter in Korea. Chief sufferers, of course, would again be the literally millions of innocent, pitiful Korean civilians who would find no escape from the agonies of malnutrition, starvation, disease and death in the bitter Korean winter.

Early Korean Accomplishments

◈ Despite the "millions of words" printed about Korea, few people know of the early accomplishments of this country, said the October issue of *Natural History* (published by

the American Museum of Natural History). The Koreans built the first successful suspension bridge, the first bombs and mortar and developed the first phonetic alphabet in Asia. They cast movable type for printing in 1403, years before Gutenberg printed his Bible in Europe about 1456. Despite these early developments, Korea's poverty and war-stricken condition today are anything but a "blessing" to this once advanced land.

Ambassador to the Vatican

◈ A flurry of protest arose when President Truman nominated Gen. Mark W. Clark as *U.S. ambassador to the Vatican* (10/20). The last regular diplomatic mission to the papal state had been cut off by drawing in the purse strings in 1868. (President Roosevelt's personal representative, Myron C. Taylor, was not an ambassador.) *Those who approve* the appointment say the Vatican is a good listening post, or that the ambassador is to the "State" of Vatican City and not to the church it represents. Some who oppose, *however, are like* Truman's Baptist pastor, who said, "I would equally oppose a like appointment to the World Baptist Headquarters or the headquarters of any other religious body." The National Council of the Churches of Christ in the U.S.A. made plans to combat the nomination. One group for church-state separation said, "The Vatican cannot eat its cake and have it too. It can't be a church one minute and a state the next." Clark's appointment is being withheld until *congressional action can be* taken. However, Congress will probably be caught between fear of losing the Catholic vote and violent Protestant antagonism to such a church-state tie.

Still No Oil

◈ The great oil refinery at Abadan is deserted. Iran has nationalized the oil, but cannot run the plants and has not reached an agreement with Britain under which British technicians could do the work. *Britain raised the matter before* the U.N., where the dispute produced a total loss. Iran does not have its seriously needed income. The British do not have the oil. And, according to the New York *Times* of October 8, the U.N.'s "helplessness in the case was held up to the whole world". There is no doubt that the British interests profited from the oil, probably at the expense of the Iranians. However, nationalization has not produced the *condition many Iranians* expected. Expecting free oil, hundreds have carried bottles and cans to filling stations asking, "It's our oil now, isn't it?"

Egypt, Britain, and the Suez

◈ A major British policy has been to protect the "lifeline", meaning the Suez Canal, that connected the British Isles with the portion of the empire east of Suez, and which is now needed for troop movements. The problem grows more difficult *with the current fervor of* nationalism in the Moslem states, where rulers see the chance to wipe out all British control and improve their own political standing. At a carefully planned moment Egyptian Premier Nahas Pasha asked parliament *(10/8) to annul the* treaty with Britain that deals with the Canal area and the administration of the Sudan. Wild demonstrations followed. The British camp at Port Said was attacked. At Ismalia a mob attacked British trucks. Egyptian soldiers fired on a British detail. At each place the British opened fire and attackers were killed. Thousands of British troops were rushed in. Egypt does not have sufficient military might to throw the British out, but riots resulting in Arab deaths could inflame the Middle East.

An Empire Dwindles

◈ Among world governments even the great empires are not stable. Imperial Rome once gave orders. It does so no longer. *Other great empires have* met the same fate. The dwindling British empire is a current example. The "Middle East", the lands from Egypt to India, have forced the empire to recede from both political and economic control, in the face of violent nationalism. Recent examples are the oil controversy in Iran, the suddenly intensified dispute in Egypt over control of the Sudan and the Suez, and the trouble in Iraq over air bases. *However, the wave of* nationalism has not succeeded in meeting the people's needs, as evidenced by continuing poverty, oppression and hardship.

Revolution for Venezuela?

◈ Venezuela had a long history *of revolutionary violence* in the 19th century, followed by a cruel dictatorship from 1908 to 1935. Its present government is a military junta (a 3-man governing council) which has ruled since it threw out the Acción Democrática party in 1948. A Columbus Day revolt began with an unsuccessful attempt to assassinate the junta. Within a few days gun fights had occurred in 16 towns, at least 10 persons were killed, many more wounded, and hundreds arrested. Venezuela is prosperous, but *Time* magazine (10/22) reported that political instability makes the people grim. Its correspondent reported from Caracas that he talked to the hiding Acción Democrática leader, who said *that if the government con*tinues to hold all the power, "then it must be revolution."

Smoke Is Waste

◈ "One of the most exasperating things about the smoke nuisance is its wastefulness," said a noted British paper in October. In addition to the

health danger and the grime, Dr. J. Bronowski of the British National Smoke Abatement Society recently contended that £50 million spent on modernizing grates in England would save 20 million tons of coal a year, thereby paying for itself in the first year, and making a sizable saving on current fuel supplies.

Blood, Blood and More Blood

◈ A tremendous blood drive was on in the U.S. in October. Through press, radio, television, posters and magazines the nation was told that the armed forces were running very short of blood plasma, that during the winter U.S. civilians had given about 25,000 pints of blood a week, but that this had dropped to less than 10,000. With the repeated appeals blood donations increased greatly, but had not reached the goal of 75,000 pints a week. The use of blood continues to grow rapidly. The army now uses three times as much blood and plasma for its wounded as in World War II. In contrast with the blood cult's propaganda, *Awake!* has shown the Scriptural viewpoint on the use of blood.—Acts 15: 19, 20, 28, 29; 21: 25.

Color TV Shelved

◈ Those who have been anxiously awaiting color television or who have been worried lest their black-and-white receivers go out of date will be interested in U.S. Defense Mobilizer Charles Wilson's request (10/19) that the Columbia Broadcasting System suspend indefinitely its plans for mass production of color television receivers because of current scarcities of materials as a result of war production. C.B.S. announced that its color video broadcasts would be dropped because too few sets were in the hands of the public to make the broadcast worth while.

What Hope for Mankind?

◈ The lack of ethics in government, the implication that the people permit it because they themselves are dishonest, the failure to establish peace, the instability of nations and repeated violations of God's commands. A look at the world shows all this, and more. A righteous government, a really honest, just, permanent rule is a crying need. But where can such a government be found? Not in unstable human governments preyed upon by corrupt parasites, not even in the U.N., which has in effect been at war with one of its members (Russia) for more than a year. Such a righteous government has, however, already been established and, contrary to man's failures, it will soon extend righteous rule throughout the entire earth. Look to it. It is God's kingdom, the sole hope for suffering humanity today.

1952

Announcement is here made of the 1952 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*. Due off the presses shortly, this interesting and absorbing volume reveals the inside workings of the rapidly expanding organization of genuine Christians world-wide. Be informed of their work and experiences and keep abreast of their activities by obtaining a copy of this *Yearbook*. Handsomely bound in a durable cover, it will be mailed, postpaid, on a contribution of 50c.

Available also is the 1952 Calendar for the new year. A beautiful, yet practical, calendar which will permit you to follow the various monthly witnessing themes and their Scriptural backgrounds, which have been set aside by this group of forward-looking fighters for freedom. In a most attractive color combination, these calendars may be had on a contribution of 25c each, or 5 to one address for $1.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is 50c for a copy of the 1952 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*.

Enclosed is ☐ 25c for one calendar; ☐ $1 for five calendars.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

Are You Optimistic?

ARE you optimistic or are you pessimistic? Do you anticipate the best possible outcome for yourself and world affairs? Or are you inclined to take a gloomy view of things and put the least favorable construction upon everything? If the latter, it may be due to the prevalent feeling of fear of the future that is in evidence everywhere. Present world conditions are such as to instill pessimism, offering nothing hopeful to look forward to. Facing the serious situation soberly and realizing the seeming impossibility to prevent the worst, countless millions lose all ambition and pessimistically become concerned only with living for the present and getting the most out of it rightly or wrongly.

NO pessimistic outlook is to be found in three of the most important books published in recent years. These are *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, and *"This Means Everlasting Life"*. In them is no false, baseless optimism, but that which is founded upon God's Word, the Bible. Here is truth which sets one free from discouraging pessimism. Here are facts about the kingdom of God which serve as a source of courage and information concerning the blessings of an endless life in peace and happiness. Learn about these truths, know why world woes increase; thus be confident of the future and enjoy real optimism. During the month of November you can obtain these three marvelous volumes at the special rate of a $1.00 contribution.

- -

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed you will find $1.00. Please send me the three volumes *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, and *"This Means Everlasting Life"*. (Offer expires November 30, 1951.)

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

ATOMIC POWER

Incredible energy for military and industrial use!

Science Trips the Evolution Fable

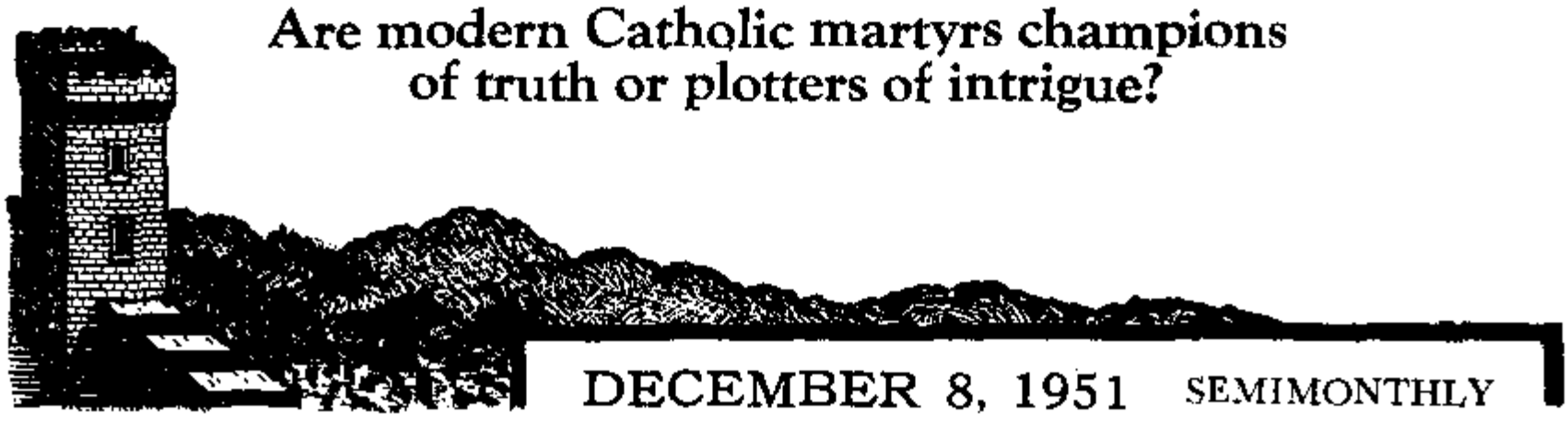
Collision with fact strips myth of its glory

Meet Mr. Kidney!

Chief purifier and regulator of body liquids

Clergy's Kingdom Part of This World

Are modern Catholic martyrs champions of truth or plotters of intrigue?



DECEMBER 8, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 975,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
American, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Clergy's Kingdom Part of This World	3
Atomic Power—Incredible Energy for Military and Industrial Use!	5
Nuclear-powered Aircraft	7
Beauty Is Only Skin Deep	9
The Bishop Receives a Witness	12
"Salute the Priest First"	12
The Chao Phya River —Siam's Servant	13
"Clean Own House"	15
New Zealand Re-elects Its Nationalist Government	16
Meet Mr. Kidney!	17
Science Trips the Evolution Fable	20
The Unbridged Gaps Between Kinds	20
Heredity—by Evolution or Creation?	23
"Your Word Is Truth" Manner of the Bible's Inspiration	25
Youth Sacrificed on a Modern Altar	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., December 8, 1951 | Number 23

Clergy's Kingdom Part of This World

Are modern Catholic "martyrs" champions of truth or plotters of intrigue?

THE Roman Catholic Church is having more troubles behind the "iron curtain". On June 29, 1951, in Budapest, Archbishop Josef Groesz was sentenced to fifteen years in prison for plotting to overthrow the communist government of Hungary.

That a professed Christian should be in court should not alone be shocking. Was not Jesus Christ, the great founder of Christianity, railroaded through a mock trial in a "packed court" at the climax of his stay on earth? Did he not foretell for his true followers a constant state of alienation with the old world?—John 15:18-21; 2 Corinthians 4:4; James 4:4.

But when Jesus' case is examined, any favorable comparison with papal Rome bogs down. Press reports direct from Budapest described the archbishop, under questioning, as "calm and speaking quietly and distinctly", as he "confessed in detail to charges in a 12-page indictment". Specifically, Groesz, successor of Josef Cardinal Mindszenty, sentenced to life imprisonment on similar charges by the Hungarian government in 1949, admitted that he had planned in detail a new royalist regime to succeed the present communist government upon its successful overthrow. Said the United Press report: "Groesz said he had been prepared to take over as chief of state of Hungary if the Communist regime were overthrown, in the absence of Archduke Otto." A note of surprise was added on the closing day of the trial with news that, in addition to Archbishop Groesz and his associates on trial with him, six other members of the Hungarian episcopate had been implicated in conspiracy against the government. One of these, Bishop Endre Hamvas of Csand, admitted guilt in return for being released from trial. He gave his promise to become a "fully loyal citizen and abstain from any political activity". Two monks in the group on trial with Groesz readily accepted their imprisonment and refused to appeal. Reports commented that all had "confessed fluently on the witness stand". Ferenc Vecer, a Paulist monk, confessed to the slaying of a Russian soldier and the organizing of a band of peasants who killed thirty more.

To the actions of the Hungarian government, Vatican retort was quick and fierce. All Catholic parties instrumental in any way in the trying and convicting of the archbishop and his associates were summarily excommunicated. Groesz' treatment was termed "sacrilegious". The Vatican newspaper, *L'Osservatore Romano,* called the trial result a "flagrantly unjust verdict" and a "cold-blooded crime".

But, despite the Vatican's formal protest, little of the sentimental gush that two years earlier accompanied the Mind-

szenty trial was evident. In the former case it will be recalled how Rome's propaganda drive dramatically charged that the cardinal's confession had been obtained through use of drugs. Such claims along with wordy repetitions of "mock trial", "travesty of justice," etc., constituted virtually the entire Vatican case. After sober reflection, thinking persons saw through such flimsy pretext. Mindszenty's confession was buttressed with documentary evidence of his guilt found on his premises.

Furthermore, it was disclosed that had she wished, Rome could likely have recalled the cardinal before the trial, and the communist government would have offered no argument provided he did not return to the country. Regarding the similar case of Yugoslavia's Archbishop Stepinac, the New York *Times*, as late as July 5, 1951, reported that Tito's government was willing to release the imprisoned prelate if Rome would immediately recall him. But Rome continues to reject such offers. She claims this is because that would provide an admission of guilt. Yet her prelates seemingly provide all the admissions needed at the time of trial. Is this the real reason? Of course, had these men been jerked out of the crucible before the worst heat was turned on, their names might not have provided such glittering subjects for the naming of new schools, etc. Could this fact have *anything to do with it?*

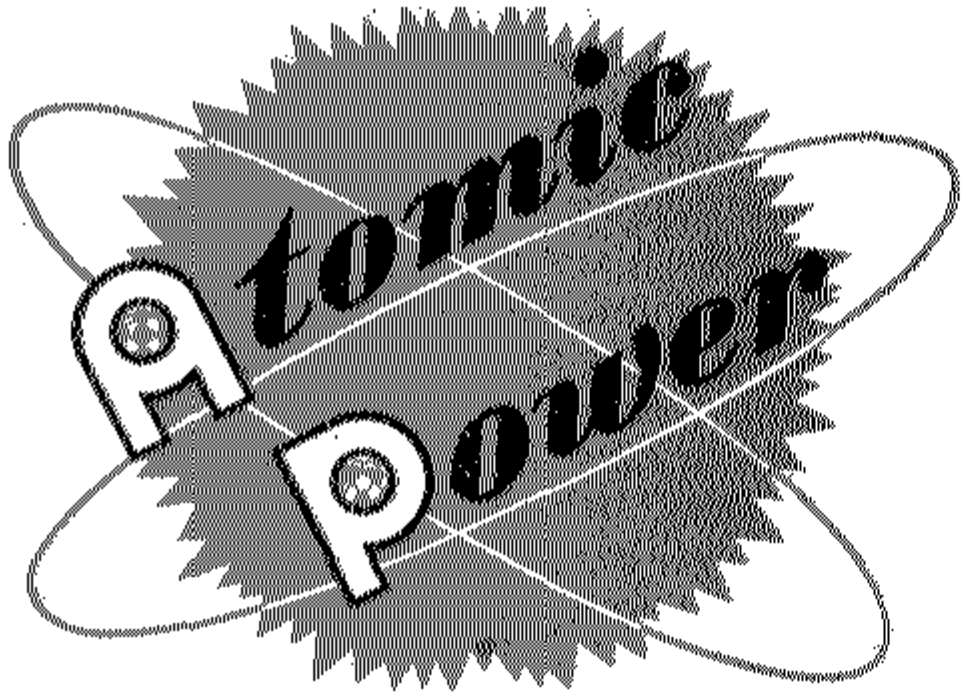
Responsible sources at length debunked the dope claim in the Mindszenty case, and this time it was decidedly soft-pedaled. Finally, on July 5, the New York *Times* reported that the hierarchy of Hungarian bishops formally condemned the course taken by Groesz and tacitly admitted the charges against him were true.

We must weigh the merits of these "communist victims" against the measure of Jesus' standard for Christian persecution. As with Cardinal Mindszenty, no charges respecting the defendants' religious worship were voiced. Freely and "fluently" they confessed, not to the missionary activities of Christians, but to the conspiracies of common political meddlers. Further incriminating these men is the historical fact that for as long as they have existed Catholic clerics have been notorious for just such intrigue. To take just a few modern examples, recall their open machinations in Mussolini's Italy, Hitler's Germany, Petain's France, Franco's Spain; think of her current political war with communism in Italy and of her "church states" in Latin America.

Though falsely charged, did Jesus confess to any political conspiracy? No, for he had stayed clear of politics. To Pilate *he said in unmistakably clear language:* "My kingdom is no part of this world. If my kingdom were part of this world, my attendants would have fought that I should not be delivered up to the Jews. But, as it is, my kingdom is not from this source." —John 18:36, *New World Trans.*

If behind only a mask of Christianity the clergy conspire against worldly governments, they must expect the natural harvest of such hypocrisy. God's Word, by which they claim to be guided, warns them: "But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or a railer, or a coveter of other men's things."—1 Peter 4:15, *Catholic Douay Ver.*

Clergy meddlers prove that their "kingdom" is part of this world. Their hopes are in the world. They conspire with the world. They involve themselves in intrigue. If caught they must suffer the consequences. Certainly no Bible standard can save them. The harsh and totalitarian nature of the government they worked against in no way lessens the wrongfulness of their course. They have taken the sword. Thus the Bible rules they must perish by it.—Matthew 26:52.



Incredible Energy for Military and Industrial Use!

STARTLING developments with stupendous possibilities have recently been announced! Promises of atomic-powered submarines, planes and industries, of a few pounds of fuel lasting indefinitely, of planes that could circle the earth without landing and submarines that could travel undetected beneath enemy waters without surfacing, of war weapons more devastating than ever before; all are now possible and some are already being built.

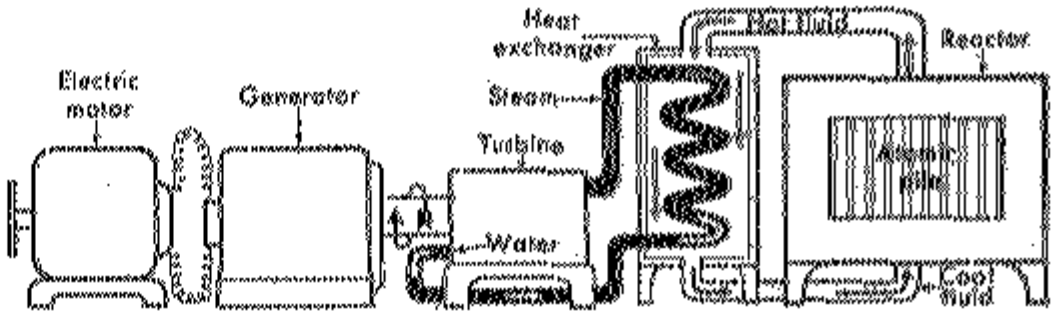
Perhaps this recalls the promises heard some time ago of uranium pills to run cars and home heaters, of atomic furnaces to melt the Greenland icecap and make a garden out of Alaska. Those promises were nonsense, but the submarine, airplane and weapons are drawing rapidly nearer.

There is much speculation concerning them, and sometimes it is contradictory, because, due to military security, news of atomic developments is often confused and vague. Yet startling developments, formerly hidden, have now been revealed. The signing of contracts for a nuclear-powered submarine and an atomic the payoff years when the promises of atomic power begin showing evidence of fulfillment.

To understand the incredible energy involved, merely recall that the heat that dissolved Hiroshima and Nagasaki six years ago was released in one-millionth of a second. When this is slowed down the enormous power of the atom becomes available to drive turbines, wheels and propellers. One pound of fissioning U-235 releases heat equal to that of more than 2,000,000 pounds of coal or 360,000 gallons of gasoline. On the basis of the energy released by the bombs dropped on Japan, 6 tons, 12,000 pounds of matter, would produce 150,000,000,000 kilowatt hours, the power needs of the United States for a year!

A Fantastic Undersea Craft

It has long been obvious that the submarine would probably be the first craft propelled by atomic power. This is because the government holds the atomic know-how, because the high cost of atomic experiments is no obstacle to military leaders, and because the submarine probably above all other craft, can put the atom's tremendous power to the greatest use. Also, the surrounding water provides a natural shield against radiations. Such a submarine would have almost unlimited range, fan-



One method of obtaining power from atomic pile

Heat from pile can be transferred by a hot fluid to a heat exchanger where it produces steam to drive a turbine, which turns a generator that produces power for electric motors.

tastic power and speed—perhaps twice the speed of ordinary subs—and be better equipped for its clandestine excursions into enemy waters to strike, dragonlike, from below the seas.

Back in 1947 Admiral Chester Nimitz, chief of naval operations, said an atomic submarine would be "militarily desirable". By 1950 the Atomic Energy Commission admitted it was working on models of ship propulsion reactors (the heat-producing unit of an atomic engine), and a recent estimate was that the nuclear-powered submarine would be completed late in 1953 or early 1954, but *Look* (September 11) predicted it would be six to eight years before the first one actually sees service.

In its controlled atomic reactor the fissionable material will simmer slowly and develop tremendous heat, which can be converted into steam to drive the sub. Just how this will be done is a military secret, but the atomic "fires" (though there is no flame, tremendous heat is involved) will probably heat a molten metal that will flow into a heat exchanger to produce steam that could turn a conventional turbine to propel the boat.

A different theory was proposed by the New York *Times* (August 23), which said, "It has been estimated that such a craft might have a surface speed of sixty-five miles an hour. . . . screws are no more efficient at sixty-five miles per hour than are airplane propellers at six hundred." It then offered the suggestion that the sub might be propelled by water drawn directly into its atomic reactor, heated tremendously and exploded, jet fashion out the rear. Thus the "nuclear heat [would be] converted directly into jet driving force without going through the 'heat cycle' used in all other engines". This water, the *Times* proposed, might also serve as a radiation shield for the submarine and help dissipate dangerous radiation into the sea.

The main problem is not in "controlling" the atomic energy. This is comparatively simple. The nuclear reactor is easy to operate, but difficult to build; hence the big problem is in the engine's design and construction.

Any information concerning its design or method of operation must obviously be mere speculation, but it can be based on known principles. Hence the comments of authorities can be only "intelligent guesses", for, outside the project, no one actually knows how the sub will be powered, and obviously the navy is not expected to tell. It has, however, indicated in its publication *All Hands* (October 12) that definite choice had not yet been made between two types of reactors that could be used to power the sub.

The Sub's Advantages

The military advantages of such an atomic denizen of the deep are obvious. The atomic engine needs no oxygen, and such an engine has been the submariner's dream. With it a sub should be able to travel submerged for prolonged periods at fantastic speeds.

According to *Popular Mechanics* (May, 1951) Vice-Admiral Charles Lockwood said that America's atomic submarine will "outrun, outfight and outmaneuver any underwater or surface craft in the world. She'll have four times the horse-power of her most powerful diesel sisters. . . . Her range will be globe-girdling. . . . Her superstreamlined hull, designed primarily for underwater cruising, will make her faster when submerged than when operating on the surface—an unheard of thing in modern subs. She is expected to cruise down there at 25 to 30 knots". This article says that air for the crew can be banked at three- to four-day intervals by a small, inconspicuous, retractable snorkel (an air intake for submerged subs) and that the

"atomic engine is expected to run so quietly that enemy electronic ears will not, in most cases, be able to hear her. Even if they do", it said, "her fantastic underwater speed will carry her safely out of danger before an enemy ship could turn around." Further concerning the speed of the "gigantic" atomic submarine, the October 12 *All Hands* said it would reach 35 knots underwater, a fantastic speed, as yet untested new submarines are not expected to exceed 25 knots.

The range and cruising radius of such a boat would be limited only by the crew's stamina. This publication said a "single charge" of uranium would propel the craft "tens of thousands of miles". Of its incredible possibilities, *Life* (September 3) said, "A sub that never had to surface could travel under ice through the northern routes of the Barents sea to Murmansk or through the Dardanelles into the Black sea." Does that sound fantastic? Then remember, atomic power *is* fantastic!

Nuclear-powered Aircraft

Work on the sub is an intermediate step to atomic flight. Last March 23 the Air Force and Atomic Energy Commission announced that authorization had been given for negotiation of a contract "for the further development of a nuclear reactor for aircraft". Contracts have now been awarded for both the plane and its engine.

This atomic monster, which may dwarf even the huge B-36 bomber, is not expected to be flight-tested before 1955 or 1956. Meanwhile many design problems will be faced. For example, present planes use up a good part of their fuel in flight, and are built to land with much of their weight gone, but this will not be the case with an atomic plane which will use up none of its weight before landing. Also, pilots rely on quick power response when they overshoot a field and must regain altitude quickly, and the atomic plane's response in such a circumstance may be slower. Another factor that must be considered is the danger of radiation from a smashed engine if a crash occurs in a thickly settled section.

Much speculation about its appearance has been made. David A. Anderton predicted in *Aviation Week* (June 11) that the "first nuclear-energy-powered aircraft in all likelihood will be a huge flying boat", which would not be concerned abouf runway lengths and could be tested in isolated areas. The Los Angeles *Examiner* (February 23) suggested a flying wing as a possible atomic plane design. But no one aside from the men who are working on it knows how it will look, and even the experts' guesses may be far wrong.

The engines for the atomic plane and submarine will no doubt be similar. Several principles are known that might be used in the plane. The reactor's heat could develop steam to drive the propellers, but such a plane would, of course, be limited to the speed of any other propellered craft. If the first or later models are supersonic, turbojets might be used, with the jet's power being provided by the reactor's heat. The May issue of *Popular Mechanics* went so far as to suggest the possibility of a ramjet, with the air going right through the reactor to be heated, expanded and exploded violently out the rear.

Whatever method is used, the plane's practically unlimited power should enable it to strike any point on earth and return to any other point without refueling. It should ride out any length of bad-weather traffic over an airport, and never be subject to power failure on a landing or take-off. Scientists have suggested that a single pound of Uranium-235, the material used in atomic bombs, has enough energy to drive a giant B-36 bomber 80 times around the globe.

For General Power?

Another field in which atomic energy is causing much discussion is that of the *power companies that generate electricity* for general use. Its cost will probably be prohibitive for many years to come. However, some engineers believe it may prove an important source of power within twenty years, if only in regions that have no cheap coal, oil or water power. Before this can be done, the amount of fissionable material, which is not great, will have to be vastly increased. Otherwise the atomic age will never live up to its advance claims.

Some background information will enable you to understand this. Take a pound of uranium. It is 40 per cent heavier than lead, so a pound is not large, but smaller, in fact, *than a penny matchbox.* It is difficult to mine and refine, so this pound costs about $50. However, it cannot produce power. In it is a mixture of atoms of two different weights. For each U-235 atom (the one needed for power) there are 140 of U-238. Gigantic plants like the one at Oak Ridge must be used to separate the *U-235 from U-238. Even after they* are separated, if we get a full pound of U-235, it still would not fire a reactor. It will not react until a larger amount is present, and when that quantity is present it reacts automatically. (Incidentally, that is why "uranium pills" cannot run cars and home heaters.)

Tests are under way at Arco, Idaho, to find a way to create new nuclear fuel faster than it is consumed, and these tests may contribute greatly to the development of atomic power. The Arco experiment will attempt to "breed" more and more atomic fuels. Scientists have known that when *U-238* (*the non-fissionable or unusable* part of uranium) was put in a reactor with U-235 and bombarded, it changed into plutonium, which does fission, and hence can be used. They have likewise discovered that another substance, thorium, does the same thing, and it is vastly more plentiful than uranium. They believe U-235 will *make twice its weight in both these other* products, and that they will then make more of themselves. If the Arco work, appropriately labeled "operation bootstrap", succeeds, then atomic development will have received a tremendous boost.

Atomic Evils to End

Present development, however, is not particularly concerned with peacetime uses. It is on a wartime basis. The atomic sub, plane and bomb are designed for destructive use. Tests in Nevada indicate atomic weapons for use against combat troops in the field have probably been developed. President Truman's request for $5,000,000,000 more for the hydrogen bomb gives strong evidence it will be built. Senator McMahon, head of the Joint Congressional Committee on Atomic Energy, said (September 18) that destruction equaling all that was caused "in the rain of bombs that fell upon Germany across the six-year *span of World War II" could now be ac*complished by the United States in a single day. He asked for mass production of bombs "at less than the cost of a single tank", and said, "There is virtually no limit . . . upon the number of atomic bombs which the United States can manufacture."

Man continues to turn his constructive instruments to destructive purposes. Yet with all of his new-found wisdom, no scientist will ever be able to disprove the fact that Jehovah God created the awe-inspiring power within the tiny atom. He is a God of power, and can easily muster what he *needs to permanently abolish man's evil* deeds. Then, in peace, the instruments of war will be replaced once and for all with instruments having constructive uses. Read it in your own Bible at Micah 4:3, 4.

BEAUTY

IS ONLY SKIN DEEP

PHRASED according to the Biblical proverb, our title would read, "Grace is deceitful, and beauty is vain." (Proverbs 31:30, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) All must be aware of the modern trend toward the overemphasis on physical charm. No, there is nothing wrong with beauty itself. Look abroad at the physical glories of the splendid earth. Evidently its Creator did not purpose that the globe's human caretakers should move about amid such beauty, themselves ashen-faced and garbed in black. The Bible does not condemn the "beautiful and well-favoured" Rachel, nor David for his "beautiful countenance". (Genesis 29:17; 1 Samuel 16:12) Only the Devil's purpose can be served by purposely mutilating the body or tattooing the skin. —Leviticus 19:28.

But with some persons decking the outward skin with surface charm has reached the point where little else matters. But this can no more preserve an individual from corruption than can material possessions do so for nations. Though the United States is the most favored land on earth materially, her former president, Herbert Hoover, on August 30, 1951, lamented for the future as he lashed bitterly at "a cancerous growth of intellectual dishonesty in public life which is mostly beyond the law".

A nation is only a collection of individuals. And the way in which the citizens individually fill their minds and occupy their time will affect the great mental register of the whole country. Women have been hardest hit by the growth of the "beauty cult". But neither have the men been immune. If only to the extent that women influence their lives, they have been affected. There can be no denying the mutual sex attraction that makes male and female interdependent. In the beginning, was not woman brought into existence for the very purpose of complementing the man and serving as his able helpmate? Would the influence be for good or for evil? Adam caved in to sex attraction and was drowned by Eve's beauty and charm to the extent that all other vision, even of his Creator, was blotted out. Such unwise choice of values has marked history from then till now, always with disastrous effects.

Hollywood "Touches Up" Delilah

What of Samson and Delilah? How craftily the Devil there used the surface charm of an inwardly rotten woman to trap the integrity of one of God's servants! Though mighty Samson recovered and repented, he paid bitterly for his folly.

Of course, a modern world, strong for entertainment and weak in Bible knowledge, may be unaware of any but the movie version of the above drama. And since Hollywood is a chief patron of the beauty cult, producers of the film "Samson and Delilah" could hardly bear to let the charming celluloid Delilah wilt away to a cheap sorceress. Hasty adaptations and the famed "Hollywood touch" saved the day and swung her over at the last moment, making her an indispensable contrib-

utor to Samson's final victory over the heathen Philistines. Not content with warping Samson's life to where he would have difficulty in recognizing it himself, they are currently doing the same thing for King David in the highly touted "David and Bathsheba".

Thus are lives and action, the record of which is divinely inspired and preserved for learning in today's critical times, distorted when fed to a mentally and spiritually impoverished twentieth-century public. The high priests of the "charm sect" must first subordinate everything of true value to sensual beauties and sex appeal, before they minister it to their flocks. Bemoaning the ever-growing tide of public adulation of celebrities, a reader wrote to *Time magazine*: "Perhaps if democracy could find some way to glamorize its better elements, the people wouldn't fall for so much that is trivial."

A *Look* magazine report from Argentina says: "You learn it takes a beauty parlor to make the average American woman presentable, a can opener to get her through the preparation of a meal." No; America still has a few good cooks. But if the popular trend toward the trivial were followed to the end, little if any time would be left for practical use of the country's great resources.

To be sure, care for one's natural features in a tasty and artful manner can work no harm. And discreet use of such artificial aids as cosmetics does not infer that the user has swallowed all the spouting of fantastic ads, such as the single package of assorted perfumes that promised to make their user a 'minx, magnet, table-hopper, town trotter, clinging vine, hanky-dropper, flirt, puzzle, fabulous, one dripping jewels, unforgettable, frail, feminine and still a deep, dark secret'. Furthermore, especially since women are probably judged on observation much more than men, it is only sensible for them to care for the visible evidence. This they can do simply through ordinary cleanliness, selection of clothes, not necessarily expensive, that suit them, and care for small details in appearance, like the arrangement of their hair, their poise in walking, standing, sitting, or just their choice of words and tone of voice.

A "Rogues' Gallery" of Beauties

But when all such exterior beauty and grace are attained, what then? A girl may be graceful and beautiful in form and attire. Yet she may be completely devoid of all the finer things of life that have to do with her mental attitude and matters of personality and godly devotion and integrity.

A man may be gifted with fine features and a glib tongue. He may dress impeccably. Yet these things do not save him from shallow failure if he is vain, irresponsible and lacking in principle. He may be "all talk" or harsh and cruel or selfish and ruthless. Or he may supinely flatter women with meaningless phrase that encourages their wrong use of feminine charm and poise. Or, on the other extreme, he may be a "bruiser", uncouth to fellow males and wholly lacking in gentlemanly respect for womankind. Whether in male or female, physical beauty and external refinement can cause persons to be high-minded, proud, self-centered, ill-tempered and ungodly in their thoughts and actions.

Do not say that this is being too imaginative. Consider some true case histories from a "rogues' gallery" of beauties. Satan the Devil, recall, was, at the time of his creation, glorious to behold and "perfect in beauty". But a heart of pride overtook him, corrupting his beauty and brightness. (Ezekiel 28:11-17) Vashti, queenly wife of Ahasuerus, king of the Medo-Persian empire, was outwardly beautiful, "fair to

look on"; but her disposition was so stubbornly selfish that she lost her royal estate to another that was "better than she". (Esther 1:10-12, 19) "In all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him." Yet inside, in his heart and mind, Absalom was rotten to the core with jealousy, hatred and rebellion. (2 Samuel 14:25) Jesus denounced the hypocritical religious leaders of his day because they "outwardly indeed appear beautiful but inside are full of dead men's bones and of every kind of uncleanness". They were like pretty flower-decorated caskets that held within them decomposing corpses. Yes, indeed, an outward show of grace and beauty can certainly be deceiving and vain.—Matthew 23:27, 28, *New World Trans.*

What, Then, Is Better than Beauty?

So the prominent ones of society in Jesus' day proved false guides to those who wished to cultivate the truly sound values in life. And what do you think is the case today with those who would paint such a self-righteous surface over exposures of immorality and political corruption? What did former President Hoover have in mind but the cheapest criminal chicanery in the highest public offices?

What is better than physical beauty? You can find out from the Bible, the source so often rejected by the haughty fair ones of this world. The Bible proverb opening this article adds: "But a woman that feareth Jehovah, she shall be praised." (Proverbs 31:30, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The one chosen as "better" than Vashti was Esther. She too "was fair and beautiful" and "obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her". But, in addition, she was completely unselfish, tender and full of compassionate love, and wholly devoted to the pure worship of Jehovah God, whom she reverently feared. Such fear gave her wisdom and understanding that was worth far more than gold or silver, more enduring than her fading fleshly beauty, winning for her the admiration of her associates and, what is more, the approval of the Giver of everlasting life.—Esther 2:7, 15; Psalm 111:10; Proverbs 3:13-18.

Very soon the outward skin of thin deceit and vanity clothing the present wicked "system of things" will be shredded completely away in the great universal crime probe Jehovah God is now bringing to a climax revealing nothing of the old world worthy of continuance. Only the abiding qualities of true godliness will survive the searching test. (2 Peter 3:8-13) Everyone can well afford to take stock of his own worthiness. Though a man has the comeliness of David, let him beware of the treachery of Absalom. Ladies, if you are as dazzling in beauty as Queen Esther, see to it that you are not hollow shells of vanity. Fill your minds and hearts with the same meekness, loving devotion and godly fear that saturated beloved Esther. With old-world standards perishing, all with hopes of life in the new world will be anxious to display its righteous standards now, keeping their minds on 'whatever things are of serious concern, righteous, chaste, lovable, well spoken of, virtuous and praiseworthy'. (Philippians 4:8, *New World Trans.*) Thus adorned, whatever your physical grace and beauty now, in the new world you will be blessed with life eternal!

The Bishop Receives a Witness

ELSA is a 14-year-old miss who lives in Ecuador, and the only one in her family who is one of Jehovah's witnesses. A lady friend of hers has tried hard to get Elsa to go back to the church and make her first communion, but without success. One day, on her way home from a Bible study, Elsa and three children (whose mother also has a Bible study in her home) were playing in the park. The lady friend encountered them and asked Elsa if she wouldn't go with her to visit the bishop, as he lived just across the street from the park. Elsa, not being afraid of the bishop, consented to go. When they arrived the bishop's assistant met them at the door and the lady advised him that this was the young lady about whom they had spoken. They went in.

"What is your faith?" he asked Elsa. "I am one of Jehovah's witnesses," Elsa replied. "Who is Jehovah?" "Why, the name of Almighty God." "Oh, no, the name of God is Joel—not Jehovah." Elsa opened her Bible, which she had carried with her to the Bible study, and showed him Psalm 83:18. "Oh, that is according to your Protestant Bible and not the true Catholic Bible." Elsa told him that there was no difference in the Bibles, they all showed God's name to be Jehovah. "The only difference is that mine cost $12.00 (60 cents, U. S. currency) and yours $100.00."

They talked about *infierno* and the soul, and Elsa explained that hell was a "place of rest in hope", merely the grave. He asked her, "What about the text 'depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the Devil and his angels?' " Elsa replied that the fire was symbolical. "Then where do the wicked go?" "To the same place, to the grave, or hell." "But what about the soul?" she was asked. Elsa quoted Genesis 2: 7, "And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." "No," said the priest, "the soul of the good goes to heaven and of the bad to hell." Elsa asked him if he had ever seen a soul leave the body, she never had. "Then everybody dies just like the animals?" "Yes—the difference being that Christ died for the men and not for the animals."

At this the assistant bishop took Elsa and the others into the office of the bishop himself, and related the conversation he had had with this "incorrigible" person. "Oh, you are condemned. You are lost!" the bishop told her. "But if you will confess and bow down before me, I will pardon you." He would also pardon the other children, the bishop assured her. Elsa told him they would not do such a thing, "for," said she, "when Cornelius bowed down before the apostle Peter, Peter said: 'Get up, I am a man like you are.' " Unabashed, the bishop continued: "Then you may confess standing up if you wish." Elsa told him if she wished to confess anything she would confess "direct to God in secret". "You are well instructed," said he, "who has instructed you in this way?" Elsa told him about the American lady (missionary, graduate of Gilead school) who came and studied the Bible with the family. (The study is with the family but only Elsa has thus far taken a part in witnessing.) The bishop told her she was instructed well enough to teach catechism in the Catholic school, but Elsa refused. The offer of a medal for accepting likewise failed to move Elsa.

Finally Elsa said: "The Bible says that God told Adam he would have to earn his bread with the sweat of his brow. Why don't you work with the sweat of your brow, then?" That was too much for the bishop and the assistant bishop, and so they rose at once and left unceremoniously, leaving Elsa, her three playmates and the lady friend to find their own way to the door.

"Salute the Priest First"

The dignity of a priest is so elevated and sublime that if along the road we should meet a priest and an angel, we would salute the priest first.—Translated from the Catholic weekly *La Union*, August 10, 1951, published in Curaçao, Netherlands West Indies.

THE CHAO PIA RIVER

—SIAM'S SERVANT

By "Awake!" correspondent in Siam

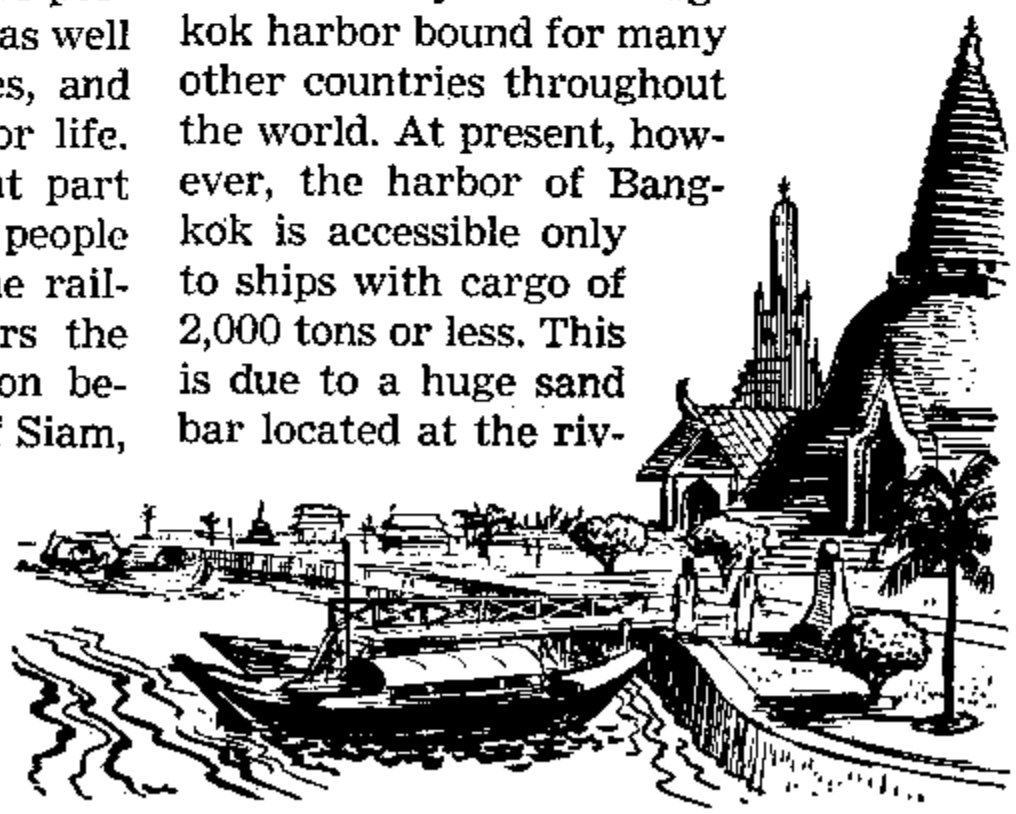
WINDING its way downward through the rich rice fields of central Siam, passing countless water buffaloes and other life that line its banks, the River Chao Phya journeys southward to meet the sea. A short distance to the south of Bangkok, Siam's river port and capital city, the mighty river reaches its destination and flows, together with its load of yellow silt, into the blue waters of the Gulf of Siam.

This river, the Chao Phya, is more than just an ordinary river: it is the faithful servant of the kingdom of Siam and its millions of inhabitants. During the centuries past, and at the present time, it has been like a giant conveyor belt carrying southward from the rice fields the many barges loaded with rice to supply the people with their most important food, as well as to bring many fruits, vegetables, and other important items necessary for life.

Also, it has played an important part in the transportation of the Siamese people themselves. Until the coming of the railroad in comparatively recent years the means of travel and communication between the capital and the interior of Siam, to the north, was either by river boat on the Chao Phya or by traveling overland on the back of an elephant, the latter being an extremely arduous journey and often taking many months. Even today, although the train is used for most long-distance traveling, thousands each day depend upon the river for their transportation in boats both large and small.

The name *Chao Phya* itself shows the great importance of this river to the nation, for *Chao Phya* is the highest honorary title that the king of Siam may bestow upon nobility. On some English-language maps of Siam the name of the river is given as "Menam". This, however, is an error inasmuch as the word *menam* is simply the anglicized form of the Siamese word meaning "river". In keeping with the river's important relationship to Siamese life the correct name, Chao Phya, is very fitting indeed!

About twenty-five miles up the river from the gulf is situated Bangkok, Siam's chief port and capital city. More than a million tons of rice each year sail down the Chao Phya from Bangkok harbor bound for many other countries throughout the world. At present, however, the harbor of Bangkok is accessible only to ships with cargo of 2,000 tons or less. This is due to a huge sand bar located at the riv-



er's mouth, blocking passage of large ships.

Dredging of the bar at the mouth of the river would enable large vessels to enter the river and sail all the way up to Bangkok to discharge their cargo directly at the piers. Plans to do this have been under way for some time and work will soon begin on this great task of removing the sand bar. On June 23, 1951, the 288-foot dredging ship "Manhattan" arrived in Bangkok from the United States as a contribution from the United States Economic Co-operation Administration (ECA). Little by little the "Manhattan" will load the giant sand bar into her hold and carry it away for discharging at sea, and Bangkok will be able to take its place among the leading harbors of the East.

To the visitor to Siam a boat trip on the Chao Phya is an unusual and never-to-be-forgotten experience. In many places tall, swaying coconut palms, banana plants, bamboo, and other beautiful foliage line the banks. Along the entire length of the river are to be seen thousands of Buddhist temples (wats) with their colorfully painted three-tier roofs, and numerous pagodas, some of which reach more than 200 feet into the sky.

Life on the River

On the river itself are boats and ships of all sizes and descriptions, from small sampans on up to the large commercial ships and naval vessels that sail between Bangkok and the sea. What attracts the eye most, however, are the small boats, usually about 15 to 20 feet in length, filled with bananas, pineapples, and other fruits and vegetables on the way to the market. Many of the small boats are also filled with passengers, sitting on the floor of the boats, on their way across the river. Standing at the rear tip of his boat the oarsman skillfully heaves his weight forward against the long oar and the boat literally jumps ahead through the water. Often one sees behind the oars women and girls dressed in colorful sarongs or other attire, barefoot, and frequently wearing atop their heads a large, round-brimmed hat made from dried palm leaves. Their skill is no less than that of the men.

Another frequent sight on the river, especially to the north of Bangkok, is the long chains of rice barges, being pulled by small tugboats, winding along down the river on their way to the rice mills at Bangkok. So loaded with golden grain are they that care must be taken when larger ships are passed that waves of water do not splash up over the side into the rice. Seeing their chance for a free ride, naked little boys swimming in the river catch hold of the barges and of the tow ropes that connect the barges and cling like little human barnacles as they enjoy their ride down the stream. The children can swim like little fishes.

Thousands of people make their homes here along the banks of the Chao Phya. Most of them live in unpainted, bungalow-type houses on stilts with roofs made from dried palm leaves; while others live in floating houses and boats that can be moved to any location along the river that may suit their fancy or convenience. For these thousands of river dwellers the ever-flowing water of the Chao Phya is an important thing indeed, for their entire life revolves around the river. Bathing of the entire family, from baby to grandfather, is done in the river. Dishes are washed in the river. Vegetables are washed in the river. Clothes are washed in the river. And some people, living where water from other sources is not available, purify the river water with alum and use it for drinking. Truly life here is simple!

How different from the complex life in the land of washing machines, bathtubs,

and double garages! If little Junior needs a bath, mother or sister just leads him by the arm to the front porch, dips some water out of the river, pours it over Junior, and in a few minutes the operation is successfully finished. As for washing the children's clothing, that is no worry at all, because they very seldom wear any. Transportation? A boat waits at the porch for ready use, just like a car waiting in the driveway, and passing boats are always available at a very reasonable fare.

As for food, almost anything needed can be purchased from the many market boats that regularly paddle along the river selling steaming-hot coffee, ready-to-eat hot rice and curry, noodles, ice cream, fruits and vegetables, and a variety of other foods. Each market boat has its own special call, horn or bell to notify all within hearing range that it is drawing near; and the children here excitedly respond to the familiar sound of an approaching ice-cream boat as do the children in California to the tinkling tune of the Good Humor man.

The people as a whole seem to be quite happy and contented, and the visitor to this land cannot fail to be impressed with the great simplicity of life here along Siam's greatest river, the Chao Phya.

"Clean Own House"

¶ "Therefore you are inexcusable, O man, whoever you are, if you judge; for in the thing in which you judge another, you condemn yourself, inasmuch as you that judge practice the same things." (Romans 2:1, *New World Trans.*) Those words contain fitting reproof for ever so many imperfect human creatures; for instance, the allopathic medical fraternity.

¶ By means of their organized societies the orthodox doctors are ever ready to pounce on those employing unorthodox methods of healing and accuse them of being mercenary quacks. Human nature being what it is, no doubt there are many who practice such therapies primarily with an eye to the profits obtained rather than to the patient's welfare. But as to whether or not the regular practitioners are in position to assume the role of judges in this regard we will let the following item, taken from the New York *Times*, June 15, 1951, reporting on the national convention of the American Medical Association at Atlantic City, New Jersey, tell:

"SURGEONS WARNED TO CLEAN OWN HOUSE

¶ "Atlantic City, June 14.—Dr. I. S. Ravdin, chief surgeon of the University of Pennsylvania School of Medicine and Hospital in Philadelphia called upon American surgeons today to clean house of certain practices by a small segment of surgical practitioners which, he said, 'threatens our great heritage.' In an address on 'the responsibility of the surgeon to modern society' at the annual meeting of the American Medical Association, Professor Ravdin, one of the world's foremost surgeons, urged the medical profession to unite for a solution to the following problems:

¶ "(1) Overcharging of patients for surgical services rendered. (2) Elimination of needless operations 'which cater to the whims of the distraught patients,' and operations which are 'unnecessary because the symptoms of these patients are psychosomatic in origin.' (3) Splitting of fees between the internist or general practitioner and surgeon. (4) 'Ghost surgery,' in which the general practitioner employs a surgeon to do operations in cases where the surgeon has had no part in the decision of whether the operation is necessary. In fact, the patient never sees the surgeon and is led to believe that his own physician has performed the surgery, as the surgeon comes in after the patient has been placed under anaesthesia. (5) Calling of consultants in cases where it is unnecessary and at times forcing the use of a particular group of consultants. (6) Making sure that surgery is performed only by men who have been properly trained to do it."

New Zealand Re-elects Its Nationalist Government

By "Awake!" correspondent in New Zealand

PRIME MINISTER HOLLAND dropped a bombshell in the New Zealand House of Representatives when in July he announced a general election. With a substantial majority in the House his government still had before it eighteen months of its term of office. Why, then, this early appeal to the electors?

¶ The long drawn-out water-front strike had just ended and shortly thereafter came the opening of parliament. The Labor opposition immediately attacked the National government on its handling of the strike and moved a motion of no confidence in the government. Naturally, the Labor minority could not carry such a motion, but it gave them the opportunity to present their side of the issue. However, Prime Minister Holland accepted the challenge to his government by deciding to go to the country and let the people approve or disapprove the course the government had taken. Thus an election campaign was launched, being marked by unusual rowdyism at the meetings conducted by various candidates.

¶ Mr. Holland opened his campaign by defending his stand against the strikers. While regretting his failure to fulfill his promise to arrest the rising cost of living he attributed it to world rearmament and the Korean war, both beyond his control. He promised subsidies on a few commodities with immediate reduction in prices on such. Also he would improve housing and reduce taxation.

¶ Mr. Nash, the Labor leader, countered with a much higher bid for the support of the people. His party would increase pensions, reduce rents on state houses, build new homes, reduce taxes, subsidize commodities so that a still lower cost of living could be enjoyed by all. Increased social security benefits were promised, including free dental and optical service. Labor charged that the government had neglected the interests of the people and referred to the steep rise in living costs.

¶ So all New Zealand went to the polls to elect its House of eighty representatives. Enrollment, but not voting, is compulsory. Most of the candidates, aside from a few Communists and independents, represent National or Labor, the two main political parties. Labor Unionists usually vote solidly for their own candidates and the Nationalists receive the support of professional, business and farming communities. As for Communists, the total vote they received was less than 500.

¶ And now, New Zealand has decided for the Nationalists. The support given to Labor was weaker than in 1949, and their loss of popularity may be attributed to a combination of causes. Undoubtedly the lack of industrial discipline emphasized in the recent water-front strike weighed against them. Early in the election campaign a spokesman for militant Labor seriously embarrassed the Labor party by promising to "line up" Nash, the Labor leader, should he be elected as the head of the government. The public reaction to this statement disclosed an awareness of the ominous threat of international communism, and a feeling that a strong government would afford security from fear of internal disruption from that direction. They feel that Mr. Holland's government will not yield to pressure from the political left.

¶ It must be remembered, too, that when Labor first took office the plight of a large majority of the people was pitiful, due to the great depression of the early 1930's. The people looked to government action to bring relief, and only the Labor party had the vigor and the humanity to cope with the situation. Now, after years of prosperity, many former beneficiaries from Labor's socialist policy have become successful business people, and with success has come a change of politics, from socialism with its controls, to the National party and private enterprise.

¶ New Zealand now faces at least three years of Nationalist rule. There will be increased expenditure on defense, a stronger hand in industrial disputes and a free go for private enterprise. Undoubtedly the cost of living will continue to rise and with it increasing discontent among the people. No political party has the solution to today's problems. But there is a remedy soon to be applied, God's kingdom. United under its benevolent rule all lovers of righteousness will experience security and blessings without end.

MEET Mr. Kidney

Chief Purifier and Regulator of Body Liquids

MODERN man has well said: "The most remarkable of all machines is the human body." Some thirty centuries ago, a king, warrior, musician, poet, and prophet of Jehovah, David by name, impressed with the same fact, exclaimed: "I am fearfully and wonderfully made." (Psalm 139:14) The more we become familiar with the various organs and systems of our body, and the more we understand how they function, the more our wonder grows and the more apparent to us is the folly of those who would have us believe that all this came about by chance, by a blind evolutionary process.

A striking case in point is the kidney. Said the late Dr. A. Carrell, "The functioning of the . . . kidneys is of prodigious efficiency." And according to Dr. Wm. Dock: "A kidney is the most marvelous anatomic structure in the entire human body." Other authorities speak of it as the "most delicate human organ", while the *Britannica* states: "In minute structure the kidney is the most complex gland in the body."

Structure of the Kidney

The kidneys are two dark-red glands located in the rear of the abdominal cavity in the region of the tenth and eleventh ribs. They are held in place by a thick layer of fat and by the membranous lining of the abdomen known as the peritoneum. They are each shaped like a bean, and are about 4 inches long, from 2 to 2½ inches wide and a little more than an inch thick; they weigh from 4½ to 6 ounces in the adult male.

The kidney is covered by a fibrous tissue, firm and smooth. Inside this covering are located at least one million functional units known as the *nephrons*, which perform the work of the kidney. The nephrons consist of glomeruli and renal (kidney) tubules. The glomeruli are ball-shaped meshes of capillary vessels 1/120th of an inch in diameter, surrounded on every side by kidney cells as closely as a glove fits on the fingers of a hand. The renal tubules are tiny tubes attached to the glomeruli, which, after winding in an orderly way so as to make the maximum use of space, unite with larger and straight tubes known as the collecting tubules. These lead down to the calices, which in turn lead to the funnel-shaped sac known as the kidney pelvis.

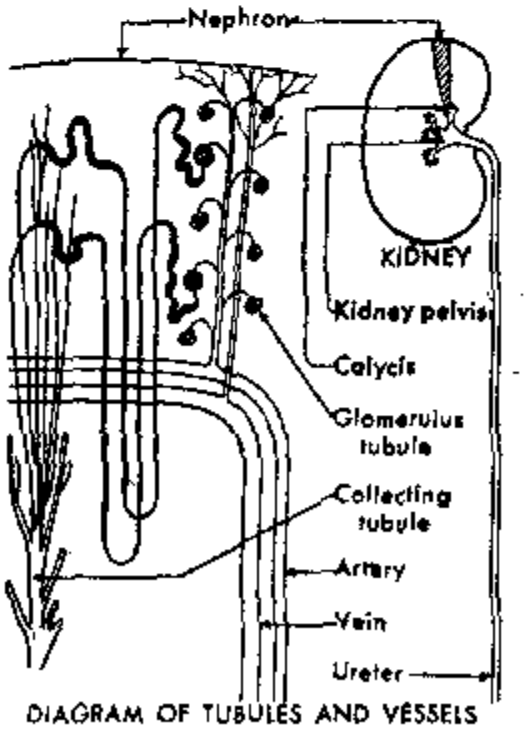


DIAGRAM OF TUBULES AND VESSELS OF THE KIDNEY

The Function of the Kidney

The human body has well been likened to a combustion engine which burns fuel for the purpose of creating energy. The energy is supplied to the body's cells from its digestive system via the blood, the necessary oxygen to burn this fuel being brought from the lungs. In utilizing this fuel and turn-

ing it into energy there results a number of waste products which must be gotten rid of lest the cells be poisoned. The blood carries off the carbon dioxide to the lungs, where most of it is expelled and takes the rest of the waste products, such as uric acid, urea, cretinin and creatin, to the kidneys for elimination. Thus all matter in the blood that is useless, or would be in the way, or is poisonous is filtered out by the kidneys. Incidentally, in this work the kidneys have a "junior partner" in the sweat glands of the skin.

Another very important function of the kidneys is to keep the chemical composition of the body fluids just right. They are able to select and remove certain salts, such as sodium chloride, ammonia, etc., which, together with the removal of waste products, helps to maintain the proper acid-alkaline balance imperative to life. In the process of sustaining life the various body fluids pass through certain membranes, such as the food elements in the small intestines' being absorbed by the villi and taken into the blood stream. That which governs this activity is the chemical content of the body fluids, which is regulated by the kidneys. This process of fluids passing through membranes is termed "osmosis"; and the kidneys, by adjusting the chemical content of the body fluids, are said to govern osmotic pressure.

Additionally, the kidneys serve to keep the right amount of water in the body. A rather uniform amount of water leaves the body via the lungs, the skin and the stool, but from 40 to 60 per cent of it is eliminated by the kidneys, as well as such surplus as may enter the body because of copiously imbibing liquids. We might liken it to the mopping up of water spilled on a floor. The surplus water in the stomach is mopped up by the walls of the stomach and it goes into the blood. The kidneys wring out the mop, filling the pail, the bladder, which, when full, sends a signal to the brain asking that the pail, the bladder, be emptied, which is done via the urethra.

How the Kidneys Function

Authorities on physiology admit that man has still much to learn in regard to just how the kidneys function. Representative of what man understands at present regarding the functioning of the kidneys is the following: The blood enters the kidneys via the renal artery, which branches out to the tiny tufts of capillary vessels, the glomerular or Malpighian bodies. The kidney cells surrounding these filter out plasma from the blood, water containing minerals, but in normal health not any protein. This filtrate goes into the winding tubules, which reabsorb 99 per cent of the liquid that was filtered out by the glomeruli, together with such chemicals as may be needed to keep the body fluids at the right composition. These tiny tubules also secrete, give off, waste products. What the tiny tubules do not absorb, together with what they themselves give off, then goes to the collecting tubes, then to the calices, to the renal pelvis. The process is one of filtration, reabsorption and excretion.

The entire blood of the body passes through the kidneys every few minutes; thus as much as 1,500 quarts pass through in 24 hours. The total surface of the tiny glomeruli exposed to the kidney cells, which do the filtering, is seventy square feet; the aggregate length of the tiny tubules, which reabsorb most of what the glomeruli filtered out, is 280 miles. All this in two small glands, the total dimensions of which are twenty cubic inches. The blood passes through the tiny filters at the rate of 18 inches per hour.

Kidney Pathology

The posterior lobe of the pituitary gland governs the amount of water that the kid-

ney tubules absorb. The adrenals govern the amount of sodium and potassium that these tubules absorb. Thus we can see that if the function of these ductless glands is impaired the kidney will be affected. Above all else, however, the ability of the kidneys to regulate the volume and composition of body fluids and keep them free from waste depends upon there being an adequate circulation of the blood. On the other hand, if the functioning of the kidneys is impaired, the heart will seek to help out matters by pumping a greater amount of blood into the kidneys so that the result will be the same. When one kidney is removed the other kidney increases in size and the body does not suffer. In fact, persons have continued in life with only half of a kidney. Incidentally, we might ask: Who tells the heart to pump more blood into the kidneys because their function has been impaired? Who tells one kidney to grow extra large because the other has been removed? And how are these objectives realized?

The kidneys do a prodigious amount of work. "Millions of foot-pounds of energy are utilized in kidney functioning," says the *Americana*. And there are many ways in which they can be harmed. Kidney infections may be the remote result of mental, moral or emotional unbalance. And since the main work of the kidneys is the removal of waste connected with protein metabolism, it follows that heavy eating, and especially of proteins, would make more work for the kidneys. Alcohol places extra work on the kidneys. They also may be harmed by certain drugs or chemicals such as bichloride of mercury and sulpha drugs. Blood transfusions and complications resulting from pregnancy also play a role in causing kidney ailments.

In the treating of diseases of the kidneys, as with all other ills, each therapy has its own remedies. Nature doctors place confidence in the use of hot and cold packs and in restricted diets. Since the skin is a junior partner of the kidneys in the matter of eliminating waste from the blood stream, and since there is a direct relationship between the amount of food taken into the system and the poisonous waste needing to be expelled, theirs is a sound position. In agreement therewith is the observation of a popular orthodox medical authority that the treatment of certain kidney ills should be "directed towards arranging the diet and life of a patient to the altered capacity of the kidneys and trying to effect elimination through other channels".

In recent years the "artificial kidney" has appeared. This consists of cellophane tubing, from 30 to 120 feet in length, wound around a drum which is partly submerged in a solution of salt, sugar, calcium, etc. This tubing is pierced with tiny holes that will allow waste matter to escape, but not the molecules and hormones of the blood. The entire blood of the patient is pumped through this machine as much as 14 times an hour; the drum revolving in the solution at a rate as high as 50 times a minute. As much as an ounce of waste was left behind in an hour. In some instances the artificial kidney was used as much as seven hours at a time. By thus repeatedly giving the kidneys rest they were able to recover.

As we consider the kidneys, two small glands, each containing at least a million functional units through which the entire blood stream flows every few minutes, thereby purifying and regulating the quality and the quantity of the body fluids, we appreciate how they add their testimony that we are indeed "fearfully and wonderfully made".

Science Trips THE Evolution Fable

THEY say that "women are all alike". In one sense of the science of genetics they are right. For that matter, in the same sense, so are men all alike, and so are men and women together alike. The sense referred to here is the fact that all men and women are members of the human *kind*.

Evolutionists frequently like to portray those who believe in special creation as people who think that no changes whatever in life forms have taken place since Eden. Of course, it is evident from the Bible itself that some changes have occurred. For example, from the one family of Noah, including his three daughters-in-law, the entire earth has since the flood become overspread with its many races and types. The Genesis creation account relates the beginning of life forms and their ability to reproduce each *"after its kind"*. There is nothing there to bar numerous changes and variations *within the kind*. Therefore, reference to "kind" hereafter will refer to the basic Genesis kinds, not to the loose term "species" employed by biologists.

Gregor Mendel's laws on heredity, now recognized universally, at least outside the Soviet Union, show that for every variation within a kind a regular pattern is followed; and, furthermore, that such changes are traceable to inherited genes brought to the fore by means of a particular mating. Mendelian heredity provides no lodging for mere chance or haphazard, inexplainable changes. Most important is this fact underlined by Byron C. Nelson in *After Its Kind:* "Each species, therefore, in the light cast upon it by the Mendelian discovery, is fixed and immutable. While variations occur, such variations take place within a closed system. Species are like circles inside of which continual changes, produced by the ever combining and recombining of factors in the crossing of the sexes, takes place, but outside of which variation does not and can not go." Professor Caullery, in the *Smithsonian Institute Report,* 1916, page 330, says: "The newly discovered facts (brought to light by Mendelism) have a tendency to suggest the *absolute steadfastness* of species."

Of course, in these references the term "species" points to *natural* species, or the Genesis kinds, such as the human kind and the various types of plant and animal kinds.

The Unbridged Gaps Between Kinds

Not strange, then, that evolutionists note with some chagrin the gaps between basic kinds they cannot bridge to thus make their theory a scientific fact. In his book *Genetics and the Races of Man,* Dr. William Boyd, speaking of the basic differences between the domestic cat and the lion, says: "The two clusters are entirely separate because there are *no intermediates,* and we can say with perfect safety that *any possible cat* is different from any possible lion, and that cats as a group are different from lions as a group."

In his book *Heredity,* A. Franklin Shull first admits that "the protein nature of the genes and the very specific nature of their actions provide a strong tendency to maintain the *status quo*". In this he agrees with authority previously cited (see *Awake!* October 8) to prove genes stable and that their rare changes varied the

kind rather than created a new kind. However, he next proceeds to explain mutations in harmony with the evolution theory, only to lament at last, on page 189:

"One peculiarity of species is not accounted for in the foregoing description of the evolution process. That is the rather sharp definition of each species from other species. Although differences within a species merge gradually into one another, those between species are mostly rather sharp. An individual can as a rule be assigned to a certain species without question because of this clear separation. The sharp definition results from the *absence or scarcity of intermediate forms.*" [Italics ours]

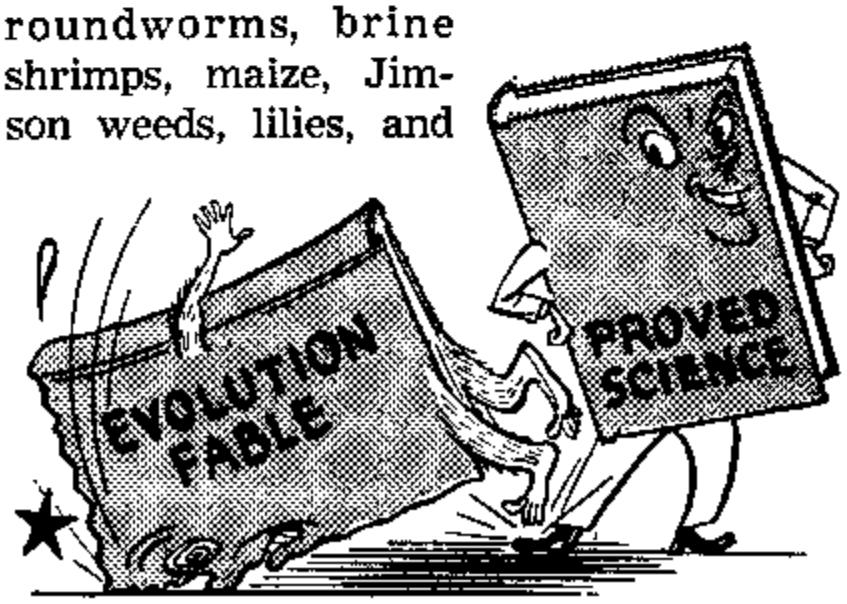
Consider the many varieties of dog. *After Its Kind* comments: "Yet they are still *dog*. Outside the limits variation cannot go. . . . If these varieties were found in the fossil state they would be called, in the interest of evolution, distinct species." In other words, evolutionists thousands of years from now pondering over two widely varied dog fossils, might conclude that the Great Dane evolved from the Poodle!

If you think this farfetched, consider how many times "missing links" between man and ape have been claimed only to be later debunked. Such "missing link" nominees include the "Java man", "Piltdown man," "Peking man," "Neanderthal man," "Cro-Magnon man," etc. Under successive waves of scientific evidence they have all been proved weird combinations of animal and human fossils or men much like those living today. The New York *Times* as late as April 28, 1951, reports the discovery of normal human remains estimated by evolutionary figures to be 75,000 years old. This throws these new finds of normal humans back some 25,000 years beyond the supposedly 50,000-year-old Neanderthal "missing link" man. Groundless as all these figures are, they but aid in trapping the evolutionists in their own web. Readers may have heard of the widely publicized jawbone of a shrew recently discovered in Wyoming. (See *Awake!* July 8, 1951.) Its age was wildly set at 55,000,000 years, yet in all that time its discoverers admitted it revealed not a sign of a change!

'Just Give Us Time'

Professor Marsh in his book *Evolution, Creation, and Science* pounds away mercilessly at this vulnerable cornerstone of the evolution theory. He gives thorough treatment to the various types of changes that may overtake an organism. There are recombinations or "throwbacks", that is, reversions to character types previously known to the particular line. Then besides the commonly known gene mutations, there are changes affecting entire chromosomes which can change the number of chromosomes characteristic of the type. Experiments involving gene or chromosome changes have been conducted with such forms of life as vinegar flies, spiderwort, radish X cabbage hybrid, marsh grass, primroses, roundworms, Jimson weeds, lilies and squirrels. In the end what resulted? Entirely new kinds according to a progressive, evolutionary pattern? No!

"After all these processes have achieved their greatest possible changes, we still have vinegar flies, spiderworts, radish X cabbage hybrid, marsh grass, primroses, roundworms, brine shrimps, maize, Jimson weeds, lilies, and



squirrels. The crucial point lies right here: *each of these kinds is set off from every other kind by some 'residual part' which no amount of gene change can erase. . . .* When the investigator keeps his eyes on the facts and forgets his pet theory, he must recognize that *no present-day natural process is capable of accomplishing the change necessary to build up the discontinuity between kinds now so widely evident in nature.*"—Pp. 132, 133.

Professor Marsh confirms the fossil findings in commenting that they betray the fact that each family was as complex in form in early times as their modern descendants are. Then he adds: "The evolutionist is optimistic and has great faith in his theory. He commonly says, when presented with these difficulties, 'Just give the processes time!' Such an attitude, however, is not reasonable, because natural laws do not change with passing millenniums. . . . If processes of variation today are not erasing the differences between kinds, neither could they do it in one thousand million years."

Facts Unmask the Fable

The laws of Mendelian heredity may yet prove subject to some variation. However, in dealing with a most elusive subject they have so far provided reasonable explanations in each test. They seem well rooted in fact, and that is more than can be said for evolution. Mendelian testimony to the stability of hereditary factors, its methodical tracing of supposedly new variations to earlier ancestral similarities, and its allowance for endless variety *within the kind*, all find verification in life. Evolution's inexplainable changes and careless running over of the lines between basic kinds finds "proof" only in its own folklore.

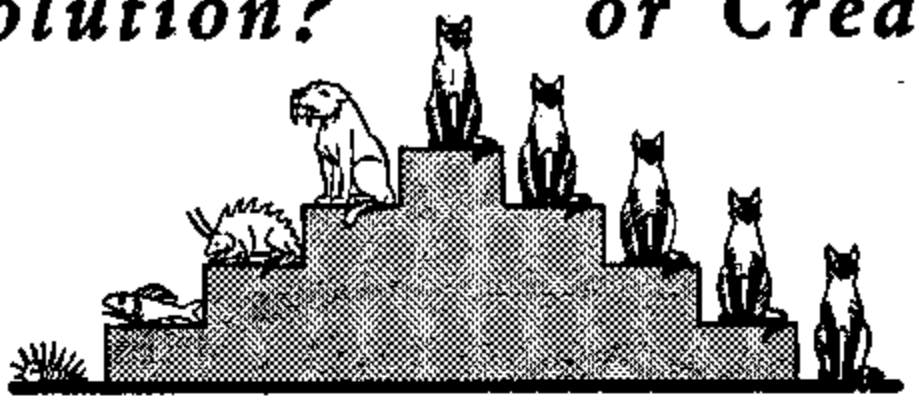
No wonder that Professor Caullery of the Chair of Evolution, University of Paris, exclaimed at Harvard University in 1916: "It comes to pass that some biologists of the greatest authority in the study of Mendelian principles of heredity are led to the expression of ideas which would almost take us back to *creationism.*" Understandable too that Darwin's associate, Alfred Russell Wallace, should declare Mendelism to be "really antagonistic to evolution". Instead of removing difficulties to the explanation of evolution, Professor Scott of Princeton said that Mendelian investigation had "rather increased them". Bateson, noted British biologist, went so far as to say that had Darwin known of Mendelism he would not have written his *Origin of Species.*

Nor are evolution's headaches yet past. Even as these lines are written scientists at the University of Chicago, equipped with the Geiger counter, are conducting experiments which they have already announced shave man's age from one or more million down to fifty thousand years. How they can see that for all of their mutations their variations remain the same real kind as in the beginning, how they can tolerate evolution's countless inconsistencies necessitating constant changes in calculations—how they can experience all this, yet cling to the corpse of their theory, is more than the reasoning mind can understand.

Only the Bible account of creation remains unperturbed by changeable human wisdom and verified by true science and by life itself. More varied than the possible color combinations at the disposal of an artist, yet the basic Genesis kinds go on reproducing in remarkably simple original patterns. For those who reject fables for facts they point to the Great Artist of the universe and to His Word of truth. In that Word the origin of the different plant and animal kinds and the human kind and the coming of a now near new world of harmony and peace for all forms of life are explained with this same simplicity.

HEREDITY

by Evolution? or Creation?



A FAVORITE target of "scientific" ridicule is the Bible. Scoffers will usually point to evolution as the accepted and "modern" explanation of life's origin. With affected benignity they speak of unbelievers similar to these words of one authority, as "otherwise well-informed people who are untrained in objective scientific thinking or who lack biological background".

But how "modern" is evolution? Encyclopedias reveal it was taught by pagans five hundred or more years before Christ. As late as the mid-seventeenth century the theory claimed such "intellectuals" as those who believed life sprang spontaneously from mud puddles and putrefaction. In 1668 Redi's experiments rudely upset them. Then came Lamarck to teach that traits acquired during lifetime could be passed on from parents to children. Darwin renounced "Lamarck's nonsense", then replaced it with some of his own. By "natural selection" he claimed all organisms slowly evolved through trial and error. Useless or harmful parts were discarded, favorable appendages retained. But he admitted that if any complex organ could not be proved developed in such a way his entire theory would break down. To explain how the eye or other delicate parts came about that way—how potentially useful features would escape the scrap pile while still in their developmental state—proved too much for many Darwinian disciples. By the turn of this century most evolutionists were shopping for a new story.

In 1900 Hugo de Vries offered the mutation theory and it was hastily gobbled up. His experiments with a primrose plant revealed apparently sudden variations appearing among offspring plants. Rediscovery of Gregor Mendel's laws of heredity at the opening of the century, and in which De Vries helped, provided tools which the eager hands of evolutionists quickly appropriated to their use. However, the changes among genes and chromosomes by which they first hoped to prove their theory were soon to boomerang.

As explained in recent articles in this magazine, Mendelian heredity is based on the existence of chromosomes within each living cell. Invisible components of chromosomes are called genes. These genes are described as the carriers of hereditary traits, and each new individual receives half of his total number from each parent. This principle allows for variation within a *kind*. Take the simple illustration of uniting a red and a white sweet pea. The first generation will be all pink, but the second will be fifty per cent pink, twenty-five per cent red and twenty-five per cent white, etc. In cases where one factor is dominant, traits in the offspring will favor it by 3 to 1. More complex mixes, of course, yield more complex offspring varieties. But De Vries' primrose plants, for all their variations, were still primrose plants. Professor William Bateson called the result *"No new creation"*. Harvard's Professor Jeffrey said forcefully: "The mutation theory of De Vries may now be relegated to the limbo of discarded hypotheses."

Furthermore, to be responsible for the gradual upswing of life from one-celled

organisms to man, would not mutations have to prove beneficial, contributing to progress? But alas! what do we find? *Science News Letter* confirms the accepted view of informed scientists today when it reports (November 4, 1950): "It is conservatively estimated that over 99 per cent of mutated genes are harmful."

The Bible is not dogmatic, not prejudiced, and it is certainly not ignorant. It is our oldest history of the world as well as our most accurate record. How does the Bible describe the origin of life? Its opening chapter relates the creation of 'grass, herb-yielding seed, fruit trees, sea monsters, every living creature, every winged bird, beasts, cattle and everything that creepeth upon the ground *after its kind*'. Would you quickly scoff at this? Then reflect a moment. In every imaginable kind of life on earth today what process do you see in action—evolutionary development or each manner of life reproducing exactly as the book of Genesis says, "after its kind"? Of late *Awake!* has presented sound and recognized facts to support the conclusion that the latter alternative is the only method possible in the various forms of plant, animal and human life.

In this connection note the divine wisdom evident in the pollination of plants by insects, making their reproduction possible. Recall how the surface in the "Easter lily" that receives the pollen of the male lily organ next grows into a long tube that empties the pollen into the female organ. Remember how the female wasps in figs instinctively search for the one type of malformed female fig that contains the type of ovary that will receive their eggs. Note how she crawls over countless "normal" female figs first, dusting them with the pollen inadvertently gathered from male varieties en route. Think how water eel grass depends on the male plants' rising to the surface, being propped next to female plants there at just the right angle and fertilizing them.

And which is the modern, up-to-date source of information? Did we not discover from the Bible record at Genesis 31:9-12 that Jehovah God gave his servant Jacob a lesson in modern genetics back there more than 1700 years before Christ, instructing him in the principle of animals' carrying within their germ cells the potentialities for certain traits not visibly evident in their own appearances? When did modern science stumble over this fact? Not until Mendel's laws were brought to light at the turn of this twentieth century A.D., or more than 3,600 years later!

Yet the evolution cult continues to stupefy its following with chatter about mysterious "missing links". In typical fairy-tale fashion the cult's "high priests" don their most learned looks, wave the hands with an air of authority and proceed to great lengths concerning the goblin-like "Neanderthal man", "Java man," "Cro-Magnon man," etc. With glee they point to a bone fragment here or a fossil there, while the plain, undoctored fact remains that no one has ever seen a half-ape, half-man; nor is there any skeletal structure in existence that can be proved an animal-human hybrid. For any sort of hybrid to be produced, the parents must be sufficiently harmonious; then only in extremely rare cases is any reproduction by the hybrid reported.

Evolution's entire history has been a record of snatching at this straw, then that, in an effort to keep afloat. In the past she hitched her chariot to pure fables. Now she attempts to conform herself to known scientific occurrences. So doing, she throws herself head-on into the path of true science. The resulting collision brings no glory to evolution. Rather the Bible stands vindicated and evolution's fables are tripped up and left to sink in biological mud.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

Manner of the Bible's Inspiration

JEHOVAH GOD, the great Creator, has produced two books from which his earthly children can gain knowledge: the so-called "book of nature" and the book of divine revelation, the Bible. Man, by concentrating on the "book of nature" while ignoring its Author, has complicated his existence, making problems for himself that he cannot possibly solve. As a result we have a suspicious and divided world, apprehensive of the Frankenstein it has created, the atom bomb. Truly, the world by wisdom knows not God.—1 Corinthians 1:21.

The wise man is he who the more he peruses the "book of nature" the more he sees the wisdom, power and care of the great Creator. (Romans 1:20) But in his quest for wisdom he may not stop with the "book of nature", for it alone cannot supply the answers to all his questions. The study of physiology, astronomy, physics, etc., will never reveal to man his purpose of existence nor his destiny; will never explain to him why evil has been permitted; will never instruct him in the principles of truth and righteousness and show him the way to everlasting life. For such vital information he must consult God's other book, the Bible.—John 17:3.

And the Bible *is* God's book. In no other way can we account for its marvelous preservation in spite of all the efforts of its enemies to discredit, corrupt and destroy it; for the harmony of its some thirty-five writers, who were separated from each other by great distances of time and space; for its harmony with proved science, and its being corroborated times without number by archaeological discoveries, by geology, by profane history. Its ability to accurately foretell events, the patent honesty and candor of its writers, as well as the testimony of the greatest Teacher that ever lived, further substantiate its claim to being God's Book.—John 17:17.

In spite of all such evidence, which could be multiplied many times, there are those who have difficulty in appreciating that God would write a book. Admittedly, God himself did not write the Bible. But the mere fact that the Bible was penned by human creatures should present no problem. The human factor or instrument was bound to enter unless God were to drop a Bible from the sky for each human in his own language. So it merely resolves itself around the question as to what means God used to communicate his thoughts to men.

The communicating of God's thoughts to men is termed "inspiration". Paul tells us, "All Scripture is inspired of God." Peter tells us, "Prophecy was at no time brought by man's will, but men spoke from God as they were borne along by holy spirit." David was one of such men and he says regarding himself: "The spirit of Jehovah spake by me, and his word was upon my tongue."—2 Samuel 23:2, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* 2 Timothy 3:16; 2 Peter 1:21, *New World Trans.*

The word "inspired" above used translates the Greek word *theopneustos,* which literally means "God breathed" or "breathed by God". By the breath of God

is meant, not earth's atmosphere, but God's invisible active force; it is likened to the literal wind because of its being both invisible and powerful.

No doubt Jehovah God, in engaging man and woman, Adam and Eve, in conversation, spoke by means of an angel; and Adam, in making a record of these things, actually began the writing of the Bible. (Genesis 3: 9-19; 5: 1) Jehovah communicated further information regarding his purposes to Enoch and Noah, although whether he did this by means of visions, by impressions upon the mind, or by angels, visible or invisible, the Bible does not state.—Genesis 6:13-21; Jude 14, 15.

Among the means used by God to communicate his thoughts to man was that of dreams. He thus spoke to the heathen kings Abimelech, Pharaoh and Nebuchadnezzar, and to his servants Jacob, Joseph and others; and he used his servants to make known the meaning of these dreams. —Genesis 20:1-7; 28:11-16; 37:1-19; 40:8; 41:16, 25, 28; Daniel, chapters 2, 4 and 7.

Another frequent means used by Jehovah to communicate his thoughts to his servants was that of visions. Some of the prophets expressly declared to have visions, and which visions have been or are being fulfilled, were Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Obadiah, Nahum and Habakkuk. Certain of the apostles also were favored with visions. —Isaiah 1:1; Ezekiel 1:1; Daniel 8:1; Obadiah 1; Nahum 1:1; Habakkuk 2:2, 3; Matthew 17:9; Acts 10:10-17; 16:9; 2 Corinthians 12:1, 2.

An interesting form of inspiration noted in the Hebrew Scriptures was that which accompanied the playing of music. Both King Saul and the prophet Elisha received inspiration under such circumstances. —1 Samuel 10:1-13; 2 Kings 3:15-17; Psalm 49:3, 4.

As to Jesus' inspiration, he testified that the things he spoke he received directly from his Father. "I have not spoken out of my own impulse, but the Father himself that sent me has given me a commandment as to what to tell and what to speak." (John 12:49, *New World Trans.*) Jesus himself did not write these things down but left this to his disciples, who did so after receiving the holy spirit at Pentecost and before the death of the apostle John. A written record was needed to accurately preserve the account of Jesus' words and actions, and God's active force or spirit supervised the writing of it in harmony with Jesus' promise.—John 14:16, 17, 25, 26.

The active force or holy spirit of God in moving the disciples of Jesus to write did not make them amanuenses or automatons, as though they were mere recording machines. No, each of the four accounts of Jesus' earthly ministry reveals the personality of the writer, he expressing himself according to his individual style and background of knowledge. In details they may differ, such as one using the expression "the kingdom of God" and another "the kingdom of the heavens", but the main thought, the gist, is the same. Such minor differences give added weight to their authenticity, showing that there was no collusion between them.—Matthew 4:17; Mark 1:15, *New World Trans.*

Jesus and the apostles, in quoting from the Hebrew, would change the grammatical construction of a text, would quote a part from the Hebrew and a part from the *Septuagint Version,* would add words or leave some out. Thus their comments and quotations became a part of the Christian Greek Scriptures. For examples compare Genesis 2:7 with 1 Corinthians 15:45 and Zechariah 13:7 with Matthew 26:31. That the holy spirit was directing is certain from Jesus' words, as recorded by Matthew at 18:18, *New World Trans.*

Today inspiration is no longer in evidence, for the good reason that the Bible was completed with the writings of the apostle John. However, God, by means of his visible organization and that same holy spirit, is providing an understanding of the Bible, as the Watchtower publications clearly show.

Youth Sacrificed on a Modern Altar

JUVENILE delinquency is an old plague. But, older still, pacing it and making possible its prosperity from antiquity to the present, is adult delinquency. Today there is endless talk expressing the desire to solve the problem. Hence, every imaginable plan from responsible sources has been exploited. But has enough been done? Apparently not, for delinquency goes on.

To absorb the seriousness of the matter, divert attention for the moment to an ancient example of the violent sacrifice of youth. It will illustrate the Creator's interest in young lives. Furthermore, the example is from the history of Israel, once the chosen, covenant people of God. Modern Christendom should be interested, for she professes similar close relationship with God through her claims to believe in His Son. Among the heathenish practices adopted by Israel during periodic adventures in flouting God's law was the wholesale sacrifice of children upon altars of fire to demon gods. Concerning the weird orgies, Jehovah's prophet Jeremiah said:

"For the children of Judah have done that which is evil in my sight, saith Jehovah: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. And they have built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded not, neither came it into my mind."—Jeremiah 7:30, 31, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Of late the appalling teen-age dope rings uncovered in the high schools of New York city have drawn critical attention to the problem of juvenile wrongdoing. A stricken public has pored in alarm over the gruesome reports of fourteen-, fifteen- and sixteen-year-olds who became introduced to the habit at wild parties of their school friends. With heads bowed, investigators heard recorded voices of teen-agers, whose names were spared public notice, tell of their rocketlike plunge into degrading immorality under influence of many kinds of narcotics. Parents have been shocked to hear of the children's acquiring the dope sometimes on the very school grounds.

But this is not all there is to it. On June 28, 1951, the New York *Times* published Treasury Department findings that traced much of the United States' narcotics problem to an international ring of smugglers, including the deported former New York gangster, Charles (Lucky) Luciano, whose headquarters are now in Sicily. The State Department was criticized for issuing passports to known racketeers, thus aiding in their world "trade".

The picture forms: An organized empire of hoodlums carries on a world trade in dope. Hirelings in each country push it feverishly to any who will buy. Always seeking new converts, the heartless peddlers eagerly acted as high priests in the mad cult for the sacrifice of modern youth. Once started, the teen-agers provided them a further lucrative outlet. While the youngsters have skidded, slipped and plunged headlong down the road to ruin, adults have supplied them with the means

for their destruction. Other adults have seen the evil but groped sluggishly for a solution. Now they move belatedly to the "rescue". Will they succeed? The issue is still in doubt.

Worse still is the morose fact that in the case of nearly all young delinquents, parental laxity is found in the background. True, neglectful or abusive parents do not produce delinquents in every case, and their children are not helpless to resist. However, who will deny how lack of example and proper training at home throws the youths at the mercy of "diversion" from improper sources. Parents who so willingly ignore their children are direct contributors to the ugly results that follow.

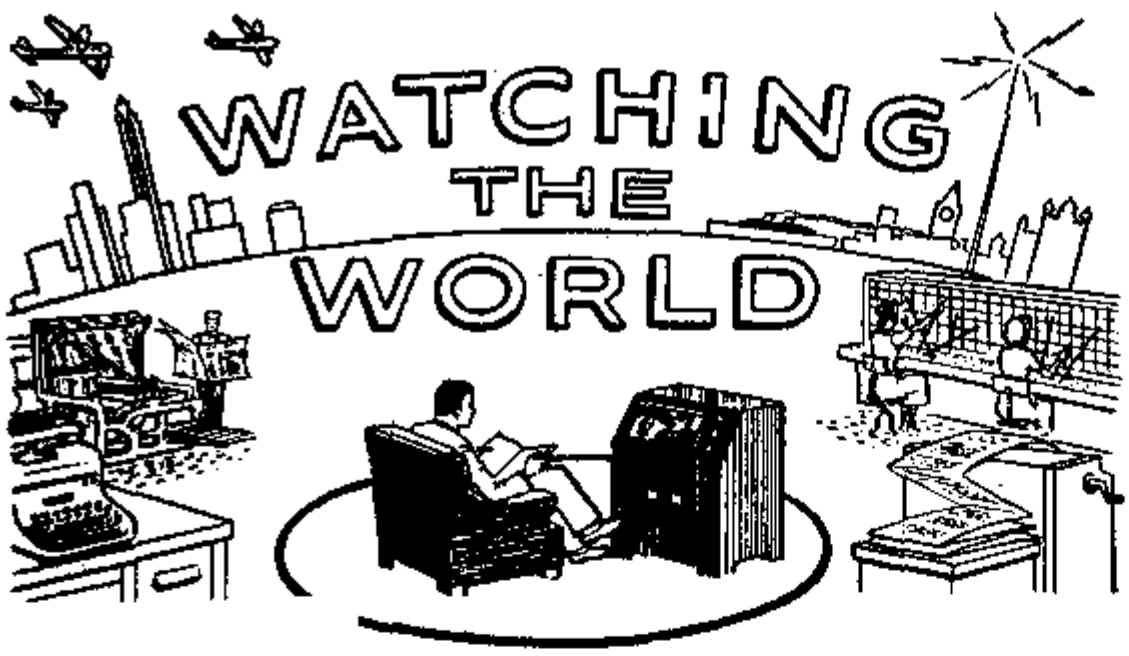
While the New York teen-age dope scandal has thrown the spotlight especially on the juvenile delinquents, crime by youths is anything but novel in this age. Even now, Britain is in the throes of a constantly rising tide of crime, largely by teenagers and young men and women. Young mobsters roam the streets better armed than the traditional English "bobby". Americans know how accelerated has been their own child crime wave. The most vital feature of the entire problem is the reflection this casts on today's world, in the manner that an individual child reflects on its parents. Especially vital is it since the inspired apostle Paul foretold the reckless delinquency as part of the sign of the end of this present "system of things". —2 Timothy 3:2, 3.

The same Bible passage gives another feature of the critical "last days", namely, "no loving-kindness." Recognizing the need of this lost quality in handling wayward youths, numerous experts have called for those "who have a feeling for children" to accept social positions dealing with child care. The objective is to make children "more lovable, more capable of love and more considerate of others". These thoughts were voiced by the New York State Citizens Committee of One Hundred for Children and Youth following an investigation conducted in 1950. In its way the world sees the problem, but seemingly lacks the compelling power to bring about the needed reforms.

If human standards are not sufficient reason to compel parental interest in children, God's law should be. But since so much godlessness abounds in the world it is not unusual that this too goes unheeded by delinquent parents. For those, though, who sincerely wish to do right, their responsibilities are drawn for them by Paul's advice to the Ephesians: "And you, fathers, do not be irritating your children, but go on bringing them up in the discipline and authoritative advice of Jehovah."—Ephesians 6:4, *New World Trans.*

Do you think that seeming inactivity by God in enforcing his judgments indicates his lack of interest and non-intention to ever do anything about it? Do not be deceived! As surely as He condemned the gruesome sacrifice of children of old, so his Word promises swift judgment against those who sacrifice the youth of this day. Young and old alike must recognize the majesty of God's law. Neither delinquent nor his accomplice will flout God's Word without retribution.

Remember, too, that Israel sowed destruction to herself through her abominable crimes and mockeries of God's Word. To nations professing Christianity nothing should be more important than God's requirements. Certainly to parents interested in the lasting good of their children, nothing should replace the Bible's place in their instruction. Learn from the past. Look at the modern world about you! Finally, hear the inspired advice: "Do not be misled: God is not one to be mocked. For whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap."—Galatians 6:7, *New World Trans.*



A Truce, Peace, or Neither?

◈ The Communist tactic of delay and confusion through extended discussions is not new, but was certainly repeated in the Korean truce talks, which began about five months ago, on June 23, and have set a new world record for length of a truce parley in the midst of continued hostilities. A cease-fire, if achieved, might be only temporary. Problems and dangers would remain, the strategic position of the armies would be unchanged, and the Reds may be just stalling for time. The truce talks have been long, but the problems to follow before a real peace is achieved would probably be even more difficult.

With a truce the war would be about where it started. According to *U. S. News & World Report* (11/9), the U. S. would lose by it. The Communists would have gained much prestige because of stopping the U. S., the U. S. would have lost prestige because of failing to win a war against the Chinese, and this prestige would strengthen the hold of the Communist countries and put added fear into their enemies.

Atoms: East and West

◈ Both Russia and the U. S. are pressing forward in the atomic race. On the day a series of atomic tests was begun in the U. S. (10/22), announcement was made that a third Russian atomic explosion had occurred, apparently as "part of a test series". The U. S. has exploded 22 bombs, 13 this year. Two weeks of tests (ending 11/5) included a "baby bomb", one whose flame was reported to be a mile wide, another in which troops received their first atomic war training, and the last one which rattled windows 260 miles away.

In Washington a representative with access to secret intelligence reports said (10/9) Russia could blast 20 to 30 cities with atomic bombs at any time, while the U. S. is still believed to be far ahead, with its bombs totaling a low four-figure number.

The Present Danger

◈ The inability of man to successfully rule this earth has been repeatedly shown, but rarely as clearly as since World War II. A decade witnessed history's most horrible destruction by war, the spending of vast sums of money and time to rebuild, and now provisions of arms, troops and equipment to destroy what was laboriously reconstructed.

The November 1 tax rise in the U. S. results from the rearmament program, and is the third increase in government income since the Korean war started. Other nations are having even greater difficulties in financing their war preparations. The report on U. S. universal military training issued by a special commission set up by President Truman last June emphasizes the same point. It declared that "the clear prospect is that the present generations must live in danger for many years", and recommends a program for U. M. T. that Congress must act upon soon after it convenes January 8.

The U. S., Britain and France jointly offered Russia a world peace plan (11/7) calling for an end to the Korean conflict, settlement of cold-war issues, and the 'foolproof' reduction of "all armaments, including atomic". President Truman said many believe this proposal is a "waste of time", but that the attempt must be made so failure will not be "by default". Man hopes for peace, but has little confidence that this world, which has rejected God's kingdom, will achieve it.

"Small" Wars

◈ "Small" wars are so common they are often practically ignored in the day's news. They are not small, however, to those caught in them, as in Casablanca (11/1) where hundreds of troops and thousands of civilians were involved in riots that brought death to six, injuries to sixty and arrest to 600; or in Egypt where, by October's end, 19 were dead and 125 wounded, in the clash with Britain over the Suez Canal. In Malaya guerrilla and underground warfare continues. In Indonesia 10,000 guerrillas on the big island of Celebes have caused fearful inhabitants to flee to the towns, as traffic on some roads is disrupted, villages are raided, and some rural officials killed. In the Philippines Huk attacks continue, bringing death to 44 within six weeks. As long as such conditions exist the world cannot claim peace, even if a major conflict is avoided.

Assassination

◈ Assassination has become a growing political weapon in the East. Three high French officials have been assassinated in Indo-China this year. The British high commissioner in Malaya was shot down. Pakistan's Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan was a recent victim. Jordan's King Abdullah another, as was an ex-premier of Lebanon and a premier and minister of education in Iran. Within the last three years a president, premier and air force chief were assassinated in Syria, and in Egypt two premiers, an ex-minister of finance and a prominent Moslem leader have been assassinated since the war. The reasons? Acute problems have been long ignored. Extreme poverty is widespread. Unjust conditions prevail. Fanatics cause some killings, Communists others. Assassinations betray the violent unrest in these nations today.

Horrified by War Fears

◈ To a troubled world it may seem insignificant, but the plight of Mrs. Soh Kut Peng, 30, who pushed her four children into a river near Kuala Lumpur in Malaya and jumped in after them because she was so afraid of another war, well illustrates the plight of today's world. There is one thing that would have given her hope, and it is unfortunate that she had not learned of it; it is even more unfortunate that her government has tried to keep this worth-while information from its people. It is the message of God's kingdom. The Bible shows beyond doubt that this generation will witness intervention by Almighty God, destruction of the wicked systems, the removal of Satan as world's wicked overlord, and the establishment of lasting peace. A great multitude of persons have come out of such fear through learning of that kingdom in Bible study with Jehovah's witnesses.

Britain's New Government

◈ For six years and three months Labor ruled Great Britain, but not in a hundred years had the party in power had such a small majority as within the past year. In recent elections the Laborites got 190,000 more votes than the Conservatives, but the Conservatives won more districts, and hence got a majority of seats in Parliament.

The new prime minister, Churchill, faces thorny problems. He promised "urgent remedies" and "drastic action" on the present economic problem, warning that Britain must stop spending more than she earns on world markets or face national bankruptcy. Major international problems also must be faced. The king's speech (prepared by the party in power) took a firm view of the Egyptian and Iranian situations, the Far East, and the Middle Eastern defense arrangements. Painting a somber picture of world conditions, French President Auriol proposed (11/6) a Big Four meeting between Churchill, Truman, Stalin and himself. Churchill is known to favor this, and observers are carefully watching to see if his new position will affect current East-West tensions.

Labor's Violence in Ecuador

◈ Among the injustices this world has known are high-handed tactics by employers and oppressive treatment of labor. Too often, however, in exercising its right to strike labor itself becomes violent. An example was in Guayaquil, Ecuador, a city of 160,000, where gangs overturned trucks, cars, looted and burned. Troops were called to guard the city. Bus transportation was shut down. Banks, businesses and most industries were closed. Drastic measures were ordered by the National Federation of Labor to compel Congress to heed demands for wage increases, reorganization of social security, and assurance of permanent jobs for government employees no matter what party is in power. A sympathy strike in Quito (the capital) made even the president walk. Its only exceptions were for emergency vehicles, diplomatic cars and the press.

Labor's Violence in New York

◈ The influence of the underworld on New York's water front is well known. It started with gangs of toughs and former rum-runners experienced in terrorism and extortion, and is now connected with the International Longshoremen's Association, under control of known hoodlums with criminal records. A new contract had been approved (10/11) by a vote of ILA membership, but rebel ILA locals said the vote was fraudulent, and sent out motor convoys of pickets (10/15) who "persuaded" stevedores to stop work. More than 100 ships were tied up. Some were diverted to other ports. Truman's appeal to the strikers was unsuccessful. For 25 days New York's State Mediation Board failed, but the strike was finally settled (11/9). Some observers hoped the publicity would lead to a public demand for cleaning up the water front's "inefficiency, crime and political corruption".

White House Bargain Counter

◈ Political opponents are known for severe criticism of each other, but sometimes this publicly exposes graft and corruption. Note Senate minority leader Wherry's charge (11/6) that the Democratic administration is "destroying" the value of the dollar, the Internal Revenue Bureau is "honeycombed with venal men . . . the tax collectors . . . acting as partners in corruption with common criminals and gangsters", and that "the White House has been shown as the headquarters of a mink coat-

deep-freeze bargain counter where the national assets are sold to insiders at cut rates". His scathing denunciation also warned that "the growth of a corrupt and decadent federal autocracy, . . . if allowed to continue, will utterly destroy the freedom and the substance of our people".

Income Loss "Sacrilegious"

◈ An uproar in the Spanish town of Avila (population 24,400) resulted from a Catholic biography of St. Teresa of Avila which stated flatly that she was born in Gottarendura. "Sacrilegious!" "Blundering lie!" said those who profited from tourists who have come to Avila to see the very room where her birth occurred. Gottarendura, however, was discussing which house to pick as the "real birthplace". Apparently the commercial question was most important. What about the loss of revenue? But what about the deluded tourists? Why worship fictitious "saints" anyway, since the Bible shows our prayers should be addressed directly to God through our mediator Christ, who experienced suffering on earth, knows our difficulties, and is the sole divinely appointed intercessor?

Take Care!

◈ In the U. S. 1,950 more persons were killed in motor vehicle accidents during the first nine months of 1951 than in the same period of 1950, 4,250 more than in the 1949 period, according to the National Safety Council. Yet the Safety Institute for Parents and Teachers reported in New York (10/31) that the home is almost five times as dangerous as the automobile. Seven million were killed or injured in the home in 1950, 1.5 million in traffic. The rocking chair and the poker by the fireside cause more accidents, they estimated, than "hot rods" on the road. Take warning from these statistics, use caution and stay off the casualty list.

The Pattern Repeats

◈ The pattern continues to develop week after week, month after month. War, violence, corruption, unstable or unsatisfactory governments, unrest among the people. Why can man not overcome it? Because a stronger power is preventing him from doing so. Read Revelation 12: 12, which shows woe would increase when the Devil's time grows short. But note that the increase in violence means earth's troubles will soon end. In this critical time exercise wisdom by studying the Bible, to determine how to survive it and to live in the conditions of peace under the blessings of God's kingdom after Satan's execution.

What would we do without it?

That is an answer one might get when the question, "What has religion done for mankind?" is asked. That question deserves an answer so that all may find and know the facts. Conditions prevailing world-wide today make many sincere persons look for a reason or explanation for such woe and trouble. Many believe that religion, with its antiquity and its knowledge of things sacred, is in position to give a worth-while answer, and so put their hope and trust in it and would feel lost without it. The book *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* examines the matter closely and gives the Bible's reliable answer to that important question. Read and learn for yourself what good or what evil it has accomplished. Send in a 50c contribution and a copy of this attractive gold-colored book will be mailed to you at once.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y

Please send me a copy of the book *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* for which I have enclosed 50c

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

Armchair Tour of the WORLD

WOULD you like to take a faseinating trip to the various lands of this world of ours? Even though such a trip may not be within easy reach, you can! How? By reading the proper book as you relax in your home seated comfortably in your armchair. Your means of transportation for this globe-circling tour is not some novel or fiction best seller, but rather a book that actually takes you for a trip to the more than 100 countries where persons of all kinds, from every walk of life and profession, are to be found engaging in the most honorable work that can be found on the face of the earth: that of acting as ambassadors of Jehovah God and ministering the good news of His righteous new world to peoples of all lands.

A report of their activities as found in the 1952 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* enables you to read firsthand accounts of conditions in the various lands in which they are working. It contains factual, graphic word pictures of what faces the inhabitants of the various countries throughout the earth, for these sincere worshipers go direct to the people in their homes, offices, farms, yes, everywhere, and it is here that the pulse of the nation is felt and where the actual report is compiled. The description of the trying times and hardships experienced, along with their daring exploits, thrills, joys and blessings, makes this publication stranger than fiction and more exciting than any thriller. A practical companion to the *Yearbook* is the colorful and attractive 1952 Calendar.

Handsomely bound, the 1952 "Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses" can be had for a contribution of 50c. Calendars, 25c each, or *5 to one* address for $1.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

☐ 25c enclosed for 1 calendar. ☐ $1 enclosed for 5 calendars.

☐ 50c enclosed for 1 copy of the 1952 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

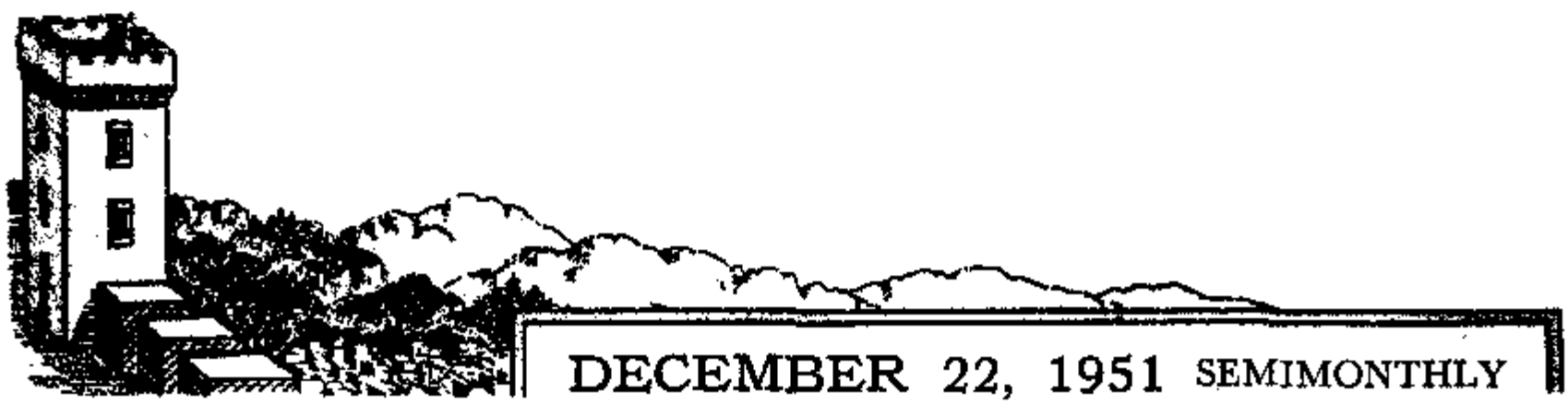
AWAKE!

NOAH'S PASSENGER LIST

'Peace on Earth'—a Shopworn Slogan

The Orient Also Goes Festive

The Censoring of Movies



DECEMBER 22, 1951 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 975,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Spanish. Monthly—Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	7s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

'Peace on Earth'—a Shopworn Slogan	3
The Censoring of Movies	5
Direct Catholic Pressure	6
Taxes and the Ecclesiastical Conscience	8
Catching Up with Time	9
Noah's Passenger List	12
How Large Was the Ark?	13
Variation 'After Its Kind'	14
The Migration from Ararat	16
Along the Untamed Mosquito Coast	17
Open Market in Wives	18
Denial of Freedom "a Grave Mistake"	20
The Orient Also Goes Festive	21
Religious Significance of *Sho-Gatsu*	22
"Your Word Is Truth"	
Taking in True Knowledge	25
"M. Duplessis, Witness for Jehovah"	27
Stalin's Birthday to Replace Nimrod's	27
Watching the World	28
Index to Volume XXXII of *Awake!*	31

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., December 22, 1951 | Number 24

'PEACE ON EARTH' —a Shopworn Slogan

CHANGING weather declares the seasons to man. But he can note them by other means as well. Popular custom has made certain slogans as seasonal as various types of clothing. Their appearance at once announces the season to which they belong. But beware that you do not lose the value of lofty principles because the world parrots them according to season rather than in sincerity and conviction.

In just this way has December become the month for reciting the Bible verse at Luke 2:14. All have seen it blazoned across newspaper heads on Christmas morning, or posted on billboards, in shop windows, in front of churches, etc. The rendering generally used is from the common *Authorized* or *King James Version,* which reads: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."

But the text is shuffled in with a host of other December customs. With December comes the "Christmas rush". Everywhere, the spirit of giving is stressed. Mother, father, sister, brother, husband, wife, sweetheart, aunt, uncle, cousin or just neighbor —all should be remembered. But is the great spirit of generosity the motivating force behind all of this? Oh, no! Notice that it is the large commercial interests that promote such "Christmas spirit", and that a substantial rise in prices accompanies the rush season. Even shop owners who do not believe in Christ find window wreaths, trees and greeting cards all "good business".

The charitable spirit is everywhere, jamming the streets with contribution drums, tingling bells and Santa Clauses by the dozen. But charity drives must be managed. And, alas, there are so many managers that by the time each has had his turn at a share of public contributions, there is little left for the alleged beneficiaries—barely enough for a few newspaper pictures to be taken of one or two receiving the handout.

Still the spirit of generosity rages on. There is no time like Christmas time to adopt an orphan if you are ever going to. The president of the nation will probably set a national example for good works by pardoning a host of convicted criminals. Perhaps readers will recall how this presidential privilege was exercised by President Truman on December 23, 1946, the day he rejected a plea for blanket amnesty to American men of Jehovah's witnesses who had been convicted for conscientious refusal to participate in military service during the war; but, in sweeping fashion, granted such amnesty to one million Nazis in the American zone of Germany.

"Merry Christmas" parties often contribute an odious note, shattering the holiday quiet and adding widespread

drunkenness to the scene. Afterward, the merrymakers, feeling somewhat worse, have difficulty recalling just what they were supposed to be celebrating.

In such an atmosphere it is not difficult to see why catchy slogans are not long remembered; how they are packed away with the ornaments and kept in mothballs for another year. For so long has the world been reciting 'peace on earth, good will toward men' during the Christmas season, the slogan has come to be treated like any other part of the season's trappings. It is placed in the same category with rising prices, gift-giving, orphan adopting, charity drives and presidential pardons. It comes and goes—like the buds of spring and the falling leaves of October. Nearly always, when the season rolls around, war darkens some part of the earth. But this Bible text makes good poetic material for political addresses and religious sermons. It would be a good idea, they think. So they keep quoting it, over and over again; and finally everyone forgets it is supposed to ever have a literal fulfillment.

Is it any wonder, then, how lackadaisically the average citizen treats the Bible? Think of the example set for him by national leaders. International and national politicians will spend months spouting invectives at each other over conference tables, in Congress, or through press or radio. Then suddenly they note the calendar, jump up, shake hands all around, dispatch formal wishes of "Merry Christmas" to everyone, even the dourest foes. Then they rush off for a few public appearances where they may quote from the Bible; and a week end off before returning to get the buried hatchets and start all over.

Prominent figures will pose, smiling, for the press, and contribute what they fancy to be a very optimistic quotation on how things are looking brighter and if everyone continues co-operating all will get steadily better. But the flash bulbs have scarcely faded out before the smile is dropped and its temporary owner ducks quickly back into his lair where he is working overtime for the very reason that things are looking ever darker, no one is co-operating and all is getting steadily worse!

But God is not to be mocked! (Galatians 6:7, *New World Trans.*) The speech of fools who misapply his Word may try to do so, but in vain. It only proves that those who quote and kiss the Bible in public can be its greatest foes. Certainly there can be no godly peace for them.

And that is just what the Bible means. Modern translations show that Luke 2:14 promises peace only for those in harmony with God's will, as when the *American Standard Version* states: "peace among men in whom he is well pleased." Similar renderings by the *New World, Moffatt, Goodspeed* and other translations show their agreement, as does the translation in the Catholic *Douay Version.*

Nor does God depend on defiant men who misapply his Word to bring peace to the earth. Why, if not to do this through his kingdom, did Jehovah God anoint Jesus Christ for new world kingship? Jesus knew this, so instructed his disciples to pray for such kingdom in his model prayer found in Matthew, chapter six. This agency is God's means of achieving peace for our earth.

It is not the sign of optimism to seek the success of organizations that have made shopworn slogans of Bible texts. Rather, note those who believe the Bible and proclaim to others the Kingdom hope it reveals. Behold their optimism for a new world where "righteousness is to dwell". What joyous proof that God can and will bring righteousness to all the earth are those who now dwell in peace with him!

The Censoring of

by Official and Self-constituted Guardians of Public Morals

CENSORSHIP is not new. As an office it harks back to at least the fifth century B.C. According to authorities it began in ancient Rome and it was considered the crowning of a political career. In those days the censoring was done by two officers who had among their duties the registration of all citizens, the assessment of taxes and the publishing of edicts establishing the moral code. They could deprive a senator of his seat, a citizen of his citizenship and a knight of his horse.

"Censorship in modern practice," says the *Encyclopedia Britannica,* "may generally be defined as action taken by any governing authority to prevent the dissemination of false statements, inconvenient facts or displeasing opinions among the governed."

Today, in the United States, there is censorship of the press, of the radio, of the mails and of the movies. Movies seem to have been particularly vulnerable to censorship, both by official and by self-constituted censors, their censorship getting its start in Chicago, Illinois, back in 1907. At present the movie industry provides self-censorship by means of the Production Code which is now "under the rigorous interpretation of Joseph I. Breen, a lay representative of the Catholic Church, who administers it according to the narrowest standards of this religious group".

All moving pictures produced outside of the United States must pass the federal censor to gain entrance. On a lower level we have state boards for passing on pictures, in seven states, and some 100 cities have their own boards. In addition to these there are the self-constituted censors, such as the powerful Catholic Legion of Decency, and ten or more other national organizations, representing the viewpoints of Protestants, women's clubs, etc.

To what extent is all this censorship exercised in the interest of public morals, and to what extent does it merely serve to prevent dissemination of "inconvenient facts" and "displeasing opinions"? Judging by the results, one is reminded of what the *Encyclopedia Britannica* once had to say (1890) regarding the Spanish Inquisition: "Though in theory, the church was as anxious for the moral purity as for the right faith of her members, the moral questions were presently eclipsed by the dogmatic; the church discipline judged conduct lightly, while it controlled opinion with an iron hand."

City Censorship

Memphis, Tennessee, has the most notorious movie censorship in the land, it going so far as to ban not only all pictures containing "inconvenient facts" regarding the race questions but even such epics as "The King of Kings". In Chicago, Illinois, crime pictures may not have a Chicago locale, police may not be shown as being corrupt or brutal.

In 1948 the clergy of Sioux Center, Iowa, led a battle against the movies and won a plebiscite, banning them entirely. However, shortly thereafter a new council was elected which had other ideas, and it continued the license of the city's lone movie house.

Some cities take their orders directly from the Catholic Legion of Decency, among which may be listed New York city, Albany, New York, and Providence, Rhode Island; the spokesman for the latter city's Bureau of Police and Fire, which censors the movies there, stating: "If the [Catholic] Legion of Decency condemns a picture, we'll condemn it. We go along with the legion and will continue to go along with it." Incidentally, Rhode Island, which is mostly the city of Providence, is the only state in the United States that is more than 50 per cent Roman Catholic.

Hollywood Censorship

Spokesmen for the movie industry profess concern at the increase of movie censorship, but when we examine its own methods of censorship we wonder which is worse. Take the character of Richelieu, for instance. Anyone familiar with history knows full well that that illustrious, villainous, cunning, wholesale plotter of intrigue and war, who served as France's chief minister during the reign of Louis XIII, early in the seventeenth century, was a cardinal. Hollywood, however, unfrocked him, for in its code cardinals are very pious gentlemen. The result was, as one critic put it: "Were it not for his doublet and hose, you could hardly tell him from the standard Hollywood version of a fifth columnist or a crooked used-car dealer."

Another case in point was the picture of the life of Juarez, whom many Mexicans consider their foremost patriot. Juarez waged a bitter fight against clericalism, caused the adoption of the famous anti-clerical Constitution of 1857, and in 1859 issued the Reform laws which completely nationalized and secularized the Roman Catholic Church in that land. Yet when Hollywood made a movie of his life, his chief objectives and victories were censored. Why? "Inconvenient facts"? Inconvenient for whom?

Another case in point is the picture "The Bicycle Thief". This Italian-made picture was acclaimed by the National Board of Review as the best picture of the year (1949); it received a special Academy Award, as well as the New York Film Critic's prize for 1949, and was generally considered as one of the finest pictures ever made. And yet, according to *Life* magazine, the Motion Picture Association of America made itself ridiculous by refusing to give the picture a certificate of approval. Can it be that Catholic opposition to this picture, as evinced by a band of Knights of Columbus marching on a neighborhood theater and threatening boycott unless the picture were at once removed, had something to do with the Hollywood movie industry's making itself appear ridiculous?

Direct Catholic Pressure

An outstanding example of self-constituted censorship of the movies was the banning of the film "The Miracle", in the spring of 1951. The Vatican had seen nothing amiss in this story of a simple-minded girl who became an unwed mother, nor did the U. S. censors who authorized its importation, nor the New York State Board. Surely that should have been enough. But was it? No. The Catholic Legion of Decency opposed it and so Catholic Action went to work, from Cardinal Spellman down to the Catholic war veteran.

All of a sudden the city commissioner of licenses found the picture "personally and officially offensive"; the fire department

professed to find violations; the theater was fined $100 for permitting standees. Bomb threats and scares tried to disrupt the showings, while an unusually large and violent number of pickets insulted those who wanted to see the picture, resulting in a number of clashes and arrests. The state board, after twice licensing the picture, revoked its license; and the appellate court hid behind a 1915 statute which held that moving pictures, being entertainment, were not to benefit from the guarantees of the First Amendment to the Constitution, thereby ignoring a contrary 1950 verdict of the Supreme Court.

The New York Film Critics had planned on using the Music Hall of Radio City to award a prize to this bitterly opposed film, but in view of the threat of permanent boycott of the place by Catholics the ceremonies were held in the swanky Rainbow Room of Radio City. Seemingly the censorship of Catholic Action applies only to the common herd; the elite are exempt. This, incidentally, is clearly demonstrated in Spain, where liberal and radical plays can be produced if the audience is limited to the upper classes. There it is "poison" to tell the common people that "a Christian is not superior to a Jew".

To present an impartial picture regarding censorship of the movies by self-constituted guardians, there must also be included the attack made by Jews on "Oliver Twist". The villain in this picture, one Fagin, a Jew, aroused such a storm that the film was delayed for two years, and American audiences (it was made in Britain) were able to see it only after eleven minutes of it had been deleted.

To people who cherish freedom there is something rather disquieting about the use of censorship powers by the self-constituted guardians of public morals, and especially so in view of the fact, as shown in *American Freedom and Catholic Power,* that the majority of films condemned in part were found objectionable because of dogma rather than morals (clearly indicating the purpose behind movie censorship). That this opinion is shared not only by non-Catholic Americans was very apparent at the time of *The Miracle* episode, when clergymen of all faiths, Catholic included, protested against the ban.

That not all Catholics support such un-American censorship can be seen from the following. Allen Tate, noted Catholic historian and author, writing in the New York *Times,* stated: "Is there any institution in the United States, civil or religious, which has the legitimate authority to suppress books and motion pictures, however disagreeable they may be to certain persons on theological grounds? In my opinion there is no such institution under a system that separates Church and State. . . . It is a usurpation of the secular power if the Church tries to implement its religious authority with civil force." And a Notre Dame professor writes: "The pattern of these campaigns has shocked thousands of non-Catholic Americans, and this shock is shared by many loyal Catholics. . . . We are profoundly disturbed to see certain of our coreligionists embark upon crusades which we feel can result only in great harm to the cause of religion, of art, and of intelligence."—W. P. Clancy, in the *Commonweal,* a Catholic journal.

Above all, such censorship violates the principles of Christianity. Trying to prevent your neighbor from seeing a film he would enjoy just because you do not like it can hardly be termed loving him as yourself, neither is it treating him as you would want him to treat you. Besides, not regulating the morals of others, but witnessing, preaching the good news of God's kingdom is Christ's commission to his followers.—Matthew 7:12; 22:39; 24:14; 28:19, 20; Acts 1:8.

Taxes and the Ecclesiastical Conscience

ECCLESIASTICAL conscience in Jesus' day showed a man how he could get rid of his obligation to care for his aged parents. All that was necessary was to claim that all one's wealth was dedicated to God. (Matthew 15:4-6, *New World Trans.*) First century or twentieth century, Jerusalem or New York city, ecclesiastical conscience is ever the same. You ask for proof? Then note the following examples, taken from *The Homiletic and Pastoral Review*, a Roman Catholic publication for priests:

"A priest inquired regarding a certain doctor who was doing much charity work and who had a large family. Did the doctor do wrong in failing to list his total income, thus escaping some of his taxes? "[And] if it is in violation of legal justice, must a doctor make a readjustment of former tax returns?"

"'No, it would not be a violation of legal justice,' the priest was told. 'For those who hold that tax laws are merely penal laws, the solution is simple. In the case we have a doctor who is paying some of his income tax, but not all. Since tax rates are high, some moralists teach that a person who conceals a third or a fourth part of the real value of taxable property is not guilty of injustice. Even after deducting that amount, he has still fulfilled his obligation to the common good. (Noldin, II, n. 316) . . .

"'The answer to the second question is that, even though there is a violation of legal justice, there would be no obligation for the doctor to make a readjustment of his past income. A violation of legal justice does not carry with it the obligation of restitution. What has been written above pertains to the forum of conscience; the civil law takes a very strong stand on tax evasion.'"—Issue of January 1948.

And in behalf of the conscience-stricken tax counselor who had advised his clients to claim the full 15 per cent deduction for charity regardless of what they actually contributed to charity and to double all the amounts for which they were legally entitled to exemption and who had induced government tax agents to grant illegal exemptions, the inquiring priest was counseled by the *Review*:

"'We must begin by making the observation that there is good authority for holding that income tax, like taxes in general, is a penal law, because many theologians allege that the State has ample facilities to collect taxes. . . . There is also theological authority for holding that taxes are excessive and intended to be, to make up for successful tax dodging; and that they are excessive with present-day governments by reason of uncalled-for public expenditures. So if an individual alleges money spent for charity that he has not spent, and also expenditures in making money that he hasn't actually made, he seems to be justified in evading taxation by so doing. . . . I would be loath to say there is anything *else* in the procedure inquired about but a form of self-defense against excessive exactions. Nor do I see how the tax collector would be really violating his oath in making adjustments that are at least equitable, if not demanded by distributive justice.'"—Issue of April, 1949.

So, since Catholic theologians consider tax laws as "penal laws", and the tax rates as excessive, and the governments as unwise in their use of the tax money, they advise the taxpayer that he is not under any obligation to file honest tax returns! When the moralists and the theologians of the largest religious organization in a land propagate such moral philosophy, is it any wonder that tax evasion has become such a problem?

Needless to say the Bible does not authorize any such course of conduct. What Caesar does with his tax money is Caesar's business, not the Christian's. The Christian's obligation is not to try to transform Caesar, nor to penalize him by withholding taxes legally imposed. He will let God avenge all unrighteousness in His due time. Until there is no more Caesar the Christian will follow Jesus' instructions concerning taxes: "Pay back Caesar's things to Caesar, but God's things to God." The Christian will follow the apostolic injunction: "Render to all their dues, to him who calls for tribute, the tribute; to him who calls for tax, the tax; to him who calls for fear, such fear; to him who calls for honor, such honor."—John 18:37; Mark 12:17; Romans 12:19; 13:7, *New World Trans.*

Catching Up with TIME

TIME has been leading mankind a merry chase for a long, long while. Undoubtedly, during most of the race Time has kept well ahead of its pursuers. Aside from telling the hour, man's timepieces for generations gave him little more than approximations, when it came to the exact minute. Today's busy, train-and-plane-catching world could not be easily placated with such goings on as that. And radio stations must know even the precise second for timing their programs,

Even the rotation of mother earth with its ever so slight variation, though ever the standard medium for time calculation, is no longer accurate enough to fully satisfy the modern age. The U. S. Bureau of Standards maintains an electrically driven clock controlled by the movement of atoms in ammonia molecules, and is comparable to clocks in the Bell telephone laboratories, Murray Hill, New Jersey, and the U. S. Naval Observatory. Though such timers operate independent of astronomical calculations, they are periodically checked with these. Since the latter depend upon the rotation of the earth, the great ball we live on can still be considered our basic clock. Its accuracy is estimated at within one part in thirty million; while the Bureau of Standards' clock is calculated to have a constancy better than one part in 20,000,000, and is rated as potentially accurate to within one part in 10,000,000,000. Accurate timing should result.

On the face of the great earth clock there is a bump near the spot known as Washington, D. C. On clear nights an astronomer from the U. S. Naval Observatory peers off into the great universal "works" and by means of precision instruments calculates the exact time the earth passes under a certain star. The following night like calculations are taken when the star is again passed. The resulting interval is, of course, one day reckoned according to star or sidereal time.

Ancients Used the Same "Clock"

The ancients were smart enough to recognize earth's value as a timekeeper as well, though their instruments for calculation may have been a bit more crude. An ancient Egyptian observer and his assistant would sit some distance apart, but on the same meridian, on an elevated roof top. The observer would sight a rising star through the forked top of a palm leaf, and in his other hand, line up the star with the top of a plumb line. Just above the weight the line was allowed to dissect part of the head of the assistant. When, by following the star, the line dissected the exact crown of the assistant's head, the star was said to be in culmination, crossing the observer's meridian. The primitive device used was called a *merkhet*, meaning "instrument for knowing", in this case, for knowing the hour. Hence this might be the earliest known word for "clock".

It is presumed that the Egyptians also utilized an early timepiece to mark the time for them they so carefully figured. This is thought to have been a water clock, an instrument termed by the Greeks a

clepsydra, or "water stealer". An early example known is one made for Amenhotep I around 1550 B.C. This clock was fitted with little statuette figures that made appearances at the proper intervals and indicated the hour. Since no mechanism was then known in the form of cogwheels and gears, these figures probably were on floats that moved up and down with the water level. The Greeks timed their long-winded orators with a clepsydra, and, on one occasion, Martial, a Latin poet, capitalized on this fact to jibe one particularly wordy speaker who took frequent drinks of water during his speeches. How much more relieving to both himself and his listeners, the poet observed, if, instead of from his cup, he would drink from the clepsydra!

Then there were sand clocks. These were an improvement in that, whereas water changes in rate of flow with a change in depth, sand does not. Variations like the hourglass or the three- or four-minute glasses used in cooking eggs are most well known now. Some say the Chinese timed their days with a smoldering rope of punk-like material, and an age-old means of calculation hinged upon the consumption of given amounts of oil by lamps. Alfred the Great of England divided his day into six 4-hour periods by the burning of candles, requiring four hours each. The renowned sundial, still prominent as yard decoration, consisted of an elevated rod in the center of its dial which was parallel with the earth's polar axis. This was called the style. The face or dial could be in any position so long as it could catch the sun's rays. The style's shadow would then shade the hours as the day progressed.

Clockmakers Contend with the Devil

The spirit of the Dark Ages draped Europe under a veil that branded virtually all progress as of the Devil. Perhaps this induced inventors to be very modest in taking credit for their accomplishments. At any rate, the exact origin of our more modern orthodox timepieces is very vague. Weight-driven clocks seem to have appeared suddenly in advanced stages of design around the close of the thirteenth century. Prominent among those credited with this invention was a French Benedictine monk of the tenth century, named Gerbert. In his time he is said to have set up an intricate timepiece at Magdeburg, but another monk of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries declared it was so complicated that only the Devil could have assisted in its construction.

However, by the year 1500 most persons had dismissed the notion that the Devil was at the bottom of everything progressive, allowing inventors to crawl out from their holes and work publicly without fear of the gallows or headsman's ax! Even before that the magnificent clock associated with the Wells Cathedral had been completed in England (about 1392). It struck hours and quarters and its dial gave hours and minutes and the age and aspects of the moon. It was still in running and striking order right into our generation. By 1550 clockmaking attained much importance, and by 1600 the bitterest of the diehards acknowledged that the clock was here to stay. Advancement went on to the pendulum, the coiled spring and today's fine electric varieties.

Soon the public demanded more than simply timekeeping from its clocks. To satisfy the demand, artificers adorned their clocks with pictures or models of rocking ships, turning waterwheels, windmills, etc. Many clocks were encased in the tower of models of churches or cathedrals. On exhibit in 1949 in Heidelberg, Germany, a twelve-foot-high clock marked each minute with a deep gong and through the carved figures of a child, youth, adult, and aged

man, announced the quarter hours. Every sixty minutes a skeleton declared the previous hour dead. In a collection of old clocks in New York there was found a 100-year-old time-teller in the form of a gruesome statue of an Oriental warrior. Heads of Chinese gods were displayed on its armored chest in place of numerals to represent the hours. On the hour, the eyes and teeth light up. This may fit in a museum but it is not recommended to entice guests into your dining room—especially if you dine by candlelight! Woman's world of fashion has done its bit by installing tiny watchworks in rings, bracelets and brooches, and even in the end of a lipstick holder.

Alarms and Accessories

The next time you feel like throwing your clanging alarm clock out the window on an early morning, try to remember that it only records the time, it does not make it. Anyway, the American alarm clock, chiefly through the exploits of Westclox's "Big" and "Baby Bens", has proved quite durable under nearly all circumstances. They have survived airplane crashes, hurricanes, trips through washing machines, and, in 1940, one even went "down with the ship" when all hands were lost on a Lake Michigan freighter. Later the clock was recovered, firmly encased in a cake of ice. When thawed out, it at once resumed ticking operations! Primitive natives have taken to such clocks with great glee. A native king in Siam was buried with one; and some African witch doctors are known to carry them in their paraphernalia.

The angry awakener may take solace in the fact that clock manufacturers have long sought desirable substitutes for the brassy bang alarm. Enterprising inventors have come up with attachments for pulling away the sleeping one's covers instead or for tickling his face with silken threads. Another well-meant suggestion offered a hinged bed that, by communication from the clock, would dump its occupant on the floor. In a far more considerate line, one 1906 patent provided for a mechanism to brew a cup of steaming-hot coffee, ring a gong when ready, and swing the prepared potion around under the nose of its proud owner. Modern pleasantries include clocks that turn on the radio at your favorite station and fill the boudoir with music.

This introduces the marvel of electric clocks and the array of special switches that have been provided for them to turn on lights, radio, shower baths, open garage doors, sound the dinner bell, etc. A model now exists that sets off the alarm when room temperature reaches an unsafe level, thus acting as an automatic fire alarm. Inhabitants of such clock-run residences must toe the mark to carry on their activities on time to correspond with the clocks. A citizen of Minneapolis mentioned in the *Saturday Evening Post* of December 9, 1950, subdued his dog to such a "dog's life" as well. A clock opened the dog's house door at six each morning. Furthermore, a microphone attachment reacted to any barking by the dog during the night, causing the apparatus to answer the surprised canine with a stream of water in his face!

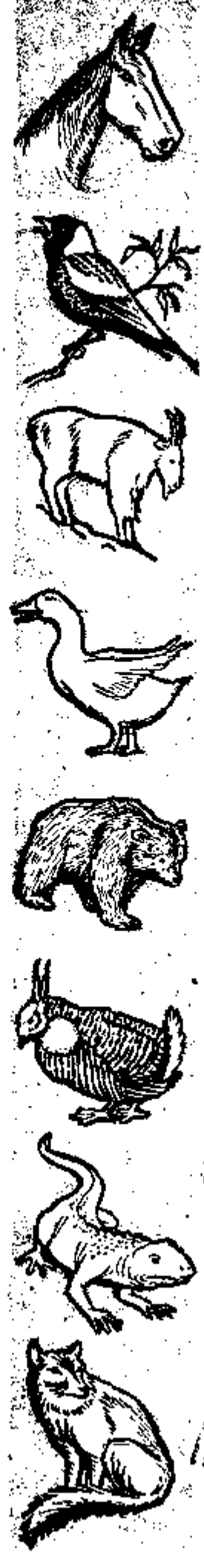
Until electricity entered, man's long record of timekeeping followed ever similar lines, first marking time by letting out sand or water, then by easing away a coiled spring. Now an evermore precision-demanding age has developed atomic clocks. Yet the most shrewd inventor cannot trap time, but only clock it. Man might long for more hours to the day or an eighth day to the week, but he must wait yet a bit for a new system of things that will not be forced to crowd so much living into so limited a period of time. Then life worth living will depend upon worthiness rather than time.

What animals made up the ark's "Zoo's Who"?

WITH unwarranted pride, distinguished American families frequently point to an ancestor who arrived in this country aboard the "Mayflower". But the "Mayflower's" contribution to human genealogy is fragmentary when compared with the cruise of Noah's ark. All present earthly life can attribute its existence to this latter vessel's one voyage, upon the crest of a global flood washing out an entire world in the year 2370 B.C.

Thanks to the devastating theory of evolution and the taunts and scorn of higher critics, multitudes have lost faith in the clear record of the flood found in the Bible book of Genesis, chapters seven and eight. Popular objections to the flood link in with genetics, the study of heredity recently treated in these columns. Because facts relative to this science, founded on the now-recognized principles first taught by Gregor Mendel, provide the basis for answering such objections, they are here considered.

In contrast with the idea of special creation, evolution holds that the discontinuities between life kinds rose gradually. Modern exponents of the theory claim that if all life ever in existence could be assembled, it would illustrate this by furnishing all the necessary bridges between kinds. To support this, they like to talk of the constant changes going on even now between "species", with new "species" ever making appearances.



This requires a very broad use of the term "species", as becomes evident when one turns to page 290 of the book *Man and the Biological World*, published in 1942, and reads that there are now known to be "more than one million species" of plants and animals. A footnote reveals: "According to a careful and recent estimate, there are now more than 750,000 described species of animals and more than 600,000 described species of plants."

The gist of the argument is that the changes keep building up until new species are brought forth which in turn also keep changing. Proof of the element of change is easy to find. They may point to Michael F. Guyer, professor of zoology, University of Wisconsin, who says in his book, *Animal Biology:* "No two organisms are exactly similar; moreover, changes occur from generation to generation, so that no offspring is precisely like either parent or like any ancestor. Variation is one of the most obvious facts in the animal world." Ernest Mayr of the American Museum of Natural History presents convincing evidence of infinite variety in life in the book *Systematics and the Origin of Species*, then adds: "If somebody were to name consistently everything that is different, he would have to give a name eventu-

ally to nearly every single individual."

Now then, if every variety, or at least every form dignified by evolutionists with the label of "species", had to be proved an original created "kind", how in the world did Noah ever manage to take the required number into the ark with him? Furthermore, today certain singular varieties (like the red fox, *Vulpes alascensis,* of Alaska) exist in only one sector on earth. How did their ancestors get to such isolated spots without previously multiplying and leaving descendants between there and Ararat?

How Large Was the Ark?

In the first place, how large was the ark? Genesis 6: 15 answers: "And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits."

Commonly the cubit was thought to represent the distance from elbow to fingertips, but due to obvious variation of arm lengths, eighteen inches came to be accepted as the equivalent. If this was the cubit of Noah's day, the ark would have measured 450 feet long, 75 feet wide and 45 feet high. However, there is very good reason for believing the cubit of Genesis was a longer unit than this.

Here it is of interest to cite the authority of *Clarke's Commentary* on the Bible, where it deals with Genesis 6: 15: "But that the ancient cubit was more than *eighteen* inches has been demonstrated by Mr. Greaves, who travelled in Greece, Palestine, and Egypt, in order to be able to ascertain the *weights, moneys,* and *measures* of antiquity. He measured the pyramids in Egypt, and comparing the accounts which Herodotus, Strabo, and others, give of their size, he found the length of a cubit to be *twenty-one* inches and *eight hundred* and *eighty-eight* decimal parts of a thousand, or nearly *twenty-two* inches; And from this it will appear that the *three hundred* cubits of the ark's length make *five hundred* and *forty-seven* feet; the *fifty* for its breadth, *ninety-one* feet *two* inches; and the *thirty* for its height, *fifty-four* feet *eight* inches." McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopedia* (Vol. II, p. 598), also backed by authorities on ancient architecture, makes similar observations.

Other features of the ark's construction are of value. Common fancy usually pictures it as an orthodox boat with pointed prow and stern. But while efficient for cutting the waters in normal ocean travel, such construction robs of potential storage and accommodation space, things of utmost importance to Captain Noah. The original Hebrew word for ark, in this case, is *tebah,* which, McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopedia* informs us, denotes a chest or ark. It is differentiated from the term *aron* describing the sacred ark of the covenant, in that it denotes something designed to float upon the water. (See McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopedia,* Vol. I, p. 400, under *Ark.*) Further in the same item, this source relates:

"If we examine the passage in Gen. vi, 14-16, we can only draw from it the conclusion that the ark was not a boat or ship: but, as Dr. Robinson (in *Calmet's Dict.* s.v.) describes it, 'a building in the form of a parallelogram, 300 cubits long, 50 cubits broad, and 30 cubits high. . . . So far as the *name* affords any evidence, it also goes to show that the ark of Noah was not a regularly-built vessel, but merely intended to float at large upon the waters. We may, therefore, probably with justice, regard it as a large oblong, floating house, with a roof either flat or only slightly inclined. It was constructed with three stories, and had a door in the side."

Yet even this learned *Cyclopedia* betrays its fear of evolution's hundreds of thousands of "species". Apparently holding to the ancient belief that each of these varieties represents an original created kind, this source derides the fact that Noah could have provided for them all, several each of the "clean", two of the "unclean" kinds, in the ark. (Genesis 7: 2, 3) Thus, while citing ecclesiastical authority for doing so, the authors conclude that the Flood must have been merely local, accomplishing the blotting out of humanity, and necessitating only the preservation of a relatively few local forms of animal life. But the true Christian and believer in God's Word can never accept such a compromise He reads that 'all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered', and that 'all flesh died that moved upon the earth'. (Genesis 8: 19, 21) So he turns away, as we now do, to consider another more plausible explanation.

Variation 'After Its Kind'

In Genesis 6:20, the account of those life forms saved reads: "Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive." This will remind one of the original creation account in the first chapter, except that the "beast of the earth" is there added as well as "the fish of the sea". Of course, this latter class would be unnecessary for the ark. Carefully examine this use of the term "kind". Observe that the Creator makes no effort to itemize the hundreds of thousands of "species" of the evolutionists. True, a large number of original created types would be found within each main division; but there is nothing to show that such Genesis *kinds* would even approach in number the varieties of them now living.

So it is not necessary to dispute the facts related by learned biologists relative to obvious variation of kinds. What they see is correct, but this simply proves creation of original kinds which have since varied according to their natures. John W. Ritchie, in his book, *Biology and Human Affairs,* supposes that two animals, male and female of like kind, are "of a kind that would be able if need be to dig a hole, swim a stream, climb among the branches of a fallen tree, live on either animal or vegetable food". Turned loose in a broad land of varied topography and resources, these hypothetical animals would, in what he calls "geologically a very short time", produce many diverse offspring, including some good climbers, some runners, some swimmers, some carnivorous and fierce, etc. Yet, despite the varied progeny, all descendants would remain of the same basic *kind* as the original pair. Evolution has never proved otherwise. Nor will it ever.

This is not a rash conclusion. According to the Mendelian theory of genetics, now recognized everywhere but in the Soviet Union, variations must always be traced to activities of genes and chromosomes within the living cells of the various organisms. The noted evolutionist, Theodosius

Dobzhansky, in his work, *Genetics and the Origin of Species,* discusses at length every known way in which gene and chromosomal changes can take place. Yet he concedes, "It must be admitted that in no case have all the differences between two good species been completely resolved into gene changes." Frank L. Marsh, professor of biology, Union College, Lincoln, Nebraska, notes this and adds that then the distinction and immutability of whole groups of species must be even more concrete. Further, Marsh observes of Dobzhansky's work, "Those who have given the second edition of this author's book, *Genetics and the Origin of Species,* a careful reading will notice that after he very diligently considers all forms of change now known, he still finds no force in operation today which is of the quality to produce the present marked discontinuity. The greatest changes he has found are the mere production of additional modern 'species' *within groups already clearly set off in nature.*"

Fossil Record Verifies "Kinds"

To keep his language clear, Marsh defines a common *kind* as a division within which cross-fertility is possible. Where failure to accomplish fertilization occurs, a demarcation of a kind is reached. Then he turns to the fossil record of life destroyed by the Noachian deluge. There, he points out, is to be found not the evolutionary continuity of life, bridging from one basic kind to another, but the direct opposite, clear-cut discontinuity of kinds. In support, note the words of George Gaylord Simpson, in his work, *Tempo and Mode in Evolution,* page 99:

"The facts are that many species and genera, indeed the majority, do appear suddenly in the [fossil] record, differing sharply and in many ways from any earlier group, and that this appearance of discontinuity becomes more common the higher the level, until it is virtually universal as regards orders and all higher steps in the taxonomic hierarchy."

In his own book, *Evolution, Creation and Science,* Professor Marsh reconciles the variations *within* kinds with the stability of the kinds themselves, adding: "If processes of variation today are not erasing the differences between kinds, neither could they do it in one thousand million years." Taking three simple kinds, man kind, horse kind and dog kind, he shows by a chart how relatively few created types of each could produce the great variety of each now known.

Hence, it would seem reasonable that Noah's animal passengers included a rather select "zoo's who," representing original Genesis kinds (or baramins, as Professor Marsh also terms them). Thus would the preservation of all "kinds" of life be assured. Take man as an example. Within the one original man, Adam, resided the genetic make-up able in due time to produce the great spread of humanity now evident. The fact that the great body of the race was destroyed in the flood in no way hindered this, for Noah's sons possessed within their loins the potential for producing this same varied progeny.

Ark Provides for All Passengers

To trace back to each original animal kind that entered the ark would, of course, be impossible. The fact alone that some have since become extinct would prohibit this. However, *Clarke's Commentary* makes certain interesting observations. Of the six divisions of animal life it assigns, this source eliminates fish, worms and insects as not concerned in the ark calculations. This leaves *mammalia, aves* and *amphibia.* Though the *Commentary* gives the entire

naturalist breakdown of each group, it emphasizes that undoubtedly only the basic *genera* or *kinds* would be of concern. With interest we note that they assign only forty-three genera to the mammalia division (excepting the whale kind, certainly of no concern here), seventy-four to the second class, birds not including web-footed fowls), and ten to the third class, amphibia (reptiles and serpents).

Bishop Wilkins is cited, who believed that but seventy-two kinds of quadrupeds required space in the ark and less than two hundred birds. The bishop even worked out what he considered the space necessary to accommodate all of the meat eaters as equivalent to twenty-seven wolves. The rest he computed as requiring space equivalent to 180 oxen. He allows 1,825 sheep for a year's food supply for the carnivorous kinds and 9,500 cubits of hay for the others. Ample room for such animals and their food was considered available in the ark's first two stories, with the third left for the fowl, Noah and his family.

Note now the following from George Bush, then professor of Hebrew and Oriental literature at New York City University, published in his *Critical and Practical Notes on Genesis,* in 1844. Taking even the short eighteen-inch cubit, he found the ark a vessel capable of carrying 43,413 tons. Compared to a first-rate man-of-war of his day, Professor Bush observed that "the ark consequently possessed a capacity of storage equal to that of eighteen ships of the line of the largest class, which, upon a very moderate computation, are capable of carrying 20,000 men, with stores and provisions for six months' consumption, besides 1,800 pieces of cannon. As all the various distinct species of four-footed animals may be reduced to two hundred or two hundred and fifty, it cannot for a moment be doubted that the ark would contain the specified proportion of these, of birds, insects, and eight human beings, with the requisite supplies of food for a year".

The Migration from Ararat

The flood waters subsided, the ark, perched on one of the peaks of the Ararat chain, was opened, releasing its live cargo to scatter in all directions. How then did that red fox, *Vulpes alascensis,* get to Alaska? The same way its relative, *V. cascadensis,* managed to make California—through a long and extended migration. But none need try to prove that each of these varieties was an original Genesis *kind* that moved half way around the world from Ararat before trying to reproduce. How much more likely that these and probably a number of other fox varieties are all descendants of an original pair of ancestors that rode out the flood in the ark. As they migrated they multiplied, leaving varieties of their kind all along the way. How far the original pair got is unknown and unimportant. The migration continued until the farthest point of distribution was reached. Time, geographical influence and the normal degree of mutational changes did the rest. Variations occur, the *kinds* remain, unchanged, immutable. Now science is able to prove the very things the Bible, oldest scientific textbook of our globe, has so long taught.

The part Noah's ark played in the ancient and modern study of genetics has been considered. Whether or not fortune hunters ever find the frozen remains of the craft is unimportant. Its use is over. Testifying to its existence and memorable voyage are the multiplied varieties of life descended from its passengers. Now scientific fact joins hands with Bible truth to slap down God-defying evolution and critics of God's Word. Like grass, vain theories wither and die while "the word spoken by Jehovah endures forever".—1 Peter 1: 25, *New World Trans.*

Along the Untamed MOSQUITO COAST

By "Awake!" correspondent in Honduras

LA MOSQUITIA, or Mosquito Coast, is one of the fringes of civilization. Very few places, whether in the depths of Asian or African jungles or in the frozen reaches of the Arctic, could be more remote and isolated. Lying along the extreme east end of the sandy north coast of Honduras, the area comprises parts of the Honduran province of Colón and the Nicaraguan province of Cabo Gracias a Dios. Although it lies not one hundred miles from modern civilizations, it is virtually untouched, being one of the earth's last unexplored regions. The area is of interest to God's ministers also, for the Mosquito Coast cradles several semicivilized Indian tribes that have not yet been reached by the grand message of Jehovah's established kingdom.

The Mosquito Coast gets its name from the race of Indians who were originally called Misskito Indians, but who are now by corruption called Mosquito Indians. Coincidence played its part in accurately naming an area so completely infested with those two-winged denizens of the tropics. The Mosquito Indians are now divided into several tribes, the Zambus, Payas, Vicentinos, Toacas and Secos. These Indians have never been civilized and still live in much the same condition as their ancestors did centuries ago.

The swollen waters of the muddy Patuca river make their way out to sea by way of Brewers Lagoon, some two hundred miles of water separated from the sea by a long, sandy, palm-lined spit of land. This is the entrance to the Mosquito territory, and it is as lonely as it is remote. At the mouth of the lagoon, where the water spills its way to freedom, stands a small Carib village.

These Caribs of Honduras belong to the race of black Caribs, the original red-cinnamon color having vanished. During the past century the whole of the Caribbean seaboard has been flooded with the blood of runaway slaves, and the dominating blood of the African Negro has greatly changed the characteristics of the Caribs, so that now they appear almost more African than Indian. The Negro blood has greatly strengthened the race physically so that they are now much larger and more muscular than the pure red Carib. Their hair is thick, long and very black. Their features are African, manifesting the flat, spreading nose, but they still have the high cheekbone of the Indian.

Enter the Zambus

In the multitude of *cayukas* and *pipantos* that are being paddled out to meet us there begins to appear a different type of Indian, slightly lighter in color and more characteristically Indian. These are the Zambus from the upper reaches of the Patuca river, a few of whom have come down to the coast and are living here among the Caribs

and other Negroes. To reach Zambu territory we must cross the lagoon to the mouth of the Tom-Tom cut-off and proceed up the cut-off by boat to the main branch of the Patuca river. From there we travel several days up the Patuca until we are deep in the heart of the Zambu country.

We come across our first Zambu village after nearly a week of travel on the river, a small village of less than a dozen huts. There is no evidence whatever of order in the village. There is no evident authority except for one old man who seems to be a sort of patriarch. They have no regular and well-run hierarchy composed of chiefs and medicine men. These Zambus seem to live more or less haphazardly at random and in complete democracy.

The religion of the Zambus is simple and primitive. The only real ceremonies accompany marriage and death. The Zambus are disorganized polygamists on a large scale. Four "wedding days" are held each year, and no one is exempted from taking part in the ceremonies. On these days the young are married for the first time and only those girls who have proved themselves capable of producing children are allowed to participate. The older members of the village take part too, for on the quarterly wedding days the men are allowed to buy, sell and exchange wives with other members of the tribe. The fate of the women depends entirely upon the whims of their husbands and how much the men are willing to pay for their friends' wives. Prior to the ceremony, enormous dowries of gold dust and ornaments are prepared.

In the center of a clearing far away from the village a huge bonfire is built. Around this the Zambus arrange themselves in three orderly rings, women in the center. When the moon is bright and the flames reach high, the ceremony begins. The men leap to their feet and begin a wild chant. The gentle shuffling of feet becomes a frenzied dance. The leaping flames of the fire grow higher and higher, giving the Indians a copper glow in the moonlight. Their faces betray that their senses have fallen captive to complete demonized frenzy.

Open Market in Wives

After the dance and a brief address by the patriarch, the buying, selling and trading of wives begin. With much shouting, shrieking and gesticulating, the men begin making offers of what they are willing to pay for a good wife. Not always a simple operation, sometimes this involves first selling one's present wife for a stipulated amount in order to buy the woman one wishes from another. As the frenzied bartering continues, the group becomes ever smaller as more and more satisfied couples steal off into the woods. Finally, even the disappointed men make their way back to the village. They must be content with their wives for another three months; for exchanging wives at any other time than the quarterly wedding days is considered very immoral, and certain to arouse the anger of the evil spirits.

The Zambu Indians do not believe in the immortality of the soul. Death is taken very calmly and there is very little grief at a Zambu funeral. Nevertheless, a great deal of ritual and mysticism always attends the burial. The body is buried far away from the village in order that the evil spirits may not molest the tribe. All living vegetation must be destroyed in the area around the burial, that nothing may come between the dead man and the ground. He must be buried in the softest place in the area, the place where the ground is most "willing" to receive the dead.

As we move up the river after leaving Zambu territory, we come across the Paya Indians. These are somewhat smaller in stature than the Zambus but much more

alert and intelligent. Their language is complicated and is not apparently related to any other known tongue. They use two sets of words, one vocabulary for the men and still another for talking to the women.

Their religion is only slightly more advanced than that of the Zambus. Briefly, they believe in two great forces, one for good, one for evil. The latter is a co-operative society of scoundrels, known as the *Mafia*, forever at war with the powers of goodness. These two forces are constantly struggling for control of the universe, or at least of the Mosquito Coast. Unfortunate events are alternately blamed on the unusual activity of the evil gods or the laxity of the good ones.

Each village is led by a *Suquia*, who is a combination judge, doctor and king. The principle of their ceremonies is celebration in an effort to please the gods. Before the ceremony a large quantity of strong liquor is brewed of yucca, oranges and cassava. Their demon-placating rituals involve getting drunk on this potion, a frenzied dance and a speech by the *Suquia*.

The Payas are even less formal about marriage than the Zambus. Apparently the village is the smallest social division, and the family, as such, does not exist. The Payas share the views of the Zambus regarding death and immortality. They are not advanced in the creative arts. There is very little music. They do not paint, weave or make pottery.

To reach the other tribes along the Mosquito Coast, one must backtrack down the river and make a portage overland to the Guarunta river. On reaching the Guarunta there is a change in the jungle. The air of tropical decay vanishes and there is new beauty in the foliage along the river. A riot of fantastic color breaks through the vivid green. The river becomes clear and swift. Along this river live the Secos and Toacas, along with a mixture of Zambus. The Secos' villages are larger and cleaner and better built. Solid and clean, they are built on mahogany piling. The Secos, too, show initiative in planting their own crops. Whereas the other tribes of the area content themselves with picking wild fruit from the jungles.

As one travels back down the river toward the Caribbean, the fringes of civilization begin to reappear, the Negro influence grows stronger and Spanish and English become more the languages of the people. The Guarunta river flows into the Caribbean by way of the Caratasca Lagoon. As we leave the jungle we pass through the trackless marshes surrounding the lagoon. Soon we once again find ourselves taking in the fresh salt air of the blue Caribbean.

Reflection on the pathetic condition of these people brings at once to the mind of the Christian the realization that their greatest need is to learn of God and his established kingdom. That many of them would respond is evidenced by the multitude of Caribs and other natives found associating with Jehovah's people farther up the coast. Perhaps the day will come when these very ones will carry the message to their own people that the Indians of the Mosquito Coast may become part of that great crowd from all nations and tribes who attribute salvation to our God and to the Lamb.

After these things I saw, and, look! a great crowd, which no man was able to number, out of all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, . . . And they keep on crying with a loud voice, saying: "Salvation we owe to our God, who is seated on the throne, and to the Lamb."
—Revelation 7:9, 10, *New World Trans.*

Denial of Freedom "a Grave Mistake"

FREEDOM cannot be preserved solely by boasts and attractive slogans. It requires watchfulness on all occasions, in every place. For example, on Sunday, August 19 last, the well-known religious minority, Jehovah's witnesses, tried to hold an outdoor public Bible talk in Memorial Park, Tarentum, Pennsylvania. The meeting was broken up by local police and the speaker arrested. Thus ended an attempt to exercise rights on public property after denial by the council of formal permission.

This prompted a courageous local editor to print an editorial on the matter in his *Valley Daily News*. Though this small paper's comment on an isolated incident may seem faint, like a "voice in the wilderness", yet its wisdom, logic and good sense could scarcely have been improved upon. Because of its concern to all freedom lovers who desire to remain alerted and awake, we here take pleasure in reprinting most of the editorial which appeared under the title "A Grave Mistake":

"How can we be honest in our condemnation of Russia, Spain, Argentina and some other Latin-American countries for their denial or abridgment of freedom of religion if we ourselves are guilty of the very same thing? Such action brands us with insincerity, places us in a ridiculous position in the eyes of the world and weakens the faith in us of oppressed people who long have looked to America as the champion of freedom, every form of freedom.

"The *News* does not agree with much or most of the teachings of Jehovah's witnesses. It does not approve of some of their actions. But in its devotion to our Constitution and to the American Way of Life it must, as must every other loyal American, condemn any action of any kind that denies to any sect in any way the right to worship as it pleases, to believe what it wants to believe and say what it wants to say.

"If Tarentum council can deny to Jehovah's witnesses the right to assemble then, logically, by the same token it can also deny to Jews, Catholics, Presbyterians, Lutherans, Methodists and adherents of any or all other denominations the right to assemble and hold services in the river park or on other borough property.

"What would be said by members of other sects if, somehow, Jehovah's witnesses should come to represent the majority and would refuse them the right that has been denied this tiny group of people? Would there not immediately be a loud clamor about the denial of a constitutional right and privilege? Then, should not the same clamor be raised in defense of the Witnesses? Americanism must be a two-way street or it is nothing. It isn't true Americanism if it grants rights and privileges to one or several groups but denies them to others. Voltaire summed it up in a very few words when he said: 'I disapprove of what you say, but I will defend to the death your right to say it.'

"This is the essence of real Americanism. We secure and guarantee our own rights when we see to it that the same rights are guaranteed to all others, even those with whom we may disagree most vigorously and completely. It must never be forgotten that if one right assured by the Constitution or one of the Four Freedoms can be taken from one people, then all are placed in jeopardy. We can't be half free and half in bondage.

"The *News* believes that the action of council in informing the Witnesses that the park was not available for their use was hasty and not well considered and that on sober second thought, remembering the Constitution and the Four Freedoms, the solons will amend their action by causing to be dropped the charges now pending and informing them that in the future the park will be available to them. We cannot afford to have it said, and cause must never be given whereby it can be said of Tarentum or any other borough or township in the Alle-Kiski Valley, that it is a place where men and women are denied those fundamental rights which are guaranteed to every American by the Constitution of the United States. True Americanism is a matter of deeds and not of preachments."

As a happy ending for freedom, the case was dismissed and later talks were given in the park by Jehovah's witnesses without incident.

The Orient Also Goes Festive

Do Christmas and Japanese Sho-Gatsu have a Common Origin?

By "Awake!" correspondent in Japan

RING out the old! Ring in the new! In all civilizations of history, the turn of the year has been a season of festivity and religious observance. But what is the origin of this end-of-the-year celebration? Reliable history relates that it got under way with the worship of Nimrod of ancient Babylon. Then as the pagan worshipers of Babylon were scattered throughout the earth, Nimrod worship went with them. Appropriately, the ancient Persians, Egyptians, Romans and others, offshoots of the Babylonian system, held their great feast immediately following the shortest day of the year, in honor of the birth of Nimrod. Apostate Christians, in their eagerness to make converts among such pagans, also adopted this end-of-the-year feast, together with many of its popular trappings, and labeled it "Christmas".

But how about the great civilizations of the Orient? Does not the religion of the Orient stem from the same Babylonish fountainhead as does apostate Christianity? If this is so, would we not expect at the year's end to find the same kind of celebration in the Orient as we do in the Occident? In Japan, that is exactly what we do find. Coming only a few days after the Western Christmas, it is called *Sho-Gatsu* ("the first month"), but Japanese people now frequently refer to it as the "Japanese Christmas".

Like Christmas, *Sho-Gatsu* is a time of escapism from the realities of life. A time to make gifts. A time for flooding the mails with post-card greetings. A time to eat, drink and be merry. A time to show good will, in a spirit that may or may not be sustained through the year following. A festive time for the children. A time to go to "church"—meaning, in this case, to make offerings at the national and family shrines. A time for the wheels of big business to turn for greater profits.

In fact, business in Japan not only thrives on the yearly *Sho-Gatsu* revenue, but, for the benefit (?) of professing Christians, has cashed in on the Santa Claus and Christmas-tree ideas. Add a little more tinsel to the gaily decorated stores, and you can cater to both! Christmas helps the profits. Said one Japanese woman to a missionary: "Why, my husband is a Christian! He sells Christmas trees every Christmas." And, of course, he would be a good Buddhist and Shintoist, too.

Just as it takes time to prepare for Christmas, so it requires some weeks to make ready for *Sho-Gatsu*. First, the house must be cleaned up and put in order. It is year's end, and so all debts must be

settled. Hence there comes a great crop of suicides, for it is thought better to die "with honor" than to face the future in dishonor, debts unpaid. And another drain on the family pocket, gifts must be purchased! *Sho-Gatsu* is gift time, even more so than the Western Christmas. Gifts are showered right and left. To the uninitiated Westerner, the sudden influx of gifts, even from slight acquaintances, is staggering —small wooden dolls, large dolls in glass cases, laquer ware, Japanese cakes, fruit, and so forth. But the motive *is different* from that of so-called Christians, who often give because it is a duty or to make themselves "good fellows". The Japanese make gifts out of a generous heart.

On the eve of *Sho-Gatsu, o-mochi* ("the honorable rice-cake") must be prepared. This is done at home, with much merry-making. Sometimes you will find community kitchens set up on the side of the street, where the housewives of the district team up to make *mochi*. The constituents are rice flour, a little sweetening and water. The soggy mass is put out on boards, and beaten fiercely with large wooden mallets. Then it is baked into cakes of from two inches to two feet in diameter. As the cakes are flipped over, the cooks raise a chorus of *"Atsu!"* (It's hot!") Much *mochi* is cooked, enough to last a month in some households, as a regular item of diet. Toasted *mochi* is a delicacy indeed! The name *mochi* is said to mean "to continue for a long time". Some say it was invented by a lazy cook, so that she could have a vacation from cooking. But *mochi* is also used in the *Sho-Gatsu* offerings for the ancestors.

Religious Significance of Sho-Gatsu

In most Japanese homes, you will find a small Shinto shrine set high up in the corner of the front room, or a larger Buddhist shrine on a raised platform on the floor. It is before these shrines that devout Japanese make their offerings of flowers, food and drink for the nation's gods, and for the sustenance and comfort of the ancestral spirits. At *Sho-Gatsu*, every shrine receives its offering of *mochi* cakes. Is not this akin to the offering of special masses at Christmas? And having in mind that the Japanese sun-goddess is especially honored at *Sho-Gatsu*, do we not here find a parallel to the offering of cakes to the Babylonian "queen of heaven", as mentioned at Jeremiah 7:18?

It is the legend of the sun-goddess that takes us to the very heart of the religious significance of *Sho-Gatsu*. In times of antiquity, so the Shinto *Kojiki* relates, the sun-goddess retired into a deep cave and shut the door after her. Thus all the world was plunged into darkness. However, by means of music and dancing, and by decking the cave's entrance with straw pendants, the goddess was enticed to peep out, whereupon the door of the cave was torn open, and light restored to the world. Moreover, a rope of straw was stretched across the cave's entrance to prevent the return of the sun-goddess. Truly a rebirth of the light! And when do the Japanese celebrate release of the sun-goddess? At the same season that the pagan Babylonians, Romans and others celebrated the rebirth of the sun, at the turn of the year.

What, do you suppose, becomes the central symbol of *Sho-Gatsu?* Why, the rope that was strung across the sun-goddess' cave! As *Sho-Gatsu* approaches, Japanese streets are decorated with festoons of straw ropes, seemingly never-ending ropes, and from these flutter zigzag white paper strips and pendants of straw. And as if to emphasize the idea of sun worship, every house displays the national flag, red sun on a background of white.

But what are those decorations that appear over the gates of Japanese homes?

They call them *shimenawa*. Some knotted strands of rice-straw, ferns, and in the center a bitter orange. Here again the straw decorations refer back to the tradition of the sun-goddess. And the fern's significance? Fertility. It expresses the desire to multiply as prolifically as the fern does. The Babylonians, too, had their gods of fertility. The bitter orange is known as *dai-dai,* meaning "from generation to generation". It expresses the family hope of immortality, and a never-ending posterity. Sometimes a lobster is added, as a symbol of longevity.

Also at the entrance, but fastened to the gateposts, are other traditional emblems, the Japanese equivalent of the Christmas tree. They are called *kadomatsu*. Usually they consist simply of two pine branches, one nailed to the right gatepost, and the other to the left, with the ends wrapped in white paper and tied with colored string. These pine branches again symbolize endless life. Remember that in ancient Babylon the evergreen tree, from which the Christmas tree descended, also stood as a symbol of immortality—that of the tyrant Nimrod. How strange that pretending Christians and Japanese Shintoists should exalt the pine tree at year's end! But not so strange when we consider that all religious superstition had its common origin in Babylon of old.

And probably the Japanese are more wide-awake to the pagan origin of so-called "Christian" customs than so-called "Christians" themselves. The following is translated from Japan's leading newspaper, *Asahi,* of December 22, 1950: "Beginning in the fourth century. Origin of Christmas. Christmas was first celebrated on the 25th of December, in the Western countries in the fourth century, and in England not until the seventh century. For the sake of convenience, the Christian religion has taken advantage of the pagan celebration of the sun, which was observed at the winter solstice." Thus even the Japanese are aware that Christmas was no part of the uncontaminated religion of the early Christians, and that December 25 is the wrong date for Jesus' birth. Further, the English-language *Mainichi* had this to say in its issue of January 1, 1951: "What evergreen trees are to the Occidentals on Christmas, the 'Kadomatsu' and 'Shimenawa' are to the Japanese on New Year's Day."

It is interesting here to note Hislop's comment in his *The Two Babylons*: "The Christmas tree, now so common among us, was equally common in pagan Rome and pagan Egypt. In Egypt that tree was the palm-tree; in Rome it was the fir; the palm-tree denoting the pagan Messiah, as Baal-Tamar, the fir referring to him as Baal-Berith . . . the Christmas tree is Nimrod *redivivus*—the slain god come to life again." If Hislop had been acquainted with Japanese tradition, no doubt he would have added a comment about the Shinto Christmas tree.

The Festival Itself

This is the big holiday! January 1-3, the feast of the year! Beware, he who travels on New Year's day in Japan! In one day, as many as a million people may travel to Kyoto, ancient capital of Japan and mecca of shrines. Shall we travel with them? As at last we squeeze our way out of the train, and start to breathe again, we are swirled along amid the well-nigh deafening clatter-clatter of the wooden shoes. But gaiety pervades the throng. Nearly all the women wear bright, festive kimonos, contrasting with the drab gray kimonos or ill-fitting Western-style suits of the men. Many of the women carry their babies strapped to their backs. The little girls are most picturesque of all. Their holiday

kimonos are decked with flowers or quaint goblins, and tied around with broad sashes of red or orange. Each wears a bright ribbon and colorful wooden shoes.

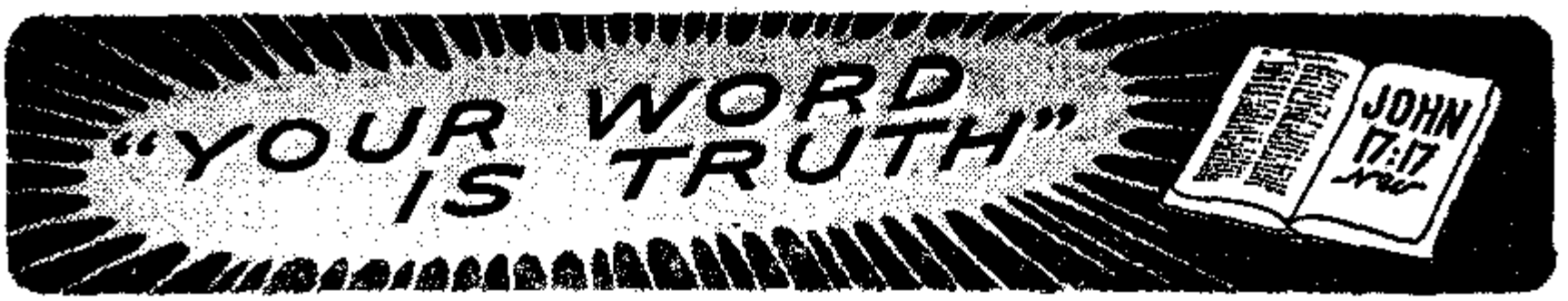
We pass on into the temple courtyards. Successfully bypassing the fierce-looking giants, sword in hand, that guard the entrance, we suddenly find ourselves in the midst of a thriving market. For on feast days the temple grounds are let out to concessionaires, who will sell anything from "pop" to balloons for the kiddies. It has all the atmosphere of a church bazaar! Passing a number of stone lanterns, we come to the temple buildings, where priests are running to and fro and making their offerings. These are set out in the temples, many kinds of food, fruits, *sa-ke*, even whisky! Many really believe the spirits draw sustenance from these offerings. Say they: "After several days, do you not see the fruit shrivel up, and the drink offering evaporate?"

Frequently, we see women and young boys scarcely in their teens serving in priestly robes. The male priests have their hair shaven, like the monks, and we notice that a string of brown rosary beads is an essential part of the Buddhist priest's regalia. And we even see a Shinto priest wearing a bishop's cassock! The sweet smell of incense, glowing candles and, from the deep recesses of some of the temples, the moaning chant of prayers, remind somewhat of the great Western religions. But apart from the stone lions and foxes which adorn the temple grounds, there are fewer images than in the Catholic churches. Only a few temples display images of Buddha. Both Buddhists and Shintoists appear to prefer making their offerings before tablets bearing the names of the particular ancestors or gods to be honored. Often Buddhist and Shinto religions occupy the same temple court, as if in partnership.

But how do the people worship? In front of this Shinto temple is a large box for the offerings, about six feet long and three feet deep. High above it hangs a bell, from which dangles a long and heavy rope (emblem of the sun-goddess). An old man approaches, drops two yen notes (½c) into the box, bows his head for a moment, and quickly rings the bell. Then he moves to a neighboring shrine, prays again, and claps his hands slowly several times. And so, on to the next shrine. Hundreds of worshipers, young and old, are moving about from shrine to shrine.

We turn from the sordid, dusty temples. What matter if some display sun-goddess ropes made of women's hair, and others Buddhist images with a thousand hands? All are based on the old religious lie of the immortality of the soul and are a perpetuation of the worship of dead, imperfect humans. For Shinto and Buddhism, so intertwined that it is often difficult to distinguish which is which, have, above all things in common, the veneration of departed spirits. What a joyful day of liberation when Shinto and Buddhism, together with the proud religions of Christendom, are humbled forever! The Japanese people, minus their religion, are as lovable and unselfish a people as you will find anywhere on earth.

Even now, many of the kind people of Japan are finding the true religion that leads on to eternal life. And many more will yet find it! Then, in the righteous new world, no more sun-goddesses or Christmas trees! But instead, Christ Jesus will establish the one pure worship of Jehovah God earth-wide. May it not be that many of the humble Japanese living now will survive Armageddon's storm, and together with joyous offspring live on into a new world paradise, whose islands and Fuji-yamas and cherry blossoms will even surpass those of the beautiful Japan of today?



Taking in True Knowledge

AMONG the mottoes inscribed on the ceiling of the Congressional Library at Washington, D.C., is this one: "The inquiry, knowledge and belief of the truth is the sovereign good of mankind." In thus expressing their appreciation of the knowledge of the truth men of the world are merely copying the Bible, for it repeatedly emphasizes the importance of knowledge. "Knowledge does more good than money, it safeguards a man's life." "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge."—Ecclesiastes 7:12, *Moffatt;* Hosea 4:6.

But men are mistaken if they conclude that knowledge of the truth in its generic sense, any truth, all truth, is man's sovereign good. If that were so then the human race would be most happy today, because never before have men had so much truth on the many sciences such as physics, chemistry, astronomy, physiology, etc. But instead we find that in spite of all such knowledge never has the human race been in more turmoil, never has man been more degraded morally, never has man faced the future with such apprehension as now. Very evidently, man, in taking in knowledge of the truth, has not concentrated on the kind of knowledge that would be most conducive to his lasting well-being and happiness; the 'inquiry, knowledge and belief' of the truth he has concentrated on certainly have not proved to be man's sovereign good.

Then what kind of knowledge is man's sovereign good? That which is found in God's Word, the Bible, and concerning which Jesus said: "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ."—John 17: 3, *New World Trans.*

Yes, man's sovereign good is knowledge that leads to life, everlasting life. By concentrating on material progress men are showing themselves to be but fools, for what good are their possessions and achievements to them when they are dead; what good are man's efforts when directed primarily to the destruction of life and property? (Matthew 16:26) Man in pursuing such a course shows less knowledge and wisdom than the lower animals: "Even the stork in the heavens knows her seasons, the turtle-dove, swift, and swallow keep the time of their coming; but my people know not the ordinance of [Jehovah]." —Jeremiah 8:7, *An Amer. Trans.*

Why does our gaining life depend upon our taking in the right kind of knowledge? Because we cannot exercise faith in Jehovah God without knowledge, and we cannot please Him without faith. (Hebrews 11: 6) Only by a knowledge of who Jehovah God is, the Supreme Being, the Eternal One, the Great First Cause, the God omnipotent, omniscient, perfect in justice and in unselfishness, can we have faith in him; only by having knowledge of what he has done in times past, what he is doing now and will do in the future can we confidently rely upon him.—Psalm 62:11; 83:18; 89: 14; 90:1, 2; Proverbs 2:6, 7; 1 John 4:8.

Further, by getting acquainted with him through a study of his Word, the Bible, we get to love him. Loving him, we will keep

his commandments, and that leads to life. (1 John 5:3) And as we appreciate his power and justice, we acquire a wholesome fear of him, a fear to do wrong. That fear of Jehovah "prolongeth days"; "is a fountain of life"; "tendeth to life."—Proverbs 8:13; 10:27; 14:27; 19:23.

And not only must we take in knowledge of Jehovah God, but also of his Son, Christ Jesus, for all things come out from the Father but all things are through the Son. As Jesus stated: "No one comes to the Father except through me." That means obtaining knowledge of who the Son is, appreciating the fact that he once existed as the Logos or Word of God (before he came to earth); that means to appreciate that the Logos came to the earth to bear witness to the truth, to prove that a perfect man could remain true to God in spite of all that the Devil could do to him, and to provide a ransom for obedient ones of mankind.—Matthew 20:28; John 14:6; 1 Corinthians 8:6; Philippians 2:5-11, *New World Trans.*

By taking in knowledge of Jehovah God we become acquainted with his purposes and his will for us and where we fit in those purposes. By taking in knowledge of Christ Jesus we see the perfect example and model for us to follow. By exercising faith in such knowledge we will bring our lives in harmony with God and Christ Jesus and thereby assure ourselves life.

Jesus appreciated the value of knowledge, but most of his Jewish listeners did not. They were interested only in seeing miracles performed or in benefiting from them. But miracles were merely incidental to Jesus' main work, that of preaching, bearing witness to the truth. Said he: "Let us go somewhere else, into the village-towns nearby, that I may preach there also, for it is for this purpose I have gone out." "For this purpose I have been born and for this purpose I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth."—Mark 1:38; John 18:37, *New World Trans.*

Today the winds of religious, political and so-called scientific propaganda are blowing with hurricane strength. (Isaiah 32:2) Expressions inspired by demons are being sent forth by the Devil through his willing mouthpieces to deceive, if possible, even the chosen ones. Only those taking in knowledge of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus will be able to stand.—Matthew 24:24; Ephesians 6:11, 13; Revelation 16:13, 14, *New World Trans.*

Taking in the right kind of knowledge, the truth found in God's Word, the Bible, is important for still another reason. Knowledge of the nearness of the new world keeps lovers of truth and righteousness from becoming despondent because of the wickedness, misery and woe found in the earth today. And knowledge of the true condition of the dead as well as of the resurrection hope brings comfort to bereaved ones as well as to those facing death themselves. The truth frees one from all such fears.

When the ministers of Jehovah go from house to house they meet up not only with opposition, but still more with indifference. Some hold, "It doesn't matter what you believe." Others, "There's enough in the fifth chapter of Matthew to save any man." If it didn't matter what man believed why would the Bible place so much emphasis on knowledge? And if all we needed was the fifth chapter of Matthew why did Jehovah God not only cause Matthew to write 27 other chapters but also have his other servants write 65 other books?

Nor is it sufficient that we merely read a chapter or two out of the Bible every day; no, not even memorizing parts of the Bible is sufficient. The Bible, remember, serves as man's guide even as instinct guides the lower animals. For the Bible to guide us we

must understand what it has to say, otherwise how can we properly act on the truth it holds? In times past Jehovah God provided help for those desirous of knowing the truth to understand His Word. (See Luke 24:27; Acts 8:30, 31; Ephesians 4:11-16.) To provide such an understanding at the present time Jehovah God has provided help in the form of the Watchtower publications. Study them and be convinced.

"M. Duplessis, Witness for Jehovah"

THE above was the headline that appeared in the Montreal French-language newspaper *Le Haut Parleur*, May 12, 1951, which pointed out how the campaign of persecution against Jehovah's witnesses waged by Quebec's 'Little Caesar' had boomeranged against him. Details of this persecution will be found in *Awake!* September 22, 1951. The article said:

¶ "The Superior Court occupied with the case of Roncarelli v. Duplessis, has given its judgment. In many respects this judgment is one of the most interesting and important which has ever been rendered in the province on a question as essential as that of freedom of conscience and, secondarily, of the right of the individual to act without fear of reprisals.

¶ "From a legal standpoint, no one can prosecute the provider of bail. Roncarelli *was* prosecuted, indirectly. That is to say, in reprisal he was deprived of his license, which was the same as closing his restaurant. . . . He had done nothing but disagree with the opinions of the men in power. Is it any wonder if certain other provinces don't feel like giving to French Canadians the liberties which are refused to others by the government of Quebec?"

¶ An accompanying editorial added:

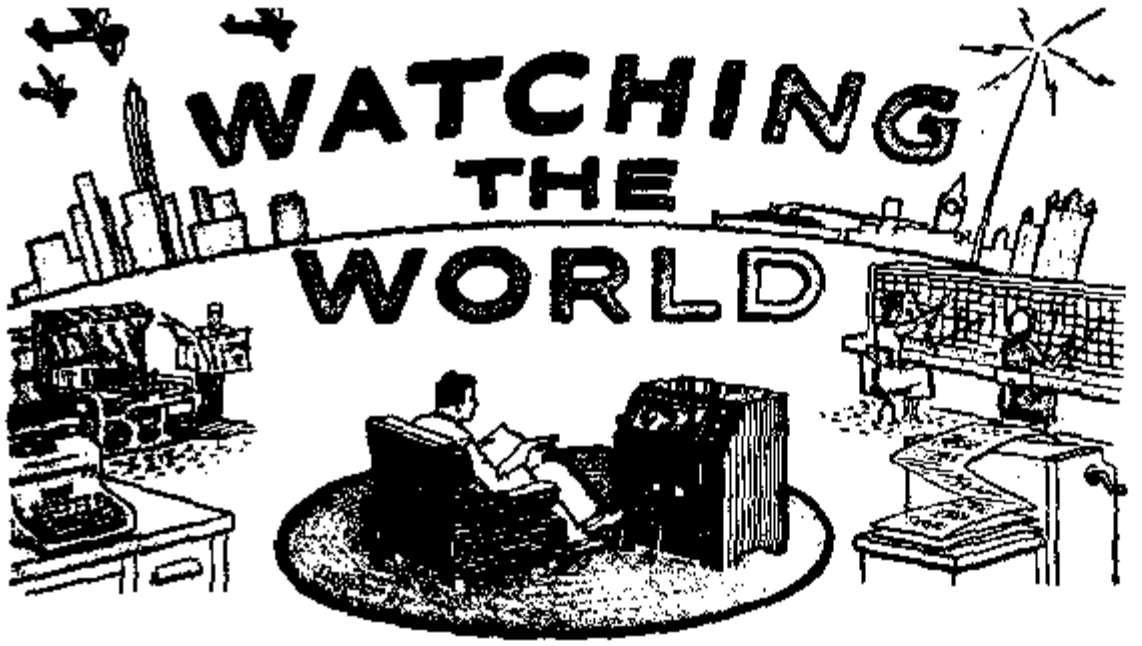
¶ "Through a judgment which should be approved by all right-thinking people, Mr. Justice Gordon Mackinnon has fined the Premier of the Province $8,123.53 for having abused his powers. . . . We are living in a funny province. Because a citizen, by using a right which is guaranteed by law, comes to the help of people he thinks are imprisoned without justification and secures their freedom while they await judgment in the proceedings started against them, he is being deprived of *his livelihood.*

¶ "The human-faced jackal from Three Rivers has appealed this judgment that proves we still have judges who will not let their sense of equity be perverted by dictatorial terrorism. Whatever the final decision may be in the Roncarelli case, the very great majority of our population will give approval to the verdict of the Superior Court reproving the arbitrary action of our small-footed dictator. . . . how many good people have been deprived of their employment or of permits that allowed them to earn an honest living for their families because, and only because they did not *belong to the political* party of which he is the leader?

¶ "There is no doubt that the electoral chest of the Union Nationale which has been kept so well supplied by the contractors and tavern keepers will have to disgorge a large contribution in order to help Mr. Duplessis pay the eight thousand dollars to which he has been sentenced. His fortune will not tumble down like his cardboard bridge."

Stalin's Birthday to Replace Nimrod's

¶ To replace Christmas with Stalin's birthday anniversary would not be as shocking as many would think. Christmas is actually *the time of Nimrod's birthday,* not Christ's, and since Nimrod was a mighty one who stood in defiance of Jehovah God, he and Stalin can weld their birthdays with no great clash resulting. With this in mind we read the following Associated Press dispatch of November 15 that comes from Munich, Germany: "Radio Free Europe said it had received *reports that Premier Stalin's* birthday, Dec. 21, officially would replace Christmas as a holiday in Communist Hungary. The broadcast also said the Budapest Ministry of Foreign Trade had issued confidential orders banning the import of Christmas trees and forbidding the printing of 'reactionary' Christmas cards." The ancient pagans deified Nimrod. The modern ones deify Stalin. Both *return to dust.*



A "Durable Plan" Needed

◈ "We stand in need of some durable plan which will forever put an end to our hostilities, and unite us by the lasting ties of mutual affection and fidelity."—What recent politician said that? It was not a recent politician. These words were uttered by Isocrates, a noted Athenian orator, 2300 years ago. The plan was not found in his day, nor through any political arrangement since. The New York *Times* drove this point home when it said concerning the U. N. meetings in Paris, "There was not the smallest sign of a meeting of the minds between East and West. . . . The Big-Power conflict filled the Palais de Challot with gloom" (11/18) and "vituperation, suspicions and pessimism are the order of the day" (11/19). At these Paris meetings the West proposed a disarmament plan including regular inspection to see that it is carried out. Then Russia proposed "prohibition" of the atomic bomb, but without inspection. Each side rejected the other's proposal.

U. S. Senator Taft, a presidential aspirant, charged (10/28) that the U. N. was an "utter failure as a means of preventing aggression" and that Korea proved that aggression is successful only if undertaken by a big enough aggressor. Other politicians violently disagreed, but all will recognize that the divided world still stands in need of a durable plan to end its hostilities.

Korean Division

◈ While truce negotiators remained divided, haggling over the timing for a cease-fire, signs indicated some division within the Western democracies. In England the question was being seriously raised about whether America or the Communists were delaying the truce. American tempers rose when the eighth army's war crimes investigator, Col. Hanley, charged the Reds had killed over 6,000 U. S. war prisoners.

The astounding scope of this "limited war" was shown by the mid-November (11/21) U. S. casualty total of 100,176, 12,450 of which occurred since armistice talks began July 10. This casualty total was exceeded by only three other wars in U. S. history, the Civil War and the two world wars.

Peace and Good Will

◈ "On earth peace, good will toward men." These words from Luke 2:14 are heard frequently at this season when the world claims to celebrate the birth of the Prince of Peace; but in this divided world they certainly have not been fulfilled. Communist control has extended over 6 million more square miles and over 599 million more persons since 1939, and the democracies are arming to the teeth for protection. "The air battle must be won," said General Bradley (11/8) when calling for greater air power. "Every able-bodied boy to be drafted," warned *U. S. News & World Report* (11/23) when discussing an anticipated draft speed-up. "The main subject of discussion [outside the assembly hall at the U. N.'s Paris meetings] is not disarmament but armament," said Anne O'Hare McCormick (11/12) in her New York *Times* column. Promises of peace and good will fail to materialize. The world wars failed to make the world safe for democracy or to establish the four freedoms. The oft-repeated text about peace and good will seems out of place today. But such peace is sure. It will come through God's kingdom, under the righteous Prince of Peace. However, only those showing good will toward God will live to see it; and reliable modern scholars more accurately translate this, "Upon earth peace among men of good will."

Grave Lack of Food

◈ "Grim is still the word for the food situation," according to the Food and Agriculture Organization of the U. N., which showed that 60 per cent of the world's people are underfed, including inhabitants of China, India, Indo-China, Indonesia, the Philippines, Korea, Japan, Mexico, Colombia, Peru, Chile, Brazil, East Germany, Italy, Greece, Turkey, Egypt, Tunisia and Algeria. Add to this the fact that figures are not available from the Communist lands, the Middle East, most of Africa, parts of South and Central America, and the picture is indeed black. World food production has increased over prewar levels, but greater population increases have left supplies lower.

The well-fed remain well fed, but most of the hungry are now hungrier. Land reform has been proposed as a partial solution to increase production and provide higher living standards for farmers. In many lands farmers must give up most of their crops to grasping landlords or to a police state. It is not that earth will not sustain a much greater population, but poor and backward methods, combined with waste, have failed to provide a just or equal distribution of food for mankind.

Man's Insignificance

◈ Some men have an inflated opinion of their importance, but, in comparison with the vastness of God's universe, man is indeed small. A new instance was the announcement (11/6) that through another recently discovered "window" in the "Milky Way" telescopes have seen 100 more hitherto unknown "Milky Ways", some of them hundreds of millions of light-years away.

But in comparison with just the earth, the tiny spot in the universe on which we live, man is exceedingly small and weak. Within one week in November Nyamuraigra volcano erupted, threatening a neighboring tourist center; Mt. Marran erupted on Ambrym island in the New Hebrides in the South Pacific, and sent thousands scurrying off to safer places; and Mt. Etna spewed ash over the eastern coast of Sicily. Also, it was announced that when the village of Roodsar, near the Caspian sea in Iran, was washed away 225 were drowned; and in Italy 200,000 were evacuated and 25,000 rural houses were abandoned as the River Po swept across the countryside. A message from the marooned city of Adria said, "There are 20,000 of us—an island of dying people. Come quickly."

Insignificant man, who cannot harness rivers, volcanoes, or see the more distant parts of God's creation, has an inflated opinion of his importance when he thinks his wisdom superior to the Creator's and rejects the book of wisdom, the Bible, provided by Him.

Perón—Dictator of Argentina

◈ Dictators have much in common. They all must limit freedom of the press, spy on the people, hold political opposition in subjection. Argentina's Juan D. Perón is doing this in Argentina, just as Mussolini did in Italy. Perón abolished press freedom, set up secret police, made congress a rubber stamp and drastically limited free speech. In Argentina's recent elections (11/12) opposition parties were not completely abolished, but they could not campaign freely or unite against him. Perón got only 65 per cent of the vote, but Peronistas (his party) got all senate seats, 135 of the 149 chamber of deputy seats, all governorships and provincial legislatures; and Perón was elected for another six years. He once said, "Mussolini was the greatest man of our century, but committed certain disastrous errors. I, who have the advantage of having his precedent before me, shall follow in his footsteps, but also avoid his mistakes." His course would indicate that Perón still follows this theory.

King and Government of Nepal

◈ King Tribhubana of Nepal, a remote kingdom between India and China, is believed by his people to be a reincarnation of the Hindu god Vishnu. Actually, Tribhubana's power was very limited, because for 104 years Nepal has been ruled by the Rana family, who, through a hereditary hold on the office of prime minister, held control over the king. However, in 1949 the Nepali Congress party, aided by Indian support, demanded an end to Nepal's absolute rule, and as a result of their pressure a parliament was created in 1950 in which a third of the members were elected. Last January a rebellion forced further concessions, and the Nepali Congress party was given five of the ten government cabinet posts. These five cabinet members resigned (11/12), forcing the prime minister to quit. For the first time in over 100 years the Rana family was out of control, and in its place the Congress party leader, Matrika Prasad Koirala, became the new prime minister of this remote Himalayan kingdom (11/16).

Atomic Heat—Hot News!

◈ The hot news from Britain's Harwell atomic energy station is that an 80-room office building is being heated by an experimental atomic pile. Atomically heated water flows into the pipes and radiators in this first experiment in atomic building-warming. Similar heat for other buildings is not just around the corner, however, because of prohibitive cost; but the Harwell experiment is expected to provide much additional information on the possibility of heating a group of buildings with one atomic reactor.

Finland Tackles Inflation

◈ A nation that manages, as Finland has, to keep outside the current world conflicts does not get much attention in world news, yet Finland's unorthodox approach to inflation is well worth note. The general theory is that to attack inflation taxes must be increased to mop up surplus money that is bidding for too few goods, but Finland has reversed this process by reducing taxes and abolishing food subsidies. The theory elsewhere is that this method leads to bankruptcy, but some neutral observers believe Finland may succeed in its attempt. Reducing taxes stops with a jerk the mad race of rising wages chasing rising

prices. Wages will be tied to the cost of living, and can rise only if living costs do. Finnish inflation has forced the cost of living ten times as high as before the war, but if Finland halts inflation it will have succeeded in accomplishing something the bigger nations have failed to do.

"Dominion" No Longer

◈ Since the four provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick decided in 1868 to become "one dominion under the name of Canada", the country has been in both official and common use, the "Dominion of Canada", or just "the Dominion". However, according to Prime Minister St. Laurent, the word "Dominion" is now being gradually dropped from legal acts that come up for revision as the nation's name becomes just "Canada".

Taxes, Religion and Education

◈ Agitation to get public tax money to pay for private religious education is under way in many lands. Three months ago (9/15) the pope asked all democracies to help finance his church's religious education. The issue has caused great division of opinion in the U. S., Canada, Britain and France. In France vigorous objection to use of tax money in this matter continued even after government approval was given. Teachers went on strike in protest (11/9). The government said three-quarters of Paris' grade schools and half the schools in provincial cities were affected by the walkout. Few persons would attempt to deny Catholics the right to reject public schools, but the state-financed religious instruction asked for by the pope differs radically from the democratic principle of church-state separation.

Divided World Not Hopeless

◈ When we watch the world, its divisions, disunity and radically opposing factions depress many persons who fear that nothing will ever unite it in peace. Fortunately, they are wrong. One thing will definitely bring unity. That is the unifying worship of the one true God. Skeptics, viewing today's rampant disbelief, say all men will never worship Him, but the Bible disagrees. Unity is coming within the lifetime of today's generation, under the blessings of God's kingdom. Only by learning of this kingdom can you survive the critical times ahead and live through into such desired conditions. Side with pure worship to live into the righteous new system which that kingdom will bring.

World-wide Report

ALL kinds of reports are circulated throughout the inhabited earth. Outstanding among them is the report on the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. This international body of true worshipers is engaged in the most important work on earth today, announcing the rule and supremacy of the most high God Jehovah. An account of their world-wide work appears in the 1952 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* along with a Scriptural text with comments for every day of the year. As you read this interesting book you will marvel at what is being accomplished by this group in such a unique work. Keep up to date with their activities by obtaining a copy of the *Yearbook* and also the 1952 Calendar. Artistically portrayed on this beautiful calendar is the theme which they have chosen for the year: "'Say to the prisoners, Go forth.' Isaiah 49:9."

Calendars are 25c each, or 5 to one address for $1. The "Yearbook" is available on a contribution of 50c.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

☐ 50c enclosed. Send me 1 copy of the 1952 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses.*

☐ 25c enclosed. Send me 1 calendar. ☐ $1 enclosed. Send me 5 calendars.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

Index to Volume XXXII of *Awake!*

January 8, 1951
Keeping Resolutions ... 3
The Vatican's Good Neighbors of the Past ... 5
Papal Rome's Friends in Modern Times ... 8
Fishdom's "Man from Mars" ... 13
Violence vs. Votes in Puerto Rico 16
The Trim Line Is the Health Line 21
Paying Back What Belongs to Caesar* ... 25
Watching the World† ... 29

January 22, 1951
Communists Take Over Nazi Fight to Smash Jehovah's Witnesses 3
Is the New Vatican Dogma an Old Pagan Doctrine? ... 5
"Little Red Riding Hood" ... 9
The Communist Control Law ... 13
Boxing with a Kick! ... 17
Hong Kong—Modern City of Refuge 21
Modern Faith Cures?* ... 25

February 8, 1951
Peace Dreams ... 3
United Nations Has Another Birthday ... 5
In the Wake of Two Hurricanes .. 9
Dying to Fool You ... 13
Electronic Paintbrushes and the TV Color Controversy ... 17
God's Way Is Love* ... 25

February 22, 1951
Dollars for Dictators ... 3
Sex Madness—Reason Fights the Tide ... 5
Tibet, Strange Land of Antiquity 9
Why the Increasing Tax Load ... 12
Progress with Blood Substitutes ... 17
Another Argument for Blood Substitutes ... 20
Blood Transfusions Imperative? 21
No Real Self-Gain Without Love* 25

March 8, 1951
Jehovah's Witnesses Not Seditious 3
TV or Not TV—That Is SOME Question! ... 8
Are Evolutionists Scientific? Or Are They Sectarian? ... 12
National Council of Churches Formed ... 21
How Christian Love Works* ... 25

March 22, 1951
The Holy Year in Retrospect ... 3
Supreme Court Upholds Park Meetings ... 5
Fifty Million Gamblers *Can* Be Wrong ... 9
Do Mutations Cause Evolution? .. 12
Prodigal India ... 16
Painting with a Needle ... 21
Lord's Supper or Evening Meal* 25

April 8, 1951
Silence the "Messiah"? ... 3
Will East Meet West in Peace? .. 5
"Missing Links" Between Ape and Man ... 9
"The Hoodlum Empire" ... 13
Facts Regarding Our Ductless Glands ... 17
The "Saints"—Mighty Heroes of Catholic Mythology ... 21
"More Happiness in Giving"* ... 25

April 22, 1951
Atomic Dilemma ... 3
Persecution Rages in Soviet Germany ... 5
Religion—True and False ... 9
Luangwa Valley, Home of African Game ... 13
Modern Electronic "Brains" ... 20
'Guard Against Covetousness'* .. 25
Lowly Rabbit Vindicates Bible ... 27

May 8, 1951
Small Sparks Kindle Mob Action 3
Famine Rides Through the Earth 5
The Human Body—an Amazing Chemical Laboratory ... 9
Never Underestimate a Skunk! .. 12
Forest Fire, the Red Destroyer ... 17
Fusion Religion in Haiti ... 21
Clergy Misrepresentation of Jehovah's Witnesses* ... 25

May 22, 1951
Children—Do They Belong to Parents or to the State? ... 3
They Stoop to Conquer Her ... 9
Light-Makers Older than Edison 13
Touchdowns Incorporated ... 17
Build Up Your Weight and Health 21
Cultivating the Quality of Love* 24
White Death in the Alps ... 26

June 8, 1951
Security ... 3
Science Cultivates the Oyster's Gifts ... 5
A Modern Quixote in Franco Spain 8
"We Want Self-Government"—Gold Coast ... 13
Scouting the Skies for Palomar's Giant Eye ... 17
Why Be Baptized?* ... 24
Meet the Remarkable Hunzas! ... 26

June 22, 1951
This Changing World ... 3
British View of Anglo-American Relations ... 5
Is World War Near? ... 8
Unleashed Fury! ... 13
The Modern "Dying Standard" .. 17
The Bee Is a Masterwork ... 20
Speaking in "Tongues" Today?* 24
The Twilight of Morals ... 26

July 8, 1951
Franco Spain at Sunset ... 3
What's Happened to Morals? ... 5
Ocean Dwellers ... 9
Piracy and Paradise ... 12
NATO—The North Atlantic Treaty Organization ... 16
The Cross and the Textbook ... 21
A Son Writes His Clergyman Father* ... 25
Evolutionists Fail to Tame the Shrew ... 27

July 22, 1951
Hero Worship Spins Modern Web 3
Two Worlds Shape Up ... 5
The Moral Tone of Politics ... 8
Plant Life Wages Chemical Warfare ... 13
The Aged's Pitiful Parade to Oblivion ... 17
A Fisherman Chooses Life ... 21
Do You Love Life?* ... 25

August 8, 1951
Political Pressure from Religious Leaders ... 3
A Fool's Paradise of Morals ... 4
Papal Appeal for War Orphans .. 9
Scandals in Orthodox Monasteries and Old Calendar ... 17
Malaria, Scourge of the Tropics .. 21
Did Jesus Adore His Mother?* ... 25
Jehovah's Witnesses in China ... 27

August 22, 1951
Truth or Consequences ... 3
Immorality in Family Life ... 5
Golden Rule Blackout—The War of Fear Rages On ... 9
The Mormon Labyrinth ... 12
Rhodesia State Lotteries ... 17
Brazilwood and Brazil ... 20
Independent Country's Dilemma 21
Mere Morality Not Enough* ... 25
The Reformation in Switzerland 27

September 8, 1951
Liberty Meets Another Challenge 3
Religion's Moral Failure (Part 1) 4
Religion's Moral Failure (Part 2) 8
No Overcrowding in Paradise Earth ... 12
Democracy in Action in Panama 17
"I'm a Self-made Animal!" ... 21
Clergy and Laity* ... 25

September 22, 1951
A Dictator Gets Spanked! ... 3
Reproducing the Miracle of Life 9
Narcotic Addiction in Youth ... 13
Praying to Be Heard ... 16
Inside Venezuela ... 21
The "Right Soil" Bears Fruit* ... 25
Zone Therapy ... 27

October 8, 1951
Morals Rise to the Surface ... 3
Polish Communists Prosecute Christians ... 4
The Science of What We Are ... 9
"For Better or for Worse" ... 13
Uncle Sam—World's Worst Waster 17
"With This Ring, I Thee Wed" .. 21
The Cross—Pagan or Christian?* 25
Gilead Graduates Seventeenth Class ... 27

October 22, 1951
Government Force in Medical Treatment ... 3
The Wasteful Warriors ... 5
Atinga—a New Racket in Africa .. 9
The Biggest Things on Feet ... 12
"All Kinds of Men" ... 17
Which Is Practical—the Bible or Modern Civilization?* ... 25
Demon Voices Destroyed Nation 27

November 8, 1951
The International "Clean Worship" Assembly ... 3
Bangkok's Wild Week End ... 9
British Central Africa—to Federate or Not to Federate? 13
Genes Make the Race ... 16
"Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness" ... 21
Christians Must Be Jehovah's Witnesses* ... 25

November 22, 1951
Conquering Fear ... 3
When the Wind Went Wild ... 5
Honduran Moral Depths ... 9
The Smoke Menace ... 13
Breaking the Ramadan Fast ... 17
"Do You Take These Chromosomes . . . ?" ... 21
Jehovah's Witnesses Fanatics?* .. 25
Who Will Rule Burma? ... 27

December 8, 1951
Clergy's Kingdom Part of This World ... 3
Atomic Power—Energy for Military and Industrial Use! .. 5
Beauty Is Only Skin Deep ... 9
The Chao Phya River—Siam's Servant ... 13
Meet Mr. Kidney! ... 17
Science Trips the Evolution Fable 20
Heredity—by Evolution or Creation? ... 23
Manner of Bible's Inspiration* ... 25
Youth Sacrificed on Modern Altar 27

December 22, 1951
'Peace on Earth'—a Shopworn Slogan ... 3
The Censoring of Movies ... 5
Catching Up with Time ... 9
Noah's Passenger List ... 12
Along the Mosquito Coast ... 17
The Orient Also Goes Festive ... 21
Taking In True Knowledge* ... 25

* Articles thus marked appear under the general heading "Your Word Is Truth".
† The feature "Watching the World" appears at the back of each issue.

The WATCHTOWER

SO-CALLED "fundamental" religions complain of dwindling congregations. Traditional doctrines no longer save many who fall to communism or cave in to "modernism" with its foolish attempt to "please everybody". Meanwhile, conditions worsen, godlessness marches forward and perplexity mounts.

AMID this growing crisis the *Watchtower* magazine holds true to the Bible, By this guide it weighs religious claims, discards unscriptural doctrines, rejects empty communism and "modernism". *The Watchtower* is up to date. It explains fulfillment of prophecies. *The Watchtower* is practical. It recommends Bible standards for sound Christian living. *The Watchtower* is helpful. It tells what these requirements are and how to meet them. It answers questions, provides courage at this world's end, gives hope of a new world at hand. It is a joy to read *The Watchtower*. Its 32 pages semimonthly are composed in easily read type and smartly augmented with attractive art work. A year's subscription, 24 issues, is only $1. Three booklets dealing with timely topics will be sent free to each new subscriber.

Enclosed find $1. Send the *Watchtower* magazine for one year and the three booklets to the following:

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....